

The Pirate Encyclopedia

The Pirate's Way

By

Arne Zuidhoek



BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

Copy-editor: Tim Page.

This book is a revised and updated edition of the *A-Z PIRATE ENCYCLOPEDIA, Deprived of God & Country* (Uitgeverij Julius de Goede, 2016–2019).

Cover illustration: El Arbi Reis, c.1785. Drawing by Arne Zuidhoek.

The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data is available online at <https://catalog.loc.gov>
LC record available at <https://lcn.loc.gov/2022018191>

Typeface for the Latin, Greek, and Cyrillic scripts: “Brill”. See and download: brill.com/brill-typeface.

ISBN 978-90-04-42800-3 (hardback)

ISBN 978-90-04-51567-3 (e-book)

Copyright 2022 by Koninklijke Brill nv Leiden, The Netherlands.

Koninklijke Brill nv incorporates the imprints Brill, Brill Nijhoff, Brill Hotei, Brill Schöningh, Brill Fink, Brill mentis, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Böhlau and V&R unipress.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher. Requests for re-use and/or translations must be addressed to Koninklijke Brill nv via brill.com or copyright.com.

This book is printed on acid-free paper and produced in a sustainable manner.

Contents

List of Illustrations VII

Foreword VIII

Jaap R. Bruijn

Preface IX

Introduction 1

- 1 What is Piracy? 1
- 2 Freedom 2
- 3 Piracy around the World 3
- 4 Lady Pirates 3
- 5 Literature 4
- 6 Modern Piracy 5
- 7 Structure of the Encyclopedia 6
- 8 The Image of the Pirate 7

A 9

B 57

C 135

D 213

E 267

F 285

G 315

H 359

I, J 415

K 449

L 471

M 509

N 569

O 583

P, Q 597

R 645

S 689

T 759

U 789

V 795

W 811

X, Y, Z 855

Bibliography 867

Illustrations

Drawings by Arne Zuidhoek.

A	El Arbí Reis (c.1793)	9
B	Eustatius Buskes (d.1217)	57
C	Claes Compaen (1587–1660)	135
D	Sir Francis Drake (c.1543–96)	213
E	Balthasar von Esens, 1559	267
F	Svein Forkbeard, tenth century	285
G	Laurens de Graaf (c.1650–1704)	315
H	Anonymous sailors of W. Hughes's company	359
I	Jan Jansz (c.1575–1650)	415
K	George King, 1691	449
L	Samuel Leigh, 1685	471
M	Madame Ching aka Cheng I Sao (1785–1844)	509
N	Neelke	569
O	Odysseus/Ulysses, BC	583
P	Ali Pisseling (c.1590–1645)	597
R	Dieuwertje van Roptema, seventeenth century	645
S	St. Cyr Barbazon, 1832	689
T	Torghud aka Dragut (d.1565)	759
U	Anonymous, 1912	789
V	Juan Venturate, 1597	795
W	Wigbolden (d.1400)	811
X	Xebec, <i>Le Réquin</i> , 1750	855

Foreword

What can a lifelong fascination result in? Yes, an imposing publication on pirates. No fewer than some seven thousand often despised people who have swarmed over the world seas have been brought together in an encyclopedia, from Homer's Achilles to Jamal al-Badawi from Yemen in our own days. This almost unbelievable number of names has been brought together by one man: Arne Zuidhoek (b.1941). It began with the familiar card-tray with entries on seventeenth-century Caribbean pirates, which became too small for all the names, resulting from the author's widening interests in piracy in other parts of the world and in other periods. The boundless computer replaced the card-tray.

The man enraptured by pirates, Zuidhoek, is not an average author. First of all, he is a visual artist of water colors, paintings, and pen-and-ink drawings, mostly related to the maritime world of the distant past as well as more recent times. It is not only sailing vessels that capture his interest but also steamships and of course heads of sturdy sailors. Next, Zuidhoek has always had a keen interest in history, in particular in the maritime past of the Low Countries. And above all, Zuidhoek was a seaman in his youth, serving in the Dutch merchant marine and navy. He acquired practical experience and knowledge of handling and commanding sailing ships when, together with some friends, he bought a schooner and sailed it with paying guests on trips in the Mediterranean during the 1970s.

Zuidhoek's writing career started in 1974 and has resulted in a great number of books and booklets, in which text and drawings are creatively and attractively combined. He has written on pirates in the Dutch Golden Age to ships of the Nedlloyd or Amsterdam Sailortown. But above all else he has concentrated on pirates, not privateers. In particular, he has been interested in people on the fringes of society. Privateers did not long belong to that category. They were officially permitted to attack and seize vessels and cargoes of their own country's enemy. Their government issued privateering letters to them to be used in wartime only. Ships and cargoes taken by privateers were examined in special prize courts to be declared lawful or unlawful prizes.

Privateering has been studied on a vast scale since the international conference on privateering and piracy

at San Francisco in 1975 at the instigation of the late John S. Bromley (1913–85), professor at the University of Southampton. The number of studies of privateering continues to grow today, yet the history of piracy has remained a matter of secondary importance in maritime historical research, with only an occasional publication. There was, however, one man who welcomed every piece of evidence related to piratical activities. That was Zuidhoek in the Netherlands. Each new name in those infrequent publications was added by him to his vastly expanding collection of pirates. Information on exploits still unknown to him was also registered.

Stories about legendary pirates and their robberies have been familiar in the Western world since the publication of *Histoire de Barbarie et de ses corsairs* by Pierre Dan (d.1649), a French friar, in 1637, and *De Americaensche Zeeroovers* by the mysterious Alexander Exquemelin (c.1645–1707) in 1678. Those books were soon translated and later reprinted. More were to follow. The current volume's remarkably long bibliography is undeniable evidence of that. Philip Gosse (1870–1959) was the first to compose an encyclopedia of pirates, *The Pirates' Who's Who*, which was published in 1924 and reprinted in 1968. More recent is Jan Rogoziński, *Pirates! An A–Z Encyclopedia* (1996).

And in front of you, there is now Zuidhoek's *The Pirate Encyclopedia*. There is a previous issue of this encyclopedia from 2015–16, in four volumes. The present one, in one massive edition, has more names, and also next to each name the relevant references. These references offer opportunities for further research. Comparative and quantitative studies on the phenomenon of piracy based on such a large number of names are now possible. One can discover women pirates, even in the respectable Netherlands. Robbery at sea offers engaging and interesting stories. Zuidhoek has done a great job. Maritime history is the beneficiary.

Jaap R. Bruijn

Professor Emeritus of Maritime History,
Leiden University

October 23, 2018

Preface

“The *xebec* is the pirate ship *par excellence*”, Dick Dreux said.

He was discussing the Mediterranean searovers: their rites, their politics, weaponry, vessels. Dick Dreux (1913–78) knew about that. A best-selling novelist in the Netherlands, his books focused on ages gone-by, and I had the honor to illustrate some of them. His words on the xebec’s superb lines evoked a life-long respect for this sleek piece of naval architecture in me, and for the Barbary corsairs who created and sailed it.

In 1971, settled in a modest Spanish fishermen’s town called Jávea, classically spelled Xàbia, I bought a seventy-foot schooner with friends, and we sailed into and out of pirate nests along the coasts from Morocco to Algeria to please our passengers, at the same time frequenting the museums and Bibliothèques National to learn from the shipping affairs of the earlier Barbary States. In Sousse, Tunisia, I met with a Parisienne and followed her to Paris, where, in the Musée de la Marine, conservator Jean Boudriot caught me sketching the xebec *Indiscret*. In the next few weeks, Mr. Boudriot entertained me with all I wanted to know about the Majorcan-built French “chebecs”. Back in Jávea, I learned that Xàbia originally meant – and in Africa and some parts of Spain still means – a “net”, closely connected with “jabeque”, the Spanish word for xebec.¹

Nomen est omen.

From then on, the activities of pirates became foremost in my artwork, studies, and writing. The connection with Dick Dreux was priceless. Many or most pirates, he opined, are victims rather than aggressors. Merchants, princes, scientists, regents, and cardinals lead the world. Nothing wrong with that. It is, however, not good when these people reach their old age in comfort while their subjects must slave and die for them and have to burn their beddings in January to keep themselves warm to see the day of May. Admirals took prizes in the name of some prince or nation, but their men seldom enjoyed a fair share in the profits. Laurens “Lorencillo” de Graaf, leader of the “Grande Flibuste”, took the rich seaport Veracruz (1683) and shared the spoils with his men who had come in their thousands to serve him.² This last act was, of course, sheer piracy, but also a kind of protest. Against what, against whom? Dick Dreux knew. He served for years in the merchant service, stood up for the rights of men and women in the Spanish Civil War, and fought against tyranny in the Second World War.

This work is dedicated to Dick Dreux.

¹ B. Glanvill Corney in *Mariner’s Mirror* 7 (1911): 175: A smaller type of *jabeque* known as *jábega* or *jábega* is mentioned as being in use among the Balearic Islands for fishing purposes.

² L.C.B. de Graaf aka Lorencillo also took Campeche in 1685 as a first step in establishing a republic, with Mérida a trade center. His design stranded in the jungle of Yucatán.

Introduction

“Terrible portents appeared in Northumbria, and miserably frightened the inhabitants: these were exceptional flashes of lightning, and fiery dragons were seen flying in the air, and soon a great famine, after that the harrying of the heathen miserably destroyed God’s church in Lindisfarne by rapine and slaughter.”

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle¹



1 What Is Piracy?

This encyclopedia will not try to give the reader a sound definition of the concept of “piracy”. It is not always possible to distinguish legitimate private pursuits or warlike intentions granted by the authority of a king or queen, tyrant, or president and the like. A good illustration says Shelley Klein in *The Most Evil Pirates in History* is the doings of Francis Drake, supported by Queen Elizabeth.² After several successful raids, Drake was seen as a hero and promoted into knighthood – however, in Spain Drake was no more than a criminal of the worst kind. William Kidd, supported by King William III, saw the political situation turn against him: “[If Kidd’s] reputation was in just proportion to his actual deeds, he would have been forgotten as soon as he had been ‘turned off’ [hanged] at Wapping Old Stairs”.³

Most privateers managed to avoid being officially stigmatized as pirates because of their considerable political acumen and cognizance of legal niceties, but for most the commissions, *lettres de marque*, and reprisals made little difference as the legal privateer and illegal pirate operated in much the same way.

In short: roving, initiated from ships with the will to conquer and/or plunder, can be classified in three ways:

- A. War. Aggression by navy men, initiated and/or supported by a nation, prince or a religion;
- B. Privateering. Aggression executed by privately owned vessels in time of war against the trade of

the enemy, eventually commissioned by *lettres de marque* or a letter of reprisal, which served both as bonds of good behavior. “Guerre de Course” (also known as “Corso”) is a term accepted in international maritime law to indicate the practice of privateering. It was brought to an end by international agreement at the 1856 Declaration of Paris. A form of the *guerre de course* was reinstated in the Hague Convention, but this was not a return to privateering and the *lettre de marque*. In 1907, by the Hague Convention, it was agreed that such vessels must be listed as warships, though the right to arm merchantmen in self-defense was still admitted;

- C. Piracy. Freebooting. “The act of taking a ship on the high seas from the possession or control of those lawfully entitled to it⁴ ... in any place where the Lord Admiral hath, or pretends to have jurisdiction” (England, 1696). This “taking a ship” includes the acts of the taking of cargo and crew/passengers and the raids inland. It is also an act of piracy if a ship is seized from the control of its master by those who have boarded the vessel disguised as passengers. Up to the years 1830/50, slaving was a common business, and a rover could not have been hanged for trading in slaves.⁵

It is unnecessary to state here that piracy existed since men first took to the waters around them, executing their crimes from floating man-made structures, using their hands as paddles. When these platforms became useful and seaworthy instruments, propelled by oar or sail, all rulers had trouble stamping the rovers out – piracy was epidemic among all seafaring nations, and it was recognized that every vessel sailed in a piratical way: if one cannot buy it, steal it. So did the heroes of Homeric fame, so did the Vikings, so did the Iberian discoverers and the Polynesians, so did the British gentlemen/adventurers. The combination of piracy/slaving was a well-established profession in the Bronze Age. Adventurers recruited their oarsmen and seamen among conquered populations, relying on slaves. Human merchandise was the most valuable until far into the nineteenth century. Unable to suppress

1 The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle is a work (manuscript) of many successive hands, extending from the time of Caesar’s invasion of Britain to the year of 1154. Its latest publication dates from 2021 (London), translated and edited by M. Swanton.

2 Shelley Klein, *The Most Evil Pirates in History* (New York, 2006), 8.

3 Philip Gosse, *The History of Piracy* (New York, 1932), 180.

4 P. Kemp, *The Oxford Companion to SHIPS & THE SEA* (London, 1976), 650.

5 The last (white) man to be executed for piracy was Captain N. Gordon, who was hanged in New York in 1892. His crime was slaving.

piracy on their own shores, petty kings went to the other extreme by encouraging it. Untold numbers of usurpers founded their regimes on piracy until a civilized world created regular navies and invented the word “colonization”.

We have been taught by history and tradition to consider pirates, “this scum of the sea”, devoid of redeeming qualities, and few of us realize that quite a substantial percentage of them were far from being true pirates, that they were not alike: many turned into freebooters through force of circumstances rather than by choice – they had their own laws and code of honor and were a most important factor in shaping the destiny of new worlds. To them, incredible as it may seem, we owe a debt of gratitude. Had it not been, for instance, for the *Watergeuzen* (Sea-beggars), the Dutch would never have retained their foothold in the Netherlands and they, today, might still be under Spanish rule. Many of them were educated men and left us records that are of incalculable scientific or historic value.

Whatever they were, pirates had to master military skills to be able to sail the ships and navigate them. They also had to teach themselves the art of wrestling and fist fighting, handling sword, dagger, lance, musket and gun, bow and arrow, and learn about tactics, in which planning and intelligence were vital. In other words: every junior-pirate had to grow up as a tough, professional soldier, trained for sudden assaults and exfiltration. The leaders among them had to rely on their gift of leadership and their talent for improvisation, and what is more: to rely on their knowledge of the sea, the ships, and the charts, constantly verifying them.

The warriors fighting for king and country had a hand in taking care of themselves moneywise when it came to plundering, raping, and stealing, but pirates and freebooters were on their own, also when profiting from the excesses of war. As trade followed the flag, so the black flag followed the trade. All stolen merchandise was sold for about a quarter of its actual value; when taken into a port, the merchant could sell it below normal prices and make a profit. In the past, there were few banks or checks or letters of credit, and the only way to transport money was by coach or by ship. So, like all rovers, pirates, as a part of a community, form part of a mercantile circle and thus depend on the support of a chain of merchants and bankers – often in the disguise of a governor, general, a bishop, pasha, nobleman. There is nothing curious in the fact that the West, which led the world in maritime activities, excelled at piracy. Which leads to the dictum of J.W. von Goethe (1749–1832): “Commerce, war and robbery are one”.

2 Freedom

“It is important in this connection to make the point that although the noble concept of individual liberty was the lure that drew men to piracy, the desire for freedom does not make men noble, nor does it excuse crimes. Pirates wanted to live free, but they also often behaved abominable, and they frequently committed terrible crimes to maintain their freedom.”

F. SHERRY, 1986⁶

The pirate has long been a figure of fascination due to the notion that the pirate is a type of outcast fighting for “a free life”, that is, a viable alternative to a life lived under the rule of a harsh law and the whims of capitalists, vaguely believing in an ideal society in which the individual could live without restraint, or just besotted by the abstract idea of “liberty”.

What is liberty? Any expedition ends in some port, victualling and negotiating the illegally taken “prizes” against noteworthy poor prizes. It is the life on board that was to be seen as a sort of a free way of living. The rules could be more informal, in accord with a system that gave the men a voice in their affairs, which is attractive to men who were willing to suffer its hardships. For them, duty was absent, replaced by greed. A lot of men extended their freedom to sexual relations, for life in this freebooting profession of arms and ships could be short.

Each vessel that passes beyond sight of land becomes a floating island, a country in itself. As with all countries, the laws are ultimately determined by power. If the leading power in a ship falls into the hands of the mad or the bad, then there is nowhere for the helpless to run. In this respect, life on shipboard for the seventeenth-century pirates operating in American waters or from renegade settlements was rather revolutionary. Meetings and votes were held on all important occasions. The captain only held on to his position if he was popular and successful. In the egalitarian world of the adventurous pirate, men followed a leader who found profitable victories. His powers were limited, however, except when the fighting began, when they were absolute. Everyone got an equal share of the spoils except for the specialists and, of course, the captain who got two shares of a prize, sometimes more. Some dreamed of setting up a pirate nation, as the men did who participated in the “Pirate Round”, a successful enterprise of New York merchantmen sponsoring adventurers active in the Indian Ocean. Life and rules on board their vessels

6 F. Sherry, *Raiders and Rebels* (New York, 1986), 377.

were rather “free”, in contrast with the rules in Chinese pirate fleets then and later:

“If any man goes privately on shore, or what is called transgressing the bars, he shall have his ears perforated in front of the whole fleet; repeating the same act he shall suffer death ... No person shall debauch at his pleasure captive women taken in villages and open places and brought on board a ship, he must first request the ship’s purser for permission, and then go aside in the hold.”⁷

Despite the intricacy of the regulations, life aboard pirate ships was often chaotic in the sense of being unruly, recalcitrant – every man being in his own imagination a free prince.

3 Piracy around the World

The maritime phenomenon of piracy is a worldwide source of income, yet it differs in details in the variety of regions from East to West and South to North. As for the East: from ancient days, the East Asian waters were infested with freebooters – numberless individuals were fishermen, cargo-carrying merchants next to rovers or regular pirates and slavers, always in great numbers. During the seventeenth to early nineteenth centuries, piracy proliferated in the South and Southeastern Asian coasts when the adventurers established and consolidated their power, and individual pirates as well as pirate bands became political actors distinct from the dynasties around them. Such gangs provided thousands of men and women with work. They terrorized (controlled) sea routes, often governed territories, and collected taxes. They also provided mercenary naval services alternately to successive Asian empires and to European colonial powers. They often formed relationships with the Chinese state that were by turn competitive, coercive, and extractive.

These pirates were persistently loyal to no one but themselves. Two cases illustrate the argument: that of the pirate band of Zheng Zhilong aka Ching I and that of the pirate queen “Madame” Ching Shih Yang aka Zheng Yi Sao (1775–1844). The latter started her career working in a floating brothel; she took over the sea-power of her lover/ husband Ching to end as the commander of over 1,500–1,800 junks crewed by as many as eighty thousand men. She might have been the most successful pirate in history.

4 Lady Pirates

This encyclopedia counts seven thousand adventurers, maybe 0.0001% of the number of pirates who ever plowed the seas and are now stuck in the seabed of history. Among these seven thousand, only one hundred or 101 of them are females. To make it easier to find them in the encyclopedia, their names are collected in alphabetical order below. Of the circa one hundred known female pirates were at least seventeen genuine Lady Pirates, or: “well-to-do” women or women of “high birth”. These ladies are marked with an asterisk in the following list.

Agonie la Belle; Aku; Alfhild*; Lucia Allen; Anas; Anne Marie Dieu-le-Veut; Louise Antonini; Artemesia*; Atalanta; Aud/Ota*
Charlotte Badge; Ysabel de Barreto*; Beare; Jeanne de Belleville*; Charlotte de Berry; Sarah Bishop; Tanneke Bleekster; Beatriz de Bobadilla y Osorio*; Anne Bonny; Folka ten Broke; Flora Burn
Fanny Campbell; Cheng I Sao; Mary Cobham; Margaret Crickett; Nel Cuyper
Daničić; Julianne David; Jacquotte Delahaye; Díaz, Antonia
Elissa Edgecomb; Eranzo, Catalina de*
Martha Farlee; Susan Frani; Fresne; Freydis
Anita Garibaldi; Ingda Gathenhielm; Ghita*; Groe
Catharine Hagerthy; Johanna Hård; Mary Harvey; Helgi; Martha Herring; Hon-cho-lo; Huang P’ei-mei
Jane; Margaret Jordan; Jossabee; Joanna Jungberg
Keeler; King Mi; Koroesein
Ladgerda; P. Lambert; Lai Choi San; Manon Lescaut; Li; Linda; Mary Lindsey; Lo Hon-Cho; Mary Lovell
Maria; Callus Meg; Dorothy Monk; Mercedes Muñoz
Neelke
Oeno; Grace O’Malley*
Neeltje Pater; Elizabeth Patrickson; P’en Ch’ih Ch’iko; Laskarina Pinotsis*; Dieuwertje van Poptama
Ratoe Mas*; Mary Read; Anne la Roux; Rusla*
Sadie the Goat; Sela*; Elizabeth Shirland; Sida al Hurra aka Sayyida*; Sigrid*; Christina Anna Skytte*; Antonia Maria Soto; Stephanie K. Stearns; Stikla; Lisette Sucre
Mary Ann Talbot; Tan Chin Chiao; Tchiao Kuo-fu-ja; Teuta*; Jane Thornsten; Elizabeth Trewinnard*
Rachel Wall; Wanda; Mary Welch; Eliza Welsh; Hetha Wigbiorg; Wisna; Mary Wolverston*; Wong

In the old worlds, a woman was not supposed to opt for a salty career, and she, usually, would not care much about this limitation. There are also laws of a biological sort,

⁷ A.G. Course, *Pirates of the Eastern Seas* (London, 1966), 141.

based on strength, availability, and responsibility. Women find different important, interesting, useful, and physically satisfying tasks to perform on dry land.

But some *did* go to the sea.⁸ Disguised as men. Says Luisa Baker (no rover, she was a made-up character): “I had taken the precaution to provide myself with a tight pair of under draws, which I had never shifted but with the greatest precaution, which, together with a close waistcoat or bandage about my breast, effectually concealed my sex from all on board”.⁹ The clothes worn by sailors were ideal for disguising a woman’s shape: loose shirts, baggy trousers or petticoat-breeches, and usually a kerchief tied around the neck. What about one’s needs? The fact that sodomy was accepted practice at sea did not help to keep one’s sex a secret. Another problem: menstruation. Life on board was more than ferocious, and this may be the reason why women may have ceased to have periods. The work of the seamen asked for constant endurance and physical strength: all had to be done by hand, causing torn ligaments, slipped discs, and hernias.

Even when women seem to have gone to the sea disguised as men, few of them became pirates, since pirates preferred small, handy craft. Pirate crews lived and slept in the ’tween-decks, one bathed with water in the rain or with a bucket standing naked on deck. There were neither cubicles nor rooms allocated for their needs, and no doors could be locked in any way. Peeing over the side was “not done”. The lavatory was at the open space on each side of the stem in open air. In short: *any* pirate ship is a no-go-area for “the other sex”, as is clearly noted down in the “articles”. That is: if a rover had some.

Pirate expeditions are, for obvious reasons, not well documented. Cheng I Sao’s crimes were reported in the newspapers of her time and the Bonny–Read couple left a trial record. For the others, we have to rely on handed-down gossip or lore on a local or national scale and some lists of those who faced a court of justice. There are stories of women taken out of prizeships who had to share the pirate, and thus could be considered as being pirates themselves – in that period, that is. Like in Culliford’s ship, 1697, sailing in East Indian waters: “For the next few weeks, these women clearly made the pirates happy, because Culliford would soon show them an unusual kindness”.¹⁰ Women captured for the slave market were also treated that way.¹¹

There are, however, many reports quoting different versions.

5 Literature

The enduring image of the pirate was created in 1678 in Holland with the publication of *De Americaensche ZEE-ROOVERS Behelsende een Partinent Verhael van alle de Roverye En Onmenschelijcke Vreetheden die de Engelsche en Franse Roovers Tegens de Spanyaerden in America Gepleeght Hebben*.¹² Printed in Amsterdam and written by the Frenchman Alexandre Olivier Exquemelin aka Exmelin. A German edition followed one year later, printed in Nuremburg and called *Americanische Seeräuber*; a Spanish edition, *Los piratas de America* in 1681. Exquemelin’s book turned out to be a bestseller. In 1684, the English version was printed in London: *BUCCANEERS OF AMERICA: Or, a True Account of the Most Remarkable Assaults Committed of Later Years upon the Coasts of the WEST-INDIES, by the Buccaneers of Jamaica and Tortuga, Both English and French*.

It was this book along with an early eighteenth-century work – *A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious Pyrates, and Also Their Policies, Discipline and Government, from Their first Rise and Settlement in the Island of Providence, in 1717, to the Present Year 1724: To Which Is Added, a Short Abstract of the Stature and Civil Law, in Relation to Piracy* – that set the “Skull and Bones” in stone. Printed in London and written by Daniel Defoe acting as one “Captain Charles Johnson”.

Exquemelin’s and Defoe’s works are the only sources of our knowledge of piracies in earlier ages. Both focus solely on a restricted part of the globe: the Central and North American seas and coasts. There is no mystery about the sources of Exquemelin. He was a flibuster himself. Defoe, on the other hand, was no pirate, but he knew quite a few and used their stories next to official reports.

Are these works reliable in their information? As for Defoe’s title, it is noted that reweaving of the facts is duplicated innumerable times in *A General History*’s second edition and its later reprinted editions. M. Schonhorn, who edited the 1972 London edition, says in his preface (xxxvi): “Only a heavily annotated edition with extensive interlineation and documentation would be able to show the full skill with which Defoe organized, rearranged and heightened the records”. Such labor would show Defoe’s

8 See also: A. Zuidhoek, *The Lady Pirates* (Utrecht, 2020).

9 D. Cordingly, *Women Sailors & Sailors’ Women* (New York, 2001), 48.

10 R. Zacks, *The Pirate Hunter* (New York, 2002), 179.

11 *The Sack of Baltimore*. In *The Journal of the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society* (July–December 1969).

12 This translates to: *The American Sea-Rovers, Including a Pertinent Story of All the Robberies and Inhumane Cruelties Committed by the English and French Robbers against the Spaniards of America*.

description of the perfect pirate nation *Libertalia* to have been made up to serve as an actualization of an ideal of a more social world to come.

These two monuments in pirate literature gave the trade its aura of dubious romance, concentrated on the freebooters who threatened the Spanish and Portuguese sea-routes from the New World to Europe. To the period of Defoe's work, we owe the picture of the composite pirate – the black skull and crossbones flag, grog, and pieces of eight. Edgar Allan Poe and Robert Louis Stevenson completed the image with buried treasure-chests and the parrot on the shoulder of the main character in *Treasure Island* (1883): "Maybe 200 years old, and if anybody's seen more wickedness it must be the devil himself".

It was in Defoe's *Captain Singleton*, full title *The Life, Adventures & Piracies of the Famous Captain Singleton* (1720; originally a pamphlet about Henry Every), where "the blurring of the line between act and fiction is accompanied by an equally deliberate blurring of the line between right and wrong", says J.E. McKenzie Lucie-Smith, adding some lines to Defoe's status as a writer/historian: "[His work has] dominated historical thinking about it [piracy] for more than two centuries"; "[The pirate] can only be defined by examining his social relationships – with other pirates, with whom he robs, those who protect and profit from him, and those who attempt to suppress him"; "Society is the mirror in which we see this anti-social figure full-length".¹³

It is not until the English, French, Dutch, Spanish, and, later, the American literature that stories can be found resembling a tradition of pirate lore that make sense in terms of psychological needs of the societies that produced them. No book or story in this tradition is complete without its anecdotes of daring and ingenuity. Here is an example:

In 1551, the corsair Dragut (otherwise Thorgud) – the man who had assaulted and insulted entire populations, both by land and sea – found himself trapped in a strait off Djerba Island, Tunisia. Between the island and the sea behind it, there was a narrow channel little better than a bog. Dragut saw his foe, Admiral Andrea Doria, in the open sea in front of him. Doria awaited events and had messages sent to Europe, announcing his victory. Dragut summoned a thousand or more field laborers and had them dig a sort of canal while a little battery fired on the enemy. Then he brought rollers into play, and within some hours he had his modest fleet transported to the open water on the other side of the island. "When the infidels found out that Thorgud had made his escape, thinking he

had carried his ships overland, they were confounded, and declared that he must be a magician".¹⁴

No book on piracy can ignore this legendary dimension that paradoxically directs us to the places where the real truth is to be found.

Literature on piracy, whether historically inspired or fictional, generally focuses on actions, the intentions of the very act and the results thereof – combined, eventually, with a meaning in a political way. Favorite themes concerning piracy are: weaponry; communication and the use of specialized language, tactics, alcohol and alcoholism, torture; shipboard buggery and the nature of prosecution; corsairing as a commercial system; power and the law on the seas and economic perspectives on maritime predation; the markets; social aspects and impact; the pirate vessel as a social community – topics treated by noteworthy historians.

6 Modern Piracy

The romance of the tales and legends of the golden ages of piracy ended after the seafaring nations expanded their navies with steam-driven vessels and prosecuted more aggressively to deal with the threat, assisted by inventions such as advanced artillery, the telegraph, telephone, radar, and other miracles of science. From 1850, attacks at sea had become rare enough to be a curiosity in the mid-twentieth century, but then began to reappear.

Modern pirates range from seaside villagers to members of international crime syndicates. No longer do they spend weeks or months at sea but operate from coastal towns or villages in speedboats. The merchant ships of today may have risen several stories – yet they do not always pose an obstacle to rovers. Well-organized gangs navigate with GPS devices and use night-vision goggles, carry AK-47s and machine-guns. Rocket-propelled grenades stop the cargo ship at sea, and at that point the men climb to the deck by tossing grappling hooks over the rail like in the old days. With 95 percent of the world's trade traveling by ship, estimates of the pirates' annual global plunder range into the billions. A popular modern form of piracy is hijacking vessels in order to gather ransom-money: big-scale business.

On January 12, 1991, MV *Naviluck* was boarded by three boatloads of armed men off the Puntland coast near the town of Hafun. Three of the vessel's crew were taken

13 In E. Lucie-Smith, *Outcasts of the Sea* (New York, 1978), 10, 26.

14 H. Khalifeh and J. Mitchell, *The History of the Maritime Wars of the Turks* (n.p., 1831), 79. Cited in S.E. Al-Djazairi, *Barbary Pirates* (n.p., n.d.), 154–55.

ashore and executed before the remaining crew was forced to jump overboard. "By the grace of a passing trawler were the floundering victims saved from the fate of their three comrades".¹⁵

In April of the same year, then sailing as supernumero in *MV Nedlloyd Bahrain*, I experienced a rather modest form of piracy. Anchored off the coast of Cochin, India, in the darkness of the night, two or three men climbed on board via the anchor chain and broke in to some containers on deck and stole cargo. When the watchman raised the alarm, the robbers jumped over the side and escaped in a waiting canoe.

Such small picking is the business of many villagers working from the Riau Archipelago. Not more than six men set out in a wooden vessel fitted with outboard motors. One man controls the boat, another steadies a hook ladder, and the rest, armed with knives, steal on board. "The shipowner is very rich", says one such pirate, "while they [a vessel] is passing through the straits [of Singapore], we ask them for a donation. It's like a toll".¹⁶ But in Philippine waters, pirates killed ninety-eight people in 177 raids between January 1986 and April 1987. A thirteen-man band led by *see* Salcedo massacred most of the twenty passengers aboard a ferry within sight of the provincial capital and had returned to murder four fishermen who were busy helping the dying. Pirates rode alongside the luxury American cruise ship *Nautica* during a hijack attempt in the Gulf of Aden, December 2008. In about one hundred attacks off the Somali coast that year, forty ships had been seized; thirteen remained in the hands of pirates, including a Saudi super tanker filled with \$100 million worth of crude oil.

Cases like these led the International Maritime Bureau (IMB) to establish the Piracy Reporting Centre (PRC) in 1992. In 2000, the PRC registered 469 attacks, in 2020 195.

In March 2005, when on board *MV P&O Nedlloyd Africa* sailing in the Indian Ocean, we received EGC-messages from IMB:

"08.03.2005 at 1700 it in position 13:28n-048:07e, 30 miles off the coast of yemen, gulf of aden.

two fast boats 30 ft length, blue hulled rib cage with four men in each boat approached two yachts underway and opened fire aiming at cockpits. crew of one yacht returned fire and wounded one pirate. one yacht rammed one of the pirate boats and pirates aborted attempt.

12.03.2005 at 1755 it in position 03:37.25n-099:36. 75e, 14nm se of berhala island, malacca straits.

several pirates armed with machine guns and rpg boarded tanker underway. they kidnapped master and chief engineer and left. pirates ordered the crew not to proceed to belawan which was her next port. so far no ransom demand has been received and whereabouts of hostages are unknown.

reporting centre, kuala lumpur, malaysia. the centre can be contacted 24 hours, every day on our anti piracy help line: tel: +603 2031 0014, fax: +603 2078 5769, telex: ma 31880 imb-pci, e-mail: piracy at imbpiracy.org"

Maritime piracy continues to persist as a significant phenomenon, revealing a range of social, historical, geopolitical, security, and economic issues ... to the ongoing debate about piracy, the threat of "maritime terrorism", and the challenge of securing the [trade routes] today.

Institute of Asian Studies. Singapore, 2006

A rise in piracy in the Gulf of Aden, c.2010, prompted shipping companies to deploy private armed security teams on board the merchant vessels. However, "armed guards are not the solution", says MNG Maritime, a British company running floating armories. Force against threats has the potential to escalate security situations to the detriment of the safety of ship and crew. The use of unarmed maritime advisors to assist on board security and watch-keeping is sensible: "More eyes and ears looking at all sides of the ship, especially the rear when passing through those waters", that is, the waters of East Asia, Indonesia, Bangladesh, Nigeria, the Brazilian coast. Despite measures to suppress it, the shipping-lines near Somalia remain a concern. A cluster of attacks in 2020-21 led to the Gulf of Guinea on the other side of the continent becoming the world's "piracy hotspot", accounting for more than 95 percent of the crewmen kidnapped from their vessels.

7 Structure of the Encyclopedia

Working for Dick Dreux's *The Great Adventurers* in the 1970s, I felt the need to register the vessels' names and types. Ship-types were noted in the *Maritieme encyclopedie* (Bussum, 1970-73), the ship-names in a book with the letters of the alphabet. When this system turned out to be unsatisfactory, the names were registered on cards in alphabetical order, the classical way. So were the names of the pirates, taken from every book on piracy or dealing with affairs connected with piracy I could lay my hands on.

¹⁵ J. Bahadur, *The Pirates of Somalia* (New York, 2011), 30.

¹⁶ *Asiaweek*, May 27, 1988, 26-28.

The spelling and order of the (family) names of the rovers-adventurers in piracy is often an uncertain business, due to the international character of this trade, with so many clerks and authorities involved in writing in so many languages, be it in a neat or clumsy way with no consistency and no agreement even about the name itself. I have employed the spelling as cited in prominent sources, although even that solution is not foolproof. Nor have I been consistent myself; in the case of names of regions or nations, I use Denmark instead of Danmark and have preferred the modern form of Holland to Nederland or The Republic of the Seven United Provinces to avoid the suggestion that the boundaries of this nation coincide with those of the modern country.

Worldwide traveling, preferring the freighter as the means of transportation, gave me the opportunity to pick up books in the most unexpected locations – on the fish-market at Valdivia, Chile, for instance: there a modest booklet titled *El tesoro de los piratas de Guayacán* came my way, telling about the activities of Subatol Deul and Ruhual Dayo, who saw their expeditions supported by a son of Francis Drake. In Punta Arenas, Chile: *Cambiazó el último pirata del Estrecho* (Cambiazó, the last pirate of the Strait [of Magellan]); in Santo Domingo: *Cofresí: El intrépido*; in Bridgetown, Barbados: *The Bridge Barbados* (all about Bonnet); in St. Denis, Réunion: *La Buse* (Olivier Levasseur). I found an English-language book on the Rorique brothers in French-speaking Papeete, Tahiti, and came across *La piratería en Canarias* hidden between goods for sale in the church of Candelaria, Tenerife, with notes on unknown adventurers now in this encyclopedia.

Looking for books, manuscripts, and magazines, one also meets informants. I wish to salute them all personally for their friendly cooperation but can only find room here to name some of them I have met in the Caribbean. Modest Frank Mendez to begin with, from San Pedro de Macoris, Dominican Republic, who knew about Jean Lafitte's grave at Dzilam Bravo, a small remote port fifty miles northeast of Mérida, Mexico: "The natives point out his descendants in the crowd of the townspeople". Or Dr. Jose Augusto Puig Ortiz at Puerto Plata, also in the Dominican Republic, and Dr. Caspatell of the Universidad de Rio Piedras and Prof. Dr. Pasa Laga of the Institute of Caribbean Studies at San Juan, Puerto Rico, who helped me to become familiar with flibusters like the man called *Plaga del Caribe* (Laurens de Graaf) and many other top pirates. Martin L. Bowman III's yacht *Juanita* popped up in Haiti and took me to Tortuga Island, the famous buccaneers' nest. Bowman brought me into contact with Daniel Koski Karell, who had done his thesis on the hardy *boucaniers* living at the Western half of Hispaniola, where they

clashed with the Spanish planters. Back in Cap-Haïtien, I blundered into a youthful company that let me discover La Badie, once the resort of Nel Cowper, so Koski Karell was visited later in his hometown of Arlington, VA. At the South side of Haiti, in Jacmel, I was welcomed by two Frères de la Côte (Brethren of the Coast): Guy and Christian Beguier, who called themselves Bite d'Acier and Tizoreille (Iron Dick and Tiny Ear), war names used in the heydays of the Grande Flibuste. This couple and their ladies hosted me with great hospitality, including tales of the *flibustiers*, the language they spoke (*marron* = savage; *pitun* = tobacco; *coui* = a calabas recipe) and the food they ate, in particular the meat prepared at the *boucan* in the way of "tasso",¹⁷ served with "sauce 'ti-malice", an age-old, simple recipe.

At the other side of the world, in the Philippines, I fell in with schooner *Esperanza's* skipper "Jake" Bakker, who had faced pirates more than once. In Carthage, Tunisia, J. Pignon introduced me to the navigational techniques the seagoing men of the Kerkennah Islands practiced (*jabeque*) when going on the account. Back home Julius de Goede, eminent designer, created the contours of this work. Last, but not least, Margreet C. Bakker, as ever, has my utmost gratitude for her understanding, love and support, also in researches that otherwise would not have been made.

8 The Image of the Pirate

"People who can take a chance are usually admired, and no greater gamblers than the pirates. Willingly or not, they had not only staked their lives as every merchant or navyman does daily, they gambled with death, that is: the rope – and the greater the odds the more readily did they throw themselves into the game, this recklessness that enabled them to defy the world of their day."

A. HYATT VERILL¹⁸

Generally, the pirates themselves appear to be ordinary enough men and women driven a step too far by necessity or blurred ambition. Most of the pirates had been seamen before, and they sometimes met members of their family in their prizeships. Whether one is a decent merchant or a mean sea-rover, the border between life and death is thin when facing the cruelty of the sea. At times of disaster,

¹⁷ The meat is hung in the sun for several days, cut into thin slices, and beaten with a wooden mallet. It is then marinated in lime juice, crushed piment, and sea-salt for one to two days before being roasted or broiled with butter or oil.

¹⁸ A. Hyatt Verill, *In the Wake of the Buccaneers* (Rio Grande, 1990 [1923]), vi.

some people break, some emerge as heroes. Most, naturally enough, emerge as neither heroes nor villains. And probably choose for a life that offers better circumstances for a decent income and some hope to gain a fortune.

Generally speaking, pirates were more prudent and less reckless than we suppose they are, though some came close to desperados, desperate men. The pirates owed their successes to their fighting spirit. Not fighting for a god, an ideal, a king or a patria, such men did not like to risk their lives – life was all they had.

Were they merciless? This image of the rover is proverbial. However, what is cruelty, seen in the light of what kings, tyrants, and religious people did and still do to people they call “unbelievers”? Fanatics torture for months on end to finally crucify, behead, strangle, quarter, or burn their victims. Many more among their ranks did not. A statement that goes for pirates as well. “There was no malice in the starving Chinese peasants who seized the *Nanchang* officers in the Liao Delta. It is harder to have sympathy with clean-cut, well-fed American boys who steal a boat from a friendly old couple to make a turn in the cocaine trade”. So says J. Hepburn in *The Black Flag* (London, 1994, 6). And it is harder not to suppress a smile for the way how, in 1719, mate Simon Hatley of the privateer *Speedwell* stole for quite a small fortune without hurting anyone. How could this be?

Hatley was sent to “buy some tobacco” from a Portuguese trader, anchored off St. Catherine’s Island, Brazil. He came back with “plantins, bananas, lemons, oranges, pomegranates, 3–4 boxes of marmalade, sweetmeats, Dutch cheeses, an enormous quantity of sugar” plus “a dozen pieces of silk flowered with gold and silver, more than several boxes with China plates and basins, Japanese cabinets”, not to mention what his men took when “laying hold on what came next to hand”, including “a purse of 300 gold moidores”. All Hatley had done was to use his big mouth, making the Portuguese skipper mad with fear by telling him about that piece of discipline used by merry

blades in the West Indies, called “bleeding and sweating”; which is done by making the captain, on the ill report of his crew or his declining to discover where his money is hid, to run the gauntlet naked through the pirate crew – each of them armed with sail-needles, pricking him in the buttocks, back and shoulders. Thus bleeding, they put him into a sugar cask, swarming with cockroaches, cover him with a blanket, and there leave him to glut the vermin with his blood.

Later that year, *Speedwell* tossed wildly in the inhospitable waters round the Horn. The continued series of contrary tempestuous winds and dreadful storms threw Hatley into a fit of melancholy so that he shot the only other living creature in sight: “A disconsolate albatross that haunted their masthead for several days”, suspecting this black albatross might well be an ill omen. Hatley’s master Shelvocke mentioned the incident in his *Voyage Round the World* (1726), and this entrance gave Hatley, unwittingly, his brush with literary history. For, seventy years later, a certain W. Wordsworth, after having read Shelvocke’s journal, advised his friend S. Taylor Coleridge about the rudiments of a sea-ballad Coleridge was working on. “Suppose”, he said, “you represent him [the main character in the poem, seen as a pirate] as killing the bird and that the tutelary spirits of these regions take upon them to avenge his crimes”. This suggestion gave Samuel Coleridge the moral pivot upon which *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner* (1798) turns:

“The souls did from their bodies fly –
They fled to bliss and woe!
And every soul it passed me by,
Like the whiz of my crossbow!

Since then, at an uncertain hour,
That agony returns:
And till my ghastly tale is told,
This heart within me burns.”

A

There must have been many seamen who sailed more piratico and would have been scandalized to hear themselves described as privateers, let alone pirates. Piracy was simply another form of **AGGRESSION**, preying on men, ships, towns, villages, flocks; it meant eating the food of others in order to remain strong. It had little to do with either country or faith, but was merely a means of making a living. When failure in the enterprise meant famine at home, privateers in these circumstances took no heed of persons, nationalities or creeds, but became mere sea-robbers.

F. BRAUDEL

∴



Aadan Barqad, Saleban *see* Saleban, Aadan Barqad

Abadeunoe (Tobelo, Moluccas)

Active c.1870. Chief of an agricultural settlement worked by slaves. In command of a fleet of four to seven or more *prahus*, and sometimes leader of a flotilla of forty when sailing in consort with other chiefs on annual raids through the archipelago and beyond (Celebes, New Guinea).

Source: Teitler.

Abalaegoe (Moluccas)

Aka Major. Active c.1870. Like *see* Abadeunoe, chief of a settlement and in command of *prahu* fleets. Loot consisted of human beings to labor on their lands or to be sold or presented to others. Women and children were the main victims; males defending themselves were slain. The expeditions in Eastern directions usually assaulted Papuan shores, in Western directions aimed at the populations of the Banggai Archipelago, Tomboekoe, the Bight of Tomini, and the Togean Islands, “one of the least developed and also most timid races I ever acquainted with”, wrote a Dutch resident at Ternate, 1875.

Source: Teitler.

Abbas, Tuanko (Borneo)

Brother of the rajah of Achin. Professional pirate, leading raids from a base on the coast of North Borneo. Took possession of the brig *Futtal Khair* of Calcutta at the mouth of the Ryak River in Borneo's Achin district, 1843. Crewmen and passengers were imprisoned while warriors plundered the vessel. Some of the brig's crew escaped and alerted the British. A navy-expedition sailed from Penang on January 29, 1844 and burnt down Abbas's base in Northern Borneo some weeks later.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 100ff.; Teitler.

Abbeville, François (Watergeus/sea-beggar; Spanish Netherlands)

Abbyby Reis *see* Habib Reis

Abdalla Juma Ali

One of eleven stowaways from Tanzania and Kenya in the Greek *MV Garifalia*, May 1983. Discovered off the coast of Somalia and accused of planning a takeover of the freighter. The captain ordered his crew to heave them over the side. Two days later, four survivors were picked up by Somali fishermen (*see* Salim, Mohamed).

Source: Utr. Nieuwsblad (art.); Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 171.

Abdelatif Ibrahim *see* Fataier Abdelatif Ibrahim

Abderrahman Keustekly *see* Keustekly, Abderrahman

Abdi (Somalia)

Negotiated on the case of *MV Pompei*, April 18, 2009.

Source: *NRC-Next*, June 3, 2014, 12; *De Volkskrant*, May 16, 2009, 1, 3.

Abdi (Somalia)

One of five men (*see* Januna Alí Jama) in a polyester boat equipped with an outboard engine, armed with some machineguns and a grenade-thrower. On board, lived on dates and cookies. The five adventurers attacked a Turkish merchant vessel but were repelled. Taken prisoner in 2009, then thirty-two years of age.

Source: *De Volkskrant*, May 16, 2009, 1, 3.

Abdi Fadar (Somalia)

One of a party of ten that overpowered a *dhow*, January 2006, then twenty years of age. Tried to take a cargo ship two hundred sea miles off Somalia six days later (*see* Moktar Mohammed Hussein). Arrested and taken to Mombasa, Kenya. When interrogated, said: “We're fishermen, and our boat broke down on the ocean. We sought help from the Indian *dhow*”. When asked why he was carrying rifles and rocket-propelled grenades, said: “Every man in Somalia carries such weapons for protection”. Asked why he tried to escape, said: “We thought we were suspected of being Al Qaeda. We were frightened, and so tried to get away”. Tried and sent to prison for seven years.

Source: Bahadur; P. Raffaele (art.).

Abdi Farah Yuha (Somalia)

Source: *De Volkskrant*, November 19, 2008, 5; *NRC-Next*, November 19, 2008.

Abdi Hassan, Mohamed (Eyl, Somalia)

Aka Afweyne (big mouth). In 2003, formed an organization that transformed Eyl and its region into the center of the Somali pirate world. Was the first to realize the potential of piracy as a business. Went about raising venture funds for his operations. Spoke about “joint operations” with groups of rovers from other pirate nests on the Eastern Somali coast. Such a collaborative effort included the hijacking of *MV Faina*. Said *see* Boyah: “Afweyne picked his group, carefully designed it to keep the costs low, profits high and to maximum efficiency”. In 2014, said “he was getting out of the game”. The number of attacks had dropped from 237 in 2011 to seven in 2014, the pirate hostages from 1,206 to thirty-eight.

Source: Bahadur.

Abdi, Mohamed (Eyl, Somalia)

One of a team operating under the instructions of *see* Abdulkhadar aka Computer. Took *MV Victoria*, May 5, 2009. The ship was released after seventy-five days, the owner having paid a ransom of \$1.8 million.

Source: Bahadur.

Abdirahman (Somalia)

One of *see* Momman's men.

Source: Bahadur, 129.

Abdiweli Muse (Somalia; active c.2010)

Surviving hijacker of *MV Maersk Alabama*. February 2011 was sentenced to thirty-three years and nine months in federal prison, New York.

Source: Bahadur

Abdoel *see* Abdul**Abdul Rahman** (Soekadana, Borneo [d.1808])

Aka Abdoel Rachman. A sultan's son and a troublesome man. Exiled from Soekadana, Matan, and Bandjermasin, where he had married the sultan's daughter, c.1770. After another marriage (into the royal family of Mempawah), settled near the mouth of the Landak River, location of sea-rovers. Established the port of Pontianak. Invited Boeginese rovers to his base to join them in diverse cruises along the Borneo coasts. The actions evoked the wrath of the state of Sanggau. Asked the sea-roving royal family of the Riau Islands and Siak (*see* Akil) for help, and the allied forces defeated Sanggau. In 1772, proclaimed himself king of Pontianak and Sanggau. Was praised for his wise statesmanship, using his wealth for the development of a new, orderly trade center. In 1786, warred the old kingdoms of Soekadana and Mempawah in consort with the Dutch East India Company. Conquered Mempawah, to be ruled by his son *see* Kassiem.

Abdul Rahman strived for grandeur and glory more than gain or wealth. Entertained a harem of seventy women or more. An 1818 study "unveiled" that "the disastrous doctrine of the Mohammedans" had led to Pontianak's success. Islam permitted and encouraged its followers to rob and murder Christians and heathens alike,

"it is horrible to see how a Dutch vessel was plundered off the coast of Bangka, an English vessel off Passir, and a French vessel and all on board in the most cruel way betrayed and slaughtered in the River of Passir, for one Said Abdoel Rachman to procure the means to found the Realm of Pontianak."

Source: Teitler.

Abdul Rahman *see* Bargach al-Hadj**Abdul Rahman** *see* Brital**Abdul Rahman Castagli Reis** *see* Keustekly Abderrahman**Abdul Rahman Reis** (Barbary corsair)

Master of a 18-gun ship and 130 men, 1694–98. Sailed with *see* Ben Aïssa.

Abdulkhadar (Somalia [b.1960])

Aka Computer. Ex-police lieutenant in the Somali Republic. As commander-in-chief and investor involved in the taking of *MV Victoria*, May 5, 2009, a German-owned container ship that was held captive for seventy-five days, of which seventy-two were spent anchored at Eyl, garnering a ransom of \$1.8 million. The gang operated under the single investor model, Computer supplying the entire start-up capital and hence claiming a large slice of the revenues. Assuming twenty pirates on board, the expense sheet for the operation might have totaled \$230,000. Recalling that the expenses were subtracted directly from Computer's 50 percent share of the ransom, it is possible he was exaggerating his contribution in order to justify his lion's share. His extravagant bill included dual heavy-duty 350 horse power outboard motors.

Source: Bahadur, index (*see* Computer).

Abdulkhadar (Hasballe, Somalia)

Aka Ombaali (The burdened camel). Truck driver. In 2008, participated in three pirate actions: "We got \$1.8 million for a Japanese tanker [September 15, *MV Stolt Valor*] with a cargo of crude oil. A vessel that sailed with her was not interesting, we let her go. And another brought us \$1.6 million". There were fifty individuals in his gang, fifteen of them "attackers" and the remaining thirty-five "holders". Abdulkhadar was a holder; 50 percent of the ransom was split among the attackers, 30 percent among the investors, and 20 percent to the holders. The operations were controlled by a management board that selected the attackers. When one holder stayed with the group, they would eventually become an attacker. Eight of the fifteen attackers had previous histories with the Somali-Canadian Coastguard (SomCan), a private security firm that provided coastguard services to the Puntland government: "They were the most experienced at attacking and capturing". With his earnings, Abdulkhadar invested in a house and had little difficulties in finding a job with the Puntland armed forces.

Source: Bahadur.

Abdulla *see* Murra, Abdulla Ibn

Abdulla (Canterbury, England)

Known as Hadji Abdullah. Taken to Arabia as a boy. Converted to Islam and visited Mecca (hence Hadji). Traveled to Borneo and became *see* Rajah Muda's chief advisor in Murduh, Sumatra. Boarded a British merchant ship together with some other men, killed the captain and an officer, and ravaged the vessel, 1843. Stated that Rajah Muda had ordered him to go to Samalungan with a boat manned by thirty men. Said he was invited on board by a captain of a brig who knew him. When a fishing boat was sighted, Rajah Muda hailed the vessel and ordered its *maguda* (master) to come alongside. Then the captain and the supercargo looked over the side and the rajah threw a rope round them and ordered the pirates to kill them. Abdullah swore he had nothing to do with the murder. The brig's boatswain swore that Abdullah had a weapon in his hand, had assisted the rajah in plundering the ship, and was left in charge of the pirates when Rajah Muda went ashore. Was sent for a life-sentence to Bombay, India.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 98–100.

Abdullah Abdukhadir Muse *see* Muse, Abdullah Abdukhari

Abdullah Hassan (Somalia)

Aka Capitan Bazooka. Led a pirate-gang called "Central Regional Coastguard" from the East coast village of Hobyo, Somalia, 2005–8, earning \$350,000 per year. "Avant, j'étais un honnête pêcheur, mais depuis que les chalutiers étrangers ont vidé nos mers, il faut bien survivre" (Once I was an honest fisherman. But since big foreign fishing vessels empty our waters, we have to survive). Added: "Aujourd'hui, l'argent n'est plus un problème" (Today, money is no problem). "The secret of a successful attack lies in speed. A boarding action must be done within a quarter of an hour, and without bloodshed". Took great pain in taking care of hostages, treating them well. Abdullah stated: "To prevent any delay the crew held on board will have no contact with the interpreter, especially not with female personnel".

Source: E. Guerrini (art.); M. Quérouil (art.); Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 18, 51.

Abdullahi, Asad (Eyl, Somalia [b.1968])

Aka Boyah aka Abshir. Finished high school, but his family could not or would not support him to study at a university. Took to his father's job, that is, fishing. Raised a family of eleven. Was confronted at sea by foreign fishing boats. Said: "They would destroy our boats and force us to flee for our lives". In 1995, after the commission of *see* Joaar's coastguard, Abdullahi and other fishermen

unleashed their own vigilante brigade to protect the coast from illegal fishing, causing a rise in both pirate attacks and hijackings. Led a gang operating in the Gulf of Aden and the Indian Ocean, hijacking his first foreign vessel in 1998. "We shot near the vessel, using a rope ladder to climb aboard. After having checked the cargo we asked the master to call up the owner to tell him his ship was seized until the ransom was paid". Used the ransom money of the first prize (\$300,000) to buy speedboats and AK-47s. Claimed to have hijacked about sixty ships and not to have any hostile intent, making friends with the hostages,

"let them go as soon as the ransom had been paid. Out of a ransom of 1.8 million dollars, \$380,000 would go to our financial backer who had funded the expedition. The rest is split among us ... We only operated in international waters, 80 miles out of the coast. What motivates us is life, since we are the people who used to work at sea. Yes, the warships on patrol present difficulties. We respond by getting new boats and weapons, and willing to take risks. We will stop when we have a central government that can control our seas."

"Abdullahi is a pioneer. He showed the others the real potential of piracy. His colleagues were the original models for the oft-invoked media image of the fisherman-pirate locked in a one-sided struggle against the forces of foreign exploitation [of their fishing-grounds]", says J. Bahadur in his book *The Pirates of Somalia* (New York, 2011) (see 32ff.).

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 153ff.

Abdwahid Mohamed Hersi (Somalia)

Aka Joaar. Owner of a lobster fishing company in Puntland. With his thirty men, halted nine or more Pakistani *dhows*, ransoming three of them back to their home government. "Our seas became clear at that time [1993]". "Illegal fishing was under protection of southern warlords". Hersi has been the director general of the Puntland Ministry of Fisheries since 2004.

Source: Bahadur.

Abels, Focke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Son of *see* Jan Abels. Present at the capture of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Aangium, 12–13, 235; Vrijman, 7, 83.

Abels, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

One of the first leaders of the Watergeuzen/sea-beggars. Master. Active in 1568 with three vessels manned by forty people. Took a ship laden with cheese and goods from

Delfzijl, February 10, 1569 with a small boat with a crew of twenty-five. Left the goods, belonging to Hamburg merchants, untouched and sold the cheese belonging to the Spanish. Seized a larger vessel and used it for further piracies. Also seized a merchantman from Amsterdam, selected goods belonging to Spanish Netherlands and put this up for sale. Appeared in March on the roads of Delfzijl, accepting fifty townsmen in his vessel. Took five vessels the same month. Had his plunder sold at Emden by his wife, at Norden by his brother and his son.

Source: Meij; Warnsinck; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 69ff.

Abels, Tamme (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Master. In 1568, active with four vessels: one 50-ton square-rigger, two 20-ton *caravels*, and one small 5-ton *schuit*.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*.

Abenchapella (Saracen rover; active AD 698)

In command of a fleet of seventy galleys and one hundred ships. Conquered Mauretania.

Source: Hofman, 17.

Abney, Paul

In 1679, his vessel and its cargo of cacao was taken by Don Antonio Quintana, admiral of the Spanish Armada de Barlovento. Abney produced a pass from the governor of Jamaica, but the admiral “wiped his breech with it”. After similar experiences with the authorities in the Caribbean, Abney took to piracy. Was *see* Bartholomew Sharp’s lieutenant aboard the frigate *Josiah*, 1685.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 157ff.

Abokko (Niger Delta, West Africa, c.1870)

Called “the superintendent of river traffic”. Took some prizes. Kidnapped the first bishop in Africa appointed by the Anglican Church Missionary Society for a ransom of one thousand bags of kauri-shells and coral beads.

Source: Mitchell, 185.

Abraham (Flanders)

Active on the Cauto River, Bayamo, Cuba. Smuggler and pirate, “plundering with one hand and trading with the other”, 1604.

Source: Latimer, 26.

Abram Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Ibrahim Reis. Was on board *see* Hadji Ali’s 40-gun *Les deux lions et la couronne* (Two lions and a crown; sometimes taken for two ships) when the vessel was conquered by Captain William Booth’s *Adventure*, September 1681.

Told his captors he “had encouraged the Turks” and that, when admiral of the Algiers galleys, he had bravely opposed Dutch shipping “and his fighting Richard Beach in the *Hampshire* with several good actions”.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 60ff.

Abrabanel, David

Aka Captain Davis. Born in the same family as the Spanish rabbinic dynasty. Joined British privateers after his family was butchered off the South American coast. Later in command of his own pirate vessel, *Jerusalem*, seventeenth century.

Source: *Jerusalem Post*, April 28, 2018.

Abshir, Abdullahi *see* Abdullahi, Asad

Abu *see* Hafs, Aboe

Acem, Coia (Gujarat, India [d.1540])

Admiral of Malabar, India. Called himself “Shedder and Drinker of the Blood of the Portugals”. Avenged the death of his father and two brothers killed in the Red Sea in a fight with the Portuguese. Captured a Portuguese vessel with a valuable cargo in 1540 and murdered the crew of over 150 men. Got into a fight with a Portuguese squadron off the mouth of the river where Malabar seamen had their base. After firing their guns, hand-to-hand fighting followed, accompanied by the noise of drums and bells. Wore a coat of mail lined with crimson satin, edged with a golden fringe. Encouraged his men with flaming words: “As Musulmans and true believers in the holy law of Mahomet we are not to suffer defeat by such feeble slaves as these Christian dogs who have no heart than pullets or bearded women”. Faced the Chinese *see* Panian and the Portuguese *see* Mendez Pinto. It is not certain whether Pinto or *see* Captain Antonio de Faria dealt the blows with a two-handed sword that split Acem’s head in two and, with a reverse stroke, cut off both his legs; 320 Malabar braves were killed out of 325, the Portuguese losing forty-two.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 129ff.

Achenbach, Alexander G.

Tried to take over Princedom Sealand (*see* Bates, Roy).

Achilles (Greece; active c.1000 BC)

One of the first pirates in written history and principal hero of Homer’s *Iliad*. Son of *see* Peleus of Argo. Operated in Greek waters. Plundered twenty-four towns, twelve via sea, twelve via land, the most famous being Troy. Killed by

Paris who found a vulnerable spot in his body, to this day called Achilles-heel. Fiction.

Achmed *see* Ahmed

Achmed (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Beylerbey and pasha of Algiers. Commanded slave raids on Sicily, Naples, and Corsica, 1587.

Source: Clissold, 53.

Achmed (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Overseer of an admiral's bagnio in Algiers. Escaped to Spain during a raid on the coast of Valencia, c.1600.

Achmed Reis (Barbary corsair from Smyrna, Turkey)

Aka Ahmed. Captained a galley from Algiers, captured by the Knights of St. Stephen near Sardinia, 1624.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 6.

Achmed Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Ahmed. Master of a 40-gun galley from Tripoli. Captured by the Knights of St. Stephen, 1634.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 6.

Achmed Reis *see* Ahmed Reis, *see* Ahmet Reis

Achmed Turki Reis *see* Turki Ræz

Acholey, Ijsbrant (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Acy Cassa (Barbary corsair)

Shipmaster, based at Algiers, 1670.

Adair, James (Leith, Scotland)

When England, France, Holland, and Spain shared an active mutual interest in the West Indies, the pirates lost their hunting-grounds there. Instead traveled to the Indian Ocean. This movement was known as "The Pirate Round", supported by financiers from New York. Madagascar had a lot to offer and many a seaman "jumped ship", tempted by the climate, room to live, and native women to share this life. Adair built a settlement, in cooperation with *see* Plantain: a palissade fortress to house a luxuriously furnished harem, c.1720. From there, traded with passing ships. His

"birth and education were somewhat superior to that of Plantain, for he had learnt to write as well as to read. Not behaving to the satisfaction of his parents he ran off to London and from thence to the West Indies and Guinea

Coast where he was taken by Pyratts and joined voluntarily with them. A young man of a very hard countenance but inclined to good nature."

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*; Sherry.

Adam (flibuster)

Attacked Hispaniola's Northern coast in 1659 and sacked Puerto Plata and Santiago.

Source: Charlevoix, 39.

Adam

Boatswain. Sailed with *see* Condent. Received a share of two thousand pound sterling after robbing an Arabian *bagala* bound from Jeddah to Surat, August 20, 1720:

"The Pirates shared out their booty at St. Mary's and then broke up the Company. After a time there came a Snow from Bristol the master of which they paid very liberally to convey a petition from them for pardon to the Governor of Mascarenhas, which he granted on condition they burnt their ship. They agreed to this, burnt the *Flying Dragon* and about 40 of them went to Mascarenhas."

Preferred the life of a beachcomber at Mascarenhas, Réunion Island. Died there in 1770, aged 104.

Source: Grey, 303; Pringle, 230.

Adam, Harwood

Adams (England)

Rowed a small boat with seven others on the Thames until two miles off Gravesend, where a 30-ton vessel was seized. The prize was worth £24, of which Adams received £4. His activities formed part of an unsettled career of petty, part-time criminality that spanned sea and shore. Prior to turning to piracy a member of a gang of thieves operating along the river Thames. His activities during the early 1530's at sea formed part of a career of petty, part-time criminality that illuminates the economic and social context of piracy, demonstrating its opportunistic character.

Source: Appleby, 35–36.

Adams, Henry

One of *see* Avery's gunners, quartermaster. April 1, 1696 a sloop landed in one of the Bahamas blue harbors. The townspeople of Nassau stopped to stare at some wild-looking men walking to the government's house. "They wore unusual clothing: silks from India, cloths in strange African patterns, headgear from Arabia – not in a magnificent way, but as rank and dirty as any cheap piece of

gear worn by common seamen". The leader of this offensive lot was Henry Adams. He said they had recently arrived aboard the 46-gun *Fancy* with 113 men, captain: *see* Bridgeman. *Fancy* sought permission to come to Nassau's harbor: "Every member of the crew would give the governor a gift of 20 pieces of eight and 2 pieces of gold, with the commander kicking in a double share". Once *Fancy* was unloaded and the cargo disposed of, the ship was presented to the governor. In other words: Governor Trott could pocket three years of wages as a governor and become the owner of a powerful warship by simply saying: "Yes, you are welcome". In so doing, Trott made Nassau the pirate lair to be.

This Bridgeman was none other than Avery, returning home after the successes in the Red Sea and Indian Ocean. Failing in their attempt to enter America as free men, the company broke up. Buying their passage in the *Seaflower*, some were landed at Dunfanahan (Dunfanaghy?), North of Londonderry, from whence they went to Dublin. Adams married a Nassau girl and took her with him to Europe. *See* Joseph Dan said he saw her at St. Albans, and she told him she was "going to Captain Bridgeman's".

Source: Pringle; Woodard.

Adams, John (Christchurch, England)

In 1584, at thirty years of age, Adams joined a group of men in Studland Bay. The men were chased by one of the queen's ships, and at least six of the twenty were captured. In 1592 active in a group of pirates led by *see* Charles Jones, which combined robbery and force with good fellowship.

Source: Appleby, 186–187.

Adams, John *see* Adams, Will

Adams, Roderick (England; active 1609)

Adams, Will (or John)

Sailed with nephew *see* Shelvocke as ship's surgeon in the privateer *Speedwell*. Due to circumstances (a war ended without him knowing it), Shelvocke's adventures turned into piracies. During this 1718–22 odyssey, many a crewmember died. Adams commented: "Excessive eating of salt meats at sea is questionless one main cause that our English are so subject to calentures, scarbotts and the like contagious diseases above all other nations". Made up a special preparation that quickly cured shot wounds.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*, 88.

Adelanto (Knight of Malta, from Castile, Spain)

Probably a made-up name (meaning: forward) by raconteur *see* A. de Contreras. As a general of a 1605 expedition to Barbary with four Maltese and six Sicilian galleys, Adelanto landed five hundred men six miles from Hammamet, Tunisia,

"each with either a javelin or a musket, wearing no breastplate. We took the walls, cut off the heads of the guards. Another squadron that must have numbered 700 stood guard outside the town. We captured some Moors and their women, but very few. Then the trumpet sounded the retreat. No one knew who had blown the retreat. But everyone gathered up the bits of his loot and ran back to the seashore to embark. Without further orders, the men started to get into some of the boats. Seeing the others running off, the Maltese squadron broke ranks and fled to the beach with not a single Moor chasing them. This resulted in the whole army of 1,200 men finding themselves together at the water's edge. Then the Moors who had hidden in their corn cellars came out and peppered us from the town walls with their artillery. On top of this a storm sprang up. It blew off the sea onto the land so hard that all the galleys thought they were going to be wrecked on the beach. The horsemen who were in the gardens and some men on foot attacked us on the land. The butchery was unbelievable. They had but just lances, scimitars, and short wooden clubs. This was surely a chastisement for us ordered by God, and God is just ... Adelanto had tried to swim but quickly succumbed ... Of all the Sicilian regiment, there were only 72 men left alive and we were 800 when we first set sail. The Maltese galleys suffered just as badly."

Source: Contreras, 81ff.

Aden, Doc (Alula, Somalia)

On June 18, 1999, the German yacht *Nono* was captured off the coast of Puntland, Somalia, and escorted to the roads of a small fishermen's village called Allula: 11°58'N–50°55'O. The six pirates brought it up on gunpoint under the eyes of a merchant ship that did not intervene. Five men had machineguns, one carried a pistol. After a wait of around two hours, an elderly man joined the pirates. He was the medicine man of the village and introduced himself as Doc Aden. "How much do you carry?" he asked bluntly. The five prisoners handed him \$400, their traveler checks, and credit cards, which made the pirates laugh. After some talks, Doc Aden (he probably attended school at Aden, Yemen) fixed a ransom on the prize of \$200,000. One day later, \$100,000. Next day, the yacht was sailed to

the coast of the province of Bosaso and Doc Aden was sea-sick. The negotiations dragged on. The pirates were part of a well-organized gang. On June 24, some Somalians and one N. Bosboom came in, a representative of a welfare organization. The Hollander told the Germans he was sent to parley. The German embassy in Somalia did not show any interest in the matter. The party embarked in a jeep for a seven-day journey to the capital of Bosaso of the same name. The Europeans found out that the chief of the Somalian coastguard was pirate no. 1 in this case. In Bosaso, the Germans were permitted to fly home via Dubai, paid for by Bosboom. They were not mistreated during their stay in Somalia. It is not known what happened to the yacht.

Source: Hympendahl, 209ff.

Adey, John (England)

Captain of a *barquette* named *Cordelia* of London. Stole 130 black slaves from a plantation on the island of Barbados and crammed them into the hold of his vessel. Sold the “cargo” back to the original owner in exchange for pearls. Went to Rio de Gata, “where he founde severall pearle boates. And he resting there and threateninge the people, they gave him one Bullion of sylver and goulde, in the valew of one hundreth poundes or there aboute”. Sailed away, “took no other goods during his last voyage”. Brought to justice and admitted an additional sale of slaves at the island of Margarita, also the rifling of “a Barque laded with Spanish and Portingall ales” and “a frig-gott wch they chased, but it had not any goodes”. Probably hanged at Wapping, August 1600.

Source: Berckman.

Adhémar (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif’s men. Fictional.

Adie Moengoerat (Matan, West Borneo)

Took to sea-roving because of poverty, the local commerce having been destroyed by actions of the Dutch East India Company and Arab traders, c.1820. The Netherlands, bent on securing the trade for themselves, created a system of monopolies and by treaties with Malay rulers were able to command the produce at their own rates and thus undersell all others. The natives were bereft of their normal occupations, both in collecting the produce and in carrying it from port to port. Not only the Dutch but also the Portuguese, Spaniards, and English in the East played the same game. The Malay potentates were driven to replenish their depleted coffers; their people sought new outlets for their frustrated energies.

Source: Teitler.

Adjie Djawa (Borneo)

King of Bangkalan, the location where sea-rovers from the North (Sulu Sea) assembled to go and prey in the Java Sea, c.1830. His bases in Bantilan and Tjantoeng at the delta of the Tjantoeng River in the Bight of Kompong were burned to ashes by a Dutch naval force, June 1835.

Source: Teitler.

Adorno, Giorgio (Knight of Malta from Naples, Italy [d.1558])

Captured a treasure ship of *see* Dragut Reis in 1547 and rich prizes two years later. Elected captain-general of the galleys and admiral in the years 1547 and 1548.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 37.

Adriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bergues, Flanders)

Aka De Grauwe (The snarl). Baker. Jobless rover in European seaports; joined the sea-beggars from sheer poverty. Hanged August 1571 in front of the port of Emden, Germany.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 91.

Adriaan (Vlieland, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Cornelis Remmers Prins’s men, 1652.

Adriaan Michel *see* Mitchell, Adrian

Adriaensz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Adriaensz, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Nieuwe Nedorp, Spanish Netherlands)

Adriaensz, Hendrick (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Compaen’s men. Chief gunner. Ringleader of a mutiny against the pirate chief, 1625.

Source: Veenman, 51.

Adrian *see* Aernouts

Adriano, Andrea de *see* Gilden, Andries Adriaansz van

Aenas

One of the mythical adventurer-heroes driven Westward or having fled from Asia while leaving the sack of Troy.

Source: Lane Fox, 180.

Aernouts, Jurriaen (Curaçao, Caribbean)

Aka Adrian, Arian, and Aronson. Master of *Het Vliegende Curaçaosche Postpeerdt* (The flying mailhorse from Curaçao). Ravaged French territory in North America.

Did not spare the English, assaulted New York. Covered by a commission to take advantage of British and French shipping; took possession of French domains (Acadia) in North America, renaming the land New Holland (*see* Williams, John).

In 1675, returned to the West Indies. With *see* Reyning and a party of around a hundred men descended upon Grenada Island, French territory. Occupied the fort but were besieged and starved into submission. Escaped in a *piragua* (no more than a flat-bottomed canoe) and reached Maracaibo after much suffering. Hollanders were suspected by the Spanish, but the seven refugees were eventually restored to Curaçao, 1676.

Source: Apestegui, 178, 180, 211, 220; Sterre.

Aertsen, P. (Friesland; active sixteenth century)

An extremely tall man, generally feared by the fishermen of the Netherlands. Believed by many to be the hero *see* Grote Pier.

Æthelfloed

Aka Lady of the Mercias.

Source: C. Johnson, 32.

Afweyne *see* Abdi Hassan, Mohamed

Agamemnon (Greece)

King of Mycenae. Led an army against Troy. “The vultures will feast on their defenceless flesh”, he said, according to Homer, “and we shall take their women and small children onto our vessels once we have conquered their town”. There he and *see* Achilles quarreled about slave-girl Briseis. Fiction.

Agapius (Andros, Greece)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 34.

Agge (Republic of the United Provinces)

See Claes Compaen's bodyguard.

Source: Mollema, *Vlag*, 312; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 80.

Agge *see* Hillesz, Agge

Agi

One of *see* Cheir-id-Din's men, in charge of the city of Algiers when *see* Barbarossa left for Istanbul, 1533.

Agibaldi (Turkey)

In command of an Algerian thirty-six-oars galley, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Agonie (La Rochelle, France)

Aka Agonie la Belle. Possibly fictional.

Agramont, Nicolas

Possibly *see* Grammont, present in the Vera Cruz action, 1683.

Source: H. Pérez Martinez (art.).

Agron (Illyria, Greece)

King. Raided Greek shipping and cities from Scodra (Scutari; modern-day Shkodra), threatening shipping through the Strait of Otranto. Built up a formidable power extending from Epirus to the Dalmatian Islands. His tactics resembled those of the Moorish pirates of a later date: enemy ships were overwhelmed by swift rushes of boarding parties. Once, lashed in a fight with heavy warships, four of his vessels rammed themselves into the enemy ships. While their prows were encumbered with the wreckage, his men leapt on board and overcame the enemy by their numbers. Is said to have met his end in celebrating his victory over regular Greek troops. His widow *see* Teuta embarked on a career in piracy of her own, establishing Illyrian suzerainty over the country until 228 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Aguilera, Joaquín (Valdivia, Chile [1823–52])

Sergeant in the Chilean army. Joined *see* Cambiazo's rebellion and was promoted to the post of captain. After foraging the countryside, took to the seas in the brigantine *Florida*. Was arrested in November 1851 and executed together with three more ex-sergeants and Cambiazo himself, July 4, 1852.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Aguirre, Lope de (active sixteenth century; probably a fictional character)

Ah Pack

Had his pirate fleet based at Ningpo (Ningbo) to the South of Shanghai, c.1857.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 182.

Ah So

One of *see* Hayes's men.

Source: Michener, 246.

Ahamed *see* Alí Ahamed

Ahmad, Alí *see* Alí Ahmad

Ahmed *see* Ahmed Reis; *see* Achmed

Ahmed (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Aka El Cortobi (Homme corpulent/Fat man). Sailed from Salé in the ship *The Sun*. Took the Dutch ship *De Witte Valk* (The white falcon) off Cape San Vincent, September 30, 1651. In 1658, paid a friendly visit to a Dutch fleet off Cape Finisterre but was surprised by one of these vessels (*The Prophet Daniel*), which took *The Sun*, burning it and killing several of his men, thus causing a diplomatic scandal. In January 1659, the Dutch fined the captain and handed over a vessel equal in tonnage and armament to the sunken *The Sun*. Achmed was recompensed with *The Prophet Daniel*.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Ahmed (Eastleigh, Nairobi, Kenya)

Eastleigh is the Somalian quarter in Kenyan capital Nairobi. Interviewed by journalists from Nederland, Ahmed, then twenty-three years old, said: "Everyone here wants to be a pirate. These days much money from piracy comes to this neighbourhood". However: "The big money goes to Somalian businessmen living in Jemen, Dubai and London". When asked if he knew some pirates there by name, Ahmed said: "No".

Source: *NRC*, June 11, 2009, 4.

Ahmed (Puntland, Somalia)

A marine of the Puntland coastguard. Was trained to a European standard of sharpshooting, maritime navigation, and boarding and seizure operations. These skills and experience made him a *bona fide* employee for the pirate business springing up around the Gulf of Aden. Was of the rovers who were organized to a level attested by success, and by the huge amounts of money that were literally airlifted their way. One of a team that hijacked the Russian tugboat *Svitzer Korsakov*, 2008.

Source: Bahadur, 69.

Ahmed (Baidoa, Somalia)

Moved in 2002 to Eyl to become a fisherman. "One day we were fishing when we were attacked by some big fishing ships who stole all our fish", usually Korean or Thai vessels. This happened ten more times. "They had guns, and we were forced to jump overboard. Sometimes they destroyed our boats". Ahmed banded together similarly victimized Somalians along the coast to fight the aggressors. No date given.

Source: Bahadur, 105.

Ahmed Alcouar *see* Alcouar, Ahmed

Ahmed ben Omar (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Defended this port in 1816 against an Anglo-Dutch fleet: "The enemies of our faith; the English disbelievers arrived with 26 ships, big and small; and 6 fregats of the infidel Hollanders – 33 damned vessels in all. They burnt 9 of our ships, destructed our walls and houses. May they go to the devil, in the hell". Next year, captured a vessel from Hamburg, "in the month of the Ramadan 1232".

Source: Montpeyroux, 205.

Ahmed Cuprat *see* Cuprat, Ahmed

Ahmed Jadob (Somalia)

One of *see* Boyah's men.

Ahmed Marouf *see* Assadi Ahmed Marouf, al-

Ahmed Mustagany Reis (Barbary corsair)

Captain of a galliot from Salé, Morocco, 1770.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 6.

Ahmed Pasha (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Amet Pasha. Ali Pasha's son. Active from Algiers. Commanded slave raids on Corsica, Naples, and Sicily. Supported the 250 galleys, ten galleasses, and thirty car-amuzels of *see* Ochiali, who had laid siege to La Goulette, the seaport of Tunis, in 1574. The much weaker Christian force defended the fort until Commander Cervellon had but a handful of men and surrendered at discretion. Ruled Algiers from 1586 to 1589.

Source: Lane-Poole, 182.

Ahmed Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active from Smyrna in command of galley from Algiers. Captured off Sardinia, 1624. Probably the same Ahmed who was captured, again by the Knights of St. Stephen, in 1634 off the Greek island of Aegina.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 6.

Ahmet Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers, c.1830.

Ah'moi (Singapore [1832–?])

One of *see* Ch'ing Ah'ling's men. An educated man. Spoke English fluently. When twelve years old, was sent to Penang in one of his father's *prahus*. The crew captured a smaller one after a desperate fight. Saw a man dying from wounds who had bars of gold tied up in an old silk scarf. Took the gold and killed the man. Sold one gold bar for 290 rupees

and hid the other eight. Took four bars to gambling and lost the money. Sent to a missionary school and became too friendly with a Malay woman of a bad reputation; went to live with her, spending his money, began to use opium. Expelled from school. Engaged as interpreter and purser in a British barque bound for Shanghai. Embezzled \$800 and deserted. Joined the rebels in Shanghai and served Ching Ah'ling and *see* Ah Pack. Swam to safety after the *tymung* (a type of pirate vessel) he served in was run ashore by a British naval vessel. Only fourteen out of a crew of ninety-seven survived. In Hong Kong, joined a *tymung* that cruised outside to harass shipping. Brought several prizes into Hi Chee Chin Bay, where high ransoms were demanded of passengers and merchants on board, often after cruel torture. Bought a fishing boat and set up as a pilot for Hong Kong waters. One of his former shipmates blackmailed him with information concerning his past, so gave up piloting.

Joined Ch'ing Ah'ling's expedition to Cochinchina in 1857 and thereafter sailed with *see* Edward Brown. Present at the fight with a large Fukien *junk* NW of the Three King Islands. The ball of the *tymung*'s twelve-pounder swivel-gun skimmed the sea and hit the bows, followed by a hit that went right through it. Brown got six of his guns to bear but had two of his men killed and two wounded when the other responded to the firing. This enraged the pirates. They jumped to the railings and shouted to surrender the ship or they would not spare any of their lives. At a distance of seventy yards, the Fukien *junk* fired again and killed five more. Brown saw ten men lost in this devastating firing of the opponent and decided to board after once more hitting the *junk* above the water-line. Had stinkpots hoisted to the masts and managed to get some of the crew to shower them down on the victim's deck. Then had all his men jump on board, brandishing knives and spears and yelling frightfully, with only one thing on their minds: butchering the hapless merchantmen. "Brown was hesitant to go because of the ghastly sights he knew he would see but Ah'moi taunted him of being chicken-hearted. There were more than 50 mangled bodies lying on the deck, some without heads, arms and legs. Not one on board was left alive". When Brown disappeared in May 1857 on the coast forty shipping miles N of Amoy, Ah'moi took over his command.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 181–83.

Ahnefeld, Hans (Likedeeler/Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Holstein, Germany; active fourteenth century) One of *see* Godekins' men. Said to be a former knight, robbed of his fort and land. "That is why I am now Hans Ohnefeld [without land]", he asserted, "sitting here in this bloody crow's nest, spotting decent seafarers".

Source: Wohldorf, 64.

Aias (Greece; active c.1000 BC)

Plundered to secure victuals for the armies besieging Troy, and partly out of boredom.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 30.

Aidin *see* Aydin

Aielt (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother; active c.1400)

Nephew of *see* Folkmar Allena.

Source: Zimmerling, 257–59.

Ailean nan Sop (Allan of the straws) (Scotland)

"A desperate character with a most ferocious and ambitious disposition". Seemed to take delight in putting plundered townships to the torch. The suggestion of burning straw gave rise to the addition "Nan sop" to his name. Or it came from the straw bedding to which he took his women; being strikingly handsome, people said many women sought his attention. Loved to sail long distances, chasing blood feuds between clans. His success allowed him to form a flotilla of war galleys. In 1528, killed royalist Campbells, the clan that had murdered his father. Also killed the chief of the royalist MacNeils and many clansmen. Powerful men in the region bought his friendship by giving him lands and estates. But becoming richer and richer did not stop his pillaging. As a keen strategist and a realist as well, realized that his survival, in the end, lay in some sort of conciliation with the crown, so cut back on robbing and plundering and finally went to Iona where he made peace with the clergy. He died there, many years later. Buried "under a flat stone in St. Oran's ground on the island".

Source: Hewitson, 53, 58–62.

Aisa Reis (Barbary corsair; active sixteenth century)

One of *see* Dragut's admirals, said to be his nephew. Was sent to the defense of Mehedia, a town with walls, towers, and fortifications that were "erected with such art and strength" by al-Mehedi, after whom the city had been named. This place was otherwise known as "Africa" (now Mahdia in Tunisia), and in Roman histories as Adrummentum. Attacked by the forces of *see* Andrea Doria. Aisa Reis told those who murmured against the defense that "if he heard a word more of these plots he would infallibly sacrifice every mother's son amongst them, and then lay the town in ashes". The town was at last taken by storm after a desperate and prolonged resistance, and Aisha with ten thousand men taken prisoner, 1549.

Source: Currey, 258ff.

Aïssa, Abdullah Ben (Barbary corsair)

Aka Benache. Operated in the Atlantic from Algiers and Moroccan ports from 1672 to 1698, also during the winters.

Took six vessels in March–May 1691 and, acting in consort with *see* Fennich Reis, six vessels off the Canary Islands in September of the same year. Promoted to admiral of the Salé fleet. Presented his brother *see* Abdul Rahman with a ship in 1694, and another to his son, *see* Mohámmed Reis. The family thus commanded three ships out of a fleet of five, probably the last of the Salé corsairs to command their own (rather than state-owned) sailing ships. Took and plundered five merchantmen, 1698. Was taken prisoner and cruelly tortured by Muley Affet, son of the Moroccan emperor. Regained his freedom but never sailed again.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 25.

A-juo-chay *see* Chang Paou

Akil (Riau)

Rajah (lord). Member of a Siak royal family driven to roaming and roving the seas between East Sumatra and West Borneo from 1791. Survived by serving in an army here and there and looting shipping and land alike with a fleet of ten vessels. Offered the royal fleet of ten vessels for service in Dutch forces during the colonial war against Palembang. Akil joined the Dutch KNIL-army in the rank of major as an expert of Lingga and Riau piracy.

Source: Teitler.

Aksel

Aka Axel, The Seabishop aka The-Man-with-the-Ax; active c.1300. When bishop of Roskilde, Denmark, had boats manned from his stronghold on the islet of Amager to ravage shipping in the East Sea. Often led them to victims passing in the night. His *see* Axelborg deserved the name of “Island of Thieves”. One “dark and devilish night”, the bishop did not return from a raid. It is said that from then on, in every stormy night, when a NE gale howls through the ruins of Axelborg, a terrible monster can be sighted in the huge waves that torment the shore. The monster wears a miter, is covered with slimy scales, and screams horribly.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Legenden*, 48ff.

Aku (China; active nineteenth century)

A helper of an American opium clipper and gunpowder trader. Being the principal agent for supplies and sales of booty for *see* Shap-Ng-Tsai's pirate-junks, had amassed a considerable fortune. Was known to combine promiscuity with piracy. Lived with the captain on board the US vessel *Ruparell*. In July 1849, the British navy steam sloop *Medea* was sent to search for missing ships with very valuable cargo on board, and in Tienpak found itself cut off by pirate-junks. Commander Lockyer boarded one of them and was asked by Aku to stay for tea. She told him these were all armed pirates and she was here to negotiate some

goods with Shap'n'gtzai. Lockyer was attracted by her and decided there was no evidence of piracy in Tienpak.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 141, 157; Sanderson, 29; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 72.

Al Alami (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Al-Asker Bassam *see* Asker Bassam, al-

Al-Al'Asri, Abdellad Ben Al-Ayyachi (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Al-Assadi Ahmed Marouf *see* Assadi Ahmed Marouf, al-

Al-Badawi *see* Badawi, al-

Al-Magied *see* Magied Molqi

Al Molqi Magied *see* Magied Molqi

Al-Morez *see* Morez, al-

Al-Rabeiee *see* Rabeiee, al-

Al-Verspeelt (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Nom de guerre meaning “Lost All”. Sailed in the vessel of *see* Michel Croocq. Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Alam, Mohamed (Brunei)

Pangeran (local chief) who tried to become sultan of Brunei instead of the sultan. In 1819, took a barque from Manila and enslaved the crew to serve as gunmen in his base on an island.

Albarade, Jean d' (France [1743–1819])

After the French Revolution, captain in the navy and minister of the navy.

Source: Besson, 301–23; Sanderson, 16–17.

Alberts, Doeke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Albuquerque, Afonso de (Portugal [1452–1515])

Founder of Portuguese power in the Indies “to quench the fire of the sect of Mahomet so that it may never burst out again thereafter”. The main method involved the destruction of the Eastern trade and ruining Cairo and Mecca. Viceroy in 1509. Took the seaports of Goa in 1510, Ormoes and Socotra, Ceylon (Sri Lanka), and Melaka (Malacca), Malaysia, in 1511. Loaded the captured booty into four car-racks, one of which was called *Flor de la mar* (Flower of the sea). It carried, among other things, palanquins plated

with gold, a table with golden feet, the queen of Malacca's throne encrusted with precious stones, four lion sculptures made of gold with jewels as eyes, tongues, teeth, and claws, and a lot more such as a group of young Malay girls and boys. Destroyed Kameron in 1513, killing all its population before leveling it to the ground.

His treasure was never to reach Portugal as the fleet ran into a tempest off the coast of Sumatra. *Flor de la mar* broke in two, the admiral allowing some white Europeans to board a hastily constructed raft and all others pushed away with pikes and left to drown. The current value of its cargo has been estimated at anything between the sum of one and eight billion dollars. Died on the roads of Goa.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 24, 84ff.; Pickford, 38ff.

Alcantra, Mansel (Spain; active nineteenth century)

Master of the brig *Macrinarian*. Near St. Helena, captured the Liverpool packet *Topaz*, bound for Boston, 1829. Made its whole ship's company "walk the plank" (the only time ever a pirate is reported as having performed this atrocity). In the same year, took *Candace* from Marblehead. When the pirates came to rob the passenger of this ship, they left a priest alone, unaware he was an amateur actor disguised as such.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 27.

Alcidas (Sparta, Greece)

When making his expedition to Asia Minor in 427 BC, found the cities of Ionia unfortified. It is hard to detect whether this was a raid or a deed of war, to guarantee protection not only against Persian satraps or meant against marauders from the sea. Anyway, Alcidas slaughtered all prisoners indiscriminately and took much plunder home.

Source: Ormerod, 109, 112.

Alcouar, Ahmed (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Captain of a 22-gun ship, based in Salé, Morocco, 1768–69.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 6.

Alday, James (Dartmouth, England [1516–76?])

Sailed in 1546 in company with *see* Logan and *see* Mougham when entering Munguia, Portugal, where they looted three Portuguese ships and took a richly laden Spanish galleon to Baltimore, Ireland. Was associated with explorer S. Cabot. Informed against fellow sea-rovers when ordered to do so by the Admiralty Court. Claimed to have organized the earliest known voyage to the Barbary Coast.

Source: Cornwell.

Alderson, Nicholas (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 255, 257; Zacks, 130.

Aldridge, John *see* Eldridge, John

Alessandri, Vincenzo (Knight of St. John [d.1657])

Captured and enslaved in Istanbul, Turkey.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 37.

Alexander *see* Bras-de-Fer

Alexander (Pherae, Greece [d.358 BC])

Tyrant ruling Thessaly from 362 BC, his ships raiding the Aegean Sea. Ravaged the Cyclades, occupied Peparethus in the Sporades, and penetrated Piraeus (seaport of Athens), where his crew gladly looted the tables of the money-changers. His wife had him killed.

Source: Ormerod, 116.

Alexander (356–323 BC)

Aka The Great. Macedonian king. His misdeeds are too many to number.

Alexander

Aka The Great. A favorite pirate pass-time was show-play in which one heartily poked fun at the law and rules of the countries they had just escaped, ridiculing the arbitrariness and oppression of the court. In 1717, in New Providence, Nassau, the Bahamas, the adventurers performed an imitation of a court session. One of the "accused men" got so involved in the charade that he became convinced he really was going to be hanged. Whereupon he threw a grenade at the "judge", then drew his cutlass and chopped the arm off the man playing the prosecutor. This man had called himself Alexander the Great.

Source: Botting, 47; Cawthorne, *History*, 144.

Alexander, David (England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Taken prisoner at San Juan de Ulúa. Faced the Inquisition. Because of his youth, the Spanish were not that severe. After having to face the burning of most of his shipmates at the stake, had to spend four years in a cloister wearing the *san benito*.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149ff.

Alexander, John (Scotland)

Sailed with *see* Captain Sharp. Drowned May 9, 1681, being one of a landing party of twenty-four on the island of Chiva

off Peru. The longboat, overloaded with men and goods, capsized in the surf and sank. One day later, his body was committed to the sea with the customary ceremony of “three French vollies”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 27.

Aleyn, William

With *see* Kyd's squadron in 1432, capturing four British ships. In 1448, still active in the Thames area.

Alf (Viking from Denmark; active AD c.550)

Aka Alphus. A historian of the twelfth century, the monk Saxo Grammaticus (simply meaning lettered), tells in his *Gesta Danorum* (Deeds of Danes) a curious story of a Gothic (Swedish) princess, Alwilda, aka *see* Altilda, AD fifth century. Alf, Danish prince and hero, fell for her charms. According to this legend, Alf “excelled in spirit and beauty”, his hair “a wonderful dazzling glow, his locks seemed to shine silvery”. The princess's father

“banished her into very-close-keeping, and gave her a viper and a snake to rear, wishing to defend her chastity by the protection of these reptiles. It would have been hard to penetrate her chamber when it was barred by so dangerous a bolt. Any man trying to enter it, and failed, must straight away yield his head to be taken off and impaled on a stake.”

Alf, being a sea-rover by nature, tried anyway. While sailing into the Baltic Sea, prepared himself by covering his body “with a blood-stained hide” to ward off serpents and vipers. Held “a pair of tongs that gripped a piece of red-hot steel in one hand which he plunged into the yawning throat of the viper”. Or: held a spear in the other hand, which he “thrust full into the gaping mouth of the snake as it wound and writhed forward”. By killing the beasts, he gained Altilda's hand. But instead of thrusting herself into the hero's arms, “she exchanged woman's for man's attire and began the life of a warlike rover”. From there, the stories differ. One version says Alf went after her and won her back, killing her crew, and, so Saxo says, “rejoiced that the woman he had sought over land and sea in the face of so many dangers was now beyond all expectations in his power; whereupon he took hold of her eagerly, and made her change her man's apparel to a woman's; afterwards begot on her a daughter”. Eventually, the couple became king and queen of Denmark, or rather: a king and a queen in Denmark. Or: the hero, after having conquered snake and viper, carried her onto his ship and then set sail

for “home”, a rude palace in Denmark she had sought to escape from.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 56ff.; Stanley.

Alferez, Monja *see* Eranzo, Catalina de

Alfhild *see* Altilda

Alford, Lewis (flibuster)

In 1659, sailed with a commission from Jamaica to chase Spanish shipping.

Alger, James

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*.

Source: Harris, 317.

Alí *see* Aly

Alí *see* Pisseling, Alí

Ali

Lieutenant of *see* Turgut during the siege of Malta, 1565. Came from Alexandria in command of six galleys with reinforcements for the Turkish army: nine hundred men.

Alí, Uluj *see* Ochiali

Alí Ahamed

Admiral of Algiers. Captured a vessel off the coast of Calabria, c.1520, in which he found a boy whom he chained to a starboard-oar in his galley. This boy later made himself famous as *see* Ochiali.

Source: Currey, 332.

Alí Ahmad (Galkayo, Somalia)

Born in 1981. Earned \$100,000 with the taking of the French sailing ship *Le Ponant*.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 157.

Alí al-Jazairi (Barbary corsair from Rumelia)

Renegade, “uncharacteristically calm and reasonable – but adamant”. Was *dey* in Tripoli for thirteen months “before taking the boat to Djerba”, which is another expression for being relieved of his position, May 1684.

Source: Tinniswood, 270–73.

Alí Arif (Eyl, Somalia; active c.2010)

Alí Bitchin *see* Pisseling, Alí

Alí Campos (Barbary corsair from Spain)
Renegade. Sailed from Salé, Morocco.

Alí Caraman *see* Aydin Arrayz

Alí Caraman (Barbary corsair; active early sixteenth century)

Aka Scarface. Lacked two fingers. Hated along the coasts of Italy; the Genoese had sworn to display him in an iron cage, if caught.

Source: Crowley.

Alí Cassum Colory (Barbary corsair)

Aka Achy Cassa. In command of *The Double Rose* (thirty-four guns) with a crew of 250 Moors and forty-eight Christians from Algiers; chased ashore and his ship burnt by the Dutch admiral Van Ghent, August 29, 1670.

Source: Vries, *Historie*, 2:120.

Alí-Chabelli

In command of the Turkish Dardanelles-fleet; met with the Genoese admiral *see* Andrea Doria off the island of Paxos, to the Southward of Corfu, July 22, 1537. Saw his galleys captured and towed into Paxo.

Source: Currey, 180.

Alí Fartax *see* Ochialí

Alí Gheli (Somalia)

Not his real name. One of *see* Boyah's men.

Source: Bahadur.

Alí Haçam (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé, Morocco, c.1625.

Source: Hreinsson/Nicols, 67.

Alí Hodge (Barbary corsair from Copenhagen, Denmark)

Ally Hodge. Renegade. Active from Algiers. Had a furious engagement with the English *Adventure*, September 16–17, 1681. A folio-pamphlet, printed in London, heralds "An exact and faithful account of the late bloody engagement between Captain Booth, commander of the *Adventure*, and Hodge Allij, captain of *The Two Lions and Crown* of Algiers, a ship of 40 guns, 327 Turks and Moors, and 88 Christian slaves on board".

Source: Sanderson, 16.

Alí Ibn Hussein (c.1500–62)

Turkish admiral and geographer. Wrote in Gujarat, India, his geographical-nautical *al-Muhîṭ* (*De Ocean* [1554]), including valuable data about Asia.

Source: Vambéry.

Alí Ilias *see* Ilias Alí

Alí Inglesi Reis *see* Blake

Alí Istambuli Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Captained a captured warship, 1680.

Alí Karaman *see* Alí Caraman

Alí Kordovees (Barbary corsair from Córdoba, Spain)

Renegade. Signed a treaty between Salé in Morocco and the Republic of the United Netherlands, 1665.

Source: Brandt, 88.

Alí Krussa (Barbary corsair)

Captured *see* Sir Finian O'Driscoll's daughter Mary.

Source: O'Driscoll's family website.

Alí Luel Ahmed (Barbary corsair)

Captained a ten-cannon *xebec* in 1766.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Alí Mehimi (Barbary corsair)

Aka Aly Mamy. Admiral in a fleet of six galliots (small galleys). Took, in company of *see* Osta Mourat's seven galliots, 450 slaves to Algiers after an attack on Venetian town Pérasto, Dalmatia, June 22, 1624. Owned a bagnio in Algiers.

Source: Grandchamp, 3.

Alí Minikshalí (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. "Captain of the Sea" (admiral), active from Tripoli. In the middle of August 1679, half the Tripoli fleet came back not only without prizes but also without its admiral: "Alí Minikshalí had gone ashore with all his money and possessions at Heraklion on Crete, and announced he was staying there". His decision to jump ship was related to his part in a failed attempt to oust the *dey*, an Anatolian Turk named Aq Mohammed al-Haddad.

Source: Tinniswood, 259ff.

Alí Murat Reis *see* Murat Reis (the Great)

Alí Pasha (Barbary corsair from Russia)

Aka Peter the Russian. Renegade. Ravaged Crete (Kreta) and other Greek islands. Worked his will upon every town or village in the Adriatic, taking thousands of prisoners and stores and booty of every description. In the same year, 1571, led the Muslim forces in the Battle of Lepanto. Rammed the beak of his galley into the flank of the galley *Reale* of the Christian leader Don Juan d'Austria as

far as the fourth bank of oars. The ships became entangled and formed one large platform of war. Twice the Spaniards of Don Juan's *Reale* boarded Alí's *Fanal* as far as the mainmast, twice they were driven back. Prepared to leap upon the *Reale* when opponent Colonna rammed his galley on the poop, delivering a withering fire from harquebuses. The Christians had the advantage of armor and firearms, and fired from behind bulwarks; the Turks being more unprotected by cuirass or helmet or bulwark, most of them had bows instead of guns. The Christian volleys decided *Fanal's* fate, and Alí Pasha departed his life.

Source: Currey, 331ff.; Lane, 164, 173–76.

Alí Peres (Barbary corsair)

Active from Larache, Morocco, 1776. Sailed in consort with *see* Taibi Velalou. In August, the couple took the Dutch *Maria Catharina* from Amsterdam with a cargo of materials and provisions for the Dutch garrison at Suriname. Vessel and crew were taken to Mogador, Morocco. From there, the Dutch crew was sent back to the Netherlands. In November, took two Dutch *fluyts* with a cargo of brandy, subtropical fruits, wool, and salt. These prizes were chased ashore by two Dutch men of war. The crews were saved, but the Moors drank so much from the wine that some met their death. Like *see* Taibi, escaped with his frigate but was shipwrecked at the bar of Marmora. In this way, the Moroccan king lost his two best vessels and sought renewed friendship with the Dutch.

Source: Veenendaal, 44.

Alí Perez Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Alí Piris. Active from Salé, 1770. In 1781, sent as ambassador to France.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Alí Radja (Madras rover from Tamil, India; active eighteenth century)

Source: Carini, 138.

Alí Rajah (India)

Said to have given his name to the "Jolly Roger", the red pirate-flag. Which is not true.

Alí Reis *see* Denball, Sampson

Alí Reis

Aka Sidi Alí. After a career as a petty pirate, served as a captain in the fleets of the Barbarossa's (*see* Aruj and *see* Hizir) in the Mediterranean. Joined the Ottoman war fleet and was sent to the Gulf of Persia in 1554, sailing from Basra in Iraq. Lost some vessels in fighting off the

Portuguese and suffered losses in a storm. Disbanded his fleet at Surat in India.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Alí Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. Captain of the ship *Shepherd* (thirty-six guns) from Algiers. Chased ashore and finished off in 1670.

Alí Reis (Barbary corsair)

"The external history of these three centuries is made up by lawless piracy and the levying of blackmail from most of the trading powers of Europe, accompanied by acts of insufferable insolence towards the foreign representatives; all of which was accepted submissively by kings and governments, insomuch that William III treated a flagrant Corsair, 'Alí Reis, who had become Dey, with the courtesy due to a monarch, and signed himself his 'loving friend'."

Source: Lane-Poole, 186ff.

Alí Reis, Marchick (Barbary corsair from Salé, Morocco)

Captured off Tétouan, Morocco, by the Dutch captain Brakel, September 1, 1657.

Alí Saboungi (Barbary corsair)

Captained a five-gun galliot. Active from Salé, 1770.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Alí Sugule *see* Sugule, Alí

Alí Tatar

Active from Algiers. In the late 1790s, sailed with *see* Hamidou. Captain of a frigate commissioned by the *dey* of Algiers from a Spanish naval architect, 1801. Although the *taifa al-raïs* was no longer the maker and breaker of *deys* that it had been in the seventeenth century, individual captains still commanded great respect in Algerian society. They lived in fine mansions with large households. Their exploits were celebrated in songs and poems.

Source: Tinniswood, 287.

Alkun, von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

A family of pirates, the most famous, Klaus or Klaas, known under the name *see* Stortebeker.

Source: Tippelskirch.

Alle *see* Alí

Allen, Lucia (Mobile, Alabama [d.1821?])

Aka Lucie, Lucille, Señora del Norte. Friend and/or mistress of Pierre Lafitte, brother to the famous rover *see* Jean Lafitte. Lucia Allen probably met Pierre Lafitte at Mobile or Charleston. Was with him on Isla Mujeres and in the *felucca* taken by Jean Lafitte off Campeche in the summer of 1821. On its deck, the Lafitte's had mounted an eight-pounder. Crewed by seventeen men, almost all Italians except for a Spaniard pilot. This *felucca*, described as a "small, unworthy Mediterranean-type coasting vessel", took the schooner *Constitution* (from Cádiz bound for Veracruz) off Campeche, June 17, 1821. The rovers found 1,200 barrels of liquor, nine hundred bottles of oil, lace and leather goods, and silver to a value of fifty thousand to sixty thousand dollars. The silver was good for the business, but how to get rid of the goods? Fishermen on the island of Cancun were inclined to assist him, they had a farm on the island and agreed to try and sell the goods in Campeche, Yucatán's principal city at that time. Lucia stayed with Pierre at the farm awaiting their host's return with the proceeds.

Lafitte almost certainly did not know that, in the meantime, his wife Marie Louise Villarde had given birth to his (last) son Joseph. Lucia Allen was with him on Cancun Island when, on the day of October 30, the farm was attacked by a Spanish soldier group of twelve men. A few rovers were killed and Lafitte and Allen taken prisoner. The *felucca* came to their rescue: at close range, it fired five charges of grapeshot, hitting no one, yet the soldiers panicked and left. Lafitte and Allen boarded a fishing boat and reached a protected lagoon in the vicinity of Dzilam de Bravo. Lafitte died there, November 9, 1821. Lucia chose to remain in Dzilam to recover from an illness. She may have died in childbirth, delivering yet another daughter of Pierre Lafitte's.

Source: Davis, 453–55, 638; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 66–67.

Allen, Richard (England [d.1572])**Allen, Richard**

Acting English consul at Algiers. Fled to Spain with three Barbary merchant ships with a cargo valued at three hundred thousand pieces of eight, 1608. The *divan* of Algiers was so incensed by this and other incidents of treachery that sentence of death was passed on every English merchant in the city. The sentence was not carried out, and the merchants were to leave after paying large fines.

Source: Senior, 97.

Allen, Roy A. *see* Walker, Buck Duane

Allen, William (flibuster)

Sailed his vessel in 1660 with a Jamaica commission to hunt Spanish shipping.

Allen, W.H. (North America)

Harassed the British West India fleet, August 1813. Was killed two weeks later. Buried with honor in Plymouth, England.

Source: Villiers, *Wilde*, 193ff.

Allena, Folkmar (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Osterhausen, East Friesland)

In 1400, one of the leaders of the Victual Brothers. Saw his fortresses in Grothusen and Osterhausen destroyed in 1401 and 1408.

Source: Zimmerling.

Allertsz, Quirijn (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)**Alleston, Robert** (flibuster from Scotland)

Aka Allison, Alliston. In command of a ship of eighteen tons and twenty-four men but without guns. Met *see* Coxon before the assault on Portobelo, 1680. Despite suffering from blistering feet (fleas and rocks) and starvation, the men plundered the town, gaining no more than one hundred pieces of eight for each man. Joined an expedition with captains like Coxon, *see* Peter Harris, *see* Sawkins, *see* Sharp, *see* Cook, and *see* Mackett. Stayed behind with Mackett and thirty-three men at Golden Island, Darién, to guard the vessels during the absence of their fellow-adventurers (331) who went to cross the isthmus, 1680. Settled at New York and in 1690 was one of the important ship-owners there, dealing in contraband from Honduras. In 1698, when in Jamaica, volunteered his services to take some five hundred Scottish settlers to the Darién coast (an enterprise that was floated in consequence of the activities of flibusters and buccaneers, and ended in disaster). Was welcomed there by *see* Captain Tristan. In 1698, led the fleet of the Scottish Company of Darién to Central America (East coast). Died 1706, New York.

Source: Apestegui, 183, 200, 211; Kemp/Lloyd, 38, 133; Masfield, 232ff.

Allij, Hodge *see* Alí Hodge**Allison, Robert** (Scotland [d.1706])

In command of an eighteen-ton sloop crewed by twenty-four men from Jamaica, December 1679. Sailed in consort with captains like *see* Sharp, attacked Portobelo,

February 1680. Settled in New York in 1690 to become a merchant, dealing with contraband from Honduras. Died at New York.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ally

“A man of 104 years of age [in the 1630s], whose desire it was to die in the face of Christians fighting the battle of Mahomet”.

Source: Lloyd, *English Corsairs*, 114–15.

Allyn

Hanged with *see* John Sallowes and others at “Wapping XXI April 1604” for piracy on the ship *Speedwell* of London and murder “upon the pilot and the master, who had resisted them bravely with muskets and arrows”.

Source: Berckman, 45.

Almagro, Diego de (Spain [1475–1538])

Aka El Adelanto (The leader). Explorer, one of *see* Pizarro's men. A tough, determined, and resolute warrior. Was strangled on Pizarro's orders.

Almagro II, Diego de (Spain [1520–42])

Aka El Mozo (The kid). Son of *see* Diego de Almagro. At Lima, avenged his father's death by murdering *see* Hernando Pizarro. Beheaded because of this offense.

Source: Hemming.

Almanza, Francisco de (Spain)

Renegade. Changed his religion twice and ended up as a Christian in Algiers.

Source: Clissold, 63ff.

Almeda, Joseph

Privateer and/or pirate?

Source: Chisolm, 10.

Almeyda, José (Portugal [1777–1832])

Lived with wife and eight children in North America. Active in the wars of independence in the Spanish Main. Sailed with *see* Roberto Cofresí. Arrested in December 1827, executed February 14, 1832, “en el campo del Morro”, at San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 524.

Almonde, Jacob van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Master. Present at the capture of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 109.

Alratche (Barbary corsair from Salé, Morocco)

Employed by *see* Jan Jansz. Took the ship *Mackarel*, 1627.

Source: Coindreau; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Altilda (Gotland)

Aka Aluilda, Alfhilde, Alvid, Atwilda. According to twelfth-century historian Saxo Grammaticus in his *Gesta Danorum* (Deeds of Danes), Altilda was banished by her father, King Siward, “into very close keeping, and gave her a viper and a snake to rear, wishing to defend her chastity by the protection of these reptiles when they came to grow up. For it would have been hard to pry into her chamber when it was barred by so dangerous a bolt”, c.550. Undaunted by the prospect of having his body slain by the beasts and his head impaled on a stake, the Danish prince *see* Alf “declared himself a wooer” and killed both serpent and viper; “the embraces of the maiden were the prize of the subduer”. However, legend says Altilda turned her lover down to escape the tribulation of an enforced marriage. Viking women indeed had the right of veto, and often the liberty to find a spouse of their own. Altilda

“so much preferred a life of valour to one of ease that, drawn by a woman's madness she suddenly plunged into the hazards of war. Her determination to stay chaste was so steadfast that she began to reject all men and firmly resolved with herself never to have intercourse with any, but went on to equal, or even to surpass, male courage in the practice of piracy.”

Acquired seafaring skills and also recruited a crew of like-minded women, warlike and tough. (This might seem strange, since all ships were then propelled as much by oars as by sail. In those days, the chief source of trained seamen for warships was the fisherman. In their absence, however, the fishing vessels could be worked by their women who “handled oar, sail and net”.)

“Then to the mast a sail, a great sea garment, was hoisted with ropes.

The longship groaned as she breasted the waves,
Was not blown off her course by contrary gales,
But lustily, foaming at the bows, skimmed forth.”

“Performed deeds beyond the valor of women”. After some successful voyages, met another pirate crew that had recently lost their captain. These men were impressed by Altilda's regal air and elected her as chief of a combined gang, with approximately equal numbers of men and women. Became such a menace to shipping in the Baltic

that the forces of law and order became aroused. Alf, unaware of the new captain's identity, was dispatched to hunt them down but was beaten off twice. Finally, in the Gulf of Finland,

“Altilda had gone before them with her fleet into the same narrows. And when she saw the strange ships afar off, she rowed in swift haste forward to encounter them, thinking it better to attack the foe than to await them.... the Danes wondered not a little whence their enemies got such grace of bodily beauty and such supple limbs. So, when they began the sea-fight, the young man Alf leapt on Altilda's prow, and advanced towards the stern, slaughtering all that withstood him. His comrade Borgar struck off Altilda's helmet, and seeing the smoothness of her chin, saw that he must fight with kisses not with arms; that the cruel spears must be put away, and the enemy handled with gentler dealings.”

So, there and then Altilda lost her virginity, for Alf claimed what had been due to him “ever since he had slaughtered her serpents”. Was proposed marriage and, full of admiration for Alf's fighting qualities, accepted and retired from the sea. Eventually became a queen of Denmark and the mother of at least one daughter called Gurid.

Seems to be mythical. There exist many variations of the story, more than the different spellings of her name.

Source: Grant, 121; Sanderson, 149; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 24–25.

Alvarez (flibuster)

In command of the ship *Campeador*, c.1650. Had *see* Nau among his crew.

Source: Gilbert, 227.

Alvel, Nicholas (England)

Active in the Ionian Sea, c.1600.

Source: Arroyo, 45.

Alverteert, Albert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sneek, Friesland)

Active 1566–68. Carpenter.

Alvid *see* Alwilda

Alwilda *see* Altilda

Aly *see* Ali

Aly Hackum *see* Hackum, Ali

Aly Mamy (Barbary corsair, Algiers; active c.1640)

Aly Reis (Barbary corsair. Shipmaster. Active 1670)

Source: De Vries, 2:117.

Amand, Alexander (Jamaica. Mariner)

Aka Annand. Sailed with *see* Major Stede Bonnet in his *Royal James*. Hanged November 8, 1718, in Charleston, South Carolina. Buried in the marsh below the low water mark.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Lovat, 112; Rankin, 65.

Amande (buccaneer from the Netherlands)

Had a *boucan* in the neighborhood of what is now called Port-au-Prince, Haïti. Planted banana and fig trees there. Until 1796, this area was known as Boucan au Figuier du pèrè l'Amande. In 1978, I was not able to find the location.

Source: Moreau, 646.

Amang (Lingga Archipelago)

Panglima (front-fighter) in the force of Tawang, Sumatra, c.1823. Was presented with two *ronggengs* (dancers) by Intje Basso, a local informer. In his turn, presented the two young women to the “King of Lingga”.

Source: Teitler.

Amarel, Andrea d' (Knight of St. John)

A “surly, unpopular figure”, who had been passed over for the office of grand master at Rhodes. In 1521, the island was besieged by the forces of the sultan of Istanbul, proceeding to a seaborne assault on Italy, and “finally to ruin and destroy all Christendom”. In late October, one of d'Amarel's servants was caught preparing a crossbow message to the muslims. D'Amarel was arrested. Refused to confess to aiding the enemy, yet was found guilty and hanged, drawn, and quartered. “His head and dismembered body parts were spitted on pikes on the walls”.

Source: Crowley, 17ff.

Amaro Rodríguez Felipe *see* Rodríguez Felipe, Amaro

Amaynar (Spain)

Active c.1403.

Ambo, John (Old Town, Calabar, Nigeria)

Slave-trader, slave-hunter. One of the four men to send war-canoes and seize the captain of the slaver *Dabrymple*, 1763 (*see* Robin, John).

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 219.

Ambrose (flibuster)

After a voyage that began in April 1680, left *see* Captain Read's crew in the Nicobar Islands, North of Sumatra, in

May 1688 in company of *see* Dampier and *see* Robert Hall. The three had a dreadful voyage afterward in a makeshift canoe. W. Dampier wrote in his *A New Voyage round the World* (1697):

“Looking that way, saw Land appearing, like an Island, and all our Malayans said it was an Island at the NW end of Sumatra, called *Way*; for *Pulo Way* is the Island *Way* [Poelau Weh]. We, who were dropping with wet, cold and hungry, were over-joyed at the Sight of Land, and presently marked its bearing ... we trimmed our small Sail no bigger than an Apron, and steered with it.”

Days and days later: “The Hardships of this Voyage, with the scorching Heat of the Sun at our first setting out, and the cold Rain, and our continuing wet, cast us all into Fevers, so that we were not able to help each other, nor so much as to get our Canoa up to the Village”. “Three days after our Arrival here, our Portuguese died of a Fever. *Ambrose* lived not long after, Mr. *Hall* also was so weak, that I did not think he would recover. I was the best; but still very sick of a Fever, and little likely to live”.

Source: Dampier, 324, 334, 336ff.

Ameer, Ibrahim

Ameer is probably a corruption of emir (general). Arabian admiral in the Red Sea. With four *dhow*s took four British merchant vessels bound for Surat; the crews were massacred, 1816. The English sent a squadron to the chief port Ras-al-Khaimah of the Joassamee-rovers:

“On landing on the beach, we found its whole length guarded by a line of armed men, some bearing muskets, but the greater part armed with swords, shields and spears; most of them were negroes, whom the Joassamees spare in their wars, looking on them rather as property and merchandise, than in the light of enemies. We were permitted to pass this line, and upon our communicating our wish to see the chief, we were conducted to the gate of the principal building, nearly in the centre of the town, and were met by the Pirate Chieftain attended by fifty armed. I offered him the Mahometan salutation of peace, which he returned without hesitation.”

The negotiations did not lead to any result, and some fighting was unavoidable. “But with as little avail as before, and thus ended this wordy negotiation, and the bloodless battle to which it eventually led” (*see* Rahma, Hassan ben).

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 28; McCarthy, 107ff.

Ameinias (Greece; active c.305 BC)

May be regarded as a mercenary-leader who was not averse to plundering on his own account, hence acquired the title of arch-pirate. Useful in operations where heavy loss of life was anticipated. Was used by a general Lycus in a desperate ruse to capture Cassandreia: brought vessels loaded with plunder and prisoners into the harbor, with their hands tied as captives, but were furnished with arms and so delivered the town to Lycus. (It is perhaps needless to add that after gaining possession of the town, Lycus put no further confidence in the pirates and dismissed them.)

Source: Ormerod, 123ff.

Amet Bei *see* Ahmed Pasha

Amigoni, Julius Caesar

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's captains. Master of *Esperanza*, a prize ship Amigoni had taken with a corsair out of Barataria in 1812. In 1813, took the \$20,000-schooner *Santa Rita* out of Campeche, loaded with salt and dry goods as a cargo. *See* Vincent Gambi took over the schooner and renamed it *Mexicana*. Amigoni escaped capture (Gambi, “the cruellest and the greatest assassin among all the pirates”, was not so lucky) but lost his *Eagle* to the law. Filed a claim to it as a legitimate prize under a supposed commission. The case dragged on until February 1816, when the court dismissed the claim and ordered *Eagle* sold. Later sailed from Galveston Island in command of a new vessel called *Patriota*, carrying a crew of seventy, equipped with five big guns, eighty muskets, seventy cutlasses, and forty pairs of pistols.

Source: Davis, *Lafitte*.

Amil, Nurhan (Zamboanga, Philippines)

Aka Commander Ramsy. Member and a leader of the Moro Islamic Liberation Front (MILF), 2004. The MILF is behind sea marauding incidents in SW and N Mindanao. Twelve of the ninety-six pirate cases in the Philippine area in 2004 involved elements of the MILF.

Source: Ong, 44.

Amin Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Hadj Amin Reis, “Bruciacristiani” (Roaster of Christians). In command of a large galley. Captured by the Knights of St. Stephen, 1664.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 148.

Amiza Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Commanded a twenty-oars galley. Algiers, 1588.

“The corsairs”, says Diego de Haedo in *Topographia e historia general de Argel* (Valladolid, 1612), “are those

who support themselves by continual sea-robberies; and, admitting that among their numbers some of them are Turks, Moors, &c., yet the main body of them are renegades from every part of Christendom; all who are extremely well acquainted with the Christian coasts". In 1588, the thirty-five galleys or galliots of Algiers were captured by eleven Turks and twenty-four renegades, including individuals from France, Venice, Genoa, Sicily, Naples, Spain, Greece, Calabria, Corsica, Albania, and Hungary. In short, up to the second half of the seventeenth century, the corsair chiefs and governors were commonly drawn from Christian lands. Many of them volunteered, while some of them were captives seized as children in some of the annual raids upon South European coasts. The bolder and handsomer boys were more often than not picked out by the *Reis*, and once chosen the young captive's career was established.

Amoerat *see* Amourath, Amurat; *see* Sicart

Amon, Nicolas *see* Toccart, Jean

Amor, Juan Jaime d'

Alias Jim (Jym or Llimy). In command of the barque *San Antonio*. When tried for his piracies by the Spanish authorities at Puerto Rico (although others had it d'Amor was a freedom fighter for Puerto Rico's independence), said he was a prisoner of a Spanish corsair: "En las manos de un corsario español que atrapó a todos"; 1826.

Source: Ferreras, 472.

Amourath (Barbary sea-rover from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. Held a power of attorney to the *dey* and *bey* at Tunis, seventeenth century.

Source: Heeringa, 2:517; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 90.

Amphidamas (Greece)

Aka Boy from Ascrea. Traveling hero, active c.800 BC. Cousin of *see* Hipposthenes. Killed in a sea-battle.

Source: Lane Fox, 364ff., 379.

Amphilochus (Argos, Greece)

Aka the Argive (from Argos). Said to have gone on East into Cilicia from his base in the Bay of Issus and founded a site called Poseidon, in modern times a major battleground for excavators and historians, and also the town of Mallos (near modern-day Kiziltaha) on the Pyramus River. Although Homer never mentioned him, was said to have taken part in the Trojan War. Died at the hands of Apollo in the coastal city of Soloi. But it is also said he, after a

quarrel with *see* Mopsus, who denied him a share in the city of Mallos, fought a duel with him, with the two men killing each other. The two were buried in two tombs from which neither could see the other, c.500 BC.

Source: Gantz, 566.

Amphinonus (Greece, BC)

Fictional product of an ancient Greek novelist.

Source: Ormerod, 267.

Amur *see* Omar

Amurath Raïs *see* Sicart

Amurath Raïsis (Malta)

Source: Merrien, 283.

Anas (Carchemish [b. c.750 BC])

Her mother had been sold into slavery at "Ahta by the Sea". Had been taught the "Song of Kingship" and the "Song of the Sea". When fourteen years of age, was sold to *see* Hipposthenes, who "made love with her on the seashore and whenever he left ... she would call him her Master of the Animals and laughingly hold her breasts like the bronze ladies, attendants of the goddess Ishtar". Joined him on his piratical raids, or in the words of myths:

"They went down to Greek Poseidon on the bay and, by boat, across to the Pyramus river, to a land whose family of kings seemed to be the "sons of [*see*] Mopsus" and where Anas learned of the rituals which were still performed at a ravine in Arima by the sea. They went down to its awesome cave in autumn, past the flowering saffron crocuses, to see for themselves the lair of the monster."

The couple was chased from their pirate lair by Assyrians. Took a Phoenician ship Westward, in return for rowing and payment. Passed the SW-corner of Crete and "beached in the bay where a small rock holds back the great waves. Then risked the open sea to Cythera up to Ithaca [the home of *see* Odysseus]. Took passage with an Euboean crew to Italy and Sicily and on through the straits to the bay [of Naples]. Stopped at Cumae to sell her jewelry to "the strange Wild Men who came down from the [Tiber] valley". Settled on Monkey Island, where she gave birth to a son, who died after only three months.

Paused at Zancle (Messina), where they were shown the site's most holy relic: the Great Castrator in its pit protected by wooden towers and walls. Returned to the Gulf of Corinth and went up to Delphi to dedicate one of the Etruscan helmets in return "for a safe journey". From

Delphi, returned home (Hipposthenes's home, that is) "across the swirling currents of the narrow Euripus channel" to Chalcis "where the morale of the fighters was high". There Hipposthenes was fitted out for war, "his bronze north Syrian harness fixed for him by Anas". His fellow warriors brought his dead body home, and Anas and his female kin had to mourn him for fourteen days. "On the eighth day of distress, Anas died too".

Source: Lane Fox, 377–80.

Anastagi, Vincenzo (Knight of St. John from Italy)

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. Murdered by two of his fellow knights in 1585.

Source: Crowley, 165ff., 168, 170, 173, 182.

Ancaeus (Greece)

One of *see* Jason's men. Occupied a middle bench. Mythical hero.

Anchialus (Greece)

Mythical hero.

Source: Ormerod, 267.

Anckers, Albert (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Master)

Active 1569–70. Exiled citizen of the Netherlands by Alva's Blood Council.

Anderson

Tried for piracy and murder on board the barque *Saladin*, and executed, 1844.

Anderson, Joseph (flibuster)

Probably Dutch. Is often mistaken for *see* Michel Andriesz. Sailed with *see* De Graaf. Was elected captain in a French fishing barque, NE of Boston, 1683. Set off for Guinea, raided three towns in the Cape Verde Islands, kidnapping as many people as they could. Joined with the crew of a *pink* that had left Newfoundland with a mixed French–English crew captained by Thomas Scudder and took over command, burned the barque. At Gambia, attacked, undeterred by its superiority, won a 250-ton, fourteen-gun French ship, thus now commanding a large ship loaded with ivory, brandy, claret, canary wine, arms and ammunition, trade goods and slaves. Sold goods and slaves in Gambia, and set out in the newly named *Resolution*. Captured a town on the Portuguese island of Principe, held it for ransom, and got wood and water, looting a Portuguese ship in the process. Quarreled with *see* Wright and lost. Took his shares of the loot and joined *see* Captain Strong, 1685.

Source: Ritchie.

Anderson, Lambert

Sailed with *see* Kniphof, 1525.

Andersson, Anders (Sweden)

Servant. In 1824, beheaded for piracy and murder, *see* Jungberg, Johanna.

Andersson, Christen (Sweden)

Fisherman. In 1824, beheaded for piracy and murder, *see* Jungberg, Johanna.

Andersson Flatås, Johan (Gothenburg, Sweden)

Boatswain. In 1824 beheaded for piracy and murder of the ship *Frau Mette* and her crew, *see* Hård, Joanna.

Andoche, Simon (buccaneer from France)

Aka Bâbord-Amure (Port-tack). "A skin-flint who was not even a captain, but second-lieutenant and a converted Calvinist into the bargain". One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Andrada, Gil de (Knight of St. John)

Partook in sea-actions to plunder and prevent the Turks from assaulting Europe. When sailing in an enormous fleet seeking out the Turks, was sent forward with four fast galleys to gather reliable intelligence. Where exactly were they, what conditions were they in, how many ships? The Turkish force had raided Corfu for eleven days, where were they now? Andrada quizzed some Greek fishermen who confirmed the weakened state of the enemy, not knowing the same Greeks had just given identical messages of hope to Turkish scouts. On September 29, 1571, one of Andrada's galleys reported that the Ottoman fleet was at Lepanto. As September rolled into October, both mighty fleets met at Lepanto. In the end, the Christian ships, very much relying on six powerful galleasses from Venice, won the day, destroying the Turkish fleet, which act kept the Turks at bay for the next centuries to come.

Source: Crowley, 247–49.

Andrada, Simón de (Portugal)

The first European to try his luck in Chinese seas, 1521. Bargained for Chinese boys and girls.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 129.

Andreas

When buccaneers crossed the Isthmus of Panama, many Darién Indians kept them company as confederates, supplied them with food, for which payment was made in tools and weapons. Among the companies with the famous 1680 expedition were two chiefs: Andreas as their

head guide, and *see* Antonio. Andreas returned home when the Pacific Coast had been reached. His son *see* Golden Cap and a nephew stayed with the buccaneers.

Source: Burney, 105ff., 116.

Andreas (buccaneer)

Worked for the Company of Scotland in the ill-fated expedition for Nova Scotia in Darién. Claimed *see* Swan and *see* Edward Davis as “his particular Friends”. “He is of a small Stature. In his Garb affects the Spaniard as alsoe in the Gravity of his Carriage. He has a red loose Stuff coat on with an old hatt and a pair of Drawers, but noe Shoes or Stockings”. Did not sail with the buccaneers, maybe mistaken for *see* Andreas, the Indian guide.

Andreas, Thomas

Sailed with *see* Cavendish.

Source: Hakluyt.

Andres, Juan

Aka Andresote. In 1731, leader of a group of runaway slaves and Indians on the coast of Venezuela whose robberies were performed on both land and sea. In 1733, active from the Dutch island of Curaçao, and then “declared dead”.

Source: Bris, 107.

Andreson, Cornelius (Netherlands)

Aka Cornelis Andriessen. Officer in *see* Aernouts's *Flying Horse* when the French were chased out of Acadia in North America. When at Boston for repairs, the vessel had been given authority to return to New Holland (ex-Acadia) to trade until further instructions were received. Cruised the North American waters (the coast of Maine) in *see* Captain Rodrigo's ship called *Penobscot Shallop* and became involved in several fights and skirmishes. Arrested and charged with piratically seizing English vessels, among other things. Sentenced to death at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 1675. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty of “theft and robbery”. Pardoned. Fought in wars against American Indians.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 45–51, 396.

Andriessen *see* Andriesz, Michiel

Andriessen, Cornelis *see* Andreson, Cornelius

Andriesz, Michiel (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Andrieszoon, Michel Landresson, or Anderson, Captain Bréha and Captain Michel. Often confused with

see Joseph Anderson. Was with *see* Laurens de Graaf and *see* François Le Sage in the Bay of Honduras, 1682. Captain of *La trompeuse* (not to be confused with the ship of that name belonging to *see* Jean Hamlin) in a squadron under command of *see* Paine during an unsuccessful attack on St. Augustine, Florida, March 1683, a last pirate invasion in North American territory. Sailed with *see* Grammont, De Graaf blockading Cuba. Master of the 30-gun *Tigre* (two hundred men) in the successful raid on Veracruz. It was his job to conquer the Northern bastion of the town with seventy men. Joined De Graaf again with two ships, a barque, a sloop, and five hundred men for a possible attack on Cartagena (now in Colombia). Late in the same year, presented himself with 180 men in the ship *Tigre* in De Graaf's fleet for the attack on the town of Santiago de Cuba, a well-defended seaport. The plans were altered, however, and the fleet took three Spanish armed merchantmen after a five-hour boarding party. Was given one of the three armadillas, afterward called *Mutine*, so presented his *Tigre* to captain Le Sage. With a good booty of gold, jewels, coca, and so on, went to Boston to dispose of it to the merchants of New England. Joined *see* Captains Brouage and *see* Pedneau at a rendezvous in the Orinoco River, waiting there for leader *see* Grammont. When Grammont did not show up, was chosen the admiral of a fleet of five: his *Mutine*; Brouage's *Neptune*; *see* Jean Rose's barque (*tartane*) of six guns; the 4-gun brigantine *Galant* of *see* La Garde; and the small barque of *see* Captain Vigneron. Changed his flagship's name into *La fortune* (fourteen pieces, one hundred men). Blockaded the coast of Cuba in company of *see* Willems (January 1685), selling prizes in Boston; operating afterward with De Graaf and Willems on the South American North coast at Cape de la Vela (Colombia).

Popular in Boston. In 1684, proclamations against pirates were put up in the streets, but the Bostonians tore them down. When someone went and told the governor that Andriesz and his men were in town, his fellow citizens nearly lynched the man.

In June 1685, present at Campeche, Yucatán, in a force of seven hundred buccaneers in sixteen large and twenty-three small ships, this being one of the very few times that a gang of sea-rovers was awaited by a completely prepared enemy. Attacked and won. In 1686, Andriesz was taken prisoner by the Spanish Armada de Barlovento and hung with several of his men. One cannot be sure of this, as Spanish sources also say he retired in 1686 to live to an old age in Saint-Domingue Island.

Source: Apestegui; Bris, 214ff., 222ff., 229ff., 244, 295; Marley, *Sack*, 74ff., 78ff.; Pringle, 128.

Andriesz, Sythie (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Andriesz, Tierck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Harlingen, Friesland)

Andrieszoon, Michel *see* Andriesz, Michiel

Andron (Greece)

Leader of pirates in Ephesus; active 305 BC.

Source: Ormerod, 123.

Anevelde, Benedyctus (Dutch Lowlands)

Sailed with *see* Kniphof, 1525.

Angenard, Guillaume-Marie (Saint-Malo, France [1776–1833])

Loved an adventurous life, “giving and receiving blows out of pleasure”. Sailed the Indian Ocean in his teens in *see* Claude Dubois’s *Le Cerf*, commanded the sloop *Va tout* (Everything goes), committed roguish tricks against Malaysians, Arabs, Indians, and Chinese alike, and traded in human cargoes. Said, tongue in cheek: “Je pus convenir que mes première armes n’avaient été ni glorieuses, ni heureuses” (Am afraid that my first feats of arms were neither glorious nor happy). Changed into a patriotic corsair. Retired in 1814, sighing: “Here I am, after 20 years of warfare: with a head damaged by a bayonet and full of indelible souvenirs of yellow soldiers; with a toothless jaw; with a bullit-ridden leg; with a thigh torn by a woodsplinter; and with a pierced left shoulder”. His deeds were honored with a French pension of 150 francs.

Source: Vercel, 255.

Ango, Jean d’ (Dieppe, France [1480–1551])

Descendant of Vikings. Founded an imperium of commerce in which piracy was inevitable and had a keen eye for the arts and science. *See* Jean Parmentier, a known poet, was one of his captains. After 1523, d’Ango devoted his fleet solely to privateering. In 1526, people came from as far away as Paris to witness a *bal masqué* held at his new manor where his guests paraded the finery of the Aztec Empire, taken three years earlier from three richly laden Spanish caravels. Was warned that his men like *see* Bille, *see* Fain, *see* Fleury, and *see* Saint-Maurice would be treated (and actually were treated) as pirates if they persisted in attacking the Portuguese.

Source: Vercel, 56ff.

Ango Jr., Jean d’ (Dieppe, France)

Son of *see* Jean d’Ango. Harassed the Iberian coasts after Portugal had hanged one of his captains. Envoys came to see King François I, begging for peace. “When you want peace you better go see the Angos”, the king said. “They own more ships than I do and at least twice as much money”.

Angora (Moluccans, sultan of Timor)

Turned to piracy after having been driven out of his island by the East India Company, commanding a fleet of five armed *prahus* and some galleys. Took a packet brig, then Indiaman *Edward*, and poisoned the crews. Defeated a vessel sent out to destroy him. Overran a ship from Burma with a rich cargo and drowned passengers and crew except one good-looking woman he kept for himself. Shackled the crew of an armed Malay vessel and had them thrown over the side, in the meantime burning this vessel. Blew up a fort at Bombay, sailing off with some victuals. Tortured the captain of a packet ship to death, the terrified crew joining his service. Was surprised by the seventy-four-gun *Victorious*, sent to take him in, dead or alive. Escaped to Ceylon (now Sri Lanka).

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 29.

Angria

A dynasty of sea-rovers active on the Malabar Coast of India, acquiring a monopoly of the business for a period of sixty years, from the end of the seventeenth century. The British navy was unable to subdue them. The control of this pirate federation rested in the hands of the *see* Mahratta family of Angria, and under this last name this Indian scourge became known. Many of the worst among them were Europeans, says historian Gosse: “Especially English, attracted to both the Red Sea and the Indian Ocean by stories of the fabulous spoils taken by [*see*] Avery”.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Angria

Brother to a sultan of Timor in the Moluccas who had been deposed by the English, c.1810. Commenced a vendetta against the English. Captured the merchantman *Elphinston* off Bombay and set the crew of forty-seven adrift. Later was reported to have murdered five hundred or more Englishmen. Chased by HMS *Asia* into Timor. Shot by one of the Timorese.

Source: Carini, 163, 178–80; Course, *Eastern*, 62–77; Lucie, 93–97.

Angria, Kanhoji (Malabar, India [d.1729])

Aka Rebel Independent of the Rajah Sivajee. First of the *see* Mahratta family of pirate chiefs, to begin plundering Indian Ocean shipping in the 1690s, having by 1715 established a chain of twenty-six forts over a 240-mile stretch on the coast South of Bombay, India's Western seaboard.

In 1698, promoted admiral in the native fleet known as the *see* Maratha Rajah's Navy, an organization of pirates who cruised from Mumbai (Bombay) to Vengurla. Blew up the East Indiaman *Bombay* in 1707, after a short engagement. Employed Europeans for crewmen, usually Dutchmen, for the most part adventurers looking for occupations after the Peace of Utrecht (1713). Under their guidance, effective maritime tactics were involved.

In 1712, took the armed yacht owned by Governor Aislabie of Bombay, convoying the ketch *Ann*. An English passenger was held for ransom, and when the thirty thousand rupees were paid, the collector found that Mrs. Chown had no clothes at all. She was pregnant and after her arrival in Bombay gave birth to a son. The British experienced an increase in piracy and tried to destroy the strongholds on shore and sink its ships at sea. By the 1720s, Angria controlled hundreds of well-armed pirate craft. Sent large fleets from coastal strongholds and islands to attack coastal shipping and East Indiamen. Viewed the British with contempt, holding them as slaves until their ransoms were paid. Is said to have had the captain of a captured ship roasted on a griddle. After his death, his five sons quarreled among themselves for leadership in his dominion.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 244ff.

Angria, Mannaji (Malabar, India)

Son of *see* Kanhoji Angria. Inherited stretches of mainland South of Bombay. Had his base at Kolaba, which he had lost to his brother *see* Sumbhaji Angria by 1735, except for a small coastal enclave.

Angria, Sumbhaji (Malabar, India [d.1743])

Warlord. Son of *see* Kanhoji Angria, inheriting the island strongholds to the North of Bombay. Based his fleets in Shrivardhan, 1735. Overran his brother *see* Mannaji Angria's territories by 1735. Looted Indian and European merchantmen alike and in 1736 captured the East Indiaman *Derby*; among its cargo was the annual gold shipment for Bombay, meant to buy Indian goods for trade. The mainmast and mizzen were shot away; seven men, including the chief mate, were killed and five severely wounded, whereupon the master decided to strike his colors. The ship and 115 crew and passengers were kept prisoners for eleven months.

Angria, Tulaji (Malabar, India)

Son of *see* Kanhoji Angria. After his father's death, quarreled with his brothers Mannaji and Sumbhaji and re-established his father's power by 1740. His longest action was with two East Indiamen, *Warwick* and *Montague*, taking five vessels sailing under their convoy. There followed too many raids and naval actions to be cited here. England, fed up with the depredations of the brigands, sent out a flotilla to put an end to the Angria-power. Part of the instructions given to the commanders was:

"You are to consider that this fellow is not on a footing with any prince in the known world, he being a pirate in whom no confidence can be put, not only taking, burning and destroying ships of all nations, but even the vessels belonging to the natives, which have his own passes, and for which he has annually collected large sums of money. Should he offer any sum of money to capitulate it must be a very great one that will pay us for the many rich ships he has taken besides the innumerable other small vessels ..."

One by one, the Angrian strongholds fell to Anglo-Indian army brigades or Royal Navy gunnery. Lost his last stronghold (Gheriah [Gheriah]), sixty-five vessels, and 130,000 pound in gold, silver, and jewels to a second squadron of six men-of-war after a long and tough defense, 1756. There were 1,800 Europeans and six hundred native troops for fighting onshore. Incarcerated in a Bombay dungeon.

The Angrias maintained a secure and successful pirate state for nearly half a century by repeatedly humiliating the all-powerful British East India Company. The Angria family in India is still regarded with affection by many; national heroes, since they satisfied the sense of anger at eighteenth-century British imperialism.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Aniceto (Greece)

Aka Anicetus; active c.69 BC.

Anirovič, Dagutin (Ragusa [now Dubrovnik], Dalmatia [d.1651])

Aka Fra Serafino, Sajtan el Vjetar (Devil of the winds). Had his base in Dulcigno (Ulcinj) and worked with pirates from Rhodes. Lost his ships, wife, and son, saved himself in a monk's habit (after killing the owner). Passed his last few years as a friar.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 260–63.

Anivas (Greece)

Captain (*see* Georgoulis, Dimitrios).

Source: Conway, 70ff.

Anjiro *see* Yajiro

Anjou, René

Active c.1472–73. *See* Columbus aka Colòn sailed in his crew.

Source: Childress, 188.

Anker (Likedeeler/Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Sailed with *see* Atterdag and *see* Godekins. Partook in the capture of Visby, Gotland, 1361.

Source: Wohldorf, 21ff.

Annand, Alexander *see* Amand, Alexander

Anne Marie *see* Marie Anne

Annesz, Anne (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Heeg, Friesland)

Annesz, Foppe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Annesz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Heeg, Friesland)

Annesz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Aka Mangelbort. Failed in taking some merchantmen off Ameland, Holland, and fled to this island when chased by the Spaniards, 1569. Hanged in Amsterdam one year later.

Source: Doedens

Anquetil (Boulogne, France; active eighteenth century)

In command of the ship *Cheval marin* in 1745. Probably a privateer, not a pirate.

Source: Vercel, 34.

Ansel *see* Hansel

Anssel, John (buccaneer, captain)

Sacked Maracaibo, Venezuela, under *see* Henry Morgan.

Anstead

In command of brigantine *Good Fortune*, having a crew of seventy-nine, among them nineteen black pirates. Attacked a Bristol ship off Jamaica, June 1721.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 15.

Anstice, William (Bridgwater, England)

Master of the ship *Diana*, 1740–45. Possibly a privateer.

Source: Sanderson, 131.

Anstis, Thomas (d.1723)

On the morning of January 10, 1720, the sloop *Philippa* lay anchored in the Laquary Roads, Tobago, with its captain below suffering from gout. A canoe was approaching the sloop. Someone shouted they were going to board and no quarter would be given if there was any more firing. So *Philippa's* crew shut up and the pirates clambered on board. Their leader listened to the name of Anstis and swaggeringly informed the captain his sloop was impounded.

Sailed with *see* Howell Davis. Settled down in New Providence, 1718. Pirate crews there were divided into “Lords” and “commons”, the Lords being a captain, navigator, quartermaster, boatswain, gunner, cook, carpenter, or a surgeon, the last one being fondly called “saw-bones”. Served *see* Roberts as a quartermaster to sail as Captain “Lord” Thomas in his 18-gun brigantine *Good Fortune*. Left him in 1721. Returned to the West Indies in expectation of better prizes. Plundered four small merchantmen, the first one being *Inwen*, from which a carpenter was forced: *see* John Phillips. The *Weekly Journal* reported (January 13, 1722):

“That several pirate ships infested the coast [off Martinique] where one carrying 30 guns and 400 men some days before had engaged two French men-of-war. She carried a black flag at her topmast head. The action took place off Monserrat but she got away from them and bore away from Antegoa [Antigua]. That 5 men were newly come in there that did belong to *Inwen*, Captain Ross, from Cork, Ireland, having on board 600 barrels of beef besides other provisions which ship was taken off Martinique by a pirate sloop well mounted with guns and 140 men. That Colonel Doyly of Montserrat with his family was on board the said vessel and was very much cut and wounded by the pirates. That 21 of these brutes had forced a woman passenger successively, afterwards broke her back and flung her into the sea.”

Then followed *Two Sisters* and *Hamilton*. Thirteen men were forced. However, all these prizes were not worth having, so Anstis would be deposed after this six-month cruise. Took off Hispaniola a ship that carried three thousand pounds in goods. Two weeks later, took *Morning Star*, a sturdy brig but for all its size with little armament. Towed it to a Cuban *cayo* to equip it with thirty-two guns taken from other ships. In December 1721, both pirate ships ransacked a vessel too modest to mention, then drifted to a desolate speck off the coast of Venezuela, April 1722, taking a ship called *Nightingale*. The pirate-company stayed some seven weeks there. Some wished to give up pirating

and go home, others insisted on better management, others would rather beg for a pardon. Was deposed as captain, *see* Weaver being elected in his place. In return for a promise that his ship and cargo would be unmolested, the *Nightingale's* captain arranged to take a petition to Jamaica and bring back the answer. The text of the petition is still with us:

“To His Most Gracious Majesty, by the Grace of God, Of Great Britain France and Ireland Defender of the Faith. The Humble PETITION of the Company, now belonging to the Ship *Morning Star* and Brigantine *Good Fortune*, lying under the ignominious Name and Denomination of Pyrates, Humbly sheweth:

That we your Majesty's most loyal Subjects have, at sundry Times, been taken by Bartholomew Roberts, the then Captain of the aforesaid vessel and Company, together with another Ship, in which we left him, and have been forced by him and his wicked Accomplices, to enter into, and serve, in the said Company, as Pyrates, much contrary to our Wills and Inclinations: and we, your loyal Subjects utterly abhorring and detesting that impious Way of Living, did, with a unanimous Consent, and contrary to the Knowledge of the said Roberts or his Accomplices, on, or about, the 18th Day of April, 1722, leave, and ran away with the aforesaid Ship *Morning Star* and Brigantine *Good Fortune* with no other Intent and Meaning than the Hopes of obtaining your Majesty's most gracious Pardon. And, that we, your Majesty's most loyal Subjects, may with more Safety return to our native Country and serve the Nation, unto which we belong, in our respective Capacities, without Fear of being prosecuted by the Injured, whose Estates have suffered by the said Roberts and his Accomplices, during our forcible Detainment, by the said Company. We most humbly implore your Majesty's most royal Assent, to this humble petition.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray (&)”

The said “Company” consisted of 165 men plus some Spaniards and black pirates. Waiting for their pardon, killed time on a *cayo* off Cuba. “They pass'd their time in Dancing and other Diversions”, and they also appointed a “Mock-Court of Judicature to try one another for Piracy, and he that was a Criminal one Day was made Judge another”. An eighteenth-century etching shows us the judge, sitting in a tree, overseeing the trial, using an old tarpaulin as a robe and a mop head as a wig. The prisoner is begging him to “hear some Reason” to which His Lordship replies: “D'ye hear how the Scoundrel prates? What have we to do with Reason? – I'll have you know,

Raskal, we don't sit here to hear Reason – we go according to the Law”.

In the meantime, two British men-of-war were combating the waterways off the islands, assisted by French and Spanish coastguards. *Good Fortune* and *Morning Star* took off but the latter ran aground on Grand Cayman and was abandoned in fright when the warships came into sight. The wind dropped and *Good Fortune* lay motionless. It was rigged with sweeps, so the pirates heaved and strained their ship out of danger. The *Morning Star* crew watched helplessly. *Good Fortune* sailed to the Bay of Honduras to clean and refit and “in her Way thither” took a Rhode Island sloop and two or three other vessels but still small fry. After some more poor adventures, Anstis and Fenn went to the Bahamas and there met with what they wanted: a sloop loaded with provisions. “To fit up and clean and put her [*Good Fortune*] in a Condition to do Business, accordingly they pitch'd upon” the island of Tobago. Ill luck again: an English man-of-war locked the entrance of the bay. Burnt his ship and fled with his men into the woods and never got out again. People say his men killed him because of his “lack of luck”, April 1723. *Good Fortune* got away. The men gave themselves up in the Dutch island of Curaçao, where they were tried and hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 194, 225, 288–96, 341, 677, 680.

Anthoine

Feared captain who preyed off the coasts of Morocco and the Mediterranean in the 1600s.

Source: Grandchamp, 3:390.

Anthonis, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)

Anthonisz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Breda, Brabant, Spanish Netherlands)

Anthonisz, Dirck *see* Antonisz, Dirck

Antonaque (Maina, Turkey)

Alonso Guillén, a member of the military and religious order of Malta, reported (c.1600):

“I got to Port Quoalla on the Maina coast. An old crony of mine called Antonaque, who was then chief of the Mainotees, came aboard. He was well dressed and wearing damascened daggers with thin silver chain. At his side he had a cutlass with a silver-mounted hilt. He came up to me and embraced me. I ordered a drink and told him I was towing a caramousel of corn ... We settled for 800

sequins and the boat. In fact, the boat was worth more. He asked me to wait until the next day to give him time to collect the money. That night, these bandits cut the caramousel's cables and dragged her ashore. By the time I saw what they had done, there was nothing I could do about it. Soon after dawn my crony, with two of his friends, came aboard and said: "Please excuse me. None of this was my doing. You know as well as I do what sort of people these Mainotees are". I pretended not to care about the loss of my caramousel and ordered breakfast to be served for the four of us. I had the anchor weighed and we sailed out of the port. "My friend, put me ashore", he said. "I'm on a little reconnaissance voyage", I replied. But once out of the port I said, "Breeches down, my friend!"

"This is treachery", he wailed. "Yes, but you have done worse to me. Come along now. Consider yourself fortunate if I don't hang you from the yard". Four of my strong boys pinned him down and gave him more than a 100 strokes with a rope end dipped in tar. Then, as was the custom in the galleys, I had him washed in salt and vinegar. While he was undergoing this treatment, I said to him, "Send for my 800 sequins or you hang". He saw that I was not just having a joke at his expense and ordered one of his men ashore, swimming. He came back with 800 sequins in a goat's skin. I dismissed them all and the three of them dived into the sea and swam home. From that day on, in Malta and in the archipelago, I have been jokingly called "the Mainotees friend".

Source: Contreras, 56ff.

Antonillo (Contadora, Panama)

A local who served as a guide in *see* Morgan's expedition to Panama, 1669–70.

Source: Talty, 211.

Antonine

Commanded a ship commissioned by Admiral Hyde Parker; got into disfavor locally by behaving as a pirate, c.1800. Aggrieved men in Jamaica clubbed together to fit out a ship to catch him. Was tried as a pirate and sentenced to be hanged but was poisoned by his wife while in prison awaiting execution.

Source: Thrower, 7.

Antonini, Louise (Corsica)

Signed as a *mousse* on the frigate *Cornelia* to the West Indies in the guise of a man – probably a privateer, not a pirate. Served as a soldier in Haiti for eleven years, also on land, made it to the rank of sergeant.

Source: Croix, 182; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 520.

Antonio (Indian from Darién, Panama)

Aka Captain Antonio. Like *see* Andreas, joined the buccaneers when they crossed the Isthmus of Panama, 1680. Actually never sailed in a buccaneer-party, only serving them as a guide and providing them with food, being, like all Darién Indians, a perfect hunter and fisherman. *See* Sharp, who published a journal of the expedition, says: "The inhabitants of Darién are, for the most part, very handsome, especially the female sex, who are also exceeding loving and free to the embraces of strangers". *See* Ringrose, who also published a journal, says: "They are generally well featured, very free, airy, and brisk; yet withal very modest".

Source: Burney, 10ff., 116.

Antonio (Spain)

One of *see* Aaron Smith's men.

Antonis, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)

Antonisz, Dirck (Diemen, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Anthonysz De Koeyedieff (Cow thief). Chose Basse Terre in Tortuga Island as a base. Preyed on Spanish shipping that passed the strait between Florida and Cuba, 1660. Suppressed a mutiny among his crew with much show of power. A clever ruse furnished him with two Spanish galleons, each of them armed with forty guns. Pretending to be on fire, led the Spanish to come in and enhance their merriment by duck-shooting at his 12-gun *Zephyr*. When close enough, the smoldering clouds made way for a hoard of screaming madmen in a longboat who quickly boarded both Spanish vessels. After a half hour of heavy fighting, the Spaniards begged for mercy. Saw to it that the Spanish crews and soldiers and passengers embarked in their workboats and commanded them to the devil. The captains were excepted: they were thrown into the sea and left to drown. Both galleons were loaded with treasure, in gold and silver and also in tobacco, sugar, silk, these goods neatly packed in bales. Took this opportunity to organize a ten-man bodyguard to repel unsatisfied men. Had to shoot some who protested against what they thought as being a too meager reward for their pains.

Led three small vessels during an attack on a Spanish pearling expedition in the De La Hache Bay. Dumped so much lead into a *guardia costa* vessel that it capsized and sank, whereupon the Indian pearl divers threw their guardians into the sea, paddled to the filibusters, and handed them the pearl harvest.

When Basse Terre had fallen into French hands, 1665, opted for Port Royal, Jamaica, as his base. Sometime later, a hurricane threw his vessel ashore, and as fate had it, exactly at one of the Spanish lookout posts in the Caribbean. A compatriot betrayed him for a thousand escudos. The gallows was waiting for him. Antonisz: “I had a hearty drink and visited many women at your costs. Now I will dance for you”.

Source: Dreux, 123ff.

Antonius Creticus, Marcus (Rome, Italy [?–71 BC])

Was given maritime command to fight piracy throughout the Mediterranean. Which he did, but also plundered the Spanish coasts.

Source: *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 2:1911.

Antsirana *see* Suarez, Diego

Anund (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Anwend. Arrived with *see* Halfdan in East Anglia, 865. Not merely to plunder, but conquest. When this “great heathen army” split, joined other leaders like *see* Guthrum and *see* Oskytel who went to Cambridge before invading Wessex, 875.

Source: Haywood.

Anzine (flibuster from France; active c.1684)

Aka Marquise d'Anzine. In the late seventeenth century, many French adventurers of the nobility followed the call of “Cap de Grip” (To go-a-roving). France's interests rose and ushered in the finale of the individual flibuster.

Source: De Loup, 7.

Aoud, Mohammed (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Apollonius (Tyre, Greece. Fiction)

Apollophanes

In command of one of the fleets of *see* Sextus Pompeius raiding from Sicily c.40 BC. Former slave.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Aponte, Manuel (1800–25)

Aka Monteverde. One of *see* Cofresi's men. Executed at San Felipe del Morro, Puerto Rico, March 28, 1825.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Apootsae (China; active nineteenth century)

B. Lubbock, in his *The Opium Clippers* (London, 1971; 58): “Apootsae was slowly and deliberately sliced into small pieces, a technique called “The Thousand Cuts”. When

Chinese authorities captured a pirate, they often did their utmost to make the punishment fit the crime.

Source: Lydon, 34.

Appel, Henry

Captain of the ship *Prophet Daniel* of New York. When at anchor at Port Dolphin (or Dauphin), Madagascar (August 24, 1699), was overpowered by *see* Evan Jones and his crew. The ship was ransacked, including all money and rigging and anything else the pirates fancied. Then the ship and the fifty-five slaves onboard were presented to the local king, *see* Abraham Samuel, who sold them for the prize of 1,400 pieces of eight to four pirates. Permitted to stick to his ship, Appel turned pirate.

Appleton, Matt

One of *see* Shelvocke's men to man the prize *Mercury* under command of *see* Simon Hatley.

Source: Poolman, 62–64, 68.

Aquines *see* Hawkins, John

Aragona, Ferdinando d' (Naples, Italy)

Captain of a *berton*, a big Mediterranean merchantman. Acting in consort, he and *see* Vinciguerra captured two Venetian vessels with rich cargoes, 1600.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Aragona, Giovanni d' (Knight of St. John from Italy)

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. One of the nine survivors of the fortress St. Elmo (1,300 killed), taken secretly into a Turkish galley and later ransomed.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Aram, Eugène

In 1851 in London a book was published by G. Vickers called *Remarkable Trials, Including, among Others, the Celebrated Cases of Eugene Aram* (and *see* Captain Gow).

Arbi, El

Renegade. Master of a *xebec*. Took the schooner *Maria* from Boston, 25 July 1785. Led his men sitting on a carpet for prayers, puffing his water-pipe. His crew smoked tobacco from pipes of clay next to barrels filled with gunpowder. There were black pirates on board, dark Moors, Turks, blue-eyed Berbers, renegades from the South of Europe and one of the North, an Irishman. In truth, there were so many people on board of the *xebec* that the vessel could not stay at sea any longer than three weeks. *Maria* was thoroughly plundered. The Americans worked at the Algerian harbor or sighed in Algerian bagno's for many more years to come.

Source: Barnby, 1ff.

Arceo (France)

Sailed as a smuggler in the West Indies, “plundered with one hand and traded with the other”, 1604. Active from the mouth of the River Cauto in Bayamo, Cuba.

Source: Latimer, 26.

Archambault (flibuster)

Present in the collection of flibusters who excelled in *see* Grammont’s Aves and Maracaibo affair, 1678.

In May 1681, a number of captains came together at Springer’s Cayo in the Samballoe Islands near Panama to cooperate in a joint raid. Among the English and Dutch master-mariners were *see* Coxon, *see* Jan Key, Paine and *see* Wright; among the French, *see* Rose and *see* Tucker, and Archambault, with an eight-gun vessel. For eight days, they discussed the possibilities. *See* Dampier, Archambault’s navigator, said: “They [buccaneers and flibusters] have an account of most towns within 20 leagues of the sea, on all coasts from Trinidad Island down onto La Vera Cruz: and are able to give near guess to the strength of them”. This time plans came to nothing, the captains dispersed. Dampier transhipped to Wright’s vessel, being tired of the company of the French, whom he found “the saddest creatures that ever I was along; for though we had bad weather that required many hands aloft, yet the biggest part of them never stirred out of their hammocks but to eat or ease themselves”. Stayed behind when others crossed Panama’s Isthmus, 1681. Dampier wrote: “[Rovers] are not obliged to any ship, but free to go ashore where they please, or to go into another ship that will entertain them, only paying for their provision”. In 1683, joined a fleet under command of *see* De Graaf with a ship of ten guns and eighty men.

Source: Dampier, 27, 30–32; Kemp, 82ff.

Archer, John Rose (1697–1724)

Took to fishing after having served in *see* Thatch’s *Queen Anne’s Revenge* in 1718. Five years later, enlisted as a quartermaster when he was taken out of a Newfoundland cod-fisher by *see* John Phillips. This quick promotion caused some murmuring among Phillips’s crew, especially with carpenter *see* Thomas Fern. Was lucky to escape sudden death during the swift April revolt by forced men such as *see* John Fillmore (also taken on board in September) when he leapt from a hatchway with pistols blazing and pulling a cutlass from his belt. Was hanged anyway, in Boston, June 2, 1724. When granted permission for a speech, said:

“I Greatly bewail my Prophanations of the Lord’s Day, and my Disobedience to my Parents.

And my Cursing and Swearing, and my blaspheming the Name of the glorious God.

But one Wickedness that has led me as much as any, to all the rest, has been my brutish Drunkennes. By strong Drink I have been heated and hardened into the Crimes that are now more bitter than Death unto me.”

This was all well and good, but it was his last line that matters: “I could wish that Masters of Vessels would not use their Men with so much Severity, as many of them do, which exposes us to great Temptations”.

The law had no mercy on him. After his death, the quartermaster “was hung up in irons, to be a spectacle, and so a warning to others”.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*; Defoe/Johnson; Lovat, 80ff., 85.

Archilochus (Greece; active BC)

Before the Persian wars, little progress was made toward an organized coastguard in the Aegean area. The Greek world itself provided ample resources from which pirate boats could be manned. Greek love of adventure, as well as continued faction in the states, drove men abroad to serve as mercenaries, or, like Archilochus, to become freebooters. No other data given.

Source: Ormerod.

Ardeon, James

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of a French ship, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Areif Reis (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Jan Jansz’s men in the June 1627 raid on Iceland.

Source: Jónsson.

Arent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland. Former schoolteacher)

Arentssen, Falckaert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ameland, Friesland)

Arentsz, Falckaert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ameland, Friesland)

Arentsz, Hendrik (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Aka Droncken Heyntje. Started his career as a sea-beggar in a ship commanded by *see* Jan Abels, then in Emden joined *see* Jan van Troyen, for whom Arentsz bought guns, ammunition, and powder. Carried off a commander in the service of the Spanish king. Involved in the taking of merchant vessels from Deventer, sailed them to the Ems River

and thus earned his part in the spoils, September 1570. In March 1571, at Texel Island, plundered the house of an admiral in the king's service. Arents committed too many similar activities to mention them all.

Source: Meij.

Aréstegui, José María (Chile)

Soldier in the Chilean army. Joined *see* Cambiazo's rebellion forces robbing at land and at sea from Punta Arenas in the Straits of Magellan, 1851. Was arrested and executed, July 4, 1852.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Argall (buccaneer; active seventeenth century)

Active in North American waters and believed to have buried some treasure in the Isles of Shoals off Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 38.

Argus (Greece. Fiction)

Arian *see* Aernouts, Jurriaen

Arias, Rudy

Cuban American policeman in Miami, Florida, United States. In a company of twelve (*see* Rodriguez, Luis, *see* Un, Armando) assaulted *Mitzi Ann*, a converted US coast-guard cutter moored on a tributary of the Miami River, July 12, 1985. Arias's share after the sale of the loot (four hundred kilograms of cocaine) fetched him \$800,000. Was able to pay cash for a two hundred thousand dollar house for his family, gave away sixty thousand as gifts, and made a down-payment on a condominium flat for his girlfriend. His annual patrolman's salary was \$22,754.45. When tried, was persuaded to testify for the prosecution. Four of the gang (all policemen) were sentenced to long jail terms and a fifth fled to Costa Rica. His testimony implicated seventy members of the Miami Metro-Dade police force in corruption.

Source: Hepburn.

Ariens, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bolsward, Friesland)

Ariens, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bolsward, Friesland)

Arif (Kampung Hitam, Malaysia)

One of the rovers who attack ships at night in the straits. Became informant to investigation officers.

Source: Ong, 76ff.

Aripagy *see* Pay, Harry

Aris, Samuel *see* Arris, Samuel

Aristagoras (Greece; active fifth century BC)

Was advised by Hecataeus the historian to establish himself on the island of Leros. Preferred to retire to Mykonos on the coast of Thrace, where his attacks on the natives soon brought retribution.

Source: Ormerod.

Aristonikos (Mithymna, Greece; active c.350 BC)

The confusion of the Mediterranean world in Greek waters was increased by a naval war of Alexander the Great on the coasts of Asia Minor. Petty local tyrants seized the opportunity to plunder and maltreat their subjects and joined with pirates to prey upon the Greeks. Aristonikos was in one of these skirmishes under the coasts. Unaware that the island of Chios had changed hands, arrived with five galleys and was granted admission to the harbor only to find all egress barred and his forces in the power of Alexander's admirals. Brought in front of the king and, when asked with which right he pestered the sea, replied: "With the same right you pester the land".

Source: Ormerod.

Arkel, Jan van (Netherlands [d.1345])

Nobleman. Made bishop (of Utrecht) in 1342. Forced to join an expedition by *see* Willem IV, aka Furious Fool. Survived the landing at Stavoren, Friesland, and also the onslaught in which Willem died.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 48.

Arkel, Jan van (The Netherlands [d.1428])

Nobleman, owning a castle, a town (Leerdam), and three fortresses at the border of the Rivers Merwede and Lek. His lands formed a territory between the borders of Holland, Utrecht, Guelders, and Brabant. Van Arkel took toll-money from passing ships and robbed and plundered the region from 1401 to 1403, destroying the town of Nieuwpoort. Used chalk powder to blind the opponent forces. In the spring of 1405, his ships left the Van Arkel-port of Gorinchem. Fooled the inhabitants of the town of Woudrichem by firing on his own ships. Moored opposite the town to land powerfully armed men. Had the ships laden with plunder and burnt the town.

A large army was assembled to punish the Van Arkels, focusing on the three fortresses at the Lek River. Van Arkel held on for some months, but saw the bastions fall. Kept on fighting until 1412. Then had to surrender his possessions

to Holland. A banished man from then on, but refused to leave his patria. Imprisoned until 1425.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 50, 52–54.

Arkel, Willem (d.1417)

Son of *see* Jan van Arkel. Banished with his father. Died in a fight at Gorinchem.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 52, 54.

Armande, Judith

Daughter of a cardinal.

Source: Vásquez, 193ff.

Armar, Roger

Chief-gunner in *see* John Hawkins's *Jesus von Lübeck*, taken prisoner at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico, 1569. Had to face the Inquisition, 1575. Sentenced to three hundred strikes served from a horse plus ten years slaving on the galleys.

Source: Carse, 92.

Armenteros (Trinidad, Cuba; active c.1710)

Armstrong, Joseph (blackbirder from England)

In command of the English brig *Carl*, in 1871 transporting seventy-six laborers (coolie slaves) from Melbourne to Fiji in the South Sea, “between decks she was clean for a slaver, and freshly whitewashed”. Part-owner *see* James Patrick Murray was on board:

“We captured natives at Buka and Bougainville, generally by breaking or upsetting their canoes, and by getting the natives out of the water into which they were plunged. We smashed the canoes by throwing pig-iron into them, and then seized the natives in the water. The captain and crew used to be chiefly engaged in throwing the weights into the canoes. Then the passengers in their own boat picked the natives out of the water, sometimes hitting them over the head with clubs or sling shot, as they were hard to get hold of.”

During the night of September 12, there was a “disturbance” below decks. Attempts to pacify the slaves having failed,

“the crew commenced to fire on them. Firing was kept up most of the night. Everyone on board was more or less engaged firing into the hold. One man volunteered to descend and pacify the natives, but only got down two rungs of the ladder, when he was wounded in the breast by a long pole sharpened at the end.... At daylight all appeared to be quiet; the hatches were opened, and those

alive were invited to come up. They did; five without help, the remainder most wounded. In the hold there was a lot of blood and 50 dead bodies. They were thrown overboard with the sixteen badly wounded natives.... After all this, the hold of the ship was cleaned and whitewashed, every trace of the late event being removed.”

Armstrong was found guilty and sentenced to death but not executed. Five seamen were found guilty of assault on the high seas and each was sentenced to two years’ imprisonment in Sydney, Australia.

Source: Clune, 119–21.

Armstrong, Robert

One of *see* Roberts’s men, deserter from HMS *Swallow*, April 1721. Probably the same man as *see* Thomas Armstrong.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 242ff., 257, 281.

Armstrong, Thomas (London, England [1688–1722])

One of *see* Roberts’s men, said to have been forced into piracy after deserting HMS *Swallow* at Cape Three Points, West Africa, April 1721. When Bartholomew Roberts on the morning of February 10, 1722 was surprised by a ship making a slow headway against offshore winds, it was Armstrong who rushed to tell him he recognized his old ship and knew it well. Told the pirate chief that the naval vessel was at its best when going into the wind, but sluggish when its sails were filled from behind. There were too few sober pirates to fight the powerful *Swallow*, Roberts pondered, which is why he would let the man-of-war come deep into the bay against the wind and then, at the last moment, his *Royal Fortune* would sail directly past it rather than maneuvering away. However, writes Defoe:

“Coming close to the Man of War, received her fire, and hoisted his black flag, and returned it, shooting away from her, with all the sail he could pack; and had he took Armstrong’s advice, to have gone before the wind, he had probably escaped. But keeping his tacks down, either by the wind shifting, or ill steerage, or both, he was taken a-back with his sails; and the *Swallow* came a second time very nigh to him. Robert’s *Royal Fortune* was doomed and so was its crew.”

With Roberts’s death, the men surrendered. Armstrong was taken to HMS *Weymouth* to be executed. “There was nobody to press him to an acknowledgement of the crime he died for, nor of sorrowing in particular for it, which would have been exemplary”. So, after long hours of lamenting and bewailing his sins in general, faced a noose

dangling over a yard arm, secured to a capstan where some navy men waited for the order to wind up the rope. Desired the spectators to join in with him singing two or three last verses of psalm 140, which the sailors willingly did. The firing of a gun disturbed this peaceful moment and “the Deserter then was tric’d up by the Neck at the fore Yard Arm”.

Source: Course, *Western*, 211; Gosse, *Who*, 38; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 458.

Arnando *see* Dias, Arnando

Arnarsson, Ingólfur (Viking)

Arnaud *see* Aernouts, Jurriaen

Arnaud, Georges (flibuster)

Pardoned by the French king according to “Ordres expédiés pour la côte de St. Domingue [French Hispaniola] depuis et compris le 5 Août [August] 1685”.

Source: Bibliothèque National Paris, MS 9335, fol. 335.

Arnaught, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men in the ship *Ranger*, possibly forced.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Arnaut, Lewis

One of *see* Roberts’ men in the ship *Ranger*, possibly forced.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Arnaut Memi (Barbary corsair from Albania)

Aka Artenumami. Renegade. “Captain of the Seas” (Reis, or Raez, Raïs). Master of a 52-oars galley from Tripoli with fifty Moors, seventy-five Turks, and 174 Christian renegades. Leader of the taifa. Brave and cruel.

In 1575, when the brothers M. and R. de Cervantes were returning from Naples to Spain, their ship called *El Sol* was attacked by several galleys under command of Arnaut Memi. After a desperate resistance, in which the two took a prominent part, *El Sol* struck its colors. R. Cervantes then spent three or four years in slavery, and Miguel (of Don Quixote-fame) five years in Muslim bagnios. Since the latter had a mutilated left hand, he would not do as an oarsman. Was sold on a *batestan* in Algiers to a Greek renegade who had him work in his fields. In Algiers, Cervantes wrote: “Everyday he [Viceroy Hassan Pasha] hanged a slave; impaled one; cut off the ears of another ... because it was his nature [to do so]”. In 1582, Arnaut rebelled against

Ramadan Pasha and became “pasha instead of the pasha”. Taken by a Venetian ship, October 1584.

Source: Lane-Poole, 246; Monteyroux, 123, 187.

Arnewood, William (Purbeck, Dorset, England; active c.1580)

Aka Arnold.

Source: NMM, 108.

Arnlaugh (Viking from Norway)

One of *see* Eric the Red’s men to Greenland.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland Sagas*, 51.

Arnold *see* Arnewood, William

Arnold, Richard

A black pirate in the West Indies, 1686.

Source: Bris, 114n23; Kemp, 124ff.

Arnold, Robert (buccaneer)

One of the five hundred buccaneers left on the West coasts of Mexico and Peru after the departure of *see* Eaton and *see* Cowley, September 1684. The captains were quarreling among themselves and went their own ways only to meet up accidentally, a few months later. It would be tedious to mention their innumerable landings in search of loot or food. Served *see* Peter Harris. Met *see* Swan and *see* Davis. Joined the latter when Swan and *see* Dampier sailed West in 1686. Deserted with thirty-eight others to re-cross the Isthmus of Panama. Gave himself up at Jamaica. His deposition, dated August 4, 1686, was sent home with a letter deploring depredations that would cause “a great noise” and would injure “all Europe”.

Source: Kemp, 124ff.

Arnold, Sion

One of the Pirate Round. Settled in Madagascar but took passage to New England, 1699.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*.

Arnor (Viking)

Aka Long. Son of *see* Snowcolf, killed at Thieves.

Arnoud *see* Aernouts, Jurriaen

Aroe Bakoe (Bone, East Indies)

A “Bonic prince” who had fallen into disgrace. Took refuge in Moena, married a “princess of Tioro”. Was lured by *see* Toewanna-I-Dondang to free Moena from Boeton, supported by lanongs from Tontoli, 1816. Took to robberies,

ending in regular warfare for four years. Had to flee to the Bay of Kendari in 1824. Was invited by the sultan of Laiwoei to settle at Labuan Bajo in the Strait of Allas, with a fleet of twenty *prahus* of the Bajau people at his disposal, 1827. In 1830, left this location. In 1837, was established in the Bay of Kendari again to start a peaceful agricultural colony, under Dutch supervision. But the project did not last long. After an epidemic of smallpox, the place was deserted.

Source: *Verhandeligen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap* (Batavia, 1839), 17:129–33.

Aronson *see* Aernouts, Jurriaen

Arot, Louis (France)

Cabin boy in the 200-ton, 75-men *Concorde* from Nantes. This slave trader undertook a voyage to West Africa and the French West Indies, March 1717. Arrived on the Guinea coast in July and purchased 516 black slaves. Also on board was over twenty pounds of gold dust, cocoa, and some copper. Crossing the ocean, sixteen of the crew had died and thirty-six were down with scurvy and dysentery; sixty-one slaves had died. On November 17, 1717, two pirate vessels hove into sight, one of twelve guns and about 120 men, the other eight guns and thirty men. The slaver was armed with fourteen guns, but the reduced crew was unable to work both guns and the ship. *Concorde* surrendered to the pirates after having been raked with “two volleys of cannons and musketry”. It was sailed as a prize into the Grenadines, and plundered off Bequia. There, Louis Arot, then fifteen years of age, begged the pirates (*see* Hornigold, Bonnet, and Thatch) to let him join them, saying there was gold to be found on board. A threat to cut some officers’ throats loosened tongues and revealed the whereabouts of gold and jewels. Three more crewmen joined the pirates, and ten others (among them “artists”: a pilot, a doctor, a carpenter, gunsmith, and a trumpeter) were enforced. *Concorde* now became Thatch’s flagship *Queen Anne’s Revenge*. Arot had been one of the two worst-paid members of *Concorde*’s crew, earning about 0.2 pounds a month, and had his reasons to dislike the slaver’s captain.

Source: Woodard, 213.

Arouthy (Barbary corsair)

Rear admiral of Algiers. His ship, “150 feet 6 thumbs long and 35 wide”, was chased ashore and burned.

Source: Hofman, 18.

Arraéz *see* Morato Arraéz, Murad Reis

Arripay *see* Pay, Harry

Arris, Samuel (England)

Aka Aris, Arry, Ayres. One of *see* Kidd’s men, steward in *Adventure Galley*. Stayed with Kidd in *Adventure Prize*. On May 15, 1699, together with *see* Abel Owen, struck a deal with one Jan van der Biest: “Received 20 bales of goods with mark SA & SAO, which said Aris consigns to me for sale after payment of 6 bales for freight of the rest”. That the receipt wound up among Kidd’s papers makes it likely that Kidd bought it off the men for real money, and that he intended to return to the Caribbean after having served his employers well. After coming home, arrested in New York. Aris declared to the Boston Council: “We took Two vessels, which we carried into the Port of St. Maries [St. Mary’s, Madagascar]”. Sent to England for trial. Interviewed by the board on April 1700, along with the young servants *see* Barleycorne, Jenkins, and Lamley.

Source: Harris; Ritchie; Zacks, 221, 247.

Arrow-Odd (Viking)

When two rival *drakars* came face-to-face, the men would hold the boats still with their oars while the two chiefs would leap onto their foreship and scream insults at each other. This palaver was called the “bearsark” (berserk) tradition, working themselves up – bellowing, barking, and biting the rims of their shields until the warriors foamed at their mouths. Then, slaving with bloodlust, they would row and paddle alongside the enemy’s craft, grapple and rush at each other with swords, axes, and clubs. Arrow-Odd excelled: he grabbed up the tiller for use as a bludgeon. Taken from: *The Saga of Örvarð Odd*, a romantic Icelandic tale.

Arry *see* Aris, Samuel

Arsine Reis (Turkey)

Looted ships sailing in the Levant, c.1498.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Artemisia (“Spirit of Artemis”; from Halicarnassus, Greece. Admiral. Queen. Active fifth century BC)

The first recorded woman pirate. Captained a fighting ship in 480 BC, for “had not been the hindmost in courage or feats of arms in the fights near Euboea”. Performed in the Battle of Salamis, key battle in the Persian Wars. Herodotus (484–424 BC) remarked it was impossible not to marvel “greatly that a woman should have gone with the armament against Hellas”. For:

“On the death of her husband the sovereign power passed into her hands, and she sailed with the fleet in spite of the fact that she had a grown-up son and that there was

consequently no necessity for her to do so. Her spirit of adventure and manly courage were her only incentives ...

The Persian galleys pressed forward. As the channel narrowed and cliffs rose around them, they found themselves running afoul of each other. Oars snagged oars and ships collided, because there was no room to move. Ahead, the way was blocked by the Athenians. A stern retreat was blocked by the Persians' own forces.

Themistocles gave the signal. According to some tales, his order was sung out by a woman. The Athenian ships charged. They shattered the Persian allies as their galleys fought for space to maneuver in the crowded strait ...

As her ship happened to be closest to the enemy, escape was impossible. Then she hit on a plan which turned out greatly to her advantage: with the Athenians close on her tail she drove ahead with all possible speed and rammed one of her friends – a ship with the Calyndian king on board. I cannot say if she did this because of some quarrel she had had with this man; in any case she rammed and sank her. The captain of the Athenian trireme, on seeing her ram an enemy, naturally supposed that her ship was one of his party, so he abandoned the chase and turned to attack elsewhere. [So] she escaped with her life; and by this very act she raised herself higher than ever in Xerxes' esteem [because bystanders including Xerxes assumed that it was an enemy she had sunk]. There were no survivors from the Calyndian ship to accuse her."

Xerxes asked her what to do next. Advised him to give up and go home to boast about the burning of Athens, "which thing is the whole purpose of your expedition". Xerxes followed this advice and "the Golden Age of Greece commenced".

Source: Demand; Stanley; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 22.

Artenumami *see* Arnaut Memi

Arthur

Was offered a letter of pardon, August 1611, by King James I. Had left his base in Ireland when his pardon arrived, fearing that the pardon was a device to gain time until the navy or Dutch men-of-war arrived to deal with him. Continued his depredations with success.

Source: Senior, 71.

Arthur

Probably a fictional figure, mentioned in a book called *The Four Voyages of Captain Roberts ... Written by Himself* (1726), which is attributed to Daniel Defoe. The pirate characters in this book are *see* John Russel, aka John Lopez, and "the great captain Low".

Artigny, Michel d' (flibuster)

Aka Michel le Basque. Started his roving career in 1657. In 1666, major at Tortuga Island; sailed with *see* Nau.

Aruj (Barbary corsair from Lesbos, Greece [then Turkey] [c.1474–1518])

Aka Aroudj, Kilich (Sword) Alí, Oruç, Uruh or Uruj, aka Silver Arm. The elder of the famous so-called Barbarossa brothers. A "first-class fighting man" and a fine seaman, but in him were to be found none of the statesman-like qualities that distinguished his brother Hizir (*see* Cheir-id-Din). In command of a coaster trading throughout the Greek islands and indulging in some piracy on the side. The Turks themselves were not a seafaring race, for their sea power used the Greeks. When taken by a galley of the Knights of St. John in an encounter that left another brother dead, he toiled for two years as a shackled slave on the fortifications at Rhodes, also chained to an oarbench and put to work as a galley slave. This life did not make him a lover of Christians; indeed, his later commitment to piracy in the name of Islam had been shaped by the Knights of St. John. Ransomed by his father.

Working in consort with Hizir, appeared on the shores of North Africa (Maghreb) sometime around 1510. Sailed their two ships to the Western Mediterranean as agents of the declining Mamluk power of Egypt. In Tunisia, was "kindly received by the King, who granted them free entrance and protection". Joined forces with Moriscos from Andalusia to raid Spanish coasts. Raised a small ship collection that targeted Christian shipping. Sold his services to various North African regimes, and when necessary would assassinate a local ruler and take over towns (Tripoli, Bougie, Djidjelli). Sent presents to the sultan in Istanbul and the *bey* in Tunis:

"A great procession of Christian captives marching two and two. Four young Christian girls were mounted on mules, and two ladies of noble birth followed on Arab horses sumptuously caparisoned. These unfortunates were destined for the harems. The sultan was greatly pleased with the spectacle and as the procession passed before him, cried out: "See how Heaven recompenses the brave!"

Not only Tunis but also the roads behind the island of Djerba provided bases for the corsairs of the Barbarossas, ideal positions from which to command the main shipping routes of the Mediterranean. Their activities now began in earnest; the words "The Barbary Coast" were to haunt Europeans over the centuries. By 1512, in command of twelve *galliot*s (smaller, swift rowing galleys), all

manned by Turks, Greeks, and Moors. The year 1515 saw the citizens of Algiers appealing to the Muslim corsairs to rid them of the Spanish soldiers on Peñón (Rock) in front of their harbor. After savage fighting, took the fortress. Having thus established his sway down in the Western part of the Mediterranean, caused panic in the hearts of all maritime European countries. Spain dispatched a large fleet containing over ten thousand soldiers to Algiers to drive the Barbary corsairs out of their pirate nests. This force landed and attempted to besiege the city of Algiers, 1516. But “one day Aruj Barbarossa came out, noticed that the Spaniards were ill commanded, and fell upon them with loud cries”. “And so great was the fear that his very name inspired that they were totally routed and almost effortlessly these latter killed 3,000 men and captured 400 on the day of St. Hieronymus in this year”.

After this disastrous defeat to Spain, several years of combat after combat followed, the only Spanish triumph had been to smash Aruj’s arm with a harquebus ball at Bougie. Aruj replaced his forearm and hand with an artificial limb of pure silver.

Died in a skirmish with a Spanish invasion party around two hundred miles from Algiers. All this sounds like regular warfare, but in reality it emphasizes the extent of a pirate settlement. Historian E.H. Currey: “In a breathless mêlée Christian sword and Moslem sabre clashed and rang”. Aruj’s body was nailed to the walls of Tlemcen by the light of flickering torches. “An act of superstitious dread”, says historian R. Crowley, “like impaling a vampire”.

The fame of the Barbarossa brothers spread, as did the legends. Aruj was described as “short, stocky, powerful, given to explosions of rage – with a gold ring in his right ear”. At a time when the Middle Sea (or White Sea) swarmed with warriors, there was no one more feared, no one more redoubtable. His red beard and hair were a figure of inspiration and dread. People whispered that God had tried to alter his cruel habits, also believed he had signed a pact with the devil to make his ships invisible. By valor and tenacity, Aruj had fought his way from a son of a renegade of Mitilene to the front, dying as a king.

Source: Apestegui; Gosse, *History*; Lloyd; Prieur, *passim*.

Arze, Juan de

Fell into the hands of the authorities in Puerto Rico and was convicted “por piratería, contrabando y la introducción de negros robados”, 1826.

Source: Ferreras, 472–73.

Asad *see* Abdullahi, Asad

Asan *see* Hassan

Ásgeirr (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Asgar, Eske, Hoseri, Oscheri. Adventurer. From 840, roamed and plundered the coasts from Frisia to Iberia. May 24, 841 landed his long ships on the coast of Rouen, France, to loot villages, cloisters, and churches. Negotiated with the monks of Fontenelle and agreed to a price not to destroy the monastery. Fought the Moors in Spain. Had his base for a while on the island of Walcheren, now in the province of Zeeland in the Netherlands, and sailed in consort with *see* Haraldr Junior. In 850–51, plundered Flanders and Betuwe in Frisia, then took to the River Seine, France, pillaging abbeys; founded a winter camp on an island in the river near Jeufosse. In 852, set course to Bordeaux.

Source: Tuuk, *Lage Landen*.

Ashbury

One of *see* North’s men. Probably lived with him on Madagascar.

Source: Pond, 71.

Ashdon, Simon

Captain of a ship that sprung a leak. Had joined *see* Richard Bishop’s company in Tunis “because it was the only way he could get back to England”, 1614.

Source: Tinniswood.

Ashmore, William

One of *see* Ratcliffe Warren’s men.

Source: Shomette, 15.

Ashplant, Valentine (1690–1722)

Sailed with *see* Howell Davis and *see* Roberts. A man who did not talk much. But when talking, his words were clear enough. In 1721, a pirate (*see* Glasby) stood trial for desertion with two other crewmembers. The trial was held in the steerage of the *Royal Fortune*. A large bowl of punch was laid on the table and pipes of tobacco were prepared before the proceedings commenced. After the charges against the prisoners were read, and the facts being proved, the judges could not be prevailed upon mercy. All except Ashplant. “By God, Glasby shall not die. Damn me, if he shall”. Seeing his lack of support, he spoke up once again: “God damn ‘ya, Gentlemen; I am not worse than the best of you. My soul will be damned if I’ll ever let a man down. Glasby is an honest fellow and I like him, the devil may get me if this isn’t the Gospel truth ... If he must die, I’ll die with him”. With that, the bystanders looked into the barrels of two pistols. The judges, seeing him so sincere, thought it reasonable that Glasby should be acquitted. The two other prisoners were lashed to the mainmast and shot dead. Being a prisoner on board HMS *Ranger*

conspired with *see* Magnes, *see* Mare, and *see* Moody to kill the officers and capture the ship. Two pirates gave the plot away. On April 3, 1722, was carried to the place of execution in Cape Coast Castle at 9 o'clock in the morning, and there, within the floodmarks, hanged by the neck until he was dead. Being one of the leaders, one of the "Lords" in Roberts's gang, his body was later hung in chains.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 194, 222, 246, 260, 263ff., 281.

Ashton, Christopher (England)

Worked for the *see* Killigrew's.

Source: Appleby 68.

Ashton, Philip

Said he was taken unawares by pirates when aboard a *shallop* (sloop), at anchor waiting among several fishing vessels "till the Sabbath was over". His vessel then was in Port Roseway, near what is now Shelburne in Nova Scotia, Canada, about two weeks after pirate captains *see* Low, and *see* Lowther went their separate ways. June 15, 1722: a brigantine stood in. Suspected nothing "till they drew their cutlasses and pistols from under their clothes, and cock'd the one and brandish'd the other, and began to curse & swear at us, and demanded a surrender of our selves and vessel to them". This pirate vessel was commanded by Low. In 1722–23, spent sixteen months among the pirates against his will, cruising from the coast of New England, North America:

"They used once a Week, or Fortnight, as the Evil Spirit moved them, to bring me under Examination, and anew demand my Signing their Articles, and Joining with them; but Blessed be GOD, I was enabled to persist in a constant refusal to become one of them, tho' I was thrashed with Sword or Cane, as often as I denied them."

Tried many times to escape and was eventually successful, returning home May 1, 1725. "I went the same evening to my father's house, where I was received as one coming to them from the dead". Wrote and published *Ashton's Memorial: An History of the Strange Adventures, and Signal Deliverances of Mr. Philip Ashton, Jun. of Marblehead* (Boston, 1725), in which he stated: "[among pirates] every thing that had the least face of Religion and Virtue was entirely banished".

Source: Little, *Practice*, 34, 175; Rediker, *Villains*.

Asker Bassam, al- (Palestine)

One of the party that hijacked mv *Achille Lauro*, October 1985. Then barely sixteen years of age. Childhood is often

the briefest of interludes for those living in the Palestinian refugee camps (*see* Assadi Ahmed Marouf, al-; *see* Fataier Abdelatif Ibrahim).

Source: Hepburn, 169, 180.

Askild (Viking)

Asklepios

One of Argo's men. Surgeon (*see* Jason). Fiction.

Source: Mondfeld, *Das*, 11.

Askold (Rus from Sweden)

One of *see* Rurik's chieftains. With *see* Dir in command of a Viking force that tried to attack Constantinople, 862. Was repelled by bad weather "sent by the Holy Virgin". Took his ships (partly carried overland) from Novgorod down the Dnieper River and captured the hilltop town of Kiev, c.875. Novgorod and Kiev were rival Rus centers until Rurik's successor *see* Oleg captured the town and made it his capital. Was dismissed by Oleg, 882.

Source: Haywood, 13, 102, 107; Wernick.

Aslak (Viking)

One of *see* Eric the Red's men.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland Sagas*, 77.

Asleifarsson, Svein (Gairsay, Orkney, Scotland)

Aka Sven Asleifsson. Of Norwegian descent. Is said to have been the last Viking, with which was meant: the last Orkney Sea Wolf. Maintained a band of some eighty followers at his base on Gairsay from 1140, following the farmer-cum-pirate style: spending the long winters at the drinking-hall in wait for plowing the land in the early months of the years, sowing the crops, and then setting off for a "spring-trip" that would last until far into the summer. After the harvest was gathered in, set off on an "autumn-trip" that could last until midwinter. Raided the Hebrides, Wales, and Ireland. Plundered merchant ships in the Irish Sea. Sacked a monastery in the Isles of Scilly. However, was on first-name terms with David I, king of Scots. Murdered Sweyn Breastrope, a henchman of Earl Paul, ruler of Orkney. Sailed with *see* Rognald in missions of vengeance and lust to plunder. Active from the Isle of Man to the Isles of Scilly. In 1171, had enough. According to *Orkneyinga Saga*: "I'm getting on in years and not up to the hardships of war. But one more trip in the autumn and I want it to be as glorious as my spring-trip". Was killed during a raid on Dublin.

Source: Haywood, 111, 156; Hewitson.

Assadi Ahmed Marouf, al- (Palestine [b.1964])

One of the party of four that hijacked MV *Achille Lauro*, October 1985.

Source: Hepburn, 169, opp. 155.

Assam *see* Hassan, *see* Assan

Assam (Barbary corsair)

Renegade from Genoa, Italy. Commanded an eighteen-oars galley, Algiers, 1588.

The age of the great corsairs might have ended with the Battle of Lepanto (1571). The Ottoman fleet was speedily repaired but their prestige was gone. Rarely did an Ottoman fleet sail proudly to work a powerful way along the coasts of South Europe. Small raids there might be, and after 1575 in great numbers, but not by the Turks themselves, as they had enough to do to hold their own in the Black Sea against the encroaching forces of Russia. Deprived of protection, Barbary corsairs turned to petty piracy. They supported the rebellious people in Spain and continued to waylay Christian cargoes and ravish Christian villages, carrying off hundreds of captives. Their aim was to plunder, having no fancy for broken skulls gained out of mere ambition of the jihad. Soon, the Barbary *corso* became an industry and the principal employment for seamen.

Source: Haedo; (for selected bibliography on Barbary/Christian piracy, *see* Djazairi, al-).

Assan *see* Dirksen, Meinart; *see* Hassan; *see* Sommeldijk, Jan Marinus van; *see* Veenboer de Jonge

Assan Fornaze (Barbary corsair)

Renegade from Genoa, Italy. Commanded a fifteen-oars galley, Algiers, 1588.

In the Mediterranean, it was the Muslim rather than the Christian powers that depended on the industry of the *corso* for existence. Plunder was an economical business. There was a shortage of many commodities in North Africa. Some Christian nations, like Holland and Sweden, bought their freedom of trade by paying a tribute in naval stores and armaments like guns and cannon balls, and they also supplied them with the timbers needed for shipbuilding. Both sides made use of the galley, the typical Mediterranean war vessel. Essentially oar-propelled, these ships were eight hundred tons at their largest. The rowers were prisoners, slaves or captives, up to six chained to an oar. Barbary galleys were built for speed more than for endurance. Their tactic of combat was to overtake and put as many fighting men as possible on board the enemy. Barbary galleys were lighter, more maneuverable, and lower in the water than their opponents and tended

to have more oars in proportion to their length. They were used by the Janissaries as transportation for land-raids.

Source: Haedo.

Assan Reis Biscain (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Admiral of a fleet of seven ships that was chased ashore by a Dutch squadron under Admiral Van Ghent, August 27, 1670.

Assan the Portuguese (Barbary corsair; active c.1640)

Source: Vries, *Handelingen*, 1:24.

Assan Trompetter *see* Hassan Trompetter

Assanti, Ligorio

Based at his feudal estate on the island of Nisyros, in its turn sacked by the Knights of Rhodes.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Assé Reis (Barbary corsair)

Captaining a *felucca*, he seized two fishing boats, two small coastal traders, and twenty-one prisoners, 1805.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Asschenberge, Hendrik van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*, 11.

Asshe, John (England)

Master of the ship *John* of Chepstow. Charged with piracy for sinking a ship off Lübeck, 1588.

Source: Appleby, 76.

Assia, Frederico Langravio d'

Admiral (captain general) of the galleys of the Knights of St. John, raiding the Barbary coasts. In 1640, took *see* Kara Cogia's 46-gun vessel in the roads of Tunis.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Aston (England)

Suspected of being an accomplice of *see* Leonard Marshall and *see* Dudley, 1556.

Source: Appleby.

Asworth, Leigh

In 1716, in command of the fifty-ton privateer *Mary*. Fell into outright piracy when sailing in consort with *see* Henry Liddell, *see* Jennings, and *see* Carnegie. Accepted a king's pardon, December 1717. Thereafter sailed as a privateer against Spain.

Source: Woodard.

Atalanta (Greece)

Daughter of Iasus, king of Arcadia and Clymene. Disappointed at the birth of a daughter the king left her to die in the woods. Atalanta was then reared by a band of hunters. Became a renowned hunter herself, known as the “Virgin Huntress”. Wanted to enlist with the Argonauts. When refused, jumped aboard when *Argo* casted off. Invoking the protection of Artemis (of her virginity) joined the heroes in their search for the Golden Fleece. Combination voyages of exploration and plundering often tempted conquest and invasion. *Argo*’s Greek voyage epitomized such sea-roving voyages for the next 3000 years. In this way Atalanta, fictional adventurer or not, became the first known female pirate, or at least the first known female sea-rover.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 31; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 18, 20ff.

Atapea (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Commanded an eighteen-bench galley, Algiers, 1588.

Barbary expeditions with galleys did not last a long time – about forty days, which must have seemed long enough in cramped conditions. A galley had to be careened at two-monthly intervals in order to maintain the speed necessary for success. A usual cruise left port, snapped up a prize, and then returned home before efficiency was seriously impaired; thereafter, the vessel could be ready for its next cruise after eight to ten days in port. During the sixteenth century, no part of the Mediterranean was safe from the raids of Barbary corsairs. As a precaution against attack, the richer Christian vessels used two sets of sails, one white for use by day, the other black, to conceal their movements at night. This ruse was easily adopted. See Cara Hodja painted every part of his galley black, and under black sails one night glided into Messina harbor to measure the power of the Christian fleet assembled there to give battle at Lepanto (1571).

Source: Haedo.

Athenodorus

The second Sicilian pirate to raid the port of Delos, Greece, AD 69.

Source: Ormerod, 232.

Atkinson, Clinton (Purbeck, Dorset, England)

Few nations climbed from piracy to prosperity. When freebooters, less great than see Drake or see Frobisher, refused to stop their piracies around Albion, they still found havens of refuge open to them. These freebooters gained comparatively great wealth and were never slow in showing it. In 1580, being a purser in *Phoenix*, see Thomas Hankyn master, Atkinson turned pirate. Was arrested

after seizing an Italian vessel off SW Spain but escaped. In 1582, sailed in a fleet with see Purser, and see Newman. July 1582 attacked a Scottish ship called *Grace of God* off Dungeness. This merchant vessel was laden with, among other things, “40 masts for ships, 6 cast pieces and 16 small pieces of ordnance from the foundries and manufacturies of Vlaanderen [Flanders] and a deck cargo of 1000 deal boards”. (Cannon and other ordnance were in great demand, as many vessels were well armed for their defense.) After a savage fight in which many Scots, seamen, and merchants were killed, *Grace of God* struck its colors and surrendered. Reports said the seamen were tortured, having knotted cords around their heads and lit matches between their fingers to reveal their hidden money. Some lost their fingers, others sight and hearing.

The lit splinters stuck up in the fingernails was a kind of torment allegedly inspired by see Stephen Heynes of Purbeck. This place, a pirate-den since the year of zero, had in Atkinson one of the most dreaded rovers, with connections in all walks of life. The lord of the admiralty of Dorset felt insulted at not receiving his presents. Despite being one of England’s half-dozen most wanted men, had the nerve to go all the way to the High Court of Admiralty in London to sue a ship-owner who owed him two hundred pounds. One time was offered a free pardon if he would mend his evil ways. Answered that “though he thanked Her Majesty for so great a grace and mercy, preferred to hazard his fortunes bravely abroad”. Times changed, financiers became too genteel for plain piracy. One could not possibly hang all sea-rovers of England, as “nobody would be left to defend English coasts”. Just to set an example, one Captain Burrough was commissioned to capture Purser’s and Atkinson’s *Swallow*. Knowing the pirate vessel to be fast and agile, Burrough “provided himself of an Hulke of slow sayle but great burthen, and stuffed it with able Souldiers”. Thinking it to be a deep laden merchantman, the pirates threw out the grapples and then were surprised by a rush of “hitherto unseen warriors”.

Atkinson and eight others (see Purser) were to be hanged at Execution Dock, Wapping, London, August 1583, and that was one of the sights of London. Tradition decreed the offenders would flower the spectators with coins and make a stilted speech from the scaffold. For a pirate lived like a prince, and must die like one. Atkinson had left Corfe Castle for the Tower of London in great estate, boasting “murray velvet doublet with great gold buttons and velvet Venetian breeches laid with fresh gold lace”. But when he “climbed Ladder Lane to ascend via Noose Avenue”, it turned out he had given these fineries away to friends. The mob felt cheated out of their entertainment

and hooted and booed when Atkinson danced to death (see Clinton).

In 1639, a booklet was published in London, titled: *A True Relation of the Lives and Deaths of the Two Most Famous English Pyrats, Purser and Clinton, Who Lived in the Reign of Queene Elizabeth of Blessed Memory*. Hanged between the high and low water marks at Wapping.

Source: Appleby; Grey, 9; NMM, 108; Williams.

Atkinson, William

Passenger in the sloop *John and Hannah* at anchor inside the bar off Cape Hatteras, June 3, 1726. When a brig hove in sight, Captain Fulker thought its captain was in need of a pilot and decided to offer his services. He went out to meet it, accompanied by his first mate and two of his passengers, a young lady and captain Atkinson, able navigator and mariner. They were invited into the cabin to share a bowl of punch only to be told Fulker's sloop looked like a better sailer than the brig did and that it would be taken. The pirate captain see W. Fly ordered Fulker to bring his vessel alongside the brig. Fulker told him the wind was not favorable for this manoeuver. Fly went into a fury and ordered his men to have the captain stripped and thrashed. All hands of *John and Hannah* stayed on board the pirate brig *Fame's Revenge* when it was wrecked. On June 6, Fly gave chase to the ship *John and Betty*, but it out sailed the pirates. Stubbornly followed it all night, and when the breeze dropped at dawn, overtook it. It was a poor prize, however: some canvas, pistols, and muskets were all that was worth taking, so it was released, and with it went some prisoners. Off Delaware, the sloop *Rachel* was plundered and one see James Benbroke forced to join the company. Fishing schooner *James* of Marblehead was next: June 23; this vessel would act as pirate ship unless a faster schooner or sloop could be found. *James* was sent after six schooners, which act left Fly with not many of his men in *Flame's Revenge*. One of them (see Samuel Cole) was in irons on suspicion of mutiny, and Atkinson was forced to set a course for Martha's Vineyard, where fresh water was to be taken prior to a passage to West Africa. Atkinson carried the brig past Martha's Vineyard and into the bay. When Fly found out, he cursed the captain, calling him a whore's son, and was about to shoot him when a pirate jumped in between them and saved his life. Opposed to Fly now were Atkinson, Fulker's first mate see Walker, two of his boys, a gunner, a carpenter, and six others, all "forced" men. Atkinson, who was on the look-out, reported other vessels in sight and Fly went forward, unarmed. While trying to get his telescope focused, Benbroke and Walker seized and secured Fly. This arrest made some noise, upon which one of the pirates named

see Greenville came up the scuttle and immediately was seized by Atkinson and others. With all muskets and pistols taken, the sole remaining free pirate was also soon clapped in irons. Four days later, *Fame's Revenge* was brought to anchor in Boston Harbor, and Atkinson was a free man.

Source: Course, *Western*; Rankin, 154.

Attendolo, Sforza Muzio (Italy)

Late Middle Ages. One of the many *condottieri* (warlords) at sea, fourteenth century. Established a dynasty.

Source: Carini, 42.

Atterdag, see Waldemar

Atwell, Christopher

Forced pirate. On January 10, 1722, the pirate vessel *Happy Delivery*, commanded by see Lowther, intercepted a 200-ton ship from Boston, New England, off the coast of Honduras. The black flag with a white skeleton on it was hoisted, a gun fired, and *Greyhound* made to heave-to. It refused. *Happy Delivery* fired a broadside at it that was returned. The engagement lasted an hour, then *Greyhound* surrendered. The pirates razed, whipped, and beat the men, ordered them on board *Happy Delivery*, and put *Greyhound* to the torch. Of its men, see Atwell, Harris, Linsey, Smith, and Willis were forced to become pirates. After that, some handsome prizes were made, which expanded the pirate expedition. A fleet of three vessels was overhauled and careened in the Bay of Honduras (Port Mayo, Gulf of Matique). As usual, all the plunder, provisions, and stores were taken ashore as the men worked on the vessels. While in the middle of the work, some natives came from inland and attacked. Those ashore fled to the ships, leaving everything behind. The natives took the loot and burnt *Happy Delivery* to the water's edge. The men escaped in a sloop, fitted it with ten guns and eight swivels, and renamed it *Ranger*, Lowther still in command. After taking two brigantines (one of the two providing them with badly needed provisions), the pirates decided to part company. Nothing is known about Atwell's fate.

Source: Course, *Western*, 135; Dow/Edmonds.

Atwell, Henry

Sailed in the brig *Vineyard* with \$54,000 "in specie" on board, November 1822. Hurlled the mate, with the help of see Gibbs and see Church, into the sea. The mate swam alongside for a while, crying for help. The robbers killed the master and sailed the brig to Long Island, New Jersey, some ten or fifteen miles from Southampton Light, scuttling it there even though the wind was making a near

gale. Got in the jolly boat with Church and *see* Talbot that swamped on a bar two miles from shore. All three men drowned with their part of the loot.

Source: Beater, 34ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Aubusson, Pierre d'

Next to Muslim Turkey, Genoa, and Venice, there was another naval power to be reckoned with in the fifteenth-century Mediterranean. The Knights Hospitallers of Jerusalem had settled at Rhodes, thus commanding the line of commerce between Alexandria and Istanbul, doing a brisk trade in piracy on passing vessels. These men were the Christian corsairs of the Levant; the Caramania forests furnished them with ships, and the populations of Asia Minor supplied them with slaves. Even Christian ships suffered from their proceedings, so Venice looked on with open satisfaction when Mehmed II dispatched 140 ships and a large army issued from the Dardanelles, to try and expel the knights from their stronghold, Rhodes, May 23, 1480. Two months later, with the standard of the Janissaries already firmly planted on the rampart, d'Aubusson rallied the knights for one last desperate effort: "Ye have swords, Messires, use them!" and repulsed the assault with heroism. Three thousand Janissaries cumbered the ditch into they were hurled by their foes. Thereafter, the heart was out of that great army that had embarked with the blessings of the mullahs. The Turkish fleet sailed away a beaten force. The Knights of St. John were expelled from Rhodes on December 22, 1522.

Source: Carini, 54; Lane-Poole.

Aud (Vestfold, Norway)

Aka Ota, The Deep-Minded, a priestess-prophetess (*vala*). In 838 Aud was married with *see* Turgesius. Whether she participated in his fightings we do not know, but she actively inspired the warriors. When Turgesius, after numerous fights, raids, and intrigues, had reached the position of a king in Northern Ireland, Aud was established as high-priestess at the most famous and learned monastery at Clonmacnoise. She chased the monks out and set up the Scandinavian gods in place of Irish Christianity; the people came one by one to consult her as oracle. She also used to travel about with her magical arts in a splendid chariot, the days of her coming were festivals.

Eight years after the death of Turgesius, in 845, Aud married *see* Oláfr the White, king of Dublin. When Olaf died she took to the seas with *see* Thorstein the Red. After his death Aud had a ship built "secretly in a forest". With "twenty freeborn men aboard" sailed to the Orkneys, then to Iceland. Later led a well-organized expedition, each vessel towing another vessel laden with livestock.

Took possession of a territory between the Dogurdar and Skraumuhlaups rivers. Made her home at Hvamm.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 89; Magnusson/Pálsson, *Vinland Sagas*, 75.

Audinet (Provence, France)

Initiated devastating incursions on the coasts of Catalonia with a fifteen-bank *galeota*, 1451. Did not meet much resistance, so repeated his actions the following three years with this *galeota* and a *bergantin*. Fishermen from Rosas suffered much from his actions. During the spring of 1445, took a *caravela* in the vicinity of Barcelona. His piracies came to an end when Spanish war galleys attacked his twenty-four-bank *galeota* and brought him into Barcelona.

Source: Unali, 50–52.

Audley, William

Sometimes, a charge of piracy seems to fade into proper insignificance when a different "crime" pops up. This happened to William Audley. The first indictment against him dates from September 1, 1608, for "committing buggery with Arthur Jackson on borde the *Surety* on the high seas". After this, a deadly admission: "Confessed by him selfe and proven" by two tale-bearers. With that, a desponding view of his fate was inevitable, confirmed by a second document: "The jurors, having inquired and considered the charge against William Audley, accused of that horrible sin and crime called in English buggery ... with the sd Arthur Jackson in the *Surety*". But all that ends good, is good, the final verdict reads: "We do not know, and therefore they are dismissed". A remarkable moment and perhaps a rare proof of some reasonableness of British law.

Source: Berckman, 51ff.

Auger, John *see* Augur, John

Auger, M.A.

In service of the Knights of Malta, 1679. Expelled for not registering the spoils, nor did he pay his debts.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Augiers, des (France)

Took some Dutch vessels near St. Helena, c.1700.

Source: Vercel, 33.

Augur, John (1678–1718)

An indecisive person who first appeared pompous, then foolish, yet a respected master of ships. Accepted the 1718 New Providence pardon but took to piracy one week later when sharing a mutiny led by *see* Phineas Bunce, with whom he "seemed to be good friends". Lost

his ship to Spanish coastguards but escaped to Long Island. Governor Rogers had him arrested through two ex-sea-rovers, *see* Hornigold and Cockran. When on trial (December 9–10, 1718 at the fort in Nassau), shuffled to the witness stand, took the oath, and swore that he had been drunk “when he came aboard the *Mary* but I have no evidence to prove I am not guilty”. Only two days after the trial, December 12, 1718, Augur and some others “looked through the hemp window”, a pirate’s last chance to attract attention and to live on in the memories and tales of the living. Did not make a brilliant impression, dressed in filthy clothes and had neither shaved nor washed, perhaps hopeful of a last-minute reprieve; drank a small glass of wine and toasted the success of New Providence and Governor Rogers. Alas, his neck remained in the noose, the governor extended the royal hand of mercy to *see* George Rounsivil. The crowd, for the best part his former shipmates and a load of harlots, mockingly told him he better repent of his wicked ways of life. Replied angrily: “I do heartily repent I have not done more mischief; and that we did not slit the throats of them that took us, and I am extremely sorry that you can’t all be hang’d as well as we”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Thomas, *Hunter*, 111, 117–20, 123.

August

Aka Capetan August. Son of *see* Capetan Andreas (*see* Ayre).

August (Winsen am Luhe, Germany)

Sailed in the schooner *Golden Shore* and stole a boat when in Seattle, Washington, together with *see* Felix von Luckner, 1897.

Augustus

Aka Black Augustus. Gunner of *see* Gaspar, “rather hell-hound than human ... Black, shaggy whiskers covered nearly his whole face, and his eyes could only be seen at intervals from beneath bushy brows ... He was smeared with blood and brains”. Help arrived to save the narrator’s life, but the rest of the crew of schooner *Mary Anders* was brutally slaughtered, June 1820. Retired on an island of Florida’s coast, now known as Black Island, Estero Bay. Lived the life of a hermit. Died in 1880, after surprising one pioneer Butterfield with a lump of gold (“the size of a grapefruit”). These days, many a metal detector owner combs the island for the rest of Black Augustus’s treasure. With not much result.

Source: Beater, 16, 95–98, 106, 109; Hudson, 49.

Aujla, Bhagwan Singh

White-collar adventurer. Controlled three companies: B.S. Aujla Company, Palmex Enterprises, and Bentrex & Co., Singapore. Sharjah Shipp. (owner of *MV Gulf Pearl* related to the *Gulf Prosperity* affair) had tight connections with Palmex Enterprises, also related to B.S. Aujla Pte involved in the sinking of *MV Katrina*. With *see* R. Nair on the board of Alvidah Shipp. Co. SA, owners of *MV Gulf Majesty-Guru Angadh*, 1979. This vessel loaded seven hundred tons of oil and on September 14 was boarded by a surveyor from the Singapore Salvage Ass., acting on behalf of the underwriters. The vessel was not in a very good condition, he said, but there were no grounds to stop it sailing. Three days later, *Guru Angadh* was reported beached. Despite being urged to make use of a salvage tug, the owners delayed any decision for several days more. Both Aujla and Niar were involved in the cases of mysteriously sunk vessels (*see* Neoh, Peter).

Source: Conway.

Aurelius Carausis, Marcus *see* Carausius, Maus Aurelius

Aury, Louis-Michel d' (gentleman-adventurer from Paris, France [1788–1821])

Aka Ori. Came to the New World “to make himself a fortune and a name”. Served in the French revolutionary armies and as a powder monkey in the Revolutionary Navy. Having saved sufficient prize money, purchased a vessel. Captained it in a fleet of Venezuelan privateers (French and Italian), 1810. The background of the early nineteenth-century years of anarchy at sea was provided by the Latin American Wars of Independence. These wars were fought and decided on land; however, there was also an important maritime element. First to sea were the Argentine privateers who, after their successes, turned to the West Indies, soon followed by the rovers of Colombia. The Haitians tried to complete the job by recovering from the Spaniards the Eastern part of Hispaniola (now the Dominican Republic), also commissioning white adventurers to assist them in this enterprise. “It is doubtful”, says historian P. Earle, “whether much of the revolutionary idealism of these white officers was shared by their largely black and mulatto crews, sailors and fishermen from Santo Domingo, Margarita, Guadeloupe and elsewhere, who were often recruited by force and had little hope of great profit, however great the gains of the ship”.

“Corsairs are the only French boats, war or merchant, in this country”, d’Aury wrote in 1808. He lost his vessel when French Hispaniola fell to the British. Escaped to

Guadeloupe. In command of his own vessel *William*, left Guadeloupe two weeks ahead of the capture of this island and arrived in May 1810 off Barataria. Unloaded 208 black slaves at Grand Terre and had 105 of them taken up to Bayou Lafourche to be sold for \$17,000. Thinking himself safe, sailed into the Mississippi claiming distress from weather damage. Saw his *William* impounded instead and sold, and he himself arrested on charges of piracy. Acquitted. Took a share in a French corsair for \$2,000. Operated from a US port in North Carolina, attacking Spanish vessels under Venezuelan *lettres de marque*, 1813. Attacked by Americans, who killed or wounded a dozen of his crew and burned the vessel. Took a commission as a commodore of the navy of New Granada (Colombia) the following year. Fell out with *see* Simón Bolívar, the great revolutionary leader, over payment for his services.

Landed at Galveston, Texas, in the autumn of 1816, and set up a rude imitation of Cervantes's Barataria under the flag of revolutionary Mexico. Galveston was proclaimed the capital of Texas, a province of the Republic of Mexico, far outside the United States in those days. Was offered the position of "Governor of Texas and Galveston". Traded in slaves from ships taken in the vicinity of Cuba, selling them via barracoons, or slave pens. Abandoned Galveston in 1817 in favor of Matagorda Bay, about a hundred miles to the SouthWest. Galveston was a desolate place, but it looked good enough for the famous *see* Jean Lafitte, who began to develop Aury's settlement for his own use. Quit Matagorda Bay late 1817 and sailed with his followers to Amelia Island, off the NorthEast coast of Spanish-owned Florida. Raised the Mexican insurgent flag and made the island a privateering base. Undertook some lively piratical and smuggling activities. In December, the United States sent an expedition to compel the colony's evacuation.

Probably active from Anclote Key, the northernmost of a string of islands that stretches from the Florida Keys on the West Coast, to establish himself on Old Providence Island, July 1818. Over two years, variously flew the flags of the juntas of Mexico, Venezuela, Buenos Aires, and Simon Bolívar's New Granada. None of the revolutionary governments would officially countenance him, due to his haughty manners and records. Sailed under dubious *lettres de marque* from the combined insurgencies of Buenos Aires and Chile when Jean Lafitte tried to obtain commissions from him. On January 18, 1821, Bolívar told him to take his ships and leave Colombian waters. Returned to Old Providence, pretending to be a governor. Died after being thrown from his horse.

Source: Davis; Saxon, 214ff.; Wheeler, 77ff.

Austin, James

One of *see* John Quelch's crew in the brigantine *Charles*. Was tried in the Star Tavern at Boston, New England, and hanged.

Source: Dow, 102ff.; Gosse, *Who*, 40.

Austins

Captain. Defeated after an eleven-hour battle in Oyster-haven, Ireland, c.1620.

Source: Ekin, 109.

Avery, John (Plymouth, England [b.1665])

Aka Henry Every aka Bridgeman aka Long Ben (because of his short stature, and "of a jolly complexion") aka The Arch-Pirate. Started his nautical career as a Bermudan slaver and hewing logwood in the creeks of Campeachy where he may have met *see* Dampier. Professed himself to be patriotic yet was one of the adventurers to sail without a privateering commission.

An excellent navigator and seaman, served as first mate on the privateer *Charles II*, in a squadron of four ships under overall command of Admiral O'Byrne, 1694. The purpose of this "Spanish Expedition", sponsored by Huguenot financiers, was to trade with Spanish colonists in the West Indies and to salvage treasure from wrecks off Central America. The financiers believed they had secured a charter for their activities from King Carlos II of Spain. However, after months of waiting in La Coruña, Spain, the fleet received no formal sanction. Aboard the four ships, tempers frayed in the cramped, sweaty conditions, with no sign of the wages the crews had been promised. Finally, eighty-five men, drawn from all the ships, lost their patience and mutinied, led by first mate Avery, shortly to become known as Captain John Avery. The mutineers seized *Charles II* and rechristened it *Fancy*. Sailed it to the Indian Ocean under its own flag: four silver chevrons on a red field. Along the way, took two Danish ships. A rewarding effort: a few ounces of gold for each man in his crew.

Johanna Island, NW of Madagascar, is a pleasant, well-watered island, a beloved place to victual and careen the hulls. So did *Fancy*. And was also changed into a better piratical craft. Much was taken of its upperwork, such as the cabins, forecastle bulwarks, and hatches, thus giving it a flush deck. When a French vessel arrived there to water, it was hurriedly taken. As usual, the victims were heartily invited to join the pirate's crew. Most of them, along with a dozen other Frenchmen, who had previously been shipwrecked at Johanna, did so.

Avery composed a letter containing a mixture of threats, assurances, and lies that he gave to a native to pass

on to the first English ship to arrive there after *Fancy* had departed:

“To all English Commanders:

Let this satisfye that I was riding here in ye ship *Fancy*, man-of-war, former the *Charles* of ye Spanish expedition who departed from La Coruña 7th May 1694, being, and am now, a ship of 46 guns, 150 men and bound to seek our fortunes. I have never as yet wronged any English or Dutch or ever intend whilst I am Commander. Wherefore as I commonly speak with all ships, I desire whoever comes to ye perusal of this to take this signal, that if you or aney whome you may informe are desirous to know what we are, att a distance, then make your ancient [flag] up in a ball or bundle and hoyst him att ye mizzen peak, ye mizzen being furlled. I shall answer with ye same, and never molest you, for my men are hungry, stout, and resolute. And should they exceed my desire I cannott help myselfe.
as yett An Englishman’s friend, Henerry Every”

Set off for Bab-el-Mandeb, “The Gate of Tears”, the mouth of the Red Sea, expecting rich oriental ships to pass on their way to Mocha and Jeddah (the port of the holy city of Mecca) or back to Surat (India) on their way home to India. Was joined by two smaller pirate vessels from North America, with Avery elected as an admiral. Took a Muslim fisherman who told him the annual convoy of the Great Mogul’s treasure ships was soon to leave from the Red Sea port of Mocha bound for India. This fleet would also carry wealthy pilgrims to India after visiting Mecca. Two more American ships came into view, one of them a well-known captain: see Tew. Decided to stick together under Avery’s command. For days on end, the flotilla, always in range of each other, patrolled the area. However, the Mogul’s fleet passed unseen in a moonless night. At dawn, the frustrated pirates discovered the fleet, twenty-five ships in all, had gotten too far to be caught. However, Avery said that two of the ships were still in range. The nearest of the two was a small vessel, the other a really big ship, and powerfully armed – able to outgun any of the pirate fleet by a wide margin. The hunt began. After some time, Tew’s *Amity* caught up with Mogul ship *Fateh Mohammed*. There was an exchange of fire, but suddenly *Amity* gave up the chase. Tew was shot by musket-fire, and his men, shocked by his death, turned away. Now *Fancy* did her part. It overtook the ship with the Arab name and put a boarding party on it. *Fateh Mohammed*’s crew, outgunned and outnumbered, was taken and quickly ransacked. Avery’s men shouted with joy when they discovered it had some fifty thousand pounds in gold and silver, consigned to the wealthiest and

most influential merchant in Surat. All this was in a great hurry transhipped to *Fancy*’s holds.

The big ship was still lurking in the distance. Avery decided to follow and attack it. He broke out every scrap of sail, so to say, and watered it constantly (an old way of tightening the canvas, and thus improving speed). *Fancy* came up with the Mogul ship, three times *Fancy*’s tonnage. The men could make out the open battery ports and the gaping muzzles and the sunbeams flashing on the spears, shields, and lances of the turbaned soldiers crowding its decks. Despite the terrible prospect of being blown to kingdom come, *Fancy*’s crew bellowed of excitement, preparing for action, confident of their ability to overcome any Moorish enemy. (Europeans in the 1700s called every Muslim a “Moor”.) Avery had his ensign hoisted in the topmast, a sure sign he was willing to give a generous quarter if the opponent would accept defeat. No reply, no reaction. So Avery ran up the “bloody flag”: no quarter given. (The red flag was used by all navies; the French called it the “Jolie Rouge”, in English corrupted into “Jolly Roger”.)

The Mogul ship opened fire with a broadside and not only damaged the pirate ship but killed twenty of its company. In this broadside, one of their guns exploded, killing at least four of the gun crew, sending lethal fragments of metal scything across the ship’s decks, a salvo in which more soldiers and sailors lost their lives, compelling everyone to seek cover. *Fancy*’s salvo crashed into the mainmast, disordering the standing rigging, damaging the mainsail, slowing the leviathan down. Now the pirate ship swung in alongside its enormous quarry, safely out of reach of the gunports towering over it. The moment the two ships touched, Avery’s men scrambled up the sides of the big ship. Their gold craziness made up for the lack of numbers. Pistols cracked, cutlasses rang on *jagestans* (scimitars). The battle lasted for more than two hours. Many wounded and dead men, smoke, explosions, screams and shrieks, yells, curses; the decks ran red with gore. There was no way in telling who would be the victor, but more and more the “Moors” lost heart, perhaps because they had no gold to win but only some meagre wages to lose. They threw up their hands in surrender. (Another version of the engagement states that the Indian captain disappeared down one of the holds where a group of Turkish girls he was taking home as his concubines were hiding. He had them put turbans on their heads and swords in their hands and sent them up on deck to fight. But the rovers were not deceived, and the soldiers had followed their captain’s example in disappearing below.)

This prize was beyond the imagination of a common sea-rover. It was “the greatest ship in all the Mogul

Dominions", so the Indian historians stated. It carried sixty-two guns, five hundred soldiers, and six hundred passengers (among them high-ranking officials of the Great Mogul's court), their valuables worth five hundred thousand gold and silver pieces. "Such a Sight of Glory and Misery was never seen by Buccaneers before", Defoe/Johnson wrote.

For some moments, there was silence on the decks of this huge *Gung-I-Suwaie*. The sea hissed along its flanks as the hull rose and fell in the long swell of the ocean. The rovers who lived groaned. And sighed: could not believe their eyes. So many of their shipmates dead. Seeing them lying there, they exploded into a violent orgy of murder, rape, and terrorizing the Muslim survivors. Dragged off women to be gang raped, some of them dying under this barbaric treatment. Women, seeing this, threw themselves overboard, or stabbed themselves to death.

Avery, who had fought in the thick of the *mêlée*, climbed back to his *Fancy*, refrained from brutalities. But returned when the loot was up to be brought on the bloody decks. Not only gold or silver, also ivory, jewels, damasks, rubies – hardware meant for the Great Mogul himself. After rejoining the other pirate ships, *Gung-I-Suwaie*, in company of the pirate fleet, set off for Socotra, where the search for loot was intensified. The wealthy passengers, both men and women, were stripped of their clothing, tortured when suspected or not suspected of withholding valuables. Many women were raped again and the best looking kept on board. Then *Fancy* voyaged to Rajapur on the coast of India for cleaning and careening. As a way of killing time, the pirates provoked a fight with the natives. When the celebrations were all over, *Fancy* sailed for the Island of Bourbon (now Réunion), some 2,500 sea miles from the scene of the battle. There, the men divided the loot from both Mogul ships. The spoils were immense: some £325,000, quite a fortune in those days. Each man in the company saw a share of more than £970, plus a number of jewels. The cabin boys, from the ages of sixteen to eighteen, received £500 each, and the powder-monkeys, between twelve and fifteen years of age, a share of £100 "to learn an honest trade ashore". The pirate captains got a share-and-a-half, and the "admiral" took the customary double share. There is no record of the fate of the women taken to Bourbon.

Then the whole gang sailed to the Caribbean island of St. Thomas (a Danish island) for water and provisions for which the men paid by a bill of exchange on the "Bank of Aldgate Pump", in this case attested by "John-a-Noakes" and signed by "Timothy Tugmutton" and "Simon Whifflepin". They also sold a bit of their booty for ready cash, then took off for New Providence, the Bahamas,

where *Fancy*, with a crew too drunk to handle it properly in a storm, hit the rocks and sank with the greater part of the treasure. Avery changed his name to Henry Bridgeman and bribed Governor Trott for a free passage to England in the sloop *Seaflower*. Landed in June 1696 in a small bay called Dunfanaghy in County Donegal, Ireland, to desert his companions and went off alone. Settled in Bideford, Devon, with a store of wealth in the form of jewels. To obtain cash by sale of these, he made periodic journeys to Bristol.

Every sailor town buzzed with lively tales about Oriental treasure: people believed Avery to swim in a pool filled with golden coins, living with the Mogul's daughter in lust and sin – a genuine princess "all in Gold and silver, but frightened", as Defoe wrote in his fanciful *The King of Pirates: Being an Account of the Famous Enterprises of Captain AVERY, the Mock King of Madagascar* (London, 1720). Actually, the princess on board *Gung-I-Suwaie* was an old aunt of Mogul Aurengzeb, yet she had not escaped the pirate's "vaporings". Two bestsellers and at least one theatre-play (*The Successful Pirate*) was written after Avery's inspiring adventures. However, in Bristol Avery fell in with the wrong salesmen and/or bankers, landsharks all, to become the victim of blackmail and disappeared from view, dying of "rage and vexation", cursing the merchants as "greater pirates than any I have known". One story held him having bought himself a royal pardon with his plunder and, with a new identity, lived out his days in ease and comfort in a great house overlooking the sea. Considerable attention was paid to a version that had him slowly going mad with remorse, because he had betrayed his returning crew members to the authorities. Some say he died of poverty or that he spent the rest of his days doing penance. Others believed he lived well and happily on the island of St. Mary's off the coast of Madagascar, like Defoe tells us. I do not know who informed Defoe about this matter, but it could well be that Nosy Be on Madagascar's W-coast could claim to be Avery's favorite haunt. Legend tells that he married there and that the woman bore him a son.

Avery's exploits led to reprisals and seizures of the English factories in India. Trade was stopped with the East India Company, servants of the company were beaten up and put in irons. Goods and payments were taken to compensate for Avery's atrocious crime. The English were forced to escort future Muslim shipping to the Red Sea. "A copy of Verses, Composed by Captain Henry Every, Lately Gone to Sea to seek his Fortune. 1694" sounds like:

"Come, all you brave boys, whose courage is bold,
Will you venture with me? I'll glut you with gold.
Make haste unto Corunna: a Ship you will find,

That's called the Fancy, will pleasure your mind.
 Captain Every is in her, and calls her his own;
 He will box her about, boys, before he has done.
 French, Spaniard, and Portuguese, the heathen likewise,
 He has made a war with them until that he dies."

Source: Defoe/Johnson; NMM; Preston; Whipple, *Pirate*, 27, 65ff.; *see*, generally, Burgess.

Avila, Alonso de (Spain)

One of *see* Cortés's captains. Brought his treasures back to Spain.

Source: Miguens, 172.

Aw Ung (China)

Although the activities of most dangerous pirates like *see* Shap'n'gtzai (who accepted a job with the Chinese government) on the Chinese coasts had been stopped by the British and Chinese governments, piracy increased in the 1850s. The difficulty was to distinguish Chinese pirates from honest fishermen who armed their *junks* to protect themselves from the pirates. To overcome the problem, it was decided that British and Chinese warships would link up in making a thorough search of every suspected pirate base and every large armed junk. When reports of piracy in the Canton district were doubling in number, the Chinese merchants there chartered two P & O steamers, which joined up with the US *Queen* and a Chinese junk commanded by a white navy officer. As a result, pirate chief Aw-Ung saw fifty of his junks destroyed and sixty men killed.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 168.

Axaba Reis (Barbary corsair)

Employed by *see* Cheir-id-Din in command of eight galleys and galliots from Algiers, 1532–33. Captured by a Spanish squadron.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Axe, Samuel

Served with English forces in the Netherlands but went to Providence Island in the Bahamas, where he, being a fortifications expert, helped to build Warwick Ford. Joined *see* Blauvelt, aka Blewfield, when plotting a pirate settlement on the coast of Honduras in 1633. In 1635, carried Dutch *lettres de marque*. Returned in 1636, was forced to escape to St. Kitts after a Spanish force reoccupied Providence Island, 1641. Was second-in-command with *see* W. Jackson's plunder expeditions, laid out by the Providence Company and London merchants, from 1642

to 1645. Captained the 240-ton *Valentine*. The fleet ravaged pearl fishers, sacked Maracaibo, Santiago de la Vega (Jamaica), Trujillo (Honduras), and undertook raids into Venezuela, Guatemala, and the Gulf of Mexico. Returned to Plymouth in March 1645.

Source: Breverton, *Gross*.

Axe, Thomas (England)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 45.

Axel *see* Aksel

Aydin Reis (Barbary corsair from Liguria)

Aka Cacciadiavolo (in Italy), Cachidiablo (in Spain), Drub-Devil (in England), or Ranselduivel (in Nederland). One of *see* Hizir's captains. Active from his base in Algiers. Famous because of his well-populated *sérail*: women from Sweden as well as out of the heart of Africa. Always carried ten to fifteen young girls on board his large galley, even during his raids and landfalls. Also carried a renowned cook still jubilated for his "liver with apples", a receipt from Andalusia, Spain.

"13 de octubre de 1529, la armada de Barbarroja, al mando de Cuchidiablos, fondeó en la bahía de Altea, desembarcando 600 turcos que se dirigieron a Parcent y Murcia" (October 13, 1529, the Barbarossa Fleet, commanded by Cuchidiablos, landed six hundred Turks in the Bay of Altea [Spain] where they repaired to Parcent and Murcia). In Parcent, overpowered hundreds of inhabitants. Thereafter, raided the Balearics and Andalusia, commanding fourteen galliots in consort with *see* Salih Reis. After snaffling a succession of merchant ships, descended on a religious festival. Seized a band of pilgrims, then picked up some two hundred Morisco families from Oliva to tranship to Algiers. Was intercepted by eight Spanish galleys rowed by Moors and Turks when beached on the shore of Formentera. The Christian commander hoped to capture the corsairs alive to cash in a reward of ten thousand escudos, so decided not to use his guns. Aydin's galleys were able to push off from the shore and counterattack, capturing seven of the eight enemy vessels, thereafter embarked the families for a second time. Arrived at Algiers with guns firing and flags flying, had so many Christian slaves on the decks of his fleet of now twenty-two vessels "that they could not move". Operated from Tajoura near Tripoli after the fall of Tunis (1535) (*see* Caraman, Ali). Was taken prisoner by the Knights of St. John but escaped. Drowned in a river in Algeria.

Source: Crowley, 39ff.; Lane, 56ff., 89; Prieur, 115ff., 215.

Aylett (flibuster from England [d.1669])

In command of the 10-gun ship *Lily*. On January 2, 1669, was invited on board *see* Henry Morgan's 34-gun flagship *Oxford* together with the captains *see* Bigford, *see* Collier, *see* Morris, and *see* Thornbury, and their mates and other attendants. While dining on the quarterdeck, decided to attack Cartagena and take the town. During a real pirates' debauch (the seamen were carousing on the decks "drinking the health of the king, toasting their forthcoming successes and firing off salvoes") the frigate exploded, killing 250 English seamen and some French. "More could have escaped if they had not been so terribly drunk", a witness said. Ship's surgeon *see* Browne wrote: "I was eating my dinner with the rest, when the mainmast blew out and fell upon captains Aylett, Bigford and others and knocked them on the head". Aylett did not survive the blast, nor did the men at the table facing Morgan. As the sea turned red with blood, the men from the other ships of the fleet rowed out among the corpses and stripped them of valuables and hacked golden rings off lifeless fingers. The wreck is reported to have been found in 1980.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 93ff.; Gosse, *Who*, 44.

Aymé (flibuster)

One of *see* Grammont's men in the raid on Maracaibo, 1678.

Ayre, John (buccaneer)

Member of a company crossing the Isthmus of Panama, early 1680:

"That which often spurs men on to the undertaking of the most difficult adventure is the sacred hunger of gold. And 'twas gold was the bait that tempted a pack of merry boys, near 300 in number, being all soldiers of fortune, under command (by our selection) of [*see*] Captain John Coxon, to list ourselves in the service of one of the richest West Indian monarchs, the Emperor of Darién."

Who was this wealthy emperor in the bushes of the Central American continent? Probably a Cuna Indian called *see* Capetan Andreas by the buccaneers who thought him to be 110 years of age. His son Capetan August wore a brass helmet and was nicknamed "Golden Cap". "We fitted ourselves for the march, taking with us every man a French fusil an about 21 lbs of powder and shot in proportion;

as for provisions for the march we had none fitting save for flour, which we made into cakes and boiled them". It was the Indians who solved the logistical problems of the marching buccaneers. *See* Dampier claimed that just two Miskito Indians (so named for their ability with muskets) could catch enough food for a hundred men. Of course, the seamen knew how to catch fish, but their technique required time and patience. A Miskito paddled off, standing upright in his canoe and scanned the water for movement. The moment he saw a target, he flung his barbed trident and seldom missed. The flibusters and buccaneers marveled at their accuracy.

The plan was to attack Santa Maria, described as a gold-collecting center situated midway across the Isthmus, to be followed by a repetition of *see* Morgan's raid on Panama. The risk was tremendous, the lure of gold sufficient. The expedition will be related elsewhere in this encyclopedia (*see* Sharp), for the name of Ayre disappeared as soon as the bravadoes stepped into the jungle.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 175.

Ayres, Samuel *see* Aris, Samuel

Ayres, William

Took over command of the ship *Roebuck* in the expedition of *see* William Cobb, 1634–35. Arrested after having returned home. Released on bail, and remained so until 1642 when imprisoned by the warden of the Cinque Ports, but nothing was done in the way of trial. In 1643, finally released. When the claims on the company were made, the balance in favor of the *Roebuck* turned out to be over forty thousand pounds. Captain and crew may have pouched about ten thousand.

Source: Grey, 80, 88.

Azaryahu, Shalom

Aka Pegleg. Is said to have terrorized the Caribbean between the years of 1530 and 1542, before retiring in St. Augustine, Florida. Hacked to death "after several years by a former compatriot but left behind a diary with a map". Probably fiction.

Source: *Jerusalem Post*, March 24, 2016.

Azem, Coja *see* Coja Azem

Azor *see* Cheir-id-din

B

Like piracy and just as much as piracy, [BANDITRY] was a long established pattern of behaviour in the Mediterranean. Its origins are lost in the mists of time, [*and*] even today it is very much alive. From the days of the first coherent maritime societies, banditry appeared, never to be eliminated. In different ages, **BRIGANDAGE** might change its name in the form it took, but *malandrini*, *masnadieri* (originally mercenary soldiers) or *ladri* and *fuorusciti* **BANDITI** (outlaws) – they were all **BRIGANDS** – or as we should call them, rebels against society.

F. BRAUDEL

∴



B., Alexandre (Marseille, France)

Born into a rich family, his education had been classical. Entrusted by his father with a cargo of wine and oils, but squandered this cargo at the gambling table. Got into debt and took to drinking and vagabondage. Arrested in Havana, Cuba. Escaped and joined *see* Rafaelin's company, stealing and robbing from a *cayo* on Cuba's North coast. Died of a wound after having taken a richly laden French vessel at Cayo Verde, 1826.

Source: Conneau, 38.

Baal, Roberto *see* Roverval, Juan de**Baas, Jan** (Dussen, the Netherlands [1743–1818?])

Aka Zwarte Jan (Black John) or Schipper Jan (Skipper John). A short fat man. Sailed in the French merchant marine serving in ships that plied East and West Indian Seas as well as the Mediterranean and the North Sea. Smuggler. Member of the "Hollandse Bende" (Dutch Gang) of some twenty individuals. Their fleet consisted of nothing more than three riverboats, of good use since waterways in the republic were far better than landways. These ships were regularly overhauled and repainted in different colors. Harassed the coastal waters of the provinces of Zeeland, Zuid-, and North Holland and far inland. Arrested July 1799 at Zuilichem, together with *see* Van der Wiel, carrying two loaded pistols in his scarf. Tried to break out of his cell in the Gevangenpoort (Gate of prisoners) at The Hague. After being sentenced to life imprisonment, tried to break out of the prison at Gouda, Holland. Was betrayed by cell-mate Levi Singer. Still alive in prison in 1806.

Source: Egmond, 23, 128, 161.

Babbington *see* Bobbington**Bâbord-Amures** *see* Andoche, Simon**Bachelire, François** (France; active 1708)

Source: Bijl, 117, 218.

Bachelor, Jack the *see* Criss, John**Bachicha**

Aka Francisco. Master of a Baltimore clipper operating in Cuban waters. Worked with *see* Rafaelin, 1826.

Excerpt from a newspaper in Boston, Massachusetts, January 16, 1822:

"The brig *Harriet*, Capt. Dimond, from St. Jago de Cuba for Baltimore, arrived at Havana on the 16th. Having been

robbed of all her cargo of sugar, and \$4000 in specie, off Cape Antonio, by a boat with 15 men, having two schooners in company. Capt. Dimond was hung up by the neck, and remained senseless for some time after he was taken down.

If the Spanish Government is unable to drive the Pirates from their strong holds in Cuba, the *Baltimore Chronicle* suggests the necessity of occupying the island with American forces for that purpose, as robbers and pirates have a right to enjoy no protection whatever; and in this case all civilized powers are warranted in carrying the war into the enemy's territory."

Source: Canot, 49ff.; Conneau, 38, 47–48.

Backeer, Frerik Suitsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

Aka Frederik Backer. Sailed in the fleet of *see* Dolhain, 1569.

Backer, Anthonis de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)**Backer, Hendrik de** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)**Backer, Tade** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)**Bacstrom, Sigismund** (1750–1808)

Surgeon/doctor and a talented artist. In 1791, serving in a commercial expedition to discover and collect valuable medicines and "natural products" in Pacific territories. Was unwillingly part of plundering and murdering the Nootka people in NW America, executed under command of his captain *see* William Brown. Left his ship and sought asylum. Arrived back in London after four years and eight months of traveling via Alaska, China, Mauritius, and Cape of Good Hope. Lived from selling his drawings and paintings produced during his adventures.

Source: Lewis Jones, 28.

Badawi, Jamal al- (Yemen)

Masterminded an attack on a US tanker, October 2002. Not strictly an act of piracy but a political maneuver of the Al-Qaeda organization. Had a dinghy rammed into USS *Cole*'s starboard side, detonating a load of explosives. Some ninety thousand barrels of crude oil poured into the Gulf of Aden. Imprisoned but escaped.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 171.

Badger, Charlotte (London, England [1778–c.1843])

“The sailors’ amorous wants supplied
And think they are hon’red highly.
’Twas here the girls, including all
(To speak it rather dryly)”

Described as “fat, with a full face, thick lips, and light hair”; a pickpocket sentenced to transportation for life. In Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales, Australia, embarked on the colonial brig *Venus*, April 1806. With other convicts (see Catherine Hagerty, R.T. Evans, B.B. Kelly, J.W. Lancashire, R. Thompson) seized the 45-ton brig while anchored off Port Dalrymple, June 17, 1806. Made away with the ship. Disembarked in the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, where two couples (Hagerty and Kelly, Badger and Lancashire) built a hut. Fourteen years later, news reached Australia that a white woman with a child was living with a minor chieftain at the Bay of Islands, probably Charlotte Badger. It is said that an American whaling captain found a white woman and her son living on Vava’u Island in the Tonga Group. He took her with him, another rascal in paradise.

Source: Badger; Druett.

Baeteman, Nicolaes

Source: Bromley.

Baetio (Barbary corsair from Spain)

One of see Cheir-id-Din’s men. During the siege of Bizerte, North of Tunis, 1534, forced to defend him. Discovered that a loaded cannon behind him had been pointed seaward. With the assistance of others, succeeded in slewing it round and discharged it at close quarters into the packed masses of the enemy. The corsairs then swept all before them. It is said that more than three thousand townspeople were slain. Wearied by the slaughter, Cheir-id-Din called off his men.

Source: Currey, 145.

Bagwan see Aulja, Bhagwan Singh

Bailarín, Simón de see Danser, Simon de

Bailey (England)

In command of a ship in see Raleigh’s fleet, 1617. Snapped up some small French vessels near Cape St. Vincent. Raleigh insisted that the captured vessels be released. Deserted him and sailed back to England, playing the pirate en route. Was thrown into prison until he offered a groveling apology.

Source: Severin, *Golden*, 88.

Bailey, Job (London, England)

Aka Bayley. One of see Bonnet’s men. Hanged November 8, 1718, in Charleston, South Carolina.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Rankin, *North Carolina*, 65.

Bailleul, Robert de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders)

Aka Robert de Belle, see Robert Schoonewalle. In command of a ship in a fleet of five, “pauvres en hommes, mais garnis d’une excellente artillerie” (poor in men, but equipped with excellent artillery). In the summer of 1571, captain of a vessel in the seven ships Channel Fleet, took all ships in sight.

Source: Meij, 44.

Baines (buccaneer)

Captain with see Henry Morgan. Captured by see M.R. Pardal and taken to Cartagena, 1670.

Source: Allen, 72.

Baios (Greece)

One of see Odysseus’s men, steersman. Said to have founded Baiae near Naples.

Source: Lane Fox, 182ff.

Bairam see Bayram

Bairam (Barbary corsair from Frankfurt, Germany)

Aka Bayran. Active 1675.

Source: Hardenberg, 55, 72.

Bairam di Ali (Barbary corsair from Flanders)

Renegade. Slave of Joesoef Dey in Tunis. Exchanged for a Capuchin monk, May 12, 1633.

Source: Grandchamp, 5:41.

Bairan see Jan Willemse

Bairan, Abdala (Barbary corsair from Flanders)

Aka Bairan Reis. Renegade. According to a Tunisian certificate, dated June 30, 1636, he was also a slave-trader.

Source: Grandchamp, 5:98; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 73.

Baker, Bru/Brewster (Avonmouth, England [1758–1820])

In 1780, a midshipman on board 24-gun frigate HMS *Warnock*. At Port de France, Martinique, met with see José Gaspar, captain of a Spanish man-of-war, 1782, both men making love to the two daughters of a wealthy planter there. When a lieutenant in 14-gun brig HMS *Heather*, anchored in the bight at Bridgetown, Barbados, suddenly led a mutiny, 1797. In command of the brig, captured the French ship *Andre Follet* off the island of Guadeloupe and joined Gaspar who had taken affairs into his own

hands in Charlotte Harbor on Florida's West Coast. Their crews, a mixed and motley lot of Spaniards, Portuguese, and French on Gaspar's side and English on Baker's, got at war with each other. Men were knifed and murdered. Being outnumbered, Baker was forced to leave. Chose a base at a small island at the head of Pine Island, which the Spaniards named Bojelia, Baker Bokeelia. Established some huts and a place for careening the vessels.

Fell in with one of *see* Lafitte's privateers of New Orleans, c.1800. It was through this connection that Gaspar, now *see* Gasparilla, was able to arrange the sale of valuable plunder to merchants on the Louisiana coast.

In 1819, the United States intended to purchase Florida from Spain. Baker had no wish to try his luck against the power of the US navy. Arranged a division of his possessions and plunderage with Gasparilla and left for South or Central America, seeking to join *see* Simon Bolivar. Sailed November 1820, went ashore at a village on the Darién coast for some reason, and was attacked by Indians. It is said that a poisoned arrow brought hours of agony, and then death. Another version says Baker did not leave Charlotte Harbor at all. Believed to have buried about three million dollars' worth of gold and silver in Kettle Bay (now Lemon Bay), 1824. Was rowing back to his beloved *Andre Follet* when a US vessel overhauled him. Recognized as pirates, all but two who escaped were hanged immediately. Years and years later, some fishermen came upon a very old man on this beach. Pointing to a certain spot, he said: "There lies more money buried than you can ever hope to spend". The next morning, he died. Was buried in the cemetery at Englewood – the first body to be buried there.

Source: Beater, 89, 111; Carlisle, 116.

Baker, John

The British navy was also employed to combat sea-rovers. In March 1515, a commission of "oyer and terminer" was issued to the Lord Admiral to investigate the alleged piracies of John Baker, *see* John Brigenden and his followers.

Source: Appleby, 30–31.

Baker, John

Forced man, c.1614. When caught, explained to the court that he, after a dangerous fall from a cliff at Baltimore, Ireland, "was forced to go aboard [*see*] Saxbridge's ship to have the help of his surgeon". Saxbridge took him to sea against his will.

Source: Tinniswood, 77.

Baker, Joseph (Canada)

Tried for murder and piracy on board the schooner *Eliza*, c.1800.

Baker, Peter

One of *see* Gasparilla's men up to 1822. Active in the Gulf of Mexico.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 44.

Baker, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 142.

Baker, Thomas *see* Bakker, Thomas

Baker, Thomas

In 1717, one of *see* Bellamy's men.

Source: Snow, 30, 41.

Baker, Thomas

Enticed aboard *see* Rackham's sloop at Negril Point in Jamaica, to share a glass of punch. Brought his gun and cutlass with him. Had the ill luck that the sloop was overpowered by a pirate hunter the very same moment. By a tragic travesty of justice, executed February 17, 1721, at Gallows-Point, Kingston, Jamaica.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151ff.; Klein, 129ff.

Baki Goorja (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In command of the ship *De Ster* (The Star), Algiers, 1676. Hunted down a French *caravella* that sought refuge under a castle. Boarded it but damaged his forecandle and bowsprit. Gunfire from the castle hit his ship "between wind and water". Not able to stop the leak, limped homeward bound. "Niettegenstaande een Turk, was in dese actie heel droncken" (Although being a Turk, [he] was very drunk during this action).

Source: Hardenberg, 67ff.

Bakker, Piet (Wieringen, Nederland)

Sailed a fishing vessel that was not paid for to South Africa and sold it there, c.1990.

Bakker, Thomas (Vlissingen, Republic of the United Provinces [1688–1717])

Tailor. Taken out of the pink *Mary Anne* from Dublin, Ireland, by *see* Bellamy off Cape François, April 26, 1717. Was one of the eight serving as a prize crew who went for the casks of Madeira wine in the hold. Did not notice the change in the weather. *Mary Anne* began falling behind the rest of Bellamy's little fleet. Bragged to the captives, told them that this company had a privateering commission from King George himself. When things got out of hand in the gale, Bakker cursed *Mary Anne's* cook, who manned the helm. "I would make no more to shoot you, then I would do a dog", he howled, musket in hand, "you

will never go on shore to tell your story". Not long thereafter, the vessel ran aground. Grabbed an axe and began hacking away at the masts, saying that such efforts would reduce the stress on the hull. One of the pirates cried out "Let's go down into the hold and die together!" All men, pirates and captives alike, begged the cook to read from the Bible, expecting to be drowned at any moment.

Examined during the trial at Boston, May 6, 1717, said that other men who had stepped forward to join the pirates "were sent away being married men". Also stated that Bellamy "spread a large black flag, with a death's head and bones across gave chase to Captain Prince under the same colours". On Friday, November 15, 1717, taken down to the Boston waterfront where North End Park stands today to be hanged at the Charleston Ferry "between the mark of the tides", in company of *see* Hoof, Sheean, Van Voorst, Quintor, and *see* John Brown. Reverend Cotton Mather and another minister walked with them to the scaffold. Mather read a chapter of the Bible and asked Bakker: "How do you find your heart now disposed?"

"Oh! I am in a dreadful condition!", Thomas Bakker said. Mather loved pirates to show a suitable degree of penitence. So he said: "You are sensible that you have been a very great sinner".

Bakker: "Oh! Yes I am! And is it possible that such a sinner should ever find mercy with God?" "Oh yes, sure", answered the reverend, "I perceive you are in very great agony, but the strait gate must be entered with such an agony".

Some people watched public executions because they enjoyed the spectacle. Others went for the benefit of their health. It was believed that a stroke of a hanged man's hand cured illnesses and/or afflictions. Nurses brought children to the foot of the gibbet for a brush with the hand of the dead. We do not know whether Bakker's hand diminished a lump or ailment. His pirate career had lasted for only some days, and he had never harmed anyone.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Rankin, *Golden*, 86–88; Woodard, 182ff.

Balaguer, Pons de (France)

Aka Savignac. Served the Knights of Malta as a standard-bearer. On October 25, 1541, planted his flag on the walls of the Bab Azoun at the Barbary coast near Algiers, saying: "We will return".

Source: Montpeyroux, 163.

Balambo (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Balanqué (France)

Made it to the post of "capitaine du port au Cap [François] par brevet du 14 juin 1767" (harbormaster of Cap [François] by license of June 14, 1767).

Source: Moreau, 1447.

Balart, Jean (France; active fourteenth century).

Source: Vercel, 14.

Balbo, Michele (Genoa, Italy)

Took a Genoese vessel near Tenedos Island in the Aegean Sea, torturing passengers to make them reveal their precious properties. Served the Byzantine emperor Michael VIII Palaeologus (r.1259–82) in suppressing piracy.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 20.

Baldibege, Andres

One of three mutineers of the schooner *Amalia*, October 1848, sailing from Mazatlán, Mexico, to Hong Kong, carrying among the cargo sixty thousand pounds sterling (Mexican silver) plus a chest of coins. Murdered the second mate and held the shipmaster prisoner in his cabin. Offered him a well-stocked boat in which he, his supercargo, and his wife and her maid, was to leave the schooner unharmed. Instead, murdered the captain and threw his body overboard. After having destroyed the ship's papers, divided the treasure of silver and gold, then entered into drunken debauchery sporting about in women's garments. By gaining control of the weapons, some men who had remained loyal to the captain cut down the mutineers in a bloody coup. *Amalia* then sailed into Honolulu harbor.

Source: Gibbs, 52.

Baldrige, Adam (buccaneer from Jamaica)

Aka King Baldrige. After being wanted for murder in Jamaica, brought New York into the pirate trade.

Signed up with a slave ship that landed at St. Mary's Island, NNE of Madagascar, in July 1690. Built a trading post one year later near a landlocked bay at the island's SouthWestern end to become the headquarters for marauders operating in eastern waters. A log palisade surrounded huts raised off the ground and roofed with bamboo or the leaves of the banana tree, the whole armed with six guns. His was a lucrative business, the exchange of arms and foodstuffs the New York ships had carried, for looted gold, silver, silks, spices, dyes, and slaves. Cowed the natives with his musket-toting followers in raiding their enemies. Acquired one or more wives, the daughters of Malagasy chiefs. Wrote to merchants in New York that he could supply them with two hundred slaves at a cost

of thirty shillings each (about \$750), a price below that of black slaves purchased in West Africa; and also with pieces of eight, Indian goods, and a ready market for wares that they might wish to sell on the island. Sold supplies to visiting pirates and could supply them with a safe anchorage in which to careen their vessels “or to have a spell ashore”. Once they returned to the island, which became a popular haunt, relieved them of their booty. Whether they had gold, silver, jewels, or currency, Baldrige could quote a good price. Acquired the best of their cargoes (spices, drugs, exotic textiles; and for those who wanted to return home, arranged passage, the standard price being a hundred pieces of eight for transportation plus the cost of food). Became known as “King of Saint Mary’s” after erecting an almost impregnable fortification with twenty-two cannon overlooking a group of warehouses. In exchange for cattle and fruit, demanded payment in cannon and gunpowder, buying stolen or legitimate goods, and bartering or reselling these to pirates and honest merchants alike. Associated with *see* Frederick Phillipse, the first capitalist of New York, and with former pirate *see* Lawrence Johnston. His harbor was celebrated in a popular ditty:

“Where is the trader of London town?
His gold’s on the capstan,
His blood’s on his gown,
And it’s up and away for Saint Mary’s Bay,
Where the liquor is good, and the lasses are gay.”

The goods that Phillipse sent to Madagascar provided some insight into life on St. Mary’s and were evidence that there was a large white mariner population. Cargoes consisted of European clothing and tools that would be useful either on the island or aboard ships. At least one cargo also contained “books, Catechisms, primers and horne books, and two bibles” and furthermore “5 Barrells of Rum, four Quarter Caskes of Madera Wine [and] 10 Cases of Spirits”. During the years 1693–97, a dozen merchant vessels came to trade European goods for slaves and Indian booty. Their cargoes of alcoholic drinks could not possibly have lasted long among so many men. I do not think the pirate crews were constantly drunk as modern books and movies insist they were.

The Malagasy rebelled (July 1697) when Baldrige had left for a trading trip along the coast of Madagascar. They killed some thirty pirates and destroyed his warehouse. On hearing this news, went back to New York. Tried to charm the state’s governor into business plans with “the settlement of the Island of St Mary’s ... on your Lordships examination of it I am sure your Lordships will give it all

incouragement and furtherance”. The plan fell through, and *see* Edward Welch took over his ruined fortification on the island. Baldrige had made much money, and it made good sense to him and other pirates to store it away while waiting to return home, 1699. Back in New York, lived the life of a respectable city merchant. Provided a detailed disposition that named every pirate that had visited St. Mary’s. There, in bold type, says historian D. Burgess, were all the men whose names had graced privateering commissions: “[He] also confirmed that his ready supplier throughout had been Governor Fletcher’s great friend and councilman, Frederick Philipse”.

Source: Burgess; Defoe/Johnson; Marley, *Pirates*, 116ff., 126, 143ff.

Balen, Job (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, Spanish Netherlands)

Balestrier (Mallorca, Balearic Islands)

Master. Active in the years 1709 to 1742 off the coasts of Egypt and Palestine, usually “on the account” but also under license from the Knights of Malta or other piratical rulers.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 20.

Ball, Robert

One of *see* Bartholomew’s men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Ball, Roger

One of *see* Roberts’s men in the ship *Royal Fortune*. When captured by HMS *Swallow* (February 5, 1722), tried, with the help of *see* Main and *see* Morris, to blow up the ship. Being damp, the keg had detonated, smashing a hole in the ship’s side, through which he was thrown into the sea. Picked up by one of the *Swallow*’s boats. Although in terrible pain, resisted all attempts to dress his wounds, simply refusing to be touched. “Why”, he said, “John Morris fired a pistol into the powder, and if he had not done it, I would”. Became delirious during the night. Raved at the top of his voice about Roberts’s bravery and cunning. Was whipped next morning on the forecastle for his insolences. Through the day, lay “in a private corner, with a look as sullen as winter”, eating nothing, silent, brooding in the darkness. Lapsed into a coma and was gone.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 44.

Ballantine

One of *see* Green’s men. Hanged on Wednesday, April 18, 1705. Innocent of piracy.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 456; Grey, 246ff.

Ballarda, Antonin

Sailed with the *see* Lafitte's and *see* William Mitchell, arriving March 1820 in New Orleans.

Source: Davis, 428ff.

Ballat, John (buccaneer)

Aka Ballet. Surgeon. One of *see* Dampier's and *see* Rogers's men.

Source: Rogers, *Life*, 13; Winston.

Ballester, Giaume (Mallorca)

Captain. Taken with his vessel in the Gulf of Venice, brought to Tripoli in chains, December 1681. Initial efforts to arrange his release foundered on the fact that the *dey*, convinced Ballester had wealthy connections at home, set his ransom at an exorbitant 1,650 pounds. Friends arranged to exchange him for a well-known Tripolitan being held at Naples. This came to nothing when Ballester decided to convert to Islam and join the fleet of Tripoli. Was redeemed in May 1684 for 470 ponds. Waiting for a ship to take him back to Mallorca, was arrested again and thrown into one of the city's three bagnios on the *dey's* orders. Ballester represented a value of more than one thousand pounds. The English consul declared that this affront was done not to him but to the king of England, and that three warships were on their way to Tripoli to ask for satisfaction. Ballester was produced and taken to the consul's home. "And so, with a present the *deys* made me of a pleasant young bear ended this troublesome business".

Source: Tinniswood.

Ballew, Richard

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men, 1817. When he decided his career as a pirate was over, obtained a one-league land grant from the Mexican government, ten miles North of Orange, Texas on the Sabine. The site is still called Ballew's Ferry. Built slave barracks there.

Source: *True West* (December 1979), 26.

Baltizar (Sancti Spiritus, Cuba)

"A terror to all shipping in the Gulf of Mexico", says Gosse. Worked as a pilot in Cuban waters and joined the piratical schooner *Mexican*. It was his plan to maroon the crew of the 107-ton schooner *Exertion* on a key off the Cuban coast. Taken prisoner and brought to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1823. Because nineteenth-century American juries not always condemned a pirate to death, Baltizar was handed over to English authorities in Kingston, Jamaica, and hanged. A witness said: "[Baltizar] was an old man and it was a melancholy and heartrending sight to see him borne to execution with those gray hairs which might have been venerable in virtuous old age, [but were] now a shame and

reproach to this hoary villain, for he was full of years and old in iniquity".

Source: Stephens, 104, 122, 126.

Bamfield, John (buccaneer)

In command of 1-gun *Mayflower*. Invaded, in service of *see* Edward Morgan, St. Eustatius and Saba, 1665.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Baniel, Yaff de

Aka Huracán de los Mares (Hurricane of the seas). One of the commanders united in the pirate camaraderie, "Hermandad de la Banda Negra" (Brothers of the black flag), a movement mentioned in Ricardo Latcham's *El tesoro de los piratas de Guayacán* (Santiago, Chile, 2006). The other pirates mentioned in this booklet listened to the names of *see* Suden Deul (father of Subatol Deul), *see* Ruhual Dayo, Henry Drake, Norl, Saden, Sidel, Servatol, and Sumastage. The booklet is all about some rich prizes taken in the Atlantic and Pacific and a goldmine on the Chilean coast next to Coquimbo, 1603. The men were fighting among each other for its riches as late as 1645.

De Baniel is said to have been a tough sea-rover with eighteen years' experience as such. In 1601, his *Fantasmas de la noche* (Nightmare) left Salomeruz, Mexico, in pursuit of the Spanish 32-gun *Cruz de Sangre*, eighty-five men, captained by an "extranjero" named Marfil, probably an Irishman. After seven days of maneuvering and heavy fighting, took the Spanish vessel to a peninsula. The vessel carried a wealth in gold and silver: six hundred bags of gold dust and 680 bars of silver. When De Baniel left the coast, he was attacked by a Spanish squadron and therefore sought refuge with Sebutal Deul. Then was forced to join the Hermandad de la Banda Negra and to change his name: Huracán de los Mares. Was very much feared on the West American central coast, sailing from their settlement Guayacan. However, it is strange that his name does not ring a bell in Spanish sources, nor that Guayacan (close to the town of La Serena) was not wiped out by the Spanish. I visited the place in 2008, where there is a fort (Fuerte Lambert), its base dating from the second half of the seventeenth century.

Source: Latchman, 86ff., 124.

Banister, John (England)

In 1604, England named only three pirates at sea and branded for capture. Two years later, there were twenty pirates listed, as well as "diverse other accomplices and associates [merchants, pirate-brokers and/or officials]". Among these men was Banister. Possibly the same man as *see* John Bannister.

Source: Burgess.

Banister, Joseph *see* Bannister, Joseph

Banks, Hugh

Based at Madagascar, marauding in the Indian Ocean. Was arrested with 1,500 pounds sterling when sailing home with *see* Samuel Burgess in 1699.

Source: Ritchie, 120.

Banks, John (Rhode Island, North America)

Aka Bankes. For the price of £300, one could obtain the necessary papers from Rhode Island's governor for a privateering commission. So did Banks. In command of the 6-gun *Portsmouth Adventure* in a fleet of four ships under *see* Tew, January 1695. Replaced by *see* Joseph Farrell. All received privateering commissions authorizing them to attack French shipping off the Canadian coast, though the Rhode Island government later denied granting these commissions. In practice, a privateer's commission was merely a talisman and did not serve as effective protection against prosecution. *Portsmouth Adventure* did not take part in the famous battle for the *Gunsway*, as it was wrecked in the Comoro Islands. Banks made it to Réunion Island where he was picked up by *see* Avery in November 1695.

Source: Burgess; Rogoziński, *Honour*, 71.

Bannister, John

One of *see* John Exton's men. Present in the taking of the ship *Hopewell* "of Kinsala in Ireland". Was arrested and indicted "for assisting in the killing of a man unknown, on borde the sd *Hopewell*", 1607.

Source: Berckman, 83.

Bannister, John (England)

In command of the privateer *Vlijt* from the Netherlands in the Fourth Anglo-Dutch War. Accused of seizing the British *Sally* and was sentenced to death "at Justice Hall in the Old Bailey convicted of piracy". On December 23, 1782, received the pleasant news he would be released at the next general pardon "for the poor convicts in Newgate". Was released on the condition "of his entering and continuing to serve us in our Royal Navy".

Source: Starkey, 193.

Bannister, Joseph/George (buccaneer from England)

In command of merchantman 30-gun *Golden Fleece*, fled from Jamaica, June 1684. Allegedly armed with a French commission recruited more than a hundred men from sloops and other islands, common sailors, but one month later called "a crew of the veriest rogues in these Indies". Three vessels of the English navy tracked him down in the Cayman Islands, July 27, while he was stocking up on turtle. Was persuaded to surrender and was put on

trial. It turned out that Bannister actually held no French commission and had taken two Spanish prizes. Escaped punishment "by corruption of evidence and mismanagement". The Jamaican government would not accept this decision of the grand jury and had him rearrested. A judge sought to gain a conviction, but the Spanish authorities did not help much – they "swear backward and forward" as the new governor complained. Bannister languished in jail until January 1685, and then escaped through the "carelessness of the sentries". In fact, he had seized a sloop and passed fourteen guns pointing out toward the bay before the commander of the fort became aware of his run. Despite suffering at least three hits, the sloop sailed to the horizon. The adventurer had ordered fifty men into the hold, equipped with plugs to stop any holes that would appear on or under the waterline. "I had thought", the governor wrote, "that Bannister's want of credit would prevent him from ever getting the ship to sea again; yet now he has obtained credit from some persons underhand, and had his ship fitted out in every respect".

In April 1685, present at a pirate's rendezvous at Isla de Piños (now Isla de la Juventud), South of Cuba, in company of *see* De Graaf, Grammont, Jacobs, and *see* Willems. HMS *Ruby* fell in but did not seem bothered by the many sea-rovers. *Ruby*'s captain only wanted to know why Bannister was flying a French flag. Grammont said "that he [Bannister] had not entered the King of France's service" and the captain "thought it best not to insist further". In September, sailed with De Graaf, *see* La Garde, and *see* Duchesne. Escaped a Spanish fleet, but was cornered by two British men of war while in Samaná Bay on the NE coast of Hispaniola, June 12, 1686. "Sounded a trumpett" and opened fire. Banister and Lagarde had "hal'd ashore the guns and fortified themselves, they obstinately fired at His Majesty's frigets without shewing any colours". The fight lasted from 15:00 until the evening of the following day "with all boldness imaginable", by which time *Drake* and *Faulcon* had lost twenty-three men killed and wounded. *Golden Fleece* was "sunke at least two strakes, being as low as the ground would give leave". With no powder left, the royal ships sailed away. Neither captain was captured during the engagement. Bannister took to the Mosquito Coast, but the Indians turned him over. January 1687, HMS *Drake* arrived at Port Royal, Jamaica, "with Bannister and 3 of his partners hanged at the yards arms and severall other prisoners. A spectacle of great satisfaction to all good people, and of terror to the favoureres of pirates, the manner of his punishment being that which will most discourage others".

Source: Earl, 144ff.; Hazard, 203ff.; Little, *Hunting*, 30, 180ff.

Banoren *see* Hoorn, Nicolaas van

Bapa Palakka (East India Archipelago)

Had his base in the Flores Sea, behind a nine hundred-meter riff and defended by two bulwarks. Dressed in red. Commanded a fleet of seven *bintaks* and one *padoeakan*. His base was attacked by the Dutch Zr.Ms *Haai* (Shark), June 1845. Fled with his men into the woods.

Source: Teitler.

Bapana Garoeda (East India Archipelago)

Based at the Island of Sailoos in the Paternoster Group, NE of Java and SW of Celebes, a fine location for a place of rest for the Sulu pirates who came there via the Strait of Makassar to prey in the Flores Sea. A Dutch squadron took to Sailoos to wipe out this pirate concentration, December 19, 1860. Seven pirate *prahus* (*bintaks*) were destroyed. After heavy fighting and with help of more naval paddle-steamers, the pirates took to building some *sampans* to escape from the island. Some 140 troops tried to prevent this but did not succeed and thus waited for support. Some one hundred coolies and two hundred warriors from the island of Bima arrived and they cut the little island bare of any growth and undergrowth. On January 21, 1861, Bapana still withstood the assailants. Surrendered when the island was totally devastated. Forty-eight rovers were imprisoned, together with forty-seven women and seventy-eight children. Eighteen slaves were liberated.

Source: Teitler.

Bapanas Abbas (Sajoese, Paternoster Islands)

Active c.1860.

Source: Schokkenbroek, 106.

Baptis, Jean (France)

Aka John Baptist. One of *see* John Phillips's forced men, taken out of a French vessel of 150 tons, September 20, 1724. Tried May 12, 1724 by a special court of the admiralty, but "honorably" acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 350; Dow/Edmonds.

Baraasser, Willem

One of the mutineers of the Dutch VOC-ship *Windhond* when in the Persian Gulf, March 2, 1733.

The rebels forced the door of the saloon and broke into the armory for guns and pistols. Went to the quarterdeck, where they presented the captain with a round robin. (In this document, the rebels explain their behavior, signed by them in a circle – a statement that all signers are responsible for the deed.) Not every member of the crew complied with this action, and the captain said he would rather have his head bashed in than cooperate. The answer to this followed in an instant: "He had to keep his big mouth

shut and not interfere in anything". A knife against his belly and a pistol at his chest made clear how to act. "God forbids a forced oath", the captain grumbled. The others signed, afraid to be thrown overboard. The mutineers opened barrels of wine and took a toast to good health and future. The gunner was ordered to have the canons cleared for action, ready to capture any ship in sight.

During a scrimmage with two Dutch Indiamen, ring-leader *see* Alonso Croese was left behind on the deck of one of the Indiamen when *Windhond* broke off the assault. The rovers thought their intentions over. Then planned to sail to the Gulf of Mocha harassing shipping there, taking the plunder to Madagascar. It was believed that one could settle down there, without any fear of a tyranny of kings or governors or priests. An attractive clime, fertile lands and, very important, women to love. How to get there? After a three days sail, some Moorish ship off an unknown coast was spotted. The vessel cut its cable and left. At dawn, more ships came into sight, as well as a fortified town. The men rowed a boat to the shore and told the people they were looking for a place to have the topmasts and rudder repaired, and yes, they were in need of victuals. The population of "Catje" (*sic*) warmly welcomed them, so then and there twenty-two of the rovers gave up their pirate-plans, among them Willem Baraasser. Not one of these twenty-two was ever arrested or tried.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Baradel (flibuster from France. Captain)

Originally a corsair who had stolen four hundred black slaves from an English ship and arrived at the roads of Tortuga Island on the North coast of Hispaniola, 1629, not long after the hunters were driven from this island by the Spanish.

Source: Treich, 13ff.

Barassa, Diego (Spain)

Active c.1403.

Barbarroja (Barbary corsair from Ireland)

Aka Barbarossa. Renegade. Active on the Spanish coast and the Balearics in 1824: "Y delante de Ibiza, seguro de un buen botin; oh fatalidad! Nuestro general [*see* Barceló] se despojo del antifaz y dedujo al insurrecto victima de su engano" (Was demasked by our general who retook his prize).

Source: Alonso, 41ff.

Barbarossa *see* Aruj; *see* Cheir-id-din; *see* Hizir

Barbazon *see* St. Cyr Barbazon

Barbe, Nicholas (Saint-Malo, Britany, France)

Commanded the Breton ship *Mychell*, owned by Hayman Gillard, with a crew of nine Bretons and five Scots. Captured by an English ship, 1532.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Barbeito, Felix

Tried for the “occurrences” on board the brig *Crawford*, 1827.

Barber, the *see* Jan Jansz, (aka Murat Reis)

Barber, Henry (England)

“Had the reputation of being a shrewd trader, at times a freebooter and even a blackguard”. Commanded the brig *Arthur* in 1796, to be shipwrecked at Barber’s Point on the island of Oahu. Among the first recorded wrecks in the Hawaiian Islands involving loss of life: six members of the crew drowned when attempting to reach the shore. Some cannon were later salvaged and now decorate Lahaina Harbor.

Source: Gibbs, 33.

Barbillas

Aka Arturo Sandoval. A man “a quién la suerte favoreció de sobremanera” (an extremely lucky person). Active from Isla Términos, Yucatán. With seven vessels, put up a blockade of the port of Campeche from Jaina Island, six miles NE, June 30, 1692. Remained in this position for nineteen days, taking several prizes. Contented with a ransom of fourteen thousand pesos, set his hostages free and weighed anchor without too much of a hurry (*zarpar sin mucha prisa*). Other sources say this happened in 1708, “sin saberlo, venía el nuevo gobernador, en 1708”.

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 49.

Barbolani, Francesco, count of Montauto (Knight of St. Stephen from Italy)

Captured more than one Muslim merchantman near Elba in the period 1590–96.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Barbolani, Giulio, count of Montauto (Knight of St. Stephen from Italy)

Admiral of the galleys that captured six Muslim vessels in 1618–19. Died 1619.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Barceló (Spain)

Admiral. Eighteenth century. Delivered some ten thousand slaves to the crown.

Source: Miguens, 180.

Barceló, Antoni (Mallorca, Spain)

Served in the navy of the Papal States. Whether he was considered a corsair or a pirate is not quite clear. Active seventeenth century.

Source: Starkey, 113.

Bardi (Knight of Malta)

Aka Brother Gualterotti. Took a small ship with a cargo of rice. The crew was stripped naked and set adrift in a small boat, 1616.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Barenca, Prudencio (Chile)

Corporal in the Chilean army. Joined *see* Cambiazo’s rebellion, plundering on land and at sea from Punta Arenas, Patagonia, 1851. Arrested in November 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Barendsz, Barend (Alkmaar, Spanish Netherlands)

Beheaded at Enkhuizen, Holland, January 26, 1572. His crime: “Het sich te buyten gaen aan seeroverij en andere ghewelddaden” (Extreme behavior in sea-robbery and other violences).

Source: *Maritieme Encyclopedie*.

Barentsz, Barent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kampen, Spanish Netherlands)

Bargach, Abdul-Rahman (Barbary corsair)

Active c 829. One of the last corsairs from Salé, Morocco.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 2.

Barges, John

Died in a shipwreck, c.1720.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 466.

Barker, Andrew (Bristol, England. Merchant)

Sailed for Panama, June 1576, with *see* William Coxe and *see* Philip Roche, his expedition sponsored by the earl of Leicester. After having visited Trinidad, took valuable prizes, seizing a Spanish man of war that he made his flagship. Hanged a Spanish settler after unsuccessfully assaulting Veragua, Panama, May 1577. Was marooned on Guanaja Island off Honduras after quarreling with Roche and Coxe. Was attacked by Spanish soldiers and killed. The Spanish brought his head and the heads of his men to Trujillo.

Source: Appelby, 132, 137ff.

Barker, Edmund (London, England)

Master of the 60-ton *Mary*. Took a small prize in the West Indies in 1590. Second-in-command of *Edward Bonaventure* in the 1591–94 expedition to the Indian Ocean. Wrote a report of the voyage. Was killed during a raid on Pernambuco, Brazil, 1595.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Barkmeijer (Southern Netherlands)

During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Barkmeijer family owned commissions but instead sailed “on the account”.

Source: *DBW*, April 1989, 117.

Barley, Job

One of *see* Bonnet’s men.

Source: Lovat, 113.

Barlicorn, Richard (Carolina, North America [b.1681])

Aka John Barleycorne. One of *see* Kidd’s men, apprentice and cabin boy in *Adventure Galley*. Returned with him in 1699 in *Adventure Prize*. Surrendered under the Act of Grace at New York but sent for trial in England. In 1701, pleaded he was not a member of the crew and wanted to confirm that he was merely a servant. His plea was accepted (even though he had taken a share of the plunder).

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449.

Barlow, Jonathan

One of *see* Low’s forced men. When with *see* Shipton was placed on board a prize called *John and Mary*, accompanied by three pirates and forced man *see* Nicholas Simons, all double armed. After Shipton had gone, Barlow untied the hands of the imprisoned mate and proposed that he kill the three pirates and, if successful, make a course for some English port. Which they did. Killed the third pirate, then cut “their cable and made the best of their way to deep water and with no further adventures reached Newport, R.I., the last of January, 1725”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Barnard *see* Spierdijk, Bernard**Barnard**

Based in Jamaica, outfitted an expedition to Santo Tomas on the Orinoco River, June 1663. Sacked the town. Returned to Jamaica, March 1664. Possibly *see* Bernard Spierdijk.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Barnes

In company of *see* Coxon, surprised and sacked the town of Santa Marta on the North coast of South America. Imprisoned the governor and bishop to be carried to Jamaica until a ransom had been paid.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 46ff.

Barnes, Henry (Barbados)

Tried for piracy, found not guilty. Newport, 1723.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 47; Dow/Edmonds.

Barnes, William

Captain. Raided Santa Marta (Venezuela) in the Spanish Main along with *see* Lagarde and *see* John Coxon, June 1677. Took numerous prisoners including the governor and a bishop until a ransom had been paid. Carried them to Jamaica, from where the bishop was sent back to Santa Marta, “the good old man was exceedingly pleased”.

Source: Marley, *Adventurers*, 68.

Barnet

Captain. Ex-pirate hired by *see* Rogers to hunt down pirates, 1720.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 435.

Barnet, Tom

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men who manned prize ship *Mercury* under the command of *see* Hatley.

Source: Poolman, 68.

Barney, Joshua (Baltimore, North America)

More of a privateer or “Man of Marque” than a pirate. Captained one of the finest and fastest Baltimore clippers.

Source: Chisolm, 10, 14; NMM, 150.

Barqad, Salebad Aadan

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 84.

Barré, Nicolás (France)

Active in the Atlantic Ocean, c.1555.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Barre, dela (Knight of Malta)

Took three Jews as slaves out of a French ship in the Near East, 1663.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Barre, Le (France)

One of *see* Lewis’s men. Was elected their captain when the French onboard Lewis’s vessel wound up to go away in a large sloop newly taken on the coast of Guinea, West

Africa. When at anchor under the coast, Lewis showed up and ran alongside with his guns “all shotted and primed” and told him to cut away his mast or he would sink the sloop. Was obliged to obey. Was allowed with a few of his men to come aboard Lewis’s vessel, “with whom he and his own men drank plentifully. The negroes warned Lewis for a French plot that night, to which he answered that he could not withstand his destiny for the Devil had come into the great Cabin and told him he should be murdered that night”. Indeed. Le Barre and his men came in the dead of night and killed the pirate chief. After that, fell on the crew. After fierce fighting for more than an hour and a half, all Frenchmen were killed, c.1726.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 597ff.; Grey, 289.

Barrenson, Tyfe

Carpenter in *see* Carle’s ship *Philip* during the attack on three French vessels, June 1600. “*Philip* shot at the *Admiral* both with great ordinance and muskets; and both the French ships answered in like manner with great and small ordinance. And *Philip* charged again and laid her aboard, and made a rope fast upon the French ship”. The rope broke, or slipped, “and thereby *Philip* fell off and drove upon the other ship the *Vice-Admiral*, being hard astern”. Then the pirates boarded:

“We entered our men into the same. And as some of the English men were taking down the flag, the French men cried, What will you do, what will you do, the ship does sink! Where upon the English men ran back and cast some handguns [culverins] of the French ship into *Philip* [and stealing what they could] and left the French ship. In the said fight nine or ten of the company were wounded and slain by shot that came from the French ship. Whereof the Captain lost a leg, and other lost an arm, others were shot through and one of *Philip*’s men was slain; and one English man cast overboard.”

The French ship’s lading was considerable: “Sugar, brasilwood, and other timbers; a hundred ounces of musk, balm and parritch [?]. And Spanish money stored at [beds]’end, for [he] helped to count the money and saw it put in a bag”. Barrenson testified under examination that “the Captain charged him that he had sworn untruly, and there upon drew his knife and cut him in the face”.

Source: Berckman, 59.

Barreto, Ysabel de (Spain [1567–1612])

Sailed with her husband Alvaro Mendaña de Neyra and three brothers in a four-ship fleet from Callao, Peru, into

the Pacific Ocean, 1595. The fleet carried 382 prospective colonists, the first Europeans to sail through the Marquesas, pausing long enough to steal and plunder and massacre the natives. Mendaña decided to start a colony there but the soldiers wanted to move on. After some days, when her husband died of a disease, Ysabel de Barreto, a strong personality, took charge as *almirante* (admiral) and *adelantada* (governor). Under her command, three vessels set sail on November 18, 1595. Though the crews and colonists suffered from hunger and thirst, the widow, being a genuine Spanish noblewoman, did not share her provisions nor in their sufferings; she even used stored fresh water to wash her clothes. Thanks to her uncompromising attitude, she maintained discipline. Before Manila was reached, February 11, 1596, fifty of Barreto’s *San Jerónimo* had died, but Doña Ysabel was “perfectly fit”. One may observe that she, as a noblewoman, had the “right” to take from her fellowmen – one can also say that she stole food and drink just by holding this from them.

After remarriage in Manila, crossed the Pacific Ocean again, to settle in Buenos Aires, and then return to Peru. It is said she again took to the sea. In Spain defended the rights over the Solomon Islands since the king had granted the 1595–96 expedition the right to take any island her first husband and pilot P.F. de Quirós thought fit.

Source: Druett, 113.

Barrett, Robert

First officer under *see* John Hawkins and his “favorite henchman”. Was sent to San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico, to parlor because he spoke Spanish fluently. When aboard the Spanish flagship, was clapped in irons, September 1568. Refused to recant his Protestantism and was burned alive in the marketplace of Seville, Spain.

Source: Carse, 81ff., 87; Hakluyt, *Discoveries*, 145.

Barroso, Lucas (Barbary corsair)

Captured the Danish brigantine *Martinus & Maria*, 1781.

Source: NMM, 116.

Barrow (England)

Active in the Atlantic and the Western part of the Mediterranean, c.1610. Pardoned. “Was it not strange”, an English admiral wondered in the first decades of the seventeenth century,

“that these few could command so many. They would rob before the eyes of all. Many times they had good ships in a fleet and well manned but came to such factions amongst themselves and were so riotous and blasphemous, that

they could not long continue to do great mischief, and all they got, they spent or wasted on Jews, Moors, Turks and Whores.”

Barrow, James

Active c.1600.

Source: Grey, 10.

Barrow, James

One of *see* Roberts's men, joined the pirates after having been taken out of the snow *Martha*, 1721. Stated that the pirates had killed all of his chickens and then fell to drinking hard, so that by supertime they were singing “Spanish and French songs out of a Dutch Prayer Book”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson 251, 262.

Barrow, Thomas

As a mate on a Jamaican brigantine, clubbed by the captain. Decked his superior with a solid right. Since this was a crime punishable by death, fled to the life of an outlaw. Became the most dreaded raider in the Caribbean at that time (1716), said to have run off with a cache of valuables belonging to “a Spanish marquis”. Was often found in New Providence Island in the Bahamas, a favorite hangout, waylaying merchantmen. One inhabitant, who had fled the pirate invasion, stated that the leader was “a captain named Thomas Barrow”. Though Barrow had no vessel of his own, he was considered as being “the ‘Governor’ of Providence”, and expected to change the island into a second Madagascar, waiting for “500 or 600 men from Jamaican sloops to join in the settling of Providence”. Two thousand pirates were living on board their ships in the harbor or in the shantytown on shore. The only permanent buildings were the taverns where one could booze and gamble away the prize money, or spend it on the prostitutes who worked out of tents made from sail canvas. Barrow is said to have established a virtual reign of terror there; however, “was one of many”. Robbed a brigantine in the harbor and beat up the master of a Bermuda sloop, also harassed the law-abiding citizens of Nassau, shaking them down for drinking money and whipping anyone who refused him.

Source: Burgess; Shomette, 180; Woodard, 131, 139ff.

Barry, Charles

“Indicted for piracy on the High Seas, on the 19th of February last [1791] on board the *Fairy* ...”

Source: NMM, 116.

Barry, Lording (England)

After 1603, operated in the Atlantic and the Western part of the Mediterranean like *see* Barrow did. Took a free pardon in Livorno (Leghorn) in 1613. Remained a few years there before returning to England. Known to have a “negro wench” onboard his ship when in Berehaven, Ireland, and said to be a “pirate & poet”.

Source: Senior.

Bart, Captain *see* Spierdijk, Bernard

Bart, Gaspard (Dunkirk, Flanders [part of the Spanish Netherlands])

From the famous Bart family. In the eyes of Netherlanders, a pirate, in the eyes of the Spanish, a corsair. Active 1622.

Source: Vrijman, 131.

Bart, Jan (France)

Source: Bromley; Lucie 171ff., 224; Riverain, 24ff.

Bart, Pierre *see* Bréha, Abraham

Bart, Pierre (France)

Cousin of the famous Jean Bart; more of a corsair than a pirate. Active c.1745.

Source: Lucie, 224.

Bart, Samson (Harfleur, France)

Aka La Pinte. Active fifteenth century.

Source: Vercel, 17; Merrien, 96.

Barthélémy

In command of the brig *Ami du peuple*, admiral of a corsair fleet of the French Revolution, sailing from Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, in the Caribbean. Did not refrain from acts of piracy; active c.1795.

Source: Charpentier, 163ff.

Bartholomé (flibuster from Portugal)

Aka Bartolomeus the Portuguese, active c.1665. Born under an unlucky star. Left Jamaica in command of a small 4-gun ship with thirty men. Cruising off Cabo Corrientes, Cuba, assaulted a large galleon bound for Havana. After a long fight, wherein half of the pirate crew was killed, became master of the vessel and owner of seventy thousand pieces of eight. Assaulted by three Spanish vessels off Cape San Antonio and taken prisoner with his crew and of course stripped of the riches they had obtained so little a time before. Bad weather forced the Spanish squadron to Campeche, where the townspeople recognized him as the

leader of pirate packs that had ravaged the Yucatán coast, so were up to hang him the next day. During the night, killed the sentry with a stolen knife. Took two earthen jars, stopped them well. Then committed himself to the sea and, with the support of the jars, managed to reach the shore. Instead of fleeing into the country, first hid himself in the hollow of a tree. Some days later, sallied forth through thirty miles of harsh wilderness. Fabricated a raft and finally reached Golfo Triste on the Eastern tip of the Yucatán Peninsula. Happened to find a vessel with fellow filibusters from Jamaica. Demanded that he be fitted out with a boat and twenty men to assault the ship that he had been taken by and escaped from. They granted his request. Recaptured said ship in Campeche, the Spaniards too stunned to resist. The taken merchandise had remained on board, the pieces of eight had gone. Not undaunted, set out for his next exploit. Near the isle of Pinos, South of Cuba, a great storm chased his ship ashore. Some say that he died in the tempest, others that he and some others survived. Exquemelin has it that the bold and ruthless seaman “made many more violent attacks on the Spaniards without gaining much profit. For I saw him dying in the greatest wretchedness in the world”. No date given.

Source: Exquemelin; Kritzler; Wood, 114.

Bartholomew

Master. According to some sources, he conducted an expedition to the coast of Guinea in 1729, but said sources have probably confused him with *see* Bartholomew Sharp.

Bartold (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Aka Bartold der Schreiber (the clerk). One of the two hundred crew of three pirate vessels attacked by Hansa-ships on the River Ems, North Germany, the May 5, 1400. The Hansa *kogges* (a medieval cargo vessel in Northern Europe) equipped with fore- and after-castles, boarded as usual in those days. After a grim fight, in which some soldiers hacked down the sails – covering attackers and defenders alike – eighty pirates were killed. Many pirates escaped by swimming for their life and reached safety in the lands of sympathizers. Twenty-five were taken prisoner and in triumph transported to Emden. Put on trial May 11, all twenty-five were sentenced to death and beheaded the same day: “Wy wunnen se to Emede myd rechte unde leten en de hovede abhowen” (We took them to Emdentown and had their heads cut off). Among them was one *see* Kurt, bastard son of the duke von Oldenburg (*see* Hinrik Holle and Bartold).

Source: Lüth, 48; Zimmerling, 253.

Barton

One of *see* Rackham’s men. Said to have died in the duel that woman pirate *see* Mary Read engaged in to defend her lover Tom Deane. This is what novelist John Carlova made up from the incident, which took place when the pirate ship was anchored off Trinidad, on the South coast of Cuba:

“Mary hurried to the tavern where Barton was drinking. She sent in the word that she was ready to duel. Immediately the pirates came pouring outside, with Barton at their head. He was a fierce-looking brute, big and hulking, with a scarred face and grizzled head. He wiped the back of his hand across his rum-drenched mouth and roared, “Ye say you’re ready, Mister Read? Well, let’s see if you’re ready for this!” ... The two antagonists then clashed with cutlasses. As the other pirates “formed a loud, shouting circle in the gaudy tropical twilight”, Barton and Mary swung and slashed at each other. Barton, with his greater strength, dominated the opening stage of the duel. Then, as Mary’s superior skill and speed began to tell, Barton went on the defensive. He was finally disarmed and knocked to his knees by a blow which nearly severed his right arm. A second, more forceful blow struck the base of his skull and killed him [1719, or 1720, at Nassau, New Providence Island, Bahamas].”

Source: Carlova, 195ff.

Barton, Andrew (Leith, Scotland [c.1466–1511])

Aka Sir Henry Barton. During the period when the Scottish economy suffered from the depredations of English and continental rovers, the Barton family of seamen took up their example, becoming piratical merchants and heroes. In 1508, privateer Andrew, son of *see* John Barton, was sent to Denmark to assist Governess Margarita of Savoy against the Hansa-city of Lübeck. She complained about Barton’s piracies instead. So did the king of England. Acting upon his father’s *lettre de marque* (thirty-five years earlier), gave Andrew the excuse to chase and take Portuguese shipping off the Flemish coast. However, with his well-armed *Jennet Purwyn* and *Lion*, he robbed and plundered the ships of all nations, particularly Portuguese and English ones. An English vessel was sent to free the Northern seas from this scourge. Barton was spotted off the Downs, August 2, 1511, having put up “a willow wand on his mast, as being the emblem of a trading vessel”. A bitter-fought battle followed. Sent a crewmember in the mast to oversee the situation. Two men were shot by English bowmen and dashed

down. Not a man who let his men down, Andrew decided to fill in the post himself. Was killed in the masthead by a well-aimed arrow. His crew was sent home and *Lion* taken to Blackwell Harbour and added to the king's war-fleet as a second-best ship. Of course the king of Scotland James IV whined about this action, to which Henry VIII replied: "The fate of pirates ought never to be a matter of dispute among princes". A ballad published as *A True Relation of the Life and Death of Sir Andrew Barton* (no one knows how Barton became a nobleman) tells how and why King Henry VIII had sent the earl of Surrey's sons, Edward and Thomas Howard, to "reason" with the Bartons. In the eighty-two-stanza ballad, the English boarded Barton's ships, with "eighteen score Scots alive, besides the rest were maimed and slain".

"Go home, go home, says Andrew Barton
And tell your King from me
That he may reign king of the dry land
But I will be king of the sea."

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 2:25ff.; Hewitson, 28ff., 39–42; C.K. Kesler (art.); Mitchell, 34–36.

Barton, Henry *see* Barton, Andrew

Barton, John (Leith, Scotland)

In command of the vessel *Lion*, trading with the port of Veere, Zeeland, the Netherlands. In England, there was "no navy at all", so had been granted a *lettre de marque* after his ships had been robbed by Portuguese rovers, 1476. According to Scottish files, was imprisoned at Veere for piracy, 1507. The Scottish king James IV prevented premature death on the block. Father to *see* Andrew, *see* John, and *see* Robert Barton.

Source: C.K. Kesler (article).

Barton, John (Leith, Scotland)

Son of *see* John Barton, also plying the seas and hindering Portuguese shipping.

Barton, Robert (Leith, Scotland)

Brother of *see* Andrew Barton. Arrested in the Low Countries and languished for quite some time in a cell following his detention for piracy. In the end, moved on to become a successful businessman and financier to hold government posts in Scotland, including treasurer of the nation.

Baskerville, Thomas (England)

Sailed in *see* Hawkins's fleet, 1595.

Source: Nùñez, 47, 53, 87.

Basque, le *see* Michel aka le Basque

Bassam, Asker al-

Source: Hepburn, 169, 180.

Basset (flibuster from France)

Gunner with *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 122.

Bastaensz, Gerrytt (Watergues/sea-beggar)

Took a vessel sailing in the Vlie off Vlieland, March 1571.

Bastfield, Lambert (Liverpool, England)

Was surprised by Dutch warships while gravating his vessel in a remote bay in Ireland, 1610.

Source: Senior, 28.

Bastiaense, Arie (Republic of the United Netherlands)

One of the mutineers in *Windhond*, 1733 (*see* Croese, Alonso; *see* Baraasser).

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Bastiaensz, Cornelis (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of two ships from Zeeland: *Zeelandia* and *Langebarck*. On March 14, 1602, attacked the Portuguese carrack *San Jago* off the island of St. Helena, bound for Portugal with a rich cargo from India. Typical case of robbery, trade, and war in one action, causing much discussion in Holland about the legitimation of this deed. The Dutch government succeeded in soothing all parties involved (Portugal, Spain, France, Tuscany, and the republic itself) by handing out gifts (taken out of the loot). When accepting bribes, whether in money or goods, one sanctions misdeeds.

Bastiaensz kept *San Jago* under fire for hours; the Portuguese lost its sails, masts, and yards. More than fifty men dead and many wounded. Witness F. Carletti:

"[The Zeelanders] aimed at the waterline. They used the moment the ship ran high out of the seas which tormented her because she had lost her rudder. Within hours it was all over. The poor ship was demolished, it looked like she was about to sink, just one more gunshot and I would not have lived to tell you all this. The attackers ordered their victims to keep the carrack afloat. Later they would patch her up quite neatly, knowing their trade as seamen. They said we had to hand them over all our jewels, diamonds or pearls. After they had patched up the carrack had all Portuguese disembark, in such a way that many perished – one because he did not know how to swim, the other because the boats were too far away. Yet all the

Zeelanders had their swords in hand and when there were too many of those who held on to the rails than they did not care whose hands they chopped off. But everyone who had gold or pearls round the neck, or he or she who held diamonds in the hands, these were all friendly accepted and hoisted aboard the boats and then robbed of everything they had.”

During the voyage to the province of Zeeland in the Republic, the Zeelanders took many of the passengers and crew with them:

“There was hardly place to sit, in chemise and shorts, and so we had to sleep, leaning against each other, not able to stretch out. And [we were] never allowed to go on deck, only to follow the ways of nature, and never more than one at the time. This lasted for 23 days. As it happened to be these were the days of fasting, and they lived to this tradition in an exemplary way, our food was nothing more than some rice boiled in water, disgusting in taste. From everything we got just nothing, the ship’s biscuit was full of maggots. Four or five of us, who could not cope with this situation, did die without any sign of mercy of the brave boys, who were feasting on all niceties and delicacies they had found in our carrack.”

The island of Juan Fernando Noronha was chosen as a location for repair:

“The Portuguese were disembarked in their underwear, and checked on jewels. Many swallowed these, specially pearls and some diamonds and rubies. Some hid these in their anuses, and because there were female slaves among them their owners had them hide the jewels in their private parts; maybe an easy way but less secure, for one of them stepped from the ship into the boat and while spreading her legs wider than necessary, from underneath fell a bunch of diamonds, and this was quickly snatched away by one seaman.”

The Portuguese were left behind on the island. Our witness, no Portuguese but Italian, was allowed to join the rovers:

“We sailed with the three ships, also the other ship from Holland [*Witte Arend* (White Eagle)] who had not joined in during the fight but had gained a rich booty by picking up all the goods the carrack-men had thrown overboard just to keep her from sinking. The sea was covered with silk, skins and fabrics, with carpets and so much more

merchandise; with little effort they took aboard what they liked.”

Witness Carletti from Florence, who had set sail in 1594 from Cádiz, Spain, on a trading mission around the world, did protest against the theft of all his merchandise. Through interference of the duke of Tuscany and the French ambassador in the Republic, he managed to keep the government under pressure. Tuscany stated Dutch ships would be confiscated in Livorno (Leghorn) so that the commerce in grain would be halted. For this end, Carletti stayed in Middelburg, but after three years lost patience. He accepted an indemnification of thirteen thousand florins. On July 12, 1606, he arrived in Florence, the city he had left in 1591.

Source: Carletti, 199ff.

Bastías, José Antonio (Chile)

Sergeant in the Chilean army who joined the rebellion of *see* Miguel José Cambiazo, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Bataille (France)

Commanded *Singe* from Harfleur during the “Guerre de Cent Ans” (The war of one hundred years), 1402. “C’est pour l’État plus court et plus économique que de construire une marine militaire” (This was cheaper and more handy than to build up a regular navy).

Source: Merrien, 96.

Bates, Michael (Great Britain)

Son of *see* Bates, Roy.

Bates, Roy (Great Britain [b.1922])

Owner of a radio station on a former oil-platform in the North Sea outside British territorial waters. Established a settlement there in 1967 called Principality of Sealand. Sold passports and stamps. Repulsed attacks of trespassers and the British navy with gunfire. In 1978, the principality was taken over by Alexander G. Achenbach who took Bates’s son Michael into custody. Bates retook the platform the same day. Defended his property against a Dutch assault party lead by Paul Wilking aka Pistolen Paultje. In 2006, a fire did much damage to the platform, which was put up for sale one year later.

Source: *NRC-Next*, July 19, 2007, 31.

Bath, William

One of *see* Rogers’s men.

Source: Winston.

Battayle, Robert de (England)

Was tried for taking two merchant ships from Sherborne, 1322. Being the lord-mayor of Winchelsea, one of the Cinque Ports, he was not punished.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 2:18; Vercel, 17.

Battes, William

Sailed in consortship with *see* Calles, John.

Source: Appleby.

Baughe, William (England)

Sailed with *see* Richard Bishop and Peter Easton from their base at Leamcon, Ireland, 1608–11. Said to be a ruthless character. Grabbed one of the crew of a Flemish merchant vessel and “sawed his throte with a dagger untill the blood ran downe” after learning that three thousand pounds in cash was hidden in this vessel. In June 1612, surrendered with his men at Kinsale, Ireland, under a general pardon. Was allowed to keep his booty. Presented the wife of the keeper of the fort at Kinsale with gifts of silverware, blue starch (which could be used to make a waistcoat), and striped canvas, partly because he hoped to marry her daughter.

Source: Senior.

Bavastro, Guiseppe (Genoa, Italy [1760–1833])

Active from Nice against English vessels, c.1800. Probably a privateer, not a pirate. Died in Algiers.

Source: Perri.

Baxter, Joh.

One of *see* Guyther’s men. In London, tried “for taking a Galliot-Hoy [called *De Liefde* of Rotterdam] laden with 160 tons of wine, and prunes, on the 3rd of December last [1680], bound from Bordeaux to Dort”.

Bay

Captain of a ship taken by Spanish men-of-war in 1716.

Bayard, Childley

Met *see* Anne Bonny when this female pirate was still with her husband. Bayard’s jealous mistress confronted Bonny in a tavern with a cutlass, but the latter was too quick for her. Bayard and Bonny joined *see* Rackham’s crew.

Source: Johnson, 17.

Bayer, Matthys (Münster, Germany [1608–29])

Onboard the Dutch Indiaman *Batavia*, 1629, when it struck the reefs of the Abrolhos Group off the West Coast of Australia. Murdered nine passengers at Robben Island where he illicitly lived with a married woman (one of the

shipwrecked passengers). Cut someone’s head off. Was sent to the gallows without his right hand (*see* Cornelisz).

Source: Mollema, *De Nederlandsche vlag*, 72, 77–78.

Bayley

Sailed in consort with *see* David Digart in the Indian Ocean and the Red Sea, 1641.

Bayley, Job *see* Bailey, Job**Bayning, Paul** (gentleman adventurer from London, England)

Merchant and seafarer. Worked at times for Queen Elizabeth and at other times strictly for own commercial interest, amassing gigantic personal fortune. Owned heavily armed galleons for defensive and offensive actions. With *see* Lancaster and *see* Watts, raided Pernambuco, Brazil, 1595. In 1600, headed the committee of the “Company of London Merchants trading to the East Indies”.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*, 342, 344ff., 366ff.

Bayón, Bartolomeu (Lusitania)

Sold his services to England. July 1571 appeared on the roads of Puerto de Melanara, Gran Canaria.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Bayram (Barbary corsair from Frankfurt, Germany)

Renegade. Lived in Algiers, c.1675.

Bayran Reis *see* Bairan**Bayran Reis** (Barbary corsair from Flanders)

Aka Beiram Reys. Renegade. Lived in Salé, Morocco. One of *see* Jan Jansz’s men, sailing in the 1627-raid on Iceland. Lived in Tunis in 1636.

Source: Grandchamp, 4:336; Hreinsson/Nichols *Northern* 167, 173; Jónsson; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 73.

Bayreuth, Hans

One of *see* Kniphof’s men, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 39, 43, 48, 56ff., 101ff.

Beakes, Herman (North America; active c.1730)

Source: NMM, books, 149–53.

Beard, Walter

April 20, 1687:

“In from the Bay of Bengal creeps a battered longboat crusted with salt rime, under a patchwork of tattered shirts stretched to a jury rig of boat oars. In the bow

crouched a burly, rufous man bearded to the very eyes, chested as an Himalayan, red and naked save for a pair of tarry breeches and a broad flap-brimmed hat tied on with a faded handkerchief stained with ominous marks of bygone slaughter.”

This is C. Grey’s portrayal of Walter Beard. “Beard” was probably his nickname rather than his family name. On that night, led a stealthy attack on an anchored merchant ship. The men are in need, a normal part of life as a pirate. Beard growled orders, to which the men grasped their weapons. Down dropped the rude sail, and apart came the jury rig, to be torn to muffle the rowlocks. In silence, the boat drifted beneath the stern of the slumbering ketch. Hooked on to the low stern and hanged to it, clambered aboard, pistol in breeches band and cutlass in mouth. His band swept along either side of the deck, pricking dazed sailormen into the forecabin. Cut the cable, had it drag round to the sea. This done, set sail. *Good Hope* went “on the account” to the toast of a “Good voyage and a Bloody one”, hoarsely drunk from the cans of arrack.

As *see* John Eaton’s quartermaster aboard *Nicholas*, Beard had met with stormy weather that year off Point Palmyras. *Nicholas* was dismasted and foundered, with barely time to take to the boats with nothing but some arms and a barrel of water. Before morning, all but one of the boats had descended to Davy Jones’s locker. After some days of tossing about, arrived off Balasore, and found ketch *Good Hope* just in wait for them. Was elected quartermaster again, with *see* Duncan Mackintosh as captain. Proceeded to the Straits of Malacca for “pirate haunts and cruising grounds”, took and plundered some *junks* from China and Manila, then cruised into the Bay of Siam (Gulf of Thailand) and off the coast of Borneo. On his way home, was attacked and captured by a man-of-war, taken to the West African Guinea coast and awarded the sun-drying cure (that is: hanged).

Source: Grey, 104ff.

Beare, John (flibuster)

In October 1684, sailed with a commission from Nevis to chase pirates. Arrested for having taken a Spanish vessel. Was sent to England to stand trial, returned in 1686. Renewed his commission, again arrested for piracy. Acquitted. Renewed his commission, this time to chase a Spanish pirate off Danish island of Saint Thomas. In February 1687, took vessels from New England, bringing them to Havana, Cuba. Entered Spanish service. His crew refused to sail under Spanish colors and was replaced. Married a girl from Jamaica who joined him dressed as a man. In 1693, in command of slaver *Hannibal* of

London. Deserted pirate life to join the Spanish fleet. In 1695, changed alliance, joining the French, sailing from Petit-Goâve.

Source: Little, *Practice*, 21, 91; *Hunting*, 30, 189ff.

Beare, Mrs.

Wife of *see* Beare, “a strumpet that he used to carry with him in man’s apparel”.

Beaubriand-l’Evesque (corsair from St. Malo, France; active c.1695)

Source: Vercel, 30.

Beauchamp, Richard (England [1401–39])

Aka Earl of Warwick. Made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, being a very pious man. And also a violent man. From *Beauchamp Pageant*, a pictorial record of his life, we learn that his ships attacked any sail around. Later to become Joan of Arc’s jailer at Rouen, France. Noblemen indulged in piracy when this was convenient to them.

Source: Lucie, 49ff.

Beauchêne *see* Chevalier, Robert

Beaulieu (flibuster from France)

Beaumont, Jan van (the Netherlands)

One of *see* Willem IV’s commanders. Joined his master’s plunder expeditions against the bishop of Utrecht, first half of the fourteenth century. Sailed from Enkhuizen, Holland, to Friesland, where he was defeated by the Frisians at Stavoren. Severely wounded but escaped with his life.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde Geschiedenis*, 48.

Beaumont de Rogers *see* Rogers, Francis; *see* Rogers, John

Beauregard, Charles-François le Vasseur de (flibuster from France)

In 1683, a flibuster fleet of eight ships under command of *see* Laurens de Graaf planned to attack Santiago de Cuba. Sieur de Beauregard was the stand-in of *see* Grammont to direct the operations on land. At the rendezvous at Cap Dame Marie, quarreled with the flibusters. The fleet left in disorder and *see* De Graaf changed the target.

Eventually entered the French navy. Immediate subordinate to De Graaf, then governor of Cap Français in Saint-Domingue (the Western part of Hispaniola), 1692–94. Prowled the Eastern shores of Jamaica in April 1694, took a New England ship but saw his prize re-conquered by HMS *Falcon* the next day. Commanded a ship in *see*

Ducasse's fleet totaling twenty-two sail and more than three thousand men (about half of them under De Graaf), which assaulted Jamaica on June 24, 1694 in "a fresh gale". Was wounded in August 1694. Despite having spent nearly two months and wreaking total havoc throughout this English colony, the filibusters were not content with the spoils. In October of the same year, Beauregard prevented a landfall at Petit-Goâve in Saint-Domingue by three English men-of-war, a fireship, and two barques.

Source: Bris, 296, 223; Marley, *Vera Cruz*, 115, 119–22.

Beauregard, Gugliemo *see* Guadagni di Beauregard, Gugliemo

Beauregard, M. de *see* Casse, Jean Baptiste du

Beavin, Thomas (England)

Aka Bethewen. Shoemaker. Sailed from Studland Bay and Welsh ports. Captured. Tried and hanged in London, 1583.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bechersturz *see* Störtebeker, Klaus Niklaus

Beck, William

Aka Berk or Burke. Quartermaster in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Galley* and *Adventure Prize* (ex-*Quedagh Merchant*). Left the ship at St. Thomas. Visited Kidd in Newgate.

Source: Bonner, 64.

Becke, George Lewis (Louis) (Sydney, Australia [1855–1913])

As a boy, dreamed of becoming a pirate, and when sailing with *see* Bully Hayes became one, then eighteen years of age. That is what he said. But he was a good short story-writer and a better story-teller and no one ever knew if what he told us was or is true. His *By Reef and Palm* (1894) went through many editions and is still reprinted today. It was the first of some thirty volumes and six historical novels. Did not sail four years with Hayes, instead was on *Leonora's* roster for fifty-seven days, and most of these days were spent ashore on some island. In Samoa, one Mrs. Macfarland accused Becke of stealing the ketch *E.A. Williams*, which he and Hayes had abandoned on a reef at Mili Atoll, worm-eaten as the poor vessel was. Was put in confinement and hauled off to Australia to stand trial as a proper pirate. Fortunately, had kept a copy of the power-of-attorney, proving him being within in rights in disposing of the ship according to his best judgment. Which cleared his name of piracy.

Source: Michener, 241.

Beckler, Edward

Was charged with causing the death of *see* William Ashmore during the naval battle at the Pocomoke, Chesapeake Bay, April 23, 1635. Also *see* Belson, John.

Source: Shomette, 18.

Bedel (buccaneer and filibuster from France)

Source: Mousnier, *Journal*, 337ff.

Bedford, Gerard

Source: Bromley, 59.

Beele, Jan de (Holland; *see* Baraasser, Willem)

Beer, Matthys

One of the culprits in VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1629; *see* Cornelisz, Jeronymus.

Source: Edwards, 58, 76, 80; Mollema, *Vlag*, 72, 77ff.

Beeston, William

Seized a vessel in 1671, which act was declared illegal because the owner "ought to enjoy the benefit of a free citizen ... and his ketch and the value of her lading be restored".

Source: Kritzer, 246.

Begensous, Solomon

Quartermaster in *St. John*, captained by *see* Jean Douglas, 1662.

Source: Carter, 58.

Bègue, le (filibuster. One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction)

Behar, Lass-el (Rabat, Morocco. Fictional)

According to legend, built a tall tower at Cape Malabata, hiding his treasures within its walls. Fell in love with a mermaid, in Arabic: a *jinniyeh* (female genie). Unable to gain her love, followed her into the sea, "where he sleeps under the waves between the Tarik Mountain [Gibraltar] and Cape Tres Forcas. He will not waken until that day when men will be judged for their actions and the earth will only be a shadow of a shadow which will finally disappear".

Source: Wilson, 7ff.

Beheim, Frans (Veere, Zeeland)

Aka Behm, Beme aka Böhm. Cruised off Antwerp, waiting to waylay English merchant ships. In service of robber knight Balthasar von Esens from 1537, with a pirate settlement in Spiekeroog, one of the East Frisian Wadden

Islands (14 km²). People believed the goods brought there were not stolen but were “a gift of the sea”. In command of three ships. On May 28, 1539, received the following commission:

“Wir Balthasar, zu Esens, Stedesdorp und Herr von Wittmund, bekennen, dass wir gegenwärtigen Briefzeiger, unsern lieben getreuen Frantz Behm, zu der See abgefertigt haben, auf unsere Feinde, nämlich der Stadt von Bremen und Dantzick, wo der die nach seinen höchsten vermögen beschädigen und crencken mag, dieselben in unsere Haven, Gebiet und Lande zu bringen und mit seinen inhabenden Völkere in unsere Landen zu buiten und parten nach alden Seerechten ... [We, Balthasar zu Esens, Stedensdorp, Lord of Wittmund, state that we have sent the bearer of this letter, our beloved (and) faithful Frantz Behm, to the Sea (to assault) the towns of Bremen and Danzig to do them the best possible damage, (and bring in our port, territory, and lands), loot according to the old customs of the sea ...]”

In which commission von Esens stated Beheim to be a truthful and loyal citizen, a seaman of his trade, and permitted to fight his enemies, and, when in need, not to be hindered by anyone and to be treated kindly in foreign harbors and seas. Von Esens spoke of his people (“seinen Völkern”) as if he was a sovereign, but in reality he was a man without esteem, and his *lettres de marque* of commissions were not respected. Beheim stole ten neutral ships in the River Weser, in view of the city of Bremen. When active on the Frisian coast, Spiekeroog was burnt down by an army of Bremen as a reprisal. Taken prisoner in the autumn of 1539 with three ships and all his men. Escaped, but had no weapons to defend himself. Executed with his subordinates. The seventy-one heads were nailed on a long bench.

Source: Lüth, 120ff.; Vrijman, 63.

Beieren, Jan van (The Netherlands [1374–1425])

Aka Jan III, Jan Zonder Genade (No Mercy John). Tried to rob his cousin Jacoba of her lands. Equipped ships from Dordrecht and Brielle to harass shipping between England and the Netherlands, 1417. Became her heir and reigned Holland, Zeeland, and Hainaut.

Source: Moerman, *Geschiedenis*, 55ff.

Beiram Reis *see* Bayran Reys

Beke, Jan van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Spanish Netherlands. Active 1566–68)

Bekir Reis (Barbary corsair)

Son of a Greek renegade and owner of two galleys active from the port of Algiers. Commanded a 22-gun sailing ship in January 1647. Captured by six galleys of the Knights of Malta. Slaved at an oar of a galley until he was ransomed. Misused his galley-slaves thereafter. Perished with his galleys in a violent storm, 1652.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Belain, Pierre (France)

After losing a fight with a Spanish galleon, blundered into St. Christopher, 1624, the first pirate settlement in the West Indies, established by twenty Englishmen led by the merchant T. Warner. Helped him to dispel the Carib Indians and divided the island for agriculture (tobacco).

Source: Wood, 105.

Bell

Aka Bill Gallagher. One of *see* Gasparilla's men. Three small cayos (keys) at the entrance of Charlotte Harbor in the Gulf of Mexico are named the Gallagher Keys. Chests with treasure have been found there, and fanatic treasure-hunters still believe it worth going over every one of these keys carefully, “as you could easily hit something big”.

Source: Hudson, 39.

Bell, John

Sailed in *see* Edward Low's vessel, 1722. “The vessel pitched her Masts to the Ground, in about 6 Fathom Water, and turn'd her Keel out of Water; but as her Hull filled, it sunk”. Drowned.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 236.

Bell, Jonathan

Captain/owner of *Maria* with Columbian *lettres de marque*. Operated in Mexican and Floridian waters. Took a seaman on board by the name of *see* Charles Gibbs, c.1816. Spent two months cruising around Cuba and the Gulf of Mexico. The crew became dissatisfied and under Gibbs's leadership took possession of the ship and landed Bell and his mate on an island near Pensacola, Florida.

Source: Beater, 28.

Bellamy, Charles

Confused with *see* Samuel Bellamy.

Source: Johnson/Defoe, 41.

Bellamy, Samuel (or Charles) (Devon, England [c.1689–1717])

Aka Black Sam. A most unique and outspoken pirate, genuine paradigm of the libertarian freedom-loving sea

rover. Took fifty ships. Apparently a charismatic man, and famous for his rhetorically splendid rants with which historian Charles Johnson (Daniel Defoe) credits him. Only a novelist, pamphleteer, and pirate-expert as Defoe was could have made such moving speeches, or could have copied them if Bellamy really had such considerable gifts for public speaking. It would be wrong to deny the ideological content of some pirate thinking. Bellamy's views were socialistic, when saying that the working class has to submit "to be governed by laws which rich men have made for their own security". And:

"They vilify us, the scoundrels do, when there is the only difference that they rob the poor under cover of the law, forsooth, and we plunder the rich under the protection of our courage. [Addressing a captured crew]: Had you not better make one of us than sneak after these villains for employment?"

Tried to raise a Spanish wreck hoping to salve the bags of silver in the hold. It could well be that he was not involved in such labor himself but rather in the 1716 assault made by *see* Henry Jennings on the camp of salvors working on the wrecked 1715 Spanish treasure fleet, off the SE coast of Florida. Meeting with no success and "being at odds with honest merchants and shipmasters" decided with *see* Paul Williams to "go on the account". Fell in with *see* Hornigold, whose crew included Edward "Blackbeard" *see* Thatch. Was elected captain when Hornigold left. Said: "My commission is large and I made it myself". Captured vessels near the Virgin Islands, in company of a vessel under command of *see* La Bouche. Off Saint Croix, took a French ship from Quebec. After sighting Saba Island, came up with two ships and now hoisted flags with death's-head and cross-bones. Both vessels were captured and the larger, called *Sultana*, was converted for use as a pirate ship. Gave command of his sloop to his quartermaster Paul Williams. Roamed the Caribbean. In the three pirate ships cruising together, there were eighty pirates and 130 "forced" men. Used an islet in Trellis Bay on Beef Island as a base. The islet is now known as Bellamy Cay.

Early 1717, a storm separated the two British pirates from their French colleague. In February, took up pursuit of slaver *Whydah*, three hundred tons and eighteen guns, returning to London with gold, ivory, cinchona, sugar, and indigo. Captured it after a vigorous chase that carried predator and victim from the Windward Passage to Long Island in the Bahamas. Decided to prefer the vessel for his activities, adding ten guns to it from *Sultana*. Sailed *Whydah* to Virginia with Williams. The money taken from

Whydah was said to be twenty thousand pounds sterling. Of this amount, fifty pounds was put into each of 180 bags and each pirate was handed one.

Fell in with and plundered *Tanner Frigate*, then turned the bows toward the Virginia Capes. Four ships were pilaged on the way. One of these four, *Anne Galley*, was added to the pirate squadron under its master *see* Montgomery, denying its crew a release and obliging them to accompany him to assist in careening his ship. A severe storm forced him to the North. Sailed with a small fleet of pirate craft from Placentia Bay in Newfoundland for Nantucket Shoals where he seized *Mary Anne*, a whaling vessel and, setting course for Rhode Island, two more prizes. It was then that he claimed having "as much authority to make War on the whole World, as he who has a hundred Sail of Ships at Sea, and an Army of 100,000 men in the Field and this my Conscience tells me". Now his destination was Cape Cod, where legend says raven-haired Sam wanted to see his mistress (Maria Hallett) in the town of Eastham. Instead sailed "square into a howling nor'easter". One of his vessels was wrecked during the morning of May 18, 1717, off the coast of Orleans, Massachusetts, due to heavy fog and wild weather. Seven crewmen survived the disaster. *Whydah* was trapped in the surf zone, smashed stern first into a sandbar and broke apart, three shipping miles South of the life-saving station at Wellfleet on Cape Cod, its contents spilled across the water floor. Only two of the 146 men aboard survived to hang on Friday, November 15, 1717 at Charleston Ferry, together with five survivors from the wrecked prize ship. "By the indefatigable pains of a pious and learned divine, who constantly attended them, they [the pirates] were made sensible of and truly penitent for the enormous crimes they had been guilty of". This all because of two pirates, Dutch Protestants, who clutched Psalm books and sang to everyone's heart's delight. Nothing of the cargo was recovered until 1984, when professional treasure-hunter Barry Clifford from Cape Cod brought up part of *Whydah's* booty, said to be worth many millions of American dollars.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 41, 585–92.

Belle, Robert de *see* Bailleul, Robert de

Belle, Agonie la *see* Agonie

Bellerdy, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Bellerophon (Greece)

Traveling hero, may have begun as a local champion (*-phontes*, meaning: killer). According to Homer's *Iliad*,

sent East from the territory of Argos (in the Mediterranean Sea) to a kingdom in Lycia (SW Asia), dispatched on deadly adventures, including the killing of the fire-breathing chimæra: part-goat, part-lion, and part-snake. Succeeded by “trusting in portents of the gods”, helped by Pegasus, the winged horse. Sited at Corinth. Became the champion of noble families in Lycia. Died while “wandering in the Aleian plain” (the Cilician plain round Tarsus).

Source: Lane Fox, 219.

Bellet *see* Pointdexter, John

Belle-Tête (buccaneer from France)

In between cattle hunting in the Isle of Hispaniola, took to pirating until settling on Saint Kitts. Hard on his “engagés” (indentured servants). Had three hundred servants. “Il haussa les épaules. ‘J’ai été engagé moi aussi. Et battu. J’ai tenu bien. Qu’ils fassent comme moi’” (He shrugged, “I’ve been a servant myself. And beaten. I held out. That’s what they must do too”.) Broke a leg at a remote spot. Was there all by himself. Someday, someone found him, eaten by white ants.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal*, 317.

Belleville, Jeanne de (Bretagne, France [1300–1359])

Aka Jeanne de Clisson. Seeking revenge after her husband (accused of being an English spy during the war of succession) had been executed (1345) in Paris, and his head displayed on the ramparts of the ducal capital of Nantes. “Traître! Lui, traître! Traîtres sont les Français, en vérité, et leurs alliés Blois” (Traitor! Him, traitor! Traitors are the Frenchmen, really, and their allies). Hurried there with her children, sold her jewelry, bought and outfitted three ships. Cruised along the coast of Normandy, attacking French vessels. Reported being first to board. King Philippe de Valois tried very much to stop her. In vain. One of her children died in her arms, Jeanne survived, to carry on the revenge with the remaining son. One day, her anger over, she settled down to marry a nobleman, once a friend of her late husband. However, she still is seen standing in bad, spooky nights, amid the ruins of a village or a castle with a sword in one hand and a flaming torch in the other. Her son Olivier IV de Clisson eventually became constable of France. Defeating and killing his French opponent, he ended the war of succession in 1364, thus ending his mother’s vengeance (*see* Clisson; *see* Montford, Johanna de).

Source: Croix, 164ff.; Merrien, 96–98; Zuidhoek, *Vervloekt*, 11–18.

Belle-Voix (France)

One of *see* Olivier Levasseur’s men. Had a good voice. “Curieusement l’un d’eux que les autres nommaient Belle-Voix entonna un Ave maria stella que tous reprenaient en chœur” (Curiously, one of them called Beautiful Voice sang an Ave Maria to everyone’s heart delight).

Source: Viala, 15.

Bellingham (England)

Commanded *Minikin*; as an able seaman served *see* John Calles. Active 1580.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 2:40.

Bello

Aka José Velo Junquera.

Bellows

One of *see* North’s men in Madagascar.

Source: Pond, 71.

Belson, John

Crewmember of the sloop *Cockatrice* under command of *see* Ratcliffe Warren. Died together with Warren, William Dawson, and William Ashmore when boarding the trading pinnace *St. Margaret*, Chesapeake Bay, April 23, 1635. This happened to be the first naval engagement between English-speaking peoples in the New World.

Source: Shomette, 15.

Beluche, René

Aka Renato, aka El Bizarro. Sailing from Barataria but in 1815 not yet connected with the *see* Lafitte’s. Took part in the Battle of New Orleans, 1815. With Lafitte in Galveston. Left to join *see* Simon Bolívar’s revolutionary forces. Patrolled the coasts of Central and South American coasts in a brig flying the flag of “The United Colonies” (Venezuela and New Granada). Very smart in taking Spanish ships laden with sugar or slaves, in this way earning his alias. Joined Bolívar on a voyage for Haïti, 1819, taking overall command when Bolívar fell ill. As master of a fast *schooner* in the navy of the new nation of Colombia, fought a victorious sea battle in the Lake of Maracaibo, July 24, 1823. Raided Puerto Cabello, November 10. For “en ambos heroicos y definitivos sucesos para la emancipación de Sudamérica, Renato Beluche había tenido una destacada participación” (Both heroic and definitive successes in favor of the liberation of South America, Renato Beluche holds a principal, significant position). Lived the life of an honored man of influence in South America until his death in 1860.

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 291, 299, 301, 309; Davis; M. Diaz Ugueto (art.).

Belvin, James (boatswain)

One of Gow's men. Said to be a good sailor but blood-thirsty. Hanged at Wapping, June 1725.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Beme, Francis *see* Beheim, Frans**Ben el Kadi** (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Barbarossa's captains.

Source: Prieur, *passim*.

Benache *see* Aïssa, Abdullah Ben**Benavides, Vincent**

Active in Central American waters, c.1800.

Source: NMM, books, 147–53.

Benbroke, James

Aka Benbrook. A seaman of the sloop *Rachel*. Bound from New York to Pennsylvania with about fifty passengers, *Rachel* was taken without opposition by *see* Fly, 1726. Was forced to go as a pirate in Fly's *Fame's Revenge*. Tried and acquitted.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Course, *Western*, 211.

Benckes, Jacob *see* Binckes, Jacob**Bendall, James** (1700–18)

Aka George Bendeall. Had his headquarters in New Providence, Bahamas. Was offered a pardon by the English king and indeed “received the benefit of His Majesty's most gracious pardon ... bestowed to deliver from his former unlawful course of life”. But could not resist the call of freedom and carried on his piracies around the Bahamas and Virgin Islands. Was captured at the island of Exuma after having “feloniously” taken three ships: *Mary*, *Bachelor's Adventure*, and *Lancaster*, “their cargoes and tackle; and further that they had marooned James Kerr, merchant, and others on Green Cay”. When on trial, asked Kerr (aka Carr) to be recalled to speak for him. Under oath, Kerr declared that he

“heard the prisoner [Bendall] say that he wished he'd begun the life sooner for he thought it a pleasant one, that is the life of a pirate. He also said that he had a strong inclination to have smothered John Gravers Esq his Majesty's Collector for the Islands as he lay ill and weak in his bed for the prisoner was for a short time a servant of Mr. Graves before he shipped himself for the intended voyage and joined the other prisoners in their mutiny and piracy.”

On Friday, December 12, 1718, a gallows was erected in New Providence, Bahamas, for a hanging of nine pirates. *See* Woodes Rogers, then governor, captain-general, and judge of the local vice-admiralty (having debated the circumstances of the cases), sat among the authorities awaiting the spectacle. A small crowd, composed of seamen, women, and ex-pirates, milled about. A party of one hundred soldiers escorted the condemned men to the fatal spot. They were charged with “Mutiny, Felony, Piracy”. James Bendall was totally unrepentant, behaved in a sullen and moody manner, his last words were that he repeated he had “wish'd he had begun the Life [of a pirate] sooner, for he thought it a pleasant one”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Beneke, Pawel (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

In 1473, pope Sixtus IV wrote a letter to the town of Lübeck:

“With *fiat* and support of several Hansa-towns, the notorious pirate Paulus Beneke has taken the galleon of captain Sermach. In this action, 13 Florentines died pitifully and a 100 saw themselves badly wounded. Merchandise and goods valued at circa 30,000 gold florins were taken forcefully. A large part was divided amongst the pirates, and Captain Francesco Sermach and some others were imprisoned in the ship. All others were robbed of their properties, and half dead dragged to the waters of these sea-rovers, who sold everything for their own advantage.”

This galley or galleon, *Saint Thomas*, was the property of a citizen of Florence, counselor of the duke of Burgundy in Bruges, and other Florentines, and loaded with extremely valuable goods of Burgundian, English, and French merchantmen.

The vessel was taken, though there was no war between the Hansa and Burgundy, and it was decked out “myt unsen wapenen unde bannyren gecleet were also uns tobehorende” (with our arms and banners according to our heraldry). When Beneke had heard of this huge galleon fitting out in Bruges, Flanders, for its voyage to Italy, he was reported to have said: “For Rome for my part, or for this celestial Jerusalem, I don't care”. *Saint Thomas* was much bigger than his caravel *Peter von Danzig*, but he scolded his crew for being old women if they would not attack this precious prize. Now he took it to Stade, with the permission of the archbishop of Bremen. Sold it there, as he had done with earlier prizes. *Saint Thomas's* cargo mounted up to a value of \$5,000,000; there was a beautiful Hans Memling-painting in one of the holds, representing “The Last Judgment”.

Retired from the sea with his part of the loot and settled in Danzig (now in Poland).

Source: Luth, 89ff.; Neukirchen, 87ff.

Benet *see* Bennett, John

Benevenido

Operated in the Pacific Ocean, c.1820.

Beniowsky, Maurycy *see* Benjadowsky, Moritz August von

Benito, Don (Spain)

Claimed to be a Spanish knight. In command of a *guardia de la costa* (coastguard vessel) called *St. Francis de la Vega* with piratical inclinations, commissioned by the governor of Cuba, who owned the vessel. Manned by a crew of sixty Spaniards, eighteen French, and eighteen English, obeying the orders of two captains: an Englishman (*see* Richard Holland) as well as a Spaniard. Took several ships in the month of June 1724. On June 25, fell in with *John and Mary* wearing English colors ("God damn you, Strike, you English dogs, Strike!") and stripped it of seventy-six men slaves, some gold dust, four big guns and small arms, and "about 400 Galleons of Rum, besides his Provisions and Stores, computed in all to 1500 Livres Sterling". The three female passengers aboard were not molested.

In consort of *John and Mary*, took the brigantine *Prudent Hannah* bound for Virginia with rum, molasses, hops, and dry goods, June 5. Using this newly built craft also as a consort, captured a ship called *Godolphin* the very next day. Confronted with HMS *Enterprise*, transferred his captives to *John and Mary* and released the vessel, turning Eastward with the other two prizes. On board *Prudent Hannah*, however, one of the pressed men, an twenty-six-year old Italian foremast seaman called Mark Legaur, steered the vessel away from *St. Francis de la Vega*. When Legaur discovered the prize-master dozing that night, two pistols beneath his head, he suddenly grabbed for the pistols. Shot and killed him. The other members of the prize crew surrendered without resistance. With two of his fellow crewmen, Legaur forced the prize crew of four to surrender and sailed the ship to New York. Three of the pirates were executed there and then, while one, a Frenchman, was "acquitted on the Premise [he] had Stood Neutral during the Action".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 48; Little, *Practice*, 18; Rankin, 152ff.

Benjadowsky, Moritz (Maurycy) August von (Poland)

Born in the Russian part of Poland. Partook in an uprising to liberate Poland from Russian rule. Banned from

the Russian court in 1771 and exiled to Siberia. Showed up in Kamchatka's port Ust-Bolsheretsk, stealing the galliot *St. Peter and Paul*. Led an adventurous life in Germany and France. Signed on for the French colonial army and was sent to Madagascar. Lost control of his wit, ending his life in Madagascar's jungle living from what nature gave him and tortured by homesickness for his native country. Benjadowsky was found dead in 1786, standing erect against a black cliff, his empty eye sockets gazing into the distance. According to historian Hans Leip:

"Heimweh steht jeden an,
Am edelsten stumm
Wer drüber reden kann,
Kommt nicht darin um."

Benn, Tom (buccaneer)

Ran a large tavern in Port Royal, Jamaica, including a porn theater. And a pit for cock-fights, c.1680.

Source: Dreux, 226.

Bennet, Edward *see* Bonito, Benito

Bennet, John (flibuster from England [d.1677])

Aka Benett. In command of the 15-ton *Virgin Queen*, thirty men. One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains in the overland raid on Panama, 1670. Five years later in command of a twenty-five-man Jamaican two-master when on the roads of Saint-Domingue. Intercepted the 50-ton frigate *Buen Jesús de las Almas* (Good Jesus of the souls), April 1675. Took the safe with 46,471 pieces of eight, the payroll for that island's soldiers. Spain protested, but England pointed out that there were Frenchmen on board Bennet's ship carrying "a French commission and [Bennet] had fought under French colours, [and] had the prize condemned and adjudged in French ports". Wicked ways. The complaint was rejected.

Source: Allen, 186.

Bennet, William (England. Soldier)

Deserted from Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Marne, to join *see* Pound's company, 1689. Died in prison in Boston, Massachusetts.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 58, 71.

Benningerhof, Albrechtvan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*, 313.

Benoict, Jehan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Goor, Flanders)

Benopoulus (Greece)

White-collar pirate. From 1977, involved in fraud-cases with some freighters. In 1981, in jail (*see* Osborne, Robert Paul).

Source: Conway, 58ff.

Benquey, Bernard (corsair from Bordeaux, France)

Captain of the corvette *Dorade*, 1813. More of a privateer than a pirate.

Benson Lobia, Itoruboemi *see* Lobia, Itoruboemi Benson**Bequel, Philippe** (flibuster from La Rochelle, France)

One of *see* Gabaret's and *see* Beaulieu's men. Captain in 1659. Obtained a *lettre de marque* from Jamaica's military governor to chase Spanish shipping. Active from Tortuga Island. Probably partook in *see* Nau's expeditions, 1666–68. Lost his vessel, joined Vauquelin's crew. Got married in Tortuga. With Vauclin (*see* Mozes van Klijn), served as pilots in d'Estrées's fleet. Asked for a position in the French navy, which request was denied.

Berbich, Abdelkader (Babary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Berchem, Pieter van *see* Berghem, Peter van**Berchmans, Wensel** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka De Zwarte (The Black).

Berents, Douwe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)**Berg, G.**

One of the twenty-three mutineers in VOC-ship *Windhond* (*see* Croese, Alonso; *see* Baraasser, Willem).

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Bergh, Jacob Janssen van den (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active seventeenth century.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Berghem, Peter van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Breda, Brabant)

Banished from his property, took to the sea and joined the sea-beggars fighting the Spaniards, 1566–68.

Source: Warnsinck.

Bergues, Adrien van *see* Dolhain**Bergues, Louis de** (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Brother of *see* Dolhain. Master mariner. Did much harm to neutral shipping; became *persona non grata* for the Dutch as well as the English.

Berk, William

One of *see* Kidd's men. Quartermaster. Died of tropical disease in May 1697. Kidd pointed out that he had died well before any of the questionable captures by *Adventure Galley*.

Source: Ritchie, 221ff.; Zacks, 340.

Berkelink (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother; active c.1392)**Bernanos** *see* Bournano, Jean**Bernanos, Claude** (flibuster)

Probably a son of *see* Bournano, Jean.

Bernard *see* Smith**Bernard, Allen**

Quartermaster in the French vessel *St. Marie* caught by *see* Jennings off the Cuban shore, 1716. Was forced. Being sickly, had to watch the pirates dividing the plunder “into three lots, and contrary to the practice of privateers, had allocated two lots for themselves and one for the owners, rather than the other way around”. Entrusted with a manifest and letters for the pirate vessels' owners and business partners at Jamaica, he was allowed to board another vessel sailing to Jamaica and, thereafter, home.

Source: Woodard.

Bernard, Antoine (flibuster from France)

In command of the two-gun vessel *Prophète Daniel*. After the sack of Veracruz with *see* De Graaf, heard about a buccaneer gathering at Roatán. Abandoned his plan to go turtle hunting with *see* Pierre d'Orange but was captured by the Spaniards at Little Cayman Island, August 4, 1683. Brought back to Veracruz to confront the townspeople. Was recognized and found guilty, but there is no record of what became of him.

Source: Clifford, 179.

Bernard, Nicolas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai, Flanders).

Present at the taking of the port of Brielle, 1572, the base of the Dutch rebellion against Spain.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 109.

Bernardi, Philip (merchant from London, England)

With *see* Sir Rich, both shareholders in the East India Company, sent to the Indian Ocean to commit piracy there. Their ships *Francis* and *Lion* left England in January 1617 and reached the coast of India seven months later. In March 1618, the two were caught rummaging an Indian ship from which they would have obtained an “exceedingly” rich booty:

“The Mogul ship had in her about 1,000 persons with 9 tons of silver and other goods. The two ships had already taken out of her 1,135 pounds in pieces of 8 and 600 weight of opium. Both ships were extremely worm eaten, and their provision of stores much exhausted. Their poor mariners were entertained by the month and knew not whither bound until they came South of the Canaries. They are all stout seamen bred to the sea and will do you good service therefore are entertained by me in your service [Report of Admiral M. Pring of the annual Company fleet].”

Source: Grey, 12, 72ff.

Bernardin de St. Pierre, Jacques-Henri (France [1737–1814])

After a roving life, tried to establish a pirate settlement on the Isle of Mauritius, once Île de France, 1768. It is not at all clear whether or not he had been a pirate. Had obtained “un brevet de capitaine-ingénieur du roi” (a certificate as a captain-engineer from the king for this island). Failed in this profession but wrote a book flavored with his experiences of the island: *Paul et Virginie* (Paris, 1787), inspired by the works of the French author Jean-Jacques Rousseau.

Source: Bertino, 435ff.

Bernesten, Diderik (Hamburg, Germany; active c.1458)

Source: Zimmerling.

Berneval, Berthin de (France)

One of *see* Béthencourts's men, c.1402.

Berntsonn-Lambert, Jonas (Umeå, Västerbotten, Sweden)

Aka Berent, Berndt Jansson Lambert. Active 1630. Sought a pardon from the Dutch government at The Hague, tried to bribe the authorities into a deal to share his fortune won as a pirate. In December 1679, a Swede named Kurt Eriksson from Östersund claimed 12,500,000 gulden from the Dutch government because, he said, “the Dutch government never honored the deal”.

Berntz, Thonis (Amsterdam, Holland)

Pressed to serve as a Watergeus/sea-beggar, c.1566.

Berroa *see* Grillo, Diego

Berry, Charlotte de (England)

Aka Dick, Captain Rudolph. Drawn to “the seedier side of life”, married a thirty-year-old sailor called Jack Melees aka Jack Jib at the age of eighteen. Followed her husband to his navy ship, she disguised as a man, pretending to be his younger brother called Dick. Said to have fought side by side with him in some sea battles. Beginning to love the life at sea, their ways separated (it is said that Jack Melees died after being “flogged through the fleet”, in other words: was rowed in a boat from ship to ship, being whipped with the cat-o'-nine-tails at each vessel; this cat had at least three knots in each flail to increase the suffering of the victim). Was forced aboard a ship bound for the Gold Coast, Africa. Led a mutiny and turned to a life of piracy, renaming the ship *Trader*, raiding vessels all along the African coast under the alias of “Captain Rudolph”. There is a story connected with her untimely death after a shipwreck, cannibalism, rescue, and a fatal fight with another pirate, *see* Sandano. No date given.

Source: Johnson, *Pyrates*, 5ff.; Lorimer, 54ff.

Bersey, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England; active c.1570)

Bersi, Hrust

Active in the Baltic Sea in consort with *see* Rolf, c.880.

Source: Gilbert, 72.

Bertagno, Lupo (Catalonia, Spain)

Commanded a *fuste* (small galley) that took valuable booty from Venetian cities and shipping. Took possession of an island in the Southern Archipelago of Greece when Ottoman troops gained territory after the year of 1453. However, the inhabitants expelled him and looked for other protectors. Active from 1452 to 1460.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bertin

One of *see* Roberts's men.

Berville, Georges de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from France; active 1571–72)

Beseke, Bernd (Brunswick, Germany. Tailor/merchant)

Citizen of Hamburg in 1525. Designed and produced ornate clothing for priests, clothed himself in fineries, lived, as a matter of fact, a rich and fanciful life. Also made enemies, therefore (1535) accepted a position as a

landlord of Neuwerk Castle, an outpost watchtower on a border of the Wadden Sea for keeping the shipping along the German Bight in check. For reasons only known to himself, one day took to piracy, 1536. Boarded an *ewer* (traditional German fishing vessel) from Stade, laden with tissues and other cloth, anchored for provisions. Killed the four-man crew and had his Hamburg soldiers loot the hold. When the rovers had set the *ewer* adrift, a little girl who had hidden herself in the steerage escaped to tell the gruesome story. There followed a real siege, and Beseke gave himself up. Hamburg mayor Hulpe sent him to the wheel, August 2, 1536. Beseke felt insulted. He had reached for the stars in his efforts to become a powerful lord, admired by many, and now must end in terrible pains, despised by everybody. Pleaded for clemency. The mayor changed his verdict: beheading was fine with him, with the head on a pole as a warning for others. Again pleaded for his life. Again the mayor changed the punishment: beheading, yes, but now the head permitted to be buried along with the dead body.

Source: Lüth, 76, 127ff., 236.

Besneck, John (buccaneer from France)

Hunting close to the shore of Hispaniola, in company of *see* Peter Cornelian, was invited but more or less forced to join *see* Rackham's company. Buccaneers are excellent marksmen, of good use in a pirate vessel. Rackham would regret this kidnap, as the men would prove to be important witnesses against him. Was present during the capture of a *schooner*, October 19, 1720. On trial in Jamaica one month later, claimed to have been "taken off the Shoar of the Island of Hispaniola in America (as they were hunting wild Hog) in a Canoa, and afterwards ... put on Board a Sloop at Sea, commanded by one Rackham ... and forced by him and his Crew to work with them". Testified "under the discretion and protection of the Crown", which meant Besneck would be released in exchange for first-hand evidence against his ex-colleagues. His intimate stories of life aboard Rackham's sloop were followed with open-mouthed interest by the court. Recalled: "[*See*] Mary Read and [*see*] Tom Deane had a cabin for themselves, although on hot nights, they would lie together in dark corners of the deck".

Source: Carter, 114ff.; Pringle, 223.

Best, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Best, Richard (England)

Sailed his 130-ton *Jewel* in consort of *see* John Myddleton and *see* Wm. Lane (all commanders of ships owned by *see* Sir John Watts) to the Caribbean in the 1590s. Took a

caravel off Havana, Cuba, 1594. Then sailed to the Bay of Mexico where he laid his hands on an abandoned hulk carrying dyes, drugs, silk, and gems. His report to owner and government understated this prize's real value.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Betagh, William (Ireland)

Captain of the marines in *see* George Shelvocke's *Speedwell*, 1718. When the articles were made up, ordained that "Every Man aboard a Prize found drunk, or in any indecent Act with a white or black Woman, to be Punished according to the Nature of his Offence". Was stationed in prize ship *Mercury* under the command of *see* Simon Hatley. Conspired to separate from Shelvocke. Said they had captured loot enough to "set themselves up as gentlemen for the rest of their lives, but the owners [*Speedwell*'s] would take most of that". The idea was to sail to the coasts of Asia and gain the riches of the Orient. In this, the men were frustrated when *Mercury* was approached by a Spanish warship. Hatley and Betagh dressed themselves in some of the Spanish clothes they had found below, confined the imprisoned passengers in the great cabin, hoisted Spanish colors, and allowed only Indians and black slaves out on deck. The charade did not prevent their arrest, March 1720. At Callao, Peru, the sixteen rovers appeared before a judge's court charge with piracy. Only Hatley was found guilty. Most of the English embraced the Catholic faith, Betagh accepting a job in a Spanish frigate. Returned home in 1721, one year earlier than Shelvocke. Wrote *A Voyage Round the World: Being an Account of a Remarkable Enterprise, Begun in the Year 1719, Chiefly to Cruise on the Spaniards in the Great South Ocean* (London, 1728). Told his readers about a tribe of Californian Indians where "any man may lie with the women for a rusty knife, or a porringer of thick milk". Betagh was not short of opinions. He said that Shelvocke deliberately wrecked his ship at Juan Fernández, in order to go "on the account" with another ship provided by merchant-sponsors. Claimed that Shelvocke was a fraudster. His claims were denied.

Source: Bris, 236, 239; Gerhard; Poolman.

Betcharp (flibuster from England)

A "grand ténor" among the flibuster captains in Jamaica, 1684. Sailed with *see* Tocard, *see* Duchesne, *see* Markham, and the Dutchmen *see* Willems and *see* Tristan in a fleet under the leadership of *see* Joseph Bannister to go and plunder Cartagena, their rendezvous being in the islands of the San Blas group in the Gulf of Darién. The expedition did not find *see* Grammont's seven hundred buccaneers there. Their ships lay abandoned in the islands. One year later, commanded one hundred "Enfants Perdus" (the

Forlorn), the avant-garde who were to storm the town of Campeche, July 6. Lost no more than four men during this successful attack.

Source: Bris, 236, 239.

Béthencourt, Jean de (Normandy, France [1362–1425])
Chamber lord. Serving the kingdom of Castile, ravaged the Canary Islands Fuerteventura and Tenerife. Responsible for the first European settlement in the Canary Islands, 1402.

Source: Tuchman, *Distant Mirror*, 462–77.

Bethewen *see* Beavin, Thomas

Bevell, John (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England; active c.1571)

Master and commander.

Bevins, Robert

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Cornwall Galley* at Calabar, October 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Bhagwan *see* Aujla, Bhagwan Singh

Bianco, Agostin (Barbary corsair from Genoa)

Aka Murad Reis aka “morato raixi genovesz” aka “Caytto Morato Genevese Tuerco”, aka “Juldàg bene Abedolo [ibn Abdullah] Turco Genovese”.

Source: Tinniswood.

Bianco, James (Italy)

In company with *see* Percival de la Turcha frustrated Venetian shipping in the Levant, 1303.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bigourdin (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif's men.

Bibby, John

Mate. Enforced from the snow *Barbados Merchant* by *see* Spriggs, October 1724.

Bibby, Robert *see* Biddy, Robert

Biche

In the 1600s, a famous captain preying in the waters off the Atlantic coast of Morocco and in the Mediterranean.

Source: Grandchamp, 3:390.

Biciaki (Crete, Greece)

Freedomfighter raiding the Turks from Naxos, 1827.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Biddale, Robert

One of *see* John Martyn's men in the English ship *Swann* that took *Mary*, December 1599. *Mary* was loaded, among other things, with “19 bags of Rialles of plate [reales of silver], every bag containing 100 crowns. And 400 and three-score crowns in gold left from the sale of goods outward carried, hid in a secrete place of the ship”.

Source: Berckman.

Biddy, Robert (Liverpool, England)

Sailor in the sloop *Margaret* of St. Christopher when boarded and taken after a single shot over the bow by *see* Edward Thatch (aka Teach) and *see* Bonnet off Crab Island, December 5, 1717. The pirates “did not seem to want provisions”. Thatch (“a tall sparse man with a very black beard which he wore very long”) “took the cargo of live cattle and hogs as well as books [on navigation] and instruments, cutlasses and firearms ... and one Robert Biddy voluntarily took on with them”. Two of *Margaret's* men were forced to serve aboard the pirate vessel: “A 36-gun Dutch built guinea man, manned by a crew of 300”.

Source: Woodard.

Bie, Andries Pietersz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, Holland. Master; active 1570)

Big Brew

Member of the New York “Charlton Street Gang”. Stealing goods and robbing people from ships on the North River, raiding them from rowboats. Climbed onto targeted ships by their anchor ropes or chains. Fenced their loot in New York's pawnshops.

Source: Lorimer, 13.

Big Mike

Member of the New York “Charlton Street Gang”, like *see* Flabby Brown and *see* Sadie the Goat; active c.1869.

Source: Lorimer, 13.

Big Pete

Source: Tinniswood.

Bigford (buccaneer)

See Morgan's surgeon *see* Richard Browne wrote in his journal: “I was eating my dinner with the rest when the mainmast blew out and fell upon Captains Aylett and Bigford and others and knocked them on the head. I saved myself

by getting astride the mizzenmast". This was the incident in which Morgan's flagship *Oxford* blew itself up on January 2, 1669, off Île-à-Vache, South of Saint-Domingue.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Cawthorne, *History*, 93ff.

Bigges, Samuel

In July 1581, sentenced to death. Reprieved.

Source: Appelby.

Bigot, Jean (buccaneer from Martinique)

Received a royal pardon, August 5, 1685.

Bigotes *see* Barbillas

Bigourdin (flibuster. One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction)

Bile Wadani (Somalia)

Interviewed in *The Independent* about his piracies, said: "I could have never dreamt to own three wives. But now I can, for I can get as much money as I want".

Source: *NRC-Next*, November 19, 2008, 7.

Bill (Australia)

Aka Paunchy Bill. Active nineteenth century.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 430.

Bill, Philip (Saint Thomas, Virgin Islands [1695–1722])

One of Roberts's men, taken out of *Onslow* at Sestos, May 1721. When on trial, one of the victims (Gerrit den Haen, master of the ship *Vlissingen*) said that he (Bill) was "on Board at the Robbery and Plunder of his ship, behaving in vile outrageous Manner, putting them in bodily Fears". Hanged at the gate of Cape Coast Castle, Africa, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 262, 281.

Bille, Sylvestre (Dieppe, France)

In command of *Romaine* operating in the Atlantic waters between Gibraltar and the Azores, c.1522–30.

Source: Vercel, 59.

Bille-en-Bois (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Billickens, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oldenburg, Germany; c.1570)

Billy One Hands

In a search for *see* Kidd's *Adventure Galley*, historian B. Gifford and archeologist J. de Bry found two wrecks of pirate vessels in a bay NE of Madagascar. The smaller of

the two was also a pirate ship of some 150 tons, known as *Fiery Dragon*, commanded by Captain Billy One Hands. It sank due to an accidental fire in 1721.

Bin Khalifa, Mohammed *see* Khalifa, Mohammed bin

Binckes, Jacob (Koudum, Holland. Fleet commander in service of the Amsterdam Admiralty [1637–77])

Fought in sea battles against the English (1666), in the infamous war-raid to Chatham (1667). Distinguished himself in actions against Barbary corsairs. Retook in consort with C. Evertsen Sint Eustatius and New-Holland (1673). Worked as an admiral from 1676 until his death (December 2, 1677) in Caribbean waters. Captured Tobago. Withstood an attack by a French squadron lead by d'Estrées. Ordered his captain *see* J.E. Reyning to take an English ship, though England and Holland were not warring at that moment. Reyning played so much havoc on the poor vessel that it burst into flames, capsized, and sank (July 15, 1676).

Source: Sterre.

Bindloss (buccaneer from England)

When *see* Dampier and *see* Cowley were in the Galapagos Islands, the latter amused himself by naming the islands of the group after living people. Thus Sir Anthony Deane, the famous shipwright, kept company with buccaneers like *see* Eure and Bindloss.

Source: Kemp, 93.

Bingham, Christopher (gentleman adventurer)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Chosen as a hostage at San Juan de Ulúa, the port of Veracruz, the main port in all the Gulf of Mexico, 1568.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*, 124.

Birch, John

Master of a ship that sailed from Carolina via the Bermuda Islands and Madagascar to the Eastern Seas in consort of two ships in command of *see* William Griffin and *see* Daniel Smith, 1694. Took a prize worth eight hundred pounds sterling a man, with which he returned to Saint-Augustin's Bay, Madagascar. Died there. Griffin and Smith brought his part of the booty to his wife Sarah in Carolina.

Source: Grey, 124.

Bird, Joe (Australia; active nineteenth century)

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 430.

Bird-and-Stone (China)

One of *see* Cheng I Sao's captains.

Source: Pennell, 264.

Birdson, Robert (1692–1722)

Aka Rob Birtson. One of *see* Davis's and *see* Roberts's men. Taken prisoner when in *see* Captain W. Davis's ship, June 1720. Executed "without the Gate of *Cape-Corso-Castle*, within the Flood-Marks", 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 281.

Birhatun *see* Ottohani, Birhatun

Birtson, Rob *see* Birdson, Robert

Birwill (Viking; active eighth century)

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Biscayo, Antonio (Spain)

Two days after the schooner *Defensor de Pedro* was overpowered, crept into the cabin along with *see* Benito de Soto, where *see* Miguel Mercurio, the chosen leader of the mutiny, lay in a drunken stupor. With de Soto, then put pistols to Mercurio's head and shot him, and "they left him dead by which the said Benito remained sole commander".

Source: Klein, 171, 178.

Bishop (Ireland)

One of *see* Cobham's men. Chief mate.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Bishop, George

Settled in Sierra Leone, West Africa, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Bishop, Richard (Barbary corsair from Yarmouth, England)

Aka Lusip. A man "of good temper and moderation". Master of a privateer from 1591. In 1604, accepted a *lettre de marque* from the Netherlands and set up a base across the Bay of Baltimore, Ireland, near Leamcon. Joined forces with *see* Jennings. At one point, their fleet consisted of nine vessels with 250 guns and four hundred men. Many had wives and children in the district. The local vicar was a pirate collaborator and pirates served as jurors. In 1605, sailed with *see* Simon de Danser and *see* John Ward, choosing Tunis as his base, in 1608 Marmora on the Moroccan Atlantic coast. "Had 40 men with him, chiefly Flemish, who had fled from the ships lately captured by the great galleys of Venice at Modone, the men who had survived [*see*] Jan Casten's disastrous battle with Venetian war galleys". In 1609, admiral of a flotilla of nine ships, crews totaling one thousand men. Requested a general pardon the following year, and when a protection was granted he

was allowed to build himself a house settled near Schull, Ireland, 1617.

Source: Bak; Ekin, 102; Meeteren, 619; Senior; Tinniswood.

Bishop, Sarah (Long Island, New York)

Forced aboard a British privateer/pirate vessel, 1778, to be a communal sex object. Also handled the wheel and stood watch. Promoted to be the captain's wife. The captain was killed in an engagement with an American privateer. In 1780, slipped over the side and swam ashore at Stamford, Connecticut. Could not bear to return to a normal life and lived the rest of her life as a hermit at Ridgefield.

Source: Grant, 6off.

Bishop, William

One of *see* Avery's men. "Tried at the Old Baily for Felony and piracy" and hanged at Execution Dock, 1696, as we can read in: *An Account of the Behaviour, Dying Speeches and Execution of Mr. John Murphy, for High Trason, and William May, John Sparkes, William Bishop, James Lewis, and Adam [Foreseith], for Robbery, Piracy, and Felony* (London, 1696).

Source: Burgess; Woodard, 335.

Bitchin, Ali *see* Pisseling, Ali

Björn *see* Lodbrog, Björn

Black Augustus *see* August

Black Ceasar *see* Caesar, Henry

Black Face (China)

Important man in a pirate band operating from Newchwang (Yingkou), 1933. In command of a fleet of at least ten *junks*. "His complexion was unusually dark, and he wore the long gown of an official or scholar". Whipped a coolie thought to be a Japanese spy:

"In his right hand was a length of knotted rope, and stepping up to the victim laid it sharply across his shoulders. The man gave a yell, which was taken up by the crowd, and soon they were all shouting, cursing and screaming as the dark-faced man brought his scourge down on the unfortunate coolie. The red weals gave way to trickles of blood, until his whole back seemed to cut to ribbons. At last he collapsed face down in the mud, at which several of the bystanders tried to revive him by kicking him and pouring water on his head. Each time he stirred, the executioner lashed him where he lay until finally he moved no more."

Was involved in the kidnapping of four *Nanchang* officers (see Li When Chi).

Source: Davidson-Houston

Black Pedro *see* Pedro

Black Rolf *see* Rolf

Black Will *see* Will

Blackadder, Patrick (Scotland)

Took Portuguese prizes in 1561 thanks to a letter of reprisal granted in 1476.

Blackbeard *see* Thatch, Edward

Blackburn, Lancelot (flibuster from England)

In the Senior Common Room of Christ Church at Oxford, a sword is kept and shown that is believed to have belonged to Archbishop Blackburn, who as a young chaplain had been sent out to preach the Gospel in Antigua in the Caribbean, 1681. Acted also as chaplain to the freebooters and shared in their loot. Returned to England in 1691, and the story goes that when a hardened buccaneer back asked what thievery his old comrade was up to, the answer was: "Pretty good; he now is an archbishop". His rise in the church was rapid indeed. First as dean, then bishop of Exeter, and finally archbishop of York. Appears to have had the manners of a pirate since he used to demand tobacco and wine in the vestry "for his refreshment after the fatigues of confirmation". Also it is said he kept a seraglio of women, for he "gained more hearts than souls".

Source: Croix, 193; Gosse, *History*, 170ff.

Blackenshire, Ralph

Sailing from Jamaica joined *see* Hornigold in the sloop *Happy Return* when in Eleuthera, the Bahamas, in the summer of 1714.

Source: Woodard.

Blackledge, William (North America; active 1694)

Source: NMM, 80.

Blacton, Michiel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England, active c.1570)

Blades, William (Rhode Islands, North America [1695–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's and *see* Low's crew. When tried, said "he was forced on board and never signed to their articles, and that he had when taken about ten or

twelve pounds, and that he never shared with them, but only took what they gave him". Hanged at Newport, July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds, 294, 300ff.

Blake (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Alí Inglese Reis. Renegade.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 41.

Blake, Benjamin (Boston, Massachusetts)

One of *see* Pounds's crew. A boy. Taken prisoner at Tarpaulin Cove.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Blake, George

Aka Mehemeth Reis. Took the name Mehemet upon his conversion to the Islam, but used his Christian name when dealing with the English consuls in Tunis and Algiers. Around 1603, the Tunis *dey* recognized he needed a means of preying upon the increasing numbers of round ships in the Mediterranean. It was *see* Ward who realized what a powerful instrument of aggression could be forged of a vessel under English control with Ottoman janissaries to serve as a boarding force. Blake, in command of a 240-ton 26-gun vessel, sailed for Ward. Among his crew were a hundred "Turks and Moors". In 1608, brought two prizes into Tunis. Thereafter changed the Mediterranean for the North Atlantic in the neighborhood of the province of Munster in SW Ireland.

Source: Bak.

Blake, James

One of *see* Thatch's men. Hanged in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Blanc (flibuster from France)

Captain. Took part in the sacking of Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 351.

Blanchepeyn, Jean (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Valenciennes, France)

Blanck, George (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka George Reis. Master. Active from Algiers, c.1600. Seven officers serving in his vessel were renegades like himself.

Source: Leip, *Piratenparade*, 62.

Blanco, Augustino (Spain)

Shipmaster. Led a shifting band of Scots, English, Portuguese, Spaniards, and black slaves headquartered in

the Bahamas for twenty years. Ten Spanish pirates from his crew stood trial and were executed at Nassau, New Providence, October 11, 1722. In 1725, attacked the sloop *Snapper* from a piragua off Ragged Island in the Bahamas. Took the sloop to a nearby island, landed there, and robbed a local family.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 27, 137, 285.

Blanco, Pedro (Malaga, Spain)

Slaver, smuggler, and pirate. Based in West Africa. Owned a string of “factories” worked by two thousand black slaves. Also a harem, and a home-built “palace”. Behaved like a real “don”. Settled in Havana, Cuba, as a well-respected millionaire, sponsor of the church, c.1850.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 426.

Bland *see* Blondel, Robert

Bland, Robert

One of *see* Cornelius’s men. In the position of helmsman one day, “called Joseph Williams to take the whipstaff. Williams refused, upon which Bland drubbed him with the lanyard of the whipstaff”. Being a forced man, *see* Williams “instantly entered himself in the ‘Pirate books’ and ask’d leave to fight which was allowed to him though with no other weapons than his fists. He, however, challenged his opponent. But Bland was too tough for him; so that Williams had turned pirate only to be ‘heartily thresh’d’”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey, 291.

Blanque, Juan

One of *see* Lafitte’s men at Barataria.

Source: Rubio, 81.

Blanqueman, Pierre (Boulogne, France; active eighteenth century)

Source: Vercel, 34.

Blanquet

In 1617 in Lyon, France, a book was published called *Discours veritable du combat naval, & de la desroute des Capitaines Blanquet, Gaillard, & autres pirates & rebelles du Roy*.

Blauvelt (Republic of the United Provinces)

Brother to *see* Blauvelt, Abraham.

Blauvelt, Abraham *see* Bleekveld, Abraham van

Blauwkercke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Blawvels *see* Bleekveld, Abraham van

Blaze, John

In command of a schooner, given to him and loaded by *see* Low with logwood in the Bay of Honduras. Low also “put four men along with him in her, and when they came to Sail from this Place, sent them away upon their own account”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Bleekster, Tanneke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

In August/September 1571, was sued because she “myt vry-buiteren grote ommeganck holt” (had much intercourse with freebooters) and was seen by reliable people in the fleet of the Watergeuzen.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*, 168; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 35.

Bleekveld, Abraham van (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Blauvelt, Blawvels, Blewfield, Bluefield. Tradesman, pioneer, sea-rover, discoverer. In 1671, one could find a bay in the vicinity of Cartagena (Colombia), “called the Bay of Bleekveld after a rover who frequented this place”, as surgeon *see* Exquemelin has it. In Jamaica, we find the geographic marking “Blewfield”. The adventurer *see* Dampier writes in his *A New Voyage Round the World* (1697):

“Blewfield River comes out between the Rivers of Nicaragua and Veragna. At its mouth is a fine Sandy Bay, where Barks may clean: It is as deep as its Mouth, but a Shole within; so that Ships may not enter, yet Barks of 60 or 70 Tuns may. It had this Name from Captain Blewfield, a famous Privateer living on Providence Island long before Jamaica was taken.”

Has his name stamped on at least two locations in the West Indies. Explored the coasts of Honduras and Nicaragua, founded a settlement in Providence Island (1631) as a base for the timber trade (logwood). This was one of the first genuine pirate settlements in the West. Returned to Europe in 1637 to offer Bluefields, Nicaragua, as a colony to the English king. Accepted a post as an officer in the Swedish East India Company when Spain retook Providence Island (1641). Three years later, commanded his own ship chasing Spanish ships from Nieuw Amsterdam and Bluefields Bay (this location in SW Jamaica still carries his name). Was no longer welcome in the Dutch enclave after 1648,

the year of the Peace of Münster between Spain and the Republic of the Seven United Provinces. In 1649, brought a prize into Newport, Rhode Island. Commanded the French *La Garse* in 1650. Returned in 1663 to his beloved timber coast among the Mayangna Indians and other tribes at Cape Gracias a Dios, Honduras, on the Spanish Main. Cut wood, which he transported with a barque carrying three guns and a crew of fifty men. Participated in a raid under *see* Myngs in the Bay of Campeche, Mexico, the same year.

Source: Dampier, 32; Exquemelin; Gosse, *Who*.

Bleu de Comarsac, Arsènele

Louisiana settler sailing, as a shipmaster, from *see* Lafitte's Barataria, South of New Orleans in the Mississippi's bayous. By 1815, had built his cabin at a point where the Calcasieu River intersected the Old Spanish Trail.

Source: *Treasure World* (January 1975), 19ff.; *True West* (December 1979), 26.

Blevyn, Roland

Executed 1577.

Source: Berckman, 9.

Blew, Jonathan

Obtained a commission to prey on French trade but did not, and sent a Spanish prize to his home port of Boston. Governor Cranston condemned him, taking the crown's share of the proceeds for himself, 1705.

Source: Burgess.

Blew, William

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Suffered shipwreck, May 25, 1720 at Mas a Tierra (now called Robinson Crusoe Island), Juan Fernández. Stayed behind when the men left the island on October 6 in a "homemade" *barque*.

Source: Poolman, 96.

Blewfield *see* Bleekveld, Abraham van

Blockmaker, Roepke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Blois, James

Carpenter. Picked out of the ship *Wade Frigate*, February 1718. Said that French pirates had "forced and detained him on board their vessel as carpenter for about six months". Carpenters were as precious as a kilo of gold.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 147.

Blois, Robert van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gelderland; active 1570)

Blois van Treslong, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland [1529–94])

Served the Spanish in the struggle against the French and the Turks but doubted the true intentions of the Spaniards in the Netherlands. Was bailed out by a friendly noblewoman from a prison at Leeuwarden after fourteen days of confinement. Received a *lettre de marque* from the *see* prince of Orange granting him permission to equip two vessels. Bought a 90-ton vessel for the price of sixty florins in Emden and hired a twenty-five-man crew. His lieutenant *see* Roobol plundered the town of Schellingwoude, March 1571. Linked up his seven-ship fleet with the sea-beggars. Surprised seven Hamburger *boeiers* (Dutch shallow-draught flat-bottomed coaster or fishing vessels), took five, killing the crews. Liked to spend the harsh winter months in Delfzijl or Appingedam, but froze up off Wieringen, March 1572. Answered gunfire and a fierce attack of three hundred Spanish troops with small cannons tied to sleds. Had his ship cut free from the ice during the fight, helped by the booms of his own guns.

With his squadron, joined the North Sea fleet under command of *see* Lumey, which sought to give battle to the Spanish at the end of March 1572. When the wind changed, the fleet sailed to Brielle. A ferryman came aboard and told him that the port was currently free from Spanish soldiers. The taking of this town is probably the most well-known episode in the history of eighty years of war between the Netherlands and Spain, but in fact it was nothing more than an attempt to plunder the town and the lands around it and to leave the area as fast as possible. However, Blois shared the intentions of other leaders (*see* Duivel, *see* De Rijk, and *see* Entes van Mentheda), bringing the town into a better state of defense for use as a regular base. After this capture, the movement of the sea-beggars came to an end and their *merkbrieven* (*lettres de marque*) were withdrawn, replaced by assignments for regular warfare. The capture of Brielle symbolized the beginning of a new nation.

Source: Meij; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 159, *Watergeuzen; Sea-Beggars*, 18, 62, 75.

Blomar, Eduardo (Buccaneer from Spain)

Active in the West Indies. Raided settlements in Nueva Hispaniola. Most notably was the raid against the coastal village Chepo after having crossed the isthmus of Panama, 1679. Looted the place before burning it. Blomar, *see* Bartolomé Charpes and Juan Guartem were tried *in absentia* by the viceroy, and sentenced to death. Despite this continued to attack settlements throughout the coasts of Panama.

Blomley

With *see* Bonyton, *see* Saxbridge, and *see* Thompson, held the entire Southern coast of Ireland in terror. At one stage, they had “robbed a hundred fishing ships and sent them empty home”.

Source: Ekin, 102.

Blommaert, Jacobus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oudenaarde, Spanish Netherlands)

Former cloth manufacturer. Exiled by “The Iron” duke of Alva. Lost his life in action, burnt to death in a farm during a foray, 1572.

Source: A.D. Jonge, *Erfgoedsprokkels*.

Blondel

As an architect, helped to build the fortress at Tortuga.

Source: Apestegui, 41; Mousnier, *Exmelin*, 328.

Blondel, Robert *see* Blundel, Robert

Blot, Pierre (flibuster from the Netherlands or Bretagne, France)

Aka Bot, Bloat, Bloed, Bloot, Blouc or Blout. There is confusion among piratologists whether this Blot is the same man as *see* Bréha.

In 1682, sailed as a captain in a fleet of eight ships under *see* Grammont. Came back to Petit Goâve (Haiti) empty-handed. In the spring of 1683, commander of *Diligente*. Captured a Spanish trading vessel in the Windward Passage, landed the survivors at Guantánamo, Cuba, and sailed for his base in Tortuga Island. Often sailed in consort of *see* Laurens de Graaf and partook with his *Guagnone* of eight guns and nine men in the siege and capture of Veracruz, 1683, and Campeche, 1685. In September 1683, the governor of Saint-Domingue warned his colleague at Jamaica about a squadron of four pirates under the flag of De Graaf and also “Le Capitaine Hiangué [*see* Jan Key] à 15 pièces de canon et 150 hommes, le Capitaine Blot à 19 pièces de canon et 150 hommes, et un autre nommé Archanbault qui est le long de la côte de St. D. à 10 p.d.c. et 80 h” (It is the flibusters’ intention to plunder the stores of Honduras and maybe they heading for Campeche, the governor predicted, but it is also very possible they were assembling a big fleet at Tortuga Island in order to attack the Spanish treasure fleet). Actually the goal was Santiago de Cuba but naught came of it. In the spring of 1684, part of a fleet of seven small ships under “admiral” *see* Bannister.

On September 11, 1685, De Graaf’s five ships were hunted down by a Spanish war fleet. Blot’s *Nuestra Señorade Regla* (twenty guns, ten swivel guns, and 130 men) was a slow sailing ship and fell behind. Had to throw parts of the loot

and some guns overboard to lighten it and escape harsh punishment by the Spanish guns. In vain, as “Blot y una balandra no pueden evitar ser apresado” (Blot and the sloop could not help being caught). Surrendered after a heavy fight with five Spanish warships. The Spaniards took the men to their decks and behaved cruelly toward them. The situation worsened when the crew of a sixth Spanish ship joined the party. They found two hundred or more fire weapons in Blot’s vessel, which were thrown into the sea. Four days later, with Blot and his crew as prisoners on board, the Spanish ships met with De Graaf’s *Neptune*. The latter escaped in a rain of gunfire of a 1,600 rounds by heaving all his guns and the loot overboard. Blot was executed in Veracruz with his officers and six Spaniards among his crew, so Spanish documents say. But one year later, Blot still was in his *Guagnone* and part of a formidable fleet under, again, De Graaf. Among his crew were black slaves, Swedes, Irish, Americans, but particularly Dutch, English, and French. Like a swarm of mosquitos, the fleet visited Cartagena, the Gulf of Paria, and the coast of Caraque.

Still active in 1697 in a fleet of flibuster ships under *see* Ducasse and naval vessels under command of Admiral Godefroy against Cartagena. Ducasse described his men as “la lie du royaume, dépourvus d’honneur comme de vertu” (the dregs of the nation, bereft of honor or virtue).

Source: Apestegui, 183, 192; Bibl. Nat. Paris MS 9325, fols. 313–14; Bris, 215, 223, 226, 266; Charlevoix, 351; Georges, 9.

Blouc or Blout (flibuster)

Probably *see* Blot.

Source: Mousnier, *Exmelin*, 257.

Bluebeard (Thameside, London, England)

One of the crew of a pirate vessel that took *Judith* of Rochester, England. Was described (April 20, 1619) by a victim in order to identify him as a “little short man with flaxen hair on his head and a yellow beard and has a cut over his right cheek and has a long tall woman in a red waistcoat to his wife ... and was called by the rest of his consorts by the name of Blue Beard”.

Source: Senior, 120.

Bluefield *see* Bleekveld, Abraham van

Blueskin *see* West, Levi

Bluetooth *see* Hudda

Blum, Rüdiger *see* Flor, Roger de

Blundel, Robert (France)

Aka Bland or Blundel. During the Fifth French/Hispanic War (1551–59), in command of a royal ship in a fleet of seven in a raid on Puerto Rico and Hispaniola in 1553, led by *see* Fr. le Clerc. Raided Ras Nouadhibou (Cape Blanco), West Africa, and joined with the French captain Jacques de Sores on *see* Sir John Hawkins's third West India expedition (1567–68). During the famous fight at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico (September 23, 1568), did valiant service until his mainmast was carried away. Decided to set fire to his vessel and transfer his men to other ships. Was killed in the action.

Source: Williams; Paz Sánchez.

Bnabo (France)

Attacked Santa Cruz de La Palma in the Canary Islands, 1537. With the help of the merchant *see* Caçote, navigated to Lanzarote and took a Spanish East Indiaman. Also conquered another vessel off La Graciosa. Sailed back to La Palma to attack the place a second time. Taken as a prisoner “muy quemado y herido” (seriously burnt and wounded). Probably executed on the spot.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Bobadilla y Osorio, Beatriz de (Spain)

Described as “the most beautiful and most cruel woman of Castile”. Married Hernán Peraza and sailed with him to the Canary Islands with an eye on plunder and/or colonization, 1491. After Peraza was murdered, seized control, suppressing a native uprising in brutal fashion. Enslaved the islanders and acted as mistress of Gomera Island. In this position, bid adieu to Columbus on his epic voyage, 1492.

Source: Druett, 112ff.; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 29.

Bobbington, Richard

One of the seamen in pirate settlement St. Mary's, Madagascar. Said he was an Irishman though his father was Dutch and his mother English. In command of 170-ton, 22-gun *Charming Mary*, crewed by ninety men. In May 1696, reached Rajapore at the coast of West India and took a Muslim vessel, stubborn resistance notwithstanding. Met the 22-gun *Amity* ship (master: *see* Yarland) at Maritan and changed vessels. In December 1696, landed a boat's crew of pirates of all nations at Tellicherry (present-day Thalassery) on the Malabar Coast and extorted stores and provisions from the natives there. Tried this again near Cape Jask in the Gulf of Oman. The Persians fought with them, killed three pirates and took the rest prisoners. *Charming Mary* left the arrested men without any attempt to rescue them and sailed to the Straits of Malacca,

choosing John Yarland as master and *see* Henry Smith as quartermaster.

In prison, Bobbington said that his ship came from one of the English dominions. For this reason, the Persians replied the English are the only sea-robbers. The English demanded he be given up by the Persian government “to be sent to Bombay to answer for his late roguery in burning two ships belonging to the Great Mogul in the Gulf of Mocha”. Neither Bobbington nor any of the others were heard of ever again.

Source: Grey, 119, 129.

Bocilla

On Florida's Gulf Coast opposite Charlotte Harbor there lies Bokeelia. It is on the Northern side of Pine Island and once used to be the settlement of the Bocilla Brothers. They owned a ship and sailed in concert with *see* José Gaspar. They also used Ceyo Pelau as a headquarters, but fights began to erupt between them and Gaspar's crew. At the Bocilla village, the sailors lived and wenched in thatched roof shacks of palm logs. The captains lived in a house built of ship's timbers. A wharf went out into the harbor. People say that even now gold coins are dug out of nearby Indian mounds. Sometimes.

Source: Hudson, 45.

Bockesz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland; active 1566)

Bockstall, Lavycken von

One of *see* Kniphof's men.

Bocquet, Vincent (Dieppe, France)

In command of two ships (*Barbe*, *Marguerite*), took six vessels out of a Spanish armada of fourteen returning from the West Indies, 1553. The chase between Hispaniola and Cádiz lasted forty days. There was much loot, including gold and pearls.

Source: Thomazi, 44.

Bodulgate, Thomas (Cornwall, England)

In command of a vessel that brought an Irish prize into Fowey, 1454, but also served on commissions investigating piracy by others. Owned large estates in Cornwall and had political influence there. Bought merchandise taken by pirates together with *see* John Trevelyan and *see* Richard Penpons. Died 1471.

Boekel, Matthijsten *see* Bootel, Matthijs van

Boeyens, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Arrested after a fight with a Spanish force off Vlieland, February 1572. Was set free one month later.

Boggs, Eli (North America)

Described as “black-haired and clean-shaven, with large, lustrous eyes and a charming smile. His hands were white and delicate; he would have made a beautiful girl”. However, although debonair and gentlemanly in manner, was in the mid-nineteenth century the most blood-thirsty and dreaded pirate on the Chinese coasts. Enlisted with Chinese pirates by 1852, why or how he joined them and became their leader does not seem to be known. Plundered opium *clippers*. Kidnapped wealthy Chinese merchants and mandarins for ransom. Earned legendary fame for his cruelty. Once single-handedly boarded a *junk*, killing fifteen men and driving the others overboard. Or, to speed up negotiations, cut up the body of a merchant captive into four pieces and sent these ashore in a bucket, as a warning that if a hundred thousand dollars were not sent to the pirates, the mandarins whom they held would be treated in the same way.

In 1855, was spotted by two American clipper captains who, thanks to the speed of their vessels and better seamanship, had escaped a fleet of craft, then known as the “Sheipo Pirates”. Both had powerful telescopes, and they were “almost” sure they had seen the young dandy pirate at the wheel of the *lorcha* at the head of one of the columns of pirate junks. In came the help of another gentleman pirate: see William “Bully” Hayes, who offered to guide a warship (under Nicholas van Sittart) to the Gulf of Liaodong in Northern China, the rovers’ hang-out. In September 1856, Van Sittart’s *Bitterne*, led by Hayes, sailed into a fleet of forty-two pirate junks. The two *lorchas* at the head of the columns were fast-sailing *schooners*, probably built in Canton. Their fine lines were copied from the American and British clippers and set sails of stout canvas. Boggs could be seen on the afterdeck of one of them. It was tricky navigation for the warship, in shoal water dotted with reefs. The accuracy of the navigators and *Bitterne*’s gunnery resulted in eight of the pirate vessels being damaged to sinking condition.

Next morning, *Bitterne* sailed on to Yingkou where the aforementioned atrocity had taken place. A hundred trading junks were released. Acting on information given, the creeks to the Southward were searched and eleven *pilongs* (war junks, fast and seaworthy) captured. The following day, a *lorcha* was sighted, close to the shore. Two armed *cutters* were sent out. Hayes grabbed a cutlass and joined them. The firing was accurate. Both boats would have been sunk but the firing stopped. It could be seen that the Chinese pirate crew was fighting among itself and

then, before the two cutters came alongside the *lorcha*, it blew up seconds after Boggs had dived overboard, swimming for the shore. Hayes dived after him and soon overhauled him. Boggs turned to attack with a short blade but Hayes took hold of his wrist and hit him on the jaw. By then, a cutter had reached the duelists. Boggs was taken to Shanghai, later to Hong Kong. Hayes took two iron-bound chests of silver specie from the pirates, an illegal deed, and collected the one thousand-dollar reward, the prize that was placed on Boggs’s head. The pirate chief was tried for murder and piracy on July 1, 1857. Spoke for two hours in his own defense. Acquitted of murder, found guilty of piracy. Sentenced to transportation for life. Never been heard of since.

All of this may be a tall tale. Hayes’s biographer Frank Clune does not mention a Boggs–Hayes confrontation. In the period 1855–57, Hayes spent his days in and around the East coast of Australia.

Source: Mitchell.

Böhm, Frans see Beheim

Bohony

Sailed in consort with see Levasseur from Madagascar.

Source: Viala, 81, 128ff.

Bois, Jeandu (France)

In 1701, condemned to hang with see Kidd and two other men. Denied any piracy but said he had committed other sins. Wanted to die as a Roman Catholic. Was buried in Limehouse Breach.

Source: Zacks, 386.

Bois, Louis du

Sailed with English pirate vessels, c.1690. A captain said of him: “Was a good man on shore but no seaman ... his gone [gun] was not fitt for service”.

Source: Zacks, 77.

Bois Brulé (flibuster from France)

One of see Le Golif’s men. Fiction.

Boisbaudrant, Gabriel Chambres de (Knight of Malta from France)

Commander of galleys from 1634 to 1638 and “captain-general of the galleys” from 1642. In September 1644 off Rhodes blundered into a Turkish convoy that included the sultan’s galleon, a heavily armed 1,100-ton ship with the sultan’s favorite wife Basseba on board. She was only nineteen years of age, Circassian, and of legendary beauty. So the story says, and she had her very young son with her

on a pilgrimage to Mecca, Arabia. Had three galleys attack immediately, under a rain of missiles from the galleon. Managed to board and take it after seven hours of grim fighting. Was badly wounded in the fight, hit by a musket ball. Stayed on the afterdeck, encouraging his troops. The enormous prize was badly damaged. Before it foundered on its way to Malta, the seamen rescued much of its priceless cargo, including the sultana's jewels, and took crew and passengers as hostages worth huge ransoms. Basseba died after reaching Malta, her son being brought up there as a Christian. The bold venture had some consequences, especially for the trading port of Venice, which had enjoyed peace with Istanbul since 1573 (the Venetians themselves being victims of Maltese piracy). Now the knights had used Venetian ports on their way back to Malta, the sultan decided to lay the Island of Crete under siege in 1645 and soon overran the island.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Boiteux (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Bokatja (Moluccas)

Aka Radja Laut (King of the sea). Bokatja's position as a leader was called *kimalaha*. Active from a base at Galela in the island of Halmahera, c.1900. Preyed on people to sell as slaves to the sultans of Ternate and Celebes.

Source: Teitler.

Bold, John

Active from Isla Aguada, Yucatán. With *see* John Elliot, took two vessels from Campeche off Vera Cruz, Nueva España, a *bergantín* and a *balandra*, c.1700. Was chased from his base, together with Elliot, *see* Haven, *see* Hamilton, and Vanderbull by a Spanish force from Campeche with 289 men infantry, artillery, and cavalry, 386 marines, fifty lancers, and twenty "forasteros" (foreigners).

Bolidar *see* Bolivar

Bolitho, Thomas

One of *see* Avery's men. Broke from the company and sailed with sixteen more men in a sloop to Ireland and reached Dublin where he disappeared from view.

Source: Grey, 165.

Bolivar (Portugal)

Aka Bolibar (the "v" is pronounced as a "b") or Bolidar. *See* Jonnia's lieutenant (first mate) in the schooner *Mexican* that took the Boston schooner *Exertion* off Twelve League Key, South of the Cuban mainland, December 17, 1821.

One of the victims found him "a stout, well-built man of swarthy complexion and keen, ferocious eyes, huge black whiskers and beard, and a tremendously loud voice". As a matter of fact, this victim had nothing flattering to say about the thirty or more pirates: "In their appearance they were terrific, wearing black whiskers and long beards, the receptacles of dirt and vermin. They used continually the most profane language, had frequent quarrels, and so great was their love of gambling that the captain would play cards with the meanest man on board". There also were three black girls among them, "of whom it is well to say no more".

Both ships were sailed to the Eastward and then run into a narrow creek between two keys. Brought the schooner into a narrow creek between two keys (*cayos*) at the SE-end of Cuba. Tried to create a friendly atmosphere with *Exertion's* commander. Was sent off by Jonnia with letters to a merchant "by the name of Dominico, residing in a town called Principe [Camaguey]", December 22. *Exertion* was totally stripped: its cargo, the ship's materials, personal belongings, nothing escaped the interest of the pirates. Some of the crew joined the pirates, the others were landed on some key, prey to "flies, mosquitoes, snakes, the venomous santipee [centipede?], sometimes they were found crawling inside of our pantaloons". Other victims were brought in; the "back of one of these poor fellows was extremely sore, having just suffered a cruel beating from Bolivar with the broad side of a cutlass". January 6, 1822:

"The pirates were underway at sunrise with a full load of *Exertion's* cargo going to Principe again to sell a second freight. I afterwards heard that the flour brought only five dollars per barrel, when it was worth at Trinidad thirteen, so that the villain who bought my cargo at Principe made very large profits by it."

These eleven victims of piracy were marooned on January 19, 1822:

"We were rowed about 2 miles NorthEasterly to a small, low island, lonely and desolate ... I asked Bolibar if he was going to leave us so. He answered; "No, only two days. We go for water and wood, then come back, take you". I requested him to give us bread and other stores, for they had plenty in the boat. "No, no, suppose tomorrow morning me come, me give you bread", and hurried off to their vessel. This was the last time I saw him."

Later it turned out that Bolivar had objected to the plan to maroon fellow sailors. When *Mexican* was chased by a

English government vessel from Jamaica (1822), Bolivar perished among the mangroves on an island similar to that on which he had left the prisoners.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 51; Stephens.

Bolívar, Simón (1783–1830)

Leader of the revolts in South and Central America, mostly active from Bogotá and New Granada, which territories he hoped to join with Venezuela as the United Provinces of New Granada, c.1815. Sometimes had to act as a common pirate, against his will. On October 10, 1822, abolished piratical activities entirely: “The Republic of Colombia has no more need for more corsairs to degrade its flag on all the seas of the world”. In 1822, liberated Ecuador, in 1825 Bolivia from the Spaniards.

Source: Davis, 448.

Bollato (Barbary corsair from Italy)

A nickname. Captain of a *brigantine* (small galley) in a squadron led by *see* Turgut, operating from Djerba off the coast of Tunisia. One of his modest successes was the taking of a vessel between Rome and Naples. It had twenty pilgrims on board.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bollen, George

Signed on with *see* Kidd at New York, September 1696. Chief mate. Took command of prize ship *Quedagh Merchant*, then *Adventure Prize*, and sailed it to St. Mary’s, Madagascar.

Source: Harris, 318, 321.

Bolton, Robert (gentleman adventurer from England)

Captain of the galleon *Pascoe*. Sailed with *see* John Hawkins.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Bolton, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

In 1567, master of the 150-ton *William and John*, aptly named after its owners *see* John and *see* William Hawkins.

Source: Paz Sánchez; Ronald, *Queen*.

Bom, Aert Jacobsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, Holland)

Bommel, van *see* Jan

Bona (Sumatra)

Datoe (local chief) and commander of one of the sixty-four *prahus* of the Lampung people in Lampung, SE-tip of Sumatra, c.1802. These *prahus* were equipped with 143

cannons. In the space of two months in 1802, the rovers had taken ten large vessels, suffering 111 dead and sixty-two wounded; 133 victims died and thirty-one were wounded. Probably fiction.

Bond (Bristol, England. Captain)

In 1682, bought a Dutch ship at Saint Thomas, fitted it out to go a-roving. Sailed in consort with *see* Jean Hamlin, sending his prizes to Saint Thomas. On the pretext of being in need of provision, seized and carried away some of the principal inhabitants of Maio Island in the Cape Verdes. “Whether ever he brought back those Men again I know not”, wrote *see* William Dampier. When in 1683 *see* John Cooke and *see* Cowley arrived at Maio, they were prevented from landing by the inhabitants owing to Bond’s treatment. Caught some Portuguese vessels there. On the African coast of Guinea, associated with *see* Eaton, crossed the ocean in the direction of Cape Horn, but when his pilot Morton joined Eaton he returned to the Antilles. Joined the Spanish and helped them prepare a fireship against his old brothers in crime, 1685. Historian B. Little tells us about this feat:

“At Perico near Panama, a Spanish merchant and his crew approached a buccaneer ship at night under an arrangement to engage in a private trading venture, but suddenly set the bark afire and boarded their canoes, leaving the buccaneers to cut the cables and make their escape from the flaming craft drifting down upon them. Fortunately the buccaneers had enough sea room to make their escape.”

See Dampier noted that “after the first blast she did not burn clear, only made a smother, for she was not well made”. The buccaneers caught some of the assailants and hanged one of them, a common practice among navies with men who had “lit the train” (set a ship afire). Died in this action.

Source: Dampier; Gosse, *Who*.

Bondavais, Jean (France)

Master of the sloop *Mary Ann* operating from the Bahamas, 1717, “harshly treating” the harbor islanders. Tried to take captive the surgeon *see* John Howell from *see* Hornigold. Accepted the king’s pardon and became a privateer against Spain. Caught up with *see* Rackham and was fired upon. Retreated and reported the incident to *see* J. Barnet, another privateer who had been hunting for Rackham.

Source: Woodard.

Bone

Anegada Island in the Virgin Islands was once Sound Island and/or Drowned Island. Like most of these islands, Anegada's first inhabitants were buccaneers. Bone Creek on the North side is named after Captain Bone (according to a *Yachtman's Guide* in the 1970s).

Bone, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Taken prisoner at San Juan de Ulúa. Burnt at Lima, 1595.

Source: Carse, 87.

Bonel (Barbary corsair from England)

Beheaded in Marseille, France, June 1609.

Source: deVries, *Historie*, 189.

Bonfils, Nicolas (France)

Aka Nicolo Bonfiglio. Admiral of a fleet of large sailing ships, one of these a 55-gun ship. Looted Venetian ship-ping along Barbary coasts in the years 1495 and 1496.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bonga, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from West Dongera-deel, Friesland [d.1580])

One of the first sea-beggars. Banished from the Spanish Netherlands by the duke of Alva. Served in the Battles of Heiligerlee and Jemmingen and roamed with *see* Jan Abels and *see* Homme van Hettinga in the Northern waters robbing trading vessels from the provinces of Groningen and Friesland. In 1569, one of the most infamous captains there. In 1572, present at the important taking of Brielle (the first base in the Dutch struggle for independence), took Sneek and Bolsward, Friesland, and chased the Spaniards out of Dokkum.

Source: Aangium, 12, 235; Meij; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 20.

Bonidel (flibuster)

Received a "congé" (commission) from the military governor of Jamaica to chase Spanish shipping operating from Point Cagway (future Port Royal), Jamaica, c.1660.

Boniface, Claus (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother; active c.1400)

Source: Luth, 29.

Bonito, Benito

Aka Edward or Graham Bennet aka Benito of the Bloody Sword aka Don Pedro. There still are many fortune-hunters who dig and delve, hoping to find Bonito's treasure, in particular on the minute island of Cocos, thirty-two miles in

circumference and 378 sea miles from Costa Rica in the Pacific Ocean. The first pirate to have chosen Cocos as a cache is the Dutchman *see* Edward Davis in 1685. Bonito was a bloodthirsty man and a womanizer too. In 1816, led a successful mutiny onboard a Portuguese brigantine. Took command of the ship, changed it for fast British slave ship *Lightning* after a fight wherein all but two English opponents were slaughtered. Rechristened it *Relampagos*. Served the revolutionary "navies" from the West coast of South America to harass the Spaniards. Undertook a land-fall to plunder an overland expedition with treasure and money from the Philippines. Said to have buried the largest part of the booty on Cocos Island, 1819. Never could dispose of the riches since he was soon hunted down by corvette *Espiegle* off the Mexican coast near Buenaventura. Rather than submitting, shot himself through the head. All his men were immediately hanged, except the two *Lightning*-mates who were able to prove they were forced. His mistress and co-pirate *see* Mary Welch was let go.

Source: Burke, 52ff.; Croix, 208; Platt.

Boniton, Peter (Cornwall, England)

Based in Ireland and plying the waters around the Strait of Gibraltar. Captured off Faro, Portugal, by a French galleon sent to hunt pirates. Executed at Marseille, France, 1609.

Source: Senior, 58ff.

Bonnavee, John

In command of a privateer belonging to Jamaica. Killed *see* Turn Joe, c.1710.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bonnell

One of *see* Cobb's men who arrived with the ship *Roebuck* at Falmouth, May 10, 1637. Warrants were issued for his arrest, later got a royal pardon.

Source: Grey, 88.

Bonnerman, John

One of the men who settled on "the high Land of Sierra Leone", c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Bonnet, Stede (Christ Church, Barbados [1688–1718])

Aka Edwards, aka Captain Thomas. Exceptional pirate. Took to piracy because of the fun or, as historian Capt. Charles Johnson has it: "To escape a nagging wife". Had retired from the Barbados militia, with the rank of major. He owned "substantial landed property", says historian Gosse, in fact one of the most prosperous estates on the island. "[He] lived in a fine house, was married, and much

respected by the quality and the gentry of that island". The Barbados marriage records show he married a Mrs. Mary Allamby on November 21, 1709. There seem to have been some three or four children from this marriage. In 1715, a levy was held in the island and this Stede Bonnet, then twenty-seven years of age, was described as living "somewhere over the Bridge", which would be just South of the harbor in Bridgetown. Since his birth was registered in Christ Church, we can assume that he either still lived in the same area or perhaps somewhere in Bay Street in an area known as Bonnet's. After his first child had died in early childhood, Stede Bonnet fell into depression, it seems, suffering from "a disorder in his Mind, which had been but too visible in him [for] some time ... by some discomforts he found in a married state". Be it as it may, though being a landsman through and through he purchased a ten-gun sloop. His decision to become a privateer could not have been a secret, for the excessive armament and crew he hired could be seen: tough hands, about seventy in all. Said he hoped to be granted a commission to hunt down pirates but raised one black pirate's flag decorated with a skull over a thigh bone. Baptized his sloop *Revenge* (no one knows why). Sailed out in the spring of 1717. On arrival at the entrance to Chesapeake Bay, plundered no fewer than four vessels in quick succession. Sold the plunder out of these vessels at Gardiner's Island, near New York. "For a rank amateur", Gosse continues, "Bonnet met with wonderful success", remarkable because Bonnet had no real knowledge of navigation and on more than one occasion had caused friction with his crew despite this lucky adventuring. Careened his ship in a remote North Carolina inlet.

On his way to New Providence, tangled with a heavily armed Spanish warship, the ensuing clash costing him half of his men and a damaged *Revenge*. At Nassau, New Providence, met with *see* Thatch (Teach) aka Blackbeard and his mentor *see* Hornigold. Headed into the Caribbean Sea with Teach in command. It is probable that Teach had invited Bonnet to sail with him, but then stole his command finding him a poor leader and incompetent sailor. Looted and plundered vessels between Guadeloupe on the French Antilles and the Virgin Islands. In November 1717, the two landed on the coast of Guadeloupe, raided a small village, and captured a ship lying off the village. During these operations, Bonnet is supposed to have adopted the name Edwards. Since the West Indian islands lie as closely together as they do, it was not long before news of these acts of piracy circulated in the Americas. Early 1718, Bonnet and Teach separated but met soon again off the coast of modern-day Belize, after Bonnet's *Revenge* had been mauled by a merchantman of Boston. Possibly

relieved to be free from the headaches of command, followed Teach to his spacious quarters in his *Queen Anne's Revenge*, bringing all his clothing, books, and personal property with him. Teach's lieutenant *see* Richards took over the command of Bonnet's *Revenge*, April 2, 1718.

In May 1718, the two appeared off Charlestown in a ship of forty guns and 140 hands, and three more pirate ships. After the successful blockade of the town, Teach took forty of his most trusted men, put them aboard one of the remaining sloops, and left. Bonnet took advantage of a royal amnesty for pirates, surrendered to the authorities, received a pardon, and was permitted to stay in command of his own vessel.

After some adventures and more quarrels with Teach, disguised his vessel under the alias *Royal James* and called himself "Captain Thomas". The truth was that he had requested a permission from the North Carolina government to proceed to the Danish island of St. Thomas where he was hoping to get permission from the Austrian emperor to operate as a privateer against the Spaniards. Just before sailing, received news that Teach had marooned seventeen of his former men on a barren island without any means of escape or way of securing food to survive. Sailed for the island and rescued them, June 1718. Took three vessels off Cape Henry, and then another six vessels. Seized a quantity of cargo (rum and molasses). Put a skeleton crew of eight aboard one of the three with instructions to follow him, but these men absconded with the vessel. At this time, seemed to be riding the crest of a wave of good luck, and under the protection of Governor Eden, one ship after another being captured in full-scale operations between Virginia and Philadelphia. On August 12, 1718, took the *Royal James* to the Cape Fear River in North Carolina to carry out necessary scraping and repairs, the spot is now known as Bonnet's Creek. Seized a local vessel and tore it apart for necessary timbers.

Alarming news of the latest threats to North America shipping by two pirates vessels (*see* Vane and *see* Yeats) had led the authorities of South Carolina to commission two sloops to go after them. A colonel, W. Rhett, had fitted out the sloops at his own expense. Rhett failed to find Vane or Yeats, but on September 25, 1718 his eight-gun *Henry*, seventy men, and eight-gun *Sea Nymph*, sixty men, arrived at Cape Fear River and came across *Royal James* and its prizes. The pilot who was guiding Rhett's vessels up the river accidentally ran them on to a mud bank. Bonnet, seeing what he took to be merchant ships, sent out three boatloads of armed men to board the vessels. They soon discovered their error and rowed back. Next morning, the tide had refloated Rhett's vessels, and in an effort to surprise him Bonnet ran close and now got his ship shoaled.

Being within gunshot, the Bonnet-men had to stand and fight. After a five-hour battle, struck his colors, having lost seven men killed and five wounded. Rhett had lost about eighteen men killed. The pirate prisoners were landed at Charleston on September 28. Somehow, Bonnet must have bribed a guard, for he managed to escape with a member of his crew by the name of Hariot or *see* Herriot. The governor offered a reward of seven hundred pounds for his recapture. In need of food and equipment, Bonnet was forced to turn back to Sullivan's Island near Charleston. Rhett set out for him and again won the fight, killing Hariot and two more of Bonnet's men.

The trial began on Tuesday, September 28, 1718 and continued until November 12. The chief justice made a speech of overwhelming length, full of biblical quotations, to each of which the learned magistrate gave chapter and verse, leaving his victims no opportunity to use their defense time. Under sentence of death, Bonnet's courage failed him. Wrote a letter to the governor of South Carolina begging for his life: "[Make] me a menial servant to your honour and this government, and ... you'll receive the willingness of my friends to be bound for my good behavior and constant attendance to your commands".

The hanging on December 10, 1718 took place near the corner of Water and Meeting Streets, also called White Point, Charleston, "another landmark in the war against piracy". Accompanied by the drumbeat sounding his death knell, the cart bore a stooped young man, holding a wilted bouquet in manacled hands and losing a last shred of dignity when he nearly fainted as he approached the scaffold. The militia pirate was held upright by the deputies as the noose was tightened around his neck. His body and those of twenty-nine of his crew (only three were acquitted) were all buried within the flowing of the sea, "which had witnessed so many of their dark deeds". "Apart from the unusual cause for his turning pirate", says Gosse, "Bonnet is interesting as being almost the only case known ... of a pirate making his prisoners walk the plank".

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Lovat Fraser.

Bonnival, Alexander

One of the captains sailing from Barataria, often linked with the activities of the *see* Lafitte's. 1814.

Source: Davis.

Bonny, Anne (Cork, Ireland [1697–?])

Born as Ann Fulford, illegitimate child, and "just about the prettiest colleen who ever grew up to slit a man's gullet". Raised in disguise, her parents pretending she was the child of a relative. Was taken by her father, an attorney-of-law, to Charleston, South Carolina, to seek fortune there. Said

to have a "fierce and courageous temper", but if she performed the acts that Captain Charles Johnson (aka Daniel Defoe or Nathaniel Mist) claimed she did, is still a good question. Probably the writer was trying to enhance the salability of his *A General History of the Pyrates* (1724), but that Fulford performed the job as an able seaman, "which as a matter of course bred physical strength, toughness, independence, fearlessness, and a capability of surviving by one's wits", is a sure thing. Always mentioned together with colleague woman-pirate *see* Mary Read. Convicted on November 28, 1720 to the gallows but "pleaded their Bellies, being Quick with Child, and pray'd that Execution might be staid". Another fine line was attributed to her when seeing her principal lover, Rackham, some days before his hanging: "If you had fought like a Man, you need not have hang'd like a Dog".

At sixteen years old, got stuck in the pirate scene after falling in love with young privateersman *see* James Bonny in Charlestown, marrying him secretly. Ran off with him when he turned to piracy and ended up becoming one of New Providence's most infamous harlots. Met *see* Captain John Rackham in 1720, a successful, good-looking, dare-devil pirate who had been lavishly spending his money. When he caught sight of her, he spent even more, all his loot to be exact. He supposed that he had to collect some more loot if not to lose her, so signed with *see* Burgess. Struck rich again and spent it all on Anne. The couple lived it up so much that complaints were made. Was brought before governor *see* Rogers who ordered her to be stripped and whipped with Rackham doing the whipping part. Faced with this ordeal, agreed to give up her bad ways and return to her husband. Unable to continue their relationship ashore, Rackham and Anne took to the sea: "The island where they did visit to do away with damage of shot and storm was called Estero ... While the ship's carpenter and crew did labour mightily to refit the vessel, Calico Jack and the woman, Anne Bonny, did make merry for many days on the island where they had a dwelling made of sticks and palms". It would seem so that the two were the first white couple to ever honeymoon on the island now better known as Fort Myers Beach.

When pregnant, Rackham landed her in Cuba. Gave birth to a child and returned to her lover's ship "as active as any with cutlass and marlinspike". Then Read came on board, disguised as a man. Bonny attempted to seduce her, but Read "knowing what she would be at, and being very sensible of incapacity that way, was forced to come to a right understanding with her". Unmasked herself, which created an intimacy between the two women and roused Rackham to a fury. "Sailors are not fond of seeing their officers indulged in luxuries they cannot themselves enjoy

and it would be politic in officers never to create hostile feelings by showing off to the crew that which must excite in them envious feelings". Bonny and Read were shared by all hands. "When they saw any Vessel, gave Chase, or Attacked, they wore Men's Cloaths; and, at other Times, they wore Women's Cloaths". This is quite remarkable at a time when women sailors were unheard of. As pirates, the two actively participated in combat, fighting and terrorizing the captives.

Rackham's ship was finally taken by a sloop sent out by the government at Jamaica for the purpose of capturing pirates. "Two women wore Mens jackets, and long Trouzers, and Handkerchiefs tied about their Heads; and that each of them had a Machet and Pistol in their Hands, and cursed and swore at the Men". After which *see* Besneck and *see* Cornelian added: "[They were] willing to do any Thing ... That they did not seem to be kept, or detain'd by Force, but of their own Free-Will Consent". Donning men's clothes would have made her relatively anonymous, affirmed her role as an active crew member, even afforded her a degree of protection from sexual assault had she been captured.

After "pleading her belly", remained in prison until her lying-in, was reprieved and then disappeared into obscurity. However, parish record of St. Catharine (April 25, 1721) says Bonny gave birth to a son, and legend has it that her freedom was bought by her now-wealthy father. What is more: a Charlestown lawyer married her and she bore him a certain number of children.

This is what modern science says about her:

"Anne Bonny's life at sea, in particular, seems to have followed the career of the archetypal female warrior as a "high-mettled heroine who disguises herself as a soldier or sailor and goes to war for her beloved". Disguise was a form of protection and a means through which women were able to break out of the constraints of customary life; it also gave some women the opportunity to flout conventional morality."

This sounds all very fine, but I do think it was just a matter of circumstances. However, the presence of the two women on board in this case upset pirate ship routine and so effected morale that not only was discipline destroyed but also the will to defend their ship. Later pirates stipulated regulations such as the following: "Any man found seducing a woman, or carrying her to sea disguised as a man for that purpose, is to be put to death".

There is a poem attributed to Anne Bonny, suggesting her bold spirit:

"Drain, drain the bowl, each fearless soul
Let the world wag as it will.
Let the heavens growl, the devil howl,
Drain, drain the bowl, and fill."

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bonny, James

A "rank-and-file" pirate, one of *see* Woodes Rogers's informants. "A likely young fellow, and of a sober life". Arrived in Nassau, New Providence, from South Carolina with his wife *see* Anne Bonny, sixteen years of age but fast in making a name for herself for libertine behavior. As a matter of fact, she cuckolded Mr. Bonny on many occasions. Joined *see* Rackham's men. When she took a liking to Rackham, James Bonny agreed to seek an annulment of the marriage in exchange for a cash payment. Rogers forced the couple to stay together. After Anne ran off with Rackham, took a pardon and served as an inferior officer chasing former pirates from Nassau, New Providence.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Rankin, *Golden*.

Bontekoe, Willem Ysbrantszn (Hoorn, Holland [1587–1657])

Aka W.I.J. Dekker. Bontekoe is Dutch for spotted cow. The term "spotted" in relation to persons and animals was typically applied to an exuberantly dressed woman or man, and lives on in ship names like *see* Columbus's *Pinta* and *see* Stortebeker's *Die Bunte Kuh*.

Fell into the hands of *see* Barbary corsairs during his younger years as a seaman and was ransomed by the Algerian admiral *see* Veenboer for a handsome prize of 750 pieces of eight in 1617. Though an honest and valiant merchantman, he committed illegal raids on the Chinese island of Gulangyu when captain of the Dutch Indiamen *Groningen* and *Bergerboot*. The Dutch East India Company (VOC) intended to come to a monopoly in the trade on China, forcing the Portuguese to give up Macao. The Chinese had to open some of their ports to trade with the Dutch, per force if necessary:

"29. dito [November 1622] we weighed anchor and bombarded the town. Set a junk on fire. Saw some big villages on the other side of the island, with two big junks on the stocks. Resolved to plunder [this location] which we did 30. dito, with about 70 musketeers. The inhabitants all fled to a fortress, we took after them. They sallied twice crying and yelling if the world came to an end, we struck them with our sabres and after we had them shot at with our

muskets they ran. Hunting them down into the fortress striking them to death in the process. We lost one man, the barber. We burnt two junks and the village and returned to the ships with a good booty of pigs, bucks, hens and more plunderage. We prepared the beasts the same night.”

Captured many Chinese during this raid. “Brought them all to the Piscadoris [the Senkaku Islands, a group of islands between Taiwan and the Asian continent] where they were tied to each other two by two, 1400 in all whom we took to Batavia and sold them”.

Published his memoirs (but not the adventures as mentioned here) under the title *Journael ofte gedenckwaerdige beschrijvinghe van de Oost-Indische reijse van Willem IJsbrantsz Bontekoe* (1646), later shortened into a version for the youth: *Bontekoe's Boys*.

Source: Veurman, 36, 38ff.

Bontemps, Jean (Normandy, France)

Combined piracy, smuggling, and slaving. Collaborated with the English occupying Le Havre, 1563, looted ships sailing from other French ports. See John Hawkins, April 1565: “While at anchor here [La Guaira], a French slaver, *Green Dragon*, of Le Havre, Captain Bontemps, arrived from the Guinea coast with news that he had been driven off by Portuguese galleys before completing his cargo of slaves”. In 1567, commanded a fleet of four large ships and some smaller ones sailing for the West Indies. Blundering into an British expedition under see John Lovell (with whom he had scraped an acquaintance during a Hawkins voyage), he joined forces with him while trying to sell the cargo of “black ivory” to Spanish colonists in Venezuela. Then left Lovell's company, seized a richly laden Spanish galleon, and sold his slaves at Santa Marta (now in Colombia). Before returning to Europe, raided and looted the North and South coasts of Hispaniola, also taking twelve prizes. Returned to the Caribbees in 1570 but lost his life trying to have the Spanish buy his goods.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*; Mañon, 45; Ronald, *Queen*, 110ff.

Bonyton

With see Blomley, see Saxbridge, and see Thompson, held the entire South coast of Ireland in terror. The president of Munster had been trapped in pirate blockade of Cork and admitted he was too afraid to venture out to sea: “[The rovers] would not leave the gates of hell unripped open in the hopes of gain”.

Source: Ekin, 102ff.

Boon see Bonny, Anne

Boon, John

Not a pirate, but expelled from the Council of Carolina “for holding correspondence with pirates”, 1687.

Source: Klein, 139.

Bootel Oosterlingh, Matthijs van (Barbary corsair from the Netherlands, active c.1619)

Sailed under see Jan Jansz van Haarlem, active on the Atlantic coast of Morocco, selling the plunder in ports like Salé and Mogador (now Essaouira) or in Ireland. Followed his superior in “turning Turk” and marrying a fourteen-year-old Spanish beauty in Algiers “though married and father of a girl in Amsterdam”.

Source: Vries, *Historie*, 65; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Christenen voor Allah; Zeerovers*.

Booth, George (England)

Gunner on board of the pirate vessel *Dolphin* cruising in the Indian Ocean from 1694. Attacked by a British naval squadron off the coast of the island of St. Mary's, Madagascar, September 1699. Burned the ship and fled to the continent (Madagascar). Took command of the gang and captured a French freighter. Joined see John Bowen and his crew. In April 1700, Bowen took 450-ton slave ship *Speaker*, fifty guns, near the entrance of the Red Sea. Its cargo was valued at a prize of one hundred thousand pounds. The men elected Booth for captain. Sailed to Zanzibar at the end of that year with a crew of two hundred of many nationalities. Under attack of Arab troops, went ashore for provisions (see Herault, Samuel). Was killed on the spot.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Booth, Samuel (Charleston, South Carolina)

One of see Bonnet's men. Hanged November 8, 1718, at Charleston, South Carolina.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Lovat Fraser, 113; Rankin, *Carolina*, 66.

Bootman, John

One of see John Philips's men. Tried on May 12, 1724 but honorably acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 350.

Booyah see Abdullahi, Asad

Boquets, Pierre de (buccaneer from France)

Aka Bousquet. Pardoned by the French king, August 5, 1685.

Source: Bibl. Nat. Paris MS 9325, fol. 335.

Borak Reis (Barbary corsair)

After a career of raiding, got involved in the Battle of Zonchio in the Ionian Sea, when the Ottoman fleet defeated the Venetians, August 12, 20, 22, and 25, 1499. In command of a *koka*, a large galley with masts of several trees spliced together. Said to have had two thousand soldiers and seamen aboard. Threw burning pitch into the enemy galleys, burnt up crews and ships. Unable to disentangle his vessel from the boarders, chose to set it aflame. Perished “after performing prodigies of valour” in the flames. Wherefore the island of Prodano is called Borak Isle by people from Turkey to this day.

Source: Jamieson.

Borchat (Viking from Norway; active c.550)

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 57.

Borell

Sailed in *see* John Hawkins's fleet, 1595.

Boreman (Isle of Wight)

Lieutenant in a man-of-war but in a merchant vessel when forced into piracy by *see* Captain White. Later became one of the “Fraternity”, operating with White in the Indian Ocean from Madagascar:

“Came to the mouth of the Red Sea, and fell in with 13 sail of Moors' Ships, which they kept company with the greater part of the day. Those who push'd for boarding desired him to take the command. But he said he would not usurp on any, that nobody was more fit for it than he who had it, that for his part, he would stand by his fuzil, and went forward to the forecassle with such as would have had him taken command, to be ready to board; which they accordingly did, and coming up with the sternmost ship, fired a broadside in to her, which killed two Moors, clapp'd her on board and carry'd her; but night coming on, made only this prize, which yielded them 500 l. per man.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Borg, Eugenio (Malta)

Led pirate vessels in the Near East, c.1704.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Borgar (Denmark)

One of *see* Alf's men. During the epic fight, veiled in romantic mystery, struck off *see* Alfild's helmet, whereupon Alf saw he must “fight with kisses and not with arms”. Wedded Alfild's attendant, Groa, and had a son by her, Harald.

Source: Stanley, 85.

Borgne, Michel le (flibuster from Dieppe, France; active seventeenth century)

Source: Besson, 33.

Borgne-Fesse *see* Golif, Louis le

Borja, Juan Bautista (Valencia, Spain)

Active from Nueva Málaga, Mexico, c.1823.

Börjesson, Carl (Styrsö, Sweden [d.1835])

Accused of committing piracy, having plundered the Danish vessel *Frau Mette*, and slaying the crew, *see* Jungberg, Joanna. In 1824 sentenced to forced labor.

Source: Kindgren/Tingdal.

Borough, Robert (Devon, England)

Commanded two ships; was licensed to prey on French vessels but captured a rich merchantman from Holland instead, selling its cargo in Southampton, 1543.

Borras, de (Maltese corsair from France)

Flying the Spanish flag, harassed Muslim shipping in Egyptian and Palestinian waters, c.1732.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Borrowe, Thomas

Sailed his *Anne* (a vessel bought from the Spanish for £50 after it was cast away) with a company of sixty soldiers and mariners to the Channel in search of plunder, 1557. Unfortunately for him, met a navy vessel. Defended *Anne* “with force, might and maintops, having armed with men in them, with swords waving, crying ‘Amain, Amain, villains, Amain’”. Apprehended, with co-owner *see* John Marshe, as pirates. Said in their defense that *Anne* was sent out at the command of the Lord Deputy in Dublin with the promise of a commission to follow. The authorities did not press charges. *Anne* was restored, later captured by a French rover from Saint-Malo.

Source: Appleby, 72.

Borselen, Hendrik van (The Netherlands [1394–1474])

Involved in the sea wars between the Netherlands and German Hanseatic towns. Equipped trading and war vessels, often for pirate activities, and dealt out *lettres de marque* and passports. Robbed twenty-two Prussian salt ships off Brest during a war against Wendian towns (1438–41), a robbery that caused the Dutch towns to pay a yearly ransom. In 1446, admiral-general in the service of France, after 1452 admiral in the Netherlands. Beat an English fleet under the duke of Warwick, 1469–70.

Source: Jonge.

Bosbeeck, Adrianus Joannes (Jan) (Baasrode near Dendermonde, Flanders [1763–1817?])

Aka De Jonge Schipper (The young skipper), Jan Bosman, Jan de Brabander, Jan van Sissen, Jan Bonnier, Jan van Rosmaalen, Friedrich Blank.

Leader of the “Hollandse Bende” (Dutch gang; *see* Baas, Jan). A good-looking fellow, “5 feet 3, with long brown hair in a tail”, and a womanizer. In 1798, married a well-to-do woman who had not much of an idea of his doing and/or whereabouts. Said to be a trader in gold and jewelry. When young, had served as a soldier in the Austrian army and in ships sailing the Scheldt River; also worked in ship-yards. Learned the trade of thieving from a woman in the South of Holland. Was arrested and put in prison in 1790 but soon regained his freedom; then organized a gang of thieves in Antwerp, learning the gang-business from a master-thief called Moyse Jacob. In between “hunting-expeditions”, led a roving life in parts of Holland, Flanders, and Northern France. Settled in 1797 in Holland (then called the Batavian Republic) and organized a “Hollandse Bende” there, operating from Rotterdam, Amsterdam, and Den Bosch – on foot and, mostly, from the sea. After his second-in-command *see* Engelen was arrested, went with his wife (leaving a concubine with child) to Hamburg where he started a brothel/lodging house for sailors called “De Drie Listige Matroose” (the three smart seamen). The justice’s arm reached long by then: Bosbeeck was arrested together with his wife. It took Marianna Petter one year to prove her innocence, but Bosbeeck escaped after a day. Arrested in Denmark. Escaped again during his transport to The Hague, Holland. Wandered through Europe working here and there until 1803, joining a gang of petty thieves in Hessen and Darmstadt, Germany. Arrested in June 1811 and sent to suffer a life sentence in 1817. Probably died in the Maribor (Marburg) prison the same year.

Source: Egmond, 34, 40–43, 80ff., 129ff.

Bosch, Jeandu (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Aalst, Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Meneer Bosje (Mister Wood). Captain; active 1568.

Boscher, Jacquesor Jean (corsair from France)

A hard-headed man, calm and quiet when circumstances asked for it. Cousin to Dugay-Trouin. Distinguished himself in the taking of English East Indiaman *London*, January 26, 1696.

Source: Vercel, 30.

Bose, Antony

One of *see* Strong’s men.

Bosert, Johan Pieter (Bolsward, Friesland)

Taken from a Dutch merchant ship and, with *see* Dirck Claesz, forced to work as a slave on a Barbary corsair of Algiers. This vessel was seized by Dutch men of war in July 1620.

Source: Weber, 143.

Bosket, Peter *see* Bousquet, Pierre

Bosschert (the Netherlands. Merchantman)

Served in the Indiaman *Groningen* under command of *see* Bontekoe during actions in Chinese waters.

Source: Veurman, 30.

Bosse *see* Kalland, Bosse von

Bot, Pierre *see* Blot, Pierre

Botadilla, Pedro de (Spain)

Commanded two vessels plundering Italian shipping, c.1519. Was taken by a vessel from Genoa.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Boteler (England)

Noted for his efficient technique of musketry when boarding. Would immediately send ten musket shots at the least movements of a port lid of the enemy’s ship. Active seventeenth century.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Both Odor and Mountain (China; active c.1810)

Botson, Robert

Served in the sloop *Revenge* of Antigua that was taken by a Spanish coastguard. With twelve others marooned at Dominica without clothing, guns, or any equipment. Was lucky to be discovered by *see* Anstis’s men. The thirteen men did not hesitate to join the pirates, February 1720.

Source: Burl, 127ff.

Botta (Galela, the Moluccas)

“Feared even by his fellow-men because of his brute temper”. Saw his base destroyed by a Dutch naval force, 1873.

Source: Teitler.

Botter, Dicke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland)

On the night of March 2–3, 1571, the village of Schellingwoude, Holland, came under attack from a wild bunch of twenty-five sea-beggars as ordered by *see* Willem Blois van Treslong (his first action as a sea-beggar). Botter was

a former inhabitant of this village and so was used as a guide. The church and some houses were plundered.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 58.

Bouboulina *see* Pinotsis, Laskarina

Bouchard, Hipolito de (France)

Fought in the naval forces of the patriots of the Republic of the Río de la Plata (Argentina) in a war for independence from Spain. Obtained a commission for operations into the South Atlantic as far as the Cape of Good Hope. However, envisioning great fame for himself, took 44-gun, 671-ton *Argentina*, with some 450 sailors and 150 soldiers through the Indian Ocean to the Pacific, 1817. Intended to blockade Manila and plunder Spanish ships, proudly taking the role of a great pirate leader. His ship was owned by a wealthy and influential resident of Buenos Aires. On their way to Manila, many died of scurvy. Did not meet with success at Manila, but captured a large *schooner* off Northern Luzon in the Philippines. A prize crew was put aboard and both ships voyaged to China where the schooner was refitted as consort and fighting ship. Returning to the Philippines to resume the operations against Spanish shipping, the schooner erred off, never to be seen again by Bouchard. After a string of misfortunes, decided to sail across the Pacific to the Hawaiian Islands. At Kealakekua, received information that a “Spanish” vessel anchored nearby had been purchased by the Hawaiian king. Recognized it as being the corvette *Santa Rosa*, a ship that had once sailed for the same cause he now represented. It had been hijacked by a pirate called *see* Griffiths. By forging a document granting him power to seize this ship, tricked the king into releasing it. Pardoned its crew, mostly because he needed additional hands. Displaying further effrontery, demanded through the king’s secretary vegetable and food staples to fill the supplies aboard his *Argentina*. Then sailed to Honolulu for refitting and lessons in discipline for the respective crews. Commissioned one *see* Marin as captain of his *Santa Rosa* in the “Patriotic Armies” of the Buenos Aires government and as a representative of King Kamehameha and the Hawaiian Kingdom.

Sailed from Hawaii with a crew of 360: Sandwich Islanders, Americans, Spaniards, Portuguese, black slaves, Filipinos, Malays, and some English and Scots. On November 20, 1818, anchored in Monterey Bay, California. His firing on Monterey’s fort was answered by a volley of cannon balls. *Argentina* moved in and sent the following message to shore:

“Dear Sir: Since the king of Spain has declared “bloody war” on the Americans who do not wish to exist under his

dominion ... Therefore, having crossed the Pacific Ocean to this coast, I desire the surrender of your city with all the furniture and other belongings of the king. If you do not do so, the city will be reduced to cinders, and also the other surrounding villages. It is within my power to bring about this destruction.... May God keep you many years.”

Governor Sola replied that

“the great monarch had confided to him its command [the fort etc.] to defend it and keep it under his rule; that he should use force as threatened ... and that while there was a man alive in the province, he [Bouchard] could not succeed in his plan ... since all its inhabitants would shed the last drop of blood in his service.”

Regular warfare. But when Bouchard marched on El Castillo, the few “dedicated Montereyans” who had not already left town were now heading inland. On December 1, after the almost total destruction of the port city of Monterey and the Presidio (the stronghold on the hill), the marines of *Argentina* sailed, unmolested, from the bay (also *see* Brown, Guillermo).

Source: Gibbs, 50ff.; Knill; Reinstedt, 23ff., 32, 62–65.

Bouche, Olivier de la *see* Levasseur, Olivier

Bouché, Pierre

One of *see* White’s men in the Red Sea venture, 1704. With his share of £1,200, settled on Réunion Island.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 266.

Boucquet *see* Bucket

Boudan

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men.

Source: Poolman.

Boudan, Jacob (Flanders, Holland)

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Stayed behind on the Juan Fernández Islands, October 1720.

Source: Poolman, 96.

Boudart (La Rochelle, France)

Hanged by the Portuguese at Mozambique for having pilaged their caravels, 1530.

Source: Lucie, 121; Merrien, 262.

Bouff, Jan de (Netherlands; active c.1600)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Bough (England)

One of the captains who harassed the waters near the Strait of Gibraltar, selling the loot in Ireland. Pardoned by the king, c.1610.

Source: Grey, 10.

Boulaye, de la (flibuster)

One of the captains who sailed with *see* Laurens de Graaf, 1680.

Source: Edner, 1:91.

Boulengier, Philippe le (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)**Bouma, Hessel** (Friesland)

Served under *see* Grote Pier.

Bour, Louisle (France)

Commander of a *sloop* surprised by HMS *Scarborough* at an island off the Venezuelan coast. Escaped with fifty men and a “considerable quantity of gold and silver”, but his prize and eighteen of his men were captured and taken for trial at St. Kitts, 1718. Reported that he “pretended to be Robbin Hood’s Man”.

Source: Earl, 169, 192ff.

Bourdeau (flibuster from France; active c.1680)

Source: Viala, 68.

Bourke *see* Burke, Richard-an-Iarainn**Bourke** (Ireland)

Many men of the Bourke-family sailed with *see* Grace O’Malley.

Source: Klein, 18.

Bourn, Thomas *see* Brown, Thomas**Bournano, Jean** (flibuster from Metz, France [1648–95])

Aka Bernanos. Cavalry officer. Led a force against Chepo, Panama, 1678. Captained a 90-ton, 6-gun ship in 1679, carrying a crew of eighty-six. Joined *see* Sharp in his expedition to assault the town of Santa Maria at the Darién Coast, February 1680. Ran into arguments with Sharp for thinking the jungle trail too dangerous. Took a pardon from the French and, as Le Sieur de Barnanos, commanded *Schitié*, armed with eight guns and in 1684 manned by a crew of sixty, flagship of a fleet of five with the captains *see* Grognet, *see* Blot, *see* Vigneron, and *see* Petit. Under the name and title of “Le Major Bernanos, capitaine de flibustiers” was remembered as “the bravest man there ever was

in the colony [Saint-Domingue]”. Married a girl named Marguerite Bastard in Port-de-Paix, 1684. Retired as a planter in 1687, was elected mayor in Port-de-Paix, 1693. Took part in the invasion of Jamaica, June to August 1694, disembarked in *see* Bluefield’s Bay with sixty men to destroy a plantation before withdrawing. Served in the allied fleet of twenty-five large French and eight Spanish vessels totaling four thousand men against the British in Saint-Domingue, July 15, 1695. “Bernanos avec 130 hommes se mit en marche le 18. & arriva le 21 [dans le Savanne de Limonade]”. Was killed during this action.

Source: Charlevoix, 141; Georges, 9; Moreau, 1447.

Bouse, le (France)

Commanding a 20-gun ship and a crew of 170, chased a British ship for twelve hours on end, then fired a broadside of “double round and partridges, and a volley of small shot”, which meant that each gun was loaded with two round cannonballs and a bag of partridge shot, a lethal combination at close range, and accompanied by a volley of fire by muskets. This bombardment wiped the crew off the deck and shattered the hull, rigging, and sails of the victim ship so that it surrendered without a fight, July 1717. Probably the same man as Olivier de la Bouche, aka *see* Olivier Levasseur.

Bousquet, Pierre

Aka Peter Delvain, aka Peter Bosket. Shows up in a novel about the female rovers *see* Bonny and *see* Read but is almost certainly a fictional character (*see* Boquets, Pierre).

Boutier, Pierre

One of *see* Béthencourt’s men.

Bouwen, Claes Oly (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)**Bouwens, Dirck Liesbetsz** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland. Diker)**Bouwens, Gilles** (Barbary corsair from Hoorn, Holland. Active from Algiers, c.1619)**Bouwens, Thijmen Liesbetsz** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland. Carpenter)**Bouwensz, Gelein** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelburg, Sealand)

Fitted a ship out in La Rochelle, France, 1571. Involved in the taking of the town of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Meij.

Bowen (Bristol, England)

Contrived to prey upon Breton seamen who daringly peppered the South coast of England and Wales. Captured fourteen of them and had them put in prison, 1537.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Bowen, Essex

Forced a woman called *see* Mary Ann Talbot on board his vessel, compelling her to wear men's clothing to "protect her from seamen". Abused her himself. "She died of wounds at the age of 30". No date given.

Bowen, John (Bermuda)

Aka the Gentleman Adventurer of Bermuda. Moved to South Carolina and was promoted to the post of captain of a trading vessel in the West Indies. Was captured by French pirates and taken on board. Had to take part in their adventures in the Atlantic, along the African coasts and finally their shipwreck on the SW-coast of Madagascar. Decided to become a pirate himself. After eighteen months, the gang was picked up by *see* Captain Read, and when aboard this vessel, the party took over a stolen Arab ship. In the Persian Gulf, was elected sailing master. In Madagascar waters, joined forces with *see* George Booth. Captured the French *Speaker*, owned by an English company interested in the slave trade. Was elected to be its master when Booth had been killed in Zanzibar. Counted several black men in his crew, "very cunning and well trained in the use of arms", sold four of them to pay for food and other necessities. In the year of 1700, seized an Indian vessel near Bab-el-Mandeb, the entrance of the Red Sea, representing a booty of at least a hundred thousand pounds. Took a British ship one year later and sold it on the Indian coast.

Lost his *Speaker* off the Island of Mauritius, then owned by the Dutch, but saved most of the men and the rich cargo. Because of large bribes (2,100 pieces of eight all together), the Dutch governor gave the men a friendly welcome. After three months of nursing their wounds, procured a sloop and sailed for Madagascar, March 1702, where Bowen erected a fort and built a town. In the port of Maritan on this island he and four men pretended to buy merchandise from the ship *Speedy Return* of the Scottish African and East India Company, its captain and several of the complement not being aboard at the time. Drew pistol and hanger and forced the crew into a cabin, then brought forty of his men aboard. Took to "a-pirating" with this vessel and a brigantine, linking forces with *see* Thomas Howard, his former quartermaster. Met with great success, gaining over a million dollars in coin:

"Arrived February 1703 safely at St. Augustine's Bay [after plundering *Pembroke*; *see* Francisco de Cruse] but tarrying too long cleaning and victualling, the winds hung contrary and she could not get up to Mayotta, so went to Johanna. When she came in she found a Dutchman, and anchoring within small shot, saluted him with 11 shotted guns. At this salute the Dutchman was surprised and being under some apprehension he hailed the Pirate who returned answer, "From the Seas". Bowen then sent his boat and brought aboard their Quartermaster who assured the Dutch captain they had no design against him, but were going against the Moors. However, the Quartermaster went ashore to where the Dutchman had made his factory and shot down four of his oxen which he ordered the natives to cut into pieces. On this the Dutchman perceiving a friendship between the natives and the Pirates and hearing that two more Pirates were expected, tarried no longer but went off in the night leaving all his goods ashore.... *Speedy Return* sailed to the Malabar Coast, six days later Howard joined his consort. Whilst lying at Rajapura they held survey on both their ships, and finding them less serviceable than Bowen's Prize they transferred both crews aboard the Moors ship, which they mounted with 56 guns and re-named *Defiance*. They now mustered 164 Europeans of which 43 were English, about 50 French, the remainder being Danes, Dutchmen and Swedes."

According to a letter in the Madras Records (September 1703), the cash taken by Bowen amounted to \$88,000 or rials, and Howard 1,680,000 rupees.

Divided the plunder at Rajapur, India. Settled down with forty of his crew among his Dutch friends in Mauritius to a comfortable life on shore. Ill tongues like to say he died of a disease around six months later.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bowlegs, Billy *see* Rogers, William**Bowman, John**

Mate on many slaving vessels from 1765 to 1774. Led slave-raiding parties on African rivers, instructed by his captain *see* Strangeways. His twenty-five to thirty-five warriors ("all dressed with some kind of skins, and with great caps upon their heads and with their faces painted white in order to make them look dreadful") asked for rum, tobacco, and ammunition for payment. Bowman usually waited on a bank, with four men to guard him, for their return. "Saw the attacked towns in flames and professed to have been affected by this as well as by the wails of the 25 or 30 captives of all ages, who were soon being tugged towards him

along the forest paths, hands tied and with ropes round their necks". Came across many more deserted or ruined towns and villages on the coast and deep inland, "depopulated by slave-raiders ... it was war that had destroyed all the villages, and the inhabitants taken out and sold to the white men". Formed a high opinion of African honesty and industry.

Source: Pope, 192, 202, 204ff.

Bowman, Robert

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Deserted with *see* Hatley in prize ship *Mercury*, March 1720.

Source: Poolman, 68.

Bowman, William (buccaneer)

A tailor of his trade and one of *see* Dampier's party that crossed the Isthmus of Darién in 1681. *See* Wafer records he was "a weakly man" and that he "slipped while crossing a swollen river, and was carried off by the swift current, and nearly drowned by the weight of a satchel he carried containing 400 pieces of 8". What had happened was that five buccaneer stragglers were trying to make it back to the Caribbean and tried to cross a swollen river. A tree had been felled by other buccaneers so it lay across the river as a bridge. Bowman was the last to try, lost his grip, and tumbled into the torrent below. Was swept away, and the four left gave him up for lost. Now the tracks of the main column before them had been covered by flash floods. The four decided to go back via the slippery log. Continuing along the bank they found Bowman a quarter of a mile downstream. He had been able to haul himself out of the water after grabbing overhanging branches. Thus escaped the fate of *see* George Gayny, who sometime earlier drowned in a flood.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Masfield, 282, 287; Preston; Severin.

Boyah *see* Abdullahi, Asad

Boyang (Matan, Borneo)

Anachoda (from the Arab *nakuda*: captain) of a *prahu* based at Kandangan in a fleet of eight or ten large pirate prahus with at least two hundred men under overall command of *see* Tjekra. During their raids, the women and children, and also the old and the slaves, stayed behind, having a prahu patrol the mouth of the river for their protection. They then lived off fishing, eating the leaves of trees and the rice the men had left them. The children hardly touched the shore; they were brought up with piracy, and piracy would finally become their *raison d'être*. When Boyang, Tjekra, *see* Oemar Ismael, *see* Mattie and

the others were cruising, they were able to put up pre-fab tents on the beaches. These East Indians were (like the Bajau) called "sea gypsies".

Source: Teitler.

Boyar (Somalia)

Aka Mr. Boyar; active c.2010.

Boyd, Robert (Bath, North Carolina)

One of *see* Bonnet's men in the ship *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Lovat.

Boyer, Jacques (France [1682–1719])

Sailing as a cabin boy, became a pirate when his ship, a French slaver, was captured by *see* George Booth (1697). Was with *see* John Bowen until 1704, then felt he had enough money to live in comfort. Settled in Réunion in the Indian Ocean, bought at least five properties, and paid for them in cash. Married a girl eleven years of age. Because male settlers did not enjoy full citizenship until they had married, pirates did so very soon after retiring on this island; marriage was a condition of acceptance by the colony's government. The happy family produced six children.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Boyga, Manuel (Colombia)

One of *see* Gibert's "swarthy band of cut-throats" in the rakish, black schooner *Pinda*. Hanged at Boston, June 1835. Had his throat cut with a piece of tin, and was "so weakened by loss of blood that he was supported to the gallows, and seated in a chair on the drop when it fell".

Source: Gosse, *History*, 222; *Geschiedenis* 3:124; Wyeth, 258, 260.

Boys, Joan

As a pilot in the Cayman Islands area, served in *see* Rivero Pardal's eight-gun frigate *San Pedro y Fama*. However, Pardal attacked and burnt a number of fishermen's shacks, took a ketch and a canoe. Boys noticed that "he [Pardal] intended to steal 50 or 60 negroes and carry them to Havana". Was promised a share for his part in the operation, but he recounted how "he was sent on shore to take an English prisoner, but being on shore advised the English of the Spanish intentions, and made his escape with the English, and only 4 children were taken prisoner by the Spaniards". Boys was far from being a pirate but here had run a great risk to be seen as one.

Source: Carter, 67.

Boyte, Philip (Portland, England)

Captained the 60-ton *Golden Hynde*. One of his men was *see* Clinton Atkinson. Seized an Italian merchant vessel off the coast of Spain. Took its cargo to Weymouth but was arrested. Was reprieved in obscure circumstances, but the council was “informed there is a great misliking conceived” against a stay of execution. Hanged in London, 1580.

Source: Appleby.

Boyza *see* Boyga, Manuel

Brabajon

Aka Barbazon. One of *see* De Soto’s men; active c.1832.

Source: Grey, 333.

Bradelet (flibuster from France)

In command of one of the four vessels (*Saint Pierre*) fit for shallow waters. Attacked La Ranchería, situated on the River Hache between Cartagena and Santa Marta. His mission was to organize victuals, necessary for *see* Morgan’s raid on Panama. It took the expedition a whole day to overpower the valiantly fighting Spanish soldiers. Which feat facilitated the burghers to flee with their valuables. However, they were “packed and sacked” and so easily followed and captured. The captives were assembled in the church and the loot in a cloister nearby. This cloister “resembled a palace, with baroque ornaments, gold, sculptures and bowls, a huge cross and many gilded objects needed for religious manipulations”. This robber’s den was now plundered by a different kind of thief. Also sufficient stores of wheat and maize were discovered.

Source: Saint Pierre, 207.

Bradinham, Robert

See Kidd’s surgeon and one of the two who had deserted *Adventure Galley* at St. Mary’s. Madagascar, 1697. Attended to *see* Moore after Kidd’s assault. Left Kidd at St. Mary’s to join *see* Culliford. Returned to New York with *see* Shelley. Was arrested in Pennsylvania and sent to England for trial. In May 1701, when Kidd was convicted, Bradinham argued that at least two prizes were legally taken because they carried French passes (the war with France had not ended yet). Turned king’s evidence against Kidd in order to save his neck. Bradinham looked presentable that morning, thanks to some coins handed him by the crown. When the judge at the trial put up the question “Why did you [Kidd] not take Culliford?” Bradinham testified: “He [Kidd] took a cup of Bumboe, and swore to be true to them” and said that Kidd gave Culliford four cannon and an anchor. With other words, Kidd sought cordial relations with other

pirates rather than hunting them down. Said that Kidd had told him he did not care that he had killed a man because he had influential friends back in England who would “see him all right”. Also stated that Kidd held a formal share out of the spoils, the bales of silks and muslins and other merchandise were divided into 160 shares. Kidd kept forty for himself, and divided the rest among the crew. Bradinham and Palmer were the crown’s chief witnesses, told thoroughly rehearsed stories, careful to paint Kidd as a man who had intended piracy all along. “This man contradicts himself in a hundred places”, Kidd said of Bradinham, being at a loss on how to cross-examine him. “He tells a thousand lies”. Kidd was hanged May 23, 1701, Bradinham and Palmer were not.

Source: Bonner; Harris; Ritchie; Sherry; Zacks.

Bradish, Joseph (Cambridge, Massachusetts [1672–1700])

“Ordinary stature, well sett, round visage, fresh complexion, darkish, pock-fretten”. Shipped as boatswain’s mate in *Adventure*, bound for Borneo on an interloping trade, March 1698. Mutinied with the crew in September of that year because of the behavior of the captain, Gulleck, who mistreated the crew of about twenty-five men. Shared in the money that was found in nine chests, amounting to about 3,700 Spanish dollars. Was chosen commander because of his skill in navigation. Sold some cargo at Mauritius, then sailed it to Long Island on March 19, 1699 and, leaving money and jewels on Nassau Island, sank it. Most of the crew “took to a fresh pair of heels” with their share and disappeared. Bradish and a few others saw themselves arrested and imprisoned in the Boston jail. Escaped with the help of a relation, and fled into Indian territory. A reward of £200 brought him back. Although they had not attacked other vessels, the *Adventure* crewmen were outlawed as pirates. Bradish was taken to England with *see* Kidd and other pirates for trial. Hanged in chains in London.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds, 34, 40–43, 80, 350; Grey, 206, 210ff.; NMM.

Bradish, Samuel

One of the St. Mary’s pirates who planned to retire in New York but was caught there with 2,005 pieces of eight worth £942 sterling in New York money, 1699.

Source: Ritchie.

Bradley, George

Sailing master in *see* Fenn’s *Morning Star*. Joined Anstis’s brigantine *Good Fortune*, then mounting sixteen guns and shipping a pirate force of nineteen black slaves and sixty others, June 1721. Off Jamaica, captured a Bristol ship

called *Hamilton*. Seven members of its crew managed to make their way to the Bahamas in a longboat and raised the alarm. Subsequently, Anstis's crew decided to petition the governor of Jamaica for a pardon. The adventurers settled on an inhabited island near Cuba, waiting to learn their fate. Stayed there for about nine months, living on fish and turtle meat.

The company killed time by dancing and other diversions like playing fool theater. Bradley performed the role of judge in a mock trial, sitting in a tree with a tarpaulin over the shoulders instead of a robe, a shaggy cap on his head by way of a wig, and a large pair of spectacles on the nose. The officers stood by with handspikes as staves of authority, and a hangman fooled around with a noose. A pirate performing the role of attorney general made quite a speech over the head of the accused who made

"a thousand sour faces: An't please Your Lordship, and you Gentlemen of the Jury, here is a fellow before you that is a sad dog, a sad, sad dog; and I humbly hope your Lordship will order him to be hanged immediately. He has committed piracy on the high seas, and we shall prove, an't you please your Lordship, that this fellow, this sad dog before you, has escaped a thousand storms, nay, has got safe ashore when the ship has been cast away, which was a certain sign he was not born to be drowned. Yet not having the fear of hanging he went on robbing and ravishing man, woman and child, plundering ships' cargoes fore and aft, burning and sinking ships, bark and boat, as if the Devil had been in him. My Lord, I should have spoken much finer than I do now but, as your Lordship knows, our rum is all out, and how should a man speak good law that has not drunk a dram. However I hope, your Lordship will order the fellow hanged."

The adventurers hated, feared, and despised the law "that was made to protect the rich against the poor". So Bradley answered from his seat in the mangrove tree: "Hark me, sir, you lousy pitiful, ill-looking dog; what have you to say why you should not be set a sun-drying like a scarecrow?"

In his defense, the accused said he was an honest man who had been "taken by one George Bradley, a sad rogue as ever was hanged, and he forced me, an't you please, your Honour". There are three good reasons to see you hang, Bradley said:

"First, because it is not fit I should sit here as judge and nobody be hanged. Second, you must be hanged because you have a damned hanging look. And third, you must be hanged because I am hungry. For know, sir, that whenever a judge's dinner is ready before the trial is over, the

prisoner is to be hanged of course. That is the law for you, you dog. So take him away, gaoler."

The pirates left their retreat in August 1722, to find out their petition was not rewarded with a favorable reply. Even worse: "By intolerable neglect, they ran *Morning Star* aground at Grand Cayman and wrecked her". *Good Fortune* listened to its name, hauled off in time and so weathered the island. Anstis anchored, succeeded in getting Fenn and a few others aboard his brigantine when two English warships sighted them. Hastily rowed back to Grand Cayman, but HMS *Hector* landed its men on the island and captured forty of them. Others hid in the woods and were not found. Bradley, with three other men, got off the island by surrendering. Was taken to the Bermudas, May 1723. Escaped and fled to Bristol, England.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bradley, Joseph (flibuster from England)

Aka Bradelet, John Brodely. One of *see* Eduard Mansvelt's captains who attacked Costa Rica and Providence Island, 1665. Colonel. Experienced and popular with the *see* buccaneers. Had "smelt a quantity of powder: was brave as a lion, resourceful as a sailor, and, for a flibuster, most prudent". Seized a prize from a Spanish corsair in Havana harbor, 1670.

In the great raid to Panama City, 1671, chosen by *see* Henry Morgan as captain of flagship *Mayflower* and the leader of the expedition (470 men in three ships) to the fortress of San Lorenzo at the mouth of the Chagres River. "Early in the morning turned his hands up and bade them breakfast off their beef and parched corn". John Masefield says: "The ruffians from Sta Catalina took their stations at the head of the leading company, with trusty pirates just behind them to pistol them if they played false". This kind of warfare had not much to do with sea-roving. The way led through mangrove swamps, in the filth, in the heat haze, in a mist of mosquitos. The main fort crowned a cliff to seaward; behind it, a deep cleft spanned by a drawbridge formed a natural moat, and every other approach was guarded by double palisades fronted by a twelve-foot ditch; 350 soldiers manned these forbidden ramparts. Was greeted by a volley that left the ground strewn with dead and wounded. Spent the rest of the days ducking balls. The night permitted to creep closer. One buccaneer, hit by an arrow, pulled the arrow out of his chest, wrapped the shaft in torn shirt cloth, and shot it back into the fort. His powder charge ignited the wrapping, which in turn set fire to a thatched roof. An exploding powder keg spread the flames, and most of the garrison had to leave their posts to fight the blaze. Wormed up the palisades. The stockade

burned away. Moved in through the breaches. The Spanish began to leap down the cliff to escape the horrors of capture. Only thirty survived. By noon, Castle San Lorenzo was taken, the buccaneers and filibusters losing a hundred dead. Among the seventy wounded was Captain Bradley, both his legs crushed by a cannon ball. He died the same night.

Source: Allen; Mousnier, *Exmelin*; Sterre.

Bradley, Samuel (1675–1702/3)

See Kidd's wife's younger brother, a wealthy man. Was with Kidd from 1696. Inherited a large estate and several pieces of a Manhattan estate. Signed on with the starboard watch for *Adventure Galley's* Indian Ocean voyage. Returned weak and emaciated of sickness since the Comores, begging Kidd to be permitted to stay at St. Thomas, April 1699. Kidd was dubious about facing his wife without her brother but relented. The relationship between Kidd and Bradley had always been affectionate, but the latter had never ceased to heap reproaches on Kidd's crewmen. May have died at St. Thomas, reports suggest he returned to New York.

Source: Harris; Winston.

Bradshaw, James

On June 6, 1719, see Howell Davis came alongside the ship *Princess of London*, under the gunfire of the fort Anomabu, between Cape Coast Castle and Accra, West Africa. Davis had his black flag raised. The *Princess's* mate asked what the pirate wished him to do. Davis told him and his men to come aboard. Seven men were to follow the mate. Among them was Bradshaw and the famous see Bartholomew Roberts. Both had no wish to become pirates but changed their opinion in the second week of July. Joined see Kennedy's men. Returned to England but was betrayed when working as housekeeper of "The Cock", a public house in Cock Lane in Spitalfields. Was indicted by a Middlesex magistrate on March 19, 1721, to be tried at the next admiralty sessions on July 3. Got in dire straits when colleague see Thomas Grant said he had been active in Kennedy's pirate ship and on at least two occasions had accepted a share of the plunder. A surprise witness appeared in the person of see Eastwell, who affirmed Bradshaw had assuredly been forced, and that he had tried to escape at every opportunity. Although found guilty and returned to the care of William Pitt, the keeper of Newgate, Eastwell secured him a remission.

Source: Burl.

Brameren see Brayhim Reis

Bran (buccaneer from England)

Aka Brand. Commanding an eighty-man ship sacked Portobelo, Panama, in 1668 when part of see Morgan's fleet. Raided Campeche, Mexico, with see Rock Brasiliano, 1669.

Brand, Bartel (Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Brandt. Active with brother see Lyn Brand during the Anglo/Dutch Wars. Corsair rather than a pirate.

Brand, Ellis

In command of the sloop *Lyme* and the combined land and sea operation to trap see E. Thatch's pirates in North Carolina, 1718. Marched South at the head of the land forces. After Thatch's defeat, searched the barn of Secretary Knight (who was in league with Blackbeard); found twenty containers of sugar and two bales of cotton hidden under fodder. Knight had denied he had any sugar. The unauthorized invasion of North Carolina from Virginia had a deadly result for the pirates, as well as the illegal seizure of the sugar, cotton, and cocoa from Knight and Governor Eden, was to be justified by portraying Thatch as an evil criminal and by blackening the names of Governor Eden, Secretary Knight, and their cronies.

Source: Butler, 43ff., 47ff.

Brand, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Spanish Netherlands)

Brand, John

One of see James Gilliam's men in *Mocha Frigate*, 1696. Cooper.

Source: Zacks, 52.

Brand, Lyn (Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Active with brother see Bartel Brand during the Anglo/Dutch Wars. Corsair rather than a pirate.

Source: Sterre, 36.

Brand, Marinus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Netherlands)

Former diker. Captain. Brave but wild. Was the first man to drop anchor to capture the town of Brielle, April 1572. Carried the revolution farther inland. Showed up at the town of Gorinchem with thirteen ships and demanded the town, June 26, 1572. Broke down statues in the churches and inspired a group of Protestants to face the (Catholic) magistracy and citizens. On see Lumey's orders, hanged

nineteen Catholic priests who had committed several crimes against their fellowmen. No one expected him to join the Spanish enemy but he did, January 1574.

Source: Aangium, 240; Meij; Vrijman, 78.

Brand, William

Probably a fictional character made up by Howard Pyle, the artist who gave us so many splendid pirate pictures. Inspired by a London book of 1860 titled: *Captain Brand of the Centipede; A Pirate of Eminence in the West Indies; His Loves and Exploits, together with Some Account of the Singular Manner by which He Departed This Life* (written by H.A. [Henry Augustus] Wise).

Brandinham *see* Bradinham, Robert

Brandon, John (England)

Pirate and privateer with a lot of experience in the North Sea. Second in command in *see* Harry Pay's vessel.

Source: Little, *Hunting*.

Brandt, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Stade, Germany)

Brandt, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Brandy *see* Branly

Branly (flibuster)

Aka Brandy, a fit name for any sea-rover. Among 264 French drifters who joined a buccaneer and flibuster expedition into the Pacific, April 11, 1685. In command of a ship with thirty-six men, "some English, some French", says *see* Dampier, in a fleet of ten sails. Sprung his mainmast, left the ship with all men, and came aboard *see* Captain Edward Davis.

Source: Dampier.

Bras, Pedro (Portugal)

During a French/Hispanic war, sold his services to *see* Jacques Sore, 1555.

Source: Apestegui.

Bras-de-Fer, Alexandre (flibuster)

"Brave, chivalrous, and vain", also described as "courageous and possessed of cool judgment, which helped him out of many critical situations". Probably a fictitious character. Is said to have earned his nickname Bras-de-Fer (Iron arm) because of his strength. Although his life is an unending story of adventurous incidents, *see* Exquemelin is the only historian who records any of them.

Had his ship sunk and half his crew killed when lightning set fire to the powder magazine, blowing up that part of the vessel in which it was stored. Washed upon the shore of an unfriendly island, the survivors recovered sufficient muskets and ammunition to arm themselves. Attacked a Spanish merchantman laden with war material who, attracted by the luxuriance of the foliage, and in want of fresh water, stood in for the coast. Its boats were lowered and some of the crew cautiously made their way from the shore onto the island. Taken by surprise, a grim fight followed; Bras-de-Fer of course fought the gallant Spanish shipmaster. Aimed a blow at his head, but his sword glanced from the steel skull-cap. Endeavored to repeat the blow, lost balance, and fell to the ground. His foe tried to take advantage of the situation, but our hero wrenched the sword out of his hand. The Spanish were killed to the last man, and Bras-de-Fer had his men clothed in their garments. Then pulling the broad-brimmed hats over their eyes and shouting cries of victory, marched to the boats. Soon the enemy was overpowered and the vessel proved a valuable prize, also enabled Bras-de-Fer to extend the scope of his operations. Of these there is no record.

Source: Mousnier, *Exmelin*, 12.

Brasiliano, Rock (buccaneer from Groningen, the Netherlands; active seventeenth century)

Aka Roche or Roc (from rogue), aka Gerrit Gerritsz. A silent man of stout build, strong and vigorous with a short and wide face, the eyebrows large and bushy. Seemed to have been remarkable for the amount of hair on his chest, which gave him the appearance of a bear. *See* Exquemelin says he had "no self-control at all, but possessed a sullen fury". Emigrated as a youngster to the Dutch colony of Brazil in what is now Baía de Todos los Santos, Brazil. Saw his family slaughtered in the days that the Spaniards and Portuguese retook this territory, 1654. Found his way to Jamaica, where he became known as "Rock the Brazilian". Dreaded because of his unpleasant habit of running amuck when drunk. Sailed with *see* Mansvelt. In Jamaica, joined a party of malcontents, quarreled with the captain (*see* Reyning?), and stole a small boat. With that a bigger one.

His first successful adventure as a commander was the capture of a large plate ship of fabulous value. Brought it safely into Jamaica. From then on, became an acknowledged leader, skillful with weapons, a brave fighter, and a good pilot. Usually carried a naked sword in his hand, which he did not hesitate to use on such of his crew as showed themselves idle or mutinous. After each cruise,

returned to Port Royal, Jamaica, and “wasted in a few days ... all they had gained, by giving themselves over to every manner of debauchery, and in the end became so audacious that he made all Jamaica tremble”. Bought an 80-ton, 12-gun ship from *see* L'Ollonais in 1668, taking *see* Jollesz as first mate. Sailed for the Mosquito Coast to join *see* Henry Morgan's attack on Portobelo, Panama. Also attacked Cumaná, Venezuela, capturing a fast-sailing brigantine to be used as his flagship. “They have been known to spend two or three thousand pieces of eight in one night”, Exquemélin tells us,

“and one of them gave a strumpet five hundred to see her naked. They used to buy a pipe of wine, place it in the street and oblige everyone that passed to drink; at other times they would scatter it about in large quantities thinking it excellent diversion to wet the ladies' clothes as they went along, and force them to run from the showers of wine.”

Tried to take Campeche twice but left with nothing but a headache: “Y no sacó de ahí sino dolores de cabeza”. The first time, Yucatán historians say, was the result of a shipwreck. “En la primavera de 1669, con 40 hombres de los cuales 34 eran holandeses y los demás ingleses, y [*see*] Bradley, bloqueaban Campeche, Lecat se quedó patrullando sin lograr ninguna presa” (In the spring of 1669, with forty men, of whom thirty-four were Dutch and the other English, with *see* Bradley, blocked Campeche, Lecat (*aka see* Jollesz) was patrolling without logging any prey). Had two ships (one of them with a crew of six English and thirty-four Dutch) in the sea, in company with Bradley's eighty-man frigate. After gaining nothing, lost two men in a raid on the port of Lerma. Careened his ship while Lecat logged valuable dyewood.

Returned after two months' rest. Captured three fishermen off Las Bocas. Under torture, one of them revealed the coming of a ship from Veracruz. But before this ship arrived, a violent storm wrecked his brigantine. Reached Chicxulub Beach with difficulty. Heartened his men and promised to lead them to safety, but one of the fishermen escaped and informed the authorities in Yucatán, 1669. The Brasiliano party, hungry and thirsty, was attacked by a detachment of cavalry, outnumbering the buccaneers by three to one. Some say Rock and his crew were taken prisoner but later rescued by Lecat. Others had it he was taken to Spain but on board frightened the crew into letting him go by truculent threats of vengeance from his followers, Campeche historians are sure that Rock was taken prisoner and while in prison wrote a letter to the governor

telling him that if not set free a flibuster gang would attack to lay the town to ashes. Exquemélin thought the pirates' muskets slaughtered the horsemen before they could get within pistol range. After a march of two more days the party spotted a vessel for the protection of the cutters of wood used in dyeing. Gathered his men at daybreak, when the woodcutters were off to work on the coast, and “took the vessel, with which he took another”, then sailed to Jamaica. With Bradley wounded during the attack on San Lorenzo castle at the mouth of the Chagres River during the start of Morgan's epic march across the Panama Isthmus. Bradley died, Brasiliano did recover sufficiently to join the raid (1670–71).

Successful pirates have their legends. Here is one:

“Brasiliano would roam the town [Basse Terre, Tortuga, or Port Royal, Jamaica] like a madman. The first person he came across, he would chop off his arm or leg, without anyone daring to intervene, for he was like a maniac. He perpetrated the greatest atrocities possible against the Spaniards. Some of them he tied or spitted on wooden stakes and roasted them alive between the fires, like killing a pig.”

His hatred of the Spaniards was fanatical indeed. When in such bad moods, the only ones who were able to calm him down were fellow Hollanders. An innkeeper in Port Royal, originally from Friesland, discovered how Brasiliano liked to hear some Dutch language, so he used to welcome him with genuine Dutch swear words. And there was this little Dutch damsel who could soothe him by taking his hand, sitting down with him, saying nothing at all – she was one of those angels who know how to touch the heart of desperate men. Maybe the atrocities he saw inflicted on his family in Brazil were the cause of all this.

His last achievement of which there is any mention was the attack on the town of Mérida on the peninsula of Yucatán, in company of the Frenchman *see* Triboult. The Spaniards had been forewarned. Half his men were cut to pieces and the rest made prisoner. Spaniards, and the French, frantically tried to hunt Rock Brasiliano down. No bay, no creek, no islet stayed unexplored. Some people said they had seen him, somewhere. Even said they had spoken to him. The search lasted for years on end. No trace. He indeed had vanished from the seas.

Source: Apestegui; Exquemelin; Sterre.

Brassell, James

Source: Bromley, 163.

Brattle

Member of the company with *see* Dampier and *see* Cowley. The latter named one of the Galápagos Islands after him.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Brattle, Nicholas

One of *see* Roberts's men, forced out of the galley *Cornwall*, October 1721. Served "as Musick on board the Pyrate". On trial in 1722 and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Gosse, *Who*.

Bray, Richard

Piracy on the River Thames was a longstanding problem, nurtured by the growing size and commercial significance of the port of London. In 1502, an order was issued to arrest Richard Bray and others who had thrown mariners of a vessel anchored between Ratcliffe and St. Katharine's "in the river and so drowned them and plundered the ship".

Source: Appleby.

Brayhim Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Ibrahim, aka Brameren. Admiral of Algiers, 1669. Vice-admiral Algiers, 1670. Master of a 40-gun ship manned by forty-six Christians and three hundred "Moors". Defeated in 1670 by a Dutch fleet under Admiral Van Ghent.

Source: dVries, *Historie*, 2:117.

Breakes, Hiram *see* Breecklant, Herman**Bréart** (corsair from France)

When the war of succession was declared in Europe in May 1702, the English in the Caribbean did not get the news until July. An English captain challenged Bréart, then a privateer, who had once taken him prisoner. He announced that he would be waiting for him off Dominica. The two ships met in combat in a raging storm. Bréart dealt the Englishman a blow with a devastating broadside, killing and wounding one hundred men, and took him as a prize to Martinique. There it was found that the Englishman had much loot from ships out of St. Christopher (St. Kitts) on board. The prizefighter was not hanged but honored by a chain and a gold medal.

Source: Young/Helweg, 157.

Breck, John

One of *see* Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Tried for piracy at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Brederode, Frans van (c.1466–89)

Studied at Leuven in the Low Countries. Got involved in a rebellion against some prince. Captained a vessel

to prey on merchantmen in Flemish and Sealand waters and thus started the so-called "Jonker-Fransenoorlog" (Junker Frans War), 1488. Soon had a fleet of fifty vessels under his command crewed by two thousand men. Sailed to take Rotterdam and from there Holland. Stuck in the frozen Maas River, landed his troops and conquered the town, December 1488. Looted the region thoroughly. Defended Rotterdam against a large army but simultaneously attempted to enlarge his territory (Schoonhoven, Schiedam). Took Overschie and from there looted The Hague, Leiden, and Delfland, February 1489. After a siege of six months, had to surrender Rotterdam, was permitted to leave the town with all his men and arms. Created a new fleet at Sluis. Landed on islands in Zeeland to loot. Had to face a fleet sent by Maximilian van Oostenrijk (Austria), the emperor's regent. Was defeated. Escaped to the shore, from where he continued to fight. Badly wounded. Imprisoned at Dordrecht. Died from his wounds in August 1489.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 69ff.

Brederode, Hendrik van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka "The Great Beggar". Inspired the freedom fighters against Spain. Uncle to *see* Lumey, with whom he sailed in an expedition, a "manifestation révolutionnaire".

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 22, 50, *Watergeuzen*, 30.

Brederode, Lancelot van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Netherlands)

Bastard brother of *see* Hendrik van Brederode. Plundered Rottneest Island in 1569, then mixed with a squadron under *see* Dolhain. With *see* Ruychaver and *see* Menninck, assaulted ten Deventer ships coming from the Norwegian coast (August 31, 1570) and more than twenty outlandish craft. Took two merchantmen and twenty herring busses off the coast of Ameland. Was promoted to admiral of the Watergeuzenfleet in the River Ems, September 23, 1570. Raided the Dutch countryside in the spring of 1571. Sailed in consort with *see* Blois van Treslong after October 1571. One of the leaders of the defense of the town of Haarlem against the Spaniards. Beheaded after the surrender, July 23, 1573.

Source: Meij; Korteweg; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 22, 36.

Brederode, Willem van (the Netherlands; active 1427)

Actions in the Zuiderzee, arrested at Wieringen Island, Friesland.

Breecklant, Herman (Saba, Caribbean Sea [1745–?])

Aka Hiram Breakes. Sailed in a ship trading between Saba and Amsterdam, Holland, in 1764. Met with Mrs. de Snijder,

the wife of a merchant three times her age. Made love to her and got the command over a small ship that traded between Schiedam, Holland, and Lisbon, Portugal. Coming home on one his trips, found Mrs. de Snijder in great spirits and Mr. de Snijder ailing from some disease, of which he eventually died. Accused of murdering her husband, Mrs. de Snijder was taken into court but managed to get acquitted. It was all too clear she was expecting a child. Upset by all these events, Breecklant took to the sea as a pirate. Sailed into Vigo, Spain, in full view of the forts, seized the galleon *Acapulco*, lately arrived from Valparaíso, Chile. Found two hundred thousand small bars of gold in it, each one about the size of a man's finger. Had the captain and crew murdered. Took his men to this vessel, renaming it *Adventure* and sailed for the Mediterranean. All this sounds like an incredible story, since the war fleets suppressing piracy were very much alert in these waters.

Set a course to Menorca, one of the Balearics, and made an excursion to a convent. Said that they should fit themselves out with a wife, or maybe two wives. Broke in. The nuns had fled into a chapel. Who knows what they feared? They were old and frail. The men laughed and asked where the young nuns were. The abbess saw them coming:

"The leader of the pack was a brown-tanned youngster. His silken chemise shone on his chest, in his hand a sabre that sparkled like gold. The others behind him, all sturdy, their skins glistening as if they had smeared themselves with olive oil. They went through the courtyard, amidst the white lilies, roses and freesias, not bothering they trampled upon a bed of mirth and mint for the teas the girls drink when they have the hiccups after so much crying of homesickness. They looked at each other, grinning like wolves. The young little nuns sang the *Salve Regina* like crying angels and this got the men unprepared. They hesitated, listened, but not for long. They entered the church and the girls had not even time to scream. Little sister Ana had been caught by the leader. He pulled her cape up, and her white underwear, and bared her white belly. I cannot tell you more."

Breecklant "was one of the religious variety of pirates", says piratologist Gosse, "he would order his crew to clean themselves on the Sabbath and gather on the quarterdeck, where he would read prayers to them and would often preach a sermon 'after the Lutheran style'". Then all hands sang songs from the book of Psalms, thus fortifying themselves for more work of bloodshed when defense was met. So did the nuns, "there was nothing else they could do on board other than pleasing the seamen".

Though leading the life of a merry freebooter, Breecklant could not forget Mrs. de Snijder. Called in at Gibraltar and persuaded the governor to grant him a British privateer's commission. Sailed back to the Balearics, took some vessels there, and set the nuns free. Then retired from robbery and went back to Amsterdam to see his beloved. But found the house empty, the doors sealed up. The neighbors gathered about to tell him why: Mrs. de Snijder had been hanged at the Waag building in the Nieuwmarkt for poisoning her little son. "This tragedy so preyed upon the mind of Captain Breakes, that he turned 'melancholy mad' and drowned himself".

Source: *DBW*, 1972, 188ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Breemen, Dirk van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Jailer. Active from 1568. Surrendered November 1570 to three pro-Spanish ships and was put in prison in the fortress of Emden, East Friesland. Did not have the right commissions but was set free.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 64; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 22.

Breemaken, Joris *see* Brimacain, George

Bréha, Abraham (flibuster from Vanes, Bretagne, France [c.1650–85])

Aka Pierre Bart. One of the captains who misguided D'Estrées fleet, 1678. Joined *see* Grammont's expedition to Maracaibo. Bought a vessel to go and fish for turtle but was badly injured when the Spaniards took his little craft. In February 1679, master of the two-gun frigate *Saint François*, cruising North of Cuba. With *see* Blot, went wreck-diving, collected silver from the sunken galleon *Maravilla*, off the Bahamas. Settled at Petit-Goâve, organized an expedition with the barca-longa *Fortune*, February 1681. Planned to sack the capital of Florida, was arrested by Admiral Maintenon. Released in the Bahamas and immediately set to work the wreck of *Maravilla* again. Sojourned with *see* Paine to Florida, was repulsed. When captain of the eight-gun *Diligente* (one hundred men) (presented to him by *see* Pedneau) joined the fleet under *see* De Graaf to sack the town of Santiago de Cuba, November 1683. Due to arguments with *see* Sieur de Beauregard, this plan fell through. Early 1684, sailed in consort with *see* Tocard pillaging English vessels for food. In July, joined *see* Grammont's fleet of five ships. This project also met with no success, but while cruising the Southern coasts of Cuba Bréha fell in with the Spanish merchantman *Nuestra Señora de la Regla* laden with wine of the Canaries and European goods. Took this ship at the cost of eight men dead. Was

pleased with his prize. Bréha decided it would become his prizefighter. However, on the orders of Governor de Cussy had to join the company of Laurens de Graaf. His 22-gun *Señora* was attacked by several Spanish navy vessels on September 10, 1685 and taken after it lost masts and rigging. The filibusters defended themselves like genuine devils against superior forces, parrying with all their guns, swivel guns, and muskets. Now here is confusion. Some sources say this all happened to *see* Pierre Blot. Bréha was taken prisoner in September and hanged with twelve of his men.

Source: Bris, 221–23, 227, 229, 241–43.

Breho

Maybe there never was a pirate called Breho, but one thing is sure: there was a pirate who had died in Madagascar Island, and when Elizabeth Breho of Newport, Long Island, learned of his death, she wrote to one Elias Rowse demanding her husband's money. She knew Rowse held all her husband's estate. After a delay of one year, Rowse replied he had sent the money home with *see* John Dodd, who lived in New York City. But that was not so: Dodd had also retired on Madagascar. We do not know of him paying Mrs. Breho her husband's share of four hundred pieces of eight.

Source: McDonald.

Bremen, Dirk van *see* Breemen, Dirk van

Brenningham

Aka Brenning. Active from Tortuga and Jamaica. Commanded a six-gun frigate manned by seventy hands, 1663. Sailed with *see* Mansvelt in 1666.

Source: Innes, 26.

Breton

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Breville (Saint-Malo, France; active eighteenth century)

Source: Vercel, 34.

Brewer, Adam (buccaneer from England)

Aka Brewster. Officer in one of *see* Morgan's ships at the taking of Portobelo, 1668. Was on board the ship *Oxford* when it exploded, 1669. Present at the actions in the Lake of Maracaibo. Master of a 12-ton logwood transporter annex turtle-fisher active in the Bay of Campeche, 1670. Settled as a sailmaker at Port Royal, December 1671; as a "marin", 1673.

Brewer, John

See Drake's trumpeter during his circumnavigation, 1577–80. Was sent to fetch *see* Thomas Doughty for the latter's trial.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Brewster *see* Baker, Bru

Brewster, Adam (buccaneer from England)

One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains during the raids on Portobelo, 1668, and Maracaibo, 1669.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Brewster, Thomas (England)

Did some thieving with his hoy on the river Thames, c.1607. Loot was taken to the water-stairs along the Strand, then by cart to the backyards of aldermen's residences. In taverns, chests were stowed in cellars, bales and barrels in stables, and churchyards were used as temporary burial-places.

Source: Berckman.

Brewton, Bartholomew (England; active sixteenth century)

Sailed into Lulworth, Dorset, on the South coast of England, his *pinnace* full with silks, velvets, quality cloth taken from a ship from Flanders off the North Foreland. Threatened to take his goods elsewhere – to Milford Haven, Guernsey, or the Isle of Man – if Dorset folk were not interested. Along the South coast of England, rovers openly displayed their wares on deck. Local gentry and clergy, farmers and shopkeepers, came from miles around to look the goods over.

Source: Mitchell, 37.

Breyse (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Netherlands; active 1569)

Sailed with *see* Jan Broeck.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 24.

Bridge, Tobias (England; active c.1600)

Bridgeman, Benjamin *see* Avery

Brierly, John (Bath, North Carolina)

Aka Timberhead. Mariner. One of *see* Bonnet's men in *Royal James*. Tried October 28, 1718 and found guilty upon two indictments: for robbing "upon the High Seas" the ship *Francis* and for seizing, "in a Piratical Manner", the sloop *Fortune*. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Lovat, 114; Rankin.

Brig, Sol

One of *see* Bonnet's men.

Brigaut, Nicolas le (Île de Ré, France [1653–86])

Aka Brigant. Suffered shipwreck with a merchant vessel off Puerto Rico, 1678. Made it to the French part of Hispaniola to join a vessel in *see* Grammont's expedition to Maracaibo. Quartermaster in *see* Michiel Andriesz's *Mutine* during its voyage to New England, 1684. There Brigaut bought a 40-ton barque and sailed it to Tortuga Island, meeting eight hundred filibusters there. Seven hundred of them went to Darien to join filibuster forces in the South Sea. Loaded his barque with flour, wine, and other commodities for the De Graaf/Grammont-fleet in Petit-Goâve preparing to attack Campeche. Was promoted to the post of captain of a 20-gun galliot taken after this ordeal, July 1685. Arrived with this ship at Petit-Goâve, January 1686, because "les capitaines Grammont, Laurent et tous les autres avaient reçu ordre du roi de se retirer au Petit-Goâve" (Captains Grammont, Laurent, and all the others had received orders from the king to retire to Petit-Goâve), which implies that the rovers this time sailed with official commissions. September 1686 sailed from Tortuga Island in consort with Grammont to attack St. Augustine, Florida. Went inshore at Matanzas with four soldiers in a canoe flying Spanish colors to gather intelligence and to steal refreshments. Attacked by the Spanish governor and forty soldiers repaired to his galliot. However, the vessel, due to heavy weather, had drifted upon a sandbank. Sent a canoe with five men to warn Grammont of newly arrived Spanish troops in St. Augustine, but Grammont never received the message. Nor did Brigaut find Grammont at their rendezvous at the Barre des Mosquitos. This location, which was reached after a five-day struggle, was visited by Indians who let their arrows fly and sent a messenger to St. Augustine too. Captain Fuentes arrived with fifty men and killed all filibusters except Brigaut, a black slave called *see* Diego, and a nine-year-young boy. On May 30, Brigaut and his brother in arms Diego were sent to the gibbet.

Source: Bris, 243–46, 249; Cawthorne, *History*, 70.

Brigenden, John

In March 1515, a commission of oyer and terminer was issued to investigate the piracies of *see* John Baker and Brigenden.

Source: Appleby.

Briggeho, William de (Yorkshire, England)

The first Englishman known to have been hanged for piracy, 1228. A 1228 pamphlet, nearly the only record found of hanging before the sixteenth century, says:

"An order was given to the Bailiffs of York as to the ship which they caused to be arrested because William de Briggeho, who was afterwards hanged for consorting with malefactors who robbed her off Sandwich, was found on board her. The lord the King, has ascertained by inquisition that the ship, together with the chattels on board her, belonged to William Belemund, of Grimsby, and he commanded the bailiffs that they should cause her to be delivered to William Belemund without delay. Witness [&c.]"

Source: Marsden, Union 1:6.

Bright, Edward

One of *see* Drake's men during the circumnavigation.

Bright, John (Westminster [1698–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Brought to Newport in Rhode Island and jailed on July 11, 1723. By numerous witnesses, it was shown that all Harris's men had been active on board the sloop *Ranger* sailing in company of *see* Captain Low in the sloop *Fortune* at the time of the fight in May 1723. The two vessels had taken the ship *Amsterdam Merchant* from Jamaica, but owned in New England. Its master said that he had been chased by two sloops and that one of them came up with him and after hoisting a blue flag had taken him. Bright had been "the drummer and beat upon his drum upon the round house in the engagement". Executed July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds, 295, 306.

Brimacain, George (Holland)

Aka Bremicam, probably born as Joris Breemaken. When captain of the ship *Fortune*, received a Jamaica commission to chase the Spanish in 1662, 1663, and 1664. Ended his sea-roving career on a profitable note to settle as a planter at St. Andrew, Jamaica, 1666. Was pardoned by the king on August 18, 1675, after having murdered one J. Furleigh.

Source: Marley, *Pirates of the Americas*, 62–63.

Brinkley, James (Suffolk, England [1695–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island, July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Brion de Trox, Louis (Curaçao, Netherlands Antilles [1782–1821])

Probably more privateer than pirate. Sailed as an admiral in the revolutionary navies of young nations such as Venezuela and Columbia. Said to be the founder of these navies. We find a Brionplein (Brion Square) at Willemstad, Curaçao.

Source: *DBW*, 1984, 317.

Briones, Bruno (Chile)

Sergeant in the Chilean army who joined *see* Cambiazio in the 1851 rebellion, trying to establish a community in Punta Arenas, Patagonia. In command of *El libertador* and *Elisa*, robbing ships in the Magellan Straits and selling the loot in Valparaíso. Executed Sunday, July 4, 1852.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Brise-Fer (Iron wind; flibuster)

Captain. Waited with *see* Grammont, *see* Junque, and *see* Doublet at Roatán, an island off Honduras, for the force of *see* De Graaf to attack the city of Veracruz, Mexico, 1683. Was shipwrecked after the raid.

Source: Treich, 108.

Brise-Galets (flibuster from France)

Source: Golif, 15.

Briseneage (flibuster from France)

One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Brital, Abdul-Rahman (Barbary corsair)

Aka Abdoel Rachman Hadji Brital. Active c.1829. One of the last Salé corsairs.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Brittany, Count of (Brittany, France)

Which count is not exactly known to us, but he sure was “a crafty and wily man, pretended to be ignorant of all these things [a treaty between England and France] and after the manner of pirates vigilantly applied himself to plunder and rapine on the sea with his galleys and other vessels”. His piracies were curtailed by the king of France “at the request of the king of England ... under a threat of disinheritance”.

Source: Little, *Hunting*; Matthew of Paris, *English History*, 1:449.

Brocciero de Anaya, Diego (Maltese corsair from Spain)
Knight of Malta. Captured by Venetian ships while anchored at Cerigo (Kythira) with two Turkish prizes,

February 1583. Had taken booty worth eighty to a hundred thousand ducats. Taken prisoner in Venice but ransomed. In 1587, in command of a fifty-gun galleon with five hundred soldiers on board, seizing three Venetian merchant vessels.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Brock (White Island, New Hampshire, North America)

One of *see* Thatch's men. Swore to stand guard over “Blackbeard's treasure until the day of doom”. So says *The Complete Book of Witchcraft and Demonology* (Cranbury, NJ, 1966) in chapter entitled “The Realm of Ghosts”.

Brocke, Hillary (Jersey, England)

In 1593, one of the suspects to have robbed vessels in the Severn estuary as they sailed to Bristol.

Source: Appleby.

Brodely *see* Bradley, Joseph

Broeck, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Brokken. Joined the Watergeuzen/sea-beggars. Plundered neutral ships, from Hamburg and Bremen. In June 1569, the earl of Eastern Friesland enacted a law proclaiming any privateer, robber, or pirate to submit to the penalty of instant death, no matter what commission or *lettre de marque* he could show. The earl equipped some ships with five hundred men in total, especially to hunt down Jan Broeck. “At nine o'clock of 4 August in the morning Johann Brokken, a sea rover, had his head cut off at the Obermühle, then was taken to the brook, the body entered and the head put up on a pole. His lieutenant Breyse was pardoned”.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 366; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 24, *Watergeuzen*, 24.

Broecke, Adriaan van (Netherlands)

Supposed to have been a forced man aboard *see* Avery's ship while it was cruising in Indian waters.

Source: Grey, 15off.

Broecke, Adriaen van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, the Spanish Netherlands)

Broeckensz, Marten Cornelisz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland. Weaver)

Marauding expeditions at sea and at land. Leader of a fifty-man gang.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 40.

Broersma, Lieuwe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kollumerzwaag, Friesland; active 1566–68)

Broke, Folka ten (East Friesland)

Aka Foelke. Husband to *see* Keno ten Broke. Said to have participated in his or in *see* Stortebeker's actions.

Source: Klausmann/Meinzerin, 127–42.

Broke, Keno ten (East Friesland)

Aka Kenno tom Brok. When the Vitalienbrüder and Likedeelers plundered the shipping in the North Sea, the coasts of Friesland were not under the domination of any single landlord but divided into rural parishes, over which local chieftains exercised power. Ten Broke was such a chieftain (*hovetlinge*), c.1398, usually warring with some ruler in Holland and Oldenburg. Used pirates as a navy, the cost was little as they took booty instead of pay. In return, offered a secure harbor and a market for their loot. Whether he sailed and plundered with them we do not know.

Source: Meier; Zimmerling.

Broke, Widzel ten (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Aka Widzel tom Brok. Leader of a pirate settlement along the coast between Esens, Norden, and Emden. Also active in political affairs to enlarge his properties. Cooperated with dukes of Holland, c.1398. The way these people worked is illustrated in a Flemish account:

“The Vitalienbrüder, to whom Widzel tom Brok had given domicile in Friesland, recently took over a ship in Norway laden with beer from Wismar ... In this ship the same Vitalienbrüder sailed from Norway past the Zwin estuary into the Straits of Calais and there they captured 14 or 15 ships laden with all manner of goods ... At the same time they also captured a ship which came from England and was bound for the Zwin. In the vessel the merchants of our law [i.e., the Hansa] lost large quantities of gold and cloth, and the rovers took these merchants with them to Friesland. And after they had taken all the ships they wanted, they then sold back the ship from Norway to her master for a sum of money, for which he was held hostage, so that he could claim the money from Widzel tom Brok in Friesland. This ship-master Eggbert Schoeff also informed us that the Vitalienbrüder had ordered him to tell us that they were God's friends and foes of all the world, except those from Hamburg and Bremen, to whom they wished to do no harm.”

Source: Meier; Zimmerling.

Brokken, Jan *see* Broeck, Jan

Bronson (England)

One of the captains who cruised in the waters of the Strait of Gibraltar and sold the loot in Ireland. Captured there and hanged at Wapping, c.1610.

Source: Grey, 10.

Broode

Active in the Irish Sea before being driven ashore near Drogheda. Arrested. With other members of his company hanged, drawn, and quartered, February 1535.

Source: Appleby, 34.

Brook, John (England; active 1599)

Source: Berckman, 24.

Brooke, Morgan (England)

Robbed a Spanish ship of its cargo of quality goods: “large jars of delicacies, apparatus and appendages of wine making”. Tried but found not guilty (*Ignoramus*), c.1606.

Source: Berckman, 42.

Brooker, Thomas (England)

Ship's carpenter of a fishing boat from Leigh that took a better one in Shoeburyness. This band sailed up the coast to Orford Ness, robbed the Dutch *Gouden Haen* (Golden Rooster) from Haarlem. Seized *Desire* off Barking. Off Reculver, attacked *Cock* of St. Omer, making off with its cargo of lawns and cambrics worth two hundred pounds sterling. The stolen goods made their way overland to London, to be disposed of at St. Bartholomew's Fair.

Source: Senior, 116.

Brookes, Joseph (b.1847)

One of *see* Plumer's mutineers in the whaleboat of New Bedford *Junior*, January 3, 1858.

Source: *Mercantile Marine Magazine and Nautical Record* (1858), 149.

Brooks, Edward

See Shelvocke's first officer in *Speedwell* during the raid into the Pacific, 1720. Leader of a mutiny after the shipwreck at Juan Fernández. Shelvocke said that *see* Morphey and Brooks “stood outside the tent and used me with so much impudence and opprobrious language as never could have been believed to have come out of mouths of men”. Sailors are known and praised for their inventive language; Brooks was probably a master in the art. The shipwrecked sailors built a new vessel and promoted Brooks to take command. Now willing to take a hand with the building,

his followers joined the building team on the beach. Was a trained diver (the only one of the crew) and succeeded in hauling up a small gun of *Speedwell's* quarterdeck to be fitted to the rescue vessel. When leaving the island, more than forty men were crammed together so tightly "that they had to lie on the bundles of smoked eels and being in no method of keeping themselves clean, all senses were as much offended as possible". To drink, the men sucked water from the water butts through a musket barrel passed from hand to hand. Food was rationed to one eel per man per day. After several thwarted attacks, this nutshell succeeded in capturing the 200-ton *Jesu Maria*. After that feat, Brooks no longer appeared in the books, Shelvocke having taken over command again.

Source: Poolman.

Brooks Jr., Joseph

One of *see* Thatch's men in the sloop *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Taken prisoner and brought to Williamsburg, Virginia, November 22, 1718. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Brooks Sr., Joseph

One of *see* Thatch's men in the sloop *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Killed November 22, 1718 at Ocracoke Inlet, North Carolina, during the fight with Maynard and his crew.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Brouage (flibuster from France)

One of *see* De Graaf's men, 1683. Navigator. When his captain fell ill (or rested in the well-chosen arms of a girl), Quartermaster Brouage was given command of the 54-gun (two hundred-and-ten men) *Neptune*, ordered to join *see* Captain Andriesz and his 44-gun (two hundred men) *Mutine* cruising somewhere North of Cuba. Together, they took two merchantmen from the Netherlands on May 19: *Stad Rotterdam* and *Elizabeth*, chartered by Spain and carrying two hundred thousand pieces of eight in cash. *Neptune* was dismasted in a hurricane, had to drift into Santo Tomás, and buy new masts and spars for an extra high prize. At Tortuga Island, organized a *chasse-partie* (expedition) to the Orinoco River. In 1685, sailed in consort with Andriesz, *see* La Garde, *see* Roze, and *see* Vigneron in the direction of Caracas. There, De Graaf resumed command. In 1690, answered a call of *see* M. de Cussy to go and attack the Spaniards in Hispaniola, in company of De Graaf and *see* Le Basque. This invasion went as far as Santiago de los Caballeros. The Spanish lost a thousand dead or wounded, and the town was thoroughly sacked.

Source: Bris, 227, 229ff.; Merrien, 187.

Brouard, Ange Michel

Resident of New Orleans, c.1810. Part-owner and captain of the felucca *Duc de Montebello*. On July 5, 1810, sharing command with *see* Jan Leloupe. Stopped the slave felucca *El Bolador* (raising the flag of France and identifying herself as the privateer *Carolina*). Imprisoned its crew on his vessel, put a prize crew aboard *El Bolador*, and sailed it to an inlet called Round Way. Pillaged the vessel of everything, including seventy slaves, then burnt it. Sailed West to the mouth of Bayou Lafourche. From there the slaves were marched via the underground trade route up the Lafourche to the New Orleans market. Sold them to various planters.

Source: Davis.

Brouse, John

One of *see* John Adey's men during his exploits in 1600.

Source: Berckman, 98.

Brown *see* Bourn, Thomas

Brown

One of *see* Green's men. Convicted and received sentence for supposed piracy and murders on April 18, 1705.

Brown

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. With four accomplices, undertook a landfall to the plantation of one John Lyons at the Bayou Queue de Tortue. Tied Mr. and Mrs. Lyons up and mistreated them badly. Left the place with a number of slaves. The authorities of Louisiana demanded satisfaction for this misdeed. Lafitte had already hanged him at Galveston, his new headquarters. Delivered the four others at the government's request.

Source: Blond, 312ff.; Saxon, 235.

Brown

Aka Flabby Brown. Member of the New York "Charlton Street Gang", c.1869. The gang spent their days in an abandoned gin mill and the nights stealing and robbing ships and people from rowboats. An infamous chum was *see* Sadie the Goat. The gang rowed for miles, with oars muffled by rags. The New York City police estimated that there were fifty gangs and between four hundred and five hundred river pirates in this area between New Jersey and Brooklyn.

Source: Lorimer, 13.

Brown

Active off the East coasts of Central America in the first half of the nineteenth century. Captain.

Source: Cochran, 144.

Brown (England)

Settled in Madagascar. Raised at least one daughter from a Malagasy woman and called her Eleonora Brown. The girl was very well behaved, and spoke some English. Her father had taught her the Ten Commandments, the creed, and the Lord's Prayer as well as the principles of the Christian faith. *See* Plantain, also a settler there, said he would like to marry her and asked grandfather Dick, "King of Messaleage", for her hand. But the man refused, upon which Plantain raised hell in a war that ended with Plantain the victor. It turned out that Eleonora Brown was with child from another sea-rover (*see* Burgen, Hans). Again Plantain exploded in a rage, put King Dick to death, and set fire to the town of Massaleage, burning and looting all the possessions of the king. After this "satisfaction", traveled back to Ranters Bay, taking Mrs. Brown with him, his principal trophy. He loved her all his further days and had many children by her. From then on, Brown had a protected life.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 4:20.

Brown

Captain. Sailed from Jamaica in the ten-gun and seventy-men *Blessing*, having *see* Edward Davis on board, July 24, 1702. Attacked Tolú in the Spanish Main. Took that town but was shot through the head and died.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Brown, Edward (England)

Seaman of an English clipper ship. Paid off in Hong Kong. Captained a thirty-crew cargo *lorcha* flying the red ensign but owned by a Chinese merchant. In February 1857, surprised by a fleet of seven pirate vessels (*tymung*) after having sought refuge from heavy weather in a quiet bay. The *lorcha* crew had decided to fight for the ship and its contents. Worked two guns so well that the nearest *tymung* had its foremast shot away. Advised the crew to carry on. Trained the guns for them with great efficiency, then put the *lorcha* before the wind and brought the attackers on a respectable distance. One more *tymung* was put out of action after a well-aimed salvo, but two ran along the *lorcha*'s side, threw stinkpots on its deck, and boarded. Expected to be killed, but one of the pirates said he and the *lorcha* were far too valuable, he because of his skills and the vessel to augment the pirate fleet. This pirate spoke a well-tongued sort of English; his name was *see* Ah'moi.

Pirate chief *see* Ching Ah'ling showed Brown around over his *tymungs*, told him to teach his men how to use the guns more efficiently. Appointed to the posts of commander and gunner of Ching's second *tymung* and was

told that women were not allowed on board any of his ships. Received the order to drill the crew twice a day and practice the guns as well. Was

"dressed up as a mandarin, third grade, having a blood red cornelian button on his cap, a long dress of yellow silk crepe, light blue silk pantaloons tied below his knees and white calico stockings. He was wearing the usual white, clumsy Chinese shoes, slightly turned up at the toes."

The *lorcha*'s Chinese owner (on board) advised him not to try to escape.

His first prize did not put up any resistance. Saw how two pirates held up two young girls in a pool of oil while a third pirate searched them. They cut off their clothing and searched for money or jewelry, and did not stop until they were totally naked. "What happened to them does not need relating, for no control over the pirates was kept during these attacks and they were known to be utterly amoral". The prize carried a cargo of salt, oil, and pigs and forty-two passengers. Its crew counted thirteen men.

Next morning, the fleet sighted a large Fukien *junk*. Set all sail and had all guns prepared for action as a determined resistance could be expected. (It mounted nine guns from four- to nine-pounders and three gingals of Chinese make.) Although Brown was not able to control his men, the fight ended in his favor, losing ten men. Their bodies were sewn up in long white bags to be taken on shore. (The Chinese had an antipathy toward being buried at sea, believing body and soul were then lost forever.) The *junk*'s contents consisted of dried fruit, tea, beans, sugar, candy, silk thread, grass cloth, umbrellas, fans, lead, opium, and money. In the captain's cabin, three boxes of silver ingots with a value of \$9,000 were found, also a box with gold bars and two packages of gold leaf worth about \$8,000. This was sent to Ching Ah'ling. Cargo and specie, about \$50,000 worth, were sold and the ship cut up for firewood.

Early May 1857, when the pirates went ashore to a small fishing village, Brown asked to see Ching. Was given a sampan, which had to be sculled. Could not do that and so missed Ching's *tymung*, only forty yards away. Blown on the rocks, managed to reach a village. Next day, came aboard his *tymung* only to meet his crew in turmoil. They shouted "Faen kwi shatao", which means so much as cutting off the head of a white devil. Some tried to put this intention into effect. Jumped overboard in great dispatch, but no other *tymung* would take him on board, pelting him with stones. Swam to the shore more than a mile away and was rescued by the villagers who looked after him with kindness. When recovered from wounds and the

shock, made it to Kampot in Cambodia. Wrote about his adventures in *Cochin-China, and My Experience of It* (1861; reprinted in 1971).

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 178–87.

Brown, George

In command of a vessel active from Galveston, Republic of Texas, in the Gulf of Mexico. Sought a commission from the *see* Lafitte's. On August 29, 1819, was given a commission by *see* Humbert to take only Spanish goods. Instead took two armed pirogues up the Mermentau River in Louisianan waters. Sailed into the Bayou Queue de Tortue, September 27. Broke into a house in lower St. Landry Parish as a member of a gang of a dozen armed men with blackened faces. Tied up a family comprising a man, wife, and children, then pretended to be customs inspectors and ransacked the house. When leaving, took anything of value, including ten slaves. While returning to Galveston, hunted by several boats of the armed US vessel *Lynx*. Was captured. Escaped. Reached Galveston on the evening of November 5. Jean Lafitte was still master of the island, and when he learned about the robbery of Brown and his dirty dozen, he feared untold problems with the United States. Lafitte had a court-session organized the very next day. The honorable gentlemen found Brown et al. guilty and sentenced them to death. At noon, Brown hanged from a gibbet erected on a point where everybody passing by could see him. The others were reprieved but banished from the island, "sent out into the wild to repent their crimes".

Source: Davis.

Brown, Guillermo

Probably one William Brown, sailing for the revolutionary navy of Argentina. In 1928 in Bueno Aires, a book was published with the following title: *La expedición de corso der Comodore Guillermo Brown en aguas del Pacifico Octubre de 1815-Junio de 1816* (The expedition of Corso Commodore Guillermo Brown in Pacific waters, October 1815–June 1816) (*see* Bouchard).

Source: Lucie, 240; NMM, 116.

Brown, James (Scotland)

Leader of a band of English, Netherlandish, and French seamen, licensed by the governor of Saint-Domingue to harass Spanish shipping. In 1677, took the Dutch slaver *De Vergulde Sonne* (The Gilded Sun), killed its captain and several of the crew, and landed the cargo of 150 black slaves in a remote Jamaican bay. A king's ship was sent and captured some one hundred slaves and also Brown and eight of his crew. The eight were pardoned, but Brown sent to

the gallows. Half an hour after the hanging, the provost-marshal appeared with an order to stop the execution.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Haring.

Brown, James

Governor Markham of Pennsylvania not only gave sanctuary to *see* Avery's men but even allowed his daughter to marry one of his crew (1696):

"Five or six vessels are come from the Red Sea ... some of them touched at Pennsylvania where Mr. Markham continues their steady friend. He entertained and countenanced some of Avery's men; he had the Lord's proclamation against them but let two of them go to Carolina, and the other two are in the province. One of them, James Brown, is married to Markham's daughter, and lives near Newcastle if he be not dead."

Brown had been a pirate of some note before he sailed with Avery, and far from being dead gained a seat in the Pennsylvania Assembly, although that body, in 1699, expelled him for being "unfit to sit here". The couple associated with the best families of Philadelphia. In 1700, "sailed from Rhode Island on the *Suzanna* with [*see*] Commander Wake".

Source: Burgess; Sherry; Shomette, 96.

Brown, James

Active in the West Indies from New Providence in the Bahamas, c.1710.

Source: Carlova, 24.

Brown, James

Active c.1850. Arrived in 1902 in San Francisco, California, stating he knew the whereabouts of the treasure of *see* Richard Thompson through information of his son. The young Thompson had died in a fight and now he, Brown, was the only one to guide the treasure-hunters to a hoard of gold. Indeed, an expedition was fitted out. But the investors sailed for nothing. Brown could not find the said island.

Source: Burke, 63–64.

Brown, John

Aka Juan Brun. One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Imprisoned by the Spanish in 1568 and brought before the Inquisition.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Brown, John

Had crossed the line between privateering and piracy, heading off to the Red Sea. Was one of the eighty men who

stole *see* Kidd's *Blessed William* in 1689. Had made a big score but then gambled or humped it all away. Kidd knew about this weakness when he signed him on, in 1696. Brown was, with *see* Moore, one of the first who started grumbling and went to his death for "piratically and feloniously embezzling" a cargo of wine, sundry goods, and wearing apparel.

Source: Burgess; Zacks, 16, 26, 72ff.

Brown, John (Jamaica [1692–1717])

One of *see* Bellamy's men. Was put on a wine-loaded prize with seven other men. Seven of the eight immediately went for the Madeira wine and neglected their duty. It did not take long before the vessel fell behind the rest of the pirate flotilla. Bellamy yelled at the leader to "make more haste". Brown declared himself captain and yelled back that he would make this *Mary Anne* "carry sail till she carried her masts away". Squalls turned into gales and gales into a tornado. Ordered the captives to help handling the sails but when finding *Mary Anne* was a leaking basket had them do the backbreaking work of manning the pumps. Said "he wished he had never seen her". With the other seven, fell to heavy drinking. On the moment the poor vessel lost sight of Bellamy's ship, Brown began cursing *Mary Anne's* cook at the helm. When *Mary Anne* struck the shore, someone cried out: "For god's sake, let's go down into the hold and die together". Captives and pirates alike begged the cook to read from the holy book, as the poor ship shuddered in the surf.

The end of the story we read in the biographies of the names that follow here: *see* Thomas Baker, Simon van Voorst, Peter Hoof, John Sheean, and *see* Hendrick Quintor. Their lives ended at a scaffolding erected between the rise and fall of the tide, November 15, 1717, at Boston. But not before the lot had broken out into "furious expressions with many oaths". Later on, did read a prayer, but as Reverend Mather stated, it was "not very pertinently chosen", therefore directed Brown in his last conversation: "Brown. In what state does thy death now within a five minutes of thee, find thee?"

"Oh! Most miserable! Oh! God be merciful to me a sinner ... whoring, that led on to gaming; and gaming led on to drinking; and drinking to lying, and swearing and cursing, and all that is bad; and so to thieving; and to this".

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 123, 130ff., 294; Snow, 4.

Brown, John

Settled in Sierra Leone, West Africa, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Brown, John (Durham, England [1694–1723])

Aka The Tallest. One of *see* Charles Harris's men. When tried, said "that on the ninth of October last he was taken out of the Liverpool merchant at the Cape De Verde by Capt. Low who beat him black and blue to make him sign the articles". Also said: "He had rather be in a tight vessel than a leaky one, and that he was not forced". Was given a respite and recommended for a king's pardon. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds, 300ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Brown, John (Liverpool, England)

Aka The Shortest. When tried in 1723, said "that he was about seventeen years old, and in October last at the Cape de Verdes was taken out of a ship by [*see*] Low, and kept ever since, and that the quarter-master gave him forty shillings, and the people aboard about three pounds". Was found guilty but respited for one year, to be "recommended unto His Majesty, for Remission". Fate unknown.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 331; Dow/Edmonds, 294, 302.

Brown, Nicholas

Instead of accepting a king's pardon for pirates at New Providence, Bahamas, surrendered to the governor of Spanish Cuba. Embraced the Catholic faith, 1718. Got himself very busy attacking English ships off the island of Jamaica. So now the English scolded him for a "Traytor, Pyrate and common Enemy to all Nations", 1721. Maybe the same man of whom the *London Journal* reported (April 22, 1727): "The head of Nicholas Brown, a notorious pirate, was brought in to Jamaica by Captain Drudge, a reward of 500 pounds having been promised by the Government there for the taking [of] him".

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Brown, Peter

Settled in Sierra Leone, West Africa, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Brown, Thomas

Aka Bourn. One of *see* Rackham's and Charles Vane's men. Vane "would give no quarter to the Bermudians", took revenge for some misdeed of these islanders, and usually "cut away their masts upon account of one Thomas Brown who was detain'd in these Islands upon suspicion of piracy". Stood trial in 1718 with eleven of Rackham's company. Among other things, charged with: "That about one league from Dry Harbour Bay, Jamaica, they did board

and enter a merchant sloop called *Mary*, and did steal and carry away the sloop and her tackle". Released, probably for lack of evidence.

Source: Neukirchen, 208.

Brown, Thomas

A "certain Thomas Brown had been detained for some time in the Bahamas on suspicion of Piracy", c.1720.

Source: Woodard.

Brown, Thomas

Certainly naval officers or pirates could behave as cruel as an average authority working for the Inquisition: a sea-man "was a ordered to place his middle finger in the hole of a block of wood. Captain Thomas Brown drove wedges into the hole with such violence that the finger was crushed and the arm swollen up", reports historian David Cordingly in *Under the Black Flag* (New York, 1995), 133.

Brown, William (England)

In 1791, in command of a ship in the three-ships expedition to collect medicines and "natural products" in Pacific waters. Encouraged his crew to plunder and murder the Nootka people in NW-America (Nootka Sound, close to the Straits of Juan de Fuca).

Source: Lewis-Jones, 28.

Browne, Edward (Virginia, North America)

Joined *see* Pound at York River, Virginia. Was wounded in a hand in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, 1689.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 60, 66, 71.

Browne, James *see* Brown, James

Browne, James *see* Browne, John

Browne, John (England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages*.

Browne, John (Barbary corsair from England)

Alias Mammy Reis. Joined the *corso* in Algiers and converted to Islam. Taken in the ship *Exchange*. Carried to Plymouth as a prisoner, 1622.

Browne, John

Aka James Brown. One of *see* Kidd's crew in the 1689 West Indies campaign. Had been aboard the *Blessed William* when the crew stole the vessel from Kidd. Was accepted in the mutiny because of his experience in India. In 1693, cruised in the Indian Ocean and the Red Sea. Returned

to New York two years later in company of *see* Samuel Burgess to spend their £800 shares of the booty. Having "living it up", signed on *see* Kidd's in the galley-frigate *Adventure* for a voyage to the East, 1696. Left Kidd to join *see* Culliford's *Mocha* at Sainte-Marie. In 1699, returned to New York with *see* Giles Shelley's *Nassau*. Was arrested at New York and sent to England to stand trial, charged with piracy. Granted bail, August 1700.

Source: Ritchie.

Browne, John

Sailing in the sloop *John and Betty* was forced on board *see* Fly's snow *Fame's Revenge*, June 6, 1726. When on trial in Boston, was acquitted, July 4, 1726.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 335.

Browne, Nicholas

One of *see* Van Hoorn's men. In Cadiz, Spain, whipped to death by him for "no apparent reason".

Source: Clifford, 139.

Browne, Richard (flibuster)

Surgeon. Sailed from England in the 34-gun frigate *Oxford*, arriving in Jamaica on October 14, 1668. *Oxford* had been sent from Great Britain on patrol duty for the colony. Browne thought Morgan's successes would lead to taking the whole Caribbean for England. Wrote an account of the explosion on board *Oxford* off Ile-à-Vache on the SW coast of Hispaniola:

"A Council of War was held aboard the Oxford on 2d January [1669] by Admiral Morgan and 8 others when they designed to attack Cartagena with the ships they had ... While the captains were at dinner on the quarter-deck the Oxford blew up ... I was eating my dinner with the rest when the mainmast blew out and fell upon Captains Aylett and Bigford and others and knocked them on the head. I saved myself by getting astride the mizzenmast."

Those who sat on his side of the table, including Morgan and *see* Collier, were thrown into the air and found themselves swimming amid shattered timbers and the broken and disjointed bodies of the crew. Browne splashed around until he managed to scramble onto a part of the mizzen mast. Apart from Browne, Morgan, Collier, Morris the elder, two seamen, and four cabin boys, everybody else, some 250 men in all, perished in this devastating blow.

In eighteen months' cruising, Browne had seen few Spanish ships. Having spent "excessive time" in the Bay of Campeche and Havana, "we went towards the Camanas to make some turtle where we found orders to make all

speed in for Jamaica ... when we found that Sir Thomas [Modyford] had made peace with the Spaniards". Nevertheless "Admiral Morgan is preparing a fleet with 1,500 men for some notable design on land". In August 1670, Browne was among the six hundred men who sailed from Port Royal in a fleet of eleven vessels. Scattered by a storm off Hispaniola, the fleet regrouped, and being joined by more adventurers, had increased to thirty-eight vessels and more than two thousand men by December. A trio of ships was detached to mount an advance attack on San Lorenzo Fort at the mouth of the Chagres River. The three vessels were commanded by *see* Richard Norman, the Dutchman *see* Lecat, and *see* J. Bradley. After the raid on Panama (1671), Browne admitted that the soldiers among the buccaneers were worse in rape and cruelty of the captured women and men than *see* Exquemelin reported in his book *A History of Buccaneers* (English version in 1684–85).

Source: Gossse, *Who*; Kemp/Lloyd; Talty; Winston.

Browne, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 148.

Browne, Thomas

One of *Tilbury Hope's* company that took a "littel Dutch shipp a hoy or wherry". A good booty, consisting of silver in packets or in objects like bracelets, cloth, plates, saucer, and so on, plus "1 Crimson Damaske petticoat" and many other precious items. This hoy looked as if it were constantly engaged by silversmiths, high-class tailors, and embroiderers in the Netherlands, and by gold- and silversmiths, tailors, and jewelers in England. "Of which chattels", the warrant reads, "those were found in possession" of, among other things, Thomas Browne, "hanged at Wapping, xxv May 1604".

Source: Berckman.

Brownrigg, John

One of the brig *Vineyard's* crew, November 1822, bound for Philadelphia with a cargo of cotton, molasses, and "54,000 dollars in specie". More or less forced into a mutiny led by *see* Charles Gibbs. Was in the maintop as a lookout when the mutiny took place. After the killing of the captain and the mates, the crew steered for the Southampton Light. Brownrigg was one of four survivors who made the beach at Pelican Island after scuttling the brig. Tried to travel farther toward the mainland but refused to further accompany his fellow mariners. He muttered to a cart driver that Gibbs and cook *see* Wansley were murderers. This man sent a message to a local magistrate who took

immediate action. At the trial, gave the most damning testimony. Gibbs and Wansley arrived at the gallows on April 22, 1823 (other sources speak of 1831). Witnessed the convulsive death throes of the doomed men, and how silence fell over the gallows-yard.

Source: Beater, 34ff.

Brubaker *see* Baker, Bru

Bruce, Charles (Exeter, England)

There is some confusion over his name. Is he Englishman Charles Bruce or the Dutchman *see* Karel (Charles) Bunce? One of *see* Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 260, 281, 287.

Bruce, William (flibuster; active seventeenth century)

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 52.

Bruckley

One of *see* Greens's men. Hanged on Wednesday, April 18, 1704.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bruer, William

With *see* John Gaye, leader of band of rovers from Fowey that took two vessels off the coast of Cornwall, 1490.

Source: Appleby, 28.

Brugh, Carleton van

Aka Vanbrugh. Representative of merchantmen from Bristol, who fitted out a fleet under *see* Woodes Rogers, 1708. Served in admiralship *Duke*. Transferred to *Duchess* due to recalcitrant behavior. There he shared the quarter-deck with *see* W. Dampier, a man who had circumnavigated the world twice and had written some extended reports about it.

Source: Preston; Winston.

Brugman, Jan Paul (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of a ship involved in smuggling between the island of Curaçao and the Spanish Main, 1730–50. "In spite of their European neutrality ... the Dutch [nation] in the Caribbean became heavily embroiled in the conflicts between their powerful neighbours [Spain, England: the War of Jenkin's Ear]. But the security of their trade and navigation was for them a matter of life and death". In consort with *see* Lixraven raided two Basque vessels on the Venezuelan coast, 1737, forcing them to change their cargoes of "tobacco and cacao for cloths and other goods".

Source: Poel, 85n8.

Bruin *see* Brown

Bruin *see* Robert

Bruin, Cornelis (Kees) de (Antwerp, Flanders [b.1764])
Aka Kees de Brabander. “Long 5 feet 3 à 4 inches, looking old, thick nose and lips, long chin, fair curly hair, blue eyes, reasonable fat”. Dressed like a skipper. Member of the Catoenbende (Cotton gang) and “Hollandse Bende” (Dutch gang; *see* Bosbeeck, Jan) wearing a hood during raids on the coasts of Zeeland and the South of Holland. Was arrested and lived through the ordeal of being tortured, giving no one away. After the “Hollandse Bende” was disbanded (1798), took part in many more expeditions.

Source: Egmond, 132, 143.

Bruin Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Farmsum, Friesland)

Brull, van der

Active from Isla Términos, Yucatán, c.1700 (*see* Elliot, captain).

Brun, Juan *see* Brown, John

Bruneton, Jacques (flibuster from France)

Sailed with *see* Laurens de Graaf.

Source: Treich, 27–42.

Bruns, Hans (Hamburg, Germany; active c.1458)

Source: Zimmerling.

Brunstich, Court (Netherlands)

Pardoned in Vlissingen, Zeeland, 1617.

Source: Vrijman.

Bruy, Jean de

Beheaded in 1585 with all his men in Hamburg, East Friesland, “die Köpfe wieder auf Pfähle gesteckt” (the heads pricked upon poles).

Source: Lüth, 76.

Bruyn, Kees de *see* Bruin, Cornelis (Kees) de

Bruyn, Robert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Utrecht, the Netherlands)

In February 1570, member of a group of five that, while singing Psalms and yelling “vive les gueux” (long live the beggars), overmastered a market boat with five thousand florins tax-money. Financed a ship with his part of the loot, made himself captain, and joined the sea-beggars.

One year later sailed, in the fleet in the Ems River but froze up off the island of Texel. Then sailed in company of *see* Lumey in British waters. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1572.

Source: Meij; Vrijman.

Bryam *see* Ibrahim

Bryant, Kerry (United States)

There are days that even an entire ocean offers no space to hide. In Honolulu, Hawaii, a band of three men armed with machetes and German-made Walther P38 automatic pistols stormed on board 73-foot super-yacht *Kamilii*, moored at the Ala Wai yacht harbor. With military precision, the crew of three were bound and gagged. The attackers slipped anchor and set course for Southern California, out of the way of normal shipping-lanes. Two days out, the hijackers sent the crew overboard in an inflatable raft. Five hours later, a merchantman picked them up. It did not take long before a long-range plane had found *Kamilii*. The yacht now set course to the East, constantly shadowed from the air. At night, planes dropped flares to illuminate the progress. Finally, *Kamilii* was intercepted by a coastguard cutter. Kerry Bryant, *see* Mark Maynard, and *see* Michael Melton surrendered. They were in their mid-twenties, veterans of the Vietnam War. Had planned to take a profitable part in the heroin-traffic. August 1971.

Source: Hepburn, 130ff.

Buah Ryah (Borneo)

The advance and the demands of white men in remote territories of the world many times brought misfortune for the local people. They often took to robbery and piracy to maintain their livelihood. One of the tribes were the Insabi. Their chief on Borneo's Kanowit River went by the name of Buah Ryah. In 1849, Buah was persuaded to give up piratical and head-hunting cruises. An expedition under leadership of Rajah James Brooke left August 22, 1849. An eye-witness said the force landed to inspect a large village house surrounded by a cotton-plantation, well built and full of baskets of the skulls of the unfortunates who had been surprised by these marauders. “I counted 300 heads in one village. It was decided to give up the expedition and return. Thus the pacification of these districts was delayed for many years”. The witness, a British soldier, tells us that when they “gloomily” fell down the river they met thousands of natives who were coming to join the expedition. When near the mouth of the Kanowit, the force was hailed by the inhabitants of the villages the British had destroyed. A conference ensued; the local Dayaks showed their faith in the white man by boldly pulling out their

prahus. They did not attempt to deny their piracies, but promised amendment. “And most of these chiefs kept their word”.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 123; Rutter, 254.

Bucaille

Aka Fourmentin, aka Baron. Most likely a corsair, not a pirate.

Source: Vercel, 41.

Buchanan, James

Executed at Execution-Dock, Wapping, on Wednesday, December 20, 1738.

Source: NMM, 125.

Buchannon, Archibald

One of *see* Kidd’s men. Replaced *see* Moore.

Source: Zacks, 290.

Buck, Eleazer

One of *see* Pound’s men. Had seven holes shot through his arms in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove. In 1689, tried at Boston for piracy, found guilty but pardoned on payment of a fine of twenty marks.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 66–70.

Buckell (buccaneer)

Captain. Used Tortuga Island as his homeport. Sailed with *see* Mansvelt to Santa Catalina (Providence Island) in March 1666. The idea was to establish a base on the route of the treasure fleet from Portobelo.

Source: Innes, 26.

Buckenham (England)

Taken by the Spaniards off the coast of Campeche and brought to Mexico. A prisoner who had escaped Mexico, reported that he had seen Captain Buckenham, “once a famous man at those old drinking bouts and owner of a sugar ship”, working as a slave in the city of Mexico, “with a log chained to his leg and a basket at his back, crying bread about the streets for his master, a baker”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Masefield, 225.

Bucket

Aka Boucquet. When the composer of this encyclopedia in 1978 lodged in Les Cayes, Haïti, the innkeeper of “Le Relais” said he had a book dedicated to buccaneer captain Bucket. “Mais hélas”, he could not find it.

Buckley

One of *see* Green’s men. Hanged at Leith on April 19, 1705. Innocent of piracy.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Buckmaster, Edward

Started his career as a sailor. In 1689, ran a tavern in New York’s dock area but landed in jail because of political activities. Then joined neighbor *see* Kidd and *see* Culliford on their exploits into the Indian Ocean. An old hand like him was supplemented by slaves, who performed most of the real work. Returned home in a hurry, because of his wife who was already living it up and had agreed to marry *see* Adam Baldrige (the former “Great White Trader” on St. Mary’s, Madagascar). When arrested, was the first to inform the authorities about Kidd, a report that stated the leader had made “no good voyage”.

Source: Harris; Ritchie; Rogoziński, *Honour*, 257; Shomette, 322; Zacks, 290.

Bucquoy, Jacob du

Imprisoned by *see* John Taylor from April to October 1722. Slept next to Taylor’s cabin. Taylor’s sleep was sometimes disturbed by cruel nightmares. He and du Bucquoy talked at length.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Bucris (Nafpaktos, Greece)

Plaguing the waters near Athens, Greece, for people to sell as slaves in Crete, 239–38 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Budart, Anthony

One of *see* Eaton’s men in the “Right Honourable Company’s Ketch *Good Hope*”, taken by Eaton. Mate *see* Duncan Mackintosh was elected captain, 1686. *Good Hope* stayed in the Indian Ocean and the Straits of Malacca. In May 1689, the vessel arrived at St. Augustine’s “with good store of money and diamonds”, but not all went well. In 1689,

“at last Divine Providence sent us a fishing boat to which we called, and they taking us into their canoe, carried us to Tymbolan where we continued for 6 weeks before we could have opportunity of going thence to the Streights of Mallacca by reason they were embroiled in a war with the Dutch and their neighbouring princes. From hence we went to Johore where a cessation of arms happening, we embarked on a Dutch sloop for Mallacca. At Johore we left 3 of our company whom we suspected will turn Maleiers, or Mussalman.”

Budart was one of the three. Not a bad idea to turn renegade there. The others were either killed by people from Malay or sundried at Cape Corso Castle, Guinea.

Source: Grey, 108ff.

Buffon (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. In *Journal ofte Dagh-Register van de Reise naar Algier van Thomas Hees, gedaan int jaar 1675*, we read: “Donderdag den 30 dito [januari] arriveren cappiteinen Buffon en de Jut zonder prijs” (Thursday, January 30, Captains Buffon and Jut arrived without a prize). Captain Jut (Jew) commanded the 40-gun ship *De Bloempot* (The flowerpot), crewed by fifty Christians and three hundred Moors in 1670. This ship was burnt by Admiral J. van Ghent.

Source Hardenberg.

Buldermans, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wesel, Germany. Tailor)

Bulgarino (Italy)

Ravaged Venetian shipping from his base Anaia in the Aegean Sea, 1275.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Bulgaro, Marino (Genoa)

Cruised in the waters around Crete, giving chase to every vessel coursing for Alexandria, 1303.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 87.

Bulin, Jean (France)

Partnered with *see* Pierre Severin to join a French squadron that attacked the Canary Islands, 1552.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Bulkeley, Charles (Anglesey, Wales; active sixteenth century)

Source: Williams.

Bulkeley, David (Anglesey, Wales)

Source: Williams.

Bulkeley, Richard (Anglesey, Wales; active sixteenth century)

Vice-admiral of North Wales. Had set up his brothers Charles and David as pirates. Encouraged French, Dutch, and Irish rovers to frequent Beaumaris, known as “the safest haven in the West”. Brother-in-law *see* John Griffith sailed in a man-of-war, captained by his son. Whenever this vessel returned with a prize, a dinner was given at the Bulkeley mansion and the booty parceled out. In

case a queen’s ship brought a pirate ship in, there was no other choice but to have the vessel formally auctioned. Succeeded in purchasing such ships from the admiralty court at a rather low nominal figure.

Source: Williams.

Bull (buccaneer)

Aka Mr. Bull. One of *see* Coxon’s men. Killed in the attack on the Spanish fleet off Panama, 1680.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Bull, David (London, England)

Aka Dixey Bull. In 1631, left for Boston, North America, where he became a “trader for bever” (beaver?) in New England. Also received a grant of land at York on the coast of Maine. In June 1632, a French pinnace seized his shallop and stock of “coats, rugs, blankets, biskets, &c.”. Bull organized a small group of bravados and unsuccessfully chased the Frenchmen. Very much frustrated and in need of supplies, turned to piracy, being the very first pirate of the New England coast. Took several modest vessels and also goods worth over five hundred pounds from a trading station at Pemaquid, Massachusetts. Met with practically no resistance, but one day a well-aimed musket shot from shore killed his second in command. The sight of human blood seemed to have been somewhat of a shock to the would-be and so far successful pirates, yet it was decided to continue the attacks on trading posts. Adopted a body of articles to govern their acts and among them a law against excessive drinking. Sent a writing to all governors on the coast, signifying his intent not to do harm to any more of “their countrymen, but to go to the Southward and to advise them not to send men against them; for they were resolved to sink themselves rather than to be taken: signed underneath, *Fortune le garde*, and no name to it”.

It is probable, however, that the charges against him were exaggerated. One of the “serious accusations” against him was that when the New England fishermen assembled on deck at the hour of prayer, Bull caused his men to sing boisterous songs and shout meaningless phrases. The authorities did not catch up with him. People say he went back to England a rich man, others that he joined the French.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*; NMM, 44, 149.

Bull, Stephen (England)

In 1483, sailing with *see* John Davy aboard the ship *Nicholas* of Fowey, seized several Iberian vessels. In 1490, king Henry VII offered a £1,000 annual pension to anyone who outfight Sir Andrew Wood, admiral of the Scots. One of the three vessels that took up the challenge was

commanded by Bull who, in wait for Wood who had gone to Flanders with a convoy, spent his time assaulting all the fishing boats off the Isle of May. Also kidnapped some of the crews in order to get “money of the boattis”.

Source: Appelby; Hewiston.

Bullen, Henry

One of *see* Kidd’s men. Quartermaster. Died after he was made master of a prize ship, 1698.

Source: Grey, 208; Zacks, 184ff.

Bullivant, Joseph

One of *see* Guyther’s men. Committed to the Marshalsea Prison, London, 1681, because of having taken the Dutch galliot *De Liefde* of Rotterdam on December 3, 1680.

Bullock (buccaneer)

Surgeon in *see* Sharp’s ship and present at the disastrous attack on the town of Arica, South America. Did not escape with the other rovers because of his lust for drinking. Surgeons were considered to be valuable on pirate ships but also in the out-of-the-way Spanish colonies. Was some months later reported as being “civilly entertained” there, “more especially by the women”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Bully

In command of one of the four vessels that avenged the hanging of Chr. *see* Oloard, 1603.

Source: Senior, 84.

Bully Hayes *see* Hayes, William Henry

Bults, Otto Jans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Bunce, Karel (Netherlands [1696–1722])

Aka Charles Bruce. One of *see* Bartholomew Roberts’s men, taken out of the Dutch ship *Semm* in August 1721. Performed the theater of a forced man. Captained *Little Ranger* and celebrated the taking of a prize with a thirteen-gun salute. On the morning of February 10, 1722, prepared to fire his salute when a ship was sighted entering the bay where his *Little Ranger* and Roberts’s *Royal Fortune* lay anchored. Many men were drunkenly befuddled on the barrels and bottles from some recently taken prizes. The ship was not the expected *Ranger*, commanded by shipmate *see* Skyrme. It was *Swallow*, a man of war. Bunce had to abandon his vessel, laden with treasures of chests and coffers of coins, gems, and rich delights.

Sent to the gallows, April 20, 1722. Behaved bravely and remorseful and made a moving speech for a far from

moved crowd: “Disclaiming against the gilded Gates of Power, Liberty, and Wealth that had ensnared him amongst the pirates”. Begged for forgiveness for the harm he had caused his victims, earnestly exhorting the spectators to remember his youth. Ended by emphasizing the fact “he stood there as a beacon upon a Rock [the gallows indeed standing on one] to warn erring Mariners of Danger”.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 256, 260, 281, 287.

Bunce, Phineas (or Josiah)

Aka Bunch. Took a pardon from *see* Governor Rogers in New Providence Island, Bahamas, July 1717. Boatswain in the schooner *Bachelor’s Adventure*, sent along with the sloops *Mary* (master: *see* Augur) and *Lancaster* to go out to secure the supplies the settlement needed to keep going. When anchored at Green Key Island, some fifty shipping miles from New Providence, came on board the sloop *Lancaster* with his captain to consult about sailing times, October 5, 1718. The crews exchanged small talk, maps were brought out as their masters discussed the situation, and Bunce asked for bottles of beer. After some drinks, became obnoxious. His behavior turned out to be a decoy. After a while, *Lancaster* and also *Mary* were taken, all of the crews were in on the plot. Took over command, “crying up a Pyrate’s Life to be the only Life for a Man of any Spirit”. Had reflected on the king and the government in an “uncomplimentary and undeferential way”, abused those “very vilely” who refused to join his plans. After having marooned the captains and the few remaining loyal men, sailed away to return three times, just to beat up his victims as sport. Caught sight of three vessels at Long Island, one of the Bahamas. Headed straight for them but was received in a rather harsh way. The vessels were Spanish privateers who opened fire, splintering wood, and wounded him. As a matter of fact the small pirate squadron took a mauling at the hands of the Spaniards. Several adventurers jumped into the water and swam to the shore while their vessels managed to turn tail and fled, only to be taken by two sloops sent by *see* Rogers, governor of the islands. Bunce was questioned while still on board of his command, and confessed to his deeds. Rogers decided to make an example since Bunce had accepted the king’s pardon, and planned to have him executed the very next morning. Before he could dance, Bunce died of his wound.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Innes, 65ff.; Thomas.

Buoninsegna (Knight of St. John)

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Greenhill, *Siege*, 24.

Burak Reis *see* Borak Reis

Burde, George

Active c.1581. Was described as suffering from a “stump foot”.

Source: Appleby.

Burder, William (England)

Mayor of Dover, England. Active c.1563. Captured six hundred French, sixty-one Spanish vessels, and a number of neutral craft. Maybe the numbers are exaggerated.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Burding, John

One of *see* Culliford's men. Brought from the East Indies to England for trial on charges of piracy. Granted bail August 19, 1700.

Source: Harris.

Burgen, Hans (Copenhagen, Denmark)

Cooper. Sailed with the ship *Coward* from London to the Guinea Coast. On being taken by pirates, he joined them. Became a comrade to *see* Plantain at Ranter Bay (Rantabe) in Madagascar to live a “very profane and debauched life”. Helped Plantain in fighting “King Dick”. Plantain had English colors flying at the head of his men, who were in the center. Burgen's men carried Danish colors on the left wing, and there was *see* Adair's Scottish colors on the right. Plantain defeated Dick's forces, killing many of the English pirates who fought for him. They were made to run across burning coals while his native soldiers threw lances at them until they fell and were burned to death. After the battle, Plantain started entertainments at his castle. New songs were composed and sung in honor of his victories. A hundred women formed up in a hollow square and entertained with songs and dances. Meanwhile, an imprisoned sailor managed to escape but did not live long. He was found making love to Eleonore Brown, Dick's daughter (*see* Brown) for whom the war had started. In one of the fights that followed between Plantain and King Dick, Burgen was killed.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 45–47; Grey, 7, 56, 59ff.

Burgess, Daniel (England)

Mate in the 26-gun *Neptune*, c.1700. Conspired with pirates to capture this vessel.

Source: Strong, *Infamous*, 149.

Burgess, Josiah *see* Burgess, Thomas.**Burgess, Samuel** (buccaneer from New York [d.1716])

In February 1690, joined a gang of mutineers on *see* Kidd's privateer *Blessed William*, deciding that piracy was less

risky than warfare. With *see* Culliford, stole Kidd's vessel, heading to the Red Sea. After the taking of *Jacob* off the coast of the island of Madagascar, sailed as quartermaster. The crew caught him cheating them and, instead of marooning him as he deserved for stealing of his mates, they booted him off at St. Augustine Bay, Madagascar, September 1691. Returned to New York with eight hundred pounds, April 1693. Bought a house and took part in the Pirate Round. Sent by *see* F. Philipse to trade with the rovers and *see* Adam Baldridge in Madagascar. Undertook some piracy on his own, disposing the loot in the West Indies. In New York, married a relative of Philipse. Sailed three times to and from Madagascar on slaving missions in his brigantine *Margaret*, taking pirates as passengers who were returning to live in North America after having made their fortunes in the Indian Ocean (a total of 11,400 pounds among them, about \$5.7 million). *Margaret* was captured at the Cape of Good Hope in December 1699 and because of some unfortunate happenings Burgess found himself via Bombay in London, England, as a prisoner. When liberated, ran across Culliford, on whose evidence he was arrested while on another voyage for *see* Fredrick Philipse. Having offered a deposition that implicated virtually the entire New York merchant class of pirate brokering, then waved a commission signed by Governor Bellomont. The Board of Trade let him go. Accepted the post of mate in a Scotch vessel with the will to Madagascar to trade liquors with the pirates there. This ship *Neptune* was dismasted in a sudden hurricane off the island and then seized by the pirate *see* Halsey who had his ship foundered in the same storm. Joined Halsey. Took the ship *Greyhound* only some days later, a ship that had just bought a valuable cargo from the Madagascar pirates.

Led a checkered life after this success, sailed under *see* Captain North when accused of betrayal and robbed of all his hard-earned possessions. Also lived for quite some years in Madagascar, until robbed by Dutch rovers who were themselves robbed by French pirates. Was put ashore at the island of Johanna (Anjouan), North of Madagascar, where the crew expertly built a new ship. Dealt in slaves with *see* David Williams and other captains until he got a post as third mate on a ship bound to the West Indies. Gosse says that before sailing, Burgess was sent to the local king as an ambassador because he spoke the language so well. But, rather unfortunate for himself, had made some rather unkind observations about this particular ruler. In revenge, the offended chief gave him poisoned liquor to drink. Others say: the black monarch poisoned him during an argument over prices. Died in Madagascar.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Gosse, *Who*.

Burgess, Thomas (or Josias/Josiah)

In 1716, arrived in Nassau, New Providence Island, Bahamas, as master of an eight-gun sloop and a company of eighty men. Became one of the foremost commanders in this pirate lair. Gave up the pirate life in exchange for a pardon. Drew up his crew into two lines with others like *see* Horngold to welcome a new governor (*see* Rogers). Served Rogers as a lieutenant of the Independent Company, a justice of the Vice-Admiralty Court, to receive a commission to privateer upon Spaniards. Took several prizes, “two of considerable Value, one loaden with Coco Nut, and another with Sugar”. Sailed out in quest for new purchase but drowned at sea, 1719; *see* Rounsivell, the man who was pardoned at the gallows, also drowned when going into the water to try to rescue Burgess.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Burgh, John (Ireland [1562–94])

Soldier in France and the Netherlands (then called the Low Countries). Became associated with *see* Walter Raleigh and received command over the three hundred-ton *Roebuck*, one ship of a fleet that was planned to sail to the West Indies but was diverted to the Azores instead. Captured a Portuguese galleon from Brazil, 1592. According to genuine pirate law, permitted his officers and mariners to grab all that was not part of the cargo and the ship. Sponsored by Raleigh and a syndicate of London merchants, raided – in concert with *see* C. Newport in the *Golden Dragon* – Venezuela, Trinidad, and Guyana, 1593. Met with little success. Was killed during a duel with J. Gilbert of Humphrey *see* Gilbert fame, March 1594.

Source: Andrews, *Elizabethan*, 73.

Burill *see* Burrill**Burk** (Ireland)

Active in the North Atlantic. Drowned with his 24-gun ship and 140 men during a hurricane, 1699.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*.

Burke, Richard (Ireland)

Aka Sir Richard-an-Iarainn (Richard-in-iron: he used to wear a coat of mail) MacWilliam Burke. Owned a fleet of trading vessels but was described as “a plundering, warlike, unquiet and rebellious man”, 1576. Controlled fair pieces of land, and lived in his castle at Carraigahowley, Connacht. The Burkes were originally Franks from Spain, Burke an adaption of Burgos. Married *see* Grania O'Malley, saying that the marriage was only “for a year certain”. Indeed, O'Malley waited until she controlled Burke's lands, than took over his castle at Carraigahowley (modern Rockfleet).

O'Malley offered their services to the English: “Three galleys and 200 fighting men, either in Ireland or in Scotland. She brought with her her husband, for she was, as well by sea as by land, more than master's mate over him. He was of the Nether Burkes”. Knighted by the English Crown representative, and “for once she put on female clothes for the investiture”. Was father of O'Malley's favorite son Tibbott-ne-Long (*see* Burke, Theobald). Died in 1583.

Source: Fairburn; Klein, 17ff.

Burke, Theobald (Ireland [b.1567])

Son of *see* Richard-an-Iarainn Burke and *see* Grace O'Malley. Born at sea, and therefore called Tibbott-ne-Long, meaning: Toby of the ships. The day after he was born, a Turkish corsair attacked the vessel, so legends say. His famed mother stormed on deck, killed some Turks with blunderbusses, and hanged the rest back home in Carraigahowley. Tibbott became a warrior of some repute himself, fighting or raiding at sea but mainly on land. In 1595, in charge of his mother's remaining ships, with orders to sail in “Her Majesty's service”. Was knighted in 1603 – the same year his mother and the queen died.

Source: Fairburn.

Burn, Flora

Active on North America's East coast, 1741.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 32.

Burnaby, Thomas

One of *see* Kennedy's men.

Source: Burl.

Burrage *see* Burridge**Burridge**

Aka Burrage. Navigator. On March 22, 1724, *see* Captain Spriggs and his crew overmastered a ship coming from Jamaica, laden with logwood. They took out of it all things as they thought fit, and what they did not want they threw overboard, “in short took all the pains in the world to be mischievous”. They also took, by force, some hands and the two mates. Burridge was one of the two. On the 27th, Spriggs captured a sloop from Rhode Island and forced all its men to join him. But the mate refused, “whereupon he was to receive ten lashes from every man in the ship”. The next day, Burridge

“signed their articles, which was so agreeable to them (he being a good artist [navigator] and sailor) that they gave three huzza's, fired all the guns in the ship, and appointed him master: The day was spent in boisterous mirth, roaring

and drinking of healths, among which was, by mistake, that of King George II.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds.

Burrill

A “well-built rogue” and Newfoundland fish-splitter who joined *see* John Phillips’s *Revenge* in August or September 1723. Was made boatswain. Lost his life in the forced men’s uprising April 17, 1724, in prize ship *Squirrel*. *Squirrel*’s captain Haraden would make do with Phillips, *see* Cheeseman with master *see* Nutt, and *see* Fillmore with Burrill. In one blow, Fillmore almost severed Burrill’s head from his shoulders. One week later, *Squirrel* entered Annisquam Harbor, Massachusetts (others say it was St. Anns, Nova Scotia) with Burrill’s and Phillips’s heads dangling from the sprit, to be pickled for a prosecution’s inspection in Newfoundland and then taken to Boston, where on May 3 the trial of the surviving pirates began.

Source: Burl; Dow/Edmonds, 313n.

Burrough, John (England)

Aka Thomas Burroughs. In command of *Roebuck* and overall command of *see* Raleigh’s squadron, which had been intended to attack Panama but decided to lay in wait for some Portuguese carracks, expected to arrive from the East Indies. Laid in wait about twenty sea miles West of the Azores, six miles between every ship, from June 29 until August 3, 1592, when *Madre de Deus*, Portugal’s pride, hovered insight. Followed *Dainty*, who engaged it but was “badly knocked about”. Then *see* Crosse’s *Foresight* laid itself alongside the huge carrack. Two ships came to its assistance and “with very little loss entered with Sir R. Crosse, who had in that time broken their courages, and made the assault easy for the rest”. The fight became known as the Battle of Flores, the prize was enormous. *Madre de Deus* was about 1,600 tons, carrying a crew of around seven hundred. It measured 165 feet from beak-head to stern. Three decks, its greatest beam was forty-six feet, ten inches. When it left India, it drew thirty-one foot. Its mainmast was 121 feet high, the mainyard 106. Far larger than any ship ever built in England, and now provided the means of giving English shipwrights valuable knowledge. Among its items of cargo were such articles as jewels, precious stones, spices, drugs, silks, carpets, cinnamon, cloves, pearls, ambergris, and Chinese porcelain. At every port the carrack called on the way to England the prize crew disposed of part of the treasure. Finally anchored, after much mishap, the populace went wild. They came aboard, thieved, and plundered to such an extent that the authorities had to order all trunks and bundles from

Plymouth and Dartmouth to be examined. The London jewelers arrived, buying diamonds, rubies, and so on at bargain prizes. Pearls or diamonds were found all over the place, one errand man was arrested with 320 sparks of diamonds, a collar of threefold roll of pearl, a string of pearls with gold attachment, and more. One merchant had managed to obtain 1,800 diamonds and five hundred rubies from one sailor alone. Up to that date, there never was seen such a treasure, which at the time equaled nearly half the size of England’s royal annual revenue, and rovers never had such a gorge of their avariciousness.

The mayor of Dartmouth and the sheriff of Devon were instructed to prohibit all sales of the carrack’s goods, and obtain from the thieves what they had taken. Despite that, it was estimated that there remained on board at least £141,000 worth of goods. However, this taking was part of a series of naval engagements during one of the Anglo-Spanish Wars, so now piracy at all but a “regular income”, only mentioned here to show the narrow borderline between war, roving, and piracy. (See the parallel with the case of *see* Robert Byndbloss.)

Source: Bicheno.

Burroughs, Thomas *see* Burrough, John

Burton

Survivor of the ship *Pride of Devon*, 1622. Taken prisoner by the Spanish, escaped from the horrors of the Inquisition. Committed piracy on the Spanish/Portuguese coasts. Died of the plague in London, 1666.

Burton, John (England)

Lived and worked in New York when signing on with *see* Kidd, 1696.

Burton, Nicholas

One of *see* Eaton’s men.

Source: Grey, 108.

Bury, Mark (England)

Commanded the 70-ton vessel *Way*. Saw two captured ships restored to their owners by the Admiralty Court. In 1589, when in command of the bark *Burton* (owner: *see* Raleigh), seized a Spanish/Mexican vessel in the Azores, carrying a cargo valued at ten thousand pounds.

Busch, Gerth von dem

One of *see* Kniphof’s men; active c.1525.

Buse, La *see* Levasseur

Buskes, Eustatius (Boulogne, Flanders [c.1170–1217])

Aka Wistasse, aka De Zwarte Monnik (The black monk), aka Eustace le Moine. At the age of fifteen, joined the Abbey of Samer, outside Boulogne. A certain way to reach a celestial destination is a life of serious devotion in a monastery. Somehow, Eustatius lost confidence in this route. Traveled to Toledo, Spain. People said he had sold his soul to the devil; actually, he was taught the art of necromancy. After study, returned to Flanders to live a life of a saint in a Benedictine cloister, but practiced deeds that gave him his devilish nickname. Left the cloister to revenge the death of his father Boudewijn Buskes, paladin of Boulogne who had been caught in processes around the matters of a feudal estate, was lured into a trap and slain. Here, Eustatius's ways became obscure: a 1204 legend says he went to sea after being banned because of a murder-case. Being a son of a nobleman, Eustace had been trained as a soldier. Now a naval commander, he specialized in ravaging French shipping from bases at Dover and the Channel Island of Sark. Wool, wine, and fish formed his most important loot. From 1206, enjoyed the protection of an English king (John without Land). Equipped a fleet that sailed up the Seine River, roving and plundering until close to Paris. In 1206, carried out a large raid on Boulogne, revenge at last, forcing Philip of France to pay protection money.

Lived like a king himself in London until the day he started to embezzle English ships. In 1212, raided Folkestone, earning the enmity of the English king. In 1214, he accepted inviting conditions of the king of France (Louis VII). From 1215, kept the sea lanes safe for French shipping and, in July 1217, led a French invasion from Calais to Dover. The English, commanded by Hugh de Burgh, defended themselves bravely. The French were defeated, and retreated to Sandwich. August 24, 1217: the naval Battle of Sandwich. On that date, Eustatius was surprised and cornered by an English armada. It was now his turn for a stubborn defense. The English attacked, blinding – one of the 2,300 verses of the epic poem “Wistace le Moigne” says so – the French sailors by the spreading of clouds of white lime and plaster. Buskes was also seriously hindered by the equipment to be used in the invasion, his vessels were jam-packed with materials. When defeated, offered one hundred thousand marks for his life. His head, pinned upon a lance, was carried around in triumph through the whole of the South of England.

The career of Buskes is an example of the adventurer who wages his money by being a corsair at one moment, a pirate or a navy man the next, and strives to be more than that; in the end losing it all, including his life: “Il a ouvré comme homme de guerre / Vous lui avez pris sa terre / Si vous le moigne pendriés / Trop d'ennemis enaveriés” (He

lived like a man of war / Now he lost his land / The monk has fallen / So many enemies had he).

Source: Lucie; Vercel, 43; Zimmerling; Zuidhoek, *Held*, gff.

Bustamente, Miguel (Chile)

Soldier in the Chilean army who joined *see* Cambiazo's rebellion trying to establish a settlement in South Patagonia. Served in the brigantine *Florida*. Arrested in November 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Butes (Greece, active BC)

The antique Greek religion speaks of Butes, son of the wind god Boreas, who led a gang of pirates from Thrace, a region in Northern Greece and Bulgaria. Basically, these men did not do much else than plundering, ravaging, murdering, and raping, like so many Greek gods and heroes such as *see* Odysseus. The pirates came upon women celebrating ecstatic orgies to honor the god Dionysus. Butes raped Coronis, one of the worshippers. (Coronis is the name of a pirate-town in Southern Greece until this very day, as I learned there.) Rogoziński says in his *Pirates!* (p. 48): “This myth may be based on folk memories of a real captain Butes. It is plausible that a corsair died while raping a priestess of Dionysus, the god of fruits (and wine) and fertility. Possessed women went into a savage frenzy, and gained enormous physical strength”.

Butiens, Manuel (Netherlands)

Served in Spanish ships, active seventeenth century.

Butler (North America; active c.1780)**Butler, Henry** (Ireland)

Brother of *see* John Butler.

Butler, John (Ireland)

Aka Juan Butler, aka Chalona. Lived fifteen years in the Spanish Americas and, because of his experiences, promised *see* Oxenham rich booty in Panama, as he was the “principal corsair of all, and the one, it is understood, who induced them to come to these parts”. Became his lieutenant during the 1576–78 raid, having crossed the Isthmus of Panama for the second time (with *see* Drake in 1573 being the first). Was considered by the Spaniards as being more ruthless than Oxenham had been. During the raid on the Pearl Islands, read out of a Spanish child's school book. When he came to interpret one of the Ten Commandments, “Thou shalt not steal”, “he laughed loudly at it, and remarked that one was missing, for there

should be eleven commandments". With Oxenham and *see* Xeruel captured in the Acla Bay. Tortured at Lima by the Inquisition; with brother Henry sent to the galleys. Other sources say Butler was burnt at the stake in an *auto-da-fe*, 1577 or 1581.

Source: Apestegui; Appleby.

Butler, John

Took a pinnace near the head of the Chesapeake Bay, 1635, the cargo consisting of "a great quantitie of trucking commodities" intended for the Indian trade. The seizure became the first documented act of piracy in the waters of the Chesapeake. Was appointed to the post of captain of the Militia Band of the Isle of Kent. His authority "included the mustering of inhabitants capable of bearing arms to repel pirate invasions".

Source: Shomette.

Butler, Nathaniel (Bedford, England)

Described as "an ancient soldier at sea and land" but went to sea when very young. Became a protégé of Robert Rich, earl of Warwick and a Protestant leader, who made him governor of Bermuda, 1619–22. In command of ships in British fleets during raids in Spain and France. Wrote and published *Dialogicall Discourse concerninge Marine Affairs* in 1634. In 1638, made governor of *see* Mansvelt's Providence Island. Assembled Dutch and English vessels in a fleet to loot towns in Honduras, among them Trujillo, a port that had repelled earlier attacks. Took Trujillo by surprise and collected a ransom of sixteen thousand pounds. Taking more than his share, hurried to England in secrecy.

Source: Pennell, 45, 174, 180.

Butler, Tobias

One of *see* Walter Kennedy's 148 men in the ship *Rover*. The 150-ton *West River Merchant* was taken in January 1720, manned by a crew of twelve devout, peace-loving Quakers. Kennedy "obliged Knot [the master] to take 8 of his Men on board his Ship, and made him give an Obligation under his Hand, that he Ship'd them as Passengers from London, to Virginia". Butler was one of the eight and took with him as his part of the booty "three Negro men and a boy, a sizable quantity of gold dust, and a large sum of money". "Lived a jovial life all the while they were upon their voyage". *West River Merchant* arrived February 7 within the Virginia Capes and had to come to anchor, due to adverse winds. Four of the pirates required leave to hoist their boat out, and merrily pulled the oars toward the shore. A sudden, frosty Chesapeake Bay storm struck and forced

them to "an obscure place at the mouth of York River". As the men finally reached the shore,

"their first care was to find a Tavern ... where for some Time they lived very profusely treating all that came into their Company, and there being in the House English Women Servants, who had the good Fortune by some hidden Charms, to appear pleasing to these Picaroons, they set them [women] free, giving their Master 30 Pounds, the price he demanded for their time."

Soon they were jailed, on suspicion of piracy.

Seafaring people usually are spendthrift, merry men, after so many days at sea looking for friendly company. Such a way of life is costly, and in this case cost them their necks. Butler died as he had lived, showing no signs of remorse or repentance. When coming to his place of execution, called for a bottle of wine and, taking a glass of it, drank a final toast: "Damnation to the Governor and Confusion to the Colony".

Source: Shomette, 221.

Buttcher

Captain. North America; active c.1720.

Source: Rediker, *Villains*, 268.

Butts (England)

Master-lawyer from the Inns of Court. Took part in the "lawyers' excursion" in 1536 led by *see* Master Horne. Two ships sailed to Newfoundland with high expectations of trade and adventure. Running short on provisions, the company took to cannibalism. Finally saved themselves through taking a French fishing vessel. "So shaken by these experiences that even his parents failed to recognize him".

Source: Williams.

Buuc, Jan (Flanders)

In charge of the protection of the Flemish merchant fleet in the English Channel. In 1387, taken prisoner by the English in the Strait of Calais because of assumed pirate ways in the period of 1383–86. Died in prison in the Tower of London, October 1389.

Source: Korteweg.

Buze, la *see* Bouche, la

Bije, Jan Pellegrimsz de (Bommel, the Republic of the United Provinces [1611–29])

Cabin boy on board VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1629. Mutineer. Befriended mass murderer *see* Cornelisz after the terrible

events when the ship had struck the reefs of the Abrolhos island group. "Well, look", Cornelisz said, "See if you can lob off this man's head". Wept a thousand tears when he failed. Abused the women among the shipwrecked people. Was hanged October 2, 1629 with his right hand chopped off, "because of his bestial and godless life, the murdering of a boy, beheading of Janneke Gijzen, complicity in the murder of Andries Jansz, and also because he cried so much when he was refused to behead Corn. Aldertsz".

Source: Mollema, *Nederlandsche vlag*, 72ff., 77ff.

Byndbloss, Robert (England)

Surgeon. Colonel. White-collar pirate. Brother-in-law to see Henry Morgan. Recruited men for Morgan's raid on Maracaibo, 1669. In 1670, as a member of the Council of Jamaica, accused of having encouraged British sailors to take French commissions. Answered that if he was provided with a ship, he would bring back a buccaneer's head on a spike, "so great was his abhorrence for the breed". Even so, knowing that Spain and England were negotiating a peace treaty, was heavily involved in bringing in the adventurers for carefully planned marauding expeditions. In concert with the members of the Council of Jamaica agreed on a resolution which read as follows:

"That a Commission be granted to Admiral Henry Morgan ... and all the officers, soldiers and seamen belonging to them; requiring him with all possible speed to draw them into one fleet, and with them put to sea for the security of the coasts of this island and of the merchant ships and other vessels trading to and about the same; to attack, seize and destroy all the enemy's vessels that come within

reach; and also for destroying the stores and magazines laid up for this war; and dispersing such forces as are or may be brought together for prosecuting the same; that he have power to land in the enemy's country as many men as he shall judge needful ..."

The resolution was dated June 29, 1670, the Treaty of Madrid signed on July 8, 1670. By early autumn, Jamaican governor Modyford had received formal notification of the Treaty of Madrid. See Henry Morgan began the attack on Panama at the end of December 1670. The order of battle before the assault on "Old Panama City" consisted of twenty-eight ships under British colors, as well as eight French ships. The displacement of the total fleet amounted to 1,585 tons; aboard 239 guns of varying caliber. At the start of the expedition, the ships contained around 1,400 crew and 1,846 soldiers, among them buccaneers, flibusters, and other adventurers. A formidable force. This was a regular war-fleet, working with specified "articles of war". However, considering the date of the action, sheer piracy, *No purchase, no pay*, was still the contract under which the adventurers of Byndbloss and his conspirators were employed.

After the famous raid, January 1671, Byndbloss rose to power. Twelve years later, on October 10, 1683, he was charged with striking the receiver-general of Jamaica and using foul language. Found guilty and ordered to leave St. Jago (Spanish Town), Jamaica, within the hour. Rehabilitated in 1687. Morgan died one year later and left a part of his wealth to Byndbloss's second son Charles.

Source: Allen; Mousnier, *Exmelin*, 275, 364.

C

The running of a pirate vessel is entirely different to the practice in a naval or merchant ship. In the former is a *CAPTAIN*, quartermaster, sailing master (navigator), gunner, bosun, and watch-keeping officers. None of them could remain in their position if they lost the *CONFIDENCE* of the *COMPANY* or *CREW*, who had elected them by a free vote.

But the only time that the captain was in command of the ship was when she was going in to action to make a *CAPTURE*. Then his power was supreme and he had the right to shoot, stab, or strike any of the company who disobeyed orders. He also was supposed to have full power over prisoners and could condemn them to ill-treatment or set them free.

He had no rights over the captured ship or her cargo or valuables; they belonged to the company. There were captains, however, whose authority is and remains undisputed. Men like *CLAES COMPAEN*.

∴



Caballero, Alberto *see* Chevalier, Robert

Cabanne, Menjouyn de la (Gascony, France)

Tried to make a living as a genuine pirate in the West Indies at the cost of Spanish shipping at a young age. When captured, labored for eighteen months as a galley-slave. In 1549, attacked nine vessels anchored on the roads of Santo Domingo, Hispaniola, bombarding this fleet until a ransom in sugar, wine, and cowhides was paid. Secured booty of more than two thousand pieces of eight, taken from him on arrival in France by the admiralty of Bayonne. The king released it after imposing a fine.

Source: Vercel, 25ff.; Paz Sánchez, 18.

Cabeljauw, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

A brave and pious man, friendly and mild. Pirate for patriotic reasons. Present at the taking of Brielle in the Netherlands, 1572.

Source: Meij.

Cabello, Rafael (Chile)

Sergeant in the Chilean army. In 1851, joined *see* Cambiazo's rebellion but ran into arguments with the leader. Apparently did not partake in Cambiazo's forage parties in the Straits of Magellan.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Cabrera, D. Pedro

Active in the wars of independence in the Spanish Main. In 1825 arrested, in 1826 sentenced and fusilladed at San Felipe Morro, San Juan de Puerto Rico for piracy, smuggling, and slaving.

Source: Ferreras, 472.

Cacciadiavoli *see* Aydin Reis

Cacha Diablo *see* Aydin Reis

Cache Marée, Jean (France)

Active during the Hundred Years' War, c.1340. Sailed with *see* Jean Marant and other captains. Due to this nickname, an "expert à échapper aux patrouilles".

Source: Vercel, 14.

Cachelot

Said to be the man who fought and lost a duel with *see* Mary Read, 1719. No, others say, this man was a certain *see* Barton.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 433.

Cachemarée (flibuster from France)

In command of the six-gun and seventy-crew *St. Joseph*. In 1684, had his base in French Saint-Domingue. Sailed in a fleet under command of *see* De Graaf in the attack on Cartagena that year.

Source: Georges du Loup, 9.

Cachidiablo *see* Cacciadiavoli

Caçote, Guillaume Michel (France)

Merchant in *see* Bnabo's vessel. Guided him to Lanzarote where a Spanish Indiaman was taken off Arrecife.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 17.

Caddiz

Tried for piracy in 1719 at the Old Bailey, London, together with *see* Laws and *see* Tyrril, found guilty and sentenced to death. Hanged at Wapping Execution Dock at the bend of the Thames River between the New Stairs and Dock Stairs.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*, 228ff., 245, 249.

Cadet, Pierre

Operated from New Orleans under Swedish colors. His ship was taken in February 1811. One year later, in command of *see* Jean Lafitte's *Dorada* (The guilded one), a so-called *hermaphrodite brig* (square sails on the foremast and the mainmast rigged with a schoonersail). It was a 69-ton, eight-gun former Spanish slaver, meant for just one voyage, so to be fast and strong sported no frills, no galleries, or figurehead. Took the Spanish schooner *Amiable María* with a cargo of wax, paper, and dry goods thirty miles off Veracruz, Gulf of Mexico, April 15. Had approached this prize under French colors running up the flag of Cartagena. Brought the schooner to Grand Terre near Barataria, arriving there May 15. Had proved himself to be "without comparison in kindness and attentions" toward the Spanish crew and passengers; did not touch their luggage and possessions, and provided them with passage back to Havana.

Source: Davis.

Cadolin

One of the most famous Mediterranean corsairs of the day (active c.1503), in command of eight galleys. Was captured, however, by a then fairly unknown *see* Andrea Doria.

Source: Currey, 108.

Cadoudje Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of an 18-gun *xebec* from Tripoli. Captured by two English men-of-war, January 1824.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cadouilh *see* Capdeville, Jean

Caerden, Van (Republic of the Seven United Provinces)
In Spanish annals, mentioned as “pirata y corsario” (pirate and corsair), probably a warrior sailing for the Netherlanders during the Eighty Years’ War (1568–1648). In 1600, active from Isla de Pinos (Isla de la Juventud), South of Cuba, with a powerful fleet. Chased away by a war fleet consisting of twenty-five vessels guided by a captured Portuguese pirate called *see* Antonio Hernández.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 106.

Caesar

One of *see* Thatch’s officers, entrusted to ignite *Adventure*’s powder magazine in case the ship was taken. Prevented from doing so by pirates who had given themselves up. Hanged at Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86; Sherry; Whipple, *Spanish Main*, 158ff.

Caesar

One of *see* James Flood’s men. Mate or quartermaster. Star in a tale about treasure located off the coast of Santo Domingo. There, among the rocks, fishermen still pick up a gold piece or two at low tide. No date given.

Source: Innes, 95.

Caesar, Caius Julius (Rome [100–44 BC])

Exiled in 78 BC. While on his way to Rhodes, pirate galleys intercepted his ship off the coast of Caria, the most SW country of Asia Minor. Passengers and crew were held for ransom on the island of Farmakonisi. Caesar spent his days reading, writing poems and orations, and debating with his servants and doctor, as well as physical exercise such as practicing with the javelin, often in competition with his captors while telling them how he would make them pay dearly for their “hospitality”. The rovers mocked him, scolded him for a “man-woman”, a Roman equivalent for dandy. But Caesar was not a weakling. When the rovers behaved too noisily in their drinking bouts and discussions, he had one of his servants tell them to shut up, or rather: be silent. If not, the servant had it, his master would fall ill and maybe die. In that case: no ransom paid. The rovers hated him but by and by started to like him. He wrote verses and speeches and made them his auditors.

It is also said that he, offended by the low value placed on his freedom, upped his ransom to double the figure. On his release, gathered a force (four war galleys and some qualified soldiers) and returned to Farmakonisi. The Roman praetor in charge of the area would not admit to see sentence carried out, probably because he himself had

a profitable relationship with this particular company. Circumvented him, attacked the pirate gang, and had all of the pirates crucified. Which act makes him a pirate.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 200.

Caesar, Henry (Saint-Domingue [1767–1818?])

Aka Black Caesar, aka Cesar le Grand. A strong, tall slave working in the saw-mill of the plantation at Port-au-Prince. In 1795, the fires of the French Revolution spread to the colony, leaving the land heavy with the smoke of burning mansions, plantations, and the sounds of riot, murder, and rapine. Dragged Mons. Folquet, the overseer of the saw-yard, from beneath his bed and bound him between two planks like the meat filling of a giant sandwich. Began to chant with his fellow men as they stroked the saw through the mahogany planks, entering the blade near Folquet’s feet, ankles, knees, between the thighs, and so on. When dealing with the atrocities of the pirates, we often wonder why they did it. In this case, there is no doubt about it: revenge.

Roamed the jungle trails until 1804. Then found himself at Port de Paix, on the Northern coast of the land that then was called, and still is, Haiti – a land in shambles and still in shambles. In the evening hours, stole a fishing boat and paddled out with his gang to a becalmed merchantman several leagues from shore. All but the captain and three men were murdered. Decided then and there that piracy was the thing for him. Treated the four survivors well until convinced he had learned enough to become his own sailing master. Stabbed them one by one.

A ruthless man. Avenger. No white man or woman ever fell into his hands and escaped to tell about it. Raided and plundered isolated villages. Stuck close to the Bahama Channel and along the key fringed coast off Cuba. During the War of 1812, visited the shores of America. Established a site on the bay side of Sanibel Island, Florida, close to Charlotte Harbor, where *see* Gasparilla resided. From there, operated for a long time to come. Ran into an argument with Gasparilla. Several of his men had made a raid on Gasparilla’s prison stockade on Captiva Island, where some women were held for ransom. Two of Gasparilla’s trusted men were knifed. Flying into a rage, Gasparilla ordered Caesar to leave the coast. “Mouthing unearthly threats, loaded his men and camp followers aboard ship, set fire to his village” and sailed to the South to a destination that is unknown to us to this very day.

Source: Beater, 13, 24, 45; Gosse, *Who*.

Caesar-Pompey

One of the three black men among *see* Quelch’s men. The others being *see* Charles and *see* Mingo. When on trial, the

two first “were shown to be Mr. Hobby’s slaves and they didn’t run away from their master but were forcibly carried away”. Was acquitted, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 109ff.

Caglia Bey (Barbary corsair)

Son of *see* Ochiali. Present at the sea battle of Lepanto, October 1571.

Source: Garnier, 197.

Caius *see* Caesar, Caius Julius

Calafat

Led a force of ten galleys, crewed by six hundred, for an expedition to the Canary Islands. Stayed for a month off the island of Lanzarote, imprisoning two hundred people for the slave market in North Africa, 1569.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 24.

Calafate Assan (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Aka Kalafat Assan. Renegade. Operated from Algiers, in 1622 from Salé in consort with *see* Jansz, Jan, cruising the waters between the Iberian Peninsula, Gibraltar, Morocco and the Canarian Islands. They captured three prizes: a German vessel; a French ship with a crew of 13, laden with Spanish wine; and a caravel with ten men and three women aboard. The passengers seem to have been Canary Islanders, for the expedition’s next port of call was Gran Canaria where they immediately offered the captives for ransom rather than haul them all the way back to Salé.

Some sources say that Calafat Assan was a wealthy man in 1630, others have it he, after a successful expedition in 1626, leading five vessels and a galleon, was taken as a prisoner to Naples. When negotiations for a ransom failed, Calafat was burnt at the stake. As described in: *Discours veritable de la grande et notable victoire obtenüe par les Galleres Chrestiennes contre cinq vaisseaux & un grand gallion, conduicts par un insigne pirate d’Alger ... Asan Calaffat* (Paris, 1626). Other sources have it Calafat was still active in 1636.

Source: Dan, 444–46; *Les plus illustres captifs*, 2:323–30.

Calamote

In 1978, when in Puerto Plata, Dominican Republic, I hurriedly scribbled some words in my notebook taken from *La fortaleza de San Felipe, Puerto Plata*, written by Dr. Manuel de Jesús Mañon Arredondo (Santo Domingo, 1969). Calamote was mentioned as a pirate having peppered the coasts there, 1600.

Calau, Jean (Châtelailon-Plage, France)

One of *see* Pierre le Grand’s men. Mate.

Source: Moreau.

Calbí *see* Kálbí

Calchas (Greece)

Traveling warrior and seer (“a migrant charismatic”), present at the siege and fall of Troy, as described in Homer’s *Iliad*. On his way back to Greece, at Claros, had been challenged by the resident prophet *see* Mopsus to a contest of riddling questions and answers, and when he lost, he died.

Source: Lane Fox, 225ff.

Calderón

One of *see* Sharp’s men. As a boy of sixteen, taken out of the galleon *Santo Rosario*, July 29, 1681. On May 19, 1682, at the court of admiralty sitting at the Marshalsea, London, gave evidence that the ship had been seized piratically, its captain killed and others tortured to reveal the whereabouts of the silver it was supposed to be carrying. His evidence was the one that carried weight, especially as he claimed to have overheard talk that Sharp “was endeavoring to get another ship to go to America upon the same account”. It was a set of magnificent Pacific sea charts taken out of the galleon that bought Sharp his pardon.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Caldfield

Aka Carofilde. One of *see* Raleigh’s men, leader of a sixty-man landing party during an attack on the island of Trinidad, 1595:

“Tramping briskly through the sultry tropical night, the English halberdiers and musket men covered the nine miles to San José in short order and at daylight next morning yelling: “Paz! Paz!” [peace] into the town with scarcely a shot fired. Most of the garrison [twelve men] were killed. Went through the settlement, ransacking the shabby little houses, and smashing strongboxes and chests in search of papers or valuables. When they were disappointed, they set the place to the torch.”

In command of a wherry for the expedition along the Orinoco River in search of El Dorado (The gilded man).

Source: Severin, *Golden Antilles*.

Calefati, Marc Antonio (Knight of St. Stephen)

Captained five ships, to invade Chios Island in the Greek Archipelago, for plunder and slaves, 1599. Occupied the

castle during a night attack. Ottoman troops ejected the Florentine assault next morning.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Calero, José (Mexico?)

One of the mutineers and murderers in the schooner *Amelia*, 1848 (see Baldibege, Andres).

Source: Gibbs, 52.

Calfvel, Cornelis Dircksz. (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, Holland. Skipper)

Calico Jack see Rackham, Jack (John)

Califati, Marc Antonio see Calefati, Marc Antonio

Calles, John (Wales)

Aka Challis, aka Callice or Callys. One of the pirate leaders operating during the 1570–90 period. When captured in 1577, wrote an ingenious letter, regretting his former criminal ways and promising to assist in ridding the seas of pirates, by disclosing “their roads, haunts, creeks, and maintainers”. One of these “maintainers” (receivers of stolen property) was Count O’Sullivan of Berehaven. John Smith, the future founder of Virginia, wrote: “This ancient pirate Callis, who most refreshed himself upon the Coast of Wales, who grew famous”. Infamous enough to be hanged at Wapping but wasn’t.

At the age of eleven, left Tintern (Tyndyrn), Wales, to be apprenticed to a haberdasher in London, abandoned this “to seek purchase by way of adventuring”, a euphemism for piratical looting. Joined the British navy c.1571 to command *Cost Me Noughte* three years later, a most appropriately named prize, working as an independent pirate from Glamorgan, Wales. Sold the cargo of an Italian prize in Cardiff and Bristol. His name was associated with every capture of note for the next four years, whether it was off the Scillies, near Great Yarmouth, off Holy Island, in the Strait of Dover, or near Lundy. Later called “Master of the Bristol Channel”, using Cardiff as his base. Is reported as having joined see Higgenberte and Symon Ferdinando Portingale or consorted with one of the see Fenner family. Also worked with see Captain Robert Hicks from Saltash, who died at the gallows. Intimate with local landowners and royal officials in Wales, seemingly being immune from prosecution with friends of high status. Although the Privy Council considered Calles the most dangerous pirate afloat, Queen Elizabeth pardoned him in 1577 when he was charged with six major cases of piracy and several minor ones.

In 1578, was appointed pilot in see Humphrey Gilbert’s expedition to the West Indies but pillaged ships in English

waters instead, taking the loot to Wales or Portsmouth. Used a Scottish prize for his flagship, renamed it *Golden Chalice*, but passed it over to Gilbert for his 1583 Newfoundland expedition. The vessel had two parcels of religious books for the young James VI; saw to it that news of this literary haul reached the right quarters, and in consequence a Huguenot printer rode down to Studland Bay to buy all the books from him for a mere forty pounds. Entered the service of pirate-hunter Fenner, and in December 1584 took command of a French prize. Due to bad weather, lost contact with Fenner. Arrested in Ireland and released. Feeling he was no longer welcome in Wales and Ireland, shipped as a seaman in see Bellingham’s *Minnikin*, then shifted his activities to the Mediterranean where he was killed in action in 1586 or 1587.

Source: Appleby; Gosse, *Who*; Williams.

Calley, Edward

Supposed to be a pirate in see Christopher Goffe’s vessel, 1687. After his arrest, was let go and his money, plate, and “a parcel of stones” returned to him.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 31.

Callifax see Kennedy, Thomas

Calloway, Michael

One of see Kidd’s men. *Quedagh Merchant*’s boatswain when heading “home”, 1699.

Source: Zacks, 215, 221.

Calvao, Enrique see Galvao, Henrique Carlos Malta

Calvo, Jacopo

Preyed from Sicily on Venetian shipping in the Levant, c.1574.

Source: Braudel, 879.

Cam Pau Sai (China)

From Lisbon, Portugal, comes a pamphlet called *Memoria sobre a destruicao dos piratas da China, de que era chefe o celebre Cam-Pau-Sai: Eo desembarque dos Inglezes na cidade de Macao ...* (Memorial of the destruction of Chinese pirates and their leader Cam Pau Sai, disembarking two Englishmen in the town of Macao [1824]).

Source: NMM, 9.

Camali see Kemal Reys

Camara, Clemente (Yucatán, Mexico)

Active from Campeche, Mexico. Associate of see Jean Lafitte. Active 1821.

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 66, 68.

Camati

Active c.1309. Stopped besieging the harbor of the island of Rhodes when some Knights of St. John appeared on its walls. However, these people were some farmers dressed in their regular black apparel. Such was the image of the Knights of St. John when they took Rhodes.

Source: Varende, 125.

Cambiano, Ascanio (Knight of St. John)

Captain-general (admiral) of the Maltese galley fleet. Partook in a raid on Ottoman fortresses in the Gulf of Patras, Greece, with four galleys and three galleons (one thousand troops). Took four hundred prisoners as slaves. Seized three large ships. One year later, 1604, four of his Maltese galleys joined eleven galleys from Naples in an attack on Kos Island, Greece.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cambiazio, Miguel José (Chile)

Aka El Ultimo Pirata del Estrecho (The last pirate of the Straits [of Magellan]). Lieutenant in the Chilean army. Rebelled when governor of the province Magallanes. Tried to establish a kind of republic at Punta Arenas, Patagonia, calling himself “General y jefe de la división de operaciones de la colonia de Magallanes” (General and head of the operations division of the Magellan colony), 1851. After pillaging the countryside, captured the brigantine *Florida* to turn pirate in the Straits (“para desembarcar los presos”) and in the vicinity of Cape Horn, selling the loot at Valparaiso and Valdivia. Captained the vessels *Tres amigos* and *Virago*, flying a red flag with skull and bones and the words “Conmigo no hai cuartel” (No quarter given). On land, Cambiazio had committed all kinds of delicts: murder, burning, and sacking villages and farms; at sea, he did not act differently: “Soy salteador en tierra y pirata en el mar” (I am a highway-man on land and a pirate at sea). Reported to have a treasure on board of eighty thousand pesos and “de cuya suma podria hacer participar en 26.000 pesos a hombres a quines tenia completamente a su merced” (out of these eighty thousand had twenty-six thousand pesos divided among his men who were at his mercy). Had brought some 250 people to his settlement, January 14, 1852.

Arrested. Executed with five of his men, July 4, 1852, at Valparaiso by a platoon of eight soldiers, dressed “como su compañero de armas con su uniforme de parada. Su alma reconcentrada no era conmovible aún al más terrible e imponente de los espectáculos” (in full-dress. His unmoved air was most impressive; *El Mercurio*, Valparaiso [July 5, 1852]) Spoke for ten minutes, kneeled, “en voz baja y apasionada” (with a low and passionate voice), with a

priest. His corpse was taken straight to the gallows to be quartered.

Source: Braun Menéndez, 175, 215.

Cameyrelongue (buccaneer and flibuster. Probably a fictional figure).

Camfield, Tom

One of *see* Clipperton's men. Died of a sickness in the Straits of Magellan, June 1719.

Source: Poolman, 111.

Camm, James

One of the mutineers of the brig *Cyprus*, 1829. Arrested and returned to Hobart, where he was hanged as a pirate. *See* Swallow, William, *see* Watts, William.

Cammell, Will

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. When *Speedwell* tried to round the Horn, and the men were furling the mainsail, cried out that his hands were so numb that he could not hold on. Fell into the icy sea, “where it was a narrow line between being drowned or frozen to death almost instantaneously”, 1719.

Camillo (Portugal)

At 1:45 AM, January 22, 1961, a Portuguese passenger liner was fourteen hours out of Curaçao on a three-day voyage to the Florida coast. In a small cabin on the third-class passenger deck, *see* H. Galvao, a sixty-five-year old former soldier in the Portuguese army, was preparing to make his mark on the decade of love and revolution. Over the past two hours, twenty-three men had passed through his cabin. They had collected weapons, instructions, and words of inspiration. By 1:30 AM, one of the conspirators, a young man called Camillo, had failed to appear. The second-in-command, *see* J. Sotomayor, went out to look him up and found him in his cabin, more or less paralyzed by the thought of the coming action that would fill the front-pages of newspapers all around the world: the pirating of *MV Santa Maria*. This action was meant to put an end to the dictatorship of Portugal's president António de Oliveira Salazar.

Source: Hofwijk, 30ff.

Cammock, William

One of *see* Sharp's men. Died at sea, December 14, 1679 off Chile. “His disease was occasioned by a sun fit, gained by too much drinking on shore at La Serena; which produced in him a *celenture*, or malignant fever and a hiccough”. Buried at sea with the honors of “three French vollies”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Camock (England)

In command of a vessel owned by the earl of Warwick in a piratical expedition into the West Indies, 1628. Was marooned with thirty men on San Andrés Island and rescued by Dutch seamen. Voyaged to *see* Blewfield's Providence Island (Santa Catalina) in 1633 and began a trading post at Cape Gracias à Dios. Returned to England, disappointed, leaving his business to the care of *see* Samuel Axe and Blewfield. Made it to the function of captain of the fort in Harwich.

Source: Breverton, *Gross*.

Campagnie, Grand (flibuster from France)

Most certainly a nickname. Sailed with *see* Jan Erasmus Reyning.

Source: Sterre.

Campagnie, Petit (flibuster from France)

One of *see* Jan Erasmus Reyning's men during the taking of a rich Spanish prize. It took the crew three days to divide the spoils into equal shares, at Cabo Tiburón, 1668, after a deduction of a tenth part for the king of England and a fifteenth for the duke of York, admiral of England, "according to their commissions", so Reyning's biographer says. The truth was there were no commissions – France, England, and Holland were at peace with Spain that year.

Source: Sterre.

Campane *see* Compaen, Claes**Campbell, Fanny** (Lynn, MA)

Appeared in a pamphlet titled *The Female Pirate*, written by one "Lieutenant Murray", no date given. Heroine in an 1856 novel of Maturin Murray Ballou, starring as an emblem of women's liberty. Mystic Seaport Museum boasts a whale tooth on which this dame's portrait is neatly scrimshawed.

Source: Grant, 59–61; Martin, 84ff.

Campbell, James (Ireland)

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. Not always sailed with the master-corsair but ran some business on Galveston Island with his wife Mary, 1818. Refused to leave the island two years later. Lived there until the 1850s.

Source: Davis; Saxon, 307.

Camphoirts, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brussels, the Spanish Netherlands)**Campion, Thomas**

"Arraigned for various piratical and evil deeds", 1616.

Source: Berckman.

Campion, William

Robbed the Flemish barque *Zwart Paard* (black horse) of cloths and silks to the value of 275 pounds. All his shipmates were condemned to hang, except "Ignoramus quo ad William Campion", 1607.

Source: Berckman.

Campos, Ali (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Renegade. Sailing from Salé, Morocco, c.1630.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Camsa (Philippines)

Son-in-law of the sultan of Sulu. Led pillaging enterprises on the coasts of the islands in the Sulu Archipelago, selling the captives in Borneo and as far as Makassar, Sulawesi, and Batavia, Java, c.1775. Sultanate and pirates had to cooperate in the face of a common threat: the Spaniards. Piracy in the Philippines peaked in the late eighteenth century.

Source: Starkey, 70.

Camstra, Foppe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Deinum, Friesland. Exiled nobleman)**Camurier, Jacques** (France)

Graduate of the "combat frogman" course of the Direction Générale des Sécurité Extérieures (DGSE; the French secret service) at Aspretto, Corsica. Traveled as a physical education instructor from a girls school in Tahiti to Auckland, New Zealand, 1985. In company of *see* Alain Tornel, went North of Auckland, where a couple, unknown to them, presented them with a Zodiac inflatable, an outboard engine, and explosives. On July 10, moored the dinghy to a supported pile of Auckland's King's Wharf, adjacent to Marsden. The Zodiac contained two 30-pound packs of explosives, two clamps, ropes, and a scuba-diving outfit including tanks. Carrying the rope, clamps, and explosives, swam underwater toward the former trawler *Rainbow Warrior*. Tied a pack of explosives to the propeller shaft. Fixed a second pack to the hull. Swam beneath the surface back to the dinghy. Paddled away out of earshot. Started the outboard motor and was gone. At 11:50, the explosives blew up, causing a hole two by three meters in *Rainbow Warrior's* engine room on the lower deck. Minutes later, a second explosion riddled the cabins with shrapnel, causing the death of one man.

Camurier ditched the outboard motor into the water, stripped the Zodiac of identification marks, and left it on the shore. Traveled back to Tahiti or France and was not heard of again. *Rainbow Warrior* sunk in Matauri Bay.

Rainbow Warrior (1955; 417 gross tons) had been bought in 1977 by Greenpeace, the environmental group that had taken a special interest in radiation in the Western Pacific,

caused by tests with atomic bombs above the Pacific Islands. In 1957, US government inspectors had judged that it was safe for the islanders to return; however, three-quarters of those who had been in the particular area and were under ten years of age when the bomb exploded had undergone operations for tumors. Greenpeace's main objective for its 1985 program was to disrupt the French neutron-bomb program in French Polynesia.

Source: Hepburn.

Cañadas, Philip

Had his base in Sicily, c.1575. In 1588, in command of one of the privateering galliots of *see* Pedro de Leyva, another threat to Venetian shipping.

Source: Braudel, 879.

Canale (Venice)

Proveditore (district governor) of Candia (Heraklion), Greece. Caught a noted Barbary corsair, nicknamed "Young Moor of Alexander", 1537, sinking or taking his galleys, killing his Janissaries, and severely wounding the "Young Moor" himself – "and all this in Turkish waters, on Turkish subjects, and in time of peace", says historian Stanley Lane-Poole. "Of course when the too gallant Proveditore came to his senses he patched the young Moor's wounds and sent him tenderly back to Algiers: but the Sultan's ire was roused". War was inevitable, and Venice hastily made common cause with the pope and the emperor (Charles V) against the formidable host, which now advanced upon the Adriatic Sea.

Source: Lane-Poole, 95.

Canales, Sebastián

Aka José. One of *see* Cofresí's men, active 1820–25.

Source: Ferreras, 473.

Canaris, Constantinos (Greece)

Pirate or freedom fighter? Admiral of Greek piratical fleets during the Greek rebellion against the Turks, who had occupied their lands and islands. The struggle for Greek freedom was largely led by men who had previously been outlaws. 1820. Strengthened with well-armed fishing craft and merchantmen, Canaris's fleet chased any ship that carried a Turkish flag. Used anything that sailed fast and thus was hard for the Turkish men-of-war to hit. The island of Hydra was his base.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 408ff.

Canary (Barbary corsair)

Aka Recip. Admiral in Algiers. Entered the port in his ship *Rose*, December 19, 1675, in company with *see* Regeb who commanded *The New Moon*. Had captured two Dutch

merchant vessels and two Portuguese caravels. One of the Dutch vessels – 14-gun *Hope* with a twenty-four-man crew on its way from Venice to Amsterdam – had a cargo of one thousand bales of rice and chests with raisins. The ship had defended itself against Regeb some days before. Left Algiers January 19, 1676, with two ships laden with goods and "presents" for the sultan at Istanbul. Anchored in view of the port to have all captured passengers and crews disembark during the night. Took off in the early morning, flying flags from the mastheads, firing all guns and muskets.

Source: Hardenberg.

Candelissa (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. Commander of the Algerian flotilla taking part in the siege of Malta, 1565. Regular warfare is a sad thing for a pirate, but during the assault on Senglea, July 15, Candelissa was one of the corsairs of Algeria "splendidly dressed in scarlet robes, in cloth of gold and silver and scarlet damask, armed with fine muskets of Fez, scimitars of Alexandria and Damascus, and magnificent bows ... seated high up in a small *caïque*, waving a small flag as the leader of an orchestra". The boats were adorned with a huge number of multicolored pennants and flags fluttering in the breeze; the sounds of castanets, horns, and tambourines floated across the water. War. "Everyone there to watch this spectacle thought it 'a scene of unearthly beauty, if it had not been so dangerous'".

The Malta guns opened up and ripped through the fleet. "I do not know if the image of hell can describe the appalling battle", wrote the chronicler Giacomo Bosio,

"the fire, the heat, the continuous flames from the flamethrowers and fire hoops; the thick smoke, the stench, the disemboweled and mutilated corpses, the clash of arms, the groans, shouts, and cries, the roar of the guns ... men wounding, killing, scrabbling, throwing one another back, falling and firing.

And there came a figure brilliantly dressed in red silk scrambling over the ruined parapets, banner in hand."

It was Candelissa the Greek, roundly accused by the Turks of cowardice, now leading the attack with the vow to plant the first banner in the ramparts of Malta. "He was too visible to miss. The defenders felled him with a arquebus shot; there followed the usual furious scrap for the body".

Source: Crowley; Lochhead, 51.

Candor, Ralph

Aka Candem. One of *see* Lowther's men. Tried March 1723 at St. Kitts and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Cane, John

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Charlton*, February 1722. Tried and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Canete, Juan (Spain)

Commander. A bold man. Sailed from his base in Mallorca, the principal island of the Balearic Islands, to ravage the Barbary Coast. One time, seized sleeping persons from under the very walls of Algiers. Caught while trying to burn Algerian galleys one night in 1550. Executed in 1559.

Source: Braudel, 873.

Cannis, Marcy (Holland)

Served as an interpreter during *see* Bartholomew Sharp's South Sea expedition. *See* Captain Cox and *see* Basil Ringrose took him with them during the raid on Hilo (1679) to negotiate with the Spaniards. Fled from the company when looking for water in the Gulf of Nicoya, May 27, 1680.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Cannon, Jacques

One of the men working at and sailing from Barataria, and doing business in New Orleans. Was captured at Barataria, 1814. On October 18, charges came against him, followed by presentments.

Source: Davis.

Canon (Dunkirk, France)

Active during the Seven Years' War against England. More a privateer than a pirate.

Source: Vercel, 34.

Canot, Theodore *see* Conneau, Theophilus**Cansen, Willem (Holland)**

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Canul, Juan (Spain)

Fisherman working from San Roman, suburb of Campeche in the Yucatán Peninsula, then part of New Spain. Was taken prisoner by pirates, July 1654. Forced to join their activities. With other prisoners, took over the pirate vessel when most rovers were ashore foraging, killing eight pirates on board. Sailed the vessel back to Campeche with an unknown number of pirates in chains. As a token of admiration, was granted an important military rank; "for the rest of his life wore the dandy outfit he had taken from the pirate chief".

Source: told to the author when in Archivo Estatal at Campeche, Mexico. Probably taken from: Isaac García Venegas, "Los ladrones de los mares y San Francisco de Campeche: Época colonial", in *Enciclopedia histórica de Campeche* (México, DF, 2001).

Caoer Ali (Valencia, Spain)

Renegade. Imprisoned at the Battle of Lepanto, 1571. Was pardoned and sent to Istanbul.

Source: Clissold, 53.

Cap, Rod

One of *see* Cowley's men. Succumbed during the epic passage to Guam, almost eight thousand nautical miles. On February 3, 1685, "we threw overboard Rod Cap, who died with the scurvy".

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Cap de Boeuf (flibuster from France)

A fictitious character, named in a book on the adventures of *see* Le Golif.

Capdeville, Jean (France)

Aka Cadouilh, aka Nepeville. Lieutenant of *see* Jacques Sores. In command of a one hundred-crew ship, sailed from Normandy, 1569, to seize a ship with a cargo of sugar off the Spanish coast. After having sold the cargo, held this ship for his own to form a small pirate fleet that roamed the West Indies. Took and pillaged five ships off the coast of the Spanish Main and sacked Tolú, South of Cartagena. Thought Nombre de Dios, Panama, too heavily armed to attack. Captured a Spanish vessel out of a fleet commanded by the governor of Cuba:

"Aboard which [were 265 persons, including] a Spanish lady and other women and two children and more than 58 religious [nuns] and many other passengers and seamen. They say ... he threw them overboard and carried off the vessel with more than one hundred thousand ducats in goods to Brest in Bretagne."

But not before returning to Tolú, burning it to ashes. In 1571, cruised off the Canary Islands with five vessels, his flagship a strong English man-of-war. Plundered Pgalloon of the Portuguese viceroy of Brazil, who died in this sea battle. Said to have massacred fifteen Jesuit missionaries and other passengers and seamen.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Capello, Vincenzo (Venice [1470–1542])

In command of eighty-one Venetian galleys in the Battle of Preveza, September 1538. The Christian forces counted nearly two hundred ships carrying nearly sixty thousand men. Whether a pirate or not, he sailed in the service of the doges all his life. The word “privateer”, however, was not coined yet in the sixteenth century, with the words “pirate”, “corsair”, “freebooter”, and “rover” being used interchangeably for illegal traders.

Source: Currey, 189ff.

Capitan Moëda *see* Fuët, Antonio

Capri, Giovanni Andrea (Nicotera, Calabria. Seaman)

On hearing his daughter had been misused by her feudal master, offered his service as a pilot to a fleet of seven pirate galleys. Killed his deflowered daughter with his own hands (so the story goes). Caught during the raid and hanged from the bowsprit of his galley when captured by the Calabrians, 1638.

Source: Clissold, 37.

Capsi, Jean

With his base in the islands of Melos, active in the Greek–Turkish war, 1820. Had wrested this island entirely from the Turks. Acts of piracy were committed under the direct orders of the Greek government.

Source: Lucie, 239.

Captain Bart *see* Spierdijk, Bernard Claesen

Captain Davis *see* Abrabanel

Cara *see* Kara

Cara

Captain of a *caravella*, active from Algiers, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 71.

Cara Alí *see* Caradali

Cara Alí (Barbary corsair)

Source: Mondfeld, *Das*, 41ff., 44.

Cara Bran *see* Ibrahim Colory

Cara Cogia (Barbary corsair)

Admiral at Tunis. In command of a large 46-gun ship of five hundred tons. When the Knights of Malta raided Tunis, they captured his ship. Escaped in the ship's boat.

Source: Hopkins; Thubron.

Cara Haçen *see* Cara Hassan

Cara Hassan (Barbary corsair from Algiers)

Aka Cartazan, aka Kara Haçen. Lieutenant of *see* Cheir-id-Din. Raided the Spanish coasts early sixteenth century.

Source: Prieur, 87.

Cara Hodja (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Aka Karakoch, The Black Priest (a defrocked friar). Commander of galleys. In June and July 1571, managed a blockade of the Bacino di San Marco, Venice. This was the first time in Venice's millennium of history that the city had sustained a period of direct, nautical military threat. In September rowed his black galley quietly through the lanes between the anchored fleet of Christian vessels in Messina harbor that were preparing to face the Ottomans in a decisive battle. Counted their strength. Spied on Admiral Don Juan's plan of attack, either from spies or printed news sheets. Hodja now knew how the Christians had organized their fleet, and their intentions. But incorrectly estimated the European fleet as being roughly half the size of the Ottoman fleet, and as being somewhat in disarray, inadequate to the challenge set by the Turks. In the ensuing battle (off Lepanto), ran at the front of his men to board an enemy galley. “Giambattista Contusio felled Kara Hodja with an arquebus and one after another until there weren't 6 Turks left alive”. A trove of sequins was found in the hold of his galley, along with all manner of loot from a year's worth of piracy.

Source: Hopkins.

Cara Mostaffa (Barbary corsair)

Aka Cara Mustaffa. Arrived at Algiers, July 26, 1620, in consort with *see* Jan Jansz van Haarlem, having sold the prizes in Salé, Morocco, earlier in the month.

Source: Heeringa, *Bronnen*, 2:827.

Cara Osman

Aka Cara Othman. Head of the Janissaries and sponsor of pirate vessels in Tunis. Exercised control over the city from 1594. Protector of *see* Simon de Danser and *see* John Ward, who did not always trust him. One June day in 1607, Ward anchored at La Goulette, the port of Tunis, with a booty worth no less than four hundred thousand crowns, but did not land the loot “because the said Cara Osman would not come to his price, and to that end the said Warde rode out of command of the castle, and kept his sayles at the yards, untill they had concluded ...” Agreed a price of seventy thousand crowns – one-sixth of what the goods were actually worth. With other Turkish associates and financiers, was estimated to have made at least

six million (crowns?) through backing pirate voyages. Assassinated in 1610.

Source: Bak, 67ff.; Meeteren, 619; Senior, 90–91, 96, 101.

Cara Osman (Barbary corsair)

Aka Osseman, aka Carosseman. Captain of a *caravel* in Algiers, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 71.

Cara Othman (Barbary corsair)

Source: Vries, *Handelingen*, 23.

Cara Othman *see* Cara Osman

Cara Villy Reis (Barbary corsair)

An English consul in Tripoli at the end of the seventeenth century wrote about his “particular” friend Cara Villy Rais “who died 4 dayes since of an Apoplexie, say some. But I am of ye opinion, a Surfeit (by taking too many drams of ye Bottle) did his business. And soe farewell to an honest, drunken fellow”.

Source: Pennell, 12.

Caraccioli (Italy. Fiction)

Carack Ali (Barbary corsair from Hungary)

One of *see* Ochiali's men. Famous and important leader. Overseer of the Ottoman fleets.

Caracortada (Scarface)

Source: Alcalá, 27ff.

Caracozza (Barbary corsair)

Active in the sea battle of Lepanto, 1571. Joined *see* Dali in attacking the galleass *La grifona*. Commander Onorato Caetani:

“Here we see the charity and misery dealt out by Our God: all Turkish gunfire passed us in the air without doing us any harm. We fired our guns and boarded. Our aggression caused a lot of damage to the enemy. They screamed horribly, amidst the noise of their harquebuses and the hissing of their bows and arrows and in a moment they were right upon us. We fired four thousand shots from our guns spreading death anywhere ... took the galleys confronting me, that one of Caracozza and the one of Dali. I killed Dali all by my own, and Caracozza with the help of the Venetian galley *La Loredana*. Caracozza was killed by her master Jean-Baptiste Contusio; there were only six Turkish survivors.”

Source: Garnier, 201ff.

Caradali (Barbary corsair)

See Alonso Guillén:

“We found nothing on the Barbary coast, but on our way back [in 1600] we came on a ship almost as big as ours at anchor at an island called Lampedusa [South of Sicily]. We rowed into the anchorage, captured the ship with scarcely a shot fired, and not only did we take the ship but also the greatest of all corsairs as well, a man named Caradali, and, with him, we caught 90 Turks.”

Source: Contreras, 12, 29.

Carafa, Francesco (Knight of Malta)

General leader of the Maltese galleys, c.1626. Took six merchantmen and some hundreds of slaves off the Barbary Coast in the Eastern Mediterranean Sea.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Carafa, Francesco Maria (Knight of Malta)

Aka Brother Francesco. Leader of the Maltese galleys. In command of six galleys, ravaged the Egyptian coast, 1671. Met with three well-armed Algerian ships off Crete. Took one of the three, commanded by *see* Mehmed Bey.

Source: Rogoziński *Pirates!*

Caraman, Ali (Barbary corsair)

Aka *see* Aydin Arrayz, aka *see* Cacciadiavolo (Italian) or Cachidiablo (Spain) One of *see* Cheir-id-Din's men.

Source: Crowley; Prieur, 116, 215.

Caratini, Giovanni Maria (Genoa)

Sailed under Spanish colors in a Dutch man-of-war holding Sicilian *lettres de marque*. Captured the English merchantman *Unity* on its way from Livorno to Tripoli, July 1684. One of *Unity's* five passengers was a prominent Tripolitan who had just been redeemed out of slavery at Livorno. For some reason, Caratini panicked and threw the five men overboard (thus destroying the evidence of his misdeed) but shortly afterward was himself captured by the Venetians who put him and his crew to work in their galleys. Tripoli was outraged, believing Caratini was punished for his piracy rather than for killing the Turk, who had a wife and children, “whose continual outcries and tears will neither be quicked nor dried up, unless the person of the pirate be rendered here”.

Source: Tinniswood.

Carausius, Maus(so) Aurelius (West Friesland, now part of the Netherlands)

Aka Karaus or Kraus Muis or Muus. Sailor from his youth, later serving Roman armies. Distinguished himself in the

war of the Bagauds (284). Emperor Maximian ordered him to collect a fleet to fight Frank and Saxon sea-rovers but probably took part in the robberies. Maximian ordered his death, whereupon Carausius proclaimed himself emperor, assembled a fleet with which he sailed to Britannia. Coins with his portrait and the text “Carausius et fraters sui R. Pax Auggg” tell us the birth of his empire: 286. The Roman legions in Britannia joined his forces.

There are sources that tell his story in different words: in command of a Roman *liburna-galley* with fifty rowers and a hundred bowmen, Carausius was ordered to free the waters of the Roman provinces Belgica and Germania Inferior of the menace of pirates. Which he did. Then filled the oar-benches and vacant soldier ranks in his ship(s) with compatriots – sea-rovers to be precise. Also offered other pirates protection if paid well in return and warned them against actions of navy men in service of his Roman superiors. Was sentenced to die for his offenses but escaped to Britannia Superior and Britannia Inferior to pursue a successful career as a leader of many piratical activities. Complete Roman legions enlisted under his banners, among them the 6th legion: *Victrix II Augusta*; and the 20th: *Valeria Victrix*. Became the sole ruler over Brittany for seven years (286–93), active from Boulogne, France, building a fleet that beat Roman sea power in the North Sea, and a fleet especially sent to capture him. Behaved like a real Caesar and died like a Caesar: murdered by Allectus, probably his *praefectus praetorio*.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 90ff.

Carbyn

“On the sea near the Islands of Bayon[ne] five marauders attacked the Portuguese ship called *Nuestra Señora de Concepción*”, December 14, 1604. *Our Lady* carried a valuable cargo of timber, sacks of hides, and “an Alexandrian traveling carriage belonging to Gonsalvo”. At the end of the verdict, we read: “Curtys and Carbyn were hanged”. At Wapping, no date given.

Source: Berckman.

Cárcamo, Lorenzo (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Carder, Peter

One of *see* Francis Drake's men. Separated from them during the 1577 expedition.

Carey, George (England)

Owner of pirate vessels.

Source: Earle; Ronald, *Queen*.

Cardona, Giovanni di

Active from Malta. Present at the siege of the island, 1565. July 5: “The first relief force of 600 soldiers was brought by the four galleys of Signor Don Giovanni di Cardona and disembarked at Pietra Negra on the 29th of June. They waited for 6 days at Medina and at night were brought to Mount Salvador, where [*see*] Captain Romegas and Captain Fantone were waiting for them with some boats, which immediately took them across to Birgu”.

Source: Greenhill, *Siege*, 18.

Carducci Toscanini, Baccio (Knight of St. John from Italy)

During the siege of Malta, defended the fortress St. Elmo, captured after a battle of twenty-nine days, June 23, 1565; 1,300 Christians died in St. Elmo, and only nine knights survived, who were taken into Turkish galleys and later ransomed.

Source: Greenhill, *Siege*, 14.

Carefull

Aka Garefull. A description of Izabal, Guatemala, speaks of a “Carefull and William Jackson who had their base of operations on the islands of Guanaja and Roatan”, 1640. The two adventurers had attacked the town, protected by Fortaleza de San Felipe de Lara.

Carew, Peter (Devonshire, England)

In possession of a royal commission, chased pirates off Cornwall and Devon, 1564, with the right to keep all booty. Could not find any pirates there, sailed to the Irish Sea “to get some spoil for the crew”. Defeated by *see* T. Stukeley.

Source: Thrower.

Carew, Thomas

Skipped a 12-ton fishing-boat working out of Dungarvan harbor in the Kinsale area, South coast of Ireland. In 1631, scooped up by two Barbary corsairs, led by Morat Reis, alias *see* Jan Jansz. Jansz did not scupper Carew's modest vessel. He needed him to lead the gentlemen of fortune to Baltimore for a planned action: ravishing the town and stealing individuals for the Turkish slave trade.

Source: Ekin, 118ff.

Carey, George (England)

Aka Baron Hunsdon. Brother-in-law of Admiral Ch. Howard and kinsman of Queen Elizabeth. Financed and fitted out pirate ships, bought and sold their loot, 1582–96. As treasurer for the Irish wars, embezzled huge sums of money by falsifying accounts and by paying the troops in debased Irish currency. Patron of William Shakespeare.

Source: Earle; Ronald, *Queen*.

Carre, Giles (Wales)

Led 35 pirates in taking a Portuguese vessel off the coast of Wales. March 1537. The vessel was taken to Cork and sold to the mayor.

Source: Appleby.

Carrillo, Joaquin (Sonora, Mexico [1829–53])

Aka Joaquin Murieta. Staked a rich claim in Stanislaus County, California during the Gold Rush, 1849, from which he was evicted by miners who beat him, raped his wife, and stole his possessions. When he protested, was tied to a tree and flogged until he was unconscious; his brother was hanged also. Thereafter, Murieta became a desperado, is said to have killed every one of the men who had driven him from his claim and abused his wife, and also every member of the mob that had flogged him. Led a band of eighty outlaws. Attacked a schooner in Sacramento River near Stockton, California, killed crew and passengers and stole twenty thousand dollars in nuggets and gold dust, 1852. Was killed in an ambush – a volley from the rangers sent seven bullets crashing into his body. Threw down his rifle, raised his hands, and said: “Shoot no more. The work is done”. Sank to the ground, pillowed his head on his right arm, and died.

Described as “the Robin Hood of the Sierras” and as “the blood-thirstiest villain that ever prowled the Western highways”. The Chilean poet and author Pablo Neruda claimed Carrillo was of Chilean descent, his idea based on Robert Hyenne’s *El bandido chileno Joaquín Murieta en California* (Chilean bandit: Joaquín Murieta in California [1909]). In 1965–67, Neruda wrote the play *Fulgur y muerte de Joaquín Murieta* (subtitled *Bandido chileno injusticiado en California el 23 de julio de 1853*), from which this stanza is taken (*canción masculina*):

“El oro de California
lo tengo ya en un bolsillo
y lo va a desenterrar
la punta de mi cuchillo.
El que se quiera volver
ahí tiene el mar,
el que no quiere pelear
no nació para soldado,
que se vuelva por el mar
Nadando entre los pescados.

[The gold of California / I carry in a bag / I am going to bury it / the point of my knife / Want to come back / From the sea / Don’t want to fight / I am not born to be a soldier / going back to the sea / swimming between the fishes].”

As a matter of fact, this Carillo/Murieta was hardly occupied with piracy “on the high seas”. To make matters more complicated, we learn about an 1877 rover called Joaquin Murieta, nearly a quarter of a century after Carillo was supposedly killed. Some historians claim this man was Joaquin Valenzuela, a Californian bandit, whom the Rangers killed in the much publicized 1853 encounter.

Source: Asbury; Neruda; Reinstedt, 26ff.

Carle, Henry

In command of the ship *Philip*, which “on the vth of December last [1600], near Cape St. Vincent, did set upon and take *St. Mary*”, a Portuguese ship of 180 tons that “in her had xxvi great chests of sugar, one hundredth and twenty kintalls of brasill woode and a pipe and a haulfe of St. Tomas sugar, for the accompte of the poor of Zeeland”. The ship, bound for Venice, was owned in Middelburg in Dutch Zeeland. After the ship was taken, its master was “stripped and searched to his skin. And that night x of xii of his men were stripped naked on borde and pushed into pinnaces while their blood sprung oute”. Apparently, the *Philip* crew had found nothing worthwhile for their efforts, and probably hoped “to cause [the crew] to confess where every pearle, every jewell and money were stored”. Carle did not have either a commission or a letter of reprisal or anything whatsoever to justify his deed. In a belated gesture of legality, “sent her to England”. *St. Mary* traveled back home, the purser ending up in London for a grave testimony about the unfortunate voyage, also naming a second ship that took part in the piracy. He “came of him selfe to speke for his shipp and goodes, not being sente for by any”, complained about the stealing of Spanish money, as well as the master’s luxurious wardrobe (“2 new clokes, four surcoates, fyve vestes, good store of linnen, handkerchiefs and under breeches”).

Source: Berckman.

Carleill, Christopher (gentleman adventurer from England) Sir. Professional soldier. Commander of eight hundred English troops in *see* Francis Drake’s fleet during a campaign in the West Indies, and captain of the ship *Tiger*, 1585–86. Landed his soldiers on the banks of the Rio Haina to attack Santo Domingo. Held the city for a month, ransacking it and burning its buildings. Its inhabitants handed over twenty-five thousand ducats in ransom. A week later, Drake sailed to Cartagena, landing Carleill and six hundred men on the tip of La Caleta – a coastal spit that protected the entrance to the harbor with battery guns. February 9–10, 1586: picked his way through the darkness, carefully avoiding the poisoned stakes driven

into the path by the Indians. Overran the outer defenses, defeating the Spanish governor with 450 men armed witharquebuses, four hundred Indian archers, a hundred lancers, fifty-four cavalrymen, and twenty armed African slaves plus two well-armed galleys in the large outer harbor. Cartagena was held for over a month and thoroughly plundered, until its inhabitants came up with 107,000 ducats to save its buildings from burning to the ground. Drake also plundered St. Augustine in Florida, May 27, 1586, and Santiago on the main island of the Cape Verdes, before returning to England. The large number of participants and backers meant that the enterprise was not as financially successful as many had hoped, but the effect on Europe's commerce was enormous. The Bank of Spain collapsed; the Bank of Venice nearly foundered; and Germany's principal bank, the Bank of Augsburg, refused to extend the Spanish monarchy any further credit.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Carlet, David

Captain of a slave ship, taken prisoner by the Portuguese on the Guinea coast with a dozen sailors, 1565.

Source: Dow, *Slave*, 28.

Carlinovich, Vinzenz (Uskok from Senj, Dalmatia)

With six *tsaiks*, boarded a galley, commanded by the Venetian C. Venieri and anchored off the Venetian islet of Pago, May 1613. There were many passengers of some standing on board the galley. Overpowered the crew and brought the vessel in triumph to their homeport Senj. During the passage, the adventurers threw some of their captors overboard, and the galley-slaves were set free. Three officers and a Venetian nobleman were beheaded, the captain tortured to death. It is said that the Uskoks behaved like barbarians, tearing the heart out of the dead commander and eating it, close to the bleeding head on their dining table. The Venetians had their revenge, ruining a part of Senj and a number of ports of call like Trieste. An Uskok force led by *see* Francol tried to retaliate, but was destroyed.

Source: for a general view on Senj piracy, *see* Bracewell.

Carlisle, George

One of *see* Kennedy's men and when finally back in England betrayed by him. It is not known if he was ever brought to justice.

Source: Burl.

Carlyon

Aka Robert Wright. Master of ss *Ferret*, *see* Smith.

Carman, Thomas (Maidstone, Kent)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston in 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Carminow, Nicholas

One of the "Fowey Gallants", a group of adventurers (*see* Courtenay, *see* Hankyn Seelander, *see* Tregarthen, *see* Trevelyn) operating from Fowey, Cornwall, during the Hundred Years' War. Their piracies continued after the peace with France. A meeting was arranged, and while the Gallants were there, their vessels were seized. Several pirates were hanged.

Source: Fogg.

Carnegie, James

Captain of the small sloop *Discovery*, sent to go and dive for treasure in Spanish shipwrecks, March 1716. Joined *see* Jennings in attacking a French vessel called *Ste. Marie*. Shared the loot with Jennings and others.

Source: Woodard.

Carneli *see* Corneli

Carnes, John

One of *see* Thatch's men. Severely wounded in the famous fight between *see* Thatch and Maynard. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Carnix, Hugh

Experienced seaman sailing in *see* Richard Hawkins's fleet, 1593. Four vessels spoiled off Valparaíso in April 1594, but the expedition came to an end in the Bay of Atacames, 1595. Sixty-two men were sent to Cartagena de India to serve on the galleys and sixteen to Lima, among them *see* John Ellis and Hugh Carnix, to face the Inquisition. Their path of sorrow took some twelve years but ended fortunately: sent home via Seville.

Source: Carse, 96ff.

Caron, Jacques *see* Schoonenwalle, Jacques Caron de

Carosseman *see* Cara Othman

Carpenter

Captain. Probably the man who gave his name to Carpenter Bay in the island of Mauritius. His tomb in Carpenter Bay was used for holding messages by *see* Taylor and *see* Levasseur, 1721.

Source: Grey, 108.

Carpenter, Marcus (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Eaton's and later *see* Duncan Mackintosh's men. Maybe Carpenter was not a family name but his occupation in *Good Hope*, 1686. Involved in a mutiny, which he betrayed to the captain. Marooned with the others

"on an uninhabited island 4 miles distant from Tymbolan. About sunsett there came much lightning, thunder and rain, from which wee suffered much, having nothing to protect us, save the canopie of Heaven from which dropped much moisture. In the morning they relented and sent the cannoe to bring us aboard. But findinge wee wolde nott come they gott up their anchor and sailed away. We then mayde itt oure business to try to gett to Tymbolan by wading on the corally rocks which cutt us full sore. Sometymes we were onlie up to the knees and then suddenlie at one tyme in the water upp to oure neckes."

Was killed by Malayers, 1689.

Source: Grey, 108.

Carpijn *see* Koene, Claes

Carr

Tried for piracy and murdering Captain Fielding of barque *Saladin* and his son. Executed 1844 in the United States.

Carr, James

Belonged to a band of seven, having detached themselves from a complement of 142 pirates. Arrived from New Providence in Chesapeake Bay, April 1718. Secured a pardon and purchased a boat to bring them to Pennsylvania.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Shomette, 189.

Carr, John

One of *see* Hore's men. Active in Massachusetts waters, hiding in Rhode Island in 1699.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Carré, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland. Captain and merchant)

Carssen, Cornelis (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of Spierdijk's men. Purser. After the taking of their *Mary and Jane*, specified that it had ironically been carrying letters to the Spanish announcing peace when *see* Pardal's attack had occurred. Privateer or pirate?

Source: Carter, 69.

Carsten, Jan *see* Casten, Jan

Cartagena, Pedro

One of *see* Cofresi's men.

Source: Coll y Tosti, *Leyendas*, 154.

Carte, la (Knight of Malta from France)

Aka Brother La Carte. Plundered Spanish vessels, 1651. Usually the knights harassed Muslims, Jews, and Christians alike and spared the Spanish and the French for fear of retaliation. Malta's grand master ordered the gunners to blow La Carte out of the water if he ever attempted to enter his homeport again.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 189.

Carter

Various sloops were reported to have revisited *see* Kidd at his anchorage off Nassau (Long) Island, July and August 1699. One Captain Carter was accompanied by a little black man who had formerly been Kidd's quartermaster. His vessel laid by Kidd for three days taking off goods.

Source: Bonner, 120.

Carter, Dennis

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried June 1704 at the Star Tavern in Boston.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Carter, John

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried June 1704, at the Star Tavern in Boston.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 102.

Carter, John

Had his base in Nassau, New Providence, 1717.

Source: Course, *Western*, 88.

Carter, Thomas

In 1535, Thomas and his men were arrested in North Wales.

Source: Appleby.

Carter, Thomas

One of the principal pirate commanders in New Providence, 1718, living in Nassau. Drew up his crew in line to welcome *see* Woodes Rogers, the new governor of the Bahamas. Accepted the royal pardon.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Cartier, Jacques (Saint-Malo, France [1491–1557])

Explorer and corsair. Is said to have committed some piratical activities. Discoverer of the St. Lawrence River in

Canada. In 1534, in command of an expedition of two ships and sixty-one men for a voyage to explore a North-West passage to China. Reached Newfoundland. In 1536, sailed up the St. Lawrence River as far as Île d'Orléans (near Quebec) and Île de Bascuz (Bacchus; because this islet was vine-clad). Continued Westward in longboats reaching the site of the present Montreal. After that, undertook two more expeditions but never reached China.

Source: Lehane.

Carty, Patrick

One of *see* Rackham's men. Tried on November 16, 1720, at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town), Jamaica. One of the four charges read as follows: "That on the high sea about five leagues from Port Maria Bay in the island of Jamaica they did shoot and take a schooner commanded by T. Spenlow and put Spenlow and other mariners 'in corporal fear of their lives'". Hanged Saturday, November 19 in Kingston. His body was afterward hung on gibbets in chains, to serve as "a publick example, and to terrify others from such-like evil Practicies". The governor reported home: "I hope in time will have a good effect".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151; Lovat.

Carvajal, Vicente *see* Valle Carvajal, Vicente de

Carvalho

Took over the command of the first fleet that circumnavigated the globe when Fernão de Magalhães (Magellan) was killed in a fight against the islanders of Cebu (April 27, 1521). An unscrupulous man, robbing and looting every ship in sight, not sharing the spoils with the crew. "Vedendo che non faceva cosa che non fosse in servito del re" (Seeing that he did not do what was not served by the king), said Juan Sebastian del Cano who took his place as commander and sailed the ship *Vittoria* home by way of the Cape of Good Hope. The only ship out of five that returned to Seville, Spain, safely, at the end of July 1522.

Source: Zweig, 267.

Cary, Gregory

One of *see* Francis Drake's men during the circumnavigation.

Cary, Theodore

As a soldier in British service involved in *see* Edward Morgan's attack on the Dutch island of Sint Eustatius during the Second Anglo-Dutch War, 1665. Second-in-command. The island was taken, but the buccaneers refused to follow Cary, being "a man of too easy disposition".

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 87ff.

Casares, Jose Hilario

Tried for the "occurrences" on board brig *Crawford*, 1827.

Casema Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé, Morocco, c.1630.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Casenove, Guillaume de

Aka Colombo, 1573.

Source: Marlowe, 45.

Casey, Daniel

Sailed in *see* Luke Ryan's privateer *Calonne* under French colors, when taking the merchant brig *Nancy* of Aberdeen South of the Firth of Forth, April 16, 1781. France was allied with the United States in the American War of Independence. Ryan, *see* Macatter, and three other crewmembers were summoned to the bar and sentenced to hanging for piracy at Wapping on May 14, 1782. By the end of 1781, the significance of the victory of Admiral de Grasse of France at the battle of the Capes of Virginia and the consequent surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown began to become clear in Britain: it was no longer possible for Britain to regain its lost colonies. A warrant respited four of the prisoners and permitted Casey to go forward "as the king had promised for the example".

Source: Petrie.

Cash

Coxswain in *see* Woodes Rogers's *Duke*, who, when Rogers let a Swedish prize go, whipped up a protest. "An angry knot of men clustered at the forecandle". Rogers called the officers, handed out pistols, and they advanced down the waist in solid force. The mutineers broke up. Rogers

"put ten of them in irons, and saw to it that one abusive fellow was drubbed with a rope's end.... The grumblers were willing to forget the prize, but keeping their cherished coxswain in irons was another matter. In a few days half the crew lined up at the steerage to demand his release. Rogers had him tied to the rail, and lashed until his bare back rose in welts. The men had seen enough."

Was marooned at Madeira, 1707.

Source: Winston, 171.

Cassard, Jacques (Nantes, France)

As a navy man, made it to the post of rear-admiral in the Cartagena expedition in 1697 in which filibusters and inhabitants of Saint-Domingue fought side by side with French soldiers (*see* Casse, du). In 1712, raided, in alliance

with the flibusters and buccaneers from Saint-Domingue, the Dutch island of Curaçao. Was denied the profits of his daring actions. Ended up as “a kind of skeleton at the feast at the Court of Versailles, and was finally imprisoned for being too importunate in his search for redress for the wrongs which had been done to him”.

Source: Besson, 36; Bromley.

Cassard, René (France)

Source: Bromley.

Casse, Jean Baptiste du (flibuster from Béarn or Saubusse, France [1646–1715])

Better known as Ducasse. Governor of Saint-Domingue, the French part of Hispaniola, having previously been employed in the French service in Senegal. Also sailed as a privateer damaging Dutch shipping and fighting the Caribs in Guyana. On his arrival at Saint-Domingue, found the colony almost depopulated, and in a deplorable state. By skillful management, restored new life, encouraged the indigenous culture. During a French–English war, led an attack on Jamaica, 1694, in consort with *see* De Graaf and *see* M. de Beauregard. The English had their revenge one year later: after uniting with Spanish forces, they destroyed De Graaf’s Cap François and Port de Paix.

Cooperated in a major military operation against the fabulously wealthy city of Cartagena of the Indies in May 1697. Added 950 seasoned pirates to the force of four thousand that sailed out from Brest. Among the 950 were 180 black slaves and 650 flibusters whom were called from the seas and detained for months waiting for the fleet to arrive. Famous as crack marksmen. “A troop of Banditti” with no other talent than “discovering hidden treasures”. Took command of this flibuster contingent, understanding to share in the booty as usual under pirate law better known as “The Jamaica Discipline” or “Custom of the Coast”. To his distress, there was no attention to the flibusters at all after Cartagena was taken and sacked. The answer to the thieves in the government and the private subscribers in France (666 of them) was simple: the gentlemen of fortune returned to Cartagena and sacked it all over again. So gained one thousand crowns to each man by weight, but also fabrics and other merchandise to sell later.

Owned a fine home at Léogane in the Esterre district, decorated with the portraits of the governors of Cartagena and other treasures looted during the 1697 enterprise. The activities of the buccaneers, the taking of Cartagena, and a trade boom after the Peace of Rijswijk had filled the island to overflowing with money. Léogane, Port-de-Paix, Cap François, and Basse-Terre were full of desperadoes

who lived by plunder, a law unto themselves, despising any attempt to institute law and order. The French were sensible in placing men like du Casse or De Graaf at the head of such buccaneer and flibuster communities, the only way in which these men could be partly controlled. As a French commander, du Casse escorted a Spanish *armada de guarda* treasure fleets from the New World to La Coruña, Spain.

Source: Besson, 36ff.; Bris, 266, 269, 278ff.; Edner, 91; Moreau, 1169, 1325, 1479; Pennell.

Cassel, Jan (Australia)

Together with John Stephens from New Zealand, stole 400-ton coaster *Glenelg* in Port Vila but ran the vessel onto a cliff off Pott Island in the Belep Group North of New Caledonia. Was arrested and put in prison at Nouméa, New Caledonia, 1982. Escaped, again stole a vessel, called *Island Trader*. Was picked up one day later by a Vanuatu patrol boat.

Source: *DBW*, 1982, 378.

Cassgref, Jean

Source: Bromley.

Cassière, Giovanni Levesque de la (Knight of St. John from France)

Made it to the post of grand master of Malta and almost completed the “new city and fortress Valletta founded by the Most Illustrious Grand Master Fra Jean Parisot de la Valette”.

Source: Greenhill.

Cassin, Jean (France)

Sailed as a privateer in the service of Dutch ship-owners from Zierikzee, Zeeland. In command of 16-gun British-built *De Goede Verwachting* (Bona expectation), fifty to sixty crew. His actions were on the brink of piracy and rather successful. Had to surrender June 22, 1782 when commander of *De Middelburger*.

Source: *DBW*, 1952, 246.

Castagli Reis *see* Keustekly Reis

Castell, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Forced. Acquitted.

Source: Burl.

Castellux, Roger de (France)

In 1633, after having been sheltered in Algiers under a flag of truce and given provisions and fresh bread, sailed away under a flag of war; intercepted two Algerian merchant

ships from Tunis, and took them as prizes with seventy prisoners in Toulon to sell them as slaves.

Source: Spencer, 153.

Casten *see* **Castor**

Casten, Jan (Barbary corsair from Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka John Kerson, Joesoef (Yusuf) Reis. Captain in *see* Ward's fleet. Cruising in the Far Eastern Mediterranean with two warships and a prize vessel, captured the Venetian *Angieli* and another commercial galley. Hovering off the Peloponnesian coast was set upon by three Venetian galleys, March 21, 1608. After an exchange of cannon fire, the Venetians turned tail and ran. Instead of being happy with the result, Casten thought to press his advantage but fell into a trap. Two of his vessels managed to reach the protection of the fortress of Modone (Methoni), at the cost of his life.

Source: Bak; Senior; Wilson, 66.

Casten, Jan (Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Jan Carsten. Operated with a commission from Port Royal, Jamaica. Was joined in the Cayman Islands by *see* Reyning as his mate. Took a Spanish prize, sold it in Port Royal. Reyning met *see* Brasiliano and *see* Jollesz there when these men bought a brigantine from *see* Nau, 1668.

Source: Snelders, 80.

Castillo, Manuel (Peru)

One of *see* Pedro Gilbert's men in the schooner *Pinda*. Blessed with "a noble Rolla countenance" but was hanged nevertheless, June 11, 1835 at Boston, United States. In his last moments, "looked the same high scorn with which he appears to have regarded the whole proceeding".

Source: Wyeth, 258–60.

Castillo, Nicolás (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men. Peasant.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Castillo, Pedro (Colombia)

One of *see* Gilbert's men. Hanged June 11, 1835.

Source: Wyeth, 258–60.

Castillo, Pedro (Chile)

A peasant who joined *see* Cambiazo's forces, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Castor (Greece. BC. Fiction)

Castor (England)

Had his base at Egmont Key (aka Castor Cayo) on Florida's coast off the Gulf of Mexico in the early 1800s. Is believed to have buried a number of chests somewhere, as the usual local lore decrees ("A number of tall pines have pirate markings"). It is reported that a chest was uncovered by the mule and bucket crews who moved thousands of tons of sand during the construction of the 1898 fortifications.

Source: Hudson, 17, 23; Little, *Hunting*, 31ff.

Castrillo, Juan (Spain)

Active c.1403.

Castro, Juan de (Catalonia, Spain)

Active c.1438–44.

Source: Unali, 175.

Castro, Manuel de (Portugal)

Renegade. Sailed in the employ of *see* Angria, later served the British Navy. During an attack on the Indian island of Kennery (Khanderi), November 6, 1716, ran two ships, full of men, ashore under the guns of the castle and sixty of them were killed or wounded before a landing was made. No decision was arrived at, and the squadron, having used up their ammunition, returned to Bombay.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 66ff.

Castro, Pedro de (Spain)

One of *see* Juan Corso's men, 1680. Elected master of prize ship *Nuestra Señora de Hon Hon* belonging to the Armada de Barlovento, 1682. Reunited with Corso in 1685 in an attack on a secret French settlement under leadership of Lasalle in a vain attempt to receive a "thank you" from Madrid and gain a pardon.

Source: Apestegui, 182.

Caswell, Richard

Crewmember in the pirate brigantine *Gingali*. Captured off Malacca in June 1697 at Madras. Sentenced to death for being concerned in seizing the ketch *Josiah*, off Anjengo (Anchuthengu). Pardoned by "benefit of clergy" (any man who could read a verse of a selected Psalm and then write it out in a fair hand escaped punishment). This must have been one of the last instances of this once common means of securing a pardon.

Source: Grey, 116.

Cat, Jan Claesz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Cat, le *see* Jollesz, Jolle

Cata, la

Said to be a blood-thirsty pirate. Attacked by a British cutter half his size off Piños Island (Isla de la Juventud), South of Cuba. After furious fighting, was taken to Jamaica with only two other survivors. Hanged at Kingston, 1824.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Catalon

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. Cook. True to his tendency to act on sudden impulse, Lafitte had his pirates break camp (in one of the bayous in Louisiana) early one morning in 1815 and sailed so abruptly that he left his favorite slave cook asleep on the shore. Catalon was taken charge of by an inhabitant named Sallier for several months, and when Lafitte returned was bought for the prize of two sides of beef. Emancipated in 1865, survived to an old age but, having witnessed murders over the division of Lafitte's gold, became silent about his former master's activities.

Source: *True West* (December 1979), 62.

Catilius

A Pompeian refugee who went pirating on the Illyrian coast. BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Catlar, Pons de (Catalonia, Spain)

Active c.1438–40.

Source: Unali, 175.

Catro, Richard (Kent, England)

Aka Dick of Dover. Active from 1610. Plundered a French vessel carrying cloth at Tilbury. Arrested and sentenced to hang in 1619. Whether this sentence was executed we do not know for certain, for one "Dick of Dover" led an attack on three vessels in the River Thames one year later.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cattendyck, Folckert Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, Holland)**Caur Alí** (Barbary corsair from Valencia, Spain)

Renegade. Also supervised a bagnio at Algiers. Said to be a cruel man, having cut off a man's head at the rumor of a planned escape. Taken prisoner at the sea battle of Lepanto, 1571; freed in an exchange of prisoners soon afterward.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Caussin, Jean (flibuster from Dieppe, France)

Source: Moreau.

Cavallon

In 1604, someone informed the governor of Jamaica about the situation at Manzanillo in Southern Cuba: "There are nine ships of Flemings, French, and English engaged in contraband, and in Guanahibes in Española [Hispaniola] another five, and that the French plunder with one hand and trade with the other". Cavallon was one of them.

Source: Latimer, 26.

Cavard, Vincent

Active in England at the end of the sixteenth century. Executed. No dates given.

Source: Berckman.

Cavellier, Pieter

One of *see* Culliford's men. Active 1691. Said "he would red-der be shott as to remaine aboard".

Source: Zacks.

Cavendish, Thomas (Suffolk, England [1560–92])

In 1586, prepared an expedition to encompass the globe, modeled on *see* Drake's effort. Left in the month of July with three ships to sail to Sierra Leone, where he burnt a native town. After a stay in the Cape Verdes, reached Brazil at the end of October. It took seven weeks to pass through the Strait of Magellan. At Arica, intercepted several vessels making for Lima, Peru. While waiting for the Manila galleon, plundered various small towns in Mexico. On November 14, 1587, finally met the 600-ton *Santa Ana*. The galleon was unwieldy and slow, no armory to speak of, its deck being so crowded with bales of cargo that there was scarcely room for the people (around three hundred) to move. After a barrage of small shot grappled the galleon amidships, some forty men managed to board it despite a hail of rocks dumped on them, the attacker losing two dead, several wounded, and being forced to retreat. Moved in a third time, grappling near the bow. Were repulsed again. After three hours of gunfire, *Santa Ana* had enough. Almost every Spaniard was wounded and many were killed. The ship carried 122,000 gold pesos, fine pearls, and six hundred tons of merchandise, too much for the two pirate vessels (the third one being sunk near the equator) to load. The Spanish survivors, numbering 190 and including some women, were stripped of their personal possessions "without leaving them a single pin" and put ashore near Cabo San Lucas in southern California. *Santa Ana* was burnt, including the residue of its cargo. Cavendish took as prisoner a Portuguese merchant who had lived in Canton and carried a detailed map of China. Also took the galleon's pilot who knew the Philippines, and five boys.

One of the two ships left and was never heard of again. Cavendish's *Desire* crossed the Pacific and the Indian Ocean to reach the Cape of Good Hope on March 19, 1588. "Like wearied men, we got into Plymouth", September 10, wearied, but dressed like happy pirates. *Desire* sported damask sails, the topmast covered with cloth of gold. The hands had been away 780 days and were now rigged out in silks. Cavendish squandered his sudden wealth "in gallantry and following the court". Planned to repeat his success when sailing from Plymouth in August 1591. Negotiating the Strait of Magellan again, the gales were worse than anything the men had experienced. Fell ill and died at sea.

Source: Gerhardt; Lucie; Williams.

Caverley, Richard

One of *see* Bellamy's men. Seized from an English sloop on account of his navigational skills.

Source: Woodard, 145, 178.

Cavo, Giovanni de lo (Italy)

One of the adventurers who used piracy as a tool to gain territory and power. Had his base in Anaia (Söke), Turkey. Plundered Italian shipping in the Northern Adriatic Sea. Was rewarded by the Byzantine emperor with the position of admiral over a squadron of eighteen galleys. In April 1277, assaulted and pillaged a Venetian merchant ship that had sailed into Monemvasia harbor. Governor of Anáfi and Rhodes one year later. Became admiral of the imperial fleet.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cesar *see* Caesar

Ceert-de-Coe (Republic of the United Provinces. Active seventeenth century.)

Nickname meaning "upside-down-cow".

Celebi Rabadan *see* Chelebi Ramadan.

Centelles, Gilabert de (France)

Commander of a galley. In 1439, sacked a monastery at La Rábida, Spain: "Han mortes 4 vaques e 15 porches de les monges de la Rapita en han son ho portat en gran destrucció del dit monestir e monges de aquell" (Killed four cows and fifteen pigs, did much harm to the said monastery and monks).

Source: Unali, 228.

Centurione, Niccolo (Italy)

Attacked and plundered ships from Genoa, 1513–14.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cepheus

Aka King of Ethiopia, one of *see* Jason's men in the *Argo*. Fiction.

Source: Little, *Hunting*.

Cerda, Carlos della

In command of a Spanish fleet of forty ships in the Gulf of Biscay that took several English vessels, throwing the crews into the sea. These acts incurred the wrath of King Edward III. The king fitted out a fifty-ship fleet, embarking in flagship *Thomas*. Both fleets met August 30, 1350. *Thomas*, in a sinking condition, boarded a Spanish ship that was taken after much bloodshed. In the end, the English were the victors, but Cerda got away with half his fleet.

Source: Zimmerling; Schultze, 14.

Cerisola, Bettino (Italy)

Attacked and plundered ships from Venice.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cerona, Thomas

Quartermaster in *see* Raunse's vessel in 1566. A chapel in South Tenerife, Canary Islands, was attacked and plundered.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Cesar *see* Caesar, Henry, aka Black Cesar

Chaban Reis (Barbary corsair from Portugal)

In command of the 16-gun *Crabbe* from Algiers, crewed by 175 men. Cruised for three months in the Atlantic Ocean, seizing nothing better than a lading of salt of an English vessel and one fishing boat in the Bay of Biscay. Was surprised and taken by *see* Cornelis Verbeek, a Dutch adventurer, on July 22, 1646.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Chabane Flamenco (Barbary corsair from Flanders)

We read in Pierre Grandchamp, *La France en Tunisie* (4:39): "Luca da Luchi et Joseph Busco, gênois" owe "Chabano Flamenco, renegat de Youssef Dey, 693 écus de 64 aspres". Active 1622.

Chader (Barbary corsair)

In 1588, in command of a galley from Algiers. Became pasha of Algiers, c.1610.

Source: Gaid, 111ff., 122.

Chaffer Reis *see* Ja'far Reis

Chalbaud, Roman Delgado (Venezuela [1882–1929])

Revolutionary kind of pirate. Died on the first day of his first action, August 24, 1929.

Chalona *see* Butler, John

Challis, John *see* Calles, John

Chambers, Arthur

A certain London admiralty paper contains two full quarto pages about a case of piracy written in Latin. The text suddenly ends thus: “Perdonamus, remittus et relaxavimus prefati Arthur Chambers de penas moretis” (“We pardon, remit, and release the said Arthur Chambers from the said indictment and punishment of death”), no exact date given. In the case of petty thieving, it seems that, around 1600, verdicts tended to let the malefactors off easily.

Source: Berckman.

Chambray, Jacques François (Knight of Malta [1687–1756]) Took an Egyptian ship off the island of Lampedusa in the Mediterranean, 1704. Battled Tunisian warships in 1706. Wounded during the taking of Oran by Algiers, 1708. Captured a man-of-war from Tripoli, 1723, and one near Egypt in 1732, one of the last raids of the Order of Malta in the Eastern Mediterranean Sea. Ended his career as governor of Gozo, sister island of Malta.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Champagne (flibuster from France)

Active in 1666 from Tortuga Island with a commission from the king of Portugal to harass and rob Spanish vessels. “Tel était un capitaine Champagne qui était avec son bâtiment à la Tortue à la fin de 1666”. Was given the command of a Spanish prize taken by *see* Nau. Probably captured by the Spaniards and hanged from the main yard of this vessel.

Source: Moreau de Saint Méry, 701.

Champernowne, Arthur (gentleman adventurer from England)

Sir. As Devon’s vice-admiral, scoured the Narrow Seas (North Sea, English Channel, etc.) in the company of *see* Watergeuzen, preying on Spanish shipping, c.1570.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Champlin, Guy

Planter on the Mississippi, smuggler, ship chandler in New Orleans. Fitted out the six-gun schooner *General Arismendi* (aka *General Artigas*), crewed by sixty men armed with eighty muskets, sixty cutlasses, and eighteen

pistols. Closely tied to *see* Aury. Captured some slavers so had many slaves to sell. Late July 1817, anchored on the Louisianan coast off St. Mary’s Parish, intending to run his slaves up the Atchafalaya to Bayou Teche. As his *piroque* (a ship’s boat here) made for the shore, it swamped in the surf. Drowned.

Source: Davis.

Champneys, Thomas (England)

Took a Spanish vessel off Santa Cruz de La Palma, Canary Islands, 1560.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 105ff.; Paz Sánchez.

Champnies, William

One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of the merchantman *Lloyd*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Champs, Salomon des

Aka De Scanis, Deschamps. Youngest under-merchant of VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1629. Loyal toward ringleader *see* Jeronymus Cornelisz, taking over the command from him. Had no part in the orgy of murders until Cornelisz grabbed a child and told him: “Here is a noose. Strangle it without any sound, if you please”. On trial at Batavia, Java, the judge could not ignore this homicide. Was sentenced to keel-hauling. Threefold. In this punishment, a rope was rigged from yardarm to yardarm passing under the bottom of the ship, the delinquent secured by it, sometimes with lead or iron attached to his legs. Hoisted up to one yardarm then dropped into the sea, hauled underneath the ship, and hoisted up to the opposite yardarm, the punishment repeated after having had time to recover one’s breath. But the hapless des Champs suffered more. Was given one hundred strokes of the cat-o’-nine-tails. Then the Council of Justice found out he had done more mischief, so hanged him, January 31, 1630.

Source: Edwards, 60, 83; Mollema, *De*, 83ff.

Chan Teem Soong

In 1842, Hong Kong was ceded to Britain. At the first session of the admiralty court in Hong Kong, January 14, 1847, two cases of piracy resulted in one of the prisoners being transported for life. The other, Chan, confessed to nine acts of piracy and murder on his way to the scaffold.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 156.

Chandler, Henry (Barbary corsair from Southwark, Devonshire, England)

Aka *see* Ramadan Reis. A candle-maker’s son. Renegade. Worked as an overseer in the Algiers shipyards. In 1621,

bought the ship *Exchange* of Bristol from Turks who had captured it earlier that year. Appointed a slave called *see* Rawlings to become its navigator with a motley crew of Turks, Dutchmen, English, slaves, and renegades. Rawlings was owned by the English renegade *see* John Goodale, a merchant dealing in prize ships, slaves, and goods. Goodale had bought Rawlings for three hundred dollars from *see* Villa Reis. *Exchange* set sail from Algiers on January 7, 1622, streamers and banners flying. In mid-January, chased a small three-mast *polacre* on the Spanish coast, took it and put a prize crew of nine Turks and one slave aboard it to sail it back to Algiers. On February 6, captured a bark off Cape Finisterre with a cargo of salt. The next day, Rawlings started to organize a mutiny. On February 9, at 14:00, one of the rebels fired one of the guns. The shot, which threw the pirates into disarray, was the signal for the mutineers to storm the gun room and grab all the muskets in sight. Chandler, who did some scribbling in his cabin, dashed out on deck waving his sword, only to come face to face with Rawlings. Chandler threw down his weapon and begged for mercy. Not his men. They tried to repulse the mutineers and thus take control of the vessel. But the mutineers sent volley after volley of musket fire at them, killing some and injuring more. In the end, Rawlings had them killed one by one by their own cutlasses. Chandler again begged for his life, reminding Rawlings if it wasn't for him Rawlings would still be slaving in Algiers. Indeed, Rawlings spared Chandler's life, along with those of master Goodale and four Turks "who were willing to be reconciled to their true Savior". *Exchange* reached Plymouth on February 13, 1622, where Chandler was jailed and then hanged.

Source: Tinniswood.

Chang *see* Cheng

Chang Ah Sing (China. Active 1929)

Chang Chi (China)

Pirate leader in Hong Kong. Active on the coasts of Fukien. Arrested in 1887.

Source: *The Graphic* (October 22, 1887).

Chang Chi Ling *see* Cheng Chi Ling

Chang Pao(-tsai) (China)

Aka Paou. A fisherman's son, captured by *see* Cheng I, about 1801. Was adopted by him and given command of a ship in the Red Flag Fleet. After the death of his mentor (November 1807), became the paramour of Cheng I's wife *see* Cheng I Sao. In command of a 40-gun *junk* and

manager of day-to-day operations. Impartial leader, his men believed him to be protected by the gods. Created a law code to transform the series of relationships existing among his pirates into a formal power structure, including penal sanctions as well as elaborate provisions for sharing booty. Also controlled a financial operation that extended far beyond a few sporadic heists at sea, achieved by setting up a "regularized" protection racket that featured the sale of "safe passage" documents to all coastal fishing workers or shippers, the convoying, for purposes of protection, of the salt fleets to Canton, and the establishment of financial offices along the coast to service as fee-collection points. Made three regulations for the crews:

1. If any man goes on shore, or transgressing the bars, he shall be taken and his ears be perforated in the presence of the whole fleet; repeating the same act, he shall suffer death.
2. Not the least thing shall be taken privately from the stolen and plundered goods. Taking anything out of the general fund, without permission, shall be punishable by death.
3. No person shall debauch at his pleasure captive women taken in the villages and open places, and brought on board a ship; he must first request the ship's purser for permission, and then go aside in the ship's hold. To use violence against a woman, or to wed her without permission, shall be punished with death.

Took more than a hundred warships sent against him and Cheng I Sao, August 1809. Burned down towns and villages that resisted the ransom demands. Killed some ten thousand people; thousands of women and children were taken captive. Attacked the Black Flag Fleet to punish its leader *see* Kuo P'o-tai. Organized an arrangement with the authorities to cross the bridge from outlawry to officialdom. In April 1810, surrendered his Red Flag Fleet: 260 junks, with fourteen thousand men and women, one thousand guns. Was given the rank of lieutenant, allowed to retain a private fleet of twenty-five to thirty junks, and paid a large sum of money to establish followers onshore. Formally married Cheng I Sao. Partook in an enterprise that killed or captured the leaders of other pirate fleets. Promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Min-an regiment, in command of the military forces on the Pescadores near Formosa (now Taiwan), where he stayed until his death in 1822.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 141–53; Pennell, 278n9, 280ff.; Stephens.

Chang So-Ko

Admiral, spreading terror, death, and destruction wherever he went and disrupted normalcy on both land and

sea. Beleaguered the Canton delta. Was killed with his equally predatory cohorts by Portuguese forces during an attempt to take Canton city. For this, the Portuguese were rewarded with a permanent trading base at Macao, the first European stronghold in China, 1557.

Chang Tin Si (China. Active 1929)

Chang Yeh

Aka Chang Chi. Active from Hong Kong. Arrested in 1887.

Changco, Cecilio (Cavite, the Philippines)

Recruited by brother *see* Emilio Changco to take part in the seizure of the tanker *Tabangoa* off the Philippines in March 1991. The vessel, including its \$2 million cargo, was sold, with new documents in the name of *Galilee*, in Singapore. Currently (as of 2020) serving a life sentence in the maximum-security wing of the Manila Penitentiary.

Source: Stanley, 264–66.

Changco, Emilio (Cavite, the Philippines)

Reputed to be “a seafaring genius”, “The genius of the Philippine ‘Phantom Ship’ trade”. Had gained his ocean-going master’s certificate at the age of twenty-nine, and in his hometown South of Manila was/is “something of a folk-hero”. Early 1989, was arrested for his part in the seizure of the freighter *Silver Med*, in Manila Bay, September 1988. When released on bail, went into hiding.

In June 1989, *Isla Luzon*, carrying a 4,500 metric ton cargo of steel, left the port of Iligan on the island of Mindanao. Out of port, armed men showed up in the captain’s quarters. They handcuffed the captain and led him up to the bridge. There, the officer of the watch had also been handcuffed by other ruffians. The captain was ordered to speed up course North after having picked up no fewer than fifteen men from an inflatable raft. The thirty crew members were pushed into the raft and cast adrift, seventy sea miles from land, in stormy weather. Next morning, the raft collapsed and sank. All but one were saved. *Isla Luzon* disappeared, with its \$2.5 million cargo. One year later, it was identified (the name had been changed to *Nigel*) in Pusan, South Korea. On board was a Burmese crew that knew nothing of illegal deeds. *Nigel* was registered in the Philippines; the owner: Asia Maritime Express, its address fictitious. The hijack was traced to Chango. After going on the run for three years, was re-arrested in “a dawn police raid” in March 1992. Was shot trying to escape from the Manila Penitentiary, 1993.

The entire “phantom ship” business hinges on false documents, says J. Hepburn: “*Silver Med* took on four different identities between September 1988 and January 1989.

With each change of identity, she was hired out to carry a different cargo. The vessel disappeared with each cargo and returned under another name”.

Source: Hepburn.

Chang-thong-quanlarh-Quoi (China)

During a landfall, had killed a village chief. Was quartered on the spot. No date given, nineteenth century.

Source: V. Hugo, *Ploegers van de Zee* (*Les Travailleurs de la Mer*) (Utrecht/Antwerpen, n.d.), 50.

Channock, Francis

Aka Thomas Jenkins. One of *see* Kennedy’s men, betrayed by him when retired and living (or at least was heard of to live) “at the Sign of the Yorkshire Grey or the Golden Bull in Rotherhithe”, 1721.

Source: Burl.

Chappel, James

Sailed with *see* Ringrose and fought a duel with him on the beach of the Isla de la Plata. Ringrose survived and wrote the same day in his journal that rebellious slaves intended to cut the pirate’s throat. Active 1681.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 167.

Chappell, George

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. One of the four who manned prize ship *Holy Sacrament*, May 1721. Was murdered by the Spanish prisoners.

Source: Poolman.

Chappelle

One of the two mates of English slave-ship *Lightning* when captured by *see* Benito Bonito in 1816. Forced to sail with Bonito. In 1819, arrested with Bonito’s crew off the Mexican coast. All of the crew were hanged except *see* Thompson, *see* Mary Welch, and Chappelle, who was sent to a prison in Tasmania. Voyaged back to San Francisco, California.

Source: Platt, *Schateilanden*, 18ff.

Charidemus

Captain of a pirate vessel from Sparta preying upon Athenian shipping, 376 BC. Raised a company of mercenaries by 367 BC. Pirate again from 362, operating from Thrace in the Northern Aegean Sea. Fought on land from 357, fleeing when he incurred the wrath of Alexander the Great in 335. Served the Persian king Darius who had him executed, 333 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Charlaï (New Zealand)

Eldest son of *see* Shongui. Active c.1820.

Source: Eyries, 340.

Charles

One of the three black men in *see* Quelch's company. When on trial, the queen's advocate said: "Three Prisoners now at the Bar are of a different Complexion, 'tis true, but it is well known that the First and most Famous Pirates that have been on the World, were of their Colour". Nevertheless, the court cleared them, "whereupon they were ordered upon their knees", 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Charnock *see* Carnix, Hugh**Charpes**

In command of a ship in a fleet of three or four that took prize vessels at Paita on the Pacific coast of South America and looted the town, 1713. His crew was composed of forty-eight Irishmen and twenty black slaves. From Peru, sailed to the Galápagos Islands and from there to the Gulf of Panama. Active from the old pirate base of Taboga Island, captured five more ships. Careened his ships at Cocos Island, after which he sailed NW. His name (from a Spanish source) is probably misspelled.

Source: Bris, 106.

Charpes, Bartolomé (Spain)

Active from 1670. Convicted in 1679 with *see* Edmundo Blomar and Juan Guartem in Panama, 1679.

Charpin (flibuster or buccaneer. Active 1688)

Source: Bromley; Pennell, 181.

Chart

One of *see* Morgan's men. Captain. "A clever man, and brave in combat", says writer Isaure de Saint Pierre (in *Chirurgien de la flibuste* (2009), 269ff., 279). Unfortunately, much given to alcohol. Present in the Panama raid of 1670–71. Failed to capture some Spanish vessels fleeing from the roadstead.

Chasse-au-pied (flibuster)**Chat, le**

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 70.

Châtillon, Renaud de (France)

In 1182, financed and fitted out a squadron to scorch and plunder sacred Islamic locations in the Red Sea. Was beaten badly by Saladin.

Source: Korteweg.

Chatmers, David

Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Chatmers, John

Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Chau Ah Choi (China. Active 1929)**Chau Ah So** (China. Active 1929)**Chedeville, Pierre** (flibuster from France)

Condemned to hang but received a "brevet de grace pour ..." Pardoned by the king.

Source: Bibl. Nat. Paris MS 9325, fol. 335: Ordres expédiés pour la Côte de St. Domingue depuis et compris le 5 Août 1685.

Cheeseman, Edward

Carpenter. Forced man in *see* Phillips's ship when on the Banks of Newfoundland, March 27, 1724. Joined *see* Fillmore in an attempt to gain control over a newly acquired prize ship. At noon on April 17, 1724, invited master (navigator) *see* John Nutt to stroll the deck with him and peered over the side as though noticing something unusual. Nutt also leaned over. Grabbed him and made him tumble into the sea. "Then gave the captain [Phillips] a blow with a mallet which put an immediate end to his mortal existence". Would have killed *see* Archer had *see* Gyles (Harry Giles) not stopped him, who insisted Archer would be spared as evidence of their innocence as forced men. Brought the ship into Boston Harbor on May 3 and the captured men to justice. Went with three pirates to England. Tried and found not guilty, received presents for his services and an honorable position in one of the king's shipyards.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds.

Cheir-id-Din, Azor (Barbary corsair from Paleokipos, Greece [then Turkey] [c.1478/1483–1546])

Aka Hayerdin, Hizir, Khair ad-Din, Kheyr-ed-din, Khize, aka Barbarossa (Redbeard). The name Cheir-id-Din (or Kheyr-ed-din) is the title conferred upon him by the sultan of Istanbul and means "Protector of Religion". Neither of

the brothers *see* Aruj and Hizir was ever called Barbarossa by Turks or Moors, the title merely used by Europeans. The expression stemmed from Baba Uruj (father Uruj), not from “red beard”. Hizir’s beard was auburn. “His stature was advantageous; his Mien portly and majestic; well proportioned and robust; very hairy, with a Beard extremely bushy; his Brows and Eye-lashes remarkably long and thick; Before his Hair turned grey and hoary, it was a bright Auburn, so that the name Barbarossa was conferred on him”. It turned out he was a brilliant engineer and diplomat. A man of culture and intelligence who spoke not only Turkish and Greek but Arabic, Spanish, French, and Italian. Possessed a remarkable insight as to where his interests lay, using as his tools the bodies and minds of the men who were subject to him.

Turned the exposed anchorage at Algiers after the death of his brother (1518) into a real harbor. Proclaimed himself as a “king of Algiers”. Offered his bases (Tripoli, Tunis, Djerba, Bougie) to the sultan of Turkey to be included as part of the Ottoman Empire. Turkey, the champion of Islam, faced the Austro-Hungarian Empire, the champion of Christendom, in open hostility. The sultan Selim in Istanbul had been called “bigoted, blood-thirsty, and relentless” but was also a man who understood the craft of a ruler and statesman. Immediately sent two thousand janissaries and proclaimed Cheir-ir-Din “beylerbey”, or governor-general of the Maghreb (the Western part of the Mediterranean, main base Algiers). From that moment on, no longer a pirate but a corsair.

His reign was to change the face of the Mediterranean. Fortresses and watchtowers were built throughout the coastal areas to preserve the local peoples against his activities and those of his successors. His “fleet increased month by month, till he had 36 of his own galleots perpetually on the cruise in the summer season; his prizes were innumerable, his forces increased by the fighting men of the 70,000 Moriscos he rescued in a series of voyages from servitude in Spain”. In Algiers, the foundries and dockyard teemed with workmen, the city became one of the most strongly defended and well-fortified places in the world. When on a trip to pay homage to Selim in Istanbul, Barbarossa, nearly thirty years after being master of a small galliot, was one of the most powerful men in the Mediterranean. He brought his master many presents: camels laden with gold and gems, bales of rich velvet, and two hundred young Christian women for the harem – each of whom carried a gift of gold or silver in her hand. The grand vizier advised the sultan: “Have no hesitation in naming him Pasha, Member of the Divan, and Captain General of the Fleet”.

In July 1534, sailed from the Golden Horn with eighty-four ships, bound for the city of Reggio, commanding the trade route between Italy and Sicily. Easy prey. Then stormed the ports on the Italian West coast, capturing all the shipping that fell within the crescent horn of his advancing galleys. Fell upon the seaport Sperlonga, North of Naples, and “loaded his ships with wives and maidens”. A stealthy inland raid to Fondi brought him to the living quarters of Julia Gonzaga, a young widow, on whose loveliness 280 Italian poets had exhausted their knowledge of several languages. This beauty he destined for the sultan. The lady just managed to make her escape. Barbarossa, furious and disappointed, had Fondi sacked and burned down, killed every man, and took the women and girls with him.

In 1535, recompensed the loss of Tunis with a raid on the Balearic island of Menorca. Won a decisive sea battle against the assembled European sea powers at Preveza at the mouth of the Gulf of Actium (Ambracian Gulf) in 1538. Collaborated with the French in a further action against the Spaniards. Wintered in Toulon with a large fleet in 1543, his men were said to be “more hardy, more obedient, and more enduring than us. They think about nothing except war”. Charles V tried to win Cheir-id-Din for his peace proposals by offering him all that he could wish for: power, territory, money, and the dominion over Algeria, Tunisia, Tripoli. To no avail. Hizir stuck to his promises to the Sublime Porte, where he was a regular attendant at the Supreme Council.

Spent his last years happily in Istanbul, where he had “erected and nobly endowed a most magnificent mosque”. Ended his life in 1546 as a “Pasha, High Admiral of the Ottoman Navy, Member of the Divan”. The Turkish annals simply stated: “The King of the Sea is dead”.

Source: Al-Djazair, 1, 50, 105ff.; Currey; Lane-Poole; Prieur; Tinniswood.

Chelbi (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Sailed with *see* Hamidou in the late 1790s.

Chelebi Ramadan (Barbary corsair)

Kinsman and “trusted adherent” of *see* Cheir-id-Din. In 1530, plotted with his master to attack the islet of Peñón of Algiers, the Spanish fortress in front of Algiers. Knew that if he recommended an assault, and that it proved unsuccessful, the full fury of the corsair leader would fall upon his head. The awkward situation was saved because a traitor informed them that the garrison was at its last gasp, ammunition all but exhausted, the food-supply not

sufficient to last another day. A dreadful massacre ensued. All survivors were beheaded. Was in charge of Algiers when Cheir-id-Din Barbarossa left for his visit to the Grand Turk at Istanbul, 1533.

Source: Currey, 101, 118.

Chelebi Reis (Barbary corsair. *See* Ali Pisseling's son. Algiers)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Chen Ah Cheung (China. Active 1929)

Chen Anping

One of *see* 's men

Ch'en Ch'ang-fa

By 1795, associate of *see* Cheng Ch'i.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*, 221.

Chen Shangchu

One of *see* Yang Yangdi's men.

Ch'en T'ien-Pao (Kwantung, China)

Moved to Vietnam to enlist with rebels, 1783. Took command of Chinese pirates working for the rebels in a civil war. Put up a semi-military organization with a structured chain of command. Raided shipping and villages on the coast from Vietnamese bases. Took *see* Cheng Ch'i in his ranks as a general. Was pardoned by Chinese officials, November 1801.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ch'en Ya-sheng (Vietnam)

Fisherman in the waters between China and Vietnam. Because the fishing was no good, joined with *see* Chen Ya-tsung's gang and was appointed as the head of one of his two fast ships. At the end of the expedition, encountered a military battalion and was ordered to come to the leader's big *junk* to help him resist the troops. In vain. With seven others, jumped into the sea and was captured alive, April 15, 1796. Beheaded.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 249ff.

Ch'en Ya-tsung (Vietnam)

"Fished" in Ho-p'u (Hepu) County, a pirate headquarters on the border between China and Vietnam. Known as Chiang-p'ing's "long-haired" (Vietnamese) resident. In command of two "fast" boats with a crew of fifty-four. In December 1795, went on a cruise because the fishing was no good, *see* Ch'en Ya-sheng in command of the second

boat. On February 5, 1796, "in the ocean of Kuei-shan [Guishan] County, robbed a fishing boat and captured Ts'ai Hsieh-fou whom he forced to commit sodomy. On February 21 robbed a passenger *junk* and captured Hsu Ya-tsan who was imprisoned and forced to sweep the hold". Caught some more fishing boats (*see* Ssu Lan, *see* Ssu T'ien, *see* Ya Man). "On March 11 in a bay in Hsin-an [Bao'an] County, robbed another passenger vessel, captured and imprisoned Tan Se-chin and Tan Ya-pang and forced them to gather firewood". Met some other petty successes. On April 15, intended to leave the area and sell the booty, but on reaching the "black water" of the "Barbarian ocean" encountered a military battalion. Used a red flag to tell Ya-sheng to come to the rescue. Was killed with more than ten of his gang.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 246, 249ff.

Chen Wai (China. Active 1929)

Chenay, la (France. Active c.1619)

Source: Barjot/Savant, 120.

Cheng (China)

Fictive name of a person who led one of the 97 registered incidents in the Southern South China Sea in 2020, a 17% increase in piracy in that area. Protection against piracy there is limited because China claims much of the South China Sea as its territory based on its self-declaimed Nine-Dash Line.

Source: Regional Corporation Agreement on Combating Piracy and Armed Robbery against Ships in Asia (RECAAP).

Cheng Chang-fa *see* Ch'en Ch'ang-fa

Cheng Ch'eng-kung (Hirado, Japan [1624–62])

Aka Cheng Sen (birth name), Kuo Hsing Yeh, Kue-sing, Kok Seng-Ya, Congseng, Cotsen, Coxinga (Koxinga: Imperial Surname), aka Chung Chick, Fukumatsu (Lucky pine), Tei Sei-Kok, Tsjeng Tsj'eng-Koeng, Zheng Chenggong and numerous other aliases. Brilliant warlord. Born into an aristocratic family, son of *see* Cheng Chih-lung, a high Ming official who had made his wealth in trade and illicit activities at sea, and Tagawa (a Japanese girl). Part patriot, part pirate. A pirate's pirate, a man who excelled in extortion, blackmail, and plunder. Father Cheng was appointed admiral by the emperor in 1641.

Koxinga intended to become a Confucian scholar and eventually a mandarin but received training in the trades of maritime commerce and smuggling instead. Married

the girl Ting when seventeen years old (the first of many wives). Remained with the Ming (the Ming dynasty ruled from 1368 to 1644) when his father went over to the Manchu. In 1646 (after hearing of his mother's suicide in the traditional Japanese way rather than surrender to the Manchu), burnt his Confucian scholar's robes in exchange for a soldier's outfit, leading ninety comrades and soon an army of thousands. Took over his father's homemade empire and pirate fleet. In 1649, became a duke and a prince with sovereignty over several provinces, commanding an army of fifty thousand cavalry and seventy thousand infantry. Regained control of Fukien province and conquered Amoy (Xiamen) Island in 1650. His pirate junks extorted protection money throughout the South China Sea basin. The only groups refusing to pay were the lands and cities held by the Manchu and the Dutch, based on the island of Formosa. In 1655, perfected the organization of his forces in Fukien by establishing seventy-two military stations, retaining strong coastal outposts, meanwhile not forgetting the "honorable profession of piracy". After many battles and much bloodshed, the Manchu occupied 90 percent of China's land area and Cheng controlled the coastal areas and the seas. The Manchu emperor issued a decree according to which "all the inhabitants on the coasts of the Maritime Provinces shall remove themselves and their goods inland to a distance of 30 li [12 miles] from the shores on pain of death; the islands shall also be abandoned and trade completely cease".

Supported Ming power in an attempt to drive the Qing court out of Nanjing, sending a large fleet up the Yangtze River as part of a combined Ming land and sea assault, 1659. Was trapped and beaten, however, and forced to abandon the Fujian lands. In April 1661, evacuated the bulk of his armies and fleets (nine hundred war-junks and twenty-five thousand marines) to Taiwan (Formosa), which he conquered on February 1, 1661, defeating the Dutch after a ten-month siege. The Dutch had colonized the island since 1624 and were the only maritime power that could oppose him.

Threatened Manila in the Philippines but died after contracting malaria and before receiving the message advising him to keep clear of Manila lest he be presented with a one-way ticket to hell. His government ruled Taiwan until 1683.

Today in Taiwan, Koxinga is revered as a semi-mythical deity, a Taiwanese hero and also as a pirate king. Never forgotten nor forgiven by Western observers: April 1661, Cheng inspected the Dutch prisoners of Fort Zeelandia brought before him after the taking and during the sack of the city and noticed this young Dutch girl, described by all narrators as intelligent and, in the first place: lovely.

Cheng chose her as a choice concubine, among the throng of dozens. An outrageous deed, for she was the daughter of a Lutheran minister "who had ignored his own safety in order to acknowledge his pledge that he would return to certain death".

Source: Course, *Eastern*; Last; Michener, 65ff., 75ff.; Parry, 115ff.

Cheng Chelung *see* Cheng Chih-lung

Cheng Ch'i (Vietnam, China)

Aka Chang Chi, Cheng Tsi, aka Cheng Yao-Huang. Chinese piracy increased at the end of the eighteenth century with associations of several hundred people and several dozen *junks* coming into being. Since 1788, recognized as one of most able pirate leaders, creating large gangs bound to him by personal loyalty. Joined the forces of the *see* Tây So'n Rebellion (1771–1802). The rebel leader connected himself to the Chinese pirates as their protector, just as these same pirates were, through their control of the seas, protecting the Tây So'n leader and his regime. Cheng prospered by assaulting Chinese shipping lanes. Led around two hundred junks in a battle near Hanoi, July 16, 1802, trying to recapture Hue. Was defeated and beheaded six weeks later. His cousin *see* Cheng I took over as the main pirate leader.

Source: G. Dutton, *The Tây So'n Uprising*, Hawaii (2006); 227. Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cheng Chih-lung (Zheng Zhilong) (Anhai, China [1604–61])

Aka Cheng Chi Ling, Nicholas Iquan, Gaspar Nicholas, Tsjeng Tsj'eng-Loeng. A well-mannered man and "a skillful poet, a musician of taste, and a fine dancer". Ran off to sea as a child. Learned Portuguese, was baptized a Christian at Macao as Gaspar Nicholas, later to be known as Nicholas Iquan. About 1623, went to work for *see* Captain China in Hirado, Japan, married a Japanese girl, and had a son named *see* Cheng Ch'eng-kung. Linked up with merchants in Manila and Taiwan. Went to the Dutch headquarters in the Pescadores Islands to serve as a tailor and interpreter, which is rather surprising since Cheng did not speak Dutch. Undoubtedly conversed with the Dutch in Portuguese, the *lingua franca* of commerce in the Far East. Returned to Hirado after Captain China died, 1625, to usurp control of his property and pirate fleet by pushing aside the claims of his son and heir, engaging in the murder of any loyal servant who opposed him. His swift craft were soon preying on Chinese and Dutch trade. Within four months of murdering the opposition, had consolidated his position of virtual master of the China Sea, a

dazzling career for that time. In command of four hundred heavily armed pirate junks, based in Xiamen (Amoy Island). His fleets engaged in foreign trade and piracy, forcing merchants to pay a fee of \$10,000 a year per ship or face the loss of their ships and cargo. The weakness of central authority left him free to expand his powerbase. By 1627, was a scourge from the Yangtze to Canton, ravaging towns and villages as well as shipping, then owning one thousand *junks*. Nine big and powerful Dutch ships sought to beat his power. Finding his numerous junks too difficult to fight, they returned to Java. When Xiamen was taken from him, called on the Dutch for assistance. With their help, retook the place. Lived in a grand palace in his birthplace, guarded by some three hundred black slaves from Macao, dressed in bright-colored silks. Had a bodyguard of seventy-six Dutch soldiers. Considered trade an important way of living, but operated as a pirate, his vessels raiding the coasts between the Yangtze in the NorthEast to the island of Hainan in the South.

Very much the dupe and not able to teach him a lesson, the Ming emperor ruling the South of China appointed him “admiral in charge of suppression of pirates”. Used the fleet to fight the Dutch, but suffered a crippling blow from them on July 13, 1633. Went back to his pirate junks and sank the Dutch ships three months later. In 1641, appointed admiral by the emperor to maintain a fleet of pirate vessels as well as Ming warships to succumb to the Manchus after their invasion in 1644. In 1646, went to the Manchu city of Fuzhou (Foochow) to show his respect, surrounded by his troops. Was fêted with banquets and entertainments and much liquor and so lured away from his men. Imprisoned by Manchu troops to remain a prisoner in Beijing for fourteen years until, in 1661, condemned to the “death of a thousand cuts”. In this punishment, a skilled butcher hacks away pieces off the body, slowly, ensuring the victim does not die until the last, one-thousandth cut is made. The emperor showed some clemency: Iquan was privileged to be beheaded, along with two sons.

Cheng was a powerful man, one of the most successful pirates the world has ever known. There was only one man who could outshine him as a pirate: his son *see* Cheng Ch'eng-kung alias Coxinga.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Korteweg; Michener, 68ff.

Cheng Ching-kung *see* Coxinga

Cheng Ching-lung *see* Cheng Chih-lung

Cheng Chui Ping

Aka Sister Ping. Financer and owner of pirate ships at Kanton. Operated in the South China Sea, 1970–90s. Also

active in smuggling Chinese people to the U.S.A. and Europe. Convinced in the U.S.A., sentenced to 35 years in jail. Died in 2014.

Source: Burnett, 237.

Cheng I (Vietnam [1765–1807])

Aka Cheng (or: Ching) Yih, Cheng Yao-I, Cheng Wen-Hsien. In 1802, followed *see* Cheng Ch'i as leader of the Ladrões, reminiscent to the fleets of antiquity which imperilled the Roman Empire, controlling the shipping-lanes from Hong Kong to Korea and Japan. The number of Cheng I's vessels was estimated at 600 to 800 large ships and 1000 smaller craft. The number of the Ladrões c.1805, women and children included, is said to have reached some 70,000.

In 1804, blockaded Macao, but was driven off after several weeks by a Portuguese relief force. Re-established the forces across the border in China, and in 1805 unified the many gangs into a confederation of seven principal fleets distinguished by a series of banners with different shapes and colors: red, black, green, white, yellow, and blue, each fleet cruising in specific areas, located close to the leader's native ground. Also set up permanent bases at villages and islands. Plundered other villages, marketplaces, government forts, committing wholesale murder in any location they descended on. Was reported returning from escapades smeared with blood and loaded with an assortment of booty and female captives. Worked with criminals and secret societies on land. Many Chinese vessels paid protection money. But generally the price was too high. Held white people for ransom. Saw his base in Guangzhou (Kuang-chou) Bay assaulted in September 1805 by a Chinese general, but got away with only twenty-six *junks* captured or destroyed. By 1807, his Red Flag Fleet counted two hundred to six hundred *junks*, twenty to forty thousand men, and continued to grow. His organization as a whole mustered over 150,000 fighting men, the largest pirate confederation in history. When the Chinese desperately begged for defense against the man, the emperor replied: “My navy is nothing. There is in fact no going to sea”.

Died when in command of (it is said) six hundred *junks* in his Red Flag Fleet. Legend has it he was blown overboard and drowned in a storm. Another version says he was murdered while fighting a Chinese army, trying to recapture Vietnam. His wife *see* Cheng I Sao took over control of the Red Flag Fleet.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis IV*, 75; Carini; Korteweg.

Cheng I Sao (Ching Shih) (China [1775–1844])

Aka Madame Ching, Ching Shih, Cheng Yih Sao, Zheng Yi Sao. After the death of husband *see* Cheng I (1807),

took over control of the Red Flag Fleet. It was above all Ching I Sao's qualities that earned her the adherence of the Ladrões. She had the good sense to allow her squadrons a degree of independence and was, unlike her husband, not afraid of the consequences of assaulting Western ships. Her confederation dominated the region politically and militarily. Responsible for appointing *see* Chang Pao (who also became her paramour and husband) as commander of the most powerful Red Flag Fleet, using the pirate law code he created. The rules were strictly enforced, one of which made the rape of female captives a capital offense. Controlled a financial operation that extended beyond the heists at sea, achieving this by setting up a "regularized" protection racket that featured the sale of "safe passage" documents to fishing workers or shippers; the convoying of the salt fleets to Canton; and the establishment of financial offices along the coast to serve as fee-collection points. Her forces dominated the approaches to Macao and the European enclaves in Guangzhou. Held the military initiative along the Chinese coasts. Demonstrated her prowess by killing the provincial commander-in-chief of Chekiang. Destroyed sixty-three of the Kwangtung area's 135-vessel fleet, threatening Canton itself in August 1809. Forced the Chinese authorities to enter into negotiations with the British for the use of twenty-gun ship *Mercury* and with the Portuguese for the lease of six warships to sail in consort with the imperial navy.

The government resorted to arranging amnesty and granting pardons to all pirates, offering lucrative imperial markets. Many of Cheng's commanders saw the benefits of being legal. Discipline in her fleets faltered, loyalties split, some of her fleets quarreled among themselves or fought one another. By 1810, the pirate queen lost control and took a bold and worthy step: in company of other pirate women and children, she went unarmed to the governor general's headquarters in Canton, April 18. Surrendered two days later and was liberally awarded. All pirates who came forward were allowed to retain the proceeds of their profession and granted places in the imperial military bureaucracy. Accompanied Chang Pao to Fukien province and Min'an until his death in 1822. Retired in Kwangtung and thereafter in Canton, "leading a peaceful life so far as [was] consistent with the keeping of an infamous gambling house" and leading a major smuggling operation.

Source: Croix, 184ff; Gosse, *History*; J. Richard (article).

Cheng King

Son of *see* Cheng Ch'eng-kung, aka Coxinga.

Source: Parry, *Trade and Dominion* (London, 1974), 115.

Cheng Sen *see* Cheng Ch'eng-kung

Cheng Shi *see* Cheng I Sao

Cheng Wen-Hsien *see* Cheng I

Cheng Yao-I *see* Cheng I

Cheng Yih *see* Cheng I

Cheng Ying-Shih

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*.

Cherry, John

One of *see* Kennedy's men and betrayed by him when retired and living at the White Lion, a public house in Wheeler Street in Spitalfields, 1721.

Source: Burl.

Chester, John

One of *see* Drake's captains during his circumnavigation.

Source: Núñez, *Piratas*, 81; Ronald, *Queen*.

Cheston, William

Described as "an old pirate". Had served with *see* Coole, *see* Thompson, and *see* Stephenson.

Source: Appelby, 77.

Cheung Po Tsai *see* Chang Pao

Chevalier, Robert (flibuster from Saint-Malo, France [1642–1716])

Aka Alberto Caballero, aka Beauchêne (Alain René Le Sage, *Les aventures de Monsieur Robert Chevalier, dit De Beauchêne capitaine de flibustiers dans la Nouvelle-France* [Paris, 1783]). Probably the same person who, on August 13, 1667, sacked the Spanish (ex-pirate) settlement at Isla de Términos on the Yucatán coast, now Ciudad del Carmen. A renegade insofar that he joined the Spanish army in the West Indies the very same year, changing his name in the Spanish version to "knight". I found this text in a Yucatán history book: "Alberto Caballero desempeñó el cargo de artillero del Castillo de San Benito, de Mérida, y murió en esta misma ciudad el once de octubre de 1716, siendo inhumado en la Catedral de San Aldefonso. Así, honramiento, terminó el famoso pirata" (A.C., in charge of the artillery of San Benito castle of Mérida, died in this town, October 11, 1716, and was buried in the cathedral. Thus, with honor, died this famous pirate).

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 41.

Chevalle, Daniel

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried for piracy at the Star Tavern in Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Chew Cheng Kiat

Aka David Wong or Mr. Wong. Based in Singapore as a contact person for a Hong Kong and Fujian crime syndicate. Used to buy off harbor officials: "These guys get a big dinner and a handful of cash and they do not ask why the documents don't look right". Arranged the theft of twenty-two vessels in the Strait of Malacca and the South China Sea from his tanker *Poelau Mas*, mothership for small, fast craft, in operations from Batam, Indonesia, the vessel staying in international waters most of the time. Arrested in November 1998 and tried in 1999. Confessed to five hijackings in the previous two years. Argued that he was charged without a proper arrest order and the arresting officers asking fifty thousand Singapore dollars. Sent to jail for six years in Batam, Indonesia.

Source: Burnett, 242, 344; Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 205.

Chew Yet Chen

One of the two-man board of Alhambra Enterprises, managing director of United Navigation Pte., "bare-boat" charterers. White-collar pirate, involved in some fraud cases with ships and their cargoes. Among these vessels, *Glory Universe*, a 2,974-ton log carrier, registered in Panama, under the flag of Singapore chartered by United, 1978. The insurance value of the cargo was over \$10,000,000, the vessel itself insured for \$680,000. After three months of intensive investigation following its disappearance, the only cargo that was possible to establish it had been carrying was an almost worthless load of red earth. The Korean master, who had come on board at Singapore, stated to surveyors that when *Glory Universe* left Singapore it had no cargo on board. Asked how the flooding had happened, explained that he had no idea, but that the officer he had ordered to start pumping out the flooded engine room had refused to do so. He himself had fainted. Later changed his report. Said the vessel had four thousand tons of ore on board, later modified to 3,900 of general cargo. The insurance interests declined to pay out on the vessel's claims on the grounds that the cargo was never shipped and the ship was "probably scuttled".

Source: Conway, 122.

Chi T'ing

Businessman turned pirate, active 1776.

Chia Ching

In command of a diesel-powered *junk* armed with two rapid-firing guns. On February 11, 1952 in the Strait of Formosa (Taiwan), stopped British-owned 3,560-ton *Wing Sang* on a passage from Hong Kong to Taipei, Formosa, using his Oerlikon-guns. Claimed his *junk* was a Chinese Nationalist naval vessel and ordered the passengers to present their passport visas for inspection. Robbed the passengers of \$2,500, and two American officials were held for ransom. Was arrested by HMS *Cossack*, then two hundred miles away, after *Wing Sang* had reported the piracy by wireless. Handed over to the Chinese Nationalist government; executed by firing squad.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 254; Newark, 180.

Chiatti

One of Azor *see* Cheir-id-din's men. Captain.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 141.

Chidley, John (Devonshire, England [1565–89])

Aka Chudleigh. Related to *see* Walter Raleigh. Fought with distinction against the Spanish Armada, 1588. Sold his lands in 1589 to finance a piratical enterprise in the Pacific Ocean. Left patria with a fleet of three large ships and two pinnaces but whether he made any prize is unknown. His enterprise was pestered by ill winds and ill luck. Died November 1589 somewhere along the West African coast.

Source: Appleby.

Chighizola

Aka Nez Coupé. One of *see* Lafitte's men at Barataria and Grand Isle. Stayed on Grand Isle all his life, and his descendants are there today. In 1900, a spot on the North coast of this island was called Lafitte's Coe, and inland was a wooded spot called Lafitte's Meeting Place, according to a tourist map that is. This may be Lafitte's Woods, the place where Chighizola lived.

Source: Davis; Saxon, 50, 268.

Child (Barbary corsair. Active from Algiers)

Source: Bromley.

Child, Thomas

Probably not his real name. When still a child of fifteen, sailed with *see* Harris and *see* Low, and must have seen scores of murders committed. Tried for piracy at Newport, Rhode Island, 1723, and found not guilty.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Child, William

One of *see* Roberts's men taken out of the galley *Mercy* at Calabar, October 1721. When tried, acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 272.

Chilton, John

Active in the West Indies, c.1580.

China (China [d.1625])

Aka Captain China. His Chinese name is not known. A wealthy and powerful merchant who, escaping the galleys in Manila, had fled to Japan. Made his headquarters in the coastal village of Hirado, forty miles SW of Nagasaki, the place where the first Portuguese had landed (1542–45). In the early seventeenth century, this was the main port for Chinese merchants and the headquarters of the Dutch in Japan. The English East India Company also opened a factory (1623) but could not beat the Dutch who were among the ablest and most determined traders ever to operate in Eastern waters. Owned a number of *junks* transporting cargo to Formosa, Annam, and Tonkin along the coast of China, and also a fleet of pirate *junks*. His right-hand man in this business was *see* Cheng Chih-lung, better known as Nicholas Iquan. Advised the Dutch to move their base from the Pescadores to Formosa (Taiwan). For two years, acted as a mediator of treaties between the Dutch and the mainland Chinese.

Source: Michener, 69ff.

China, Dirck *see* Pomp, Dirck G.

Chinapoo

In 1766, had at least thirty ships in commission. One of them, armed with swivel-guns and small-arms, attacked HMS *Swallow* that year and was beaten off and sunk off Mindanao in the Philippines.

Source: Thrower.

Ch'ing Ah'ling (China)

Aka Ching Yah-ling. Active in the South China Sea. A handsome man, in 1857 described as being "between 35 and 40 years of age and about 5 feet 10 inches in height. Full features and a slightly aquiline nose; his face and hands were very white and there was not the slightest color in his cheeks – probably the result of opium smoking". In February of that year, took *see* Edward Brown as prisoner and had him serve as a gunner in one of his junks.

In command of a squadron of *tymungs* – a type of a war *junk*. Did not consider himself to be a pirate but a rebel under the flag of his king, Tai Ping Wee Wang, helping the English take Canton from his enemies, the mandarins.

Had five to ten guns on his *tymungs*, ranging from six to nine pounders, some of English make, firing "grape" shot made of Cochinchina coins fastened together with wire in bunches of ten. His small arms were of an antique date, not at all reliable. When an attack was to be made, a white flag had to be hoisted on the mizzen-mast to get underway. The order to clear the decks for action was a red triangular flag with a black border in the same position. Ching's cabin on board showed a long narrow room with bunks on each side and all fitted for opium smoking. Complained of the price of opium, blamed the English merchants who were making 300 percent profit on its sale.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 180–87.

Ching Chelung *see* Cheng Chih-lung

Ching Ching-kung *see* Cheng Che'ng Kung, aka Coxinga

Ching Tsi

Source: Pennell, 263.

Ching Yih *see* Cheng I

Ching Yih Saou *see* Cheng I Sao

Chiobalí (Barbary corsair from Italy)

One of the richest sea-robbers in Algiers, whose power surpassed the dey's. Three thousand Christians worked his galleys and fields, with some seven hundred more in his bagnios. Chiobalí usually rode a horse, surrounded by fifty servants.

Source: Montpeyroux, 123.

Chivers, Dirk (or Richard, Robert) (Hamburg or the Republic of the United Provinces)

Settled in New York. Sailed in *see* Reiner's *Bachelor's Delight* (1688–92) and with *see* Avery in the Red Sea. First mate in the ninety-ton privateer *Portsmouth Adventure* from Rhode Island, *see* Joseph Farrell commander, January 1694. These were the days of the infamous Pirate Round, with ship-owners like *see* Phillipse, Frederick. Transferred to the 200-ton *Resolution*, eighteen guns and 110 men, under command of *see* Robert Glover, representing the owners. This vessel took several Moorish vessels in the Red Sea. The command of 180-ton, 20-gun prize ship *Charming Mary* was given to Chivers who renamed it *Soldado*. However, some historians differ on this subject, maintaining that Chivers fell in with *see* Tew but the ship went under in a storm off the island of Mayotte (Comoros archipelago), January 1695. Part of the crew made it to Réunion, others, among whom Chivers, joined Captain

Glover's 200-ton *Resolution*, ninety men, twenty guns (originally, it had been called *Algerine Galley*, a French ship taken from Barbary sea-rovers).

Resolution did not meet with much success. Chivers was elected as their leader. By 1695, legal ownership carried little weight on ships operating at the other half of the world. Except during battle, democracy was practiced on pirate ships, with decisions being made by majority vote. Chivers was quick with success. Had the victims on board the prize worked over the side and Glover take it to Madagascar. Now *Resolution* changed into *Soldado* to join the company of Flypse's *John en Rebecca* (also a vessel taken from the French) and *Charming Mary*, see Captain J. Hoar. The three took several rich prizes, one being East India-man *Ruparel*. Its captain, Sawbridge, suggested that ship and passengers (plus some Arabic horses) would earn the rovers a fortune in Aden, Arabia. When arriving there, a shot was heard from the shore as a signal that the ransom would not be paid. The pirates looted the ship of anything usable and returned to St. Mary's, their safe haven off the coast of Madagascar. Someone later made up a terrible story of this feat, with the poor Sawbridge having his lips sewed together and the like. Other merchant prisoners confirm that the pirates had treated them with consideration during their time on board.

Boldly entered the port of Calicut on November 23, 1696. Hit the outermost ship with a broadside, throwing the whole city into panic. In longboats, captured four vessels, including one belonging to the East India Company and also one of the Mogul's merchant ships. Cut the cables of other vessels, sending them onto the beach. The Indian authorities, on behalf of the merchantmen and ship-owners in Calicut, arrested all local representatives of the East India Company. Chivers waited patiently for a negotiator to come on board to hear his ultimatum: pay ten thousand pounds sterling (about \$5,000,000) or he would burn all the ships in the harbor. The city would not pay more than five thousand. During the night, moved the prizes to deeper water. Next day, the negotiator asked Chivers to take pity on the white men ashore, with their business now halted and the leaders in jail. The pirate leader replied that the men of his ship "acknowledged no countrymen, that they had sold their country and were sure to be hanged if taken, and that they would take no quarter, but do all the mischief they could". The city's governor had sent messages to native pirates. When these arrived, *Soldado* hoisted its sails and took off.

In late 1696, met up with see Culliford's *Mocha*, and after some "happy plundering" divided the loot in the Maldives before returning to the Strait of Malacca for further opportunities to earn an extra income. With good

result. See Adam Baldrige reported: "June 9, 1697. Arrived Captain Chivers, commander. [He] had met with a mosquito and lost all the masts ... whilst there took the brigantine *Amity*, captain Glover, for her water casks, sails, rigging and masts, and then turned the hull adrift to run upon a reef and be lost":

"Wednesday, 12 April 1698. *Sedgwick's* captain Watts reports that he was chased by [see] Kidd the Pirate for 3 days and nights and only escaped with the greatest difficulty ... On his return from Anjengo he was chased and taken by another Pirate, Chivers the Dutchman, with excellent rowing and sailing, fetched up with him in 9 hours. Her cargo of pepper not being to their liking, they dismissed the ship after they had taken out of her two courses, her sheet anchor and cable, cordage, pitch, tar, and other stores which they required."

At the end of June that year, took a prize on the coast off Madras, India, with a cargo of sugar, which he was desirous of exchanging for saltpeter for use in making gunpowder, or fuse match. On September 23, in consort with two other pirate vessels, took *Great Mohammed*, a rich Moors ship from Jeddah, Arabia. The value of the goods taken from this trading vessel was reported as 130,000 pounds. See Culliford, one of Chivers's companions during this feat, testified that the capture went smoothly; however, the Indian owner of the ship told a different story: "The villainess turned [the crew] adrift in the ship boats, without Oars, sail or Provisions, 150 of the pilgrims, whom the Tide carried to Bassen. The women passengers, about 60 were kept aboard, and inhumanely abused them. To avoid such indignity five stabbed themselves". *Soldado* now being in a bad state, unseaworthy and worm-eaten, Chivers transferred his armament to *Great Mohammed*, having brought up the numbers to near two hundred, renamed it *New Soldado* and continued his exploits. It was rumored that the gold coins and ingots in it amounted to a hundred thousand pounds or more, and that each man received a share worth seven hundred to eight hundred pounds (about \$375,000 today) before returning to St. Mary's, arriving there December 12, 1698.

A month later, a naval ship showed up, offering pardons to anyone willing to give up piracy. Chivers was one of those who wanted to return to North America. He paid \$100 for a passage home in see Burgess's *Margaret*. Arrived in December 1699 on the roads of Cape Town, to be taken there by *Loyal Merchant*, a rover with a commission to hunt pirates. Chivers traveled with the merchantman *Vine* to the Americas to start a career as a retired lord there, never to sail again.

There were those who said that Chivers was the first pirate to claim St. Mary Island as his nation and spent the rest of his life there in peace with himself and the whole world.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Harris; Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Chlochilaicus (Viking from Denmark)

Attacked Friesland in 521. Was killed in action.

Choiseul, count de (flibuster from France. Active 1695)

Source: Georges du Loup, 7n2.

Chollet, Chr. (France)

One of *see* Hugues's captains. Active from Guadeloupe in the Leeward Islands, West India.

Source: Carpentier, 181.

Christiaan (Denmark [1481–1559])

Aka King Christiaan II. Lived in exile in Amsterdam, with his mistress. Tried to invade and regain property in Denmark but failed. Ravaged Dutch shipping in the periods 1522–23 and 1531–32.

Christian (Denmark)

Bishop of Aarhus. Member of a raiding party on the Southern coasts of England, August 1069, and in 1071 in custody of a bishop.

Source: Cornwell.

Christian (flibuster from Holland)

Aka Tristan, Tristrian. Ph. Gosse in his *Pirates' Who's Who* had Tristrian meet *see* Dampier, while "with his ship laying in La Sound's Bay" (*see* Lessone), 1681. Sold him beads to present to Dampier's Indian guides.

In 1683 Christian sailed from Île à Vache bound for Virginia with the spoils of two vessels, one of which was a ship from France laden with wines. Took part in *see* De Graaf and *see* Grammont's successful crusade to Vera Cruz, Mexico, 1683: "These vessels had between nine hundred and a thousand men ... On the 8 day of May, they came on the Coast of la Vera Cruz, and lay by; there the men that were to land, were put on Board Yanchy [*see* Jan Key] and Christian, and then stood off. On the 9. these two ships stood in ... came to an Anchor, and landed before one a Clock in the Morning about two Miles from the Town".

Christian enjoyed a long life:

"In 1702 the town of Tolu was sacked by [*see*] Captain Brown of the *Blessing*. Brown was killed, and Christian elected to be captain in his stead. [Edward] Davis tells us

"that Christian was an old experienced soldier and privateer, brave and just in all his actions". He had lived for a long while amongst Darien Indians, with whom he was on very friendly terms."

Source: Gosse, *Who; The Voyage*, 116–17.

Christmas, Peter

Accused of piracy but let out on bail, 1591.

Source: Berckman.

Christodoulos (d. 1131)

Ordered by *see* King Roger II of Sicily to assault Mahdia (Tunisia). Saw his fleet scattered by a storm but eventually managed to capture the island of Pantelleria, "and once more inflicted terrible slaughter on the population", 1123.

Source: Al-Djazair, 55.

Chu Ah Poo *see* Chui A Poo

Chuan Sheng

In the forenoon of March 29, 1933, ss *Nanchang* (1922; 2,480 tons), with a complement of six English officers and a Chinese crew of thirty-seven, lay anchored at Newchang (Yingkou) Bar to wait for tide and pilot. It carried no passengers and was not furnished with the usual iron grilles shutting off the upper deck from the poop and forecastle. Seven bells had just struck when a *junk* out of a fishing fleet suddenly came up alongside and one of the crew grappled *Nanchang's* rail with a boathook. A second junk then closed in, and a dozen men appeared from below and swarmed aboard ss *Nanchang*. These men were armed with rusty rifles, Mauser pistols in wooden holsters, and smooth-bores of unknown origin. They shot in all directions, terrifying all aboard rather than shooting anyone in particular. The Englishmen who rushed out of the saloon were met with a hail of shots from below, and all made for their cabins to collect their Winchesters. Bullets were striking the bridge, the corridors, and the decks. In a few minutes, the first part of the assault was over. Two members of the Chinese crew lay on deck with blood oozing through their clothes. "Pu yao hai-p'a", bawled the pirate leader (the completeness of his uniform proclaimed him a leader), "Do not be afraid. We come to take the foreigners only". His name was Chuan Sheng.

A foraging party emerged after a while with a wide assortment of booty. Woolen garments were much prized by people who have to content themselves with padded cotton coats and trousers. From the officers' quarters came money, watches, and other valuables, together with all sorts of tobacco and foodstuffs. The bulkier items were

carried to the rail and thrown into the two junks. Four Englishmen, each covered by two or three firearms, were forced to descend a rope ladder and jump into one of the junks. With twists of the stern-oars, the junk's prows were pointed to leeward so that they could make their run NE toward the shallow waters of Pan Shan Bay, "their bamboo-stiffened sails glowing red-brown in the hazy sunlight". For the rest of the story, see Chung Hou – one of the leaders in the Sheng gang, estimated to have numbered about two hundred members, having been joined by deserters from diverse forces and by small bandit concerns that had hitherto been operating on their own account.

Source: Davidson-Houston, 109ff., 140.

Chubb, John

One of see Cobb's men. Steward.

Source: Grey, 83.

Chuetot, Pierre

Active in the West Indies in 1571. Raided Sisal, "ahí se internaron tierra adentro llegando a Hunucmá, robando la iglesia" (went inland and plundered the church of the village Hunucmá).

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas* 31.

Chui A Poo (China).

Aka Chu A-Poo. Barber. Sailed in company of see Shap-ng-Tsai, commanding forty *junks* and several thousand men from a base in Ta-ya Wan (Bias Bay), forty miles East of Hong Kong. Controlled the waters East of Xiamen (Amoy) Island, see Shap-ng-Tsai the waters West of this island. Ships and coastal villages paid for "protection". Murdered two English officers when visiting a little hamlet situated on a peninsula near Hong Kong, February 1849. "The track of this desperate man was marked along the sea-board by smoldering towns, smoking villages, and wasted crops; stranded fishing craft and trading *junks* burnt to the water's edge".

On Sunday, September 30, 1849, a little steamer headed for Hong Kong to report that the British naval vessel *Columbine* had been engaged with a fleet of piratical junks on the NE coast in Bias Bay, aptly designated "Pirate's Cove". And was now blockading twenty-three others in the bay, averaging three hundred tons each and mounting twelve- to eighteen-pounder carronades.

On Monday, October 1, HMS *Fury* fell in with *Columbine*,

"two black junks were seen, who stood farther up the bay, then three or four more, then a whole crowd, anchored in line across the mouth of a creek. They opened fire from their whole line almost before we were within range ...

soon the nearest junks were blown up by shell from the *Fury* and a lot more set on fire. Still they sustained the action for 50 minutes ... the firing of shot, shell and grape was too hot for the rascals and all the junks were in a blaze, and as many of the pirates as were able were swarming over the sides and swimming to the shore."

Chui's principal squadron, three new ships on the stocks, two dock-yards (with quantities of arms and ammunition), and a large village were destroyed by fire; and of 1,800 men who manned them, about four hundred were killed, the rest being dispersed without resource – this able service being performed by two HMS steamers, assisted by the Oriental Steam Navigation Company's *Canton*. The pirate chief escaped. A reward of \$100 was instrumental in his kidnapping when fleeing to Chinese territory. Taken to Hong Kong, tried on March 10, 1851. Sentenced to transportation for life. Unable, however, to support the prospect of prolonged misery so opposite to the habits of his stirring and adventurous existence, strangled himself in his cell the night before he was to have quitted China forever.

Source: Gosse, *History, Geschiedenis* 4:73ff.; Cree, 14, 192ff.

Chuly, Daniel

One of see Quelch's men. Tried for piracy at Boston, 1706.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Chung Hou

One of the leaders in the Sheng gang that plundered the possessions of the crew of Butterfield and Wire's ss *Nanchang* and kidnapped four English officers, March 29, 1933. The captives were pushed down a hatchway into an after-compartment and the hatch-cover closed down, leaving them in total darkness. They stayed there for days and nights to come. This space was cold, with no room to lie down, no bedding. The two junks were carrying about twenty men each, including six junkmen who handled the sail and stern-oars and seemed frightened, as if they also had been kidnapped and were serving under compulsion.

On the "24th days of the 5th moon", Chung and see Chuan Sheng wrote a letter to the authorities:

"All we have to say is that it is now a long period of three or four months since the three [one had been sent away] Britishers were captured by us and as yet little progress has been made ... When the time limit has expired all the captives will be shot. Do not say that I who am a bandit do not know what that means. According to letters repeatedly received from Pan-shan, soldiers are now being sent to attack us and to rescue the captives ... this seems to us

as though you and the negotiators are lying [see Hai Sheng, see Hsin Chun, see Li When Chi, see Lien Sheng, see Yung Lu].”

Source: Davidson-Houston, 109ff.

Chung-Lo-Yu

In 1951, a steamship company in Hong Kong received a note with the following text:

“Your freighter due to depart August 25 will be attacked and looted on August 28. You can ensure the ship’s safety by inserting the following announcement of a marriage notice in three Chinese papers in Canton: “Damsel with white even teeth, long hair, pleasant disposition, eyes as blue as a water-rose and with the voice of a bird, seeks spouse who can use 20,000 Hong Kong dollars. One day after the notice is published, send a messenger wearing a wide-brimmed hat and carrying 20,000 pounds sterling wrapped in a newspaper to the red Pagoda tea-room in Canton. It would be useless to arrest our agent who will receive the package, for he is only a poor coolie without understanding.”

Thus the work of a Madame Chung-Lo-Yu, who wore, as the story goes, star-shaped diamond earrings, carried two pistols in her handbag and a third to the inside of her left thigh.

Source: Innes, 91.

Church, Arthur (or Edward)

Crewmember of the brig *Vineyard*, bound from New Orleans for Philadelphia with a cargo of cotton, molasses, and “54,000 dollars in specie”. Took part in a mutiny led by see Charles Gibbs.

The *brig* had reached the vicinity of the Dry Tortugas near Key West where see Thomas Wansley, the young cook, made known the fortune hidden aboard. Many meetings were held on the subject, about how the money might fall into the hands of all crewmembers, only see Brownrigg protesting against any form of mutiny or piracy. But Gibbs’s will prevailed: “Both the master and the mate are old men, it is time they should die and make room for the rising generation”. On the night of November 23, 1822, *Vineyard* was off Cape Hatteras when the time for action had come. See Dawes had the helm, Brownrigg was aloft. The master was standing at the taffrail on the quarterdeck. Dawes called Wansley aft to trim the light in the binnacle. Wansley came aft, coming up behind the captain, struck him with the pump brake and repeated the blows until his victim was dead and heaved overboard. Roused by the noise, the mate came hurrying up the companionway,

waited for by see Atwell and Church. The latter hauled out with a club but failed to bring him down. In the darkness, the mate was savagely beaten before he followed the spread-eagled route the captain had taken earlier. The poor man swam after the brig for a minute crying for help. It was nasty weather when the piratical mutineers tried to sneak on land off Long Island. Atwell joined Church and see Talbot in the jolly boat. This dinghy swamped on a bar two miles from shore, and all three were drowned.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Church, Charles (Westminster, England [1702–23])

One of see Charles Harris’s men. Tried and hanged at Newport, Rhode Island, July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Church, Willem (Holland)

Musician. Forced from the Dutch *Gertruyt* into see Bartholomew Roberts’s *Royal Fortune*, 1722. Pirates loved music. Musicians had to play all day, also on the Sundays, and saw “their fiddles, and often their Heads broke, only for excusing themselves, as saying they were tired or had to pee”. Arrested, tried, and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262.

Churcher

See Adam Baldrige provided the authorities of New York with a deposition naming every pirate that had visited St. Mary’s Island (1691–99), among them Churcher.

Source: Burgess.

Churchill, John

One of see Lowther’s men. Caught off Blanco Island (Ernst Thälmann Island). Hanged at St. Kitts (St. Christopher), March 11, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Churchill, Michael

One of see Culliford’s men. Tried for the *Great Mahomet*-piracy and found guilty, May 1701. Fate unknown.

Source: Ritchie.

Churchill, Nicholas (Dorset, England)

Was marooned at Comoro Islands by a merchant ship and from there joined see Kidd. Sailed with see Culliford from St. Mary’s, Madagascar. Returned to North America with see Shelley. Arrested and sent to England. When tried May 1701 in London, addressed the court, stating that he had come in under the pardon contained in a 1696 proclamation. After this statement, was shoved away by the court. Claimed, and so did see Howe and see Mullins, to have learned about the proclamation of pardon when in

Guyana so returned to East New Jersey, where they had surrendered to Governor Basse under the terms of the proclamation. Justice Ward asked for a copy of the proclamation. After reading, the justices agreed that it did not apply to the case. Insisted otherwise. Was challenged to prove it. Had not only an affidavit from New Jersey but was also able to call on Governor Basse who was in court. On June 20, it was proved that he could claim this pardon. Traveled to Pennsylvania with a small fortune in gold. Was arrested in the West Indies some years later and again sent to England for trial. Fate unknown.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 448; Grey, 206; Harris; Lovat Fraser, 130ff., 133; Ritchie.

Churchill, Stephen

One of *see* Lafitte's men at Galveston, 1818. Lived there until the 1840s.

Source: Davis.

Churchill, William

Sailed in the slaver *Princess Galley* when this ship was taken by *see* George Lowther's eight-gun sloop. With *see* Corp, *see* Crane, *see* Hardwell, and *see* Wynn, joined the pirates on his own accord, September 1723. Present at the capture of "a certain sloop called the *Eagle of Barbadoes*", October 5. When tried at St. Christopher's, March 11 next year, was opposed by two of the enforced men of *Princess Galley*. These men stated they had seen the accused "voluntarily sign a Paper which the said Pirates called their Articles of Regulation". Executed Friday, March 20, 1724.

Source: Carter, 125.

Chyng Hou (China)

One of the pirate leaders involved in the taking of ss *Nanchang*. *See* Hai Sheng.

Cigala (Genoa or Sicily, Italy)

Sailed from Sicily in a 22-gun galleon, carrying three hundred men. From 1557 to 1559, took richly laden Venetian and French ships as prizes off Cyprus and Crete. Contributed two galleys to a Spanish fleet active in Barbary waters near Djerba, Tunisia. Was put out of action by *see* Dragut, May 1561. His sixteen-year-old son *see* Scipion Cigala turned Muslim in the hope of saving his father's life and later rose to the position of admiral of the Ottoman fleet.

Source: Braudel, 875.

Cigala, Scipion (Barbary corsair from Sicily)

Son of *see* Cigala. Active from Algiers in the days of *see* Ali Pisseling.

Source: Merrien, 283; Zuidhoek, *Zeeroverters*, 87.

Cintan *see* Casten, Jan

Ciriffo Moro (Barbary corsair)

Aka Sherif Moro. Had his base in Tunisia, 1675. His galley was taken by some Knights of St. Stephen, enslaving a crew of 117 and freeing 250 Christian oarsmen.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cires, Wanda de *see* Wanda

Cirksena (Eastern Friesland)

The coast of East Friesland, with its extensive marshes, was divided into different rural parishes, over which local chieftains exercised maximum power. The most important between them harbored pirates, and so did the Cirksena family in the towns of Norden and Greetsiel, c.1398. Pirates like the *see* Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brothers could be deployed in their campaigns against petty rulers in Holland; in return, the family offered the rovers a secure harbor or hideout and a reliable market for their "plunder-agie". It is not known whether members of this family took part in seagoing expeditions. The Cirksenas were soon to find out that these rovers were not easy to control.

Source: Meier, 153.

Cirksena, Edzard (Greetsiel, Dithmarschen [d.1441])

Aka Edzardisna Zirksena. One of the freebooters who mixed with the Victual Brothers and/or Likedeelers (Sharers). With his stepbrother Ulrich and lesser chieftains, tried to unite the free Frisian lands in a real nation: "Freiheitsbund der Sieben Ostfrieslande" (Freedom League of the Seven Frisian States). Made peace with the city of Hamburg 1433, but in 1439 Hamburg retired from the East Frisian lands. In 1440, the Cirksena's became the chieftains of the Brookmerland, starting the line of the Tom Brok's (*see* Broke, Keno ten, *see* Broke, Widzel ten). Edzard suffered from the plague and died.

Source: Meier; Zimmerling.

Cis *see* Mertens, Franciscus

Ciufo (Barbary corsair from Sardinia)

Was pardoned in 1773, in secrecy, because of useful information about Islamic forces. The Sardinians, however, would rather have had him killed, so the authorities sent him to a cloister where he stayed until the violent feelings toward him had died down.

Source: Clissold, 83.

Claes (sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men. Active June 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Claes (Holland)

One of *see* Compaen's men. Boatswain.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Claes, Roede (Read?)

One of *see* C. Kniphof's men. Active 1525.

Claesen *see* Spierdijk, Bernard Claesen

Claesse, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland)
Moved in 1568 to the island of Vlieland. When at sea, was taken prisoner by *see* Focke Abels, May 1571. Joined the Watergeuzen fighting the Spanish rulers of the Low Countries. Taken prisoner again, this time by the Spaniards and hanged November 9, 1571 at Ostend, Flanders.

Source: Doedens, 124.

Claessen, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Linked up with the brewer of the tavern De Zwarte Adelaar (the black eagle) in Emden to join the Watergeus fleet, 1572. Told his captors there were many of the gentry from Emden, East Friesland, among the sea-beggars.

Claessen, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Imprisoned by the Spaniards.

Claessen, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Captain. Got rid of his loot in seaports such as Norderney. Active 1572. The delivery of his supplies (food, ammunition, shipping gear) came to him in the form of oxen.

Claesz, Arent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands. Captain. Active 1571)

Claesz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Cloth merchant)

Claesz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, Holland. Captain)

Claesz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hoorn, Holland. Shoemaker)

Claesz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Münster. Mariner)

Claesz, Dirck (Purmerend, Republic of the United Provinces)

Sailor in a Dutch merchant vessel that was taken by Barbary corsairs. Enslaved at Algiers and, with *see* Bosert, forced to work on an Algerian corsair. This vessel was

seized by Dutch men of war off Faro on the Portuguese Algarve coast, July 1620.

Source: Weber, 143.

Claesz, Frans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Purmerend, Holland. Mariner)

Claesz, Hendrik (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Niezijl, Friesland. Schoolmaster. Active 1569–72)

Captain in a raid on Terschelling Island, September 1569, planned by *see* Jarichsz.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 136.

Claesz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Claesz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)

Claesz, Jacob (Republic of the United Provinces. Vice-admiral in *see* Compaen's fleet)

Claesz, Jan (The Netherlands)

In July 1436, obtained permission from Philip the Good to arrest and loot ships from Holland and Zeeland doing illegal trading with England. Their share in the profits: 80 percent. Which, in the end, is piracy (20 percent for the duke).

Claesz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sneek, Friesland)
Cruising off Vlieland took a ship from Hamburg, August 2, 1571.

Claesz, Joris (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hillegom, Holland)

Claesz, Laurens (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1570)

Claesz, Moses (Republic of the United Provinces)

Mate in yacht *Muyden* in the fleet under command of *see* C.R. van der Gou during actions in Chinese waters. Active 1622–23.

Claesz, Pouwels (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Active 1571)

Claesz, Renier (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Active 1571. Baker)

Clancarty (Ireland)

Aka Maccarthy Donough, earl of Clancarty. Lost his possessions and patria during a war, following the exiled English

king, James II, to Paris, France. After the king's death, 1701, moved to Hamburg, Altona; from there, active in petty piracy, smuggling, and tricks with money. In 1707, bought the Island of Rottum in the Wadden Sea. Financed enterprises occupied with shipwrecking and piratical adventures. Lived in a grand style. Fishermen from Groningen told stories of music coming from the island, and ladies and gentlemen moving to and fro. Disappeared in 1731 to appear again in 1733 on the bank of the Elbe River. Bought an estate there and named it "Praalshof" (Fancy court). Died one year later. Legend has it that in 1850 a fisherman on the beach of Blankenese saw a strange ship with only one man on board, dressed in very old-fashioned but rich clothes. This man drew a pistol, jumped into the sea, and, on the waves, walked toward him. The appearance vanished into thin air when it reached the astonished fisherman. In Leip's *Bordbuch* (476ff.), we read: "Was mächtig scheint und toll, / Wer weiss, was darin tagte / Und was an Sinn und Soll / Sich mühte und versagte".

Clapperton (Buccaneer. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Choyce, 107.

Clarck, Hugh *see* Clerck, Hugo

Clark

One of the pirate captains who drew up the crews in two lines, "reaching from the Water-Side to the Fort", to welcome the new governor (*see* Woodes Rogers) in New Providence, 1718. "In the mean Time, they being under Arms, made a running Fire over his Head".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 616ff.

Clark, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Seaman aboard the snow *Eagle* taken by Roberts on December 17, 1720:

"The said [*see*] Roger Hower and John Clark to be taken to the Sands of Leeth within the floodmark upon the second Wednesday of December next being the 14th of the said month between the hours of two and four o'clock in the afternoon and there to be hanged by the neck upon a gibbet till they be dead."

The pirates blew out their last painful breath "within the floodmark [*infra fluxum ac refluxum*]" because piracy was theft at sea and thus a crime against the admiralty, whose jurisdiction extended to the low tide mark.

Source: Burl.

Clark, Peter

One of *see* Woodes Rogers's men in the expedition of 1708–11. Thrown into irons for saying that "he should be glad that an Enemy, who could over-power us, was a-long-side of us".

Source: Rediker, *Between*.

Clark, Richard

Aka Robert Garrett. "A thick well sett Man, neare 40 years old, short darke Hair, a flat Nose, & under Jaws overjetts his upper Lipp". In 1704, was wanted for forgery and for "uncasing and altering the Quality of Tobacco". Had become quite expert in manufacturing fake Spanish pieces of eight out of "pewter glass and other mixt Mettall". Leader of a four-man gang that seized the sloop *Little Hannah* in the waters of Maryland. Was arrested "suspected to be going on a Pyratyckal design", 1705. Managed to evade authorities and later plotted revenge from a base on the Wicomico River in Northumberland County. "Had concerted to Seize on our Magazine, and burn this Town and Port of Annapolis, & then Steal a Vessell and turne pyrates, where they thought it most Feasable". The governor and council of Maryland issued a warrant for his hanging, 1707. Disappeared.

Source: Shomette.

Clark, William (England)

Boatswain's mate. In consort with *see* James Gentleman, working out of Marmora, Morocco, raided the Westman Islands off Iceland to avenge the islanders' treatment of Gentleman's crew in 1613. Feasted for two weeks on end, raping, pillaging, and plundering storehouses and desecrating churches. Moved to Algiers in 1614 when Spanish forces had taken possession of Marmora. Possibly the man who suggested an expedition to Iceland to *see* Jan Jansz.

Source: Senior, 63, 77.

Clarke (gentleman adventurer from England)

Conditions in the 1570s favored the formation of a loose brotherhood of pirates, which anticipated the development of pirate communities in bases within the Mediterranean and the Caribbean. It was expressed in a disorderly code of conduct. Clarke reportedly haled vessels with a glass of wine that was thrown into the sea when empty, just to mock and mimic robbery at sea. In 1578, escaped arrest by the captain of the Isle of Wight. Not much later, seized a Dutch vessel that was carried off to the coast of Northumberland, where the captain was persuaded to buy his ship off. If not, Clarke threatened to hang him from a yard arm of his own ship. Was in command of a ship that attacked the Azores and Canary

Islands, c.1585. Was accompanied by *see* Thomas Lodge: “Having made a voyage to the Islands of Terceras and the Canaries, to beguile the time with labour, I writ this book, rough, as hatched in the storms of the ocean, and feathered, in the surges of many perilous seas”.

Source: Appleby.

Clarke

Was arrested in 1614 when entertained by the earl of Caithness in his castle Sinclair, Scotland. Boatswain.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 123.

Clarke, Jonathan (Charleston, South Carolina)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Sailed with *see* John Dalton in a six-ton shallop to blunder into Bonnet's flotilla off Cape Fear, August 1718. Was forced to be a pirate but fled a day later into the forest. Wandered aimlessly, and half-starved returned to the pirate camp. Signed the articles under duress. Tried in 1718. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Clarke, Richard (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Jafar. Renegade. Chief gunner in the ship *Exchange* (*see* Chandler, Henry). Hanged.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Clarke, Robert

As a governor of New Providence, the Bahamas encouraged the pirates by granting letters of marque. Relieved of his position in 1682.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Clarke, Sam

One of *see* Rackham's men. Jester. Probably fictional.

Source: Carlova, 179.

Clarke, Thomas (buccaneer from England)

One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains in his raids on Maracaibo and Gibraltar on the Spanish Main.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Clarke, Thomas (Setauket, North America)

Aka Thomas “Whisking” Clark. Coroner. The assistant of *see* Captain Cornelius Quick who stole two chests and some goods out of *see* Kidd's hidden property at Gardiner Island, July 1699. Was some days later sent by Kidd himself, saying: “I want you to take ashore and keep for me to my order a chest and a box of gold, a bundle of guilts, four bales of gold cloth. This box of gold is intended for Lord Bellomont”. Whisked his part of Kidd's treasure into a

warehouse near Stamford and sent his defiance to the earl of Bellomont, “whose diligence in such affairs of friends he resented”. Arrested and delivered with his goods into the hands of the governor of New York.

Source: Bonner, 120ff., 126.

Clarke, Walter

A “pirate-broker” of the Pirate Round, like *see* Frederick Philipse.

Classiq, Acquitan

Commander of the ship *Sweepstake*. Attacked the French ship *Jacques de Octe* on January 30, 1560. Arrested and “handed over to the Marshalsea for safe custody, under strong and strict imprisonment”. Was found “guilty of felonies, robberies, murders, illicit extortions and lamentable conspiracies”, which sound like deeds of a regular prince.

Source: Berckman.

Claudel, Paul (France. Active sixteenth century)

Source: Bris.

Claus *see* Rode, Claus

Claus, Peter (Denmark)

One of *see* Avery's men. Settled in Philadelphia as a shop-keeper, 1696. A magistrate wrote to London that Claus had brought home one thousand pounds sterling and had given a hundred to Governor Markham to buy his protection. Purchased land in Pennsylvania.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Claus, Stephen

One of *see* Avery's men, “taken with great ceremony to jail” when arrested at the end of 1696.

Source: Burgess.

Claver, Adriaan (Holland)

Active with the ship *'t Casteel del Reij* with a commission of the West India Company from Curaçao, c.1702. Committed piracies: “Claver had taken a bark from Curaçao and brought several prizes to New York. When one was up to arrest him, the bird had taken to its wings. He was on the seas, with an English commission”.

Source: Verhees, 27, 71, 178.

Clay, Humphrey (New York)

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley* and *Adventure Prize*. Arrested at Boston. Escaped but recaptured.

Source: Harris, *Treasure*.

Clayton, John

In January 1724, took a bark from St. Mary's to Reunion Island and returned valuable goods taken with *see* Levasseur's *Cabo* in 1721. Was sent back to Madagascar with an offer of amnesty, which twenty-three men accepted.

Source: Viala, 129ff.

Clechaes (Sicilian corsair)

Eunuch. Led a pirate fleet that routed out the Roman navy. Based at Sinope, held off a besieging army for almost a year. Escaped on a dark night with his loot, (71 BC).

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cleiss, Peter *see* Cloise, Peter**Clements, James** (Bristol, England)

One of *see* Roberts's men. Seaman in the sloop *Success* when captured July 1720. Executed "without the Gate of Cape-Corso-Castle", April 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Clenk van Odesse (Republic of the United Provinces. VOC-official)

From Batavia, Java, sent to Formosa (now Taiwan) to relieve the governor. There saw how twenty-five thousand Chinese troops under command of *see* Coxinga laid siege to the fortress Zeelandia. Immediately sent his note of dismissal to the fort and sailed back to Batavia. On his way, plundered a Chinese vessel although the skipper could produce a Batavia passport. Was promoted to admiral of the Home Fleet.

Source: Last, 52ff., 58.

Clephen, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Clerck, Hugo (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Aka Hugh Clarck. Captained a 19-gun ship active in the English Channel. Approached three vessels, thinking them to be merchantmen. "Caught a Tartar", as the seamen say, for these vessels formed a well-armed Dutch escort under command of famous pirate hunter Moy Lambert. Clerck's vessel was damaged after a running fight of several hours. Tried to escape by brisk sailing but was out sailed. Quarter was granted. "Soo heeft den roover sijn lyeseil ingenomen ende sijn marseylen wat gestreecken ende hebbent opgegeven" (So the sea rover took in his sails and gave up). Was brought to Holland with his sixty-one men, while their belongings and the ship were ransacked by the Dutch who

took the ship's contents (iron and steel, and nineteen iron guns) to Holland. Confessed his misdeeds, January 24, 1615.

Source: Weber, 22.

Clercq, François le (Normandy, France)

Aka El Clérigo, Jambé de Bois, Pié de Palo, or Pata de Palo (Peg leg or Timberleg). "Homme vaillant et accort à la marine" (a gentle and valiant seaman). A pirate who was given a French royal commission (by Henry II) to damage Spanish shipping in the Americas. Financed voyages by other captains as well. Always the first to board, lost his leg and severely damaged an arm when fighting the English, 1549. Pillaged and destroyed Santa Cruz de la Palma in the Canary Islands when in command of seven pirate ships as well as three royal warships, 1551. Repeated this action in July 1553. This same year, cruised along the coasts of Hispaniola and Port Rico, catching two prizes. Pillaged Santiago de Cuba (Cuba's erstwhile capital) and the ports of Santo Domingo and Puerto Rico in 1554 with a squadron of eight royal vessels manned by three hundred mariners; spent a month sacking and looting the town, causing so much destruction that it took Santiago years to recover. Which were all war deeds but later sailed from Rouen and Dieppe "on the account" and was the first pirate to operate from Tortuga Island ("qui fut le premier corsaire à operer à l'île de la Tortue, justement vers 1560"). Knighted by the crown. For political reasons, joined the English, 1562. Harassed French shipping. Killed when hunting a Spanish treasure ship, 1563.

Source: Paz Sánchez; Thomazi, 43.

Clerk, François le *see* Clercq, François le**Clerke, William**

Active c.1579. "Condemned to a public death, and to your custody the said pirate is committed".

Source: Berckman.

Cleveland *see* Gow, John**Cleyn** (Haarlem, Holland)

One of *see* Claes Kniphof's men. Active 1525.

Source: Gouw, 98.

Cleyn, Peter *see* Peter**Cliffe, Edward**

One of a crew of 164 "nobles, men and seamen" in Drake's fleet of five vessels, sailing from Plymouth, November 15, 1577.

Source: Carse, 62.

Clifford, George *see* Cumberland

Clifford, John

One of *see* John Quelch's men. Tried for piracy in 1704 at the Star Tavern in Boston. Did not plead "Not guilty" and turned queen's evidence.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Cline (Republic of the United Provinces)

Cline is the English way of spelling Klein. One of *see* Duglas's men.

Source: Carter, 58.

Clint

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's enforced men. "Jumped ship" (deserted) with *see* Hugh Glass, probably at New Orleans, Louisiana. Was tortured and killed by American Indians. No dates given.

Clinton *see* Atkinson, Clinton

Clinton, Robert

One of *see* Avery's men. Bribed Governor Markham for permission to settle in Philadelphia and purchase land in Pennsylvania, 1696.

Source: Burgess, 157.

Clipperton, John (Ireland)

Sailed as mate with *see* Dampier, 1703–4. Mutinied in Panama Bay with twenty men and went off in a small prize on his own account before returning to England. Eleven years later, in command of the ship *Prince Eugene*. In consort with another pirate, took two Spanish vessels off the Pacific Coast of South America, 1715. The loot comprised goods and money to a value of four hundred thousand pesos. Captured early 1716.

Commander of 36-gun privateer *Success*. In company of *see* Shelvocke's *Speedwell* during the war between Spain and England/France/Holland, 1719–20. After Shelvocke had belittled him as a tradesman and a freebooter, more or less took over the position as a commodore of the two ships. Sailed the same route but refused to meet his consort, even when, in the Pacific, both ships were continually drawn to each other. Recaptured *Prince Eugene*, February 1, 1720. With the war over, tried to win the Manila galleon in Philippine waters and thus crossed the Pacific, missing the galleon by two months, reaching Guam in May 1722. There attacked a twenty-gun ship in the roads but, in approaching it, ran his *Success* on the rocks within range of the other ship's guns, which began to hammer it. Now Clipperton's mind "plunged into depressive neurosis",

wrote historian K. Poolman, "He drank a bottle of brandy and fell down in a drunken stupor on deck, where he lay snoring as shot from the Spaniard whistled around them". Lieutenant *see* Davison took command and fought the ship well, until he was killed. Second lieutenant *see* Cook then took over, also put up a good defense. After forty-eight hours on the rocks, the ship was got afloat again. His crew deserted and *Success* was condemned at Macao, China. Was jailed but released after presenting his commission from the English king. Basically this circumnavigation was no act of piracy but one of a privateer. Reached Europe in a Dutch ship and died a few days afterward.

Source: Poolman; Severin, *Seeking*.

Clissan (Senj, Dalmatia)

A family of Uskok-rovers, active sixteenth century. The name probably stems from the days that the Uskoks established themselves in the fortress of Klis, near Split, from whence they fled to Senj on the Dalmatian seaboard.

Clisson (France)

One of *see* Jean de Belleville's men, her son.

Clisson, Jeanne de *see* Belleville, Jeanne de

Clisson de Belleville, Jean de *see* Belleville

Cloise, Peter (buccaneer from Africa)

Aka Peter Cleiss. Was freed by *see* Edward Davis from his Spanish owner in 1679. Became a close friend of his master Davis aboard the fourteen-gun ship *Emanuel* during the enterprises in the Caribbean as well as along South America's Pacific Coast, taking quite a number of ships and Spanish towns. Together with Davis, arrested at Philadelphia, May 1688. Was valued at fourteen pounds sterling as a slave and died while in Virginia, perhaps as a consequence of a damaging testimony against Davis, *see* Wafer, and *see* Hinson.

Source: Hays, 54; Shomette, 77ff., 319.

Cloot, Nicolaas Jacobsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland. Active 1570)

Clough, Nic

On June 30, 1683, the twenty-man crew of slaver *Chameleon* went on the account, choosing Clough as leader. Signed the "Articles of Agreement":

"That we are to dispose of all the goods that are aboard amongst us, every man to have his full share, only the Commander is to have two shares and a half for the ship,

and whom the Captain pleases to take for the Master under him is to have a share and a half. Now, Gentlemen, these are to satisfy you; as for the Doctor, a share and a half; and these are our Articles that we do all stand to as well as one and all ... As you are all here present, you have taken your corporal oath upon the holy Evangelists to stand by the other as long as life shall last.”

Chameleon was captured three months later. Eight of the men were sentenced to New York to receive twenty lashes and a year’s imprisonment.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Cloyer, Willem de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Clutter, Joseph

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Able seaman.

Source: Poolman.

Clijn, van (aka Vanclein aka Vauquelin *see* Wijn, Mozes van)

Cnut *see* Knútr

Cnut (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Knútr, son of *see* Estrithson, Svein. Sought to become king instead of the king. Sailing from the Thames with hordes of rebels, took York, October 1069. Made king of Denmark; again planned to invade England. Disputes prevented the fleet from sailing. Assassinated in 1086.

Cnyphoeft, Claes *see* Knijphof, Claes

Coatanlem, Jean (Bretagne, France [c.1455–92])

Aka Roi des Mers (King of the seas).

Source: Carini, 198.

Coates, Edward (also Henry) (England)

Aka Coats. In command of the ship *Nassau*. In October 1692, at St. Mary’s Island off Madagascar, oversaw the dividing of the booty of the ships taken in the Red Sea. Every crewman cashed five hundred pounds sterling and decided it was about time to lead a less vigorous life. In April 1693, was in command of the ship *Jacob* that brought the happy pirates and their gains back home. When it landed at Long Island, New York, the ship was a welcome sight to the tavern keepers, prostitutes, and merchants. Bribing Governor Fletcher with seven hundred pounds, received permission to dock. In 1694, again in the Red Sea

in *Jacob*, *see* Samuel Burgess his quartermaster. Captured a rich prize “from Mocha which yielded them 2,800 pieces of 8 a man”. Returned to New York at the end of 1695 and “presented His Excellency [Governor Fletcher] with his ship, which His Excellency sold for £800 and ever one of the crew made him a suitable present of Arabian gold for his protection”, and so doing “gained a free pardon”.

In 1698, *see* S. Perkins gave the following account:

“This informant saith that when he was at St. Mary’s, he heard that a little while before his arrival there [October 1697] 14 pirates who had belonged to the Companies of [*see*] Captain Tew, [*see*] Captain Mason and Captain Coats had, by consent, divided themselves into two parties of seven each to fight for what they jointly possessed, thinking they had not sufficient for so many. One of the said seven was entirely killed, and five men of the other, so that the two who endured, enjoyed the whole of the booty.”

Source: Burgess; Grey, 118, 122.

Coats, John

In 1580, plundered the ship *Elizabeth* of London off Flamborough Head.

Source: Appleby.

Coats, John

Active between Sumatra and Siam (Thailand) in the ship *Redclyffe*. In 1684, chartered by the king of Siam to make reprisals of the subjects of one of the Indian states. Which job affords an adventurer a wide scope of action. Chose his crew from the English vagabonding in the area. First victim was a merchantman from Golconda, from which was taken goods and money to a value of twenty-four thousand pounds. The next capture was sheer piracy, the victim now being a vessel belonging to an Armenian merchant of Madras. This *New Jerusalem* was taken to Bangkok and re-equipped as a pirate ship. Both vessels took several Indian-owned ships. Was killed while attacking the Fort of Macassar.

Source: Grey, 98.

Cobb

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Marine sergeant. Deserted with *see* Hatley in the prize ship *Mercury*, to be caught by the Spanish on South America’s West coast. Probably embraced the Catholic faith there with the others, which brought “good meat and drink and a quiet life”.

Source: Poolman, 65.

Cobb, William (England)

Aka Collergo. In the Indian Ocean, described as being in command of a ship that had “28 men aboard and provisions for two years, carrying their flag at the missen. Yet despite their most barbarous usage of the people they returned to the Coja 200 Venecians they tooke from him”. Active 1634.

King Charles I was bribed to grant a secret commission to two ships of London merchants to “range the world all over and to make prize of all such treasure, merchandise, goods and other commodities, wick to his best abilities, he shall be able to take from infidells, or from any other prince or potentate, not in Amities with us beyond the Line Equinoctiall” (i.e., to allow them to capture any ship sailing South of the equator from any country that did not have a formal peace treaty with England), 1634. Received command of these two vessels with *see* William Ayres, captain of the ship *Roebuck*. The couple were separated, one ship to be wrecked in the Comoro Islands, but *Roebuck* was lucky in capturing an Indian vessel in the Red Sea, April 1635. With sailing master *see* David Jones leading the way, passengers and crew were tortured (also *see* Dower). When careening at the Comoro Islands, the ship was surprised by an East India man who took ten thousand pounds of their spoils but let it escape. In 1636, two more Indian vessels were taken. In May 1637, returned to London after a successful voyage, with forty thousand pounds in stock, out of which King Charles took the most, leaving ten thousand to be divided among the officers and about fifty men. Cobb and Ayres were imprisoned “for goodness’ sake” in 1643.

Source: Grey, 79ff.

Cobham (Poole, Dorset, England)

Successful as a smuggler at the age of eighteen. Being robbed of a cargo of brandy by a king’s cutter, flew into a rage, bought a fourteen-gun cutter and turned pirate. His first prize was taken off the River Mersey: an Indiaman with a sum of forty thousand pounds sterling on board. Scuttled the ship, drowned the men.

In 1663, took a girl called *see* Maria with him in the after-castle, which act caused some frustration among the crew. However, Maria won the affection of all on board and also proved herself to be a formidable fighter, both with sword and pistol. When Cobham wished to retire from the sea, Maria urged him to further efforts. Having made a vast fortune, decided to buy an estate near Lytchett Matravers from the *see* Rogers family. But because the couple had upset the Member of the Parliament for Poole by preying on the town’s profitable fishing trade, instead decided to leave England and live in style in a château near Le Havre,

France, a former property of the duke of Chartres. “It was on the coast”, Gosse says, “and had a snug harbour of its own, where the retired pirate kept a small pleasure yacht”. The first time we hear of pirates who cared for yachting. Cobham only once broke away from this life of leisure. Seized a West India *brig*, shooting the shipmaster; carried it to Bordeaux for a fair prize. Good enough for buying himself the position of a magistrate, presiding at the county courts. Maria died, but Cobham lived to a good old age, leaving many descendants, who “were moving in the first grade at Le Havre”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Grant, 44–46; Martin, 24, 39–40.

Cobham, Eric (Canada, active c.1710. Fiction)**Cobham, Mary** *see* Maria**Cobham, Thomas** (England)

Younger brother of Lord Cobham. In 1563, sailed in company with *see* Martin Frobisher with a privateering license against French shipping. Although England was at peace with Spain, attacked and took a Spanish vessel containing royal tapestries and valuable wines. Took the prize to England, treating the captives so cruelly that some died. The story goes that on one occasion he had all prisoners from a ship taken in the Bay of Biscay, sewn up in sailcloth and thrown overboard. Stolen goods were sent to Cornwall and fenced by *see* Peter Killigrew who sold the wines to the *see* Hawkins at Plymouth. Because the Spanish ambassador insisted that the cargo be returned and the pirates punished, Cobham and Frobisher were imprisoned in Wales. Frobisher was soon released, but Cobham was tried for piracy and sentenced to death. Lord Cobham’s wife interceded with the queen. Pardoned.

Source: Rankin, 37.

Cobson, Richard

Aka Gopson, aka Jobson. Had run away to turn buccaneer. One of *see* Wafer’s two shipmates when re-crossing the Isthmus of Panama. A man “who had served an Apprenticeship to a Druggist in London. He was an ingenious Man, and a good Scholar; he had with him a Greek Testament which he frequently read, and would translate *extempore* into *English*, to such of the Company as were dispos’d to hear him”. Unfortunately, did not live not long after having reached the North Sea (Caribbean), already had been the weakest member of the party, lagging behind. “His Fatigues, and his Drenching in the Water” had been too much for him. He lay “languishing” in his cot for a few days, babbling of the drugs of Bucklersbury and thumbing his Greek testament and “at last passed in

his checks, quietly and sadly, and died there at La Sounds Key". Was buried in the sands. His companions gave their dead mate a volley of guns and set sail with the colors at half-mast, 1681.

Source: Dampier; Severin, *Golden*, 239, 249, 257.

Cochrane, Thomas

Admiral. Committed all kinds of atrocities with the pretext of combatting the royalists during and after the Wars of Independence. Serving the republican government of Chile, some of his raids on the Mexican West Coast, particularly the sack of Lower Californian ports in 1822, can be described as vicious piratical forays.

Source: Braun Menéndez; Gerhard, 238.

Cochrane, William

Lieutenant of *see* Jean Lafitte when Galveston was abandoned, 1820. Sailed with Lafitte South to Cabo Catoche, at the NE tip of Yucatán some thirty miles N of Isla Mujeres.

Source: Davis.

Cock, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Spanish Netherlands. Schoolmaster)

Cocke, Abraham (England)

One of *see* John Watt's men. Took two prizes back to Argentina in 1589. Sent by Watts as leader of a squadron of four ships to do some plundering in the West Indies. This 1590-ship collection was augmented by four vessels belonging to *see* Raleigh. Captured the Spanish galleon *Buen Jesus*. After quarrelling and bribing the admiralty, *Buen Jesus*'s cargo was allotted to Cocke and his men. Also in 1590 attacked the Roanoke colony in Virginia but to no avail since the colony turned out to be deserted. In 1592, in command of *see* Cumberland's *Sampson*, pillaging the Spanish *Madre de Dios*. Died after returning to Argentina, 1593.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cocklescroft (Chesapeake, North America)

Said to have operated on America's East coast, having hidden some of his loot in a house called Ocean Haul, in the vicinity of the Potomac River, c.1710.

Source: Hazleton, 54.

Cocklyn, Thomas

Led "a set of the basest and most cruel villains that ever were ... They chose him for their commander on account of his brutality and ignorance" said Captain Snelgrave, one of his victims whose ship was seized April 1719 at the mouth of the Sierra Leone River. Snelgrave knew the men

were misled by an unscrupulous but lettered captain. These men now had the idea that any of Cocklyn's expeditions would be like "a voyage to Hell", in which they would inevitably die sooner or later. But this was better, they added, than living with the harsh conditions of slave ships in which they had served before.

One of the commanders who sailed from the Atlantic island of New Providence in the year of 1717. Did accept the pardon issued by *see* Rogers but joined *see* Moody's men in the *Rising Sun* in 1718. Marooned with twenty-five others without any share of the plunder. In the Sierra Leone River, surprised and took prisoner one Signor Joseph, of great wealth, whose ransom procured them provisions and ammunition. Took several Bristol slave ships arriving in the river, one of them was taken for own use, calling it *Rising Sun* also, having now eighty men under his command. Meanwhile Moody's crew had mutinied and returned to the river, now under command of *see* Levasseur. The same day, *see* Howell Davis came in with a large ship and 150 men. This pirate power was lurking at the mouth of the river.

On April 1, a merchantman with cargo from Holland reached the river. This was Snelgrave's *Bird*:

"About eight o'clock the officer of the watch sent word he heard the rowing of a boat. [Snelgrave] ordered the loading of the firearms to be hastened, and candles being brought, again hailed the boat. They again answered that they were from America, but being now within pistol shot fired a volley of small shot at the ship which shewed the boldness of the villains for there were only 12 men in the boat, whereas the strength of his ship was 16 guns and 45 men. [Snelgrave] called to his men to fire out of the ports, which, not being done, went down to find the cause which was that the men could not find the chest containing the firearms. So the pirates immediately boarded them without resistance, and on coming on board shot a seaman in the loins after which they threw down Grenado shells, which, though they burst, did not harm. At last some one calling for quarter up comes the Quartermaster inquiring for the Captain. [Snelgrave] answered that he had been Captain up to now. Then the other asked how dared he order his men to fire out of the steerage and put a pistol to his breast, which he had but just time to parry when it went off, the bullet passing between his arm and his side. The Rogue finding it missed, gave [Snelgrave] a violent blow with the butt that brought him to his knees."

More hostilities followed, the pirates being of the opinion that no captain who offered to defend his ship should have quarter. One of Snelgrave's men cried out: "Do not kill our

captain for we never sailed with a better man". That outcry saved his life, as pirates despise bad or cruel captains and respect the good ones.

Part of the *Bird's* crew enlisted with the pirates. Later Wm. Snelgrave wrote *A New Account of Some Parts of Guinea, and the Slave-Trade* (1734) and told the story of his captivity. He put down facts that spoke in the favor of the pirates although he thought all pirates were a bad lot, and Cocklyn "a hard scoundrel". When *Rising Sun* engaged a French vessel, with twenty thousand pounds of powder on board, the powder room was left open. Cocklyn only observed: "Let be, 't will be a fine blast to go to hell with". Was hanged a year or so later.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey; Rediker, *Between*, 271, 275; Stephens; Little, *Hunting*.

Cockram *see* Cockran, Thomas

Cockram, John or Joseph

Probably the same man as *see* Cockran, Thomas.

Source: Woodard.

Cockran, Philip

Aka Cockram. Brother of *see* Thomas Cockran.

Cockran, Thomas

Aka John or Joseph Cockram. Sailed from New Providence, Bahamas, 1717. A "smiling, near-sighted man with a habit of continually blinking". In company of *see* John Carter, Macarty, *see* Roundsivel, and others, invited by *see* Teach to go down to the hold of his ship. Teach pulled the hatches into place, set fire to a heap of brimstone to see "which of us will last the longest in hell". Surrendered to a pardon issued by *see* Rogers in 1718. Crew headed by him and *see* Hornigold sailed after backsliding pirates. Rogers wrote: "And since my arrival gave me full confidence of their sincerity which has been successfully confirmed by their apprehending them to the number of 13, 3 whereof dyed of their wounds".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Cockrane, John

One of *see* Jennings's men. "Youthful doctor" in *Bersheba*.

Source: Woodard.

Cockrane, Thomas

Admiral in the service of the republican government of Chile, 1822. Committed all kinds of atrocities on the pretext of combatting royalists. The actions of his squadron, particularly the raids on the Mexican West coasts and the

looting of Lower Californian ports, can be described as vicious piratical forays.

Source: Braun Menéndez, 197n, 226; Gerhard.

Cockrane, William

Lieutenant of *see* Jean Lafitte when they left Galveston.

Source: Davis, 634.

Coenders, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Exiled)

Coetanlem, Jean de (Morlaix, France)

Plundered and partly destroyed Bristol in 1484–85, it is said. Frustrated by the admiralty of Bretagne who took big parts of his loot, sailed away to harass the Moors.

Source: Korteweg, 34; Vercel, 23.

Coeur d'Andouille (flibuster from France)

Source: Pluchon.

Coeur de Gris (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Source: Steinbeck, 92ff.

Cofresí y Ramirez de Arellano, Roberto (Cabo Rojo, Puerto Rico [1791–1825])

Aka Cofrecinas. Of German/Austrian descent, the family-name Kupferschein corrupted to Cofresí when his ancestors migrated from Trieste (then a port in the Austrian Empire) to the West Indies. Active in the Wars of Independence in the Virgin Islands from different ports in what is now the Dominican Republic and Puerto Rico, also from Jamaica, Cuba, Mona Island, and even from Florida. Was called a pirate by the Antillean and US authorities ("Se dedicó a la piratería con otros jóvenes como él, de la piel del Diablo"), a freedom fighter by others. Had a wife (Juana Creitof) and two sons living in Puerto Rico.

In 1822, the British ship *Blessing* was captured off Cuba by a "long, black schooner commanded by a white man with a crew of all colors and nations". The same year, the US secretary of the navy authorized Admiral D. Porter to hunt pirate ships and land on Cuban soil. Porter was later court-martialed for excessive zeal and conflicts with Cuban civil authorities. In 1825, Cofresí was active off Eastern Puerto Rico near Fajardo with two captured sloops. Met with two merchant sloops, used as decoys by the US navy. A forty-five-minute sea battle followed, during which two of his men were killed and a number wounded. Ran his vessel ashore and jumped overboard. Unfortunately, a military patrol was searching the coast. Though wounded, fought the soldiers savagely. Two saber

cuts failed to stop him. At last, a soldier shattered his left arm with a blunderbuss and clubbed him to the ground.

Was executed with ten of his men at the Southern corner of the Esplanada in San Felipe fortress of El Morro, Puerto Rico, March 29 (or 30). “They all met their fate in the most hardened manner. The celebrated Cofrecinas refused to be blindfolded, saying that he himself had murdered at least three to four hundred persons and it would be strange if by this time he should not know how to die”. “Fusilados como corresponde a militares”. “From his and other confessions 28 others have been taken and 17 are to be executed in a few days. Those already executed have been beheaded and quartered and their parts sent to all the small ports round the island to be exhibited”. “Así ha terminado la vida de esos criminales que por tanto tiempo han sido el terror de estos mares y el azote de estas costas”.

In the lands of Hispaniola (now Haïti/Dominican Republic), there are ancient sites that carry Cofresí's name. Near the mouth of Yuma River, we find “La Cueva de Cofresí” and “Tesoro de Cofresí”, related to the prizes he took in the Bay of Samaná. People say he had buried some loot in the Bay of Maimón at a spot that is now called “Cofresí Beach”. West of Nagua, one finds an ill-formed tree, named “Arbol de Cofresí”, probably a landmark in the days of sail, in Puerto Plata an antique piece of chain called “Cadena de Cofresí”. Six miles West of Puerto Plata in the Dominican Republic, there is a holiday resort called Playa Cofresí: a white tropical beach under waving palm trees along “a sparkling blue sea”, in 1978 one of the most complete resorts on the Northern coast of Hispaniola. This center of doing nothing reminds us of the pirate paradise of *see* Neel Cuyper.

In 1992, *COFRESÍ El intrépido*, written by R.A. Ferreras, was published in San Juan de Puerto Rico. I bought this “modesto libro” (583 pages) in 1995 in San Juan Bautista, after a trip to Cofresí's hide outs along the South coasts of Hispaniola and in Florida, United States. In 1978, I had also visited Puerto Rico, and in the Universidad de Río Piedras was told how Roberto Cofresí is still a hero in Puerto Rico. His action against the Danish brig or schooner *Ana* combined with the burying of booty is treasured by the Puerto Ricans and has turned into a legend. A luxury hotel carries his name, a monument has been erected, poems are written.

“Que no se diga algún día,
Por aquí.
Que le faltó la hidalguía,
El valor, la bonhomía,
A Cofresí ...!”

Source: Coll y Toste, *Cofresí, Leyendas*, 14–18; Ferreras; Wheeler, 138, 168, 170.

Cohen, Mozes Henriques *see* Cohen Henriques, Moses

Cohen Henriques, Abraham (Amsterdam, Holland [b.1605])

Married *see* Samuel Pallache's grandniece Rebekah. The couple's two children also married in the *see* Pallache family with a long history of trading – mostly honest, sometimes cheating – and spying (double agents). Still active in 1675 from Jamaica. One claims Cohen was a pirate. I think Cohen was a adventurous trader, sometimes sailing for the Dutch West India Company piloting their fleets to safe ports in Brazil directed by Jewish fellow-traders.

Source: Kritzler.

Cohen Henriques, Moses (Amsterdam, Holland [b.1603])

Aka Moshe. Brother of *see* Abraham Cohen Henriques. Left Amsterdam as a soldier and spy and embarked on a spectacular career that would span a half century. According to author E. Kritzler active as a pirate in Atlantic and/or West Indian waters, quoting a legend that says Cohen would never harm anyone on the Sabbath. Sailed on private terms in the fleet of the Dutch West Indian Company that won the Silver Fleet at Matanzas, Cuba, 1628. In 1630, took his loot and led a Jewish contingent to settle near Recife to call the location Zur Israel (Rock of Israel). Traded from there with Jamaican, Amsterdam, and Moroccan merchants. In 1654, sailed to British Jamaica. Served as an advisor to *see* Henry Morgan's 1670–71 Panama raid. Pirate or not, the old man wanted to be pardoned for his roving days. Henry Morgan signed a 1681 document granting him naturalization: “That quasi-citizenship [of Jamaica] that was the best a Jew could then aspire to”. Jews accompanied the newly discovered and occupied lands in the Age of Discovery. As world trade grew in importance, so did theirs. Trading with their brethren around the globe, says Kritzler, they developed markets and acquired the secret intelligence national leaders craved as they competed for lucrative trade routes. Menassah Ben Israel, in his appeal to Cromwell, augmented this with an economic promise: “Welcome us and we will make you rich”.

Source: Kritzler.

Coja Azem (Malaysia)

Active c.1500. Once took a vessel from the Portuguese *see* Antonio Faria.

Cokis, Johnne (England)

One of *see* Peter Love's men. Executed December 1610.

Colaesus (Samos, Greek Archipelago)

Active in the Western Mediterranean “after being blown of his course for Egypt”. Negotiated his spoils in Tartessos (now Cadíz, Spain), c.698 BC. A tenth of his wealth was dedicated to the goddess Hera, patroness of Samos. For Samians gathered the gains equally by lawful trade and piracy.

Source: Ormerod.

Colares Tavares, Ricardo (Brazil [b.1978])

One of *see* Da Silva Souza's men. In 2001, was set free on bail. Killed yachtsman and researcher Peter Blake at Macapá, Amazon River, December 6, 2001. Shot him with his 7.56 pistol, says K. Hympendahl in *Yacht-Piraterie* (2002; p. 70 in the Dutch translation of 2004). N. Cawthorne in *Pirates of the 21st Century* (2010) gives December 6, 1995 as the date of the crime, and 1972 as Colares's year of birth. Colares was given a thirty-six-year sentence.

Coldsea, Blowfield

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Sailing master, “the most quarrelsome turbulent fellow in the ship”. Managed only one observation during the passage to Westward of Le Maire Passage. In command of *Speedwell* when Shelvocke and a landing-party undertook an attack on Payta, March 21, 1720. With little wind to maneuver, was caught in stays, and almost ran aground before he could drop an anchor. Shelvocke warped it off and returned to take possession of the town. When a Spanish vessel hove in sight, *see* Betagh opened fire on it smartly and so frightened its crew that many deserted their posts. When *Speedwell* was wrecked on Juan Fernandez Island, May 1720, Coldsea saved his sextant and chronometer. Was seriously wounded during the engagement with the two hundred-ton Spanish *Margarita* (an ex-privateer from St. Malo), October 10, 1720 (the shipwrecked sailors had built themselves a small barque: *Recovery*). Though neatly dressed by surgeon *see* Adams, Coldsea was in pain for the best part of ten months.

Source: Poolman.

Cole

With *see* Beare, Cooke, and Strangeways, the latter one of a family of leading offenders in English waters in 1586–87.

Source: Appleby.

Cole

On January 24, 1720, the hapless mariner Cole, who had joined *see* Rackham's sloop shortly before it was captured, was tried for piracy. Despite his protestations of innocence, was pronounced guilty. Together with *see*

John Howard was hung on Saturday, February 18, at Kingston, Jamaica. “A sorry spectacle had been made of all who joined Rackham, from the hardened pirates to the hangers-on”.

Source: Carter, *Pirates of Cayman*, 117.

Cole

Captain of the schooner *Spec*. Took a *junk* off Rugged Island, October 1848, and was arrested the same month. Declared an innocent man since nobody claimed to have been his victim, as B. Lubbock reports in his *The Opium Clippers* (London, 1933), 76; 296.

Cole, John

Seized a vessel from Danzig that was taken to the Isle of Wight to sell the cargo and the ship itself, c.1574.

Source: Appleby.

Cole, John

In command of the ship *Eagle* (ex-*New York Revenge's Revenge*). Tried for piracy and found guilty. Sent to the gallows at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151ff.

Cole, Joseph (Beverly, Massachusetts)

One of *see* Spriggs's forced men, taken out of the Boston-owned brigantine *Daniel*, May 2, 1724, “notwithstanding his importunate Prayers & Tears to him to dismiss him”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 282.

Cole, Richard *see* Coole, Richard**Cole, Richard**

Historian E. Berckman found papers dated September 1, 1608 with judgments on seventy pirates to be tried and sentenced to the Marshalsea in groups of seven or eight and after that to be hanged at Wapping, Cole being one of them.

Source: Berckman, 47.

Cole, Samuel (1689–1726)

One of *see* Fly's men. Quartermaster. Hanged at Boston on July 12, 1726. “Agreed that he had a wife and seven children”. During the *Elizabeth* mutiny, had, in consort with *see* Winthrop and *see* Henry Hill, dragged the mate out of his bunk on to the deck and threw him over the side. When Fly suspected him of mutiny on the then pirate ship, he was given a hundred lashes and was clapped in irons. The poor man was taken to the church before the execution, and had to listen to a long sermon of some

preacher about dreadful sins like piracy, and how culprits were to suffer in hell.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Coleman, Edward

One of *see* Vidal's men, a small gang of petty robbers that had set out across the Carolina sounds in a small open boat to hassle vessels entering Ocracoke Inlet, 1727. Caught, tried, and executed the same year.

Source: Shomette, 241.

Coleman, Isaac

Foremast man. Was more or less forced to follow *see* Gilliam's mutineers of the frigate *Mocha*, June 18, 1696.

Source: Zacks, 52.

Coleman, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle, his body hung in chains.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Colenis, Anthony (England)

One of *see* Peter Coles' nine men crew. Executed December 1610.

Coles, William

One of *see* Guyther's men. Committed piracy on December 3, 1679 when taking the Dutch *De Liefde* of Rotterdam. Committed to the Marshalsea Prison, London. Acquitted.

Coligny (France)

"Quien capitanea piratas" (Who captains pirates); active in the West Indies, c.1567.

Source: from a notation taken from Dr. Puiz, Puerto Plata, Dominican Republic, 1978.

Colín, Francisco (Chile)

Soldier in the Chilean army under *see* Cambiazo. Joined the rebellion of 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Colin, Thomas *see* Collins, Thomas

Collaert, Jacob (Holland)

Served in Spanish ships, early seventeenth century.

Collergo *see* Cobb, William

Colley, Robert

One of *see* North's men, 1691. Later, in command of a piratical vessel, gained a commission through the necessary

papers bought from the governor(s) of New York/Rhode Island. "Went back to St. Augustine's [South Africa] with about 20 slaves. There a sickness coming on they went ashore and built huts in which to live. But, notwithstanding all their care and precaution they lost Captain Colley and about 30 men by a distemper they contracted".

Source: Burgess; Grey, 177.

Collier, Edward (England)

Captured the French privateer *Cour Volent* of La Rochelle under the pretext that the Frenchman had robbed an English vessel. Present in *see* Morgan's attack on Portobelo. Took over the command of royal 34-gun frigate *Oxford*, sent to the West Indies for the defense of Jamaica and to keep control over the turbulent buccaneers. Set out in it on December 20, 1668. Was presented with a one thousand-acre plantation next to one of Morgan's estates. Reported to be an experienced shipmaster and a cruel man. Appointed to the position of vice-admiral in the fleet of *see* Henry Morgan with other captains like *see* Delander, *see* Dempster, and *see* Morris. It was this *Oxford* that blew up at the roads off Ile-à-Vache, South of Hispaniola, during a banquet while discussing an attack on Cartagena, January 2, 1669 (*see* Browne, Richard). Resumed his piracies in a prize ship called *Satisfaction*. In preparation for the Panama expedition, was sent with six vessels (four hundred men) to the Maine to secure provisions and obtain intelligence. Returned on December 8, having sacked Rio de la Hacha and taken a ship from Cartagena full of maize. Led the port wing in the attack on Panama City, in the rank of colonel, January 1671. Chased the fleeing crowd. Killed a chaplain personally, after quarter had been given. Was accused of having cheated, with Morgan, the sailors out of their share of the loot. Sailed off in command of some ships with supplies and plunderage. Lived to a ripe age in Jamaica.

Source: Talty.

Collier, James

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Captured during the battle at San Juan de Ulúa, 1569. Faced the Inquisition, sentenced to six years and later to be whipped two hundred times and to slave in the galleys for eight years.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 148.

Collingwood, William

One of *see* George Cusack's men. Tried at the Old Bailey, London, January 7–9, 1675, and condemned to hang.

Source: NMM, 155.

Collins

Active c.1820 during the revolutionary wars in the Caribbean and on the coasts of South America.

Collins, Darby

Source: Bromley, 158ff.

Collins, David (United States; active c.1864)**Collins, Jean Baptist** (France)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 51.

Collins, Robert (Dartmouth, England)

In 1545, attacked shipping off the Cornish coasts, despoiling Spanish and Portuguese ships in ports like Baltimore, Ireland, a recognized market for sugar, elephant tusks, and olive oil.

Source: Williams.

Collins, Thomas (Pembroke, Wales)

Carpenter in pirate ship *Degrave*. Retired from the sea to settle down at Madagascar, 1706. Lived in splendor there to be finally appointed to governor of Port Dauphin. Built a modest fort, armed with guns from pirate ships. Known as “King of Port Dauphin”, together with *see* Gardiner, Plantain, Pro, Rivers, Samuells, Van Tyle, and *see* Watkin one of the leaders in the area. “They had now lived without pirating for nine years”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey, 52ff., 55, 216, 223, 296.

Collis *see* Calles, John**Collover, Robert** (active from North America, c.1700)**Collyer, Edw.** *see* Collier, Edward**Colombo** (Gascony, France)

Aka Nicolo Griego. The richly laden carracks dispatched by Venetian merchants to England and Flanders were a temptation for fifteenth-century pirates. In 1485, four huge Venetian *kraken* were attacked off the tip of Portugal by a force of nine pirate ships flying French colors. The fleet leader was Colombo. After a twenty-four-hour battle in which over four hundred Venetians were killed, took the four ships to Lisbon where he stowed his booty and made off for Honfleur, France.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 53.

Colombo *see* Casenove, Guillaume de**Colòn, Cristobal** *see* Columbus, Cristoforo**Colonel Plug**

One of the known Ohio- and Mississippi-river pirates in Southern Illinois finding a natural safe-haven in Cave-in Rock, c.1800. Preyed on settlers heading downriver in slow moving keel boats and rafts. Often heavily laden with goods and possessions, pirates often would conceal themselves along the river bank, ready to ambush travelers or use clever deception to get close enough to strike.

Source: B. Morrill, Clermont County, Ohio.

Colong (flibuster from France)

Participated in the attack on Cartagena, 1697. One of the captains who returned and sacked the city again.

Source: Saint-Pierre, 432.

Colqhon, Patrick (Scotland)

In 1554, imprisoned on suspicion of piracy and counterfeiting coinage.

Source: Appleby.

Colstree

One of the pirating privateers sailing from Jamaica, c.1665–67.

Source: Innes, 26.

Columbus, Cristoforo (Genoa, Italy, or Genova, Mallorca [1451–1506])

Aka Colombo, Cristóbal Colón. Information about his birth and early career is available but much confused. Took to the sea at a young age in the crew of René d'Anjou (piratical merchantman), 1472–73. Learned about maps and navigation, became proficient in Latin and knowledgeable about cosmographical theories. In 1476, sailed with French rovers attacking Genoese ships off Cape St. Vincent. Jumped overboard when his vessel caught fire and swam the six miles to the shore (Lagos, Portugal). The Spaniards considered him a pirate: “Los Reyes Católicos decidieron financiar la expedición cuyo objeto era traer oro de Oriente para enriquecer el reino. Colón recibiría un diezmo, es decir el diez por ciento de toda la mercadería que hallera, lo que lo convertía en un pirata” (The Catholic kings decided to finance his expedition to enrich their coffers. Columbus would receive a tenth of part of all goods he could lay his hands on). I have on authority of my mentor in piracy, Dick Dreux, that Colón was merely a “front” because of his favor with the Spanish monarchs. *See* M.A. Pinzon was the actual leader of the 1492 expedition, a thesis that is based on the deposition of García Fernandez, steward in Colón's *Pinta*.

Probably mistaken for *see* Colombo, aka Nicolo Griego. There is also confusion about the Colombo aka *see*

Guillaume de Casenove of whom some sources say he was in command of the (fifteen) French–Portuguese raiders fighting the ten-hour battle against the (four) peaceful but powerfully armed merchantmen from Genoa. Some say Colombo was sailing with the Genoa squadron, others that he had linked up with the French.

Source: Innes, 13; Kritzler; Wiesenthal, *Zeilen der Hoop*; also see, generally: Childress, 185ff.

Combs, John

Forced man with *see* John Phillips. Among the “seven that confederated together for the Pyrates’ Destruction [and] were honourably acquitted”. May 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 348, 350.

Come Murat (Barbary corsair from Hamburg, Altona)

Aka Kure (Cross-eyed) Morat Reis, aka Morat le Louche. According to Father P. Dan, undertook the June 1627 raid to Iceland: “Renegat Allemand, nommé Come Murat, furent si hardi que d’aller jusques en Dannemark, où pre-nant terre en l’Isle d’Islande”. However, Come Murat is mistaken for namesake *see* Murat Reis aka *see* Jan Jansz. The July 1627 raid was the expedition executed under command of *see* Murate Flamenco.

Source: Dan, 276, 326; Jónsson; Vries, *Historie*.

Commer *see* Jones, Robertus

Como, André

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men.

Source: Saxon, 83.

Compaen, Claes (Oostzaan, Holland, Republic of the United Provinces [1587–1660])

“De Rover Klaas Kompaen
Heeft op den Ocean
Zich zelven rijk gestoolen,
Maar in zijn ouderdom
Behoeftig, mak en krom,
Moest hy om ’t brood noch doolen,
Gestoolen goed bedijd niet.
Een goed gemoed benijd niet.

[The Rover Klaas Kompaen / Roving on the Ocean / Stealing himself rich / But when old, so old / Poor, tame and crooked / Must he plead and beg for bread / Stolen good is no good / Do not envy him].”

This old nursery rhyme served the bourgeois. It warns us that stolen good is no good, and the criminal will end

looking through a hemp window. However, not Compaen. Compaen was never captured, and after having obtained a pardon lived out the rest of his life in peace.

A merchant mariner – industrious, thrifty, brave, able navigator, and seaman. A pleasant appearance. During the 12-years truce (1609–21) between Holland and Spain, had fared well, married a becoming lady, raised kids, bought and lived in his own house behind the church in his birth-place Oostzaan. The truce over, decided to retire. Invested his money in privateering. As it turned out, there were a lot of ships taken, but he seldom saw his invested money valued. Spanish ships appeared to be owned by Dutch merchants, or the cargoes Spanish ships transported were of Dutch property. Compaen learned that a good merchant had to lie, had to be prepared to be a thief, deceiver, and swindler. He was not that type of merchant. Not a man to adapt to this awkward situation, he sought revenge on the people who cheated him out of his possessions.

In 1623, took to the seas again. In 1627, had enough.

Became a scourge to European shipping for four years. A Danish writer naively reported: “He was a man of much experience, surpassing all others, both at sea and in drinking bouts, and much practiced in navigation”. And in cunning. Whatever could be taken by crafty ruses he would not try by force. In four years had captured around 350 ships, large and small, to sell the loot in Ireland and Morocco, rising to a position of a well-respected man, even the emperor of Morocco asked him for dinner, presented him with the title “Master of the Sea” (Amir al Bahr, hence the word admiral). Rather than following his trail through his many exploits, we wonder how he accomplished all these feats. How did he reign the unruly mobs on board his (four) ships? Compaen comes across as a stern, disciplined man with a natural flair for leadership and the ability to make bold decisions. His first four days at sea as a freebooter won him a prize: a ship from Hamburg. Shared the profits with his crew on the spot. In this way, taught his people to see themselves as shareholders in a promising concern, as long as they put their trust in their director of the board, they would fare handsomely. Without him, they were no good. Did not keep up appearances, did not call on the support of a god, nor of the devil – had Bible and shackles thrown over the side. “One would run wild with those things”, he said. Made his men partners in evil behavior and did not demand any better. Possessed the gift to be popular this way, of course his successes were of a great help. Could afford to stand between the men, yet would not forget the distance between leader and mob. A real gang leader represents a mixture of bravery, cruelty, anger, physical power, all that inferior men fear. We must assume that Compaen, as any leader, did not trouble his crew with

too much authority. Placing himself as the authority they just sought to escape should certainly be a big mistake. There was nothing more to rely on than his inspiration, his leadership, toward an existence that would be better than it had been. He endured no lieutenants or quartermasters with leader aspirations under him. He came first.

This is the way he tried to end fighting on board his ship(s). Knifers had to step into a circle formed by the others. The fight must end with a total defeat of one of the two. No quarter given. The defeated had to crawl to his sea-chest for one hundred florins to pay the surgeon. No florins, no help. The result was that hotheads thought twice before they began a fight. So it seems he was thrifty with his men's blood, for discipline's sake. Not always, however. When there were too many "eaters" aboard his ship(s), he organized a landfall, against a well-defended fort. Was not shy to lead his men, and muttered "too few killed" after the rumble was over. Gained a reputation for being fearless, mercilessly breaking any resistance, and to be mild after the fighting; did not nag prisoners or cause them pain.

The most successful pirate captains in the early seventeenth century were those who carried out their attacks with two or more vessels; they acquired the largest ships for their own use. Compaen heads the list. His claim of having captured 350 prizes seems to be borne out by reports from officials, merchants, and by the depositions of his victims. He comes across as a disciplined man with a natural flair for leadership, navigation, and the ability to make bold decisions using cunning strategies. One example: three ships from Holland lay anchored at the most Southern tip of Maio Island in the Cape Verdes (I do know the location well), loading salt from a huge salt pan right behind the beach. Compaen arrived there with the flag of the state of the Netherlands flying. Invited the three captains for dinner and entertained them well. In the next few days, repeated the invitation. The crews were working ashore, carried the salt to a white and high beach, into the boats and into the merchantmen. The level of sea and land was thus that, when working on the land, it was not possible to see the water. After a couple of days, had two boats manned and rowed them right under the shore, invisible for the men in the pan, and then, under a 90 per cent angle straight for one of the three merchantmen: *Omval* from Hoorn. The pirates did not meet any opposition when they cut the cable and brought it alongside Compaen's vessel. The stricken skipper hurried to protest, but in vain. Compaen gave him and his crew some money for a passage home, and one year later, when retired from the sea, he returned this *Omval* to the rightful owner.

Actually, Compaen was an exemplary citizen of Dutch society, insofar as he took his chances where he saw fit,

not blinded by things that ought or that ought not. Retired after four years of genuine piracy, bought a pardon. Lived comfortably for another thirty-three years on his earnings, humming and whistling while manipulating his fishing-rod at the banks of the many canals in his homeland.

Source: Mollema, *Vlag*, 243ff.; Snelders; Veenman; Wassenaer, *Historisch*, 6:37, 12:73; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 21–38.

Compasmaecker, Jelmér (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Was a sick man when cruising off Vlieland, February 1572. Anchored off Texel not much time later.

Compton, George

Is said to have chased the Manila galleon *San Sebastián*, laden with valuable cargo from the Far East, January 1754. It ran into the Outer Santa Barbara Channel, California, and onto an underwater rock. The vessel settled off the West shore of Santa Catalina in about seventy feet of water, beyond reach of the Compton company. According to maritime historians, this *San Sebastián* is a "ghost galleon" – a ship that existed only in the imagination of writers of works like *Treasure Diver's Guide* (New York, 1972), 464. Yet Santa Catalina is hiding a real treasure galleon: *Santa Maria*, which sailed from Manila in 1582 and was lost off its shores.

Compton, Henry

After buying the powerful 200-ton *Castle of Comfort* as a private warship, raided in the English Channel under a doubtful French privateering commission, 1569.

Computer *see* Abdulkhadar

Comry, Adam

Surgeon. Forced to sail with *see* Roberts. Explained in court why surgeons were compelled to sign the "Articles". Acquitted.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Comstock, Sam

Led the mutiny on board the whaling ship *Globe*, January 26, 1823, off Fanning Island, some one thousand miles SW of Honolulu, Hawaii. The ship had been two years out from its homeport Nantucket, without much success in catching leviathans. Probably the captain and his officers were petty tyrants, we don't know; anyway: they were brutally killed by the vengeful crew. No other choice then than going on the account. Comstock was later killed by one of his fellow seamen during a fight.

Source: Gibbs, 52.

Conajee, aka Kanhoji *see* Angria, Kanhoji

Conaway, Edward *see* Conway, Edward

Conceição de Souza, José *see* Souza, José Conceição de

Concepción, Nicholas de

Master of a Spanish brigantine with a complement of 140 men from St. Augustine, Florida, both Spaniards “and others of diverse Nations”. His commission dated from long after the cessation of hostilities between Spain and England. First prize was the Philadelphia sloop *Mary*, promptly fitted out as a consort to the brigantine. Raided Chesapeake Bay and the Delaware Capes, 1720. At least six more victims were to be had, all sent to St. Augustine, before turning his bows Southward.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 135ff.; Shomette, 191, 232.

Concette, Francis

Captain of the 50-ton vessel *Doe* from London. Plundered a vessel off Flamborough Head of furs, stockings, silk lace, and pearls, as well as \$500 and fourteen pieces of gold. Most of the booty ended up in the hands of William Concette, a yeoman of Hilderthorpe.

Source: Appleby.

Conchobar *see* Finian O'Driscoll

Conckling, Edmond

Pirate Round. Dealt with Abr. Samuel, “Pirate King of Madagascar”.

Source: Lucie, 213.

Condell, C.

Pirate Round captain, in command of the ship *Dragon*. Settled in St. Mary's off Madagascar. Had a befriended captain carry his loot to a North American island to bury it there. One of the very few cases of buried treasure. This is the story: November 1720, the Bristol ship *Prince Eugen* enters Chesapeake Bay and heads for York River. It drops its hook at the mouth of the river. That night, a ship's longboat is lowered over the side and six chests and six bags filled with Spanish silver dollars are stowed in the stern sheets and amidships of the workboat. Men row ashore in the darkness. This cargo is carried up a beach and buried in the sand. As soon as the longboat has returned to the ship and taken on board, Captain Stratton gives the order to get under way. The anchor up and the sails set, *Prince Eugen* makes its way up river and leaves the place behind. Once in Yorktown, one of *Prince Eugen*'s crew slips ashore and reports the incident to the authorities. There is no record of what happened with this treasure, estimated

to represent a value of more than five hundred thousand twenty-first-century pounds.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Condent, William (Plymouth, England)

Aka Christopher or Edmund Condent; Congdon; Conden; aka Billy One-Hand. Second-in-command of a pirate vessel based in New Providence Island, 1718. Leaped into the hold, where a crewmember threatened to blow up the ship, and shot him. Quarreled over a prize with the captain, was chosen commander in his stead. By no means a shy man.

Firing a surprise broadside is a common tactic to shock an aggressor, capture prizes, and then make an escape or capture the surprised vessel. Condent came up to a seventy-gun man-of-war flying a Portuguese flag, pretending to seek to speak to it in passing. But instead of hailing, fired a broadside and a volley of small arms into the warship, killing forty and maiming many others, for it happened to be that the navy men were aloft and on the decks. Bore off with plenty time to save his skin. Near the Cape Verde Islands, captured some small boats, a ship with Portuguese wines, and a man-of-war from Holland. Exchanged this last ship for his own, calling it *Flying Dragon*. Cruised on the Brazilian coast. Captain Johnson (Defoe?) says he tortured Portuguese prisoners, “cutting off their Ears and Noses”, after having heard the Portuguese in Brazil had imprisoned a pirate crew. Took prizes on the West Africa coasts, and then sailed for Madagascar. In July 1719, picked up some of *see* John Halsey's men at St. Mary's. Took to the Red Sea and Indian coasts. Captured a large Arab ship carrying treasure and goods valued at 150,000 pounds, October 1720. Shared out the haul at St. Mary's, each man enjoying around two thousand pounds. Retired with forty of his men to Réunion (some say to Mauritius), where he married the governor's sister-in-law. “A few years later left the island and sailed to France, settling in St. Malo [Bretagne], where he drove a considerable trade as a merchant”. Or not, according to a French traveler who later reported that “the pirate was hanged by an avaricious judge”.

Source: Woodard.

Condick, George

One of *see* Fly's men. Served as a cook. On July 4, 1726, condemned to hang at the entrance of the harbor of Boston, says Captain Charles Johnson (D. Defoe). But this was not so. Condick, aged twenty, pleaded that he was drunk at the time of the mutiny and unable to bear arms. Recommended for a reprieve.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Condon *see* Condent

Coney, Paddy

One of a group directed by *see* Bully Hayes active with gun-running, black-birding (selling natives as plantation slaves), and robbing isolated trading posts in the Pacific Ocean, c.1870.

Source: Mitchell.

Congdom

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 1219.

Congo

Domingo *see* Muñoz's black servant. Fled with this parish priest in Quito, Ecuador, to Caracas, Venezuela. Arrested with Muñoz after the murder of a Spanish man called P. de Cires. Released by a general amnesty when Caracas was taken from the Spanish. With Muñoz, ran off with De Cires's wife *see* Wanda to follow a pirate career. Wanda was usually seen "half naked" to become an object of devotion. Presided over by Muñoz and his "deranged rituals with Wanda", Congo being the chief torturer. Arrested and hanged.

Source: Merrien, 397ff.

Congon

In command of two pirate vessels active from New Providence. "Embraced H.M. gracious pardon", January 1719.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*.

Coninck, Gijsbert Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, Holland)

Coninck, Philippus de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, Holland)

Coninck, Pieter Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland)

Conneau, Theophilus (Florence, Italy)

Aka T. Canot. When eighteen years of age, the Dutch gal-
liot he sailed in ran aground on Cayo Cruz del Padre, on
the North coast of Cuba. His vessel was hailed by fisher-
men who promised to safeguard it for \$1,000. "Their boat
was an excellent one, well furnished with fishing imple-
ments. The five men wore their flannel shirts outside the
pantaloon; this, I found afterwards, was to hide their long
knives". That night, the ship was boarded by the same
"fishermen", the crew hunted down and killed. Escaped
the slaughter because pirate chieftain *see* Rafaelin "swore

destruction on the whole band if they persisted in the
death of his nephew". Served with these wrecker-pirates,
1826. On leaving them, was given two sovereigns by a black
member who claimed to have met him on the docks of
Salem, Massachusetts. Also received \$324, his proportion
of the "fishing operation". Reported that their loot was
bought by a group of "amphibious Jews"; after each sale,
the pirates turned back into being fishermen.

Survived mutinies, sea battles, shipwrecks, slave revolts,
incarceration in prisons, and men-of-war. A leading slave
trader on the West African coast. Ended his career as a
writer: *A Slaver's Log Book, or 20 Years' Residence in Africa*
(1854) under the pseudonym Captain Canot. One of the
lines of this journal tells us how he inspected slaves before
purchasing them: "Every joint was made to crack; hips,
armpits, and groins were also examined. The mouth was
duly inspected, and when a tooth fell short it was noted
down as a deduction".

Source: Canot; Conneau, 26ff.

Connely

One of *see* Rogers's corsairs. During the sack of Guayaquil,
Peru, April 1709, took (in company of *see* Selkirk) two
boats up the river to see if they could lay hands on some
fugitives. Houses along the bank were full of women who
had not been able to part with all their jewelry:

"Some of their largest Gold Chains were conceal'd, and
wound about their Middles, Legs and Thighs, &c., but the
Gentlewomen of those hot Countries being very thin clad
with Silk and fine Linnen, and their Hair dressed with
Ribbons very neatly, our Men by pressing felt the Chain,
&c., with their hands on the Outside of the Lady's Apparel,
and by their Linguist modestly desired the Gentlewomen
to take 'em off and surrender 'em."

This gallantry so impressed the grateful ladies of one
house that they spread food for the searchers and broke
out a cask of choice liquor.

Source: Winston.

Connor, Richard

One of *see* Turnley's men in the sloop's party that went
turtling, 1718. *See* Rackham and *see* Bonny came there to
look for Turnley, and "they carried away with them three
of the Hands, viz. [see] Richard Connor the Mate, [see]
John Davis, and [see] John Howel". It is not clear whether
Connor or Howel committed any piratical activities on
board these ships.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Conrad

The main character in Lord Byron's *The Corsair* (1814). Fiction.

Constant, Pieter (flibuster from Holland. Captain)

Revolted in 1670 against Bertrand D'Ogeron, governor of Tortuga Island.

Source: Charlevoix, 86.

Constante (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)**Constantino** (Knight of Malta)

Master of a *tartan* previously commanded by *see* Aloisio Gamarra. Active 1662.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Contentin, Anne-Hilarion de

Aka Conte de Tourville. Known for his good looks and good manners and a passion for water, be it as a swimmer or as a sailor. Came to Malta in 1660 to serve in a vessel captained by the knight *see* d'Hocquincourt, raiding in the Aegean Sea until 1666 when the ship was shipwrecked near Crete and 170 men drowned. Contentin braved the turbulent seas and reached the shore safely. Joined the French navy and became a commander-in-chief during a French–British war (1689–97).

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Contreras, Alonso de *see* Guillén**Convent, Laurens Davidsz van** (Dordrecht, Republic of the United Provinces [1627–72])

Aka Laurens Davidsz or Davidts. Active in 1659–1663 in consort of *see* Hubert Hugo, equipped with a commission of the “Duke of Vendôme”, whoever this man may be. In 1663, in Dordrecht sentenced to thirty years in jail. Escaped through a chimney to France. In command of 280 crew *Gelderland* in the service of the admiralty of the Maze, Holland (1665–1672). Active in the Battle of Solebay (1672).

Source: Beyerman (art.); Bijl; *Sententie*; Vrijman.

Conway, Edward

Aka Conaway. On April 2, 1686, *see* Bartholomew Sharp reported to the authorities that the island of Bermuda was in a state of rebellion and explained that, with the assistance of Captain Conway of the ship *Prosperous*, he was protecting the life of the governor. According to a petition of the inhabitants, both Sharp and Conway were pirates, and “Governor Cony guilty of enormous crimes”, and they

begged to be released from his “oppressive rule”. Sharp was arrested and carried to Barbados to stand trial for piracy. Was acquitted. The fate of Conway is not known.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 165.

Conyngham, Gustavus *see* Cunningham, Gustavus**Cook**

One of *see* Clipperton's men, second lieutenant. Took over command after Clipperton had fallen down in a drunken stupor and first lieutenant *see* Davison was killed in a fight with a 20-gun ship in the roads of Guam, 1721. After a fight of forty-eight hours, Clipperton tried to take charge again but the men deposed him. In bad weather, Cook took *Success* to Macao, China.

Cook, Edward

Aka Edmund Cook. Saw his 130-ton pink *Virgin* with a cargo, logwood, and indigo conquered by a Spanish man-of-war captained by Don Ph. Hellen aka Fitzgerald near Havana, Cuba, December 1678. Was subjected to “barbarous treatment” but escaped long-term slavery in the quicksilver mines. Brought a complaint before the courts at Jamaica, claiming 12,863 pounds and eight shillings compensation. Acquired a letter of reprisal to reimburse his losses. Landed in Cuba, ambushed a Spanish vessel and sold its cargo in Jamaica. Set out on an expedition in consort with *see* Lynch, having *see* Dampier as his surgeon. In February 1680, he blundered into *see* Sharp just after this buccaneer had sacked Portobelo in Central Panama. Marched with Sharp, *see* John Coxon, and other known buccaneers across the Isthmus, his division brought up in the rear, displaying a striped flag emblazoned with the suitable device of a hand holding a sword (which is often used on the red flag, meaning “no quarter given”). Sharp led the way with a red flag to which was attached a bunch of white and green ribbons. *See* Sawkins's company followed with a red and yellow striped flag, Peter Harris's green and Coxon's red colors came next. The attack on Santa Maria on the Pacific Coast failed but was made good by winning a fierce sea battle with a Spanish fleet off Panama City, May 3.

In command of one hundred-ton *Mayflower* sailing in consort with Sharp and *see* Sawkins into the Pacific Ocean, harassing South America's West coast, 1680. Unable to maintain order, resigned his ship and command to *see* John Coxon and was brought over to Sharp's flagship *Trinity*. According to Sharp's unprinted account, Cook was clapped in irons for “unnatural vice”, a deed quite common in seafaring communities, but it seemed that Cook was accused of being “addicted to it” (*see* Cook,

William). Sharp believed both the accusation and punishment unjust and undeserved and castigated *see* Watling for it. Personal and political machinations are apparent, says historian B. Little, and this incident illustrated that the rovers were not as united as it seemed during their long-lasting voyages.

Source: Dampier; Kemp; Masfield; Preston; Severin, *Seeking*.

Cook, Francis

One of *see* Eaton's shipwrecked men who took the pilot ketch *Good Hope*, a bit small for deep sea work but better than nothing:

"20th April 1687. The Right Honourable Company's Ketch *Good Hope* having brought up to Balasore two Pylotts destined to carry the *Rebecca* and *Rochester* to Hooghly, was at sun rising surprised and taken by some of Captain Eaton's men. They first bound the master and myself, and the rest of the men, readily consenting to go try their fortune with them they confined the master and myself and cutting the cable in the halse went for the Nincumbarrs [*see* Beard, Walter]."

Cook was later killed by Malaysians.

Source: Grey, 109.

Cook, George (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Ramadan Reis. Gunner's mate in the Algerian *Exchange*, 1622. Taken to Plymouth. Hanged.

Cook, John (buccaneer from St. Kitts [Saint Christopher] Island)

Aka John Cooke. Promoted to the rank of quartermaster by *see* Captain Yankey aka Jan Key. "A sensible man who had been for some years a privateer", *see* Dampier stated, "a brisk, bold man". Probably the same man as Edward (Edmund) *see* Cook. Off the Ecuadorian coast, April 1681, fell out with *see* Sharp, *see* Watling, and *see* Coxon over the division of plunder with seventy others of like mind. Took leadership during the "march" back to the Caribbean, which took them twenty-three days. Found at anchor an 18-gun vessel that was taken by surprise and re-named *Revenge*. Became quartermaster in Key's barque. Ran into a quarrel with the Dutchman about a Spanish prize he wanted to use as his future pirate vessel. Was marooned on Île à Vache. Rescued by *see* Captain Christian, who brought the men to Dominica Island and was bitterly disappointed when the English seized his ship. Off Île à Vache, captured two prizes loaded with wine, readily traded with the amicable merchants of Accomack County on the Eastern shore of the Chesapeake Bay, Virginia, April 1683. Several

days after Cook departed, his *Revenge* was stricken by a week-long tempest that "drencht us like so many Rats, and was one of the worst Storms I ever was in".

In command of a vessel bound for the Pacific Ocean, August 1683, with a crew of seventy, including *see* Cowley, Dampier, *see* Edward Davis, and *see* Wafer. Still in the Atlantic, took a Danish vessel by trickery and exchanged it for his own vessel. Named his new command *Bachelor's Delight*, for he traded his old vessel in for sixty African girls. The poor creatures perished one by one in the icy waters round Cape Horn. Rounding the Horn in winter-time is a hazardous task, and the expedition was driven farther southward than any earlier (circum-)navigator. Met *see* John Eaton's *Nicholas* on March 29, 1684. Sailing together, the vessels reached the Juan Fernández Islands, where they picked up *see* William, marooned there three years earlier. Finding the South American coasts on the alert, the pirates headed for Central America, taking four prizes easily and storing food on the Galapagos Islands, where he fell ill. Died July 1684, two miles off the coast of Cabo Blanco in Mexico. Since he was loved by all his men, his body was taken ashore to be buried decently. Edward Davis was elected to command *Bachelor's Delight*.

Source: Dampier; Grey, 110ff.; Shomette.

Cook, William

One of *see* Edward Cook's men. Cook and servant. Had a paper on him with the names of all his fellow pirates on it, which he said was found among his master's papers, probably planning to give it to some Spanish prisoners. Was put in irons on January 7, 1681. Also confessed that *see* Edmund Cook had "often buggered him in England, leaving his wife and coming to bed with him". Made accusations of similar acts "once in Jamaica and in these seas before Panama". Died off the coast of Chile on February 14, 1681.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Cooke

In the 1570s, there were several pirate groups operating off the coast of North Wales, spoiling ships sailing to and from Ireland. Among them notorious adventurers like *see* Beare, Kanter, and Henry Strangeways. Cooke seemed to have disposed of his plunder in Milford Haven and Carmarthen, with the continued connivance of local officials.

Source: Appleby.

Cooke

One of *see* Kidd's men. When Kidd appeared off Gardiner's Island, 1699, he sent *see* Parrott and Cooke ashore to deliver two thirty-two-pound bags of silver to Lord Gardiner. The man gave a receipt for these items. Furthermore, for a gift

of a sash and a pair of worsted stockings he was to keep “a small bundle of gold and gold dust”, about one pound in weight. Thereafter, the gentlemen of fortune sailed for Boston. “I did not know that Kidd was proclaimed pirate”, declared the lord.

Source: Bonner, 126.

Cooke, Edward (Southampton, England)

Aka Edmund Cooke. Voyaged with *see* Thomas Fenner to Guinea in West Africa, 1564. On their return, were indicted for pillaging a merchantman from Portugal with sugar and brazilwood. In January 1565, robbed a Flemish vessel. The loot was carried ashore by night, to his house. Escaped when the house was entered by soldiers. Sailing into the Atlantic in 1567 met an expedition led by *see* George Fenner during a tens encounter with the Spanish at the Canary Islands. Plundered hides and skins from a Dutch vessel in July the same year. May 1568, captured a Spanish galleon off Guipúzcoa, taken from him later by one of the Queen's ships.

Source: Appleby.

Cooke, Edward

Second-in-command of *see* Woodes Rogers's *Duchess* during the Pacific plunder voyage of 1708–11. More privateers' man than pirate. The expedition resulted in taking twenty prizes, ranging from twenty to 450 tons, including the smaller of two Manila galleons. All victims struck their colors before being boarded, only two putting up some sort of fight (the larger of the galleons escaped after a hard exchange of hostilities). Sacked and ransomed Guayaquil in Peru. Wrote *A Voyage to the South Seas* (London, 1712) and followed it with a second volume a few months later, as Rogers's book appeared.

Source: Winston.

Cooke, John *see* Cook, John

Cooke, Robert (England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Boy. Captured at San Juan de Ulúa, 1569, to face the Inquisition and sentenced in 1575 to pray four years in a cloister and wear a *san benito*.

Source: Carse, 92ff.; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149ff.

Cooke, William (England)

In command of a barque sailing from Exmouth early in 1545 that took a merchantman off Spain. Sold the cargo at Topsham. Sailed to Falmouth to borrow someone's glasses when a captured officer said he had lost his and therefore could not see if the cargo that was about to be registered was legal or illegal loot.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cookworthy, John

One of *see* Swan's men during the extended cruise in the Southern Seas. “As for the Sea-men they were easily persuaded to any thing; for they were quite tired with this long and tedious Voyage, and most of them despaired of ever getting home, and therefore did not care what they did, or wither they went”, wrote *see* Dampier in 1687 in his journal. Cookworthy was sent ashore to look for the mate and the surgeon, “by pretending that one of the men in the Night broke his Leg by falling into the Hold”. This was because “they thought it no Prudence to go to Sea without a Surgeon”.

Source: Dampier.

Coole, Richard

Aka Cole. Under cover, or in the guise of lawful depredation, piratical activity in English waters c.1570 grew increasingly organized and purposeful. Groups of pirates appeared to have made a career out of plunder. Among the leaders were men like *see* Strangeways and Richard Coole. These men formed a network of rovers, themselves potential competitors and/or partners, each with specific hunting-grounds. Coole had married the aunt of a land-owner residing in a castle, which he used as a base to pilage passing vessels in 1548–49. Imprisoned in the Tower, but returned to Dublin, Ireland.

Source: Appleby.

Cools, Lieven (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders. Active 1569)

Cools, Siger (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders. Active 1569)

Cooman, Jan Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, Holland)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Cooman, Willem Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam, Zeeland)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Coon, William (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Probably Willem Koen. One of *see* Shelvocke's men and one of the seven who stayed behind on Juan Fernandez after *Speedwell's* shipwreck, the men had built themselves a little barque, October 6, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Coonks

The island of Saba in the West Indies has had a maritime tradition ever since it was first settled by pirates in

the early part of the seventeenth century. Rovers such as “Coonks and Cuvelje”, descendants of French Huguenots, are unknown in the outer world.

Cooper *see* Harmensen, Jan

Cooper

One of the last New Providence pirates. In command of the sloop *Night Rambler*. Took the *ship-galley* (an ocean going sailing ship that could be rowed by some large sweeps) *Perry*, November 14, 1725, and a French *sloop* the next day. Carried the two prizes to Aruba, one of the Dutch ABC-islands (Aruba/Bonaire/Curacao) and divided the spoil among his men. However, the crews of both prizes were starving, had not the pirate's surgeon procured them food. Was caught January 1726 off the island of Bannaco by a naval vessel after boarding a large Bermuda sloop, which “he forced aground on a shoal. The [fifteen white and four black] pyratts were very obstinate and, being beaten from their deck, they retired into the cabin and blew it up”, killing one of the navy men and wounding eight. Had themselves four killed and the rest wounded to a man. Three of the wounded died later, including Captain Cooper.

Source: Bris; Earle, 204ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Cooper *see* Scarfield, Jack

Coornhert, Frans Volckertsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland in the Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 56.

Cope, Richard

Active from North America, c.1700.

Coppinger, Herman (or Henry)

Sailed with *see* Dampier in the ship *Cygnat* in the Philippines. Surgeon's mate. “Had made a Voyage hither from Porto Nova, a Town on the coast of Coromandel, in a Portuguese ship, as I think”, wrote Dampier who left the ship in January 1687 at Mindanao. Went ashore in Malaysia, intending to live there, “but [*see*] Captain Read sent some Men to fetch him again”. The crew elected *see* James Smith captain and sailed to the Bay of Bengal where in April 1688 a Surat-bound vessel was taken that was plundered and stripped even to its sails and cordage. Put into a small harbor some distance above Madras for careening the ship. Tried to leave the ship there. Dampier:

“When I came aboard I found the Ship in an uproar; for there were three Men more who desired also to accompany me. One of them was the Surgeon Mr. Coppinger,

the other was [*see*] Robert Hall, and one named [*see*] Ambrose; I have forgot his Sirname [*sic*]. The two last were not much opposed; but Captain *Read* and his Crew would not part with the Surgeon. At last the Surgeon leapt into the Canoa, and taking up my Gun, swore he would go ashore, and that if any Man did oppose it, he would shoot him: But John Oliver, who was then Quartermaster, leapt into the Canoa, taking hold of him, took away the Gun, and with the Help of two or three more, they dragged him again into the Ship [a surgeon is a most important member of a pirate crew, any crew feels helpless without one]”

After this incident, the men took in wood and water preparatory to resuming the enterprise. A difference of opinion arose, resulting in some of the men going to Madras to seek pardon, and others, led by *see* John Oliver, into the interior to endeavor to obtain employment as gunners with native princes. The first few, led by Coppinger, were pardoned. Went to “the Danes at Trangambar, who kindly received them. There they lived very well”. Employed as the doctor on a Danish vessel with which he met Dampier again, September 1689. Returned to England safely.

Source: Dampier; Preston.

Coppinger, Thomas

Mate sailing in *see* Luke Ryan's privateer *Calonne* under French colors, during the American War of Independence, 1781. After the arrest of *Calonne*, the crew was released in prisoner exchanges, but Ryan and Coppinger remained in prison until October. Thereafter, committed to the New Gaol, Southwark. The couple was indicted by a grand jury for piracy, but not piracy in the usual sense of the word. They were charged under a law designed to curb privateering against British subjects by other British subjects. This 1688 law brought British privateers acting under enemy *lettres de marque* and reprisal to justice without imposing upon the crown the burden and delay of a trial for high treason. The two pleaded not guilty. The jury found Ryan guilty. No evidence was presented against Coppinger and he was acquitted.

Source: Petrie.

Copps, Robert

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. With *see* Hatley in the prize ship *Mercury*. *See* Betagh, as second in command, persuaded Hatley and most of the men not to return to *Speedwell*. Indeed, Hatley agreed to “go on the account” but *Mercury* was captured by a 40-gun vessel, one of the Spanish warships activated to look for the English pirates. Most likely, Copps spent the rest of his days in South

America, maybe not as a prisoner but certainly willing to go back to patria.

Source: Poolman.

Coprie, Jean (Flibuster from France)

Active 1695. Chaplain.

Source: Georges du Loup, 7n2.

Corales Tavares, Ricardo (Brazil [b.1978])

One of the six or eight men of *see* Rubens da Silva, leader of the gang called “Ratos de Agua” (Water rats). Involved in the attack on 40-meter expedition ship *Seamaster*, December 6, 2001. Shot owner Peter Blake, a sailor who had twice won the America’s Cup. Two crewmembers got injured. Was caught and given a thirty-six-year sentence.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 215–25; Hympendahl, 70ff.

Coralí (Barbary corsair)

Aka Koralli, aka Kar Ali. Probably a renegade from Holland. Active in Algiers. In command of the ship *Olive*, arriving December 22, 1675 with a Portuguese prize coming from Brazil with 236 chests with sugar, four hundred chests of Brazilian tobacco, four chests of cacao, some elephants’ teeth. In command of the ship *Orangetree*, captured a small barque from Oran, loaded with corn, and suffered a defeat by a Dutch frigate some fifty miles off Cape Vincent in the Atlantic. Was pursued for twelve hours. Escaped.

Source: Hardenberg, 71.

Corbelli, Vittorio (Malta corsair)

In command of 14-gun *Holy Cross*, also sporting twenty swivel-guns.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Corbett

Aka Corbet. Sailed with *see* Captain Heidon from Bantry Bay in search of a prize in which he might go on his own account, 1564. In July 1565, the two rovers spoiled a Spanish vessel and its cargo. Was wrecked on the Island of Alderney. All the crew was arrested, but he escaped with several others in a small boat.

Source: Appleby; Gosse, *Who*.

Corbus, Teye (Sweden)

In January 1605, was indicted “for murder and piracy, depredations and other crimes”. Mentioned as being in the Marshalsea, London. Condemned to be publicly beaten, “*flagellis publico in conspectu ...*”

Source: Berckman.

Cord

Aka Cordon. One of *see* Vane’s men. Said to have fought a duel with *see* Anne Bonny on deck of Vane’s sloop. “Two barrels were set up-right on deck ten paces apart. On each barrelhead was placed an unloaded pistol, along with enough ammunition for one shot. At the drop of a belaying pin they were to load, prime, and fire the pistols at each other”. Bonny is said to have had her flintlock weapon ready before Cordon could get his in action. She waited. Then, just as he was about to fire, Bonny sent an ounce ball crashing into his forehead, killing him instantly.

Source: Carlova, 117ff.

Cordell, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

Merchant from the 1570s, plundering in the Mediterranean in the 1590s.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Cordermaecker, Henri (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Cordt *see* Widderick, Cord

Cordyne, Frans (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active 1693. One of the twenty-five Dutchmen in the crew of *see* William Kidd bound for the Indian Ocean and the Red Sea. Had left a privateer in New York because this ship had no prizes taken yet. Before embarking in Kidd’s *Adventure Galley*, went to a local merchant, the errand Dutch Joseph Blydenburgh, and purchased waistcoats, breeches, shirts, knives, stockings, and rum. Promised to pay later, after the cruise, with a third of his share in plate, bullion, gold, jewels, silks, or black slaves. Blydenburgh had him sign a contract of 1,500 pound sterling.

Source: Ritchie.

Cormocht, Michael (Ireland)

Active from Broadhaven, Ireland, c.1610.

Source: Senior.

Corneli

One of *see* Kniphof’s men. Active 1525.

Cornelian, Peter (France)

Was, with *see* John Besneck “taken off the Shoar off the Island of Hispaniola in America, as they were hunting wild Hog, and afterwards put on Board a Sloop at Sea, commanded by one [*see*] Rackham ... and forced by him and his Crew to go with them”. The two men would prove later to be important witnesses against Rackham. Testified

in court to *see* Bonny's and *see* Read's presence during the capturing of a sloop, near Porto Maria Bay, Jamaica, October 19, 1720. Said that the two women were armed and readily used their weapons, "at all other times they wore women's clothes". Was considered an enforced man and set free, November 1720.

Source: Carter, 114; Stanley, 180.

Cornelious, Jan

One of *see* Kidd's men. Seaman. With Kidd, stranded in St. Mary's, Madagascar. June 1698, very ill.

Source: Zacks, 203.

Cornelis (Calais, Spanish Netherlands)

Did much harm to local fishermen, stealing their catch and their clothing, 1545. One day, a severe storm had his ship drifting to Veere, Zeeland, where he and his comrades were recognized. Confessed their sins. Was hanged with five men, the others punished with the cat-o-nine-tails "since these men were forced".

Source: Vrijman.

Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Franeker, Friesland. Weaver)

Cornelison, Christopher

Crewmember of the ship *Philip*, "a shipp of warre and warlickly furnished", June 1600. When on trial, June 22 of the same year, said his vessel accosted three ships at once. Hailed one of the three and demanded "in ffrench whom they were, whence they came and whither they were bounde". The *Philip*'s master *see* Carle willed them to strike, and *St. Mary* immediately did so. *Philip* shot at the other two and boarded them. Because of some ill luck, *Philip* got damaged, whereupon a fierce fight between the three vessels began. Cornelison then started to lie about the incident, said "he wente under hould and stayed not above haulfe or quarter of an hower". Then went up to the deck and "sawe but one of the ffrench shippes in syght ... and some of te ffrench men swimminge and tumblinge in the sea". Anyway, of the three Frenchmen, "the Admiral" was taken and Cornelison had an assistant "to helpe him make upp the reckoning": "Sugers, brasil wood and other tymbers; a hundreth onces of muske, balm and parritch [*sic*]. It is not clear whether Cornelison was hanged or not.

Source: Berckman.

Cornelisz (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Took and plundered some vessels off the island of Ameland, North Holland. Held them for ransom, 1569.

Cornelisz, Antonis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Veere, Zeeland)

Cornelisz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Joined *see* Meynert de Fries's vessel. After his arrest in February 1572, told how he witnessed the population of Norderney dealing with the loot that De Fries had brought in.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 42.

Cornelisz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Emden, Altona)

Cornelisz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Franeker, Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Cornelisz, Engel (active 1672)

Source: Bijl, 106.

Cornelisz, Daniel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, Holland. Midshipman)

Cornelisz, David (or Daniel)

One of VOC-ship *Batavia*'s men, 1629. Hanged at Batavia with chopped-off right hand. January 1630. *See* Cornelisz, Jeronimus.

Source: Mollema, *De*, 79, 82.

Cornelisz, Engel (Holland. Active c.1672)

Cornelisz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Danzig, Germany)

Cornelisz, Jeronymus (Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)

Chemist. Member of a religious sect, believing nothing can be good or bad in this world, for all and everything had been rightly done by God and by God alone. Following this reasoning means that bad is the same as good. Not bad for a theological thesis but not particularly useful on board a well-run ship. Sailed as an under-merchant in VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1628, bound for the East Indies, with 316 passengers and crew. Conspired with skipper *see* Adriaen Jacobsz and boatswain *see* Rijck Woutersz against Commander Pelsaert. Planned to take the ship with the intention of becoming pirates. Organized a rape, undressed the lady and smeared her with tar and feathers. By the time *Batavia* reached the Houtman Abrolhos chain of islands, eighty miles off SW Australia, the crew was on the verge of mutiny. Then, the Dutch galleon crashed onto a reef, stranding everyone on the barren islets, June 5, 1629.

Cornelisz stayed on board with seventy of his future mutineers. Forty people drowned. Pelsaert brought the rest safely ashore of some barren island banks, and also saved most of the money, jewels, golden ornaments, silverware, and other trinkets. Cornelisz was thrown ashore June 12, hanging from the bowsprit. Took command because Pelsaert, Jacobsz, and Wouters had left for Batavia in one of the boats, in search of help. Then, assisted by VOC officials and officers (they being of a “better birth” than the rest of the passengers and crew), started a massacre, only frustrated by twenty-two soldiers. The latter company was sent for drinking water to an island in the distance but did not turn back.

Divided the rest of the survivors over three islets. With his collaborators (all dressed in fineries), selected the best-looking women among the passengers for daily use. Protesters were murdered. It was his design to reduce the mass to forty men and some concubines. Saw to a bodyguard of ten men. Ordered a slaughter on July 9; 125 people died. Dressed up several times that day. Refrained from the killing. Forced the aforementioned lady to share his bed. Finally was taken prisoner by a party out of the twenty-two soldiers housing on that neighboring island. His “counselors” see Van Huysen, Cornelis Pietersz, Van Wolderen, and see Zeevanck lost their lives in this action.

Pelsaert returned with a rescue party after 104 days. Standing trial, Cornelisz pleaded not guilty. Question: “Why did you permit the devil to rob you from humane feelings? Why were you crueller than a tiger?” Answer: “I was a victim of circumstances and of Hayes’s [meaning the leader of the soldiers] bad guys”. Torture made him confess as soon as he felt pain. Wished to be baptized in hope of a miracle. “His miracle worked as much above as it did below”, his guardian said. Roared “Revenge! Revenge!” when he stepped (his hands chopped off some minutes earlier) up the ladder to the noose. “If there ever lived a totally godless being, then definitely he was the one”, observed the priest, being more than authorized to make this statement: Cornelisz had ordered the slaughter of every member of his family. The East India Company (Dutch VOC) confiscated all his belongings and salaries. Costs have to be settled. In recent years, divers have found the *Batavia*’s wreckage and recovered some coins, cannons, and artifacts. Ashore, searchers found a skeleton, its skull sliced by a sword.

Source: Edwards, *passim*; Mollema, *Vlag*, 27–89.

Cornelisz, Paulus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Active 1571–72)

Cornelisz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Twenty-six years old and father of two children. Saw his ship captured twice by the sea-beggars. Joined them because he had “no money any more”.

Source: Meij.

Corneliszon, Jan (flibuster from the Netherlands)

Had his base in the Bahamas. In the spring of 1683, sailed in company of captains like see Andrieszon, Conway, Markham, Paine, and see Woollerley, in the not so successful expedition to St. Augustine, Florida. Marauded and plundered small towns. Stopped at the coast of Georgia to careen the ships and bury deceased men. Returned to New Providence, Bahamas, but was no longer welcome there.

Source: Clifford, 109.

Cornelius

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 1028.

Cornelius, Engel (Netherlands. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Bijl, 106.

Cornelius, Jacob (Friesland)

In 1634–35, a slaving expedition set out from Salé, Morocco, for the South coast of England. See John Dunton was forced to serve as a pilot, so were two other Dutchmen and Jacob Cornelius as a gunner. Its captain was the renegade see John Rickles, also from Friesland. When the corsairs took an English fisherman, they challenged the Moors on board and brought the ship into Southampton. The six Europeans were charged with piracy at Winchester and all the “Moors” were convicted though kept as exchange for white prisoners. The Dutch renegades were so severely reprimanded that one of them fainted in court.

Source: Lloyd; Tinniswood.

Cornelius, Jan

Probably of Dutch descent. One of see Kidd’s men who signed on at New York (once Nieuw Amsterdam). Died at sea, 1697.

Source: Harris, 318.

Cornelius, John

Ship master in the days of see Burgess and see North and other Madagascar pirates. Probably fictional.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Cornelius, Peter (Republic of the United Provinces)

Sailmaker in *see* Nicolaas van Hoorn's ship.

Source: Clifford, 276.

Cornelius, William (England)

Mariner. Worked in sardine vessels from Flanders. Was shanghaied in 1567 by a *see* John Hawkins's gang. Said that

"one day as he was going along the street [in Plymouth] unsuspectingly they fell upon him and hurried him aboard as they were short of people owing to the fact that they were going to Guinea which had a reputation of being an unhealthy country where they would die from fever and that they had taken him as many others."

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Cornelius, Irlandes *see* Martin, John**Corner, Richard**

Quartermaster with *see* Rackham. Tried at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town), Jamaica, on November 16, 1720. Hanged one day later at Gallows Point at Port Royal. When taken down, was hung in a cage at Bush Key.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Corney, Peter

One of *see* Bouchard's men. In command of *Santa Rosa de Chacabuco*, with a crew of one hundred men, including thirty recruited Hawaiians, his goal was to use whatever means he thought necessary to assist the Californians in throwing off allegiance to King Ferdinand of Spain, 1818. But his mission met with no success.

Source: Gibbs, 51.

Corniel, John (gentleman adventurer from England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Hostage at San Juan de Ulúa, the port of Veracruz, Mexico, 1568.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Cornish

One of *see* Avery's men. Arrested in Rhode Island, 1696. Escaped, possibly with the aid of the sheriff.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Cornissh *see* Cornyssh**Cornu** (Calais, France. Active c.1800)

Source: Vercel, 41.

Cornwales, Thomas

Master of the trading pinnace *St. Margaret*. Attacked *see* Ratcliffe Warren's *Cockatrice* on April 23, 1635 in a battle that, however short in time, is still considered as being the first blood-spilled naval combat on the waters of the Chesapeake Bay. Killed three men in this engagement and had three men wounded. There was more bloodshed when Cornwales met an armed vessel under the command of Thomas Smith in the harbor of the great Wicomico, May 10 of the same year. Lost the fight, his cargo of furs and trading goods and probably the vessel itself.

Source: Shomette.

Cornyssh, John (Plymouth, England)

In 1441, approached the merchantmen and owners of three vessels anchored off the Isle of Wight: "The said Cornyssh persuaded them that they could safely sail to London, whereupon they [Cornyssh had thirty-six armed men on his *balinger*] put out with the *balinger*, which forthwith attacked them and took one of the three ships".

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 89.

Corona, Filippo (Sicily. Active sixteenth century)

Source: Braudel, 2:879.

Coronado, Juan Vasquez

One of *see* Andrea Doria's captains. Active early sixteenth century.

Source: Currey, 266.

Corp, Robert

On September 14, 1723, the slaver *Princess Galley* tried to outrun an eight-gun sloop. But (carrying a heavy load of slaves from West Africa) was caught up and ordered to send a longboat. The attackers jumped in and took over the slaver, put lighted fuses between the fingers of the second mate and the ship's surgeon to have them reveal the whereabouts of the ship's money. Soon the pirates had more than fifty-four ounces of gold in their possession. Also took "gunpowder and small arms with two quarter deck guns and two swivell guns with the gunners and boatswains stores, the ship colours and several things more that [they] thought fit or were for their purpose" plus eleven slaves (valued at five hundred pounds each). Two men were enforced (the carpenter's mate and surgeon's mate; the pirates needed their skills). Corp, *see* Churchill, *see* Crane, *see* Hardwell, and *see* Wynn joined the pirate (*see* Lowther) of their own accord. They must have rued their decision later. Arrested and tried for piracy at St. Christopher's, the quintet was charged that "[they did] betray the Trust reposed in them and feloniously turn

Pirates ... and did on the fifth day of October attack and fight against a certain sloop called the Eagle of Barbadoes”.

Did not deny the charge. Was sent to be hanged, Friday, March 20, 1724. However, the judges withdrew two of their verdicts: “Robert Corp and Henry Wynn ... it not appearing that they had ever acted any piracys after they consented to associate themselves to the pirates, and as they were very young, it’s uncertain how far the apprehension of ill usage might prevail over their fears to gain their consent”.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Correa, Martín (Portugal)

In 1453, some parts of the Canary Islands were attacked and plundered by ships of *see* Palencio and Correa.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 16.

Corrie, Tomasso

An Irish Italian, one of *see* Jonathan Lambert’s men. The only survivor of a pirate settlement at Tristan da Cunha in the South Atlantic, when English troops arrived to secure the islands for Britain, 1816. Told the soldiers his company had gone fishing and never returned. Seemingly owned a loot of gold coins that he spent freely on rum in the canteen. On September 27, 1817, appeared willing to reveal the whereabouts of his supply of wealth. Before he could tell his tale, however, “a blood vessel burst in his head”, and he died of a stroke. The supposed treasure “between two waterfalls” was never discovered. The 1961 volcano eruption buried the legacy forever.

Corso, Juan (Spain)

Active in the Caribbean, specializing in attacking French and English shipping from two *pirogues*. Took the merchant man *Laurel* in the Bay of Honduras, renamed it *Léon Coronado* (Crowned lion), 1680. In April 1683, Jamaican governor Lynch protested with the Spanish government but his protests were ignored. Corso’s manners were bad, to put it mildly: he used to knife his victims personally. In 1685, he (re-)united with *see* Pedro de Castro to assault a secret French haven on the Mexican coast. On May 19, 1685, fell prey to a storm in the Bay of Apalachee. Drowned with all his men.

Source: Apestegui.

Corssen, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands. Wood merchant)

Corte, Heinrich (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Leader of 114 Likedeelers in the North and Baltic Seas, hired by Duke Albrecht of Holland to fight against Frisians, August 1400. Had his base in Visby, Gotland Island.

Cortés, Hernán (Spain [1485–1547])

Secretary of the Spanish governor at Cuba. Accused of a conspiracy against the governor, in 1519 was sent on an expedition “a la península de Yucatán para explorar el lugar”, which, even in the name of some king, was nothing other than a piratical attack on someone else’s belongings. Landed on the island of Cozumel (named Isla de Sacrificios) on the East coast of Yucatán. Then sailed Westward, founding Veracruz, later to become Spain’s most important port, and until 1760 the only city allowed to handle trade with Spain. (Tent cities blossomed for trade fairs when the fleet from Spain made its annual arrival, but because of tropical diseases – malaria and yellow fever – Veracruz never became one of Mexico’s biggest cities.) In August 1521, with a few hundred men, had crushed the Aztec Empire, destroyed its capital Tenochtitlan, and killed over one hundred thousand people. “Allí se daría la señal de largada de la piratería relacionada con las riquezas de América cuando el conquistador Hernán Cortés, después de saquear México, envió a España una parte de los tesoro robados”. Packed his ships in triumph with Emperor Montezuma’s treasure: gold and silver bars, three hundred pounds of pearls, emeralds “as large as a man’s fist”, jade statuettes, and three live jaguars. Near the Azores, his flotilla was attacked by French seamen under command of *see* Jean Fleury, who took two of the three ships. Thus one part of this loot went to the court of Madrid, two parts to the merchants of Dieppe. Pirates all. It was the start of all the riches of “the West” being carried to Spain, at the very moment that *see* Muslims began to sail West also, robbing and pillaging the North African seas and lands.

Source: Carini; Cawthorne, *History*; Miguens, 172ff.

Cortewylle, Joos de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ouden-aarde, Spanish Netherlands. Captain)

Corti (France. Active c.1800)

Active with *feluccas* in the Strait of Gibraltar, collecting so many prizes “au point que Nelson outré pendra l’affaire à coeur”. Nelson organized protection zones in the Mediterranean and convoys to stop “énormités, les outrages sans frein, qu’un degré seulement au -dessus des pirates” (unbridled outrages, only one degree under those of pirates).

Source: Vercel, 40.

Cortobi, Ahmed el- *see* Ahmed aka el Cortobi

Cortuglu *see* Courd Oglu Reis

Cortuy *see* Cottuy

Corvaja, Giulio Battista

Active from Sicily. Present at the sea battle of Lepanto, 1571.

Source: Braudel, 2:879.

Corvaja, Pietro

Active from Sicily. Present at the sea battle of Lepanto, 1571.

Corzo (Spain)

Piloted *see* Rovernal toward Cartagena during a French/Spanish war, 1544.

Cosins, James

One of *see* Roberts's men, a member of the *Porcupine*-crew who joined him as late as January 1722. Tried March 28, 1722 and sent to the Marshalsea prison, London.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Cossa, Baldo (Balthasar) (Naples, Italy [c.1370–1419])

Aka Baldassare (The brave one). Pisan anti-pope John XXIII (residing in Pisa; 1410–15). Active in the Tyrrhenian Sea until his loot was sufficient to hire an army of mercenaries with whom he conquered the town of Bologna. Graciously presented the city to Boniface IX. Was rewarded with numerous privileges and the job of a cardinal. Negotiated shamelessly in indulgences. After some skirmishes in Naples and Rome and much money, exiled Gregory XII and had Alexander V installed as a counter-pope during the Council of Pisa. Had him killed within the year and took his place, 1410. Was dismissed in 1415 during the Council of Constance (1414–18). D. von Nieheim, in his *Historia de vita Johannis XXIII*, called him a “cunning breacher of promises; a cruel, revengeful blackmailer, imposter, murderer and whining coward”. Allowed to pay a ransom, collected thirty-eight thousand golden florins and to perform a genuflection for a new pope, a friend of his (Martin V). In 1419, ended his days as a bishop. Still lies in state in the Baptistry at Florence, Italy. It took the Catholic Church five hundred years to see his name in a virtuous way again.

Source: Carini; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 43ff.

Cossey, Stephen James de

With three others, tried and found guilty of piratically taking the vessels *Turtle Dove*, *Penelope*, and *Virgin Queen*. In June 1717, sentenced to hang at Charleston harbor, South Carolina.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Costa (family of pirates from Santa Margherita Ligure)

Costa, Alamanno da (Genoa, Italy)

Aka Count of Syracuse. Active in the straits between Sicily and Africa near Cabo Bon, c.1211. Attacked Crete. The Venetians got him with three hundred of his men. Was released in 1218 at the request of Pope Honorius III. Three years later, the pope again protected him for his misdoings off Syracuse. Assaulted Venetian ships near Tunis, 1228.

Source: Abulafia, 326.

Costa, Israel Pantoja da (Brazil [b.1974])

One of *see* Da Silva Souza's men. Raided the yacht *Seamaster* on the Amazon, December 6, 2001, which led to the killing of Captain P. Blake. Was shot by the latter in his hand, his weapon exploded and damaged his arm. Nevertheless, grabbed all objects of value in sight and then fled, firing at all sides.

Source: Cawthorn, *Pirates*; Hympendahl, 69ff.

Costa, Nicola

In 1575, in command of one of *see* Bernardo St. Aubin's galleys raided in the Near East.

Costa, Nicola

One of the sixteen *see* Gibert's men taken to Boston to await trial in the United States Court. A witness said: “We took a glance at the monsters of the deep but were somewhat surprised to find them small and ordinary looking men, extremely civil and good-natured, with a free dash of humour in their conversation and easy indifference to their situation”. Ten of the sixteen were executed, June 11, 1835.

Source: Wyeth, 257.

Coster, Laurens (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sexbierum, Friesland. Schoolteacher)

Coster, Lenert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland)

Cote, Martín *see* Cotes, Jean Martin

Cotes, Jean Martin (France)

Aka Cote. In consort with *see* Bontemps and five other captains, took some loot from Santa Marta in the Spanish Main (now in Columbia), with help of the local Indians who fought the Spaniards with accurate bow-and-arrows. Earned fifteen thousand pesos on the promise not to burn the town. On April 11, 1559, put ashore one thousand men at the gates of Cartagena (now in Venezuela), this

time a force of five hundred Indian bowmen supported the Spanish. Nonetheless, took and plundered the town, ransoming the buildings for a prize that is kept secret to this very day. Ran into arguments with one of his ships' parson who wanted a head to bury next to the main altar in Cartagena's cathedral, "just to envelop this dung-hill, now at the mercy of heretics and preachers of heresy", or something like that, according to the Spanish: "Envolverlo en un muladar, como mercía el herejo pérfido y predicador de herejes [que era]".

Source: Apestegui; Miguens, 199.

Cotton, Randolph (England)

In command of the barque *Daintie* in the 1591 expedition to South America of *see* Cavendish. Was second captain of *see* James Lancaster's ship during his raid on Pernambuco, Brazil, 1595, which paid off very well. Was sent with *see* Jean Lenoir in two boats to destroy a fort that hindered their retreat. Ignored the order not to sail beyond the reach of Lancaster's guns. Was killed with thirty-five of his men.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cotton, William (England)

A "lewd and most horrible varlet", in 1576 manipulating fellow captains on voyages of reprisal. His associates included *see* Flodde and *see* Phipson. The rebellion in the Spanish Netherlands presented opportunities for "predatory enterprises in a godly cause". The activities of his group of adventurers operating from Dunkirk provoked particular concern.

Source: Appleby.

Cottuy (flibuster from France)

Master of a vessel during the Sack of Cartagena on the Spanish Main, 1697. A fighting force of seven pirate vessels with 1,130 men (among them at least 180 slaves) served in a French navy fleet under command of Admiral Pointis.

Source: Charlevoix, 151; Bris, 226, 269.

Coulchelubi (Barbary corsair)

Aka Coulobi, aka Coulolis, aka Culchelubi. In 1630, captain-general (admiral) of the Algiers galley fleet. Owned a slave prison there. On January 17, 1630, had about twenty rebellious renegade-slaves killed. Was murdered not much later.

Source: Dan, 333, 406; Merrien, 316–17.

Coule, Etienne de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Plymouth, England. Executed)

Coundon, Gerrard

For taking and robbing the ships or barques *Anne*, *Robert*, and *Fly*, eight persons were sentenced to death, among whom was Gerrard Coundon, 1674.

Source: NMM, 155.

Count of Brittany *see* Brittany, count of

Courant, Peter

On December 9 and 10, 1718, the new governor of the Bahamas, *see* Woodes Rogers, convened his court in the guardroom of his still unfinished fort. Eight judges were in this court, among them two pardoned pirate captains: *see* Josias Burgess and Peter Courant. Courant was one of the pirates who had their crew drew up in two lines to greet the new governor on his arrival. Nothing more is known about him.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Courd Oglu Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Curtogoli, Kourd Oglu. Operated from bases in Turkey, Greece, and the Barbary coasts. Raided in the Aegean, 1509–10, crossed to the Barbary Coast, Tripoli, 1514–15. Came to terms with the Ottoman sultan and was promoted to admiral of a fleet of four galleys and twenty-three *fustes*. Returning to his piratical ways, raided from Sicily to Florence and in the Adriatic Sea. Assaulted the Italian coast in 1516 and surprised Pope Leo x "who was enjoying a hunting and fishing vacation [and] galloped back to Rome, never drawing bridle until he reached the safe seclusion of the Vatican". As a regular navy man, commanded a squadron during the Ottoman conquest of Egypt and the siege of Rhodes, 1522, in a war against Venice. Ended his days as the governor of Rhodes.

Source: Bradford, *Shield*, 114, 116, 118; Currey; for a detailed survey of the Christian–Muslim struggle, *see*: A.G. Jamieson, *Faith and Sword* (London, 2016).

Coursic (Basque Country, Spain)

In command of his *Aigle*, took twenty-eight Dutch whale ships off Spitsbergen, though "they defended themselves like devils", c.1690.

Source: Vercel, 30.

Courtebey (Barbary corsair)

His name probably a corruption of "Cortobi", alias of his father *see* Achmed el-Cortobi. Says historian Wilson: "Must have been as 'short' as his father was 'fat'". Sailed from Salé, Morocco, c.1660.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Courtenay (Dover, England)

Took several rich Flemish and Spanish ships in 1568 with a letter of reprisal. Diplomacy, however, insisted that Spanish property was not be spoiled, but to kept under guard. Which left adventurers like Courtenay open to charges of piracy.

Source: Appleby, 110, 140.

Courtenay, Hugh (Boconnoc, England)

Aka Sir. Member of the “Fowey Gallants”, a group of privateers and pirates (*see* Carminow) operating from Fowey, Cornwall, during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Among the Cornish gentlemen who sponsored these piracies, with shares in vessels like the one owned by *see* Trevelyn that captured a Spanish galley in 1449. Owned and commanded a caravel that captured several Dutch and French prizes. Distributed taken cargos from Fowey throughout Devon and Cornwall. Ignored orders to appear before the king’s council. Became a judge in 1465 but was captured while fighting at the Battle of Tewkesbury and beheaded.

Source: Fogg; Rogers, *Life*, 14ff.

Courtenay, Stephen

Aka Courtney. A courteous, sensible man, occasionally troubled by gout. Captain of *see* Rogers’s *Duchess*, 1708. In an effort to maintain order among his men, “began to read prayers mornings and evenings”. In 1710, advanced four hundred pieces of eight to buy “necessaries” for the long voyage home. Anchored his ship off the Dutch coast on July 23, 1711 and brought it home in October of the same year. One can doubt whether this man Courtenay was a pirate.

Source: Preston; Winston.

Courteney

The inability of the regime in England to control or regulate the activities of men-of-war was reflected in their plunder of vessels of diverse nations during the conflict with France. Courteney tortured a Flemish captain until he confessed he was a Frenchman. Was condemned to be “punished with some corporall paine for examples sake”, which was halted in January 1565 upon the intervention of the Spanish ambassador.

Source: Appleby.

Courtepiere (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif’s men. Fiction.

Courtney, Stephen *see* Courtenay, Stephen**Cousins, Ellis**

Was one of the “captains amongst the Pirates, King James graciously pardoned”. “Was it not strange”, an admiral wrote in 1620,

“that these few could command the many. Notwithstanding the Maltese, the Pope’s ships, the Florentines, the French, Dutch and English galleys, they would rob before the eyes of all, though seldom more than six in a fleet. Many times they had good ships in a fleet and well manned but came to such factions amongst themselves and were so riotous and blasphemous, that they could not long continue to do great mischief, and all they got, they spent or wasted on Jews, Moors, Turks and Whores.”

Source: Grey, 10.

Coussy, Peter Paul Tarinde *see* Cussy, Pierre Paul Tarinde**Coustard, Guy** (flibuster from Antwerp, Spanish Netherlands [1653–98])

Son of an alderman. Sent to Saint-Domingue as an indentured servant when twelve years of age. Escaped to sea and made his fortune with the flibusters, although he lost his left arm in the process. Captain of the militia and councilor in Petit-Goâve in 1685. In 1691, married Jeanne Bertrand of a well-to-do family from Tortuga. Took part in the sack of Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Bris; Moreau, 1451.

Coward

In command of a barque that was victualled in Ireland, for instance in Bantry Bay, Whiddy Island with “beeves and muttes”. His ship, “well-shaped and swift of sail” was taken from him in Youghal harbor and served the English royal forces in 1607.

Source: Senior.

Coward, William

With three men and a boy rowed out to the ketch *Elinor*, lying at anchor in Boston Harbor, November 1689. The crew was down with the smallpox and did not put up a fight. Took it to Cape Cod but was caught and locked up in Boston’s new stone jail. Appearing before the assizes, pleaded no jurisdiction. Apprehended during the Edmund Andros (former governor of Virginia) regime, Coward argued that the government that arrested and charged him was null and void. Hanged January 27, 1690.

Source: Burgess.

Cowley, Abraham

Aka William Ambrose. A graduate of Cambridge University.

Served as sailing master in the ship *Revenge* under command of *see* John Cook, sailing from the Chesapeake August 23, 1683, bound for the South Seas. Was ignorant of the design of the voyage, made to believe they were bound for Hispaniola. In his published account, says: “Near Cape Sierra Leone we alighted on a new ship of 40 guns, which we boarded, and carried her away”. The taking of this Danish vessel caused the loss of five men. Victualled and stored for a long voyage, the pirates embarked in their new ship and named it *Bachelor’s Delight*. Proved himself to be an able navigator (called “master”) and a man of intelligence, with an eye for naval tactics. Described the ways of a Dutch East Indiaman when confronted with the pirates: “She instantly repaired all onboard, clapping a spring upon the Cable, heaved her broadside to us, stroke out her Ports alow, and running out her lower tier of Guns, was ready to receive us”. A wise (and a common) way for a Dutch ship to face an enemy when anchored. On February 14, 1683, Cowley wrote in his diary:

“We were choosing valentines and discoursing on the Intrigues of Women, when there arose a prodigious storm [which lasted two weeks on end and drove his ship farther South than any ship had ever been before] so that we concluded the discoursing of Women at sea was very unlucky and occasioned the storm.”

This pirate expedition became a highly spirited voyage of discovery, Cowley christening the new found islands Pepys Island, King Charles Island, and some named after the dukes of York, Norfolk, and Albemarle. Could not resist reserving one island for himself: Cowley’s Enchanted Island. Then the pirates split, *see* Eaton sailing Westward, taking Cowley with him. Promoted to command the ship *Nicholas*, navigated his gentlemen of fortune to the Island of Guam, after a voyage of 7,646 miles without sighting land; landed March 14, 1685 (“at 7 o’clock in the morning”). Although the pirates committed atrocious cruelties on the natives there (which Cowley relates as a subject of merriment), the Spanish governor was friendly toward them and was presented with a diamond ring.

Arrived April 1685 at Canton, China. Wanted to attack and plunder a ship collection of thirteen Tartar vessels but his crew refused to comply, saying “they came for gold and silver, and [were] not to be made peddlers, to carry packs on their backs”. Complained that they thus missed a fortune. Made it to Borneo and then Timor, where the crew mutinied. Bought with eighteen others a boat and

brought it to Batavia, Java. Procured passage in a Dutch ship to Cape Town. Arrived September 1686 in Holland “after much health drinking and salutes of 300 guns”, and October 12, 1686, in London, England. His *Cowley’s Voyage Round the Globe* was published in W. Hacke’s *A Collection of Original Voyages* (1699).

Source: Burney; Kemp/Lloyd.

Cowper, Nel *see* Cuyper, Neel

Cox (Jamaica)

In early January 1984, yacht *Severance* lay anchored in Deep Bay, Antigua. Two couples on board, vacationing – all quiet and peaceful. At 00:30 AM, the cabin door broke open with a crash. A flashlight dazzled the couple in the cabin and two men burst in. One said: “Where’s the cocaine?” They tied up the couple and then proceeded to the other couple. The man was tied to the mast and the woman locked up in the saloon. Then the two weighed anchor, started the engine, and sailed out of the bay to sea. Four miles out, stopped the engine. The man called *see* Jack came into the cabin, saying: “Hey, honky woman, have you ever had a black man?” Brought the man into the saloon and tied him to the mast. Jack used a long bladed knife to slash the night-gear off the woman and put a bag over her head. Because she panicked, he took it partially off. Cox went to the deck, came down later, and said: “Hey man, haven’t you finished?” When it was all over, they let her go and wash.

At dawn, the yacht owner was told to take *Severance* back to Deep Bay. Cox went ashore in the dinghy, said to be back with “the guns and the drugs”. One of the yachtsmen started to moan and writhe on his bunk. Jack untied his wife so she could get the drugs from the medicine cabinet. Instead, she managed to grab a knife and she passed it, cleverly concealed, to her husband. The man burst off the bunk like the two men had burst into the cabin door. Jack simply folded up. The woman ran for the radio and called “Mayday!” A passing luxury yacht sent over an armed motor boat. It took another two and a half hours for the police to arrive on the scene. Cox and Jack were both arrested.

Source: Vilar, 52ff.

Cox, Daniel

Probably innocently hanged for the murder of James Faveras, “trumpeter of the *Maremaid*”, 1604. The succession of documents it took to hang him was impressive; *see* John Longe suggests that the trumpeter must have been a general favorite for the legal process to have been pushed

with so much energy and pertinacity. In a trial of 1607, one J. Guerin testified, as an eyewitness, that *see* John Exton was the actual killer.

Source: Berckman.

Cox, John (buccaneer from New England)

Partook in the fleet of *see* Sharp in the Pacific, 1679. “Began his captaincy by getting lost, but after a fortnight rejoined the fleet off the Island of Plate, on the coast of Peru, to the great joy of us all”. On sighting Panama, April 23, 1680, three armed Spanish barques made straight for the pirates, and according to Cox rather than “perish in the sea or be taken”, the men began a fierce three-hour battle after sunrise. Used small canoes to get in close under the stern of the leading Spanish vessel and jammed the rudder. Discharging volley after volley of musket shot, slaughtered two-thirds of the crew and seized the vessel. Sharp’s men boarded and captured the second barque, causing a slaughter by exploding barrels of powder. The third Spanish barque fled. Thereafter, the rovers attacked five large Spanish vessels at anchor, clamped aboard the four hundred-ton *La Santísima Trinidad*. Of the remaining four vessels, they burned two. Was chosen as captain of prize ship *Mayflower*.

Landing along the well-defended coast of Chile seemed impossible until they sent canoes to the town of Ilo, October 28, 1680, and seized the place because the enterprise ran out of water and victuals. They were “particularly delighted to discover good chocolate”. The pirates suffering from scurvy found in “a dish of pleasant liquor” an effective remedy. December 1680 took La Serena finding no real booty; the Spanish having been warned had fled into the hills with their valuables after cold-bloodedly slaughtering most of their slaves in case they helped the invaders. The spoils were five hundred pounds of silver plates and some jewelry. A gallant Spanish man had inflated a horse’s hide to serve as a raft and packed oakum, brimstone, and other combustible material around *Mayflower’s* rudder before igniting it. The rover on watch caught the smell and saved his ship by prompt action “and good fortune”.

Acted as the moving spirit in a mutiny against Sharp on January 1, 1681 but later elected to sail on with him. Their *Trinidad* had an uneventful voyage around Cape Horn and reached Nevis February, 1682, where they with most of the officers got passage to sail for England to “give the King an account of our discoveries” (indeed wrote two manuscripts). Landed March 26, 1682 at Dartmouth, and less than two months later, Sharp, *see* W. Dick, and Cox were put up for trial before the admiralty sitting at the Marshalsea. Acquitted due to lack of evidence.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Coxe, William

In command of one of *see* Andrew Barker’s two ships raiding the Caribbean. Led a mutiny in August 1577, marooned Barker and a dozen others somewhere on the coast of Honduras. These men were all killed by the Spaniards. Shared Barker’s possessions with the mutineers. Plundered Roatán Island. The larger of the two ships sank near Cuba with most of the spoils and fifteen men. The survivors returned to the Honduran coast, where they built a ship and renewed the assaults on Spanish shipping lanes. Experienced some successes until one of their boats was caught and the crew hanged. Coxe and eighteen men returned to England in June 1578. Shared out the booty in the Isles of Scilly but when in Plymouth was imprisoned for mutiny and murdering Andrew Barker.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Coxere, Edward

In his *Adventurers by Sea of Edward Coxere*, described the shifting, rather sad nature of his career at sea as follows:

“I served the Spanish against the French, then the Hollanders against the English; then I was taken by the English out of a Dunkirker; and then I served the English against the Hollanders; and last I was taken by the Turks, where I was forced to serve against English, French, Dutch, and Spaniards, and all Christendom. Then, when I was against the Spaniards, I was got in a man-of-war against the Spaniards, till last taken prisoner by the Spaniards.”

Noted that the Dutch rarely chased under their own colors, “nor, it seems, did anyone else”. Pirates all. Also said that a ship afire did strike so much terror into its men that “everyone shift for himself and even those who could not swim would rather leap into the sea and drown than chance to be trapped on board and burnt to death”. “A captain was then no more regarded than the cook”. In 1657, sailed with his brother-in-law Thomas, who was in command of a small merchantman called *Friendship*, from London. Attacked and taken by a Barbary corsair from Tunis and “forced to yield to those unreasonable barbarians, to whom we became their slaves, a heart-breaking sorrow”. Brother Thomas, a man of ampler means, succeeded in buying his freedom two months later, but poor Edward had to work in chains, existing on bread, horse beans, olives, and water, “greatly troubled with thoughts of my wife at home”. Was put aboard a corsair as boat-swain, “if I would turn Turk I might be captain of the ship”. After he had been a forced pirate for five months, a fleet of English frigates arrived in Tunis and ransomed seventy-five English slaves, including Coxere and two

women. After that, became gunner on a man-of-war, fighting the Spanish. Took a bag of gold ducats from one of the prizes, but “this was stolen by a so-called English consort [companion]”.

Despite all his troublesome voyages, Coxere stuck to the sea. After coming home penniless and embracing his dear wife Mary, he borrowed fifteen pounds “to fit myself with books, instruments, clothes, and a venture”. And hired himself as chief mate on a ship commanded by the same man who had let him down so badly in the Barbarian jail: his wife’s brother Thomas.

Source: Little, *Practice*; Lloyd.

Coxinga *see* Cheng Ch’eng-kung

Coxon, John (flibuster from England)

A hot-tempered man. One of the commanders who surprised and plundered Santa Marta on the Spanish Main, early 1677. Was declared a pirate since he sailed from Jamaica with a questionable French commission. Promised to give up his crimes to escape punishment. However, in the autumn of 1679, with *see* Sharp and others, fitted out an enterprise to Honduras that turned out to be rather successful. Among the plunder there was to be found five hundred chests of indigo, cocoa, cochineal, tortoiseshell, money, and plate. Unsure how they would be received, landed the cargo in a quiet spot on the coast of Jamaica, sending word to sail to Rhode Island or a Dutch plantation if prevented from importing the goods into Port Royal. Allowed to bring the goods in, however, the heap of indigo upset the Jamaican trade. Held a commission only to cut logwood, yet organized an assembly at Port Morant. Decided to raid Puerto Belo. In January 1680, set sail, in consort with *see* Allinson, *see* Essex, *see* Row, and *see* Sharp. Also rendezvoused with *see* Rose and *see* Lessone. Arrived there February 17 after four days marching:

“A boy came running ... at ten in the morning: “To arms Christians, the English are coming”. Those who heard him were confused and refused to believe him, but then they saw some five or six Englishmen coming towards them at a quick pace pointing their guns, which was sufficient to send them fleeing to Santiago castle to shut themselves in.”

The inhabitants had little time to remove and hide their valuables. Though after having been without food “and their feet cut with the rocks for want of shoes”, the flibusters took and plundered the town, gaining about eighteen thousand pounds in booty, or: fifty thousand pesos of silver and twenty thousand pesos’ worth of cloth, and inflicted another twenty-five thousand pesos’ worth of

damage. Left just in time to avoid a force of seven hundred Spanish troops sent from Panama. Each man’s share was a hundred pieces of eight. Sailed North for Boca del Toro, careened the ships, and decided to cross the Isthmus of Darien with leaders like *see* Sawkins and *see* Harris.

After sacking Santa Maria, proceeded in canoes down the river to the Pacific Ocean. Steered for Panama, where three Spanish men-of-war were taken. Was accused of cowardice after the battle. Quarreled and marched a party of seventy men (among them *see* Dampier and *see* Wafer) back across the isthmus. In 1682, in command of an 80-ton, 8-gun ship with a crew of ninety-seven, in service of the authorities of the Bahamas allowing him to hunt French pirates down and capture Spanish ships. In October 1682, was sent from Jamaica to Honduras to bring logwood cutters there. These men plotted to take the ship and go “on the account”, but “he valiantly resisted, killed one or two with his own hand, forced eleven overboard, and brought three here who were condemned”.

In 1683, reverted to piracy again, though accepting a commission to catch pirates and Indians. Was arrested by Jamaicans, January 1686. Escaped and became a thrifty logwood cutter in the Bay of Campeche. Surrendered to the Jamaican authorities. Pardoned.

Source: Dampier; Defoe/Johnson, xviii, 168, 674; Preston.

Coyle, Richard (Exeter, Devonshire, England)

Together with another sailor, *see* John Richardson, concocted a mutiny in a ship with a cargo of pilchards arriving in Ancona, Italy. On her way to Leghorn attacked the captain and threw him, still alive, overboard. Was appointed captain. After a sojourn in Menorca in the Balearic Islands, sailed to Tunis. Made the consul believe he was the master of a vessel lost in bad weather off the coast of Sardinia. The true story came out, however. Was sent to London. Tried at the Old Bailey, sentenced to the gallows. Hanged at Execution Dock on January 25, 1738.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Crabbe, John (Flanders [1805–32])

Pirate-turned soldier Crabbe became known for his successful use of a ship-mounted catapult. Building such a simple yet sophisticated machine introduces fundamentals of math and physics using levers, force, torsion, tension, and traction.

Source: Gurstelle.

Crackers *see* Leadstone, John

Craeck, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands; active 1571–72)

Craegh, Doede Florisz (Republic of the United Provinces)
In command of yacht *Muyden* in *see* C.R. van der Gou's fleet during actions in Chinese waters.

Source: Veurman, 41.

Craey, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)
Glazier. One of *see* Van Troyen's men.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Craggett, James

Active from North America, c.1700.

Crags

One of *see* Culliford's men. Boatswain. Tried with Culliford and quartermaster *see* Raynes to catch the *Josiah* ketch from a dugout canoe, 1696, the ketch lying off one of the Nicobars. Culliford spun a tale of woe and the trio was permitted to come on board. Then sprung from below decks seven or eight ex-comrades (from the ship *Mocha*), all heavily armed. The three attempted to fight their way free to jump over the side. An officer fired his pistol and caught Crags in the chest. Culliford and Raynes were subdued and handed over to the East India Company.

Source: Zacks, 54.

Crane, Abraham

Sailed in slave ship *Princess Galley*, September 1723, when this slave ship was attacked and captured by *see* George Lowther's 14-gun sloop. When asked to join the party, reacted in an affirmative way. Tried for piracy at St. Christopher's on March 11, 1724. Probably hanged.

Source: Carter, 125.

Crane, James

One of Roberts's men, serving in his *Ranger*. Taken out of the Liverpoolian ship *Robinson*, 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251.

Crane, Thomas (Norfolk, England)

Attacked a merchantman, killing the captain. Escaped from King's Lynn. Took sanctuary in a church for fifteen days before escaping again to join a ship.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Craston, William (England [1561?–1601])

One of *see* John Watts's men. As unscrupulous as other corsairs and pirates, maybe even more so. Was accused of a large-scale theft of prize goods taken by the barque *Hopewell* while under his command in 1591. In command of the same ship in a 1597 enterprise to Newfoundland. Tried for plundering vessels from neutral, friendly nations.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Crataimenes (Greece)

Traveling warrior/adventurer in long sea-voyages. Was sent out with settlers to Cumae or to sites in Sicily from c.740 to 710 BC.

Source: Lane Fox, 178.

Crawford, John

One of *see* Clipperton's men. Died of scurvy in the Straits of Magellan, June 20, 1719. Considered as being a pirate; however, since Clipperton was fitted out with a commission of the king of England to wage war on the Spanish, Crawford must be seen as a "brave soldier" rather than a pirate.

Source: Poolman.

Cray, Jan *see* Craey, Jan

Creagh, David

Second mate and one of the rebels who took the 46-gun warship *Charles II* to choose *see* Avery as their leader, boasting that Avery and several others were "true Cocks of the Game and old Sportsmen", May 7, 1694. Left the vessel when the opportunity arose (with *Charles II*'s captain Gibson) and enjoyed a brief and unsuccessful piratical career, ending in the Old Bailey. His testimony (concerning Avery) was the price of his survival.

Source: Bromley; Burgess.

Cree

Dampier wrote in his journal, 1685, about one of his fellow pirates: "One Mr. Cree, a very curious Person, who spoke Spanish well, and had been a Privateer all his Life, and seven Years a Prisoner among the Spaniards at Portobelo and Cartagena".

Source: Dampier.

Creitoff, Miguel

One of *see* Roberto Cofresi's men.

Crekem, Creyn van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Holland)

Aka Crijn van Creken. Had leased his flyboat from *see* Willem Voor de Windt, 1571.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 124.

Crémeaulx, François (Knight of Malta)

Admiral of the Malta galley fleet. Seized two large merchant ships near Crete, 1628. Took a *tartan* off Sardinia. Captured a galleon, captained by *see* Ussein Reis near the coast of Sicily.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Crevilliers

A principal corsair in Greek waters, c.1829. Towns on the Lycian Coast followed the course of purchasing exemption from raids by him by a fixed annual tribute. The Christian population of Megara paid a tribute in cheeses.

Source: Ormerod.

Cribble, Walter

A former buccaneering companion of *see* Kidd. Settled on the island of Curaçao.

Source: Ritchie.

Crickett, Mary (England)

Aka Chrichett. Member of a gang of six pirates. In late 1728 with leader *see* E. Williams, transported as felons to Virginia. Tried and sent to the gallows, 1729.

Source: Pennell, 304.

Crimp, George

Tried for piracy and kidnapping, 1812, United States.

Crinsz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Crispe, Matthew (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England. Active 1571–72)

Criss, John (Lorne, Ireland)

Aka Jack the Bachelor. Active early eighteenth century. Apparently a handsome fellow: “Many a girl cocked cap at him and he intrigued with every woman that gave him any encouragement”. Got tired of the monotony and low profits of a fisherman and turned to smuggling goods from Ireland to Guernsey. With the profits, bought himself a galliot beginning to take vessels off the coast of France. Took no risks of information leaking out: drowned all his prisoners. Met with great success in the Mediterranean. Not content with solely taking ships, plundered the seaport of Amalfi, Calabria. Found dead in the Ferdinand Hotel at Naples, Italy, leaving three wives.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; NMM; Pennell.

Cristobal

Black slave of *see* Rodríguez Felipe, Amaro. Distinguished himself during a man-to-man fight.

Source: Miguens, 272.

Croc *see* Croocq**Croese, Alonso** (Holland)

Able seamen. Ringleader of the March 4, 1733 mutiny in VOC-ship *Windhond*, after the crew had been accused

of having stolen a copper basin from a passenger. If the culprit would not admit this offense, the captain said, the daily arak-drink would be halted (*see* Baraasser). This punishment was indeed carried out and, added to other frustrations, was the reason for the rebellion. The mutineers took to piracy. During a skirmish with another VOC ship, Croese was taken prisoner and brought to justice at the roads of Gamron (currently Bandar Abbas). The council decided he had to be taken to VOC ship *Jacoba* to be hanged from the main-yardarm until sunset and then to be buried in the “European Churchyard”. The execution took place May 18, 1733. Croese was asked if he had something to say. Curtly said: “No”.

Source: Bruijn, 49, 54, 153.

Croft, James

Armorer on the frigate *Fleet*, 1696. Went ashore at Madras, India, and there met *see* Robert Culliford, gunner's mate of the ketch *Josiah*. The two downed fresh beer and arrack in “Black Town”, a quarter where Hindus, Muslims, and converted Catholics lived, participating in the town's cloth-weaving and -dyeing operations. When filled with “Dutch courage”, the two rowed to *Josiah*, cut its cable, and caused the vessel to drift out to sea. *Josiah*'s master was ashore, recuperating from a sickness, and had left a twenty-two-man crew on board – among them eighteen lascars, forced to do the hard work. All twenty-two were persuaded to follow Croft and Culliford on their pirate path to the Nicobars. Here, Croft sobered up. Repeating the same trick, he now left Culliford and twenty-one men behind. With no crew or navigational skills, Croft pointed his vessel in the direction he imagined he would find Achin, some two hundred miles away on the Northern tip of Sumatra. Indeed, he managed to deliver *Josiah* back to the East India Company, leaving “the pirates upon the Nicobars where doubtless the natives will punish them”.

Source: Zacks, 47ff., 53ff.

Crognier *see* Grogner

Croix, Adolf de la (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Croke, Margaret *see* Jordan, Margaret

Croker

Captain of *see* Sir John Gilbert's ship *Reprisal* meeting with a Scottish ship coming from Palma de Mallorca, January 1600. Hailed

“the sd ship and demanded of whence she came, and the company answered they were of Scotland, and commanded them a main [sail] for the Queen of England. And one standing in the poop showed a naked sword saying, a main, no, you villains. And a shot came first from the Scottish ship which killed the mate and hurt the captain in the hand and another in the hand also. *Reprisal* answered with shot again, and after some fight took the sd Scottish ship.”

One of the Scottish crew, a Dutch boy, later informed the authorities that the Scottish ship belonged to a “Spaniard who was on board” and “40 pipes of wine and 13 chests of sugar were taken out into the English ship” and then added that Croker “at the request of the Scotts, waited them to the Road of Tenerife, for fear of other men of war. And that Captain Croker gave them a main drab-ler [bonnet] and a forebonnet which they stood in need of”. Although there were clear signs of piracy and fighting after the Scottish captain and his mate had come on board, “after exchanging two or three stabs with a knife, even when they wound each other, they will make peace instantly, and go away and drink together”. Petty pirates all, and Croker increasingly getting nervous after realizing that Queen Elizabeth’s laws concerning attacks on friendly powers were not merely decorative. Later in the year, still in command. Participated in the seizure of the Portuguese *St. Mary* near Cape Vincent (see Carle, Henry).

Source: Berckman.

Crombrugge (North America)

Source: Bromley, 71.

Cromby, James (Wapping, London, England)

One of see Roberts’s men, sentenced to death. Successfully petitioned to become indentured servant of the Royal African Company, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 284.

Cromwell, Thomas

Is said to be a pirate but he was not, plundering Spanish shipping with a commission from the lord admiral of the Long Parliament, 1645. However, it is not known what he did before that year.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 23.

Cronea, Charles (b.1806)

Settled in “The Strip”, a region deep in the Southwest corner of Louisiana once famed in American history as the “Neutral Strip”. In 1806, this forty-mile wide stretch of

wilderness and marsh land became a geographic entity when the boundary between Spanish Texas and the United States was in dispute. The Strip was left unoccupied by troops or law enforcement officials until 1821. Cronea built a cabin and slave depot as see Pierre Guilotte and others did on a spot where the Calcasieu River intersected the Old Spanish Trail. As late as 1884, told his friends he had been an unwilling cabin boy aboard a Lafitte vessel commanded by see James Campbell.

Source: *True West* (December 1979), 26.

Crooc, Meeus de (Mate. Active 1403)

Source: Degryse (art.).

Croocq, Michiel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Liège, Flanders)

Aka Croc, Krok. Priest and murderer. Captain. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572. Cut off the nose and ears of a priest before finishing him off cruelly. The see Prince of Orange had him arrested and beheaded, February 11, 1573.

Source: Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 26, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Crop, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany. Active 1571)

Crosley

Sailed from Madagascar. His wife and children had moved to Long Island (so wrote a brother of his who had learned that Crosley was still alive). And, the brother wrote, “if he returned [he] would help them for I am sure that your life cannot be so comfortable there, as it would be with your flesh and blood”. The plea went unanswered.

Source: Ritchie.

Crosoman see Kara Osman

Cross

One of the Pirate Round, based at Madagascar. In command of a twenty-four-gun Spanish ship with a crew of seventy, appearing at a harbor in Pennsylvania to take in foodstuffs and water. Afraid of being caught, sailed to the Bermudas, waiting there for the provisions sent to him from Philadelphia, 1692.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 3:145.

Crosse, Robert (gentleman adventurer from England)

In command of 150-ton *Bark Bond* in see Drake’s expedition to the West Indies, 1585; and of a privately owned vessel in Drake’s raid on Cadiz, 1587. Rear-admiral in Drake’s

squadron fighting the Spanish Armada, 1588, and during the assault on Lisbon, 1589. Took part in *see* Howard's voyage to the Azores. Financed privateering undertakings.

In command of the royal ship *Foresight*, fell in with part of *see* Raleigh's squadron under overall command of *see* John Burroughs aka John Burgh, 1592. When some Portuguese carracks arrived, laid his ship alongside one of them, and so "thwarted her until the rest could come up before the enemy could make the land". Fought it single-handedly, "had broken their courages, and made the assault easy for the rest". Actually had lashed his *Foresight* across the carack's side and front until the others arrived. This enormous *Madre de Dieus* needed twelve steersmen. It was not just a prize: "It revealed to us the rich and secret trade to India which so far had been hid from the English seamen". This prize was so rich (150,000 pounds, which is around 36.08 million dollars today) that there was a tremendous fuss and considerable amount of jealousy in the subsequent sharing out. The land-vultures quarreled over the prey in the most unseemly manner, got the crew drunk, and purchased jewels and gold for pennies:

"Rich and high, poor and low, seaman and soldier, financial backers, even Queen Elizabeth; all seemed like a lot of quarrelling seagulls in whose midst you have thrown a piece of meat. Elizabeth was as grasping as any woman can be, the crew was thoroughly discontented, and everyone had pilfered and thieved to his utmost ability."

Foresight's officers and crew had looted the cargo and passengers instead of waiting for the division of the spoils; they "broke bulk", as it was called. Crosse took it to Catham, where the ship was confiscated. Every packhorse on the road to London smelled of cloves.

Hunted for East Indian carracks until 1595, in the hope that another dream would come true. Took no more prizes of consequence. In 1595, captained a small barque in *see* Raleigh's expedition to the Orinoco River.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Crossman

Member of the party with *see* Dampier and *see* Cowley, who named one the Galápagos Islands after him.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Crossyman *see* Kara Osman

Crosten, Abraham (England)

Aka Grafton. In April 1607, *see* John Ward captured *Reniera e Soderina*, "a great argosy of 1,400 or 1,500 tons". After a

triumphant entrée into Tunis, Ward spent the summer and autumn fixing it up to be an awe-inspiring man-of-war. "So inflated with pride, and puffed up with vain glory, that he now thought, nay did not spare to speak, he was sole and only commander of the seas". Sailed out that December month at the head of a small fleet of pirate ships. Which is a daring feat in wintertime. Its crew, consisting of English, Flemish, and French renegades, was captained by Crosten. The expedition was financed by Ward and his commanders, and also by Osman Dey and other wealthy Algerians. *Soderina* now carried sixty bronze cannon, a vast quantity of ammunition, and a fighting force of 350 janissaries. Unable to withstand the fierce storms that plague the Mediterranean, it went down. Only five men were picked up to tell the tale.

Source: Tinniswood.

Crow, Robert

One of *see* Roberts's men. Seaman on board the sloop *Happy Return* when taken July 1720. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Cruikshank, George

In 1735, advised *see* North to leave Ambonavoula, Madagascar, knowing that there were many islanders who wanted to have him killed. North was indeed killed a year later.

Source: Pond, 79.

Cruiningen, Ananias van *see* Cruyningen, Ananias van

Cruse, Francisco de

"On the 9th March 1703 the ship *Pembroke* made the island of Johanna [NW of Madagascar] and as she stood into land discovered two ships under sail close into the land. They sent off their boats, full of men and kept a rowing about half a mile to windward. We fired a gun and hung out our colors on which they each put out a flag which we thought to be the King's. But they would not come near us.

Now we began to consider the answers made by the two men that came aboard to the few questions we asked them ... they both came rowing on and when they came under our quarter all their men at once started up with their arms guarded swearing if any of us fired a shot they would give no quarter. Captain Wheoley ordered everyone to fire, which we did, and they at us. But we were not able to keep up with them, they firing six shot to our one. So perceiving that it was not possible for us to do more, and

they having two ships near to us, we called for quarters which they gave ... they began to rummage the ship until their heat was done going all over it. In this scuffle we had two men killed. On their side they had two killed and two wounded, one mortally the other shot through both his arms. About 40 of them stayed aboard us until February the 12th when they put it to the vote, whether to burn her or not. In the meantime we had made friends who carried the matter in our favor by 17 votes majority. After taking several things out of her they delivered the ship to us again that night and we parted, they going to Madagascar, and we staying at Johanna. They gave us six old small arms in lieu of what they took from us.

But they would not release Captain Wheoly detaining him to go as a pilot with them to the Straights of Malacca swearing to shoot him if he refused their orders. They detained by force our carpenter Francisco de Cruse, though *see* Hogendirk, one of our men, entered voluntarily [Wheoly was later permitted to return aboard his *Pembroke*].”

The chief of this pirate company (two hundred men) was *see* Howard in his 40-gun *Prosperous*, taken six months previously. After plundering the best part of *Pembroke*'s cargo, provisions, and stores, Howard took off for St. Augustine's Bay to clean and sheath.

Source: Grey, 236.

Cruyff *see* Kruyff, Jan Simonsz

Cruyningen, Ananias van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Beveland, Zeeland)

Served in 1567 with *see* L. van Brederode and in 1568 with *see* W. van Oranje. Sailed in 1569 in the fleet of *see* Dolhain. Present at the ill-fated assault on Deventer, 1570. Surprised with twelve shipmates the Berchem church during Easter night, killing two priests, April 1571. In service of *see* Lumey, hired soldiers in Emmerich. Caught a boat to plunder Rotterdam and Delfshaven and to sail to England. When this plot failed, he fell into the hands of the authorities of Gelderland. Died after prolonged interrogations at the gallows in Arnhem, the Netherlands, January 12, 1572.

Source: Meij.

Cruysbergen, Jan *see* Kruysbergen, Jan

Cuchidiablo *see* Cacciadiavoli

Cues, Peter

One of *see* Low's forced men. When tried, said "he belonged to one Loyal in a sloop of Antigua, and was then taken by

see Low and detained ever since, but never shared with them [the pirates]”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 301.

Cugnale

Active on the coast of Calicut, India. Executed on March 16, 1600. His head was cut off and quartered, the pieces stuck upon a pole, one for every town entrance.

Source: Carletti, 202.

Culbert

Leader of a gang of Mississippi pirates, c.1788. The gang members were the worst elements of every nationality that populated the frontier at that time.

Source: Johnson, *Pirates*, 30.

Culchelubi *see* Coulchelubi

Cullen, Andrew (Cork, Ireland)

Brother of *see* Pierce Cullen. One of *see* Roche's men. Supercargo.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Cullen, Pierce (Cork, Ireland)

One of *see* Philip Roche's men. Defoe writes: "Roche getting acquainted with one *Neal*, a Fisherman, at *Cork*, whom he found ready for any villainous Attempt, he imparted his Design to him, who brings one *Pierce Cullen* and his brother into the Confederacy", 1721.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Culliford, Robert (East Looe, Cornwall, England [b.1664])

Aka Cutlass Culliford. Described as a man "daring without a deathwish, a man with larcenous plans, a surprisingly good bottle companion; witty, athletic, brave, clearly deviant but trustworthy to his mates. Combine all that with the ability to read and write, which impressed his brutish colleagues, and he was one tough candidate to beat".

In 1690, with the help of other members of the crew, stole *see* Kidd's *Blessed William* from him after having attacked and looted the island of Marie-Galante in the West Indies. For some reason, Culliford's and Kidd's ways constantly met. Leaders of this mutiny were *see* William May (Mason), *see* Burgess, and Culliford. May was elected captain. Captured a couple of Spanish vessels, raided and pillaged the odd town for supplies and booty. Arrived at New York, May 1690. Being a smart man, sided with the government during a rebellion and so, in possession of a commission, sailed prize ship *Jacob* for the Red Sea in December that year. Cruised off the coasts of India. Ran into arguments with May when careening the vessel in

the Nicobar Islands and left the vessel. Was elected quartermaster (an important position in a pirate vessel) in the ship *Pearl*, July 1693. Left the ship in October 1694 and served as a British gunner at Madras. Led a mutiny in a ship of the East India Company named *Josiah* that brought him the command of this vessel. Was tricked by *see* Croft and left behind with his men on one of the Nicobar Islands. Rescued. Made apologies to the company, and since there was a desperate need for skilled seamen, his excuses were accepted. Set sail in the company's *Mocha*, but "participated with enthusiasm" in another revolt led by *see* Stout. The mutineers set off to go "on the account", *Mocha* now *Resolution*. Was elected captain when Stout was killed. At the Nicobar Islands, met *see* Dirk Chivers, late 1696. Sailing in consort, they took a Moorish two hundred-ton ship laden with rice and a Portuguese ship laden with gold and silk to the value of twelve thousand pounds sterling. Repaired to the Maldives to count and divide the loot and "inflict their undesirable attentions upon the natives".

Returned to the Straits of Malacca in the summer of 1697. Took small fry of different nations and then made it to St. Mary's (Ste. Marie). Plundered a French ship there, gaining two thousand pounds in cash. Met again and fraternized with William Kidd. Here is a mention of *bombo*, a very unpractical drink (of lime juice, sugar, and water), with which Kidd toasted Culliford when he should have been fighting him. On the contrary, was presented with a brace of pistols and given the assurance that Kidd "had rather his Soul broiled in Hell-fire e'er he harmed his old Comrade". Ninety-seven of Kidd's men deserted to enlist with Culliford, then the dominant figure among the pirates. This is probably the reason why Culliford was brought into the ballad *Captain Kid's Farewel to the Seas, or, the Famous Pirate's Lament*, 1701 – twenty-two five-lined stanzas of rough verse to the tune of *Coming Down*: "I, Captain Culliford, while I sailed, [while I sailed,] / I, Captain Culliford, while I sailed, / I, Captain Culliford, / Did many merchants board, / Which did much wealth afford, while we sailed".

In mid-June 1698, got back to sea, bristling with guns taken from Kidd's *Adventure Galley*. Joined forces with Chivers's *Soldado* again. On September 23, 1698, followed the easily fought battle with *Great Mohammed* in the Red Sea (some reports say: Suratte); not a small feat, for this prize carried a hundred thousand to 130,000 pounds in cash. When dividing the spoils, each crewman had more than seven hundred pounds sterling to his credit. Both rovers and their crews returned to St. Mary's, February 1699. Culliford had £600 in his coffers, enough for a fine home and some company.

In February 1700, the pink *Vine* anchored off St. Helena, English territory. Stayed there a week – mostly because of the daughters of the English settlers there. As for Culliford, he still had his best friend *see* Jon Swann in mind. Decked himself out in "a silver-button waistcoat, pumps and a new hat" and booked passage to London. In London, he was granted bail, August 19, 1700. Yet had a trick played upon him. For "one day in the streets of London [was] recognized and denounced by another pirate called [see] Burgess". "The barred door leading to Newgate opened, and in walked Robert Culliford, along with a couple of other accused pirates. Kidd might enjoy the spectacle of watching his lifelong nemesis convicted of robbing and plundering *Great Mohammed*". Kidd, the pirate hunter, was doomed to hang, and Culliford, scoundrel as he was, would see the judgment against him respited. The court ruled that the pardon received at St. Mary's was invalid. All Culliford's men were hanged. Not Culliford himself, excluded only to testify against Burgess in a separate trial. Culliford now had a front seat to see Captain Kidd and the others sentenced. Culliford was released in April 1702. What became of him afterward is not known.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Harris; Sherry; Zacks, *passim*.

Culsquit, Sam

One of Jean Lafitte's men at Galveston, 1821.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 549.

Cumberland, George (gentleman adventurer from England [1558–1605])

Aka George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland. Took a degree at Cambridge, studied geography in Oxford, married at the age of nineteen, and led twelve piratical voyages to the Spanish Main. As "the queen's rogue", greatly esteemed by Elizabeth, was presented with one of her gloves, which, set with diamonds, he invariably wore like a plume in his hat. Gosse says he "was not prompted to spend his life and fortune on voyages merely by greed of plunder, but chiefly inspired by intense love of his country, loyalty to his Queen, and bitter hatred of the Spaniards".

The study of geography is the romantic introduction to the sea. Cumberland's studies took a long time; he was twenty-eight when he fitted out an expedition at his own charges. Departed with two ships, 260-ton *Red Dragon* and 130-ton *Clifford*, end of June 1586, to be joined by *Roe* and *Dorothy* one month later. On January 10, took his first prize, a fifty-ton Portuguese ship, another ship the next day, and returned home on September 29, 1587. An unprofitable voyage. Experienced another unprofitable expedition in the autumn of 1588.

Prepared a squadron of four ships in 1589. Flagship was the 800-ton *Victorie*, belonging to the queen, the sixtieth largest ship in the English navy. Left Plymouth June 18, and took three French ships after three days. In July, espied eleven ships: "We made what haste we could towards them with regard always to get the wind of them" and relieved them of their cargoes of valuable pepper and cinnamon. In August, did some mischief off the Azores, taking Madeira wines, ivory, and other goods from the West African coasts. Resumed molesting ships off the West coast of Spain.

In May 1591, fitted out the 600-ton queen's ship *Garland* with half a dozen other craft. All his prizes seized in the West Indies were taken back by the Spaniards. Warned Admiral Howard of a Spanish squadron off the Azores. Did not take part in the 1592 enterprise of his 160-ton *Golden Noble* and four more ships (*see* Crosse), "to his everlasting regret". His actions provoked complaints, inflamed by reports Cumberland seemed to torture his victims into confessing that they were carrying goods to the enemy. In 1593, in command of a six-ship squadron, captured a couple of rich French vessels and a sugar ship, repeating successes like this one every year, the last of these roving occurring in 1598. That year, landed six hundred men of his fleet at dead of night East of San Juan, Puerto Rico, and took the fortress after two hours of savage hand-to-hand fighting. His force fell victim to yellow fever.

Source: Appleby; Braudel, 229; Gerhard, 81; Ronald, *Queen*; Rowse, 321; Williams.

Cunningham, Gustavus (c.1744–1819)

Aka Conyngham, aka the Pirate of Dunkirk. American privateers operated from French ports in defiance of French neutrality. Which conduct could be considered as piracy. Over two thousand American privateers preyed upon British shipping during the War of Independence (1775–83).

Operated out of Dunkirk in the lugger *Surprise*, 1777, capturing the Harwich-to-Hellevoetsluis packet and several other vessels. Ran into troubles with the French authorities because of British protests and was arrested with his crew. Benjamin Franklin managed to have him released but the French owner served a term in the Bastille, Paris. Retook his enterprises in the cutter *Revenge*, cruising in the North and Irish Seas to great alarm of the shipping there. Took many prizes but had to flee to Bilbao, Spain, before escaping to North America. Arrived in Philadelphia in February 1779 having seized sixty ships in eighteen months.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd; Lucie.

Cunningham, Patrick

Born 1698. Tried and found guilty at Newport, 1723. Reprieved.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 331; Dow/Edmonds, 295, 305; Klein.

Cunningham, William (Will) (1673–1718)

One of *see* Thatch's men in 1716–17; gunner in the schooner *Bachelor's Adventure*. Refused the royal pardon offered at New Providence Island in the Bahamas, 1717. Did accept a pardon one year later, July 1718. Returned to piracy with *see* John Augur because "he was asleep when [*see*] Bunce went on board the Schooner [to which he belonged] at green Key, and that Bunce brought him punch and told him, that he must either join him or be put upon a maroon key, alias a desolate key". Caught and hanged December 12, 1718 at Nassau at precisely at ten o'clock in the morning. Behaved "very penitent and conscious of his guilt".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 640, 651, 659.

Cuprat, Achmed (Barbary corsair)

Commanded a galliot from Algiers in 1604. Captured near Corsica by the Knights of St. Stephen.

Curbezac (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Cure Murat Reis *see* Come Murat

Curley, Bill

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Probably fictional.

Source: Meader, 71.

Currant, Peter *see* Courant, Peter

Curson

Commander of 12-ton 30-crew *Betty* in *see* Henry Morgan's fleet before his assault on Panama City, 1670.

Source: Allen, 186.

Curtice, Joseph

One of *see* Teach's men in the ship *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Killed in the epic fight on November 22, 1718, at the mouth of Ocracoke Inlet off the coast of North Carolina.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Curtis, Ambrose

One of *see* Cocklyn's men. "Was in a bad state of health and generally walked the deck in a silk night-gown ... this poor fellow died before the pirates left Sierra Leone".

Source: Stephens, 158.

Curtis, Matthew

One of *see* Eaton's men, left behind at Johore (Johor) with two others "whom we suspected will turn Malayers, or Mussalman", 1689.

Source: Grey, 108ff.

Curtis, William

Aka Curtys. One of the five marauders who attacked the Portuguese *Nuestra Señora de la Concepción*, December 14, 1604. With *see* Jennings and Carbyn was hanged for it. The place of execution is given as Wapping. One document in the High Court of Admiralty says:

"As we by our good authority have commiserated and eased John A and Wm Curtis of their imprisonment for their sd offences of spoil of piracy, we specify thus: the said persons having found sufficient security by act of p'liament of Edward III, and also by our act, shall be entitled to bail as a relief from their servitude, six bailors being sufficient security, for a period of six months."

Source: Berckman.

Curtogali *see* Kourdu Oglu Reis**Curtys, William** *see* Curtis, William**Cusack, George** (Ireland)

Aka Dixon or Dickson, aka Smith, aka the Grand Pyrate. Intended for priesthood but went "on the account" in the West Indies instead, disposing his loot in New England. In 1668, took the ship *Hopewell* from Tangiers, his first piratical exploit. Renamed it *Valiant Prince*. After leading a bunch of his mutineers into the great cabin, collected all the letters and writings of the dead captain and threw them overboard, and could not even be persuaded to save a large Bible lying upon the cabin table, replying: "You cowards, what do you think to go to Heaven and do such actions as these? No, I will you Officers in Hell under me!" and with that threw the Bible out of the cabin window, saying 'Go thou thy way Divinity, what have we to do with thee?" In so doing, echoed the words of the great Dutch freebooter *see* Compaen in c.1625.

While cruising in the Leeward Islands, it was his turn to be taken. Imprisoned with his crew in Barbados. Managed to escape in a small boat with which he captured the trader *San Jose* from Lisbon, Portugal. Converted it into the pirate vessel *Flying Devil*. Burnt it in New England and took to small boats, proceeding to Virginia. Then turned his attention to Irish and English coasts. Captured the merchant vessels *Fly*, *Robert*, and *St. Anne*. Then again

captured, this time in the Thames Estuary. On the night of January 5, 1675, the indictment of Cusack and *see* Simon Harker had gone through a preliminary examination and been corrected. This now was submitted to the king. In the meantime, "ye Persons to be executed", and everyone else, must wait. Things dragged on until January 17, when "by agreement of the Council, the Warrant is so made out", to be applied as soon as it had the king's signature. The distance is not long, so in a few moments the two principals (Mr. Secretary of the Admiralty Pepys and Judge Sir Leoline) would know the king's approval or disapproval. However, the king had not been at the last council meetings and was not currently at Whitehall but out hunting. At last, the news percolated: the king had returned and was just going to table. How much longer to wait? Was King Charles a thorough and lavish eater, or what? "At his rising from dinner", Pepys and Leoline nailed him. "Having cast a knowledgeable eye on the changes", says historian E. Berckman, "his signature changed the warrant into law, and now the pirates can swing in the odor of perfect legality".

Source: Berckman; Frohock, 9–26; NMM, 32, 155.

Cussy, Pierre Paul Tarinde du (France)

Governor of French Tortuga Island and the French part of Hispaniola in 1675–76 and later in the 1680s. Endeavored to induce settlers to relocate to the island, but without success. The island finally came to be utterly deserted, its inhabitants and trade going to strengthen the new town of Port-de-Paix. Submitted to *see* Laurens de Graaf's successful undertaking against Campeche, July 1685. Received him with all the honor due to a military hero and persuaded him to engage in the service of the French government. In November 1689, availed himself of the return of an expedition of freebooters from Panama to conduct another one against the town Santiago de los Caballeros. Succeeded in nearly driving the Spanish and English off the island. His men suddenly fell sick and believed they had been poisoned by the Spaniards. Ordered the city to be pillaged and then burned down. Gave battle to the Spaniards at Sabana Real, January 21, 1691. Three hundred Spanish lancers were held in ambush and, seeing the fight going wrong for them, suddenly attacked and turned the battle to their advantage. A great slaughter ensued, among the five hundred killed being Governor De Cussy, *see* Franquesnay. With the entire French force in the Northern parts of Hispaniola being defeated, the Spanish troops demolished the town of Cape Français. After all, Du Cussy must be seen as a French official, loyal to the crown, not as a genuine pirate. On the contrary: "J'aye destruit icy la flibuste parce que Cour l'a voulu" (I destroyed the Flibuste

because the Court wanted it so) (Archive Coloniale C 1, August 24, 1689).

Source: Bosch, 97; Burney; Moreau, 670, 696; Treich, 114ff.; Vaissière, 26n1.

Custer, John

Piracy done by the Thames River ship *Tilbury Hope* “upon a little Dutch ship a hoy or wherry” gave an unexpectedly rich yield for the size of the victim, taken in the Thames itself. The depredators were accused of “ill-treating the pilot”. The spoils were found in possession of *see* W. Jones, *see* Thomas Paule, *see* Thomas Browne, and Custer, all “hanged at Wapping, xxv May 1604”.

Source: Berckman.

Cutiar, Paolo

In command of a *tartan*, active in the Levant, 1708.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Cutlass Liz *see* Shirland, Elizabeth

Cutler, George

One of *see* Hoar’s officers in the ship *John and Rebecca*. Booked passage to North America in the merchantman *Fortune* to escape with a plunder of about 1,500 in gold and silver (around \$725,000). With *see* Munday, was seized in Newport, their goods taken into custody. Put in prison but made an escape, “leaving the money to be shared by the governor and his two uncles, who have been great gainers by the pirates who have visited Rhode Island”.

Source: Burgess.

Cuvelje

A sea-rover who settled in the West Indian island of Saba in the seventeenth century.

Cuyck, Johan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Heusden, Spanish Netherlands)

Cuyper, Neel (Oudewater, Republic of the United Provinces [c.1655–95])

Aka Nel, Cornelia, Nellie Cowper, Santa Rubia. Went to the sea, donned as a seaman. Served in Dutch merchant ships. Joined, or was forced into, a ship bound for the West Indies. Off Barbados Island, the ship was stopped by a pirate. When the pirates boarded the helpless merchantman, it was Cuyper who yelled huray. An experienced seaman is much welcomed on board a pirate ship.

In deep sea vessels, homosexual behavior was quite common, and as long as this was restricted to a manual indulging of a man once in a while, this would not raise

a problem. But in the warm West Indian climes, Cuyper’s secret, somehow, was discovered. Pirate ships do not tolerate women on their decks. This time, the crew took the fact cordially: she was disembarked with her share of the loot at Basse Terre, Tortuga Island, a place where pirates sold their goods and lost themselves in some debauchery – gambling, drinking, whoring – and planning new enterprises. Cuyper lived from her skin. Soon became a most respected connoisseur of money: crowns, pieces of eight, doubloons, piasters, ducats. It was inevitable she would entertain the elite. Ran into some disease that stopped her sex-busy life. With savings, sponsors, and charms, decided on a project that turned out to grow into a blessing for all seamen of the Caribbean.

On the Northern coast of Hispaniola (now Haïti), East and West of Basse Terre, there are attractive bays and lagoons. This region was in the hands of the French from 1657, to fill up the coffers of Louis XIV, the Sun King. Through this money (sugar), Versailles was created. La Badi is the name of a settlement in one of the bays on that coast, close to the spot where Pauline Bonaparte, some 140 years later, built her “palace”. Along a crescent-shaped sandy promontory, Cuyper created her summer resort with lodgings, a bar, and a chapel. The beach came to be known as Cucu Plage among the French-speaking filibusters and buccaneers, later to be altered to “Con-con Plage”, “con” being a certain quarter of a human body. Nowadays, the location is decently called Coco Plage, relating to the palm tree one is apt to think, but actually the creole word for *con* (aka *bouboune*). Cuyper’s guests arrived in boats here for vamping and raising hell. Cuyper came to be known as “The Queen of La Badi Bay”, the perfect bootlegging hostess dispensing captured English rum and Spanish and French wines with smiling jocularly and exciting working-girls. With a Spanish/British assault in 1695, her life and her “paradise lost” came to an end.

In 1978 it became known that La Badi was to be turned into a modern five hundred-bed resort. The author visited the location before these plans were realized. Whenever there was a place where human beings could enjoy life, it must have been there and then. Some ruins left, overgrown with a lush, green strangling creeper that was determined to bury it forever, a wall with a top wherein once a modest church bell must have chimed. In the evening, an eerie sound flew along the trees at the beach, a sound as if the bell chimed again. The wind hushed in the leaves, the waves whispered, crickets chirped. The same sounds as some three hundred years ago, when Cuyper swayed her scepter over this pirate paradise.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Heet; Vervloekt*, 57–76; *Lady Pirates*, 46–47.

D

On June 15, 1698, pirates took a French vessel sitting in Johanna harbor. They found in it ten thousand pieces of eight and ten tons of wine and brandy. The men finished the work that had to be done. Thereafter “they hoisted upon **DECK** the hogsheads of claret and brandy, knocked their heads out, and dipped cans and bowls into them to **DRINK** out of her”. In the evening, they washed the decks with what remained in the casks. They also loved to **DANCE**. On St. Mary’s pirate paradise, they gladly joined the islanders’ elaborate after-**DEATH** parties. Afterward, a long drum-beating, singing procession down the rutted roads gathers dozen of guests to a party-house, where they all drink much palm wine, poured into folded leaves. The pounding **DRUMS** turn the **DANCING** into an ecstatic free-for-all. Pirates settle quietly and happily into a lazy tropical routine. Home from the sea.

∴



Dacula (Banggi Island, Sulu Sea)

In consort with *see* Datu Tating, plotted an attack on Balambangan Island, on the fringe of the China Sea, a few miles from the Northerly point of Borneo, known as Simpang Mengayau, also known as the “Parting of the Pirate Ways”. The island, twelve miles long and flat, seems to rise from the sea like a gigantic crocodile.

Dacula and Tating collected a band of around three hundred Sulus and Illanus, to whom booty was sufficient inducement for an assault. Tating had studied the defenses of the settlement and thought to have found the weak point. Accordingly, he began to dribble his men over to Balambangan in small boats by night, landing them on the far side of the island, ordering them to lie concealed in the jungle. March 4, 1775, was the governor’s birthday. Tating had counted on the effects of this entertainment when he planned his attack.

At dawn, a gun in the stockade sounded reveille, and the sentries began to arch back to their barracks. Immediately, in three columns, the Sulus rushed to the attack. Tating led one hundred men who emerged from the jungle behind the barracks. A second party captured the guns on the stockade, turned them on the Bugis troops, and dispersed them in a few minutes, assisted by the third column from the boats entering the stockade that fronted the sea. Panic ensued. In a few moments, English, Indians, and Bugis were streaming down to the beach in flight. The English brig *Endeavour* and another ship opened fire on the fort. Dacula returned with the guns on the stockade and by a chance shot cut away the cable of a brig called *Phoenix*. The ship was driven ashore and seized. The crew and survivors from the settlement jumped overboard, and those who were not drowned were taken up by *Endeavour*.

The action left the pirates with forty-five cannon, twenty tons of gunpowder, twenty-two thousand rounds of shot, 250 muskets, as well as gold bars, fourteen thousand Spanish silver dollars, and a vast quantity of muslins and other piece goods. The loss to the English company was estimated at around a million Spanish dollars or half a million pounds sterling.

Source: Rutter, 68ff.

Daem *see* Haren, Adam van

Dafydd (Wales)

A character in J. Steinbeck’s *Cup of Gold* (1929). Supposed to have sailed with *see* Henry Morgan. Such a man is not mentioned in the archives. One *see* Dafydd Morgan sailed with the French captain *see* Hamlin in May 1683, off the coast of West Africa.

Daggs, Pharaoh

A character in S.W. Meader’s *The Black Buccaneer* and supposed to have sailed with *see* Stede Bonnet.

Dahoel (Barbary corsair from Andalucía, Spain)

Legendary sea-rover of the sixteenth century. Is said to haunt the seas to this very day. Presumably fiction.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 17ff.

Daimono, Ioannes

Member of a family who sponsored piracy from Crete, Greece. Active thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. More than one member of the family was a corsair or a pirate himself.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Dalbarade *see* Albarade**Dali** (Barbary corsair)

Fought in the sea battle of Lepanto, 1571. Boarded Admiral Ceatani’s flagship *Grifona* at the prow, while *see* Caracozza was busy at its stern. The two commenced a terrible attack, using handguns and bows. “En un instant, ils sont tous sur nous. Nous déchargeons 40.000 arquebusades qui sèment la mort partout”. After three hours, the Venetians were losing ground. Then the marquis De Santa Cruz arrived on the scene with no fewer than thirty-six galleys, leading to a certain degree of success. Caetani claimed to have disposed of Dali’s galley, and later, with the help of another Venetian galley called *Loredana*, Caracozza’s. Caracozza was killed by *Loredana*’s captain. Only six Turks survived the ordeal, just an incident in a gross spectacle.

Source: Garnier, 201ff.

Dali Mami

Once owned M. Cervantes, the author, one of the heroes of the Battle of Lepanto.

Source: Montpeyroux.

Dalton, John

The library of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England, published a catalog on the books saved by pirate connoisseur P. Gosse. Under no. 534, we find *A Report of the Trial of Samuel Tulley and John Dalton, on an Indictment for Piracy, Committed January 21st, 1812* (before the Circuit Court of the United States at Boston, October 28, 1812). Dalton and Tulley were executed in South Boston, December 10, 1812.

Dalut (Turkey)

One of the thirty-five captains of the galley fleet in Algiers, 1588.

Dalziel, Alexander (Scotland [1673–1715])

Aka Dolzell, “above 6 feet high, well shaped, about 40 years of age, red faced”. One of the rovers in *A Select and Impartial Account of the Lives, Behavior, and Dying Words, of the Most Remarkable Convicts, from the Year 1700, Down to the Present Time* (London, 1745), a text taken from P. Lorrain’s *His Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and Last Speech of Capt. Alexander Dolzell* (London, 1715).

Convicted of high treason while a privateer, spent some time in Newgate under sentence of death. Said he would kick the Newgate prison chaplain down the stairs. The chaplain: “[He] would not attend in the Chapel nor receive any public or private admonition from me but with his dying breath declared that I was the cause of his death, and he would do me some mischief or other before he died or haunt me afterwards”. Many pirates had not much faith in God or a bible, and Dalziel even refused to look at the holy book, threatening to tear it up when the chaplain offered him one. In December 1714, orders were given for seven warships to look out for him. Was captured in Aberdeen, Scotland, some months later, and then described as “a pernicious and dangerous person; of a morose, stubborn, and ill disposition by nature”. Was hanged with two of his men at Execution Dock, Wapping, on Monday, December 5, 1715, because he had seized, with seven shipmates, a French vessel in the port of Le Havre, France, having “murdered the pilot with a dagger, and tying the master’s brother’s hands and legs to cast him off at sea”.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*; NMM, 124, 166.

Damad Ali

Sailed from Istanbul in the late sixteenth century, as an admiral of galley fleets. Recovered the *Morea*, and “victoriously surrounded the shores of Greece with his hundred sail”. However, after the Turkish defeat at Lepanto, 1571, the powers of Christendom no longer dreaded to meet the once invincible Turk. Small raids there might be, but seldom the kinds of great adventures that *see* Barbarossa or *see* Sinan led. Damad Ali had enough to hold his own in the Black Sea against the encroaching forces of Russia.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Daman (Galang Island, Riouw [Riau] Archipelago)

Panglima (front-fighter), active c.1825. A *panglima* is a local chief who gains his position by physical strength, a strong fighting spirit, and wealth. He depends on a rajah’s

favor. The rajah (lord or king) supplies a *panglima* a type of *prahu* with rice, opium, ammunition, and weaponry:

“On each pirate *prahu* of 3 to 7 or 8 *koyang* [one *koyang* = two tons] there are 30 to 40 men, led by 4 or 5 *panglimas* under the title of *panglima moeka*, *blakkan*, *kiri*, and *kanan* and each of them has his specific place, when boarding they go first. The *panglimas* often change their names at sea, like: *Panglima Ong* at sea is called *Daman* on land.”

Compared with the pirates who plagued the Strait of Malacca, the flibusters of the Spanish Main were amiable creatures. Malay pirates knew no anxieties as to supplies or markets, they had but to land on some coast, or penetrate a short distance up a river to find villages to rob and people they could carry off as slaves. For their plunder they found a ready market in the towns of the many petty kingdoms. At the end of their expeditions, they could repair to their bases to pass their days in cock-fighting, bullying their slaves and women, and relaxing by opium-smoking. And plan new raids.

Source: Teitler.

Damarel, John

In 1688, when *see* Dampier tried to leave *see* Read’s company in the East Indies, he was hauled back. In his own words:

“I had not been ashore an Hour before Captain Teat and one John Damarel, with three or four armed Men more, came to fetch me aboard again. They need not have sent an armed Posse for me; for had they but sent the Cabin-boy ashore for me, I would not have denied being aboard. For tho’ I could have hid my self in the Woods, yet then they would have abused, or have killed some of the Natives, purposely to incense them against me. I told them therefore that I was ready to go with them, and went aboard with all my Things.”

Source: Dampier

Dambricort, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands. Forced)

Damian

Active in Greek waters. Routed a Greek fleet near Chios in 911 in consort with *see* Leo.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 196.

Dampier, William (buccaneer from East Coker, Somerset, England [1651–1715])

Was not outstanding in his activities as a pirate, nor was he very successful. Yet Dampier was an outstanding pirate. The Spaniards remember him as a “Gran Flibustero y Rey del Mar” (A great flibuster and king of the sea).

The son of a prosperous farmer, he attended school and intended to become a shopkeeper until his parents died, when he then went to sea, 1667. Finding the cold unbearable, joined the East India man *John and Martha* bound for Java. Served in the Royal Navy in 1673 as a seaman in Spragge's *Royal Prince* during the third naval war between Holland and England. Took part in the two sea battles of Schooneveld. “Think of these men herded together where sunlight never penetrated, between the guns where they kept their chests and mess-traps, in unhealthy atmosphere, living on bad food, paid anything but handsomely, punished by treatment that was brutal, and finally dying of disease”. Dampier fell ill but somehow survived and escaped from this dreadful life when invalided out of the navy. Early in 1674, drifted to the island of Jamaica, working his passage as a seaman, took up a post as manager of a plantation. Found this life too monotonous. Cruised the West Indian waters in a small trading vessel and began to fill his journals with scientific observations. Visited the Bay of Campeche on the Yucatán Peninsula where he got attracted to the life of the Brethren of the Coast (brotherhood of the coast). Found no fewer than 250 Englishmen engaged in woodcutting. When a ship came into the coast, he noted, “these men would think nothing of coming aboard and spending 30 or 40 pounds on rum and punch at a single drinking bout”. Took up logwood cutting himself, but it turned out he was more interested in observing and studying the flora and fauna around him: “I have seen a Man-of-War fly directly at a booby and give it one blow which has caused it to cast up a large fish and the Man-of-War flying directly down and after it, has taken [the fish] in the air before it reached the water”. This comparison with thieving is rather appropriate for a gentleman of fortune like Dampier. Admitted to have taken part in at least one serious raid in June 1676. The town and fort of Alvarado were taken but the townspeople had had time to escape to the hinterland with all their valuables.

Returned to England, to marry Judith, “a young woman out of the household of Isabella, duchess of Grafton”. No record of the marriage seems to have survived. She must have been a very independent woman, a sailor's wife, because she saw little of him over the next twelve years. Sailed for Jamaica in the year of 1679 in the ship *Loyal Merchant* only to join a buccaneer's crew led by *see* Captain Sharp who crossed the Isthmus of Panama to raid the Pacific coasts, 1680. Their first action was to attack and defeat a five-ship Spanish fleet anchored off Panama City,

May 3. Participating in a series of actions that resulted in more toil than profit, returned to the Caribbean area and North America. Which was, actually, easier said than done. Surgeon *see* B. Ringrose described the first leg of the journey, East–West, in a book that was published in 1685. Soon after their arrival in the Caribbean on June 3, 1681, sailed with *see* Captain Wright. Early in 1682, left Wright, with nineteen others taking a captured ship as their share of the loot, arriving at Virginia in July of the same year.

Joined another buccaneering venture in the captured ship *Bachelor's Delight* under *see* Captain John Cook, August 1683, although he, constantly scribbling in his logs, must have seemed a peculiar pirate to his shipmates. After preying on the coast of Guinea, Africa, the ship made its way into the Pacific pillaging the Western shores of South America. After Cook died, and *see* Edward Davis was chosen as leader, *Bachelor's Delight* joined forces with *Cygnnet*, captained by *see* Charles Swan. Cruised for several months in consort, particularly hunting for silver galleons bound from Peru to Panama. The crew decided to part company but later encountered each other again and once more cruised together. *Cygnnet* left *Bachelor's Delight* in order to operate along the coast of Mexico and California. In March 1686, set out due West under Swan and plowed the Pacific for seven weeks, in fact too long a voyage since the men had failed to gather sufficient supplies. Swan being “lustful and fleshy” was only saved from the cook pot when a Philippine island was sighted, May 20. In these waters, *Cygnnet* captured every sail in sight, the men engaging in an orgy of drunkenness, debauchery, and murder. Finally voted Swan out of office and marooned him with thirty-six men, January 24, 1686. With *see* John Read as captain, *Cygnnet* sailed haphazardly to Cambodia, China, and Formosa, even hitting Australia. Dampier gradually became “weary of this mad Crew”. In January 1688, *Cygnnet* landed on a Northwestern part of Nieuw Holland (New Guinea), where Dampier took the opportunity to explore the wonders of this new land, filling his journals with descriptions of plants, animals, and encounters with natives. When leaving Sumatra, chose to jump ship with two other Englishmen (*see* Ambrose and *see* Hall), a Portuguese, and some Malaysians. Obtained a canoe, and, using a pocket compass, steered it to the Nicobar Islands, lying between Ceylon and Malaya. Bounced around the East Indies for several years after recovering his health, at one time serving as a gunner in India but always a keen observer of flora and fauna and the habits and customs of foreign nations and people. Reached England after an absence of twelve years (arriving back in September 1691), showing little for his efforts but a tattooed Malayan “prince” whom he exposed to public view. Had to hand

him over to someone of “influence” (the unfortunate “famous painted” native died a year later of smallpox). Here ended Dampier’s buccaneering days.

Penniless, but in possession of his journals and logs he had carried around the world in his seaman’s chest or, forced by necessity, in long sticks of hollow bamboo (waxing the ends to keep out the water and humidity) during the numberless crossings of rivers and seas. Won wide acclaim after writing and publishing a lively narrative entitled *A New Voyage Round the World* (1697) that ran into many editions, the best being the fourth, published in 1729. With added accounts of exotic experiences and scientific revelations, Dampier’s writings caused a sensation in Europe, earning him sufficient funds to keep him in style. The work transformed the former pirate into a respected explorer. When the admiralty accepted his proposal to explore the hitherto unknown parts of Australia and decided to send a ship to the Pacific to map and explore *Terra Australis Incognita*, Dampier was given command. In the 290-ton twelve-gun *Roebeck* with a crew of fifty, sailed the Eastward route, perhaps because of his dislike of cold temperatures. On reaching Nieuw Holland, re-named this country after himself: Dampierland. Was the first person to describe the Australian aboriginals: “Tall, strait-bodied, and thin, with small long limbs ... great heads, round foreheads, and great brows ... great bottle noses, pretty full lips and wide mouths. [Their hair was] black, short and curled like that of a negroe”. His ship in poor condition sank at its anchors at Ascension Island, February 21, 1701. The expedition was described in *A Voyage to New Holland* (1703, 1709).

After this exploit, circumnavigated the globe two times (1702–7; 1708–11). Was granted a commission by a Danish prince to sail the ship *St. George* to prey on French and Spanish ships. Consort was *Cinque Ports*, its navigator being a *see* Selkirk, the man who preferred to be marooned on one of the Juan Fernández Islands, September 1704. Dampier was allowed to see the queen and kiss her hand.

Dampier’s last circumnavigation was in the capacity of pilot and navigator to *see* W. Rogers. A famous expedition, it was during this voyage that A. Selkirk was picked up again, January 31, 1709. Defoe later pirated Dampier’s and Rogers’ story (combined with a narrative of one H. Pitman, a real-life maroon) for his novel *Robinson Crusoe*. This last voyage round the world ended at Erith on October 14, 1711 and was, says Ph. Gosse, “the only one in which Dampier returned with any profit other than to his reputation as an explorer and navigator”.

Died in London, at the age of sixty-four: a sea-rover, and the first explorer to have visited five continents, the first true travel writer, and naturalist. Admiral J. Burney, who had traveled with Capt. J. Cook, said: “It is not easy to name

another voyager or traveler who has given more useful information to the world; to whom the merchant and the mariner are so much indebted; or who has communicated his information in a more unembarrassed and intelligible manner”. S.T. Coleridge, the poet, called Dampier “a man of exquisite mind”; J. Swift used his observations in writing *Gulliver’s Travels* and D. Defoe in *The Life, Adventures and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton*. Dampier’s description of breadfruit was the impetus for Captain Bligh’s voyage on the *Bounty*; C. Darwin called his books “a mine of information” and incorporated his concept of “species” and “sub-species” into the theory of evolution. Dampier was influential and more than one thousand entries in the *Oxford English Dictionary* are derived from his writings, including such words as *typhoon*, *chopsticks*, and *barbecue*. Anthropologists still use his work.

Source: Dampier; NMM.

Dan, Joseph

Aka Dann, John. Born 1671. One of *see* Avery’s men in his *Fancy*, arguing during his trial later the mutiny was due to their pay being eight months late. Present when capturing two Indian ships carrying gold and jewels. These ships were nearly missed, “though they passed but two miles away”. Returned to Ireland with Avery, June 1696, and went to Dublin. In a tavern, a maid noticed there was more than a thousand pounds in gold “quilted up” in his jacket, all in sequins (half-sovereigns). Was among the youngest of the pirate vessel. The prosecution seized on him to turn king’s witness (informer) on promise of a pardon. Testified against his former crewmates and was not hanged.

Source: Grey, 159, 162ff.

Dangerfield, Robert (1652–85)

Joined a 26-ton barque at Point Negril, Jamaica, to go on a voyage of “purchase” against the Spanish. Chased a ship into a harbor where they met the ships of *see* Laurens de Graaf and *see* Andriesz. Dangerfield’s ship sneaked away in the night, the crew next morning arguing about the destination. The majority opted for an expedition to West Africa and marooned the minority “upon an island, giving them a turtle net and a canoe with their arms to shift for themselves”, 1684.

With *see* John Graham commander, the mutineers plundered three French vessels. Again arguments arose about which way to go. Crossed the Atlantic, raided three towns in the Cape Verde Islands. At Accra, the 250-ton, 14-gun *Resolution* fell in with a slaver from London, *see* Captain Strong. Then sailed to the Portuguese island of Principe, holding the town for ransom. After burning a

Portuguese ship, got the much wanted wood and water. Plundered a French ship of fifty tons of iron, twenty-five pipes of brandy, several bales of linen, and sixteen black slaves. Sold them to the English governor on the coast of Gabon. Attacked a Dutch merchantman, resulting in two pirates being killed and five wounded, “two of them losing each one leg”. Sailing here, sailing there, but not meeting much prey, returned to the Cape Verdes. Only to quarrel again, which is much the case when success is scarce. *See* Wright won, so *see* Anderson took off to join Strong’s vessel. Dangerfield and his companions decided to head back West. Attacked an island (referred to as Anaboa in the sources) because the inhabitants refused them water, burning down all buildings including the church. With the water barrels filled up to the rim, set out West. Failed to capture a Dutch merchantman. Met misery when arriving South of Charleston, Carolina, an area considered a safe haven for pirates. In violent weather, *Resolution* struck a sandbar and toppled over, “and as the tide fell away and the sea growing very high was forced on a reef of sand and seeing our condition desperate we made floats to save our lives and so got ashore having 8 white men drowned out of 44 and 7 negroes drowned ...” Dangerfield was arrested when recovering from the shock and cold – being nursed by an Indian family – and thrown in prison. After his release, died from the lashings he had received while staggering along the street to Tyburn.

Source: Allen; Cordingly, *Life*; Ritchie.

Daničić (Senj, Croatia)

Wife of *see* Juraj Daničić. Shortly after her husband’s death (1571), the dispatches of the Republic of Ragusa’s representatives were filled with reports of raids led by her and their young son. Rumors on Korčula said that “Daničić’s wife has sold everything she has in the world in order to gather a great number of Uskoks to send to pillage the Ragusans, and they say that she has gathered together 2,000 altogether”. Was reported to have raided Mljet and to have murdered and plundered elsewhere on the territory of the republic and other locations on the Adriatic Coast.

Source: Pennell; Zuidhoek, *DBW*, January 1974, 12ff., *Lady*, 32.

Daničić Daničić (Senj, Croatia. Son of *see* Juraj Daničić)

Sailed with his mother to avenge his father’s death (1571) at the hands of seamen from the Republic of Ragusa (now Dubrovnik), herewith starting a career as an Uskok *vojvoda* (foreman).

Source: Pennell, 331; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 32.

Daničić Daničić, Juraj (Senj, Croatia)

Was killed during an encounter with troops of the Republic of Ragusa in 1571 – whether by treachery or in the heat of a battle. His wife and son sailed out to avenge this outrage. The fifteenth-century family house of the Daničićs is still standing in Senj, with well-kept Venice-styled windows (with three lights) on the facade. Mala Placa no. 10. The owner offered rooms for rent when I was there.

Source: Pennell, 331.

Daniel *see* Giggie, Daniel

Daniel (flibuster from England)

Sailing in *see* John Williams’s vessel, 1681, to be captained by him in 1682. “Fired” by the crew, accepted the command of an English ketch and joined the naval power of *see* Laurens de Graaf and *see* Nicolaas van Hoorn in the capture of Vera Cruz, 1683. Lost his vessel in a storm when in company of *see* Grammont.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Daniel (flibuster from France)

Described as “lounging against a bollard [in Fort Royal, Martinique], his gaudy coat open in protest at the heat, while his short pants and bare feet proclaimed the true buccaneer”. Owner and commander of the ten-gun barque *Beata*, Bermuda-built, with a crew of about ninety men, and excellent under sail. Took ships off the Virgin Islands, because he “had no wish to go back to honest work once the Peace of Rijswijk [1697] had stopped privateering for the time being”. Presented black slaves to the Carmelite fathers on the Saints Island near Guadeloupe. On arrival in St. Thomas, hastily sold off his loot before abandoning his ship in order to avoid persecution by the court of the admiralty in England, under whose jurisdiction he would have been forced to make restitution. One of his passengers, a priest called *see* Labat, indulged in an orgy of buying.

Arrived at the Saints one night, took over several houses, including that of the parish priest. The inhabitants were put on board without violence. The frightened settlers were treated in a friendly fashion, and told that all the invaders wanted was to buy wine, brandy, fowls, and other provisions they lacked. Also asked Père Labat to say Mass on board. So the settlers sang the service “to the best of their ability”, and the rovers began with a discharge of musketry and guns. “A salvo of 8 cannons marked the commencement of the service, they fired a second salvo at the Sanctus, a third at the Elevation, a fourth at the Benediction, and lastly a fifth after the Exaudiat”. A prayer

for the French monarch was cheered with a “Vive le Roi”. One of the pirate crew adopted an “indecent posture during the Elevation of the Host”, swearing when Captain Daniel reproved him. Daniel promptly shot him through the head, swearing to God that he would do the same to any who dared to treat the “Sainte Sacrifice” with such disrespect. However, this misdeed was more a retribution for insubordination than punishment for insulting the almighty. The body was hurled over the side, and the horrified Labat (the murder had taken place quite close to him) was rewarded for his trouble with several vestments.

Beata met a violent storm half way between Martinique and Dominica, preceded by a windless and a flat, calm sea. A whirlwind hit *Beata* from the ESE. Labat joined in the general scramble to the remnants of the sail while all hands plunged and rolled under the bare masts, obeying “the slightest order in complete silence and worked to a will. The sea looked like it was on fire”. Between flashes of lightning, Labat could not see his hands in front of his face. “A particularly violent roll sent Captain Daniel sliding down the deck, a bottle of brandy in his hand, which he thrust at Labat. Took a swallow, and congratulated himself on his adroitness, as he might have broken his teeth if he had been clumsy”. At four in the morning, torrential rain calmed the sea to some extent and at daybreak it was “Land Ho!” Daniel and the navigator thought it was Aves, to the leeward of Dominica, and they were right. The crew changed into dry clothes and drank a few tots of brandy; breakfast was eaten, and immediately afterward “as many heavily armed men as the longboat could hold” went ashore where they were met by a group of shipwrecked people. Daniel had two ladies, their slaves, luggage, and “anything that they had secured from the wreck” taken on board, gave them his own cabin, and ordered his men to treat them well. Meanwhile took a ship that was sent to the rescue. Now with three ships (another ship was also captured) to deal with, it was decided to make for the neutral port of St. Thomas, where the smallest prize of the two and its cargo could be sold. Daniel kept everything that the buccaneers fancied, such as silverware, gold fringes, and clothing. There followed a great fashion show, just to poke fun at “the rich in this world”. Labat saw how the pirates

“paraded the deck, strutting, adorned with large beaver hats with enormous cockades on top of a wig, with a wide bow of gold-striped silk around the neck of a blue or striped shirt worn over their tar-splashed trousers, without waistcoat, stockings or shoes, selecting more hats, plumes, wigs, ribbons and stockings from laces, fine muslins, brocades and scarlet cloth.”

Labat met more fun on the island of Aves, observing bird life. The seamen killed many pelicans, for the pouches in which they carry their fish made for fine tobacco pouches and purses. At last reaching St. Thomas, the ladies sang Captain Daniel’s praises and included Labat in the eulogy. They also raised the money for the ransom of their slaves and one of them flatly refused to leave the ship. She did not want to go back with people who were not of her religion, she said. She was born a Catholic and wanted to die among Catholics. Labat intervened and bought her free. Daniel was able to entice his crew back aboard after he and Labat had spread a rumor about a merchantman coming down the roads, ready to be had.

Sailing through the Virgin Island, *Beata* chased a prey all night and hoisted false colors in order to get close. The English ship fired a broadside. The fight lasted about one hour before the victim’s captain surrendered. Back they went to dispose of another prize. “On the way according to custom a ransom was agreed upon for the ship and cargo. The necessary papers duly exchanged, the English captain was invited on board *Beata* for dinner and in the morning they went their separate ways after ceremonial salutes of cannon-shot”. With *Beata* running short of flour, Daniel put in at Sint Maarten, 1705. Took a vessel with a crew of six white men and four slaves carrying dispatches to General Codrington, and the “buccaneers at once made plans to kidnap him”. *Beata* had to tack for a long while toward Antigua in order to reach Barbuda. Fifty rovers rowed to the shore under cover of darkness. The garrison of only six men was totally surprised but had bad information: Codrington had sailed the day before. Wild with disappointment (especially those who had their houses on Guadeloupe burnt down by him in 1703), the rovers would have ransacked the whole island if not for the appearance of an unknown ship that recalled them back on board:

“Labat led the prayers and gave absolution followed by a word of encouragement. Wine and brandy were brought, and everyone lay flat on deck, allowing the Englishmen to fire away. Captain Daniel alone stood upright aft to control the steering, with the quartermaster on watch on the bows. At last a shot hit the barque in the side, slightly wounding two men with splinters. Captain Daniel went about [tacked] to see what the enemy would do and to judge better how strong they were ... At the end of two hours the enemy’s sails were in shreds. The buccaneers having had one man killed and five or six wounded, Captain Daniel decided to get close enough to board her. Just as they were preparing to do so the enemy flag went

down. The buccaneers ceased firing at once, and the captain of the English ship with his wife got into their shallop and came over.”

Found “22 Englishmen safe and sound, 14 wounded and 8 dead”. Had the corpses thrown overboard, the wounds of the others dressed. Did not rob anybody of personal belongings and treated them kindly, “though they had given him and his men a hard time. The Englishman carried Madeira wine and dry goods. Daniel put 50 of his men aboard the prize, and then the two ships headed for Martinique”. There Père Labat left the pirate vessel.

Source: Young/Helweg, 145, 154ff., 185.

Daniel, Jim

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men in 1719. Was stationed in prize ship *Solidad D’Anday*, then re-christened *Mercury* (which *see* Betagh thought ironic for a fruit barque that could not be rowed and that sailed like a barge) under command of *see* Randall. From Concepción, Chile, sailed into Herradura Bay to take a vessel laden with wines, brandy, and other valuables. Found the vessel high and dry ashore. Randall was told by a prisoner where the goods would still be, and he sent a party ashore to attack the warehouse. The men were driven back by armed horsemen, but foretopman Daniel was lassoed and captured. Three men died of their wounds. Daniel later recovered, having been attended by the Spanish governor’s own surgeon.

Source: Poolman.

Daniel, Manuel

One of *see* Cofresi’s men.

Daniel, Stephen

One of *see* Thatch’s men. Severely wounded at Ocracoke Inlet. Hanged in Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Daniel, William

In June 1581, the commissioners for piracy in Dorset bound William Daniel to appear at the council. In August, the council was informed that he had been allowed to escape.

Source: Appleby, 180.

Daniels, James

Deserted the garrison of Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine, to join *see* Pound’s men. Killed in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Daniels, J.D.

Hailed from the port of Baltimore, where the fastest privateers were being built and outfitted. Daniels was a patriotic privateer rather than a pirate.

Source: Chisolm, 10, 15.

Danivič, Matthes (Uskok from Senj, Dalmatia)

In 1576, raided the coast town of Makarska, Turkey. Burnt it down and took the more important inhabitants as hostages. The government in Vienna sent a commission to Senj to sort things out. Danivič was imprisoned and the Makarska people set free. In the eyes of the Venetians, the Uskoks’ arch enemies, these measures were far from enough. They took Uskok vessels trafficking between Trieste and Fiume, degrading their crew to galley-slaves. Of course, these actions were echoed by more Uskok piracies. It took more than another fifty years before things calmed down in the Northern part of the Dalmatian Sea. So I was told by the family when at Senje in 1974.

Source: Pennell, 331.

Dann, John *see* Dan, Joseph

Danser, Simon de (Dordrecht, Holland)

Aka Dansa, Dansker, Danzo, Diable, Dalí, Dauncer, Haüs, Simonsen, alias Simon Reis.

Two personalities among the freebooters gave the Barbary Corso a modern impulse within a short span of time. These were the Englishman *see* Ward, aka Yusuf Reis, in Tunis, and the Dutchman Simon de Danser in Algiers. They represented the first generation of deep sea sailors who agreed to serve Islamic shipping in and from the Mediterranean Sea. Danser and Ward were said to be the first European sailors to show the Africans how to build and sail larger square-rigged ocean vessels. Its effect was tremendous – and very costly for the European states. In less than two years, Danser (Dancer) built up a great name for himself and for the Netherlands in general. This report in *Histoire de Barbarie et de ses Corsaires* dates from 1637: “Le premier qui dans Alger leur apprit l’usage de tels vaisseaux ronds, & qui les fit accoutumer avec plaisir, fut un corsaire Flamand, nommé S. de Danser”. Using captured prizes, “taught” the seafarers from Algiers the management of “round” ships equipped with two or three decks, huge sails, and cannon. In 1607, on his arrival, there were no oceangoing vessels in Algiers. In 1611, the city of Algiers owned fourteen square-rigged vessels; in 1613, thirty-five. Among them, two capital ships from Enkhuizen, a trading town in the Dutch province of North Holland. Crews

numbered an average of two hundred. In 1613, no fewer than eight Dutch captains served the Algiers corsairs.

Simon de Danser, being a quiet, married man, had been engaged in the ship-building trade and undertook some seafaring as a result of possessing an adventurous mind. Probably sailed with a commission from Vlissingen to prey on Spanish shipping. In 1606, lost his ship in Marseille. Manned a small boat and went on the account. Quite successfully, and established himself in Algiers similar to the grand style of Ward in Tunis, luring fellow captains from Holland into the infamous pirate nest. Danser personally accounted for forty prizes that he incorporated into the corsair fleet. From Danser's time onward, the corsairs from Algiers "replenished their losses equally from captured ships", which they adjusted for use as fast piratical ships in their own shipyards. Also led the Algerians farther afield than they usually traveled. Danser escaped from Algiers (October 1609) in four ships and with four hundred thousand crowns plus two brass cannons, leaving 150 Turks and Moors dead. The guns turned out to be the overture to a twenty-year Turco-French conflict. Chronicler Mohámmad Ben Abí el-Raini el-Kairouani states that Danser was reunited with his family at Marseille, gaining a French pardon in the process, and then killed in a La Goulette fort near Tunis.

For some reason, the Algerians wanted the two cannons back. France refused to hand the guns over to them. This quarrel escalated into a war. The goods the French merchantmen suffered to lose accumulated into millions of franks; crowds of slaves filled the bagnios. A complicated case of commerce and robbery in one term: war. Thus now thousands of French people cursed or praised him, thousands of Algerian people cursed him, and praised him, this crisis serving them as an excellent opportunity for the *Corso*. Also in England one knew his name, in one breath with the legendary Ward. From the year of 1609 dates a *True and Certain Report of the Beginning, Proceedings, Overthrowes, and Now Present Estate of Capitaine Ward and Danseker, the Two Late Pirates; From Their First Setting Forth to This Present Time*. And also the ballad *The Song of Dansekar the Dutchmen*, containing fourteen six-verse stanzas; of which this is one: "But their cursed villanies, / And their blood pyracies, / Are chiefly bent against our Christian friends; / Some Christians so delight in evils / That they become the sons of devils, / And for the same have many shameful ends".

According to some sources, Danser died after having accomplished a task in Tunis to negotiate the return of six French vessels taken by the Tunisians and convey them to Marseille. Arrived there November 28, 1610.

Scottish traveler W. Lithgow hit this African port in 1616 and blundered into a tale that he relates in his *The Totall Discourse of the Rare Adventures & Painefull Peregrinations of Long Nineteene Yeares Travayles from Scotland to the Most Famous Kingdomes in Europe, Asia and Africa* (1632; pp. 334ff.):

"Anchored in the Roade, and saluted the Pasha: and the next day the Pasha went franckly a board of Danser: Danser took the presence of the Pasha for a great favor, and mainly feasted him with good cheer, great quaffing, sounding Trumpets, and Roaring shots, and none more familiar then the dissembling Pasha, and over-joyed Danser, that had relieved the Barks, for they were all sent to him that morning, not wanting any thing.

After deep cups, the Pasha invites him to dine with him in the Fortress ... the time come, and nearing the Castle, was met with two Turkes to receive him ... having past the draw-bridge, & the gate shut behind him ... he was straight beheaded, and his body thrown over the walls in a ditch ... but for the other Gentlemen a shore, the Pasha sent them very courteously and safely a board the redeemed Barks, whence they hoisted Sails for Marseilles."

Source: Dan, 133, 274; dVries, *Historie*, 84ff.; Heeringa, 1108; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 39–58.

Danser Jr., Simon de (Barbary corsair from Holland)

Aka Simonson Reis, Simon Dansser. Son of *see* Simon de Danser. Captain and merchant, agent of *see* Compaen at Salé, Morocco. Underpaid Compaen's spoils when Compaen was in dire straits for water and provisions. Fought a duel with him from their ships, and after losing the battle fled back to Holland. Obtained a pardon in 1627. Sailed with a commission from Vlissingen or French Dunkirk, met with success, and retired from the seas after the year of 1633.

Source: Vrijman; Warnsinck.

Dansker (Barbary corsair from Holland)

Aka Danseker. Renegade, active from Algiers. Was killed in 1671 when the British admiral Spragge burnt and destroyed a fleet of Barbary corsairs off the North African coast near Bougie (Béjaïa).

Source: Tinniswood.

Danson, George

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the galley-ship *Lloyd*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Danson, John

Shipped as mate in *Eleuthera* in a ketch bound for Newfoundland, informing the master he had sailed from Boston in 1683 in a “private man-of-war” (privateer) commanded by one *see* Henly. The company had gone into the Red Sea to plunder and take what they could from the Malabars and the Arabs. He knew that Henly now was considered a pirate. A search of his chest resulted in finding nine hundred pieces of eight – “not a very large fortune for a successful pirate”. Was arrested but set free, his money returned to him.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Dansser, Simon *see* Danser Jr., Simon de

Dantant, Pedro (Colombia)

As captain of *María Isabel*, took *Carmen* off the Canary Islands, March 1825.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Danycan, Joseph (corsair from France; active c.1700)

Danycan, Louis-Paul (corsair from France; active c.1700)

Source: Vercel, 31.

Danzé (flibuster; active seventeenth century)

Source: Bris.

Dappa, M. Eresia

From 1980, there were numerous pirate activities in Nigerian waters. In the Bonny Channel, on March 9, 2007, pirates struck and dispossessed the occupants of four passenger boats of money and valuables, forcing them to lie face down before robbing them. These pirates were said to have hidden in a mangrove wood. There is no connection between these pirates and Dappa, who was arrested together with three more men while a fifth escaped into the mangroves. This arrest occurred around Shell Manifold at Fusokiri, near Adamakiri, September 27, 2007. Items recovered included one horsepower engine boat, one knife, a torchlight, and some technical instruments. Dappa claimed to be a civil engineering student of Rivers State Polytechnic Bori who went to Cawthorn for his industrial training. Said his company went to buy fish and had passed a naval patrol vessel, which they greeted only for them to turn around to hold them and claim that they were sea pirates.

Darbraunce

In command of 250-ton *Constant Thomas*, six guns and forty men in *see* Morgan's order of battle before his assault on Old Panama City, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Darby, John (Marblehead, Massachusetts. Fisherman)

One of the crew of Salem ketch *Mary* who joined *see* Pound's company. Was killed at Tarpaulin Cove, 1689.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 104.

Darby, John (Chester, Pennsylvania)

Fought at the side of Madagascar's King Dick against four or five other native kings who brought their men to fight under *see* Plantain. Despite their inferior numbers, Dick resolved to defend himself to the utmost. But early one morning Plantain's men attacked with great vigor, putting their opponents to the rout, taking many prisoners. Among them Darby. Was tortured to death in a most inhuman manner. No date given.

Source: Grey, 63, 68.

Darby, Walter

Once sailed with *see* Martin Frobisher and later with those who were of “a roving mind”. This attitude brought him to act as a receiver of plunder from pirate ships when a scrivener with chambers in Barnard's Inn, London. Within ten days, following attacks on seagoing ships off Land's End, their cargo had passed into his stocks, 1580.

Source: Williams.

Darghout *see* Turgut

Darling, William

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of *Jeremiah and Anne*, April 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Darow, Hein (Vitalienbruder)

Present at the siege of Visby on the island of Gotland, 1398. “Das brennende Pech und der glühende Teer flossen von allen Türmen und Mauern, als die Sturmleitern angelegt wurden” (Burning and scalding hot tar flowing from towers and walls when the ladders were erected). Escaped the siege.

Source: Tippleskirch.

Darvell, Zacheus *see* Stillwell, Daniel

Darwan (Indonesia)

Second mate working for *see* Chew Cheng Kiat. Active 1990s.

Dassigny, Philip

A Jewish gentleman of fortune, shipmate to *see* Cowley. Had settled down to “the more respectable task of copying charts”. Translated the sailing instructions on the charts taken out of the Spanish *Rosario* by *see* Sharp. In 1682, these charts under the title *A Wagoner of the Great South Sea* was presented “to the high and mighty monarch, Charles the Second” (a wagoner is the English corruption of the name of the Dutch cartographer J. Wagenaer, used as a general term to indicate a sea atlas). It had turned out that these Pacific charts were immensely valuable. Sharp and his company were acquitted of piracy.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Dassort, Louis

Probably a Dutchman, one of *see* Shelvocke's men. Present at the shipwreck at Juan Fernández, remained behind when the homemade *Recovery* left the island, October 6, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Datu *see* Tating, Datu**Daud** (Malaya. Active nineteenth century)

Fell in love with a slave girl of a rajah who dwelled on the Sarawak River. Offered money, but the rajah refused to part with her. So he visited her in secret. When informed about the lovers' action, the rajah had him present himself at the court. Daud promised to appear, believing the reputation he had made for himself as a sea-robber would suffice to awe the judges, also hoping to make the girl his future bride this way. And indeed, the rajah's council finally gave judgment that if he would produce a specified weight of brass cannon, the young woman would be his for now and forever. Despite the enormity of the demand, he agreed to the terms.

When the day of payment arrived, he appeared before the council, true to his word. Told the old wise men that he had done his best to find the amount required but had not succeeded. What he had found he gave them right now, and asked for more time to collect the remainder. The wise men then announced after some deliberations that, just because he had not brought in the promised amount of brass he must leave his *kris* as a pledge:

“Daud's eyes clouded as he heard these words. A *kris* is not just a sword that sickles like a snake with poisoned

tongues. A *kris* is the Dajak or Malayan or Indonesian warrior's most cherished instrument. The long wavy blade of his kris *was* exquisitely damascened, the hilt inlaid with gold and precious stones. This *kris* had belonged to his ancestors – had been a famous weapon when it came into his hands. And he had added to its fame. For some whiles he pondered. Could not bear to lose the girl.

“Slowly, even sorrowfully”, so say the story-tellers of these mystic lands,

he unfastened the cord about his waist, and, bending down, laid his kris aside upon a wooden chest. Then he straightened up.

Then a sudden signal.

Before the sea-rover could bend down again to take up his kris he was seized from behind and forced to his knees while his arms were lifted until they came in line with his shoulders. In another rash moment one of rajah's men had plunged his own *kris* down into the hollow between the collar-bone and neck, down to the heart that had beaten so wildly for the little slave girl.

Moral: land sharks usually outwit sea sharks.”

Source: Rutter, 54ff.

Dauwe, Karel (Spanish Netherlands. Active 1585)

Dauwe is probably a nickname meaning: the old one (De Ouwe).

Davenport, Robert

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Carpenter. So, after *Speedwell's* shipwreck, he was essential to the project of building a boat in which to escape from one of the Juan Fernández Islands. But Shelvocke was astonished at Davenport's cold indifference when he said “he could not make brick without a straw, and walked away from me in a surly humour”. On June 8, 1720, relented, went to work squaring and shaping the former bowsprit “with seeming good temper”. But suddenly shouted that he “would not strike another stroke” and “truly would not be no body's slave”. After some negotiations Shelvocke promised his carpenter “a four pistol piece as soon as the stem and stern posts were up, and 100 pieces of 8 when the bark was finished”. Near the end of August had completed the skeleton, keel, bow, and stern pieces, and all the frames. With “constant labour and a variety of contrivances, [until] we patch'd her up in such a manner that I dare say the like was never seen, and I may affirm that such a bottom never swam on the surface of the sea before”. Indeed: “A Sieve! A Sieve!” the cry went up, when the boat was launched. It required Davenport's last reserves of optimism to return to the chore of locating and plugging each leak, until the hull seemed watertight.

Nevertheless, he was proud of what he saw: “She had two masts and was about 20 tons burden, and one pump, constantly working kept her free”. It had taken 134 days of misery and mishap and hard labor, but here it was: *Recovery*, the only way to return to civilization.

More than forty men were crammed together; they had to lie on livestock (four hogs) and bundles of smoked eels. Water was sucked through a musket barrel from the water butts, and the food ration was one eel per day. In this manner, they prowled the ocean between Juan Fernández and Peru and, after some efforts that were doomed to fail, succeeded in capturing an enormous galleon, *Jesu y Maria*, enormous when taken into consideration that twenty tons and forty underfed ruffians had to compete with its two hundred tons and eighty crew. The Spaniards offered a \$16,000 ransom, which Shelvocke turned down only to transfer the Iberians to his frail *Recovery* and his booty and crew to this *Jesus and Maria*, renaming it *Happy Return*. Shell-back Shelvocke exchanged *Happy Return* for a *Sacra familia*, taking this grand vessel across the Pacific to China; and sold it there for cash to be divided among the crew, excluding Robert Davenport who had died on the trans-ocean passage, thus unable to cash in 880 pounds for all his troubles and work.

Source: Poolman; Severin, *Searching*.

Davermoor, Marquard Preen von (Vitalienbruder, Likedeeler)

One of the noblemen-ringleaders who, after a pledge to give up piracy, could not live without looting and plundering and violence. Choosing Visby on the island of Gotland as their base, called themselves “sharers” (Likedeelers); these Northerners ravaged the shipping lanes in the Baltic Seas. Active c.1400.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 117.

David

One of *see* Kniphof’s men. Active 1525.

David (flibuster from England)

Joined a party raiding in the South Seas, 1685–88.

Source: Charlevoix, 5, 7, 171.

David

Aka Little David. One of *see* Roberts’s men in *Princess*. Set himself up as guardian and protector of captured women. That is to say: while he protected them from other members of the crew, raped them himself.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 25.

David, Ezekell

Surgeon. In November 1721, forced by *see* Thomas Anstis to serve aboard for ten months. During this period, cruised all around the Caribbean Sea and also North to Newfoundland, Anstis capturing “at least 60 sail of ships and vessels”, an average of roughly one ship every five days. Escaped after being shipwrecked in the Cayman’s.

Source: Earle, 179.

David, Jean (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

“Specialist” in harassing Nicaraguan waters, c.1670. An eight-day expedition brought him as far as Granada, defended by eight hundred well-armed men. Attacked with about eighty men in three *barca longas*. Gained forty thousand pieces of eight. An expedition against St. Augustine, Florida, was not successful, “les habitants étaient si pauvres” (the inhabitants were so poor).

Source: Exquemelin; Merrien, 164ff.

David, Julienne (Nantes, France [1779–1843])

Aka Jacquot. In the guise of a man, sailed in privateers rather than in pirate ships, during the French Revolution days, but on the “wrong” side, c.1794. When her sex was discovered, was sent as an indentured servant to the West Indies. Signed up as an able seaman in corsair ship *Jeune Agathe*, 1797. Again exposed as a woman and marooned with the crew of prize ship *Main-de-Dieu*, with her share of the loot. In 1804, again at sea, captured so became familiar with prison hulks. Unmasked by another prisoner who recognized her as being born and bred in Nantes. Went back to her native town and remained there the rest of her life, always cross-dressed and working as a groom.

Source: Croix, 182; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 519ff.

Davidson, Robert (Scotland)

Provost of Aberdeen. With *see* Alexander Stewart and a city merchant known as “The Pirate, the Police man and the Pantomime Star”, “part-time partners in piracy”. Between 1400 and 1406, implicated in the seizure of goods belonging to merchants from Ypres. In 1410, sold the cargo of a captured Dutch merchantman in Normandy. This cargo was owned by the Hanseatic League. On returning, Davidson was charged with piracy. Hung at Harlaw.

Source: Hewitson.

Davidson, William

A peaceable seaman. Saw his crewmates suddenly dig up cannons and ammunition from under the ballast, just to go cruising on Turkish shipping they said. This sounded plausible since Russia had declared war on Turkey that

year (1788). At Messina, the Englishmen left the ship but were forced back on board again. After arrival at Malta, the ship was supplied with muskets (thirty), cutlasses (fifty), blunderbusses (thirty-four), and pistols (eighty). The sponsor of the scheme was the duke or earl of Tuscany in Italy. Took a first prize on March 17: a Ragusa vessel, an action of outright piracy. The captain planned to kill all aboard, crew and passengers alike, for “dead men tell no tales”. He shared out the profits immediately: 110 dollars right there. A system of informants supplied the adventurers with useful tips, one time resulting in capturing a French “goldship”. Committed several atrocities in which the Englishmen did not want to cooperate. Were scoffed and scolded for cowards. Challenged an English thirty-two-gun pirate vessel that sported a crew of 378. Killed them all (losing twenty-seven men himself). On August 9, 1789, this profitable cruise came to an end and the crew was paid off – \$12,000 per man – and then the ship sailed for Livorno (Leghorn).

Two possibilities: Wm. Davidson was juggling with numbers and facts, or his journal is a fraud. The British admiralty believed Davidson's *A Pirate's Journal* to be true.

Source: NMM, 79.

Davidsz, Laurens *see* Convent, Laurens David van

Davidts, Laurens *see* Convent, Laurens David van

Davidz, Jan *see* Davis, John

Davies, Edward *see* Davis, Edward

Davies, Hugh

Stealing at sea is a crime; pillage of goods at sea is a crime, attacking the land from the sea is a crime; menacing and abusing people at sea or on land is a crime; and killing others during attacks on ship or land is a crime, no matter what weapon used, hands or cutlass or gun. There is another species of murder separate and apart, not directly connected with combat or violence of any kind, and that is the crime of murdering by poison, a method steeped in infamy. On December 19, 1676, one Hugh Davies was accused of having poisoned one man and killing another in the ship *Samuel and Henry*.

Source: Berckman.

Davies, John

One of *see* Rackham's men. With Rackham and seven of his colleagues, tried at Spanish Town, Jamaica, in November 1720. Charged with four counts of “Piracies, Felonies and Robberies, committed by them on the High

Sea, and within the Jurisdiction of this Court” between September and October 1719. The commissioners agreed that the nine men were guilty of two of the four charges. Executed with Rackham and three of his shipmates at Gallows Point in Port Royal, Friday, November 18, 1720. Their bodies were afterward hung on gibbets in chains, “to terrify others from such-like evil Practices”.

Source: Klein, 138.

Daviot, François (flibuster)

Captain. Assaulted the Jamaican coasts and died in action, June 1692.

Source: Charlevoix, 243.

Davis

Aka Captain Davis. *See* Abrabanel, David

Davis

Active from New Providence, 1717. Took “His Majesty's generous Act of Grace” from *see* Woodes Rogers, June 1718, and after the celebrations in the nearest tavern was put in charge (with *see* Burgess and *see* Hornigold) of an army to protect the settlement.

Source: Course, *Western*, 78.

Davis

Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Davis (New York)

Master (navigator) in a *schooner* that captured merchantman *Emma Sophia*, December 19, 1818, in the Santaren Channel between Cuba and the Great Bahama Bank. Led the boarding party – Spaniards, Frenchmen, Dutch, and Americans – and took it to the Southern tip of Florida “in a little harbor formed by the Florida Keys and the Martyr's Reef, as snug a hole as buccaneers could wish”. *Emma Sophia's* cargo was transferred to the pirate vessel. “Every man had a knife about a foot long, which they brandished, swearing they would have money or something more valuable”, *Emma Sophia's* supercargo reported, “or they would kill every soul of us”. Next morning, Davis drew his knife and repeated the threat and then had brought a rope that he ordered to be fitted with a hangman's noose and swung from aloft. The supercargo said he had nothing to declare. Davis ordered “On with the rope. Hoist away!” Without any hesitating, the supercargo ran to the railing and flung himself into the sea. Was dragged down by the weight of his clothes and was insensible by the time the assailants fished him out, stripped him of his wet clothes, laid him flat on his back on deck, and covered him with a

blanket. "Here I laid five hours without moving hand or foot. Meanwhile they robbed us of everything of the least value. Against me they seemed to have a particular spite, stealing even the ring from my finger, and all my clothes from my trunks". These pirates must have been real poor men. "At night they left us, but returned once or twice, for a few minutes, to see how I was". *Emma Sophia* retook its former course toward Havana, minus \$50,000 worth of goods. The supercargo reported that the pirate had been fitted out in Cuba.

Source: Wheeler, 84ff.

Davis, Arthur

Took the king's pardon at Nassau, New Providence Island, in the Bahamas, July 1718, and was put in charge of a small army to protect the settlement in cooperation with *see* Burgess and *see* Hornigold. Easier said than done, for "the Fort was extremely out of Repair, there being only one Gun mounted, a 9-Pounder, and no Accommodation for Men, but one little Hut or House".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Davis, Edward (buccaneer from Flanders, Republic of the United Provinces [b.1649])

Aka Davies, aka De Vis (the fish). From pirate to privateer to naval raider, such heroes and rogues share similar personalities and experiences. Usually skilled seamen, and often decisive, imaginative leaders with a thirst for adventure. These men sailed frequently in harm's way, and it is likely that their skill at sea and their instincts had more to do with survival than mere luck. Once they had tasted the excitement of high seas theft or combat, they never again felt so alive as when they were on a quarterdeck sailing in a chase as hunter or prey. Such a man was Edw. Davis, a man of "much sterling worth", "endued in a superior degree with prudence, moderation, and steadiness". Not stained with acts of cruelty. Excellent navigator.

Invaded the Pacific in 1680 with *see* Sharp and *see* Coxon. In 1681, went back to the Caribbean with John *see* Cook. Sailed with *see* Jan Key. Marooned with Cook by French crewmembers on Île-à-Vache and saved by *see* Captain Tristan. Robbed the latter of his vessel, supported by Cook, and left Tristan and his crew on Dominica Island. Re-named the ship *Revenge* and took two French vessels with cargos of wine, which were sold at Virginia (April 1683). From there, sailed as its quartermaster. A Danish 36-gun merchantman was taken and fitted out as a fighting ship, renaming it *Bachelor's Delight*, an appropriate name for a pirate vessel. With this 180-ton vessel, the pirate expedition sailed for the West coast of Africa. Among the crew of seventy, we find formidable seamen

like *see* Ringrose, *see* Wafer, and *see* Dampier, who spoke of Davis with peculiar respect. To honor the fancy ship's name, sixty female black slaves were bought, yet when rounding Cape Horn the poor creatures succumbed to the elements and wild pirate behavior. Arrived March 1684 at the Juan Fernández Islands in the South Pacific, meeting *see* Captain Brown in the *Nicholas*. Next stop was the Galapagos Archipelago. Cook died two sea miles West of Cabo Blanco, Mexico, with Davis elected in his stead. During the burial of Cook on land, three Indians popped up, having so much to ask that the buccaneers got suspicious and tried to arrest them. One of the trio escaped and alarmed the Spanish authorities.

Operated with *see* John Eaton, but the latter left because Davis insisted on a larger share in the loot. Cruising along the coasts of Chile and Peru, sacked towns and captured Spanish vessels, but his general plan was to waylay the treasure galleons from Peru to Panama. On October 22, 1684, encountered Swan's *see* *Cygnat* and a smaller vessel under *see* Peter Harris. On February 14, 1685, after having crossed the Darien Isthmus, two hundred French and eighty English adventurers reached Davis's squadron. Gallantly handed over a recently taken galleon to the French gentlemen, dividing the English between *Bachelor's Delight* and Swan's *Cygnat*. March and April saw four hundred more men, under leaders like *see* Le Picard, *see* Townley, and *see* Desmarais. Some of them remembered Davis as being the man who marooned their chief Tristan but preferred to keep their mouth shut about this. The Spanish treasure fleet finally appeared off the Bay of Panama, May 28, 1685, but the sea-rovers were thoroughly beaten, June 8. Le Picard and Davis lost their biggest prize, the galleon *San Jacinto*. The expedition then split up, Swan and Townley to Mexico, Harris to Honduras, Davis and *see* Knight going South to Peru. Fevers raged among the crews. *Bachelor's Delight* recuperated in the Gulf of Ampalla. Then terrorized the Peruvian coast, grabbed some twenty-five thousand pounds worth of jewels and silver at Saña, March 1686, in consort of Knight, cruising in company until the end of 1686.

In April 1687, led an action against the Spanish frigate *Katalina* near the coast of Peru, in which the drunkenness of his crew gave his opponent a chance to run his ship ashore after a stout defense. Fell in with many other Spanish vessels, which, after pillaging, were dismissed. Made a descent at Payta to seek refreshments for his wounded men and learned there that a large body of buccaneers (304 men) had taken the town of Guayaquil (*see* Grognet, Le Picard, *see* Townley). Went to their assistance. Visited the Galápagos again to victual (taking on board a large supply of flour, curing fish, salting flesh of

the land turtle, and filling sixty jars of eight gallons each with oil of these turtles) and refit his ship. Dampier had left for another vessel but Wafer was still with him. Sailed Southward from Santa Maria de l'Aguada, intending to touch nowhere until coming to the Juan Fernández. This group of islands was popular with seamen, and there were some who asked to be left there (one became famous in doing so: see Selkirk, 1704–9).

Performed remarkable improvised alterations to a ship called *La Trinidad*, captured off the Peruvian coast. Much of this work was done by Spanish carpenters who were taken prisoner but willing to work for “los diable Inglese” rather than be executed. Encountered Dampier again, and once more the two cruised together. Told Dampier during this interlude that *Bachelor's Delight* had sighted a large body of land some 450 miles West of Chile in latitude 27°20' breadth and had given it the name Davisland. Unfortunately, he had had no opportunity to explore his find, as the apprehension of being late in the season for the passage round Cape Horn seemed to have deterred him from examining his discovery. Dampier recorded this find in his journals. He noted that Davis's men had described the land as “pretty high land, tending away toward the NW out of sight”. This land must have been Easter Island, and if so the Dutch discoverer J. Roggeveen was thirty-five years too late with his claim. Roggeveen:

“Directed our course towards Davis's Land, but to the great astonishment it was not seen. I think we either missed it or that there is no such land. We went on towards the West, and on the anniversary of the resurrection of our Saviour we came in sight of an island. We named it Paaschen or Oster Eylandt [Easter Island].”

Arrived in the West Indies in the spring of 1688, in time to accept the king's pardon. Left *Bachelor's Delight* with his personal servant (slave see Peter Cloise) and Wafer with his mate see Hingson. Booked passage for Philadelphia, and when sailing down the Chesapeake River (May 1688), the four men were arrested by the navy. The white men “petitioned that they might be admitted, to the benefit of his Majesties Gracious Proclamation, upon which they affirmed they came in [Jamaica], And the Proclamation being published the 6th day of August, they apprehended themselves to be within the Gracious mercy of that Proclamation”. However, Cloise testified against them and raved about the enterprise into the Pacific. Davis stayed in prison until the year of 1690 and saw all his spoils confiscated: three bags with Spanish money, and 142 pounds of silver (around four hundred thousand modern euros). Cloise died after this testimony. The three freebooters

saw their possessions restored (in 1692) after having paid a fine of three hundred pounds (used toward founding a new college in Virginia: the present-day William and Mary). Voyaged to London. Wafer wrote *New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America* and through it gained fame and glory. About Hingson we do not know much – nothing, to be precise. In 1697, Davis sailed again, in Captain T. Rogers's *Fidelio* to the Indian Ocean. One enterprise into the Red Sea would do for Davis after he was left behind on St. Mary's, July 1698. Chose to return with see Kidd's *Adventure Prize*. Arrived in the West Indies in April 1699. Taken prisoner and sent to London. On April 15, 1700, brought from Newgate to Kidd's trial in the Old Bailey to tell the jury more about two lost French passes that had “permitted” Kidd to use whatever means he thought necessary to suppress piracy. Admitted to having seen the passes, although he had never examined them and did not know their relation to any particular ship. Kidd ended his days at the end of a rope. Davis avoided this lethal dance but lost his hard-earned possessions. Acquitted and given bail, June 1700. In 1702, sailed in the seventy-nine-man *Blessing*, one see Brown commander. On July 24, took Tolú in the Spanish Main. From the Samballo Group attacked Spanish goldmines. With little success. Nor did a landfall on Portobelo do any better.

In Davis, we honor a “stout man” and nautical expert, very much able to lead and inspire his men into difficult and prolonged (four years) sailing and roving expeditions.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Gosse, *Who*; Zacks, 207, 223, 255, 274, 314, 323, 372.

Davis, Gabriel

In 1704, tried for piracy at the Star Tavern in Boston, Massachusetts.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 102.

Davis, George

Convict. (Had stolen cutlery worth ten shillings from the kitchen of a house in Holborn.) Was transported to Tasmania in 1820. The harsh conditions of the penal settlement at Hobart did not help him turn to the path of righteousness. In 1829, with men like see William Watts, overpowered the guards of the brig *Cyprus* on its way to Tasmania. Sailed the vessel via Tahiti to China. Back in England, arrested and hanged, December 16, 1830.

Source: Tinniswood.

Davis, Howell (Milford Haven, Wales)

Went to sea as a boy. An enterprising man and good actor, using cunning and strategy rather than force, and noted for his “affability and good nature”. Sailed as chief mate

in the snow *Cadogan*, homeport Bristol, to the Guinea Coast, when this vessel was taken off Sierra Leone by *see* England, 1718. Was given command of *Cadogan*. The crew refused to follow the path of a pirate and crossed the ocean to Barbados, handing him over to an English governor who had him jailed for three months. Despite never being charged, he soon found he was unable to get work, his reputation as a pirate preceding him. Journeyed to Nassau in the Bahamas, finding a new governor there with a king's pardon to all pirates who gave themselves up, 1718. Was employed in trading vessel *Buck*, with a crew of thirty-five reformed pirates. As soon as the vessel was out of sight of the islands, they took over the sloop, electing Davis commander. Over a bowl of rum punch, made an inspiring speech, declaring war against the whole world including England and the Bahamas.

Took his sloop to *see* Coxon's Hole at Cuba's East end: "Here they cleaned with much difficulty, for they had no carpenter in their company, a person of great use upon such exigencies". Met immediate success when seizing a large French ship. Made it look like a pirate vessel and so, by forcing the prisoners to wave swords and by hoisting "a dirty Tarpaulin, by Way of black Flag", bluffed a second French merchantman to surrender. Sailed to the other side of the Atlantic Ocean to São Nicolau, one of the Cape Verdes. Spent weeks on end as the guests of the governor and notable inhabitants, persuaded to believe him to be a British privateer. Five of his crew went missing there, "being so charmed with the Luxuries of the Place, and the Conversation of some Women". Took prizes South of Maio Island, kept a 26-gun ship, re-named *Saint James*, including carpenter *see* Richard Luntly. Thought Santiago Island as nice as São Nicolão. However, the governor here suspected the pirate to be a pirate. That very night, the company attacked the fort on a steep hill, took it, and pillaged it.

Set his course to the Castle of Gambia, a stronghold of the African Company, well garrisoned by English soldiers. Devised a clever stratagem, which his crew carried out bravely. Dressed up like gentlemen, took to the governor during dinner. No one was wounded or killed, and as they overran the governor and soldiers they gained a rich spoil of bars of gold. Impressed by the brilliant coup, many soldiers joined the pirates. The gang then spied a hostile vessel, but as both ships hoisted a bloody red flag from the maintops, the men fraternized and sailed in each other's merry company to Sierra Leone. The newcomer was commanded by *see* Levasseur alias La Bouche. The couple attacked a tall ship they found lying at anchor, but this ship proved to be a pirate too, commanded by *see* Cocklyn. The three-ship squadron, with Davis as admiral, seemed

to have the potential of a real powerful force for frightful actions and results. So the men took to celebrations, and their three captains retired in Davis's cabin, all drinking *ad fundum* their punch or rumbullion. Friendship suddenly ended in hostilities from three sides, blows were handed out and received until Davis "hiccupped out, with true Celtic eloquence" (according to Ph. Gosse) the following speech: "Hearke ye, you Cocklyn and La Bouse. I find by strengthening you I have put a rod into your Hands to whip myself, but I'm still able to deal with you both; but since we met in Love, let us part in Love, for I find that three of a Trade can never agree".

On his own again in his next flagship: *Royal Rover*. On June 6, 1719, off Anamabu, Ghana, with a fort of ninety rusty guns, there lay three merchant ships at anchor. Their captains were busy ashore, bartering for slaves, and their crews had no heart to fight. Why should they? To defend the possessions of others? The fort was too distant for any affect. *Royal Rover* nestled itself alongside the London ship *Princess*. Davis told its officers to come aboard his ship. *Princess's* second mate and his men clambered on board; the last one was a tall man. "He stood there, saying nothing, waiting, of a dark complexion, broad-shouldered, with the stern face brown from years and years at sea". This man listened to the name *see* Bartholomew Roberts and was enforced in Davis's crew.

Within days, took a richly laden vessel from Holland, with on board as a passenger the governor of Accra and his retinue as well as £15,000 in cash. Pleased with this bounty, Davis let another prize go. Arrived at a Portuguese island named Principe. Posed there as an English man-of-war in search of pirates. Climbed down in a *pinnace*, dressed in a smart maroon coat, followed by nine of his men in white linen shirts and dark breeches. At the landing-place, a file of musketeers waited at attention to escort him to the governor. Made up a device to inveigle the governor and the chief inhabitants into a big ransom-trap. Approached the Portuguese ladies, but they "shrieked and ran into the woods". A slave swam ashore and told the governor of Davis's visit to "the ladies in the woods". Now it was the governor's time to devise a scheme of wrath and betrayal. Davis walked into an ambush. Was "shot in the bowels" and "dyed like a game Cock", shooting two of the Portuguese with his pistols from his bandoleer as he fell, taking five bullets. His assailants cut his throat to make sure he was dead. The landing-party fled back to the boats, but only two of them survived. On *Royal Rover*, some wished to leave, others to avenge the death of their comrades, and especially of their beloved commander. The governor expected them to flee and thus passed the fort, with the cannons trained on the harbor-roads. However,

the pirates, advised by Roberts, decided to demolish the fort first. When *Royal Rover* left, there was only destruction in its wake: the town a blazing shambles, and two Portuguese ships that had happened to sail in plundered and sunk. Appropriate retribution for Howell Davis.

A new commander had to be chosen. So a cauldron of strong punch was hauled to the mainmast. There, the famous “Lords” assembled: *see* Anstis, *see* Ashplant, Dennis, *see* Kennedy, *see* Moody, *see* Sutton. As an ode to Davis, Dennis said:

“It will be caution after he is dead to his Successors, of what fatal Consequence any sort of assuming may be. However, it is my Advice, that, while we are sober, we pitch upon a Man of Courage, and skil’d in Navigation, one, who by his Counsel and Bravery seems best able to defend his Commonwealth, and ward us from the Dangers and Tempests of an instable Element, and the fatal Consequences of Anarchy; and such a one I take Roberts to be. A Fellow! I think, in all Respects, worthy of your Esteem and Favour.”

Roberts had been on board no more than six weeks. The world was soon to know.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Gosse, *Who*, 105ff.

Davis, John (buccaneer from England)

Captain in *see* Edward Mansvelt’s expedition to Costa Rica and Santa Catalina (Providence Island).

Davis, John (Jamaica)

Aka Jan Davidz. In command of a large ship with a ninety-man crew, cruised in the Gulf of Pocatauro with an eye on shipping lanes from Cartagena to Nicaragua, 1663. Meeting no successes at sea, began raids on the Campeche or Mosquito coasts. Took eighty men in three canoes from Jamaica up river into Nicaragua, a journey lasting a week. Were espied, but the guard, hearing them talking Spanish, took them for Spaniards. Entered the town, knocked on the doors softly, and the inhabitants opened the doors without suspicion. Stole all gold and silver in sight, did not spare the churches and consecrated items. Escaped with \$50,000 worth of general booty and four thousand pieces of eight before Spanish troops arrived on the scene, 1665. Some sources say this John Davis is the same *see* John Davis who sailed with *see* Mansvelt and *see* Morgan and took his party to Granada in 1665 or the “town of Nicaragua” (modern Rivas?). No, others say, this action must be attributed to *see* Gallardillo, who captured Granada in 1670.

Now John Davis sailed a fleet of seven vessels to prey on the Spanish treasure ships from Veracruz to Havana. Changed sea-raiding for land-raiding again when he

shaped his course to St. Augustine in Florida. Its fortress boasted a defense of two hundred men, but this garrison could not prevent the town from being thoroughly looted.

Source: Exquemelin, *Zeerovers*, 66ff.; Innes, 26.

Davis, John

When *see* Cook died (June 1684) after having brought the ship *Bachelor’s Delight* to the South Seas, his successor was John Davis. Davis gathered round him four other buccaneer ships, of which he became commodore. After a meeting with a Spanish squadron, cruised alone for the next two years in a quite successful way. In January 1688, left the Pacific, rounding Cape Horn to arrive in Carolina in May. Sold his *Delight* to a syndicate, took advantage of an Act of Grace, returned to England to live the life of a landed gentleman. Historian Ch. Grey supplied us with this information (in *Pirates of the Eastern Seas* [London, 1933], 111). I believe this information is mixed up with *see* Edward Davis’s adventures.

Davis, John

The pirate *see* Condent was an acknowledged informer about the activities in and from Madagascar in the 1700s, stating he “got this large account of [*see*] Plantain’s doings in the Island from John Davis, one of his men, who in the end married a Portuguese lady of great wealth and beauty”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Davis, John

One of *see* Rackham’s men. Brought to the court of the admiralty at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town), Jamaica, November 16, 1720 and “Sentence of Death passed upon him”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151, 626.

Davis, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Davis, Nathaniel

Led a raid on the Darien coast in the Panama Isthmus, 1702. *The Expedition of a Body of Englishmen to the Gold Mines of Spanish America* (published in *see* Wafer’s *Description of the Isthmus of America*, reprinted in 1934) tells us how the men carried with them “burthen enough for a City Porter” including a musket, pistol, cartouche box with thirty cartridges plus spare shot, powder, and also some forty to sixty pounds of provisions carried in a knapsack, not to mention water carried in calabashes, and cutlasses, axes, and other blades.

Davis, Richard (England)

Sailed in *see* Richard Hawkins's expedition of 1593 that met a premature end in 1595. Was sent to Lima to face the Inquisition. Returned in 1607 to England.

Source: Carse, 96ff.

Davis, Thomas (Carmarthenshire, Wales)

One of *see* Bellamy's men. Shipwright. Forced into piracy from the Bristol ship *St. Michael*, taken December 19, 1716. Was told he would be transferred to the next ship captured. When Bellamy took the London-built *Whydah*, Davis reminded him of his promise. Was told that, as a carpenter, he was too valuable to release. Was one of the two out of the 146 on board who got ashore alive after *Whydah* was shipwrecked one year later. Swam ashore from the bar on which the ship was breaking up quickly. After reaching the beach, had to climb up the face of the cliffs to avoid being beaten by the heavy rollers at high water. As soon as it became light, looked for signs of life. Found a house about two miles distant from the cliffs. Was arrested and taken to Barnstaple prison and a few days later to Boston Gaol in irons. On trial, testified that the amount of booty in *Whydah* was "dizzying", including 180 bags of golden and silver coins having been divided equally among the crew and stored between the galley-ship's decks. The governor sent sea-captain/cartographer C. Southack to recover what was left of the wreck. Southack issued public demands for the return of items that might be salvaged. Locals handed back some wooden beams, guns, and a few gem-studded rings cut from the fingers of drowned pirates.

Thomas Davis was actually a well-behaved citizen living in Wales, Great Britain. Bellamy's pirates were African slaves, native Americans, displaced English seamen, and a scattering of social outcasts from Europe and elsewhere. They had no common language, no shared religion; they were representing "a deviant subculture held together by a common spirit of revolt". Davis convinced the court that he was a forced man. Acquitted October 1717.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 99; Dow/Edmonds; Woodard.

Davis, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley *Cornwall*, October 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Davis, William (Wales)

Quarreled with the mate of the galley ship (a sailing ship that could be rowed also with large, long sweeps) *Ann*. Deserted and went to live in Sierra Leone with a black slave, whom he married. Sold her for some punch. His

wife's relations sought revenge, but he said, still under the influence of a tidy sip of punch, he really would not mind having his head cut off. Was sold to one Seigneur Joffee, a Christian. Ran away to *Royal Fortune*, *see* Roberts's pirate ship. Hanged for all he was worth at the tender age of twenty-three.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 251, 280.

Davison

One of *see* Clipperton's men. First lieutenant, 1719. After the ship *Success* had tried to pass the Straits of Magellan since May 19 and failed, sailed with second captain *see* Mitchell in the *pinnace* for the shore of Tierra del Fuego to the South, to try to locate a different passage. On August 5, returned, having found only a narrow strait that led them into a spacious bay full of ice. In November 1721, took command of *Success* after Clipperton had fallen down in a drunken stupor during an attack on a twenty-gun Manila galleon. Fought the ship well, until he was killed.

Davison, William

One of *see* Roberts's forced men. Was "neither quartered nor suffered to carry Arms. So that the Court immediately acquiesced in acquitting him".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Davy

Aka Wicked Davy. Active c.1590. Pirates often used misnomers, which the French called *noms de guerre*: war-names. What to think about Bâbord-Armure (Port tack), Borgnefesse (Half buttocks), Daniel Giggie, Abraham Laus, or Peter Christmas? Or ships like *Why Not* or *Fat Swine* or *Bachelor's Delight*?

Source: Berckman.

Davy, John

Captured several Iberian vessels in concert with *see* Stephen Bull's company in the *Nicholas* of Fowey, 1483.

Source: Appleby.

Dawes *see* Douwes**Dawes**

A character in J. Steinbeck's *Cup of Gold* (1929). Fiction.

Dawes (Saltash, Cornwall)

Served eight years in a corsair that appeared in the port of Nio, a small island in the Greek Archipelago, June 15, 1692. In those eight years, never went ashore. That night, was sent to a location on land. But, wrote somebody, "like a Dog returning to his Vomit, went on Board again". But this

somebody, one Roberts, was all wrong. Eventually, a party under leadership of Dawes landed and captured several persons. Roberts, one of them, was taken on board the pirate, where he worked for many years as a slave.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 111.

Dawes, Jake

A character in J. Masefield's *A Deal of Cards*, in *A Tarpaulin Muster* (1907). Fiction.

Dawes, Robert

One of *see* Charles Gibbs's men after the successful mutiny on board the brig *Vineyard*, during its voyage from New Orleans to Philadelphia with a cargo of cotton, molasses, and fifty-four thousand dollars in specie, 1822–23. Was a mere boy, and in the mutiny was sent aft to converse with the officers, in order to divert their attention from what was going on. *See* Gibbs and *see* Wansley were to do away with the captain, while *see* Atwell and *see* Church were to look after the mate. His confession at the trial brought about the conviction and execution of the pirate chief.

Source: Beater, 34ff.

Dawling, Abraham

Gunner in *see* Brand's *Royal Sovereign*, who had been shot at the same time with the pirate captain, and who, "with him, had been left stretched out in the staring sun". Fiction?

Source: Pyle.

Dawson, Henry

In *see* Roberts's *Revenge*, taken out of the sloop *Whydah*, January 1722. Tried at Cape Corso Castle on March 28, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Dawson, Joseph

One of *see* Avery's men in *Charles II*. With five men, tried at the Old Bailey, a trial, lasting more than several months, that would bring the quiet accord of pirates and governors into the light of public scrutiny. Pleaded to be spared and to be sent to servitude in colonial India. Hanged by the neck at Execution Dock, Wapping, November 15, 1696.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 115, 164; NMM, 155.

Dawson, Joseph

One of *see* Kidd's men. Escaped with a pardon, 1701.

Dawson, Samuel

One of *see* Avery's men.

Dawson, William

One of *see* Warren's men in the sloop *Cockatrice*. Killed in action on April 3, 1635 in the first naval engagement between English-speaking peoples in the New World.

Source: Shomette, 15.

Dawson, William

In *see* David Williams's Scottish prize ship, taken in the Indian Ocean. Together with *see* David Eaton, obtained a guide in a port called the Boyne to show them the way to the king's town. The governor, however, laid an ambush and had them murdered.

Source: Grey, 297.

Day, Joseph

Aka John Day. In command of the brigantine *Josiah*. Sea-rover, smuggler, and "embezzler well known on the Carolina coast". New York's governor Markham granted him a privateer commission to harass the French offshore. Openly recruited and outfitted his ship for a cruise to the Red Sea, 1696. When his crew complained of the ship being overcrowded, told them "to be patient, for in a fortnight or three weeks' time they would have a good ship under foot & burne the Brigantine". When the governor of Maryland tried to put an end to "Capt Day & his crew of Rogues", Day set sail and commenced plundering the inhabitants of Delaware of hogs and provisions before setting off on his intended voyage. No news from that day from this Day.

Source: Burgess; Shomette.

Daybad (Somalia)

One of eight men who boarded supertanker *Sirius Star* off the coast of Tanzania from a speedboat, November 15, 2008. Leader *see* Abdullah Hassan said he could identify, catch, board, and take control of a ship in less than fifteen minutes. Daybad made for the locked bridge and fired a single shot in the air with an AK-47 or RPG, motioning to open the door. Another motorboat showed up, the merchant navy men were told to lift the pirates' boats on to the deck. They later picked up the fuel barge that carried the pirates' petrol. Plundered the crewmen's quarters for valuables. Laid down the ground rules: a ransom would be asked: twenty-five million dollars (*Sirius Star* was brand new, representing a value of 150 million, the oil cargo was of even greater value) and the crew treated well. Daybad explained the situation per satellite telephone in an interview with the BBC World Service. *Star's* captain was led at gunpoint to the safe. Seven thousand dollars in cash were taken. More pirates were coming on board, they "kept asking for working shoes". The tanker's owners (Vela

International Marine, a subsidiary of Saudi Aramco, the Saudi Arabian state oil company) did not make any contact with their vessel.

Said they knew that this act was illegal and wrong. But the situation in Somalia had left them no other choice; his country, he said, had descended into anarchy. There has been no peace for eighteen years, and “we fishermen have problems with big foreign vessels who come and plunder our fish. We have to do anything we can to survive”.

Sirius Star was moored next to three other hijacked ships, with a total of sixty-four seafarers on board, forty-odd from the Philippines. In all, there were some three hundred seamen being held hostage along the Somalian coast. On January 9, 2009, a small plane flew over *Sirius Star* and dropped a parcel containing a ransom of three million dollars. When the pirates left, five of them drowned because their skiff accelerated too fast and turned over. With them, a part of the ransom disappeared into the Indian Ocean.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 6ff.

Dayo, Ruhual (Normandy or The Netherlands)

At the end of 1599 or the beginning of 1600, two ships arrived at the Bay of Guayacán, close to the Bay of Coquimbo, Chile. The captains were pleased with the shelter the bay offered against prevailing winds. So they resolved to choose this location for a settlement. That is when we follow the well-documented story that R. Latcham Cartwright tells us in his *El tesoro de los piratas e Guayacán* (Santiago, Chile, 2006). The two captains were Ruhual Dayo and see Sudel Deul. In May of the same year, see Henry Drake, son of the famous Francis Drake, appeared at the bay, showing the English and a black flag. This was the start of the “Brothers of the Black Flag”, a fraternity that ended in blood and death (1645). Shortly after Drake’s arrival, the men spotted a light far inland. In the documents that Latcham presents us, is this text: “Sabiendo que esa región era desierta y no habita” (This area is uninhabited); thus the gentlemen of adventure ventured to investigate the next day in a company of forty-seven men. They found a goldmine, worked by Indian slaves and overseen by one white person, a Spaniard who tried to escape from the heavy taxes and duties imposed by Spanish law. Latcham’s book shows us some sketches of the location of the mine with the galleries and the nine entrances/exits. The pirates took over the mine and its miners, leaving the Spaniard in charge of the works for his influence and experience with the ways of the local inhabitants. For some reason, Latcham is unable to clarify why the men stayed there to amass more richness, instead of voyaging back to their home countries to live the life of a millionaire.

According to surviving documents, the men did leave the settlement, in 1640, but then Drake (he must have been sixty years old, more or less) was killed during an engagement with Spanish ships. Deul lost his vessel carrying most of their treasure and escaped in Dayo’s galleon. Back in Guayacán, the men buried the rest of the gold, still a considerable amount, not in the mine but somewhere on the coast. There are treasure maps to this effect in Latcham’s book, written in strange signs and letters, supposed to be Hebrew (the Deuls were supposed to be Jews), dating from later times; sometimes the dates given do not match with real facts. (It is said that the famous filibuster see B. Sharp had visited the place in 1680, after Coquimbo and La Serena.) After the defeat by the Spanish, the surviving brothers of the black flag recuperated and built (or captured) new ships and fortified their settlement, installing some great guns that dominated the entrance of the bay.

In 1643, a Dutch naval force took possession of “nearby” Valdivia, seeking to establish a stronghold on the SouthWestern American coast. Unfortunately, the commander died, and the second-in-command, Herckmans, only succeeded in working the Indians against him. When the Spanish retaliated, the Dutch lost the fight against a Spanish armada consisting of twelve vessels fitted out with 188 guns and 1,800 sailors and soldiers. After the Spanish victory in the spring of 1645, its admiral decided to use this fleet against the pirate settlement of Guayacán. Dayo and his men stood no chance. Dayo and Deul managed to escape to a befriended Indian tribe North of La Serena. One year later, Dayo was killed by an “indio”. Deul tells the tale: “Dayo fue muerto a traición por un indio que le dio una lanzado en la espalda. Su mujer y un hijo de ella juaron eterna venganza, promотиendo seguir el asesino hasta ultimario” (Dayo was murdered by a treacherous Indian who ran him through with a blade. His wife [Gualota, daughter of an Indian cacique] and a son of hers swore eternal vengeance, promising to pursue the assassin until the very end).

Source: Latcham, 90ff., 99, 114, 123ff.

De Bergues see Bergues, Louis de

De Cossy see Cossey, Stehen James de

De Graaf see Graaf, Laurens de

De Graff, Lawrence see Graaf, Laurens de

De Graff, William see Graff, Willem de

De L'Isle *see* Delisle

De Mel *see* Mel, Ludwig de

De Mont *see* Mont, de

De Sauméry *see* Sauméry, de

De Saumur *see* Saumur, Paul de

Deal, John (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Newcastle, England)
Aka Jan van Deel. Sailed in *see* Symon Joostensz's vessel from England to the Low Countries. After some cruising, Joostensz landed at Wieringen to obtain food. Stayed there five weeks to negotiate with the islanders. This ended in a fight. Had to stand guard over the prisoners who were taken in the hope of a ransom. Was taken prisoner by a Spanish force and tortured for a confession of his deeds at The Hague on March 18, 1572. Was hanged shortly after.

Source: Doedens, 135ff.

Deal, Robert

Mate in *see* Vane's vessel off the Carolina and New England coasts, 1718. Later placed in command of a small sloop:

"Taking the John and Elizabeth on 29 March, and of having on 17 April 1 league from Crooked Island having taken a merchant sloop named Betty, stealing goods worth 200 pounds, and on 22 April of having 3 leagues from Crooked Island, take a merchant sloop called Fortune and steal goods worth 150 pounds."

When cruising between Cape Meise and Cape Nicholas, erroneously fired on a French man-of-war that threw out the Jolie Rouge (Jolly roger) (a red flag that said: no quarter given). Vane, Deal, and some of the crew preferred not to take chances but to run, while the rest, advised by *see* Rackham, insisted on fighting. Vane, Deal, and others were turned out and sent away in a small sloop. In command of this vessel, was soon afterward captured by an English warship. Brought to Jamaica and tried on January 18, 1719 (or 1720). Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Dean, Richard (Falmouth, England)

One of *see* John Williams's men in the sloop *Terrible*.

Source: Grey, 57.

Deane, John (buccaneer)

In command of the privateer *St. David*, reported flying the colors of France, Holland, and Spain without proper

commissions. When arrested in Jamaica, 1676, also accused of having "held up a vessel called *John Adventure*, having taken out of her several pipes of wine and a cable worth 100 pounds, and of forcibly carrying the vessel to Jamaica". April 1676 tried and condemned to hang, but, "owing to various legal, or illegal, quibbles", reprieved.

Source: Allen, 145.

Deane, Thomas (Somerset, England [b.1700])

Served as sailing-master in a vessel that was taken by *see* Rackham and was forced to join the company. *See* Mark (Mary) Read, who was among the pirate crew, fell for "Tom, a young fellow of most engaging behaviour". By "carelessly revealing her breasts, which were very white", let him see she was also known as Mary. Responded with ardour, the couple then brooding on plans to get married at the next port of call. When having an argument with another man of Rackham's outfit, a man called *see* Barton was challenged to a duel. Knowing Deane was not adept with weapons, Mary Read provoked a quarrel with the pirate in question and insisted that they would fight at once, or so the story goes. According to pirate custom, the two went ashore at the first opportunity, accompanied by a section of the crew. The two fired their pistols and both missed. Fighting with cutlasses, Read killed her adversary. Defoe/Johnson reports this story in his *General History* but not the fellow's name. Many think that he made the story up. Anyway, it is said that when Deane was tried at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town) on November 16, 1720, he, through Read's evidence, was discharged on account of being captured from a merchant ship and forced to act as a pilot for the pirates.

Source: Course, *Western*, 93–95; Defoe/Johnson, 157.

Deane, Walter (Ireland)

Taken prisoner and enslaved by Barbary corsairs. Sailed in the "Turks man-of-warre" that attacked the forty-five-ton merchantman *Tygre*, chartered to carry "diverse Passengers, and other goods and merchandize from London" to Virginia, September 1621. Plundered this ship of its provisions, sails, tackle, anchors, hourglass, and compass. Two English boys were imprisoned to be sold on the Mediterranean slave market. But when an English ship arrived on the scene and the corsair sailed off, Deane made his escape to the Virginia-man. *Tygre* called at Bermuda, where the young man was permitted to settle.

Source: Shomette, 8.

Dear, John

One of *see* Kidd's men. Active 1699.

Source: Zacks, 216.

Death, Jonathan

One of *see* James Kelley's men. Active 1696.

Source: Zacks, 6, 51–52, 180.

Death, William

Aka Deatz. Privateer or pirate. When captain of the privateer *Terrible*, got into a fight with the vessel *Grand Alexander* from Saint-Domingue, December 23, 1756, in which his brother and four of his men were killed. On December 28, in conveying his valuable prize to England, was taken and carried to Saint Malo by the corsair *Vengeance*, captained by Etienne Bourdas who died in the process.

Source: NMM, 37; Vercel, 34.

Deatz, William *see* Death, William

Decken, Jacob van der (Holland)

His adventures were published in ten monthly parts, lavishly illustrated, under the title *Under the Pirate Flag; Or, Adventures at Sea* (1864–65) (NMM, 167). Van der Decken is also the Christian name of the legendary “Flying Dutchman”.

Decker, Rogier (Haarlem, North Holland)

Cabin boy on board VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Servant to *see* Jeronymus Cornelisz. Knifed one the passengers “to cheer up his master”. With *see* Abraham Gerritsz, selected by lot to be hanged or to be whipped.

Source: Edwards, 60; Mollema, *Vlag*, 79, 83.

Dedran, le (flibuster)

In command of 20-gun *Chasseur*, with a crew of 120 men, 1684.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Dedwanies, St. Jago

The *Boston Gazette* of November 1, 1725 noted that the Boston sloop *Dove* was attacked by a “pirate *perianger* [type of canoe] of 22 men of several nations commanded by St. Jago Dedwanies”.

Deel, Jan van *see* Deal, John

Deenes, Isaac

One of *see* Kidd's men, 1696.

Defoe, Daniel (London, England [1660–1731])

Not a pirate but author and piratologist. We owe a great deal of our pirate knowledge to his *A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious Pyrates* (1724) under *nom de plume* Captain Charles Johnson.

Some scholars doubt this alias. The prose is well written and sometimes mixes facts with fiction, one of Defoe's regular features, like *Robinson Crusoe* (*see* Selkirk's experiences combined with a narrative of one H. Pitman, a real-life maroon) and *Captain Singleton*, among many others. His master stroke is the description of Libertalia, a pirate utopia on the coast of Madagascar. It is a known fact that Defoe interviewed many pirates in prison.

Degat, Daniel

One of eight of *see* Walter Kennedy's men who sailed as a passenger with *West River Merchant* to Virginia, January 1720. The pirates offered the Quaker captain compensation for the provisions and merchandise that they had taken from the vessel. The gifts included ten chests of sugar, ten rolls of Brazilian tobacco, and thirty *moidores* and some gold dust, in all valued at 250 pounds. Such goodies were also given to each member of its crew. After landing in Maryland, the eight pirate-passengers spent liberally at the public houses, exaggerating in merriment, and thus found themselves prisoners, incarcerated on suspicion of piracy. Degat died at the gallows the same year, his body to be hung in chains. Showed no sign of remorse or repentance.

Source: Shomette, 221.

Degrave, Eugène (Ostend, Belgium [1865–1929])

Aka Léonce Degraeve, Joseph or Léonce Rorique, or Rorick aka Georges de Vernier.

On December 15, 1891, schooner *Niuroahiti* left the port of Papeete, Tahiti. Eventually reported as being overdue and then “lost at sea”. Other sources say *Niuroahiti* was a little French steamer engaged in pearl fishing and the copra trade. At Kankura, mate Léonce Rorique by accident or appointment met his brother Alexander, who signed on. Left Kikueru early in 1892.

On March 3, 1892, a schooner (or steamer) entered the modest port of South Sea island Ponape. On board a French master, his Canadian partner, a cook from the Antilles, and three Kanake sailors. The Rarotonga flag hung from its mainmast and its transom carried the inscription *Poe*, and under that, *Avarua*. Other sources say the ship was steamer *Roi*, carrying a cargo of pearl-shell and copra, and that it came into the Caroline Islands more than a year later. Shortly before leaving port, the cook visited the Ponape authorities with an odd story. He gave his name as Hippolyte Mirey and stated that the schooner's original name was *Niuroahiti*, that the captain and his partner were brothers, named Rorique, and that the ship's documents were fraudulent. Worse: the brothers had the deaths of passengers and crew on their conscience. Now

a ship's cook always is of "a lying kind", but this story sounded plausible:

"On the night of January 5, we were in the vicinity of the island of Makemo in the Tuamotus. I was asleep in the cabin, as was Gibson, the supercargo, and Joseph Rorique. Because of the heat, Tehahe, the captain, had gone to sleep on the roof. About ten o'clock, we were woken up by the sound of shooting. Gibson jumped out of his bunk and climbed up to the deck; I followed, and noticed in passing that Joseph's bunk was empty. Gibson had barely reached the companionway when Alexander rushed up to him, waving his revolver [and] shot him pointblank. By the light of the binnacle lamp, I could make out Tehahe's body lying near him, and Joseph standing at the helm, a revolver in his hand. I was standing half out the companionway when Alexander aimed at me and shouted: "Go back down or I shoot!" I heard two more shots – probably to finish Gibson off. From the porthole in the deck-house I watched the brother pick up Tehahe by the arms and feet and heave him over the side. Gibson gave them more trouble because he was heavier. Then they slushed the deck with several bucketfuls of water and swabbed it vigorously. There was blood everywhere. I was sure they were going to kill me, so I fell on my knees and begged them to spare me. "We'll see about that later. Go tell Teria to take the watch and warn the others to stay below. If one of them comes up on deck, he's a dead man. Now go make us coffee ..."

Everybody had forgotten about the passenger, a native named Fateria. We hadn't seen him since we left because he'd fallen sick and kept to his bed. One of the crew came to tell Alexander that the passenger was worse and Alexander gave the sailor a cup with some liquid in it which he said would make him feel better. By noon, the man was dead. They wrapped it in two copra sacks sewn together. Alexander asked one of the sailors to say a few prayers before they pitched it into the sea.

On January 11, Alexander gave me a bottle of rum and told me to give it to the crew. Two of the men drank some, but the other two refused because they had promised the priest not to drink any spirits. Toward evening, all hands were called up on deck to reef the mainsail. Two were sick. They collapsed on the deck and started vomiting. Their faces had gone livid and they were moaning with pain. Alexander insisted they had contracted Fateria's disease, that they were about to die and ordered the sick to be thrown into the sea. After this, the two surviving sailors refused to eat what I cooked. On the morning of January 17, Alexander gave the sailors orders to lower the flying jib. Just then Alexander asked me to go find him a

bottle of beer in the cabin: "Faster, or I shoot!" The schooner was sailing on the port tack, and all of a sudden, there were the two sailors' heads bobbing in the water on the starboard side (...) I came up with the bottle of beer. "Pori", Alexander said, "go see what those men are doing in the bow". I came back and told him: "There is nobody there."

The schooner had its name changed and sailed to Peru, the brothers selling its cargo and hiring new crewmen. It remained a mystery why the cook did not leave it there, but he did not abandon it until the schooner finally reached Ponape. Cook Mirey finished his story by saying: "On no account will I go back on that ship".

The two brothers were arrested, and it turned out that they were not the South African brothers Rorique, but the Belgian Degraeves. Brought to France to stand trial, they denied all charges. It took the judges and jury quite some time to have the couple sentenced, because they could hardly believe these two were the same men who as fishermen had earned medals of honor in 1871, 1874, and 1885 after having rescued – under awkward circumstances – the lives of many a seaman. The brothers were condemned to a life sentence of enforced labor on Devil's Island (Cayenne) in the West Indies. In 1899, acquitted. In 1929, Eugène Degrave launched an operation to prospect for amethysts in Colombia but was arrested as a thief and died in a Pamplona jail.

Source: Jacquier; Lockhart, 190ff.; Vandamme.

Degrave, Léonce (Ostend, Belgium [1854–98?])

Aka Degraeve, Alexander Rorique (or Rorick), aka Louis Toussaint. The 1899 acquittal came too late for him. He died on Devil's Island. Other sources say it was *see* Eugène Degrave who died in prison and Léonce alias Alexandre who in 1912 joined a gang that broke into the church of St. Aubain. One of the gang had turned traitor. Degrave made his escape with two of his accomplices but was arrested at Brussels, Belgium. Then "received a sentence and it was such that society was unlikely to be further troubled by his activities".

Source: Jacquier; Vandamme; Zuidhoek, *Held*.

Deigle, Richard

Wrecked in *John of Sandwich* at Alderney. Was arrested in 1564. Escaped in a small boat.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Dekker, Mitch (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Aka Dekkar, Skipper Mitch. Master of the Indian-owned *Rouparelle*, taken by *see* Kidd, November 18, 1697. Was

appointed to master of the prize, his very own vessel. Beached it half a year later at St. Mary's Island.

Source: Zacks, 151ff., 184.

Dekker, Willem Ijsbrandt *see* Bontekoe, Willem Ijsbrandtsz

Del Mar *see* Mar, Napoleone del

Delafosse, Charles

Boatswain in the 300-ton merchantman *Borneo*, bound from Bengal to Surat. Captured October 28, 1701. Off Quilen on the Malabar coast, the captain and most of his men were sent adrift in the long boat, but Delafosse and two other men were compelled to join *see* John Bowen's company.

Source: Grey, 229.

Delahaye, Jacquotte (buccaneer from Saint-Domingue [c.1645–74])

Aka Back from the Dead Red. Daughter of a French father and a Spanish woman once serving in the household of Don Gabriel Rozas de Valle-Figuera, the man who in 1654 sacked Basse Terre in Tortuga Island. Her father was killed in the attack and her mother disappeared mysteriously. Jacquotte, eight or nine years old at the time, was taken care of by a buccaneer called *see* Firmin. She was "blessed with iron muscles and eyes with the sight of a hawk" and, when grown up, said to be the best shot in the land. When Firmin took to the sea, she followed him. When he died (1663), she settled on a small piece of land with four indentured servants, a heritage of her father. When one of the servants behaved too freely with her, she nailed his hand onto the table with a life-size knife. ("elle lui cloue la main sur une table d'un coup de couteau, et s'en alla á ses affaires sans occuper autrement de lui"). This same servant became one of her most loyal friends (he was burned alive in a Spanish raiding party under command of the cruel Juan Cacáves, 1678).

In 1667, so people say, Jacquotte stood 1.56 meters tall, a pretty figure, "résolue et d'un courage indomptable" (resolute and of indomitable courage) and also an experienced rider. *See* Michel de Basque wanted her for his bride. Refused the proposal, saying she could not love a man in command of her, rather had a man she could command. She disappeared after faking her own death, or did she follow Firmin's wake of piracy?

After quite some time, she returned and so earned her nickname.

Died in the vicinity of Pointe au Maçon, when out on a bull hunt. She and her two servants were attacked by

a Spanish party of forty. The soldiers told her to surrender. "Even when alone I would fight", she responded and opened fire. Reloaded with uncanny speed, but yet she was the first to be hit. In her leg. "Imbeciles!" she shouted, "it is at the arms you have to direct your shots". Then another bullet crashed into her, this time on her belly. She dropped her musket of Nantes fame and spoke to her servants who fought on valiantly. "I am free!" she said.

Source: Treich, 133ff.; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 43–44.

Delander (buccaneer)

In command of a small coaster, sent by *see* Henry Morgan ahead of the main body at the start of the crossing of the Isthmus of Panama, January 1671. Later in charge of the boats when the rovers left the Chagres River to march cross continent.

Source: Allen, 93.

Delano, Charles Christopher

Master of the ship *William*. Said to be "a desperate man who had lost his money at cards", 1819. Convinced his crew to join him in a voyage of plunder. Seized the brig *Helen*. Sold *Helen's* cargo in Sardinia and Malta. *Helen's* crew managed to escape. *William* and its men were arrested. With vessel's hull painted black, it was anchored in the middle of Malta's Grand Harbor. A "splendid grandstand" for a hanging. The corpses of Delano and five of his men were left hanging in chains outside Fort Ricasoli.

Source: Earle.

Delaunce, François

One of *see* Louis Guittar's men in the ship *La Paix*. "I highly Commended his dancing", observed a prisoner in April 1700, "this action Seemed to me a Rejoyceing for the Success they had in their Villanie". And successful Guittar was! Took several ships that month. On the twenty-eighth, bore down on the ship *Nicholson*, showing no colors, closed in rapidly. *Nicholson* hauled the approaching aggressor and asked the name of its home port, as usual on the high seas. "Out of the sea you Doggs!" came the reply, accentuated by a volley of small shot. The pirates found "strong Beer and some red wine on board", which they began to consume without hesitation. This resulted in cruel behavior toward the imprisoned crew. Some of them were struck with the flat sides of cutlasses. When *Nicholson's* gunner was whipped, Delaunce "openly wept at the cruelty". Was lying drunk in *Nicholson's* chief mate's cabin when *La Paix* had to face the English man-of-war *Shoreham* some hours later. Slept through the entire battle. Brought to trial May 14. Informed the court that he had been forced, had not opposed "for fear of being put

to death or set him on shore amongst the Rocks and let him starve”, had shown his unwillingness by treating prisoners with kindness, “when pressed in battle had always fired into the air or into the water”. “It is natural for all pyrates to say they are forced”, said Judge Hill. To the jury, Delaunce was found not guilty. The court, being unhappy with this ending, ordered a second sitting to be held, with a new jury. May 16. After hearing the defendant and denying him reliable witnesses, the jury retired, returning with a finding of guilty. Escaped, with *see* Houghling and *see* Frank, from his confinement and made a desperate flight across the Chesapeake Bay to Accomac, where pirates traditionally found sanctuary. The rules had been changed, however. The three were returned to the law and executed without further delay. Hung in chains “for all to see and contemplate”.

Source: Shomette.

Delden, van (Zeelandic Flanders, Netherlands)

In 1952, stole, in company of the American *see* E.B. Forrest, a cargo of 2,700 chests with cigarettes valued at \$100,000 out of a Dutch freighter. Was arrested in 1956 at Marseille, the two being leaders of a forty-seven-man gang of smugglers.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 613.

Delgado, Antonio (1798–1825)

One of *see* Cofresi’s men and executed with him “en el 28 de marzo de 1825 en el Campo del Fuerte San Felipe del Morro”, Puerto Rico. It is not quite clear whether Cofresi possessed a Spanish commission “para operar legalmente con naves armadas en corsó” or not.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Delgado, Manuel

One of *see* Gibert’s men in the schooner *Pinda*. Committed suicide in the Boston jail, 1834.

Source: Wyeth, 258.

Deli Memi (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. In command of a galley at Algiers, c.1581–88.

Source: Lane-Poole, 220, 246.

Delisle *see* Isle, de l’

Delizuff (Barbary corsair)

In August 1533, joined his fifteen *fustas* and one galley with the eleven *fustas* and seven galleys of *see* Cheir-id-Din Barbarossa. Although bound for Istanbul at the request of the Grand Turk, the lust of gain and the call of adventure sent the two leaders through the Strait of Bonifacio for a

descent at the island of Biba. Sacked it thoroughly and carried off its inhabitants. Also captured thirteen large ships going to Sicily for wheat but was killed during this action.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Delli Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Aka Topal (The lame). Captured *see* Juan Gascone’s galley at Algiers. Interceded with the *beylerbey* to save his life but in vain.

Source: Currey, 118; Gosse, *Who*.

Delliatt

Commander of the 50-ton 10-gun *Port Royal* with fifty-five men during *see* Henry Morgan’s assault on Panama City, 1670.

Source: Allen.

Deloe, Jonathan

One of *see* Lowther’s forced men, taken out of the fishing schooner *Swift*, June 18, 1723. Probably pardoned, 1724.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Delve, Jonathan

One of *see* Lowther’s men in the ship *Happy Delivery*. Hanged at St. Kitts in 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Dely Mamy *see* Deli Memi

Demang Minjak

Son of a Rayat girl and a Chinese. Settled with the Rayat people of Sumatra, presenting his services to the rajah of Palembang to suppress piracy, c.1800.

Source: Teitler.

Demel *see* Mel, Ludwig de

Demesoile, Philippe (flibuster from France)

Aka Madère. Joined the adventurers under command of *see* Jean Rose to the South Sea, 1685. Marched through the isthmus back to the North Sea, 1688, to relocate at Port Royal, Jamaica. Arrested with the other fifty men by Governor Lynch and robbed of all his spoils. Next captained a vessel from Saint-Domingue “se dommager aux depens des Anglais de la perte qu’il avait subi à la Jamaica” (to avenge himself at the cost of the English because of the losses he had suffered at Jamaica). Took the sloop *Friendship*, October 1688. In command of an eight-gun brigantine, crewed by sixty-six, captured off Cuba by a Jamaican flotilla.

Demetrio (Faros, Greece)

A petty prince of half-Greek origin. Raided the Cyclades Islands in service of King Antigonos Doson. In command of an Illyrian fleet appearing in the Aegean, chased away by the Rhodians. In 228 BC, guided a Roman force, which consisted of two hundred ships, twenty thousand foot soldiers, and two hundred cavaliers, to Illyria. The greater part of this kingdom was placed under him, thus acquiring a large dominion. Set out at the head of a pirate expedition to plunder the Western shores of Greece in the year of 220 BC, contributing fifty galleys. The Romans took vigorous action and Demetrio fled for protection to the king of Macedonia.

Source: Ormerod.

Demetrius *see* Demetrio**Demochares**

One of *see* Sextus Pompeius's captains. Ex-slave and raider on the Italian coasts. Active from bases in Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica. Lieutenant of *see* Menecrates, taking his office when the latter died in a sea battle near Naples, 38 BC. Was promoted to the post of chief commander of Pompeius's warships, to fight the forces of Octavianus (later emperor as Augustus Caesar). Had to escape from battle by leaping onto another ship after his flagship was rammed and taken. The elements were on his side: next day, a storm destroyed most of the enemy's war galleys. Shared command of Pompeius's navy with *see* Apollophanes. Was defeated and killed himself, 36 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Dempster, Edward (buccaneer from England [d.1670])

In command of several vessels and three hundred men blockading Havana, Cuba, 1668. Among *see* Morgan's captains during the landfalls on Portobelo (1668) and Maracaibo (1669). Died in Jamaica.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Denball, Sampson (Barbary corsair from Dartmouth, England)

Aka Ali Reis. Renegade. In *see* Ward's company to Tunis, c.1606. Captain. Mentioned in one breath with other famous corsairs, like *see* De Danser, Ward, and *see* Glaudfit. Led successful raids in the Levant. In 1609, in command of a ship crewed by Turks and English that took the French *Le diamante* and sold its contents at La Goulette, the port of Tunis. On September 3, 1615, took a Venetian ship, sold ship and cargo at Djerba to Issuffi (Yusuf) Dey and crew and passengers at Rhodes. In 1618, in command of four ships that seized a demasted Flemish galleon off Cape

Passaro loaded with grains. Intended to sell ship and cargo at La Goulette but it sank in stormy weather. Two Greek crewmen and seven women and three girl passengers were sold as slaves. Two cabin boys turned Muslim. With three ships, was captured by fourteen Maltese and Sicilian galleys after a stout six-hour defense. Condemned to the oar-benches of a Barbary galley, 1624.

Source: Grandchamp, 1:146, 3:289; Pignon, 99.

Dennis, Henry (Bideford, Devonshire, England)

Sailed with *see* Howell Davis as a gunner, after Davis's death, with *see* Roberts, 1722. During Roberts's last fight, *Royal Fortune* and HMS *Swallow* lay becalmed and abreast of each other. Dennis rushed from gun to gun when *Swallow* came alongside and delivered a second broadside. *See* Magness bellowed and punched the drunken pirates back to their quarters, while Roberts raged round the poop swearing he would kill the next man who showed cowardice. Having been with Roberts from his beginnings as a pirate, had no credible defense at the trials at Cape Coast Castle in March of the same year. Too many crewmen spoke about his role in organizing the ship's armament. Denied nothing but relied on the information he had given to gain him the mercy of the court of justice. Was tried and found guilty but reprieved and sold or sent to serve the Royal African Company on their plantations for seven long years.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 262, 284.

Dennis, Joe (or John)

One of *see* Roberts's men. Offered himself as king's evidence and was "the best read in their [pirates'] Lives and Conversations". Pardoned early on in the trials that began at Cape Coast Castle on March 28, 1722 and was held "by virtue of a power and authority given by a Commission from the King, under the seal of the Admiralty".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 194, 249.

Denny, Edward

In 1577, returned to the Isle of Wight with two prizes, one French, one Spanish.

Source: Appleby, 155.

Dennys, Richard (gentleman adventurer from Exeter, England)

Merchant. In 1570, sailed with *see* Francis Drake to the West Indies,

"and upon the coast of Nombre de Dios they did rob diverse barks in the river Chagres that were transporting merchandise of 40,000 ducats [\$3 million today] of

velvets, and taffetas, beside other merchandise, beside gold and silver in other barks, and with the same came to Plymouth where it was divided amongst his partners.”

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Denys, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Aka Jan de Nys or Nijs. Army commander, defeated by Spanish forces. Bereft of every penny and dressed in rags or bloody bandages signed up in the Antwerp tavern “The Sun”. Was given the command of one of the three vessels that tried to take Walcheren Island in Zeeland in order to halt a Spanish invasion fleet, 1567 (a second vessel captained by *see* Jan Marnix van St. Aldegonde). This plan was doomed to fail. Disembarked with his men to roam through the lands of the Southern Netherlands, more a rebel than a rover. Had to face Spanish troops. Covered with wounds when taken prisoner, in a dying state. Executed.

Depuis, Antoine (flibuster from Nantes, France)

Aka Dupuis. One of *see* Nau’s men. In command of one of his prizes, a *pink*. Active from Tortuga Island, 1662, taking many small vessels off Cuba. In 1666, captained a Spanish prize renamed *La Poudrière*. One of Nau’s captains at Maracaibo, still with Nau in 1667.

Source: Exquemelin, *De*, 91; Merrien, 175.

Derby, Elias Hasket

Active in the waters of North America, c.1780.

Source: Villiers, *Het*, 196.

Derdrake, John (Copenhagen, Denmark)

Aka Jack of the Baltic. Active c.1700. Probably a carpenter in the King’s Dockyard at Copenhagen. Also carpenter in a ship making coastal voyages to London. Inherited the fortune of ten thousand rix-dollars. Built himself a fast-sailing brig sheathed with copper and sailed it in the wood trade between Norway and London. Offered his services and ship to the Russian tsar Peter the Great. The Russian emperor – interested in naval affairs and impressed by its lines – bought it and appointed Derdrake as a master shipwright in the royal dockyards on the Neva River. One day, after having quarreled with a superior, and seeing his ship to be in the roads, hurried on board it and sailed off, selling the cargo in London. Altered it into a twelve-gun prey-chaser, defeated a much larger Russian warship. Exchanged his brig for this warship, gave it the name of *Sudden Death*, apparently not expecting much of his new ambition: to lead the life of a real pirate, now that he did not have much to lose. Took many prizes in the Baltic Sea, looting English and Russian merchantmen alike. Sold

prizes and cargos in Sweden; “cash on delivery” was the rule, no questions asked, no reasons given.

It is said that Derdrake drowned all his prisoners and had his victims “walk the plank”, a rare pirate action of which there are, contrary to pirate legend, only two known cases. Fought and defeated an armed Swedish vessel, but the captain and crew escaped in the long-boat. Alarmed by these men, the governor of St. Petersburg sent out warships to find and catch him, offering four thousand rix-dollars for his head. Just having learned of this, took a Russian vessel bound for Kronstadt; on board this vessel, a sister of this governor traveled as a passenger. The poor lady was stabbed. A Danish sailor managed to escape from the pirate ship, made his way to St. Petersburg, and told the governor of the sad death of his sister and also the whereabouts of the pirates. Two more well-armed ships were hastily dispatched and indeed found *Sudden Death*, quietly at anchor in Sweden. The pirate vessel was fought and sunk, all the rovers “hung up alive by hooks fixed in their ribs and sent to drift down the Wolga”. The pirate chief happened to be on shore and thus escaped this awful death.

With the gains of the loot, bought himself a grand estate near Stralsund, Sweden. Lived there in luxury for fourteen years. One day, when visiting Stockholm, was recognized by the captain of the Swedish ship who had escaped so many years ago. At last, Derdrake met his doom. Arrested, tried, and hung.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; NMM.

Derham, Francis

Active sixteenth century. Was arrested on a charge of piracy but tried because he “had carnal knowledge of the Queen [Catherine] before her marriage”. Was sentenced to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down alive, disemboweled, and beheaded. Died thus on December 10, no year given.

Derlow, Johann von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

One of the lieutenants (“unterführer”). Active 1400.

Source: Lüth, 29.

Deren, Jelys *see* Jelys, Deren

Derrick

One of his (mis-)deeds was bringing in a French vessel into Studland Bay and, while selling its contents, jailing the crew in a royal blockhouse for seventeen days. Delivered the empty vessel to the deputy of the region. Arrested in Poole and bribed several officials into releasing him, 1581.

Deschamps, Salomon *see* Champs, Salomon des

Desfarges, Jean

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men in Baratavia and Galveston. In 1817, sailed in the privateer *Rebecca*, commanded by *see* Lamésón, with a crew of forty. This vessel raised the checkerboard flag of Mexico, "though one man aboard saw clearly that what Lamésón had was not a genuine commission but a blank one handed to him at Boquilla de Piedras. Legal or not, she joined the offspring of Galveston to prey on the Gulf [of Mexico]". In command of the Mexican brig *El bravo* that took the Spanish two-master *Filomena* bound from Pensacola to Havana, August 29, 1819. Mistreated officers and crew. However, the contents of *Filomena* (a cargo of raisins, flour, lard, beef, peas, and \$3,000 in gold and silver coins) were property of two citizens of the American city of New Orleans. When two coastguard vessels attacked *El bravo* not long afterward, Desfarges struck his colors after having fired a musket volley at the cutter *Alabama*. Was taken prisoner in a "New Orleans Calaboose" with his seventeen-man crew. Aboard *El bravo* was found

"the articles of agreement prepared at Lafitte's orders, a blank commission signed by [*see*] Humbert, and other documents going back to the days of [*see*] Aury, [*see*] John Ducoing and [*see*] John Peter Rousselin. In a trunk in the cabin were found some table silver and assorted items including a flag of the Mexican republic."

Lafitte traveled from Galveston to his former city of glory to defend his men. Although many citizens had commercial ties with Galveston, the authorities were questioning Lafitte's hassling regular business patrons; public opinion was also very much opposed to the culprits now they had fired shots at American ships. Rumors said that Lafitte traveled to Washington to ask for President Monroe's clemency in the matter but to no avail. At high noon, May 25, 1820, Desfarges and his lieutenant *see* Robert Johnson were hanged from the yardarms of a customs vessel anchored in front of Place d'Armes in the Mississippi River. A mass of thousands thronged the banks. Captain Desfarges first asked a marshal for a pistol to shoot himself. Though bound, jumped from the prison ship into the river and was fished out of the water. No matter how he panted, he could not escape his fate.

Source: Davis; Saxon, 240, 244ff.

Desjean-Hilaire (France)

Active from Mauritius in the Indian Ocean, 1806. Divided his affairs between privateering and piracy.

Source: NMM, 12.

Desmarais (flibuster from France)

"Saturday, the first day of the month of March in the year 1685" 264 men began the march through the Isthmus of Central America, "après avoir recommandé notre voyage à Dieu" under the command of the captains *see* Roze, *see* Le Picard, and Desmarais to join other raiders on the Pacific coasts. The convoy was guided by two Indian chiefs and forty Indians who helped the adventurers carry their loads and took to foraging while traveling.

Source: Gerhard, 160; Kemp/Lloyd, 111.

Desmaretz, Mathurin

Quartermaster with *see* Captain Charpin in the ship *St. Roze*. Quarreled with him over the division of the loot. Agreed in defining the captain's dividend (ten *lots* and first choice of any captured vessel) and those of the two surgeons on board, who, in addition to the usual allowance for their chests, were to keep captured instruments that were not embellished with silver details ("qui ne seront point garnys d'argent"). Pillage included gold, silver, diamonds, pearls, musk, ambergris, and all sorts of precious stones as well as all bales that were not pierced between two points or at their bases ("tous balots entammez entre deux ponts ou au fond"). Ile-à-Vache, February 18, 1688.

Source: Pennell, 181.

Desmoulins *see* Moulin, de

Despenser, Hugh (England)

Source: Arroya, 45.

Deul, Subatol

Son of *see* Sudel Deul. His life-story corresponds with his father's and *see* Ruhual Dayo's. In 1601, offered assistance to *see* De Baniel and introduced him into the group of the "Brothers of the Black Flag", the pirate settlement at the Bay of Guayaacán in Chile. That year, in command of the ten-gun *Costa negra* (Black coast), manned by fifty-eight, second-in-command of the settlement, and navigation chief of the fleet. Also managed the goldmine, worked by Indian slaves and Spanish prisoners. Befriended Sehuara, daughter of the local chief (*cacique*). Married her. When the *cacique* died, took over the leadership of the community. It seemed that the pirates behaved well in the given situation and lived harmoniously with the Indians. After the brotherhood was wiped out by a Spanish force in 1645, Deul escaped to his Indian friends and probably lived there until an old age. In one document, expressed his will to return to Europe, being tired of this life in America between savages, and then his writing stopped abruptly.

Source: Latcham, 26, 72, 88ff., 99, 114, 123ff.

Deul, Sudel

Father of *see* Subatol Deul.

Deveninge, William (Dartmouth, England)

Hanged March 30, 1605. Had taken, in consort of *see* John Harper, “on the 19th of August 1604, upon a French fliboate, the *St. Paule* of Talene, near Malta in the Mediterranean Sea: did commit theft and spoil by force of arms, viz, swords, daggers, spears and bombards, did invade, break in and enter forcibly”. The contents of the prize are noteworthy. Not in terms of money, but of the high-grade household valuables in such profusion as to give a run-down of the luxury trades than in existence. The trade of a pirate is a trade of commerce, gaining and selling not only some gold and silver but mostly cargoes of wheat, timber, and iron bolts, and also a hoard too delicious to omit here:

“Muscadells [loaded at Venice]; one butt of sweet wine called Malmsey; 20 items of English Arras; 20 carpets; bed furnishing of damask; a bed hanging of crimson and white damask; a bed hanging of Turkish cloth; bed hangings striped in gold; taffeta striped in gold; a damascene garment lined with catskin; a striped garment lined with rabbit skin; taffeta garment lined with squirrel; 120 handkerchiefs; 6 silken quilts; 50 napkins of linen; 4 pictures of ebony made in the image of Christ; 2 diamonds; 2 gold chains; one ruby; a pair of bracelets; a pair of beads of agate with paternosters in gold; &c.”

Source: Berckman.

Devereux, Robert (Netherwood, England [1566–1601])

Aka Duke of Essex. One of *see* Elizabeth I's favorite adventurers. In 1597, took a Spanish vessel off the Azores.

Devismuzzle

This name is the English translation of his Russian nickname. One of *see* Radzin's men, rovers on the Volga River. Active seventeenth century.

Devine, Peter *see* Vine, Peter de**Devins, Robert**

One of *see* Roberts's men, but “never sober or fit for any duty”.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 93.

Dew, George

In December 1692, the governor of Bermuda commissioned two sloops to capture of the French factory at

Gorey on the coast of Gambia, West Africa. The two commanders, believe it or not: Dew and *see* Tew, decided to go on the account, but their ships got separated in a storm. Dew was compelled to put back to Bermuda for repairs, Tew carried on to South Africa and Madagascar. Readers who travel to Bermuda should not omit a visit to St. George, thirty minutes by taxi from Hamilton. Near the head of Queen Street on Printer's Alley stands the Old Rectory, a little cottage given its present appearance in 1703 by George Dew, who reformed to such an extent that he became a vice-admiralty judge.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Innes, 54.

DeWolf, Jim (Newport, New England)

At fifteen, aboard a privateer, one of the many raiders that sailed the seas during the colonial wars and were little better than pirates, c.1750. Captured; served some time in jail. At the age of twenty, officer in a slaver, at twenty-six owned his own *brig*, called *Little Watt*. Married a wealthy woman, stuck to the slave trade.

Source: Alderman.

Deynse, Bernard van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders, Spanish Netherlands)**Dheere, Yassin** (Eyl, Somalia [b.1969])

Fisherman. Took to piracy in 2003 when the Somalian government collapsed. Said: “No one was monitoring the sea and we couldn't fish properly because the ships which trawl our waters illegally would destroy our small boats and equipment”. As a member of a gang, the first boat he hijacked was a big Arabian fishing vessel. “We surrounded the ship and seized her at gunpoint. We did not know about ladders and hooks, so simply climbed on”. Held the vessel for two weeks until a sum of fifty thousand dollars was paid. “That inspired us, for that was a lot of money for a fisherman”. There were good times and there were bad times until Dheere landed in jail. His family attacked the jail, killing two policemen, and the prisoners escaped. Dheere decided to abandon such a risky life and went “into management”. That is: becoming a pirate ship-owner. “Piracy will not stop unless we get a government”.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 147.

Diablo del Mar *see* Muza**Diabolito** (Cuba)

The name means “Little Devil”, for this man earned himself a reputation during the Wars of Independence in Central and South America. In command of the heavily armed schooner *Catalina*, operating off the coasts of Cuba, 1823.

When anchored in shoal water near Matanzas (North coast of Cuba), was surprised there by a North American squadron. This was the location where an American navy lieutenant had been killed the previous November (1822), a coincidence that had a galvanizing effect on the American crews: “The word was ‘Remember Allen. Do your duty, boys, with a will and show no quarters’. They rose from their seats, pulled off their hats and gave three hearty cheers, when the pirates jumped overboard ... like frogs from a bank”. The rover and his band were cornered on the coast, and the navy men shot the pirates in the water or in the woods and killed many even after orders had been given to grant quarter. Diabolito saw thirty of his men killed before being able to escape with forty men. Acquiring a new ship, cruised the Yucatán waters in 1824.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Konstam, *Predators*, 198ff.

Dias, Arnando

Active in the Atlantic Ocean, c.1655.

Dias Mimoso, Francisco (Portugal)

An one-eyed pilot who sailed for the French, who were hampered by lack of detailed knowledge of the Spanish Main. In the 1560s, expert in capturing Spanish vessels plying the West Indian trade routes. Wanted by the Spanish government. Was twice condemned and twice reprieved before he was hanged in 1569, as a result of dubious diplomatic bargaining.

Source: Paz Sánchez; Lucie.

Díaz, Antonia (Chile)

See Cambiazo's concubine on board the brigantine *Florida*, 1851. Supported the piracies.

Source: Braun Menéndez, 175, 215.

Díaz, Carlos (Trinidad de Barlovento [Trinidad] [1795–1825])

One of *see* Cofresi's men, executed with him on March 28, 1825 in San Felipe del Morro Castle at San Juan Bautista, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Díaz, Diego

One of *see* Domingo Mugnoz's men.

Díaz, José del Carmen (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men. Turned evidence against Cambiazo, 1852. Wrote: *Diario de la revolución de Magellanes el 21 de noviembre de 1851*.

Díaz de Gamez, Gutierre (Spain)

Second-in-command of *see* Pedro Niño (1379–1449). Wrote his biography, which is virtually the only sea journal remaining from the Middle Ages. It contains stories of admirable adventures and accounts of seamanship.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 100–2, 106, 128.

Díaz de Novaes, Bartolomeu (Portugal [1450–1500])

Sent by King John II of Portugal to explore the African West coast and find the seaway to the Indies. Discoverer of the Cabo de las Tormentas (Cape of storms), 1488, later called Cabo de Buena Esperanza (Cape of Good Hope). Was forced by his officers, alarmed by this venturing into the unknown, to return. Established a fortress at the Gold Coast as a slaving depot. Said to have committed piracies on his way home. In 1500, second-in-command to Cabral's fleet that found Brazil. Perished with his craft and all hands off his Cape of Storms.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 36.

Díaz del Castillo, Bernal (Spain [1492–1581])

One of *see* Cortés's men. Wrote *History of the Conquest of New Spain*, an eyewitness account of the Spanish conquest of Mexico and Guatemala.

Dicaearchus (Aetolia, Greece)

Sold his services to several kings and chiefs in the Levant. Ordered by the king of Macedonia to loot Aegean islands and support the pirates of Crete against the people of Rhodes. Roamed the Aegean Sea, plundering islands and cities in contest with the pirates of Crete and those hired by Sparta. His galleys spread terror and fear in the whole Eastern part of the Mediterranean. It is said that wherever he landed, he constructed two altars: one dedicated to Lawlessness, the second to Impiety, idolizing these powers as gods.

Used the plunder to create a large pirate fleet in Macedonia. All is very mixed up and vague; pirating, trading, deceiving, and declaring war the same old thing. In 201 BC, the Macedonian “navy” was defeated off Chios, and the Roman army crushed the Macedonian troops on land. Switching sides, Dicaearchus sold his fleet to Egypt, to powers that sought to overthrow the ruler of that African land. However, he chose the wrong side again, and this time without any possibility of escaping a frightful fate. The Egyptians poisoned the Greek leaders, which is a merciful death compared to the time-consuming way they tortured the sea-rover to his worldly end, 196 BC, as punishment for treason.

Source: Ormerod.

Dick

Aka Long Dick. Settled in Madagascar. Had a beautiful daughter (“snow-white skin and wide beaming eyes”) with a native woman called “Queen Eleonore”, in charge of the harem of *see* Plantain aka “King of Ranters Bay”.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 320.

Dick

Fourteen-year-old negro slave-boy of *see* Robert Bradinham, 1701.

Source: Zacks, 344.

Dick

Aka King Dick; active c.1812. A black privateersman, not a pirate, but considered as such. Any black slave captured on a privateer vessel in the Caribbean was brought to trial in Jamaica, or sold, as enemy property, back into slavery, despite evidence of being a free man. Blacks captured from English vessels by the French were handled in a similar way at Martinique. Blacks captured in Northern waters or in the Channel during the Napoleonic Wars were treated as white freebooters were and usually entered as prisoners in the notorious Dartmoor Prison. One of the buildings of that institute was under the unofficial rule of King Dick. M. Cohn and M.K.H. Platzer explain in their *Black Men and the Sea* (New York, 1978, 35) that “being black is an awkward position in this business”.

Dick

Aka Dirty Dick. Active in the Pacific Ocean in the days of *see* Bully Hayes and *see* Ben Pease. Blackbirder.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 583.

Dick, William

One of *see* Sharp’s men who made a plundering voyage around the coast of South America, destroying twenty-five ships, killing several hundred people, and causing damage estimated at more than four million pesos. A cautious man, sometimes, he said “we thought fit to run for it”. Wrote in his journal: “Very glad we got such good belly timber out of her” when the company had taken a large supply of brandy, oil, wine, and fruit out of the prize *El Santo Rosario* on July 19, 1681 off Cape Francisco (Ecuador). On the way back home, the company got so short of food that it was decided to risk breaking their voyage at Antigua in the hope of some refreshments to be had there. Despite a proffered bribe of jewelry for his lady, the governor denied them entry. Thereupon, a final division of the loot was made with the idea that every man should shift for himself. On reaching Nevis, Dick, *see* Ringrose and most of the officers prevailed upon the owners of two vessels to

bring them home. They thought themselves rich enough to buy a pardon. However, pirate *see* Morgan, then deputy-governor of the island, had them all arrested and hanged one of them “who is proved a bloody and notorious villain and fit to make an example”. After having arrived back in England, Dick was brought to trial, June 10, 1682. Acquitted. His account of the voyage appeared before *see* Wafer’s narrative was published and caused a breach of security, for Dick spoke of “a great book of sea charts and maps they found on board” (a set of Spanish charts on the South Seas). The authorities in England took care to censor his stories in succeeding editions and to replace them with that of Wafer.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd; Little, *Practice*.

Dick of Dover *see* Catro, Richard

Dick of Dover

Possibly a different man from *see* Richard Catro because this Catro was sentenced to death in 1619. And the following year there was a Dick of Dover who led an attack on a vessel called *Primrose* at Long Reach and spoiled two other vessels near Tilbury.

Source: Senior.

Dickers, Michiel (Republic of the United Provinces)

Commander of the Dutch merchantman *Rouparelle*, with a Lascar crew under Dutch policy in the Indian Ocean. The cargo consisted of drugs, cloth, sugar, and coral. In November 1697, was stopped by *see* Kidd’s *Adventure Galley* and ordered aboard. When confronted in the great cabin by a Frenchmen called Monsieur Le Roy, Dickers presented a French pass. Most merchant ships on long voyages carried passes of several nationalities to avoid being claimed as a prize by privateers. “By God, have I caught you!? You are a free prize”, Kidd cried out. For he owned a commission to attack and seize French ships. Kidd added *Rouparelle* to his squadron. Dickers joined him with two of his men to command the pirate vessel *November*. The Indian crewmen were allowed to go ashore in *Rouparelle*’s longboat.

Took part in the successful seizure of the richly laden *Quedagh Merchant* near Dutch Cochin, India. (*Quedagh Merchant*’s captain also showed a French pass, hoping to save his ship like Dickers had done, but this ship belonged to American owners, and the greater part of the cargo was the property of a senior official at the court of the Mogul of India.) In 1698, commander of a captured “Moorish” ketch, which he took across the Indian Ocean to St. Mary’s off Madagascar.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 130–33, 137.

Dickson, Cory

One of *see* Rackham's men in his *Queen Royal*. Gunner. One-eyed.

Dickson, George *see* Cusack, George

Diego (b.1557)

Black slave who had escaped from Nombre de Dios and "begged to be taken aboard with *see* Francis Drake and his men". Drake listened and learned from him since he knew the jungle, and it was his plan to involve the Cameroons in his attacks. The raid on the Panama mule-train, however, ended in failure. On their way through the Isthmus, another ex-slave pointed to a high tree and asked Drake to go aloft. This way, Drake became the first Englishman to see the massive expanse of the Pacific Ocean, 1572.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Diego (flibuster from Havana, Cuba)

Aka El Mulatto, Dieguillo, Berroa. Not the same man as *see* Diego Grillo. Half black, half Spanish. Brought up a slave. Had turned against his masters after a brutal flogging. Put to sea in a tiny boat hoping to reach an interloper from the Netherlands. The success of this feat impressed the Netherlands and they took him on as a member of their crew. Proved to be an extraordinary seaman and fighter, was promoted to command his own ship and married a Dutch girl. Pursued his vendetta against the Spaniards and won a near-fabulous reputation. "Se presentaron en Campeche con diez navíos, atacando y saquendo el puerto el 11 agosto de 1633", in consort with the Dutch corsair Jol, aka Houthebeen (Peg leg – Pie de Palo). In 1637, cruised the Costa Rican coast with two ships, picking up any vessel they came across. Took a Spanish coaster, which, armed with five muskets and six-odd swords, had not the slightest intention of putting up a fight. The cargo consisted of bacon, hides, honey, chickens, cornmeal, and one passenger: a priest (Thomas Gage, "the traveler") who stood in jeopardy to the amount of eight thousand pieces of eight in pearls, jewels, and specie. In the event, this holy man nearly lost his precious quilt but for pleading with the pirate chief that "a poor priest at least be allowed to keep his bedding". Invited his victims to dine with him, amused at the idea of serving the Spaniards with their own bacon and fowls. Actually, the Spaniards and their English Catholic guest must have been really fortunate to get away with their lives. With the sarcastic thanks of the Dutch seamen ringing in their ears, the coaster's crew and passenger returned to their own vessel and were allowed to sail away. In 1640, Diego attacked Puerto Barrios, Rio Dulce, protected by Castillo de San Felipe de Lara.

When in Havana, Gage took the opportunity to call on Diego's mother who still lived in the place where her son had been brought up. Despite his adventure with the pirate, losing all his savings, Gage recommended the Caribbean Seas in his *The English American* as "the pleasantest place in all America, the Paradise of the Indies".

Source: Bosch, 82; Nùñez, 98ff., 104; Severin, *Golden*, 141ff.; Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 35ff.

Diego (St. Christopher [St. Kitts]).

A black member of *see* Brigaut's galliot that drifted on a sandbank off Matanzas, Florida. Forty of the crew were murdered by a Spanish patrol on the spot. Hanged a week later, June 1686.

Source: Bris, 246ff.

Diego *see* Grillo, Diego

Dielbeeck, Jacob van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leuven, Flanders)

Diergo *see* Diego

Dierickssen, Pieter *see* Kater, Pieter Dirksen

Dieu-le-veult *see* Marie Anne

Dieuwertje (Harlingen, Friesland)

Aka Dutch Doverty. Wife of a coaster captain who settled at New Amsterdam, c.1650. Took over the command of the ship *Harlinger Maeght* (Maid of Harlingen) after her husband Van Roptema was killed by the flibusters who had boarded the vessel. She somehow had her revenge but became convinced "that it is useless to try to change matters which had already been passed, so took to the flibuster's cause to hunt down the Spaniards, arch enemies of her nation". Soon she had three ships under her control. On board her ships, swearing, drinking, and copulating was strictly illicit. Everyone who violated her law was punished with twenty whiplashes and marooned. Publicist D. Dreux, who in his *De Boekaniers* (132–33), citing R. Hakluyt, says that Doverty sailed until she thought she had amassed sufficient money to retire in great state in Friesland.

Since R. Hakluyt, the English collector and editor of travel narratives, lived from 1552 to 1616, one might wonder whether a 1650-Dutch Doverty really did exist. Dieuwertje van Roptema is not known in the official Harlingen archives.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 45.

Digart, David (France)

Example of a commissioned pirate:

“1641. In May of this year the ship *Marguerite* of Dieppe, having a commission given to Captain David Digart by Cardinal Richelieu, arrived to the Island of Madagascar, and there spawned a demi-pinnace called *Magdalen*, which they fitted, rigged and furnished with two minion cuts [three-pounders], oars, sails, and what else wanting. With which equipage both set sail from St. Augustine for the Red Sea, where meeting with over boisterous weather and the pinnace not daring to face alone those overgrown seas, they parted company, she steering before the wind which brought her to the Coast of India.... *Marguerite* has returned to Dieppe having done no damage as yet ascertained, no ship being reported lost or plundered.”

European ships were rather successful in these areas. In 1644–45, another French ship was reported to have made “great booty. She is now gone to the backside of Madagascar where they have a Fort and plantation [Port Dauphin]”. In 1647, “a great Danish ship lying off Muscat has lately plundered some ships and let them go. Said to have 80 guns and 300 men in her”. In January 1648, another Danish ship appeared off Balasore and there seized a ship belonging to the Subah of Bengal, aboard which were six elephants and all “his baggage from Arracan”.

“November 1656 a French Pirate was forced by foul weather and want of provision to go into Aden where her crew was all seized by the Great Imam by who all were circumcised. But after the greater part escaped and got to Tatta, from whence they came to Surat. They had another ship which was their admiral, she being an English built ship of 25 guns. She had got safely to Madagas car where she filled up with slaves and returned to France.”

Source: Grey, 91.

Digby, Kenelm (England [1603–65])

Aka Sir Kenelm. “A goodly, handsome person, gigantique and great voice”. Looted classical Greek statuary from the Aegean. Wrote the only connected account of a semi-piratical cruise, though he sailed with a privateer’s commission. Sailed on a private venture “for the increase of his knowledge” on January 6, 1628, but no sooner had he entered the Mediterranean he plundered anything that came his way. By the end of his expedition, he was “very well provided”, in command a fleet of five “good ships and 120 pieces of ordnance” plus some small prizes. Anchored on February 3, 1629 at Woolwich, where he received

“gracious entertainment from the King and a happy welcome from all my friends”.

Source: Lloyd, *English Corsairs*, 87–92.

Diggles, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of the snow *Christopher*, 1721. The pirates decided to poke fun at him. With white chalk, a circle was drawn on the deck like a compass, for the N of the Northpole was written the letters GO, the South Pole had STAY. If the poor blindfolded seaman would stumble on GO, he would be free to leave and go, but if STAY was his lot he had to become a gentlemen of fortune. Was led into the circle, turned around and around, and when left alone did not dare to move. The pirates shouted for joy, excitement, and encouragement. Hesitated, hovered, dithered, and not willing to make a move unless knowing he would make the right move. Then felt the cold muzzle of a loaded pistol at his temple. He moved. Wrong: STAY.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Dighton

As Bold Dighton brought to our attention in a songbook of 1840 called *Forget Me Not Songster* from which one Professor Thompson took the eighteen stanzas of *Kidd’s Lament*, reprinting it in *Body, Boots and Britches*, consorted with a special pirate section with Robinson Crusoe, Paul Jones, Brave Lafitte, and Johnson, the “Bold Buccaneer of the Lakes”.

Source: Bonner, 109.

Dillais, Louis-Pierre (France)

Lieutenant-colonel, working for the Direction Générale de la Sécurité Extérieure (DGSE), the French Secret Service. In command of the Aspretto Training Centre at Aspretto, Corsica, the DGSE’s “combat frogman” course. Had overall control in the preparations and action to sink *MV Rainbow Warrior*, July 10, 1985. *See* Camurier.

Diomedes (Ionia)

Active in the seas around Greece in the days of Homer, ninth century BC.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 47ff., 50.

Dionides

Whether a real person or not, Dionides will be remembered for having recited the most popular view on piracy. “Captured by Alexander the Great” and being asked what he meant by keeping hostile possession of the sea, he proudly answered: “What thou meanest by seizing the whole earth. But because I make do with one pretty ship,

I am called a robber, while thou who dost it with a great fleet art styled emperor”.

Source: St. Augustine, *City of God*, 4.4.

Dionigi, Giovanni *see* Ochiali

Dionysos

Aka Tyrant of Syracuse. In command of a fleet from Phocaea, a city on the coast of Asia Minor, now Turkey. When driven from his native city after the Battle of Lade against the Persians, 495 BC, decided to turn pirate. Executed successful raids off the Phoenician coast, capturing three Persian war galleys, collecting much loot. Then sailed West to revenge the Phocaean seamen who had been stoned to death by Carthaginian and Etruscan men-of-war. Chose Sicily as his base; from there, he ruthlessly harassed Carthaginian and Etruscan shipping alike, but abstained from pillaging any of the Greeks. Piratical enterprises of this character, says historian Ormerod, were the natural outcome of the exclusive commercial policy pursued by nations and states, as the Spaniards also found to their cost in the seventeenth century.

Source: Ormerod.

Diopethes

After the year 380 BC, Greece became troubled with “broken men” whose sole chance of a livelihood lay in service as mercenaries or in robbery. The financial difficulties, with which Athens was beset, compelled her generals to resort to a variety of shady expedients to provide the wherewithal to pay their troops. Was one of these generals. A long list of piracies committed by the Athenians could be recited from the documents. At least one (Demosthenes 18:73, 77) tells about the escorting of three merchantmen by a trireme galley. Beset in a calm, an enemy trireme showed up. The captain of the escort

“ordered the merchantmen to close up, while he lay alongside. If the enemy ship attacked first, it would come under the fire of the merchantmen. If it attacked the merchantmen from the other flank, he himself would sail round the convoy and take the enemy vessel on the beam, or cut her off between his own vessel and the convoy.”

Source: Ormerod.

Dipper, Henry (England)

Soldier. Deserted from Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine, to join *see* Pound's men. Killed in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, 1689.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Dir (Viking)

In 862, in consort with *see* Askold, tried to take Constantinople, but was prevented from this feat by storms “sent by the Holy Mary”. Some ten years later, took his ships from Novgorod down the Dnieper River to Kiev, which place he ruled until 880 when displaced by *see* Oleg.

Source: Haywood.

Dirksen, Adriaan (Republic of the United Provinces; active 1600)

Dirksen, Andries (Republic of the United Provinces; active 1602)

Dircksz, Cornelis (Monnickendam, Holland)

Mayor of Monnickendam in the Spanish Netherlands. No pirate but when an admiral of the Dutch state fleet, consisting of former sea-beggars still fighting the Spaniards. A brave role in the Battle of the Zuiderzee, October, 1573, during which he took the Spanish leader Bossu as a prisoner. Sailed in consort with *see* Ruychaver.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 171, 174, 178.

Dircksz, Job (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorkum, Holland. Enforced)

Dircksz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland; active 1566–68)

Dircksz, Willem (Holland. Mate with *see* Compaen)

Dircksz mette Kuyten, Pieter (Barbary corsair from Westwoude, Holland)

Mate in one of three freighters fighting a force of four rovers off Sardinia in the Mediterranean Sea, April 2, 1611. Both sides suffered many losses before the corsairs were ultimately victorious. All Dutchmen were brought to Tunis and imprisoned in a slave bagnio. Served for three years in a vessel of one of the most famous corsairs of Tunis, probably *see* Ward. Back in patria, pleaded for collecting sums of money to have slaves freed, and for fighting the North African pirate nests. Said: “In Tunis, Algiers or Saleh [they] do not listen to talks, only listen to power”. Promoted to master navigator in service of the state (Holland) and sent to the Mediterranean, 1614.

Source: Vrijman.

Dirk (c.982–1039)

Aka Duke Dirk III. Active from 993 to 1039. Was banished from the North of Holland by the German emperor. Seized territories in the “provinces” of Utrecht and in the South

of Holland. Built a fortress at Vlaardingen and from there stole money (took toll-money) from passing ships that used to sail from Tiel to England. Duke Godfried and the bishop of Utrecht assembled an army and fleet to bring Dirk under control. After landing the troops, got confused and stuck in muddy waters. The duke was taken prisoner and the bishop fled. The emperor established Dirk's position after release of the duke.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 28, 31, 33ff.

Dirk

Aka Dirk IV. Followed in the footsteps of *see* Dirk III. And again the emperor, assisted by the bishop of Utrecht, advanced to Vlaardingen and conquered the land. A heavy flood occurred and the imperial army had to withdraw so quickly this was more a flight than a regular retreat.

Source: Moerman, *Geïllustreerde*, 34.

Dirksen, Adriaan (active 1600)

Dirksen, Andries (active 1602)

Dirkssen, Cornelis *see* Dircksz, Cornelis

Dircksz, Job (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorkum, Spanish Netherlands)

Dirksen, Meinart (Barbary corsair; active c.1620)

Aka Assan, aka Hassan Reis. Renegade. Cousin or nephew to *see* Veenboer. Off Malaga, Spain, in consort with *see* Jan Jansz van Haarlem, saw himself outwitted by a Dutch man-of-war half his size that proudly flew the red flag (which meant that it would not grant quarter to anyone).

Source: Vrijman, 213.

Dixie Bull

Aka The Dread Pirate. Traveling along the coast of Maine had his shallop stolen by some Frenchmen, summer 1632. Gathered a force of fifteen armed men to exact revenge. When failed to catch them resorted to piracy. After a period of some success – even assaulting a settlement on the coast called Pemaquid – Bull had enough of this reisky life. He sent the governors of the colonies a letter “signifying [his] intent not to harm to any more of his countrymen”. With these words disappeared from the pirate-stage.

Source: E.-J. Dolin (art.).

Dixon

Aka Smith. One of *see* Cusack's men. Hanged January 7 or 9, 1675 “for taking, and robbing two ships, viz. the *Robert*, near the Fly; and the *Anne* on the Dogger-Sands”.

Source: NMM, 155.

Djailolo

Malay pirate, exiled from Ternate in 1811 to lead a roving life. Demanded that the Dutch government install him as the fourth rajah of the Moluccas, which request was denied. Moved to Hatiling, North Ceram, leading plunder expeditions to the area around Ternate and Ambon. Chased from his stronghold by a Dutch naval force, October 1823, and fled to the interior. Then, with the help of the Dutch, was installed as “the sultan of Seram” to oversee a peace-abiding, agricultural settlement. However, his followers, not accustomed to working the land, expressed their wish to repair to their former life as pirates. In 1832, was exiled again, to Tjiandoer, Java. His men from Halmaheira were taken back to that island, his men from Tobello and Galela stayed at Ceram and resumed their piracy.

Source: Teitler.

Djamaloedin

Sultan of Tidore. Suspected of piracy; active 1776–77.

Source: Teitler.

Djamaloedin, Mohamed

Sultan of Mattan, Borneo, c.1815. Contemporary reports say Djamaloedin gladly spoke about his adventures, brandishing his sword in such a way that listeners risked their lives when coming too close, sometimes indeed lost a life or two. Usually a sultan like Djamaloedin (he had quite a number of fellow pirate sultans at places like Simpang, Karimata, Gayong, Bengadong, or Kendawangang) led a fleet of eight *prahus* working the coasts of Borneo, Riau, Java, Billiton, Karimata, and Malacca. Some of his men joined his fleet, and others sailed in the trade vessels that they transformed into pirate vessels when a fair prize came into sight. Their “export products” were traded at Palembang, Riau, Malacca and Terengganu and later Singapore. On July 24, 1827, attacked a wrecked Dutch vessel at Karimata, with a fleet of twenty *prahus*. Beheaded *see* Galang and his brother, who had brought part of the landing ashore, had their heads stuck on poles. The Dutch flag was torn to pieces, the goods transported to Mattan. A Dutch revenge party was sent: the frigate Zr.Ms. *Bellona*, schooner Zr.Ms. *Zeemeeuw* (Seagull), three gunboats, and a flotilla of *prahus* led by *see* Rajah Akil. Submitted to this overpowering force, and Akil took his place.

Source: Teitler.

Djenan Alí Rais (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers, c.1820–30. Sailed with *see* Hamidou.

Source: Montpeyroux, 125.

Dobbin, James

One of *see* Rackham's men. Was one of the crew who was drinking, while others were walking the deck when their sloop was chased by Captain Barnet:

"That there was a great Gun and a small Arm fired by the Pyrate Sloop, at Captain Barnet's Sloop; and that when Captain Barnet's Sloop fired at Rackham's Sloop, they went under Deck. That during the Time Captain Barnet chased them, some of them helped to row the Sloop, in order to escape from Barnet: That they all seemed to be consorted together."

Was one of the crew that testified "that they had been but a short Time on board: That Rackham ordered them to help weigh the Sloop's Anchor immediately, which they all refused: That Rackham used violent Means to oblige them; and that when Captain Barnet came up with them, they all readily and willingly submitted". Dobbin hanged Saturday, November 19, 1720 at the town of Kingston, in company of *see* Carty, *see* Earl, and *see* Harwood. An exultant governor reported home: "I hope in time will have a good effect".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Dobbins

December 25, 1750 in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*:

"Kingston, in Jamaica, 1750. October 6. Last Night a Letter was received from Black River, advising, that one Dobbins, in a Sloop of Messrs. Lawrence & Gadden, who lives at Parker's Bay, had turn'd Pirate, robb'd a Sloop off Black River, and cut the Master's Nose off; and had also attempted to take two or three Canoes off at Whitehouse. October 27."

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 27.

Doble, Richard

One of *see* Francis Drake's men in the 1571–73 enterprises. Was left in charge of the ships at the Cabezas, Panama, when Drake and *see* Le Testu marched to attack the caravans from Ventacruz (Venta de Chagre) to Nombre de Dios, laden with "more gold and silver than all of us could bear away", April 1, 1573.

Source: Masefield, 84.

Dobson, Richard

One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains during his landfalls on Portobelo, 1668, and Maracaibo, 1669. In command of

the 15-ton and 6-gun *Fortune*, with a crew of thirty-five in the expedition to Panama, 1671.

Source: Allen; Talty.

Dobson, Will

One of *see* Shelvocke's men, 1719. Joined the mutineers directed by *see* Hatley and *see* Betagh, May 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Dockum, Claes van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Dockum, Ijsbrant van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Dodd, John

Lived in New York City and retired on Madagascar.

Source: Ritchie.

Dodd, Thomas

One of *see* Betagh's and *see* Shelvocke's men. Lieutenant of sea soldiers (marines). An elderly man and of "no consequence because for some reason best known to himself had feigned lunacy and had a mind to act the mad man". January 1720 asked for permission to transfer to *see* Clipperton's *Success* for a passage to England, to which request Shelvocke consented.

Source: Poolman.

Doekesz, Dirck (Watergeus from Friesland)

Doens, Jan

Merchant; active c.1680. Inhabitant of Martinique, owner of a sugar-mill and a pirate vessel. His posterity lived there until the end of the nineteenth century.

Source: Petitjean-Roget (art.), 261.

Dogali (Barbary corsair)

Aka El Turquillo (The Turk). Active from Salé in Morocco. Sailed with seven galleys to the Canary Islands and disembarked with about four hundred men at Arrecife, September 21, 1570. Made it to Tegui, where the church was plundered and burned. The locals had fled to the castle of Guanapay. On October 7, Dogali took to the sea again, transporting one hundred prisoners with him.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Doglar, Jean (flibuster from France)

One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains in the assault on Portobelo, 1668.

Dolderen, Jacob van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, South Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Dole, Francis

One of *see* Hore's men. Lived as a married man in Charleston, near Boston, Massachusetts. *See* Gillam was found hiding there on the night of November 11, 1699. Committed to jail at Boston.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Doleman

Dampier, in 1684 on the Western coast of South America, reported:

"This Village Tomaco is but small, and is seated not far from the Mouth of the River. It is a Place to entertain the Spanish Merchants that come to Gallo to load Timber, or to traffick with the Indians for Gold. At this place one Doleman, with seven or eight Men more, once of [*see*] Capt. Sharp's Crew, were kill'd in the Year 1680."

Dolhain, Adriaan van Bergues, Heer van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from South Holland [c.1535–72])

In July 1568, appointed as admiral and general lieutenant by *see* W. van Oranje. Occupied in 1569 with plundering and sacking the islands of Vlieland and Ameland, after having worked himself into dire financial straits. On September 21, captured ten merchantmen, three days later more than fifty. Kept ten of the best vessels for his private fleet, took armaments and provisions out of the others. Held three men of every ship as hostages, demanding a ransom for each of them, the amount depending on the size of the ship. If the ransoms were not paid within a fortnight, the prisoners were to be hanged. Did not obey Van Oranje's orders to set sail for La Rochelle, France, but settled in Emden, in an inn where he cashed in the ransom money to a tidy sum of 350,000 rix dollars. Lost his flagship in October through navigational neglect. Was relieved August 10, 1570. Died as a soldier.

Source: Meij; Ritsema, 18–23; Warnsinck; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 41–44, 112–14.

Dolivar, Ben

Aka Crazy Ben. One of *see* Lafitte's men in Galveston. In 1878, when seventy-eight years old, still produced antique gold coins from somewhere from time to time.

Source: Davis.

Dollain, Pierre (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Valenciennes, France)

Dollekop (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Dollekop (Madhead) was his *nom de guerre*. In 1571–72, sailed in the vessel of *see* Michel Croocq.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Dolley (flibuster)

In Cuba, still connected with tales about hidden emeralds and buried treasure: "La leyenda confiere a la Bahía de Jagua preponderancia de gema en profusión de 'entierros'".

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 52.

Dolzell *see* Dalziel

Domingo

In 1823, captured the Norfolk schooner *Pilot*. Found aboard it a bag of letters addressed to the men of the US West India Squadron, led by Commodore D. Porter, commissioned with an all-out campaign to root out Caribbean pirates. Forwarded the letters with a note stating: "You are a gallant set of fellows, and I have no wish to keep your letters from you, but I will retain the miniature of Lieutenant G ...'s wife, in case I shall meet the original. I think if she looks like the picture, I will make love to her". Added he bore Porter no ill will, and the commodore was only trying to do his duty. One week later, was wounded in a fight with US lieutenant C.K. Stribling, then on patrol with the barges *Gallinipper* and *Mosquito*, about twenty miles East of Havana. Answered a warning musket volley of the navy vessels with round shot, grape, and musket balls and then tried to escape. After an hour, chase was run ashore, two killed and two wounded. Afterward, was seen loitering around the Havana waterfront, his arm in a sling, waiting for another chance to go to sea. Probably in command of a felucca (a Mediterranean type of fast, lateen rigged vessel equipped with oars) some weeks later that was chased by *Gallinipper* and *Mosquito* plus some boats of USS *Peacock* off the Northwestern tip of Cuba. The felucca hauled down its canvas and pulled around the point of an islet. As the navy vessels reached the spot, they discovered five houses and a number of Cubans who appeared to be fishermen. The felucca was found in an inlet, dismasted and hastily covered with brush. The fishermen fired their muskets at the marines, turned, and fled. The five houses were burned by the US navy, the felucca confiscated.

Source: Whipple, *Pirate*, 236, 247.

Domingo *see* Muñoz, Domingo

Dominicus, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Flanders)

Dominique You *see* Youx, Frederick Dominique

Don Benito *see* Benito, Don

Don Rocher *see* Peña, Rocher de la

Donardi (Barbary corsair from Greece)

In command of a nineteen-bank galley from Algiers, c.1588.

Source: Haedo.

Donia, Pier Gerlofs *see* Pier, Grote

Donne, John (Rye, England)

Master of the ship *Dooe*. In August 1546, imprisoned in the Marshalsea for overpowering a Spanish vessel and taking cloth out of it.

Source: Appleby, 53.

Donne, John

Theologian/poet/adventurer. Served under Essex (*see* Robert Devereux). Took a Spanish ship with twenty-five thousand kilos of cochineal, 1597: "Pirats, which doe know / That there come weak ships fraught with Cutchannel / The men board them ..."

Dooley, Daniel

Escaped from prison in New Jersey. Was among a crowd of eight ex-pirates "believed to be heading for Virginia, attempting to take such Ships or Vessells as they can meet with", October 1699.

Source: Shomette, 322.

Doria *see* Oria, Antoine

Doria, Andrea (Genoa [1468–1560])

A soldier of a noble family in the service of the Spanish king, but as an owner of galleys not afraid of "go-a-pirating" against the infidel and Venetian shipping alike to increase his wealth. Active in the Mediterranean Sea. Having seen service in the pope's guard and in the armies of Naples, suddenly found himself high admiral of Genoa (1513), due to zealous services on shore, not to any serious experience of naval affairs. Nevertheless, under his leadership Christian shipping would rule the Mediterranean seas from that year on. Drove *see* Barbarossa out of La Goulette (1513). When a revolution overthrew his party in the republic, offered his services to France (1522) but felt ill-used and changed sides, now supporting the power of Charles v of Spain and the Habsburg Empire (1528).

Liberated Genoa, became its idol and despot. His name struck terror into the hearts of Turks and Moors, and many a Muslim slave pulled at his oars or languished in Genoese prisons. Performed a descent upon Cherchell (Algeria) in 1531, a harbor which Barbarossa had been strengthening. Liberated seven hundred Christian slaves there. When his soldiers dispersed about the town in search of loot and plunder, pulled his galleys away and left his soldiers to be slaughtered (nine hundred men) or to be enslaved (six hundred) by the inhabitants of the place. Picked up some Barbary vessels on his way home. In September 1532, with thirty-five sailing ships and forty-eight galleys, attacked and took Koroni, a regular pirate-nest at the tip of a peninsula in the South of Greece. Also took Patras and occupied the castles that guarded the Gulf of Corinth. When Koroni ran into danger to fall into Turkish hands, Doria fought himself through the teeth of his enemies, although becalmed in the midst of the Turkish galleys outmaneuvered and defeated his opponent *see* Lutfi Pasha. This all sounds like regular warfare, but there were no official declarations of war at the time. Although Doria mastered the Muslim corsairs, he never met the Barbarossa.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 136ff., 148; Braudel; Crowley; Lane-Poole, 76–78, 95.

Doria, Antonio

In Charles V's assault on Algiers, 1541, in command of five galleys.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Doria, Giannettino (Genoa, Italy)

Nephew of *see* Andrea Doria. Caught the great Muslim admiral *see* Dragut, 1540, and made him a present to his kinsman on whose galleys Dragut was forced to toil in chains for three miserable years.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 146.

Doria, Giovanni Andrea

Son of *see* Giannettino Doria. Led the Genoese galleys during a massive Christian assault on Tripoli, 1559–60. Five times the expedition put to sea, up to nine hundred ships and galleys, gathered from Spain, Genoa, Vatican. The fleet suffered from fevers, scurvy, and dysentery; two thousand corpses were flung into the sea. Impotent to lay siege to Tripoli, the forces turned to the island of Djerba off the Tunisian coast, which was taken. Panicking when a Muslim force led by *see* Ochiali and *see* Piali Pasha came to the scene, ran his ships ashore and deserted them. "18,000 Christians bowed down before the Ottoman scimitars", said the story tellers, "with the Turks busy in looting

men and galleys – and a hideous heap of mangled bodies”. Made his escape by the veil of the night.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151ff.

Doria, Philippe

Like *see* Roger Doria some seventy years earlier, Philippe Doria assaulted the entire Magreb coastline. Kidnapped thousands of peasants and landowners to sell them in Europe like “vile livestock”.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 98.

Doria, Roger

From Iberia, the Hispanic Christian kings claimed the rights of legitimate “re-conquest” (*reconquista*) to extend into North Africa. Here is an example of the narrow line between acts of war and piracy. In 1284 and 1285, Roger Doria, then admiral of Aragon, landed on the island of Djerba and ravaged it, gathering immense booty and taking more than two thousand captives to sell as slaves in Europe.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 67, 147.

Dorman, Seth

One of *see* Rackham's men. Declared on trial: “We swore on a hatchet for want of a Bible ... made a most unholy din when attacking”, which, actually, the crew did not when finally captured. Hanged in Jamaica, 1720.

Source: Carlova, 164.

Dorne, Michiel (Republic of the United Provinces. Active 1602)

Dornhoven, Gilles (Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Master of the vessel *De Zwemmende Leeuw* (the swimming lion), a smuggler in the West India area. In consort with a French corsair, took a Spanish vessel off Hispaniola, 1595. For his assistance, the Frenchman paid him the sum of one thousand ducats. Took another Spanish ship and sold both vessels in La Rochelle, France, since he did not carry a *lettre de marque* stating that he could bring his prizes to the Netherlands.

Source: Schokkenbroek, 57.

Doroth, John

One of *see* John Quelch's men. Tried at Boston, June 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 102ff.

Dorp, Frederik van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Frisia [1547–1612])

Present at the taking of Brielle, South Holland, (1572).

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 109; Korteweg, 60.

Dorp, Willem van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, South Holland. Bailiff)

Present at the taking of Brielle, South Holland, 1572.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 109.

Dorrill, Nicholas

In 1686, several of the crew of the ship *Royal James* were tried for running off with it with the intention of becoming pirates. The loyal portion of the crew recovered the ship and brought the offenders back to Madras, India. Dorrill was found guilty. With the letter *P* branded on his forehead and hand, sentenced to be deported in chains. In April 1689, two unnamed men, also in Madras, were branded for piracy and another hung at a yardarm. In June of the same year, nine Englishmen sent in by the Dutch were put up for trial, having been taken red-handed by a Dutch ship they had attacked. Two were hung at the yardarms of ships in port and the others flogged round six ships, receiving thirty lashes before each, after which they were also branded and deported in chains. In 1690, the Dutch sent another batch of twenty English pirates who had been taken off Malacca. And so on.

Source: Grey, 116.

Dortolo, Giovanni Pietro (Barbary corsair)

Nothing is known about him, only that he purchased an authorized permission to own a fellow Christian as his slave, Tunis 1616.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Dospiano, Joseph (Genoa, Italy)

Aka Lamatier. One of *see* Nicolaas van Hoorn's men. Suffered from a tropical disease in Cayenne and “étant mort vers minuit” (died by midnight). Was buried in Saint-Sauveur, Cayenne, November 3, 1682.

Source: Bris, 213.

Double-Pot (flibuster from France)

Doublet, Jean (Honfleur, Normandy, France)

Great corsair and pirate, also said to be a secret agent, a sly rogue with a quick mind and nerves of steel. Survived seven shipwrecks. One of the captains who took part in *see* De Graaf's sack of Veracruz, 1683. Also with d'Iberville (and thus with De Graaf) in the Gulf of Mexico, but operated off Dahomey, West Africa, and in the East Sea as well. He is known to have used bombards while citing *Ave Maria*, a second *Jésus* causing the burning fuse to fire these great guns. In June 1692, when in Danzig, Poland,

learned that the English had sunk fifteen large French ships-of-line (warships) in the war between England and France, including the *Soleil royal*. English seafarers at the railings of a ship in port showed the French “their bare asses”, which gesture enraged him so that he fell into a boat, boarded the vessel, and “killed a convenient number to repair this insult”. In what way he treated his two Jacobite, English officers we do not know. While with De Graaf helped man the ships with sharpshooting buccaneers: “120 volontaires pour la mousqueterie” (120 volunteers for musketry) for two frigates, in addition to the four hundred seamen who handled the ships and gunnery.

Sea-rover captains seldom wore armor to show they were one with their inferiors, “though in theory the commander’s position asked for some protection”. Also captains seldom put a helmet on their heads, scornfully calling it “a pot”. Sometimes a chief donned a skull cap (calotte), an iron shell, or bands of iron in the hat to protect his head from cuts, blows, and shots. Indeed, pots were so rare as to merit comment as Doublet blurted out when he once saw a Portuguese wearing one.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 43–44, 212; Treich, 108.

Doughty, John (gentleman adventurer from England)

With his older brother *see* Thomas Doughty on board the ship *Mary* in *see* Drake’s fleet on his epic plunder expedition around the world. Unwisely boasted that both he and his brother could summon up the powers of witchcraft and bring the “Devil to bear down upon the ship’s company” as a bear or a lion, if they so desired. After the execution of his brother, rotted for years on end in prison for an attempt on Drake’s life.

Doughty, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

Friend and one of *see* Drake’s men, November 1577. Was appointed captain of admiralship *Pelican*. Historian S. Ronald: “Doughty had been well educated, had powerful connections at court, and was an insufferable snob – all things that Drake was not”. Their different egos clashed when Doughty sent Drake a missive to Drake stating that he would “have more need of me than I shall have of the voyage”. Things went from bad to worse. In the harbor of Port St. Julian (Puerto San Julián), the place where Magellan hanged one of his men for mutiny, Doughty was finally put on trial for the same crime, 1578. Claimed that Drake had no jurisdiction to put him on trial. The crew, however, asserted that Drake had the queen’s blessing, and they voted unanimously to execute Doughty. Chose to die by the axe. Shared the sacrament with Drake, and they had a last dinner together. Begged all hands to forgive him. His head was severed in one blow

and then held aloft by his former friend as the head of a mutineer.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Douglas (Scotland)

Aka Earl of Douglas. In 1380, led a raid to the Cumbrian town of Penrith. Sacked and plundered it.

Source: Hewitson, 210.

Douglas, John *see* Douglas, Jean

Douglas, Saunders (England)

One of *see* Kidd’s men, 1696.

Douib (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Douville (France)

Chevalier. Worked the Tuscan waters. Active late seventeenth century.

Source: Vercel, 28.

Douwes (flibuster from Friesland, Republic of the United Netherlands)

Aka Dawes. Captain in the fleet of *see* Henry Morgan.

Douwes, Haitze (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Dove, Nick

Survivor of the shipwrecked *Degrave*, 1702. Joined a pirate crew and made it “vastly rich” from plundering Indian ships. In October 1716, the slaver *Drake* came to Madagascar and in it was a man called *see* Robert Drury. *Drake*’s captain was there to visit *see* King Dick who was away fighting somewhere, so Drury went up Betsiboka River to see the pleasant and even opulent homes of some pirates. *See* Burgess was among them but also Nick Dove. Of course, the two former cabin boys were surprised and happy to see each other again after so many years, here in Mathelage. Dove said he had, only quite recently, retired from the sea, now occupying himself “stealing away and ravishing the wives and daughters of the natives”.

Source: Botting.

Dover, Thomas (1660–1742)

Aka Quicksilver Doctor. Educated at Caius College, Cambridge, taking the degree of bachelor of medicine. Practiced as a physician at Bristol until appointed as “second captain” to *see* Woodes Rogers to sail for a South Sea expedition, which was a common but special privateering

enterprise and to some showed strong pirate aberrations. No nautical experience but insisted on being given a command, which he obtained when promoted to the rank of captain of a small Spanish prize taken off the South American West coast. Partook in the sack of Guayaquil in April 1709. Also partook in the seizure of the Acapulco ship, resulting in loot worth more than a million pounds sterling. Was also the one who, on the morning of January 31, 1709, out of sheer curiosity asked for a boat to be lowered when a light was spotted burning on the heights of an island in the Juan Fernández group. With second mate *see* Frye, scanned the stony beach, and suddenly saw a funny character hopping along the shoreline. His legs and feet were bare, and hairy animal pelts covered the upper thighs and body. Stitched skins formed an uncouth jacket, or something like it, and the creature sported a long beard and a wild mat of hair – more a beast than a human being. Yet here was a man whom we still know by the name of Robinson Crusoe (*see* Selkirk).

Returned to Bristol in October 1711 “after sailing round the world and gaining a plunder of great value”. Being a privateer rather than a pirate, was permitted to settle in London, seeing his patients daily in Cecil Street, Strand. Wrote a book called *The Ancient Physician's Legacy to His Country*, which ran into eight editions and won him the nickname of the “Quicksilver Doctor”. Died of an old age and should be remembered for having invented “Dover's Powders”, a patented medicine based on opium resin.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Schultze.

Doverly *see* Dieuwertje

Dowden, Charles (blackbirder from England)

Mate in the English brig *Carl*, *see* Joseph Armstrong master, sailing from Melbourne to Fiji, stealing natives during its voyage. “Smashed the canoes by throwing pig-iron into them, and then seized the natives in the water”. After a night of murder in the hold, September 12, 1871, the dead and wounded natives were put over the side. A witness: “I saw that the men tossed overboard were alive when thrown. Some were tied by the legs and the hands”. Was indicted at Sydney's Central Criminal Court and charged with murder on the high seas. Sentenced to death, but received a commutation of the extreme penalty.

Source: Clune, 121.

Dowden, Thomas

One of *see* Kennedy's men in the ship *Eagle* that returned to England but ended up in Ireland. The men wandered Southward by land. They

“alarmed the country where-ever they came, drinking and roaring at such a rate, that the people shut themselves up in their houses, not daring to venture out among so many mad fellows. In other villages they treated the whole town, squandering their money away, as if, like Aesop, they wanted to lighten their burthen. This expensive manner of living procured two of their drunken stragglers to be knocked on the head, they being found murdered in the road, and their money taken from them. All the rest, to the number of 17, as they drew nigh to Edinburgh, were arrested and thrown into gaol upon suspicion, of what they knew not; however, the magistrates were not long at a loss for proper accusations, for two of the gang offering themselves for evidence, were accepted of; and others brought to a speedy trial.”

Dowden appeared before the “Lord Judge Admiral” with his companions on Friday 4, 1720. Charges were proved against all the defendants, but the court in some cases believed the defense of forcing; fear of death and sickness exculpated seven of them. Dowden was the first to hear his sentence changed from death to be sent to the colonies in chains.

Source: Burl.

Dower

One of *see* Cobb's men. Master's mate. Present at the plundering of the Indian vessel *Taufique* with a prize crew of ten men, September 1635. The *nakhoda* (Indian captain) related:

“For seven full days ten Englishmen searched the ship throughout. They bored holes into the timbers to find money and jewels, and what they found the captain took half and the generality the remainder. But the sailors stole more than they gave up. Ten other days they searched the *Mahmudi*, till they found all they could, though she had a Portuguese pass and the nations were friendly. But they did not find all they desired so they again searched the passengers and the ship and then commenced to torture them to make them confess. Took the *nakhoda* of her binding his fingers together, put lighted match between them until his fingers burnt to the bones, he confessed where the money lay. All the reals were brought aboard their ship, then said the English: “Here be the reals, but where be the ibrahims, for we hear you have great store of them aboard”. But not being told they again burnt the *nakhoda*, the boatswain, the carpenter and the merchants till all were near dead and confessed all they knew. But most cruelly of all did they torment the jeweler from Diu.”

Source: Grey, 83.

Dowlin, Patrick (Ireland)

Privateer and smuggler. In May 1779, one of *see* Ryan's men in the privateer *Black Prince* ready to join the American cause in a war between the United States, supported by France, and England. Took over the command, and *see* Wilde aka Macatter became captain of the *Black Princess*. The two captured twenty prizes between December 21, 1779 and April 10, 1780. *Black Prince* was driven up on the French coast by a privateer flying British colors, but which turned out to be a French privateer. When Ryan and Wilde faced trial for their misbehavior, Dowlin, then in command of a privateering lugger, went ashore at Skerries and burned the house of the revenue agent there, just to support their case. Dowlin was a successful privateer, and his deeds and misdeeds were considered acts of war, not piracy.

Source: Petrie.

Dowling, William (Ireland [1694–1718])

One of the mariners based in Nassau, New Providence, Bahamas. Captured by *see* Hornigold on the island of Exuma, 130 shipping miles SE of New Providence. Stood trial Tuesday, December 9, 1718 with nine others. One of the charges against them was a damning one: having accepted a royal pardon, yet returning to piracy, combining together to mutiny, steal and take the vessels *Bachelor's Adventure*, *Lancaster*, and *Mary*, their cargoes, provisions, and tackle and also having marooned some people on a desolate island called Green Cay. Hanged Friday, December 12. Was described as a hardened pirate "who had lived a wicked life" and as having made a fearsome confession during the trial: "I killed my mother. She spoke harshly to me, but I should not have split her skull with a coal scuttle".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 640, 654, 690.

Down, John

One of *see* Avery's men. Returned with Avery to Ireland, "from whence he went to Dublin".

Source: Grey, 164.

Downe, William

See Avery's *Fancy*

"fell in with three English ships at the Isle of Maio [one of the Cape Verdes]. They plundered them of their provisions and what else they fancied and nine of their men, viz: [here follow some names, among them Downe] most of them West countrymen, entered aboard the said *Fancy*. Thence they went to the Isle of Princes [Principe, off the coast of West Africa] where they fought with and took two Danish ships out of which they had a quantity of

Elephants' teeth, and divided about eight or nine ounces of gold per man."

Later, Downe joined *see* Phillips. Was arrested on Rhode Island but escaped from prison, possibly with the help of the sheriff.

Source: Grey, 155.

Downes, John

Preyed from ports in Southern Cornwall. Bribed local officials. Corruption was rife in the waters off Ireland, Wales, and the Severn. For example: the conduct of H. Vivian and his son Francis in the vice-admiralty of South Cornwall left much to be desired. In 1606, Downes was allowed by Vivian's deputy at Fowey to remain in harbor for several weeks, for which favor they were rewarded with a pipe of wine, a chest of sugar, and several bolts of Dutch cloth. On another occasion, the deputy accepted a silver chain. "Capt. Harris, Jennings, Longcastle, Downes, Hanlsey and their companies were severally indicted on St. Margrets Hill in Southwarke, on 22 December 1609 and executed the Fryday following". However, the pirates' examinations were forwarded to the king, who granted the pirates a stay of execution "in hope of further confessions from them". The pirates' revelations had shown how low the standards of admiralty and naval officers had sunk under his administration. Downes is known to have tried to persuade the commander of the Scottish *Royal* of Leith to disclose the whereabouts of his money. Whipped him and two young sailors. Also tied knotted chords around their heads, a way of torture called "wooling" that led to success in the shape of six bags full of *reales* of eight worth 400 pounds. These perfidious acts took place in 1611. Active until captured in 1631.

Source: Senior, 24, 133, 136, 144.

Drack (flibuster)

One of the heroes in a G. Aimard book. Fiction.

Dragut *see* Turgut**Drake, Bernard** (gentleman adventurer from Ash, Devonshire, England)

One of the successful master mariners of Queen Elizabeth. With *see* Amyas Preston, financed the 110-ton *Golden Royal* and one or two smaller vessels, to assault and plunder Iberian fishermen in Newfoundland, July 1585. On their way, captured a Brazilian sugar ship that was brought to England by Preston. Drake went North and rounded up seventeen fishing boats. Joined forces with one *see* George

Raymond who had left *see* Grenville. Off the Azores, took and/or plundered more sugar ships and one French ship bringing gold and ivory from Africa. All summed up, his booty was quite satisfying, and the man was knighted for all his pains. After bringing some of his prizes to England, the crews were imprisoned at Exeter. When brought to court, these men spread some disease to all present. All judges and eleven of the jury died, and not long after them Drake also, spring of 1586.

Source: Appleby; Williams, 111.

Drake, Francis (Devonshire, England [1543?–96])

Sailed in *see* John Lovell's slaving voyage to the Caribbean, 1566. His first command was the small galleon *Judith* in *see* John Hawkins's fleet of 1567. Led an expedition up the Cacheo River, capturing Spanish and/or Portuguese ships. A total of 250 mariners and soldiers were engaged in this action, losing four, and it left Drake with a hatred of Iberians for life, or better: hatred of Catholics. Made several voyages from Plymouth to the West Indies, openly bent on plunder, 1570–73. Served with the English army in Ireland, 1574–75. In 1578, undertook the second circumnavigation of a European seafarer, via the Straits of Magellan like Magellan had done. Plundered Valparaiso, and also captured the Acapulco treasure ship. Crossed the Pacific Ocean, sailed the Indian Archipelago, rounded Cape of Good Hope, to arrive at Deptford in 1580. Although this was a voyage of downright piracy, was knighted by the queen. His later enterprises were covered by commissions and *lettres de marque*, but even then a war did not always cover these permissions. With the modest twenty-five-ton *Swan*, captured two large and some twenty smaller ships, 1571. Sailing up the Chagres River, assaulted Venta de Cruces, then realizing that Panama, the port on the Pacific Coast – only twenty miles away and not exactly a strong point in defense – was to be had. Every year, and sometimes twice a year, gold and silver from the Peruvian coast were carried by pack-mule from Panama to Nombre de Dios, a town of improvised shacks on the Caribbean coast. The trail through the jungle of the Isthmus was soberly defended, and so were Panama and Nombre de Dios. We see this determined seaman back in the area only one year later, at the head of two ships and seventy-three men.

Pooled forces with *see* John Raunse, capturing Nombre de Dios, July 19. Unfortunately for them, the Spanish treasure ships had already loaded the priceless goods into their hulls and were on their way home. Raunse left, while Drake cruised around for some months, taking a prize here and there. Saw many of his men die of diseases, including his brother Joseph. Did not feel all too well himself, being

wounded in the leg during the raid on Nombre de Dios. Had to scuttle his *Swan*. Then allied with the Cimarrónes (escaped African slaves) familiar with treasure trails. Learned from them that treasure ships were to arrive in Panama. An arduous march brought thirty Africans and seventeen Englishmen within sight of the Pacific Ocean. Drake made a vow: one day, he would sail on its waters. His march had been unexpected and stealthy, but the Spaniards discovered the ambush and held back. Undaunted, Drake kept cruising in the Western part of the Main, waiting for a better opportunity. In early April 1573, encountered *see* Captain Le Testu with his ship. Both men agreed to cooperate, splitting the take in equal parts. The English, French, and Africans surprised the treasure train in the vicinity of Nombre de Dios. Here, the Frenchman's luck halted abruptly, as he got himself killed leading the attack. Most of the party got back to their ships and indeed shared the plunder worth £20,000 in equal ways.

The preparations for Drake's sea voyage around the globe took some years; there were (political) affairs that needed attention. With the support of the queen and high officials, many rich investors had financed the ships, crews, and provisions; Elizabeth put one thousand pounds in. The fleet (one large ship, *Pelican*, later renamed *Golden Hind*, and four smaller ones, around 160 seamen and a dozen of what they then called "gentlemen adventurers", and "angry, young men" who also had invested in the enterprise) set sail on December 13, 1577 to reach the Strait of Magellan on June 20, 1578. There, two ships had to be sunk and one captain, T. Doughty, to be hanged (some say he was beheaded). One ship perished during the passage in the strait, and a fourth one found it much better to turn around and sail home. That left *Golden Hind* finding its own lonely way. Reached Valparaiso, Chile, December 5, 1578 and from sheer joy captured a rich prize and sacked the town. After having careened and restored thoroughly, the ship was ready for more action. Took some prizes but mainly waited for news about the treasure galleon or carrack from Callao called *Cacafuego* (Spitfire). It was feverishly pursued and finally encountered: March 1, 1579, off Cape San Francisco, not many degrees North of the equator. Francis Drake saw the location as a token of good news. It was. After one broadside, it gave up. Despite its cargo of gold, silver in bars and coins, it was unarmed. For some time to come, Drake and his men were among the richest people in the world.

How to bring this immense treasure home? Many believed a North–East or North–West passage would be possible. So Drake sailed to the North, until all hands had their noses frozen off and the ship was halted by extreme weather conditions. Repaired *Golden Hind* in California.

The English were praised by the natives as if they were gods. Sailed July 1579 to reach England, September 26, 1580. Knighted in 1581. Married in 1585. Masterminded a cunning raid at Cadiz, Spain, 1587. Fought the Spanish Armada, 1588.

Drake's raids on Spanish Santo Domingo and Cartagena (1585–86) caused rejoicing, but it had already begun to dawn on the financial backers that the expedition had not captured the breathtaking prizes they had hoped for. Besides, the voyage served as the opening action in a war between England and Spain.

Died at sea, February 7, 1596. Superb seaman and master. And pirate. "El terror que el solo nombre de Drake impulsa la construcción de fortificaciones para defender nuestras ciudades de los posibles ataques y saques del temido corsario" (The terror [that] the sound of his name evoked, forced us to construct fortifications to defend our cities against the attacks and plunders of this terrible corsair).

Source: Appleby; Hughes, 207ff.; Pennell; Ronald, *Queen*.

Drake, Gustaf (Sweden [1634–84])

In August 1661 joined his beloved *see* Christine Anna Skytte in her elder brother *see* Gustav Adolph Skytte's yacht, manned by a crew of thirteen. Some weeks later this vessel took a Dutch merchantman, carrying salt, wine, and various other goods of minor value. The five-men crew was murdered. Drake and the Skytte's had to answer for these crimes. There are different versions of what really happened, the facts remain all the same: murder, piracy, theft. Drake and Anna Skytte fled to Prussia in 1662, Gustav Skytte was sentenced to death. In 1663 the couple returned to Sweden following the decision of the court of appeal to relieve Drake of all charges of complicity in the attack. The two retired to live at the Drake family estate of Hagelsrum in Småland.

Drake, Henry (England)

Son of *see* Francis Drake. Sailed through the Magellan Straits to Central America's West coast. Entering the Bay of Guayacán, blundered into *see* Dayo and *see* Deul. Had his English banner and a black flag flying, so the base for the "Brothers" or "Brotherhood of the Black Flag" was quickly found, May 29, 1600. On the night of this reunion, the three men spotted the light that was the beginning of their goldmine and the first pirate settlement on the coast. Tried to depart from this location as late as 1640 but was forced back by the Spanish, during which engagement he died.

Source: Latcham, 90ff., 99, 114.

Drake, John (England)

Brother to *see* Francis Drake. Led a group of soldiers in the attack on the Western side of Nombre de Dios, July 1572, to create a diversion while Francis Drake led the attack from the East.

Source: Hakluyt, 179; Ronald, *Queen*.

Drake, John (England)

Nephew to *see* Francis Drake and present during the circumnavigation of the globe, 1577–80. As a lookout in the maintop of Drake's *Golden Hind*, the first to spot the treasure galleon *Nuestra Señora de la Concepción* off the coast of Chile, which feat won him a gold chain, March 1, 1579. As was the custom when two ships met at sea, the galleon's captain asked for the name and destination of Drake's vessel. The latter's answer was: "Strike sail! Or we will send you to the bottom". The Spaniard courteously invited the Englishmen to come aboard and surrender. The first bombardment from *Golden Hind*'s guns brought down the galleon's mizzenmast, followed by a rain of arrows and musket shot that enabled the English to bring the boarding-party in a pinnace alongside. The Spanish commander surrendered. The ship's hold was so much packed with treasure that the English translated its name *Cacafuego* into "Shitfire" instead of Spitfire. In 1587, John Drake suffered shipwreck when sailing on the Río de la Plata, Argentina, and as a prisoner was taken to Lima, Peru to face the Inquisition. Said to have lived like a Catholic from then on, which saved him from instant death. Never came back from Peru.

Source: Carse, 94; Williams.

Drake, Joseph

Brother of *see* Francis Drake and took part in the venture that began in 1571. A day or two after New Year 1573, when the enterprise had brought the men to Fort Diego on the Wild Coast (the Spanish Main) "half a score of our company fell down sick together, and the most of them died within two or three days". One did not know what the cause was and called it a "calenture" or fever and diagnosed it as a "sudden change from cold to heat, or by reason of brackish water which had been taken in by our pinnace, through the sloth of their men in the mouth of the river, not rowing further in where the water was good". Joseph Drake "died in our Captain's arms". The many deaths caused something like a panic, and Drake, in his distress, determined to hold a post-mortem upon his brother's corpse "that the cause might be the better discerned, and consequently remedied". The surgeon cut Joseph open to find "his liver swollen, his heart as it were

sodden, and his guts all fair". A sufferer from yellow-fever shows similar symptoms. "This was the first and the last experiment that our Captain made of anatomy in this voyage". The surgeon "over-lived him not past four days" – a fact that very possibly saved the lives of half the company.

Source: Masfield; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Drake, Peter

Privateer/corsair.

Source: Little, *Practice*, 4, 32ff., 35, 66.

Drake, Thomas

Brother of *see* Francis Drake, partaking in the 1577–80 venture.

Source: Latham, 116, 136.

Dral (Skyros, Greece. Active nineteenth century)

Source: Xanthouli, 66.

Dremer, Patrick

One of *see* Kidd's men, 1696.

Drew, George *see* Dew, George

Drew, Matthew (England)

In 1597, two British merchants complained about Drew and other pirates who had boarded a vessel on the night of Christmas and spoilt it of iron.

Source: Appleby, 244.

Driesz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Driver, Thomas

One day around 1600, Thomas Driver and another man, described as sailors and watermen, struck out "in a boat, in the night time, in the River Thames opposite Wapping, did steal from a ship *Providence* a cable and a semi-cable worth VI.XIII.0". Values in these small thieveries are expressed in shillings. Many pirates are/were poor, desperate men.

Source: Berckman.

Droman, Patrick

One of *see* White's men. Stayed behind at Réunion Island, December 1706. In 1709, still inhabitant of this French island in the Indian Ocean.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 266.

Dromyowe, Peter (Brittany, France)

One of *see* Jean du Laerquerac's men, having taken several English ships in the Bristol Channel, 1537.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Droncken Heyntje *see* Arentsz, Hendrick

Drub-devil *see* Aydin

Drummond *see* Thatch, Edward

Drummond, Ezra (or Robert)

In command of the full-rigged ship *Speedy Return* with a crew of eighty. Left Glasgow in May 1701 for the African slave coast but went to Sainte-Marie instead. There hired *see* Nathaniel North as his quartermaster. Attacked a Spanish *barco longa* off the coast of Madagascar but was unable to overpower it. The crew lost confidence in Drummond and elected North in his place. Settled at St. Mary's and probably died there. *See* Drury met Drummond in 1702 and 1704.

Source: Pond, 58, 62, 75.

Drury, Robert

In 1701, East Indiaman *Degrave* was shipwrecked off Madagascar. One of the survivors, a young cabin boy, kept a journal of his adventures that was published in 1729 under the title *Madagascar, or Robert Drury's Journal during Fifteen Years Captivity in That Island*. However, the real writer must have been D. Defoe, as much of the descriptions of tribal life were translations of passages in French books. According to the fashion of the day, many pages were dedicated to philosophical observations, one of Defoe's trademarks. However, it has since been discovered that Robert Drury really existed and that his experiences may not be all fictional. In 1716, he had fled from his Malagasy owners and, during a stop at Mathelage, happened to meet his old friend from *Degrave's* days, cabin boy *see* Nick Dove, who had, after a life of piracies, settled on the island to die there.

Claimed to have been taken as a slave by the natives and passed from one ruler to another, but maybe this served as a mask to disguise his years between Western pirates, like *see* John Pro, a Dutch rover who lived in Madagascar "in a very handsome manner". One of his native masters had been King Mevarrow, a man who excelled in cruelties such as having boys castrated for stealing. After having escaped to a softer master, King Moume, he still had to follow the Malagasy custom of licking the soles of the master. Yes, he *did* try to escape more than several times; his pages are full of crocodiles, snakes, rapid-flowing rivers, treason, and disappointments. Finally, before sailing home he served as a supercargo in slaving transactions with the chieftains. One year after arriving in London, set out for a slaving enterprise in Madagascar, rejoicing in revenge. Took his living cargo to Virginia to trade it in for tobacco. Returned home a wealthy man. Drury accepted a job of porter at East India House, but when his journal

was published added an invitation on the last page: “I am every day to be spoken with in Old Tom’s Coffee-house in Birchin Lane, where I shall be ready to gratify any gentleman with a further account of anything herein contained, to stand the strictest examination, or to confirm those things which to some may seem doubtful”.

Source: Gosse, *History*; Rogoziński.

Du Mangles *see* Mangles, du

Du Marc *see* Marc, du

Duale, Mohammad (Somalia)

One of *see* Boyah’s men, c.2009.

Source: Bahadur, 102.

Duarte

Active in the Wars of Independence. Captured and put in a cell of San Felipe Castle (now Puerto Plata in the Dominican Republic; built in 1564–71 to protect the Atlantic side of Hispaniola). Was exiled to Venezuela. (Told to the author by Dr. José Augusto Puiz, Puerto Plata, 1978.)

Dubin, George

One of *see* Bonnet’s men, “arraingn’d and try’d” on October 28, 1718; received “Sentence of Death”.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 113.

Dubois, Claude (France)

In command of 30-gun ship *Le Cerf* (the deer) with a three hundred-man crew. A corsair during the French Revolution, but in the Red Sea sacked any ship, Arab, Dutch, or English.

Source: Vercel, 256.

Dubois, John

Condemned pirates, living their last minutes under a “rope swinging lightly in the breeze”, were supposed to be full of repentance and to deliver a hearty admission of guilt and sinfulness, or to shout a final warning to youthful spectators and listeners to be aware and take care in this world, to love their neighbors and avoid wicked ways. The crowd expected shouts, crying, or even men who mocked the whole situation or were just as drunk as any monkey. When about to be hanged the same day as *see* Kidd, John Dubois did not anything. Nor did he show any respect to anyone or anything in particular. He just died.

Source: Platt, 176.

Ducasse *see* Casse, du

Duchesne (flibuster from France)

Active 1681–89. Captained a ship that sailed from Saint-Domingue to sack Tampico in the Gulf of Mexico, 1683. Also in the fleet of *see* Joseph Bannister, 1684. On February 12, 1685, in command of Bannister’s 36-gun *Golden Fleece*, since Bannister was not supposed to sail under French colors. In September 1685, able to escape the Spanish flotilla that had hunted down *see* Bréha and nearly ended *see* De Graaf’s pirate’s career.

Source: Bris, 214, 236.

Ducoing, John

Merchant at New Orleans, sometime sailor and associate of the *see* Lafitte’s. Hoped to join *see* Champlin’s privateer *General Artigas*, March 16, 1817. Was appointed judge of Galveston’s admiralty court.

Source: Davis.

Ducq, Jacques le (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Dudingston, William

Lieutenant in the armed schooner *Gaspé* of the British navy. In March 1772, made his appearance in Narragansett Bay, where he “stopped all vessels, including small market boats, without showing his authority for doing so; and even sent the property he had illegally seized to Boston for trial, contrary to an act of Parliament which required such trials to be held in the colonies where the seizures were made”. Suit was begun by the owners of these cargoes, which resulted in a judgment against Dudingston. Complaints of these proceedings were duly made; the colonial governor of Rhode Island sent a number of letters to Rear-Admiral Montagu, at Boston, protesting against the outrages, which only elicited an arrogant reply from the admiral:

“I shall report your two insolent letters to my officer [Dudingston] to his majesty’s secretaries of state; and I would advise you not to send your sheriff on board the king’s ship again on such ridiculous errands. I am also informed the people of Newport talk of fitting out an armed schooner to rescue any vessel the king’s schooner may take carrying on an illicit trade. Let them be cautious what they do, for as sure as they attempt it, and any of them taken, I will hang them as pirates.”

Source: Maclay, 44–50.

Dudley, Edward

Captain of the soldiers in the fleet of *see* John Hawkins, 1568. Ran into an argument with *see* George Fitzwilliams,

with things heating up so badly that both men rowed ashore to fight a duel. Hawkins rushed after him. Blind with rage, Dudley struck his admiral with his sword so was clapped in irons on the spot. After hearing his death sentence, fell to his knees. Hawkins told him to say his prayers. Obeyed, trembling. Hawkins granted him a pardon.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Dudley, Henry

The adventures of British rovers around 1550 demonstrated the dangers of seeking employment with a rival, potentially hostile, monarch. One of the leading figures in companies of 180 men “of all nations” next to the Carew’s and Killigrew’s was Dudley.

Source: Appleby.

Dudley, Robert (England [1574–1649])

Planned to sail into the Pacific in imitation of *see* Francis Drake’s epic voyage of 1577–80. Instead, set his course to the West Indies, September 1595. On his way, unsuccessfully chased every vessel in sight. Explored the Orinoco River in Guyana. On his way home, took only one small merchantman.

Source: Severin, *Golden*, 32.

Duell, William

Hanged in 1740 in London and his body taken to Surgeon’s Hall for dissection. When being washed, it was observed he was breathing. In two hours’ time, recovered and sat up in a chair. One hanging considered as being enough, the authorities decided to have him transported to the colonies.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 224.

Duff, Gilly

Aka Black Boy. “One stormy February day Gilly Duff, bastard son of [*see*] Fineen O’Driscoll, saw a ship beating about helplessly at the entrance to Baltimore Bay [Ireland]. Offered to pilot the stranger, much to the relief of the harassed sailors”, c.1620. The vessel was Portuguese with a cargo of one hundred tons of wine destined for Waterford, which the O’Driscolls thought would be easily theirs. They asked the captain and his officers to dine with them, at which they readily complied. But no sooner were the seafarers inside the castle than they were seized and clapped into irons. However, when the Waterford merchants learned about their merchandise being transferred to unknown places they armed a vessel to avenge their losses. Duff and O’Driscoll barely escaped with their lives. What was more: a small army was sent to Baltimore and laid their castle in ruins and burned all their vessels (fifty). “Baltimore Haven did not take long to recover from

this reverse. Fresh wealth flowed in readily enough from trade with the pirates”.

Source: Wilson, 106.

Duffy, Edward

One of *see* Luke Ryan’s men, indicted for piracy.

Source: Petrie, 73.

Dugan, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Enforced when the French ship in which he served was captured off the coast of Whydah, West Africa, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Duglas, Jean (flibuster from Le Havre, France)

Aka John Duglass. On September 10, 1662, a Portuguese *lettre de marque* was accorded to Ch. De Bils at Lisbon, Portugal, who gave the commission to Duglas, constituting him: “Commander of my ship called *St John* in my name and as if I were personally present to make war with the enemies [Spain and the Barbary States] of this crowne of Portugall”. In 1664, captained a second *Saint Jean*, two-guns, crewed by twenty-seven men, his venture financed by the French ship-owner Martin. In April 1664, anchored off Cayman Brac, in wait for a vessel from Amsterdam called *Blauwe Duif* (Blue Dove). The story of a sailor who boarded Duglas’s vessel at the Brac demonstrates how an ordinary mariner could become caught up in acts of piracy. This Daniel Sprague later remembered: “[I went to the Caymans] to see if I could get passage there ... I asked of them [i.e., Duglas’s quartermaster] whether I could have passage with them or noe, and hee said, ‘Aye, and well-come’. Then I went aboard with my Chest and Clothes”. And found out that Duglas was hoping to take *Blauwe Duif* as a prize – a ship on which Sprague himself had voyaged.

Saint Jean set sail and anchored in *see* Bluefields Bay. Apparently, Duglas was well informed, for *Blauwe Duif* with a crew of ten also made for this location to take on water and some ballast. Also knew the vessel had a passport from the Netherlands and was owned by Jews from Amsterdam. One of the *Blauwe Duif* sailors: “Duglas came rowing up with two oars about 8 of the clock at night. Wee hailed them and asked whence they were and thayer answer was, from the Barbados. Wee asked who was there they said they had lost Camanos [the Caymans] and were going to seek for it againe, but presently they clapt thayer helme a starboard and shered aboard us”. A passenger in *Blauwe Duif* takes over the story:

“[They] gave them a voly of shot, and being somewhat darke the master was shot in the arme and the men of the

Blowe Dove were put in the howll [hold] of the ship; and then the asaylants cut the cables and carryd away both vesells and them, until they came to Poynt Niggereel [Point Negril] where they met ane English barke bownd for Porte Royall in Jamaica where they putt the master of the Blowe Dove aboard according to his desire and furnished them with some victwales and a caise of spirits; and after they were gone owt of sight they lasht there barke aboard of the prise and took most of there things owt of her and let her goe adrifte.”

In other words: Douglas took *Blue Dove*, had its crew board the English barque, plundered the prize (valuable jewelry, chests of silver – Douglas was well informed indeed – and the cargo of sugar) and left it to the elements. The other ship in the story (“ane English barke”) turned out to be the ship *Lucretia*, in company of *Blauwe Duif* from Port Royal. Douglas’s men had visited it to inquire whether this vessel “would engage to defend *Blue Dove*”.

Depositions from witnesses were made in July 1664. But Douglas had not set his prize adrift but brought *Blauwe Duif* to Portsmouth, Massachusetts, only to be arrested there. “Douglas [*sic*] petitioned the Boston Court in August to come to a speedy decision as to whether his prize was lawful, complaining that his sailors ‘having been there 2 weeks were without food’”. Douglas also said the prize ship had been “looden by the Jues [Jews] under the King of Spaine”. The court ordered a monetary payment to *Saint Jean*’s crew but declared the capture illegal. Escaped one year later. Was with *see* Morgan at Portobelo, 1668. Partook in the raid on Santa Maria de Puerto Principe (Camagüey), Cuba, also in 1668.

Source: Carter, 57–60.

Duglass, John *see* Duglas, Jean

Duguay-Trouin, René (Saint-Malo, France [1673–1736]) It is not fair to call this naval commander and hero a pirate. But on at least one occasion he was one. In April 1692, during another war against England, he was given command of the eighteen-gun *Coëtquen*, put to sea in consort of *Saint Aaron*. Both ships operated under *lettres de marque*. It was not unreasonable that *Saint Aaron* should have held such a license, for its captain was Irish, and James II was still recognized as king by most of his countrymen. But including *Coëtquen* in the matter was an illegal question mark. Also, the *lettres de marque* were authorized by King Louis XIV to take the admiralty’s tenth of all booty – an indication of how the system could be “bent” to suit convenience.

On June 9, 1692, *Coëtquen* fell in with an English convoy escorted by two men-of-war, one of them a lightly

armed ketch that was captured after it had put up a stubborn fight, during which its captain was killed. There is no record extant of the other escort being taken. *Saint Aaron* had gone after the convoy and captured twelve vessels. Some were recaptured by the English, with the leftovers shepherded in among the reefs off Erquy in the Bay of Saint-Brieuc and brought in as prizes in Saint-Malo.

Source: Macintyre.

Duill, John

One of *see* Watling’s two quartermasters. When the buccaneers interrogated an old mestizo on the coast of South West America, Duill shot him dead, January 27, 1681. The man had told the company that the town of Arica knew of the coming of the *ladrones*. Took part in the attack on Arica, afoot and heavily armed. Says B. Little, specialist in tactics and naval warfare: “They attack in spite of the precepts against such assaults, against the materialistic pragmatism of the sea rover, and against the survival instincts of the mariner”. Advanced January 30 with ninety-two men four miles from the town, in good order. The Spanish in a castle, or fort, did not wait for them to scale the walls and attacked instead. Watling then cleverly used the proven stratagem of placing prisoners in front of his own men, but in a little time found himself obliged to look to his defense. Watling was killed, and so were his two quartermasters, the boatswain, and some of the best men. The rest retreated, harassed all the way by a distant firing from the Spaniards but in tolerable order. It was *see* Sharp who led the party from the town, all except the three surgeons. They stayed behind, drunk. The Spaniards spared this trio, “they being able to do them good service in that country; but as to the wounded men taken prisoners, they were all knocked on the head”, says *see* Basil Ringrose. This attack cost the rovers twenty-eight men killed and eighteen wounded. Ringrose claimed the Spanish had seven hundred able defenders in the castle and around seventy killed and more than two hundred wounded.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Duinmeyer, Cornelis Claesz (Netherlands)

Pilot operating in the Wadden Sea, North Holland, c.1800. Spotted a corsair from Dunkirk, France, with a prize. The corsair did not wait for him but took off with the prize, a Hamburg ship named *Sint Marie van Holsteyn*. In pursuit of it, captured this prize ship off the island of Texel after a heavy fight. Set the German crew free but held possession of the vessel and sold it.

Source: Vermeulen, 140ff.

Duiten, Hans von

Quartermaster in pirate ships but also served in *Tumedeveige*, a ship fitted out by the port of Hamburg to protect its shipping, c.1450. Its crew had to make a pledge not to attack Hamburg ships but “wissentlich niemand anders als Hamburgs Feinde zu beschädigen, vielmehr anderen Seefahrern und Kaufleuten, die nicht Hamburgs Feinde sind, Hilfe und Beistand zu leisten” (never to take other than Hamburg’s enemies, and to help those who are not Hamburg’s enemies).

Source: Zimmerling.

Duivel, Dirk (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Duivel meaning Devil. Second-in-command under *see* Lumey. One of those who wanted to use the town of Brielle as a future base, 1572. “Dirck Duyvel van Waterland voerde ze aan / Die rust’loze wolvenhorden / Die dwars door een blakende hel zijn gegaan / Om daarna vergeten te worden” (Dirk Duivel from Waterland led them on / these restless wolfpacks / who went through blazing hell / and then were forgotten).

Source: Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 75.

Duivelsknevel (river pirate from Russia)

Nickname meaning: devil’s moustache. One of *see* Radzin’s men.

Source: Struys, 30.

Duivenvoorde, Jan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1572)

Dulaïen (flibuster from Lower Brittany, France [b.1704])

Established a base on the island of West Caicos, where today one can still see the remains of a pirate lair. The rules framed by many pirate crews originated in those of the “Brethren of the Coast”, being a true Republic of Rogues. One did not only elect the commanders but ruled him in turn by a general council of all hands. There were rules on discipline, division of the loot, payments for being wounded or losing limbs, on taking women on board, on fighting, punishments, and so on. In case of a punishment like being sentenced to death or marooning, the articles drawn up in 1727 by *Sans Pitié’s* men, captain Dulaïen, contained symbolic penalties. A man guilty of a crime that endangered ship and crew alike was tied down to a cannon to endure a lashing done from crewmembers.

Dulaïen was said to have hidden cargo valued at 160,000 pounds before government officials were able to search his vessel on the Loire River, France, and to have kept it hidden, only to carry some away spending it as

he could. Events like this led to romantic tales of pirates burying their loot in various places.

Source: Besson, 230–38; NMM, 17.

Dumangle (flibuster from France)

In command of the ship *Le Diable Volant* (Flying devil) partaking in *see* Morgan’s Panama expedition, 1670–71. Sailed in consort with *see* Francis Weatherbourn. Imprisoned by Colonel Beeston but released in fear of reprisals.

Dumarc (flibuster from France)

Dumesnil *see* Mesnil, Guy du

Dumon, Godefroi

Owned land in the Donaldsonville area in the Mississippi delta, close to the city of New Orleans. Associate of the *see* Lafitte’s. In October 1813, helped to plunder a prize schooner off the mouth of the Teche and moved the booty to Lafourche for hiding.

Source: Davis.

Dumoulin (flibuster from France)

Aka Desmoulins. Active 1665–78.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Dunbar

In command of ten-ton *Prosperous*, sixteen men, in *see* Henry Morgan’s force, 1670. Before sailing, there was a council aboard flagship *Satisfaction*, a mockery because Morgan had determined where he was going. The vote went against Santiago de Cuba as being too risky, although the force of twenty-eight ships and 1,846 rovers had the ability to carve up the fortress like a knife through butter. Under Morgan’s charismatic chairmanship, his council of war came with the following statement: “For the good of Jamaica and the safety of all to take Panama”.

Source: Allen.

Dunbar, David (Scotland)

By 1691, with the Stuarts ousted, the Jacobite cause in Scotland was all but lost. A handful of Jacobites held out on Bass Rock, a volcanic plug in the estuary of the River Forth, near the town of North Berwick, using classic piratical ways (“smash-and-grab-it techniques”). The men listened to the names: David Dunbar, James Hallybarton, Michael Middleton, and Patrick Roy – among others. They were taken prisoner on May Day, 1690 and thrown into the fortress on Bass Rock. And well guarded. But one year later, in June, they shut the gates while their jailers were away coaling and prepared for a siege, knowing well that

this all meant sure death if they gave up. To prevent themselves from starving, they seized cargo boats and fishing smacks and raided nearby lands for cattle and sheep, coals and more. Occasionally assisted by French privateers, who were sympathetic to the Jacobites. They held the English frigates at bay, and searched the river for easy pickings. This situation as a genuine pirate settlement lasted for nearly three years. In April 1694, the garrison sought terms and left Bass Rock with free pardons and a free passage to France and also with permission to auction their vessels and the booty from their heyday of piracy.

Source: Hewiston.

Dunbar, Nicholas

One of *see* Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Dunbar, Robert (Scotland)

In possession of a French commission "for taking and robbing all that he cann apprehend as ane common enemy". In command of a vessel with "seven guns great and small and two hundred and eightie men". No date given. Brought his ship close to Papa Westray, which lies on Orkney's Northern fringe. It is not known whether this man Dunbar ever landed there, since the inhabitants knew how to defend themselves.

Source: Hewiston.

Dundee

One of *see* Kidd's men. Kidd bought a young black slave boy at Madagascar and named him after his birthplace. Dundee died shivering in Marshalsea Prison, 1700.

Source: Zacks, 223, 285, 314, 324, 328.

Duncomb, Robert

In November 1607, Hannibal Vivian (a name that is also connected with *see* John Downes) was called to London to explain his conduct before the high court of admiralty and asked to explain why his son Francis had freed the pirate Robert Duncomb, who had been arrested at Falmouth. His answers were unconvincing, so was his conduct as a vice-admiral of South Cornwall. Yet no further action was taken against him.

Source: Senior.

Dung-dong (Malaysia)

The Dayaks of Borneo were more or less forced to commit piracies by the policies of Dutch and British traders in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. With their actions running out of hand, the colonial governments felt obliged

to take measures against them. The most famous fighter against these "headhunters" was the "White Rajah": James Brooke. The rover tribes resided for the most part very far inland, near the sources of the rivers where the streams are contracted and rapid, and the banks elevated and timbered. The Dayak made the advance of an enemy almost impossible by felling trees across the rivers and cutting others, keeping them suspended by rattans, so that they can be launched in a moment on a passing boat, crushing them to atoms. On any alarm at sea, they retreat to some of these strongholds. In March 1849, a fleet of sixty to a hundred prahus, with at least two thousand men, had left the Serebas Rivers to attack and plunder villages on the coast. One of the chieftains was Dung-dong. Not a Dayak by birth but an adventurer from Sareba, Malaysia, who had willingly adopted their mode of dressing and head-hunting. Raided and pounced on unsuspecting villages like the rush of an alligator, burnt them, killing the men and boys and cutting off their heads (trophies), carrying off the women as slaves. But one time he was struck by an attractive young woman who tried to escape in the jungle. Immediately ran after her, but since his heavy spear was in his way, stuck it in the ground. Overtook her, captured her, and brought her, despite her wild protests, back to his prahu. But could not find his spear. Then felt his lethal instrument in his neck. He fell to his knees and died. The girl's father had found his daughter.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 295.

Dunkin, George (Glasgow, Scotland)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, and buried in the marsh below low-water mark, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Dunkston, John

One of *see* Eaton's men. Killed by Malaysians.

Source: Grey, 108.

Dunn, Robert

One of *see* Avery's men. After his adventures on the wide oceans and seas, landed with his little sloop at Westport in County Mayo, Ireland, June 1696. Offered to buy a horse worth ten shillings for as much as ten pounds, which initiative aroused suspicion. Was arrested together with some of his mates by the local sheriff but escaped. Behaved oddly with the girls in a Rochester inn because one damsel discovered golden coins concealed in his quilted jacket. Sharks everywhere. Was arrested.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*, 152.

Dunn, William

One of *see* Pound's crew. Came on board at Lovell's Island, Boston. When tried, was found guilty, but the sentence of death was remitted on payment of twenty marks "in money, to reimburse the charges of the prosecution and imprisonment or else be sold into Virginia", 1689.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 67, 71.

Dunston, Thomas

One of *see* C. Goffe's men, 1687. When tried, was acquitted and his money and "a parcel of stones" returned to him.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 31.

Dunton (London, England)

Pressed into a corsair from Salé, Morocco, because of his qualities as a pilot and navigator. A vessel with a crew consisting of twenty-one Moors and five renegades from Flanders, one of the Netherlands. Ordered to cruise in English waters to capture Christian prisoners. Off Hurst Castle, near the Needles Passage in the Isle of Wight, his vessel was taken and the crew carried to Winchester and tried there, 1636. Acquitted as being chiefly responsible for the seizure of the pirate vessel and because of his record appointed master of the vessel *Leopard*, but never saw his ten-year-old son again, who was still a slave in a Barbary land. Wrote a published book about his doings: *A True Iovrnall of the Sally Fleet, with the Proceedings of the Voyage* (London, 1637).

Source: Lloyd; Tinniswood; Wilson, 85ff., 217.

Dunwell

One of Charles *see* Harris's men.

Duplaissey, John *see* Plaissey, Jean du**Dupont** (Boulogne, France)

In command of the privateer *L'Attrape si tu peux*, eighteenth century. Probably a loyal citizen, not a pirate. This ship's name is too good to be forgotten: *Catch me if you can*. A name that later stuck to the Baltimore clippers.

Source: Vercel, 34.

Duppa, Michael

Active from Marmora on the North coast of Morocco, 1613–14. His brother James, resident at Livorno (Leghorn), is known to have sent several ships to Marmora to barter with the pirates.

Source: Senior, 53.

Dupuis, Antoine *see* Depuis, Antoine**Dur, le**

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 99.

Durand (flibuster from France)

Source: Moreau, 1391, 1394, 1483.

Duránd de Villagaignon, Nicolás

Active off the Canary Islands, 1555. Admiral of a fleet of three galleons and two galleasses. In concert with *see* Nicolás Barré, attacked Santa Cruz de Tenerife and nearly lost one of the two galleasses.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Durbé, Charles (France)

A famous privateer but it is said that he sometimes "crossed the bridge from officialdom to outlawry", c.1745.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 224.

Durford, John

One of *see* Richard Ingle's men in the pinnace *Reformation*, 1644. Fell to beating and wounding guards before executing an escape with the vessel to go "a-pyrating" in the Chesapeake Bay.

Source: Shomette, 23.

Durford, William

One of *see* Richard Ingle's men in the pinnace *Reformation*, January 1644.

Source: Shomette, 23.

Dutch Doverty *see* Dieuwertje**Dutton, Lawrence** (Dutton Hall, Cheshire, England)

The brothers Lawrence and Thomas Dutton, set forth by their father John, took a French vessel, c.1587.

Source: Appleby, 224.

Dutton, Thomas *see* Dutton, Lawrence**Duvenvoorde, Arent van** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 109.

Duvenvoorde, Johan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 109.

Duyn, Roeland van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Duynmeyer, Cornelis Claesz. (Vlieland)

Pilot. Spied a corsair from Dunkirk with a prize, 1716. Attacked the corsair and retook the prize, called *St. Maria*. Did not harm its crew but kept the vessel, and its cargo, for him to sell.

Source: Vermeulen, 140ff.

Duyns, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam (?), Holland. Captain)

Duyt, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Captain)

Duyvel (Devil) *see* Duivel, Dirck**Dyer, Frances**

Mocha Frigate's cook. After the mutiny, willing to join the crew in piracy. *See* Stout.

Source: Zacks, 52.

Dyk, Joost van (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Jost van Dyke. Corsair and, now and then, a pirate. Established one of the first permanent settlements on

one of the smaller of the (now British) Virgin Island. By 1615, the Van Dyk settlement was recorded in Spanish contemporary papers as having expanded and as consisting of Dutch, French, and English adventurers who had constructed some small defenses. In the 1610s, Spain and the Republic were subject to a binding truce. In 1621, the truce came to an end, which caused Van Dyk to build a more substantial earthen fortress, later named Fort Recovery, with brick walls. "It is the place you go to if you like to get away from civilization", so says the *Yachtsman's Guide to the Greater Antilles* (1978, 192–95). In years gone by, it was the home of a Quaker colony. The island is to be found N of St. John and ENE of St. Thomas. Coincidentally there exists a Van Dyck Plantation in St. Thomas. E of Jost van Dyke Island we find Little Jost van Dyke Island. The passage between both islands is unsafe, but the open Eastside between the two is a perfect anchoring site. The islands are close to *see* Hans Lollick Island and *see* Great Thatch and Little Thatch. Little Dix Bay is also named after Van Dyk.

Dyke, Marinus (Netherlands)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

E

Piracy was *ENDEMIC* among all seafaring nations until the birth of regular navies. Very *EARLY* in maritime history it was recognized and agreed that the pirate was an *ENEMY* not of any particular state but of all mankind.

P.K. KEMP/C. LLOYD

∴



Earl, Thomas

One of *see* Rackham's men. When Rackham's vessel was attacked in Dry Harbour Bay, Jamaica, fled down into the hold, leaving the deck to *see* Anne Bonny and *see* Mary Read to oppose the boarders from an armed sloop sent out by the governor of Jamaica. Did not respond to the women's call to come up and fight. Executed Saturday, November 19, 1720 at Kingston, Jamaica.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151; Lovat Fraser, 23.

Easton (Barbary corsair)

Became "a Marquesse in Savoy", sixteenth century.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Easton, Peter (Sussex, England)

Aka Eston. A Somerset farm laborer in 1608, one year later vice-admiral in *see* Bishop's fleet in the Atlantic with a thirty-five-gun French ship. In March 1611, took *Witte Zwaan* (White swan) from Rotterdam, a fine merchantman returning from Tenerife with a cargo of syrup, sugar, wines, preserves, and wool. Decided to sail it to Ireland and fit it out as his admiral ship. Encountered some sixteen leagues South of the Scilly Isles two merchantmen of London and Dover, June 28, 1611; both vessels strengthened his forces. Rose to the position of commander of a fleet of forty vessels. Plundered the shipping, cod-fleets, and settlements on the Newfoundland coast, forcing more than a hundred men to join him. Became a terror off the coast of Ireland, the Bristol Channel, and the Western Mediterranean. Forced the Venetian Senate to order special defensive measures to protect the Adriatic against his raids. During the winter of 1611–12, intercepted several ships rounding Cape Blanc, West Africa, among these vessels *Jacob* from Amsterdam, laden with hides and ivory and three English merchantmen. Challenged by a Dutch squadron, bravely faced the fight, saying (according to Dutch papers): "Meester van de zee te wesen by het vercrijghen van groote beutenen" (As a master of the sea after better loot). Joined English pirates on the Moroccan coast in the Atlantic port of Marmora (Mehdya) at the mouth of the Sebou River, in 1613. That year, about thirty sail were using the port. Entered the service of a French nobleman, married one of his household, and became a "Marquesse in Savoy" himself. Sailed from Villefranche with a fleet of four ships to attack Livorno (Leghorn), but saw his ships destroyed by a storm. When offered a pardon by (James I), replied "Why to obey a king's orders when I am a kind of king myself?"

Source: Mitchell, 19, 141ff.; Tinniswood.

Eastwell, John

Carpenter. With *see* B. Roberts, forced to join *see* Howell Davis's *Royal Rover*, June 6, 1719. Was present when Roberts stoutly took the huge forty-gun galleon *Sagrada familia*, one of the Lisbon fleet anchored in orderly lines in the roads of Bahia de Todos Santos, Brazil, guarded by two 70-gun men-of-war and a fort with cannon trained over the roads. In the night, the unlit *Royal Rover* slid alongside a merchant ship, boarded it in silence, and Roberts asked its captain which of the flotilla held the richest cargo. The captain pointed at *Sagrada familia*, its stern jutting high above *Royal Rover*'s. (On this successful attack, *see* Roberts.) When celebrating in Île du Diable (later penal colony Devil's Island), they swarmed through the streets, brawling and roistering in the taverns, and finally (once in one's lifetime) sleeping between linen sheets, spending their wealth without realizing the real value.

Eastwell, in a party of thirty, tried to escape the pirate life. Unfortunately, their *barca-longa* was brought back to Devil's Island and, being one of the ringleaders, condemned to be shot. *See* Walter Kennedy had this penalty changed by a whipping, performed by himself. Was cut down half dead, fettered and locked up in the hold. Some days later, Kennedy left Roberts with two ships (*Royal Rover* and *Sagrada*), the mutineers still in irons in the holds. These ex-forced men were set free to move about, so were present at the taking of the New York snow *Eagle*, February 1720. After many adventures ended up in Edinburgh, Scotland, driven by a storm to the coastline of the Mull of Kintyre where the ship was holed. Received an indictment for piracy, November 4, 1720. Stood trial before the lord judge-admiral in Edinburgh, with eighteen other *Eagle*-men. Nine lawyers argued that a man's mere presence at an act of piracy did not make him a pirate; he may as well have been forced by "true pirates". They also pointed to Eastwell's attempt to escape at Île du Diable, and the effort to find a magistrate in Scotland. Eastwell's company explained how they had hated piracy, with the result that the court exculpated seven of the accused, among them Eastwell, who "almost capered in delight". In the summer of 1721, popped up in London, to testify on behalf of *see* James Bradshaw. Said that Bradshaw had been forced, had never done anything willingly, the nicest person on earth. However, one victim of Kennedy's misdeeds was the sailing-master T. Grant, present at the session. This man retorted that, if anything, Eastwell had been a worse case than Bradshaw, and had his share of loot at every prize that was taken. Eastwell then told the judge he had been tried and exonerated of such charges in Scotland. His evidence "secured Bradshaw an unlikely and probably undeserved remission".

Source: Burl.

Eaton, David

One of *see* David Williams's men. Was the one who, with *see* William Dawson, was ambushed and murdered.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Eaton, Edward (Wrexham, Wales [1685–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged near Newport, Rhode Island, July 19, 1723.

Source: Dampier; Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds.

Eaton, John

Master of the London ship *Nicholas*. Joined *see* John Cook's *Bachelor's Delight* in the Pacific Ocean, March 19, 1684. *Nicholas* had been fitted out in the Thames River under pretense of trading, but in reality with piratical intentions. It had sailed through the Strait of Magelhaes where it had met *see* Swan's *Cygnnet*, from which it had unfortunately been separated by bad weather. *Bachelor's Delight* and *Cygnnet* visited the Juan Fernández Islands, Lobos de la Mar, and the Galapagos, taking only one Spanish ship laden with timber. After meeting Swan again, ravaged the coasts of Baja California to Ecuador. Cook died and was replaced by *see* E. Davis, who broke off consortship with Eaton. *See* Cowley quit Davis's ship and joined Eaton. Deciding South America promised little booty, undertook a transpacific crossing, landing at one of the Ladrone Islands, March 25, 1685. His men suffered from scurvy, many had died, their "mouths too sore to even try to eat their victuals of boiled bread and rotten peas". To win provisions, the men acted toward the natives with barbarity, which Cowley describes as a subject of merriment:

"The governor wished we had killed them all, and told us of their rebellion, that they had killed eight fathers of sixteen which were in a convent ... We then made wars with these infidels, went on shore every day, fetching provision, firing upon them wherever we saw them, so that the greatest part of them left the island."

In May 1685, *Nicholas* arrived in the Canton River gorged with rich plunder, indeed so much that the crew refused to attack some *junks* loaded with silks, averring that they were "Gentlemen of Fortune, not hucksters". However, robbed the *junks* of sufficient silk to make a new suit of sails. After leaving Canton, relieved an East India Company's ship of its sails, giving their silky ones in return. Eaton was heard of next in Timor in the Dutch East Indies, thereafter in Madras, where he died. Part of the crew here quitted. Some of their adventures are told in the biographies of *see* Beard and *see* Duncan Mackintosh, now "the most choice of rascals". *Nicholas* visited Batavia

in the Dutch East Indies, March 1686, and arrived home safely.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151ff.; Preston.

Eaton, John

One of *see* John Rackham's men, coming aboard his sloop at Negril Point, Jamaica, October 22, 1720. Was one of nine sailors out on a turtling expedition:

"Saw a sloop with a white pendant coming towards them; upon which they took their arms, and hid themselves in the bushes ... afterwards, hailed the sloop, who answer'd, they were Englishmen, and desired them all to come on board, and drink a bowl of punch; which they at first refused, but afterwards, with much persuasion, they went aboard in the sloop's canoe."

Executed February 17, 1721 at Gallows Point, Port Royal, Jamaica.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Ebanks, Gideon (Cayman Islands)

Attacked a Cuban vessel, killing five men, 1931. His head was found in a swamp in the Caymans.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ebro, Dick (New Town, Calabar)

Son of a king. Slave-trader; active 1765. Led raiding parties along the West African coasts and up the rivers with large war canoes, which sported two three-pounders on wooden blocks (one astern and one in the bows), filled with ammunition, cutlasses, pistols, powder, and ball. At dusk, would draw the canoes on to a bank, leaving two or three black slaves in charge of each canoe. A raiding party swiftly rushed a village and handcuff anyone they could seize. Such expeditions, which lasted eight days, led to the capture of forty-five slaves or more, who were clapped into various slave-pens of New Town, and from there sold to ships for the Americas. Men, women, and children were captured indiscriminately. No heed was taken to see that families were kept together: "They were divided, some in one ship, some in another, except the sucking children who went with their mothers".

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 203ff., 209, 254.

Echesma, Sivecke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Master. Active 1569)

Echlin (England)

One of *see* Henry Johnson's men in the eighteen-gun sloop *Two Brothers* from Rhode Island, crewed by ninety,

mostly Spaniards. On March 20, 1730, met the Jamaican vessel *John and Jane* armed with eight carriage and ten swivel guns and a crew of twenty-five. Captured the ship after a running battle of five hours. The few survivors were stripped naked, but Johnson and Echlin prevented the Spaniards from hanging them as well.

Source: Carse, 188; Gosse, *Who*.

Ecuyer *see* Escuyer

Eddy, William (Aberdeen, Scotland)

Aka Neddy. Sailed with *see* Stede Bonnet. From October 28 to November 12, 1718,

“a Court of Vice-Admiralty was held at Charlestown by Nicholas Trot, Esq; Judge of the Vice-Admiralty, and Chief Judge of Carolina, and other Assistant Judges; where, after the King’s Commission was read, and a Grand Jury sworn, Judge Trot gave them a learned Charge: And then the Grand Jury went out, and found the Bills; upon which, a Petit-Jury was sworn, and the following Persons were arraign’d and try’d.”

Thirty-four men in all, receiving sentence of death the same day. Eddy was one of them.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Edgecomb

Through the centuries, English women partook in wrecking parties and modest pirate actions. In the eighteenth century, some cases were reported, especially in Devon and Cornwall, where “Mistress Edgecomb was not above looting wrecks in Mount’s Bay”. In 1826 in Hale Bay, a ship in distress was plundered. A Plymouth newspaper said that women were in the lead:

“On the first intimation of the disaster, a number of persons from the adjacent villages crowded down, the greater part of these miscreants were women who carried off whatever they could lay their hands on, and were very dexterous in concealing bottles of wine, and other things, so as to elude a search ... As the day advanced, the plunderers, male and female, became intoxicated, and a variety of contests, some of them of the most ludicrous description, took place ... Every exertion was made by the respectable inhabitants to check this most disgraceful scene of rapine.”

Source: Stanley, 134.

Edmonson

In command of a small vessel in 1726; four of his ten men were black slaves.

Source: Bris, 106.

Edmunds, John (flibuster)

In 1675, captain of a vessel commissioned to hunt down Spanish shipping. Active from Tortuga Island.

Edouart

Source: Dan.

Edward

“A black fellow called Edward” serving on English vessels, sixteenth century.

Source: Williams.

Edwards

Captain of an eight-gun *sloop*, fifty men, sailing in consort with *see* Kentish. Attacked a vessel off the island of Nevis, November 1717.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 112, 248.

Edwards *see* Bonnet, Stede

Edwards, Robert (Wales)

Edzardisna *see* Cirksena, Edzart

Eelkesz, Ubbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Eastermar, Friesland. Active 1566)

Eels, Joseph

One of *see* Carnegie’s men. Active 1716. Enforced. Was permitted to leave, on the promise of bringing letters of the pirates to the owners of the taken vessels and business partners home.

Source: Woodard.

Eelsema, Jelle *see* Eeltsma, Jelte

Eelkens, Ipe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wirdum, Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Eeltsma, Jelte (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sexbierum, Friesland [1529–73])

Aka Jelle Eelsema. On August 5, 1569, with five noblemen from Holland and Friesland (*see* Egmond), signed a contract to “wreak vengeance” to the duke of Alva, aka Bloody Duke, the general sent by the Spanish king to punish the Dutch for their disobedience. In 1572, fitted out a ship to

join *see* Lumey's fleet. Together with *see* Hettinga, occupied Ameland Island, 1573. Drowned during an assault on the Frisian town of Holwerd.

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 19, 72, 82; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 30.

Effenuth (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Egbertsz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Eggers, Renke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ulrum, Groningen)

Egill *see* Skallagrimsson, Egill

Egmond, Albrecht van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Active 1569–72. Said to have been “a seedy individual”. Son of the famous earl of Egmont, a military leader beheaded by the Spanish, and brother-in-law to *see* Hendrik van Brederode (“The Great Beggar”). With Brederode, *see* Eeltsma, *see* Entens, and *see* Van Saltbrugge, signed a contract to “wreak vengeance and destroy” the duke of Alva and his “zijn bloedige aanhangers” (bloody supporters).

Source: Meij; Korteweg; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 30.

Egron, Pierre (flibuster)

Sailed in consort with *see* Jean Hamlin or was one of his men.

Eirik *see* Eric, Erik

Eirikr *see* Eric

Eiriksdottir, Freydis (Viking)

Eiriksson, Thorvald *see* Eriksson, Thorvald

Eijolf *see* Eyjolf

El Hajji Alí *see* Hadji Alí.

El Judeo *see* Sinan

El Moedjahid

According to G. Bodenehr in the book *Force d'Europe* (Augsburg, n.d.), plundered the coasts off Pisa, Etruria, Sardinia, and other locations in the year of 1005.

Elbertsz, Aeris (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Nijkerk, Spanish Netherlands. Active 1571. Master)

Elding, Read

Around 1700, in a new era of imperial strategies, the Bahamas became ideal as a base for sea-robbery. A traveler wrote: “I intend to go to [New] Providence, where Mr. Read Elding, a known and late pirate, is by the death of Capt. Webb the present governor” (1717). Claimed that “many” Bahamian pirates had taken commissions from Spanish ports to attack English vessels.

Source: Burgess.

Eldrich, John

On of Captain *see* Hoar's men, c.1700.

Source: Burgess.

Eldridge, John

Aka Aldridge. One of *see* Kidd's men. Made off with 1,600 pieces of eight, 249 pieces of silver plate, twenty Arab gold coins, one gold box, two hundred broken pieces of coin, two pounds of amber beads, ten pieces of muslin, one piece of flowered satin, thirty pounds of spices, one African boy, and various oddments. Captured near the Delaware River, 1699. Escaped with men like *see* Nicholas Churchill, *see* Daniel Dooley, *see* James Holstead, *see* James How, and *see* Rob Hickman from a prison in New Jersey and succeeded in taking *Adventure* and its cargo, valued at thirteen thousand pounds sterling. It was suspected that the rovers “may endeavor to conceal themselves by privily coming on Shore in this his Matsys Colony and Dominion in hopes of being harboured by wicked and ill disposed Persons and so avoid the just Punishment due by Law”. Was taken, tried, and condemned to die. Did not hear about a pardon until the day before the execution, 1701.

Source: Ritchie; Shomette, 322.

Elephenor

Source: Lane Fox, 162, 176.

Elfrith, Daniel (England)

Interloper in the West Indies, smuggling Albion goods to Spanish colonies. Took a Spanish *carvela* and brought its cargo of grain to Bermuda, which saved the population from starvation. Was nevertheless arrested as a pirate and sent to England for trial, 1614. In 1618, made commander of men-of-war *Treasurer* and supplied with a *lettre de marque* from a duke of Savoy, though the English king had outlawed foreign privateering licenses as early as 1605. Sailed in consort with Dutch pirates, taking one hundred slaves from a Spanish vessel to sell in Virginia (the first slaves imported into British North America). Sailed to the Bermuda's with the rest of the plunder. Worked as an overseer on Bermuda plantations, took to the sea again with

a commission allowing him to attack Spanish propriety. Convinced his employer Warwick of the advantages of Providence Island near Panama as a pirate base. Brought a number of settlers there, in 1629, and a larger group in 1631. The island came under the flag of the Providence Company, also responsible for Tortuga Island, the future filibuster Valhalla. As the colony's admiral, married the governor's daughter. Attacked and plundered any vessel in sight, obeying the pirates' rule: "No peace beyond the line" (England and Spain had made peace in 1630). After Spanish assaults on Providence and Tortuga in 1635, England acknowledged Providence as a pirate haven and reorganized its government. Elfrith served as an admiral until the year of 1637.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Elgar, Thomas

One of *see* Thomas White's men. Stayed behind on Réunion Island in December 1706 and settled there.

Eli (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

The corsairs who accompanied the *see* Barbarossas and answered to their iron will trailed their own legends across the sea. Elie, a master of ambushes, was crucified on his own mast.

Source: Crowley; Meeteren.

Elias *see* Elie Reis, *see* Oeloej Ali

Eliazoüard (gentleman adventurer from England)

Settled on "La Tortue" (Tortuga Island, North of Hispaniola), early seventeenth century.

Source: Charlevoix, 39.

Elie Reis (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Aka Eli or Elias. Renegade. Based in Algiers, c.1610. Was one of the renegade (with *see* Ali Karaman, *see* Al Morez, *see* Aydin the Ligurian, among others) squadron commanders in the holy war, who gathered sacks of noses and hands as prizes and fought without rules. Hated by his crew, was crucified against the main mast.

Source: Meeteren, 619; Merrien, 283.

Eliot *see* Elliot

Elissa (Tyros, Phoenicia. Active 800 BC)

Married captain/ship-owner Sicharbas, a sea-rover who saw his ship taken by Elissa's brother Pygmalion. Pygmalion killed the man but did not find the supposed treasure on board this ship. Sicharbas had this hidden on some island. Now Elissa, according to the poet Virgil, fitted out

a ship in a great hurry and found the precious cargo on some lonely beach. She had the gold and jewelry wrapped in sacks and parcels and sailed to Cyprus where she stole fifty maidens. With her merry crew, she sailed Westward like all gods and goddesses do, to Paradise, in the vain hope of seeing her beloved husband there. Adverse winds frustrated this design, her ship took her to the coast of Libya instead. There, she and her maidens fell into the hands of a Moorish king. She committed suicide rather than giving herself up. Fiction.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 20ff.

Eliza *see* Welsh, Eliza

Elizabeth (England [1533–1603])

Aka the Pirate Queen. Queen of England from 1558 to 1603. Her uncanny instinct for financial survival and superior intellect propelled a carefully designed strategy whereby piracy transformed England from an impoverished state into the first building block of an empire that covered two-fifths of the world. Her pirates, or rather gentlemen adventurers and merchant adventurers, sailed the seas, amassing great wealth for themselves and the Crown, and in so doing contributed to the advancement of England.

"Tis England's honor that you have in hand,
Then think thereof, if you do love our land.
The gain is yours, if millions home you bring,
Then courage take, to gain so sweet a thing.
The time calls on, which causes me to end,
Wherefore to God, I do you all commend ...
That Philip's Regions may not be more stored,
With Pearl, Jewels and the purest Gold."

H. ROBERTS, adventurer-poet, in *The Trumpet of Fame* (1590)

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Elk (Scotland)

One of *see* Olivier Levasseur's men on the island of Madagascar. When Levasseur choose to cruise on in the Indian Ocean, September 1722, his men took over a Dutch *hooker* captured at Delagoa Bay (Maputo Bay) and went separate ways. Elk was chosen as captain until Levasseur (aka Bouchard) sank his ship *Cabo* and took command of the *hooker*.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Ellertsen, Thomas (Republic of the United Provinces)

Privateer. Sailing in a Dutch fleet of eight vessels attacked and plundered a vessel of a befriended nation. May 24, 1627.

Source: Winkel-Rauws.

Ellingsen, Knut (Norway; active c.1810)**Elliot** (England)

Saw his ways of action and sale of the loot facilitated by the *see* Killigrew's. When questioned about his hospitality to a "rough diamond" named Captain Elliot, Sir John Killigrew grandly answered: "It is hard for a common entertainer of strangers in his house to know all men's deserts". The Killigrew's were known associates of *see* Robert Hickes and Elliott. "In 1595 John Killigrew 'the Third' was brought in front of the Privy Council to answer a charge of assisting a pirate known as Captain Eliot who was hiding in the Helford [River]. It was alleged that he not only warned of the approach of the 24-gun HMS *Crane*, but bribed its senior officer, who he recommended to 'enjoy a little excursion inland' at his expense". Elliot escaped.

Source: Boulton, C., *Five Million Tides* (Cheltenham, 2019); Williams, 159.

Elliot, John (London)

Active from Isla Términos, Yucatán, and Jamaica under the orders of *see* Captain John Bold. After taking two vessels from Campeche, ran into arguments with the latter, c.1700.

Elliott

Commander of the ship *Two Friends* of Barbados, and taken as a forced man by *see* Howell Davis, 1719. Now his *Two Friends* was used as the pirates' store ship and Elliott as the command of a tender, a workboat that is, carried or towed by a ship. Had "a great ascendant over the leading pirates ... saying he was sure he should see them hanged in due time". Fled from the pirates in a sudden gust of wind and made a good transatlantic passage for his ship-owners because he brought a load of slaves to Barbados. There he fell sick and died.

Source: Pringle; Stephens.

Ellis, John

Captain. Sailed with *see* Captain Richard Hawkins, leaving Plymouth in 1593. The expedition met a sad end. Ellis faced the Inquisition at Lima on December 15, 1595. The Inquisition's task was to weed out heretics. It was up to the Dominican and Franciscan friars to exact a confession, and the way they got it was their business. Inquisitors were not concerned with the civil and moral rights of suspects. Killing, maiming, and ritual humiliation were part of everyday life – and all these dread acts could be carried out in the name of the Lord. Friar-inquisitors were like soldiers: they took their time torturing their victims. After twelve years of misery, Ellis, together with Hawkins,

Richard Davis, and Hugh Carnix, was transported to Seville, to be taken care of by the Casa de Concentration and a final trip home.

Source: Carse, 96.

Ellis, Thomas

Served in the fleet of *see* John Hawkins. Arrested at San Juan de Ulúa, 1569. Sent to face the Inquisition at Lima and was, after torture, sentenced to the galleys for eight years.

Source: Carse, 88.

Ellis, William (Ireland)

Fought as a mercenary in the Netherlands, sixteenth century. Drifted to Studland Bay "where he understood men of war had usual resort, to be entertained amongst them, for that he could do little good by law". Indulged in open piracy for a season, rather than remain idle. Sailed in consort with *see* T. Walton.

Source: Williams.

Elsaert, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)**Elsma, Jelle** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Elston, John**

One of *see* Avery's men. Was arrested in New Jersey in 1698. Claimed to have been a cabin boy of thirteen, forced to accompany Avery.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Elvis *see* Livers, William**Emaï** (Cape Waï-Apou [East Cape], New Zealand)

In March 1816, led his people in *prahus* to the brig *Agnes*, then anchored off the Barrier Islands for refreshments. The vessels were crewed by thirty women each. Hundreds of men embarked on the American vessel, and for two days all was merry and fine with presents and trade until the New Zealanders stole too many objects from the ship and crew. *Agnes*'s men started to protest, and as an answer some were slaughtered by a suddenly screaming and now stark naked crowd with the use of their *meres*, a kind of cudgel crowned with a foot-long stone sharpened on both ends. Some of the crew, working on the yards to prepare the vessel for the sea, survived. But not for long. They were brought ashore, their dead captain and mates hung from tree branches. More seamen were now killed, and prepared for dinner. Their bodies were skinned and cut into pieces, buried in round holes filled with wood. The cannibals covered the bodies with stones and set the

wood on fire until the stones turned red. Chiefs like Emai were besieged by their subjects, kneeling down for them while they scarred their bodies bloodily. The scene was noisy and the people danced all day. And night. A week later, many islanders, led by the chiefs, traveled to other islands to show them around, once a while killing a next victim. In the end, Emai took a liking to one *Agnes*-man, an Englishman called Rutherford, eventually the only survivor of the ordeal. Rutherford “married” at least three of Emai’s daughters in one ceremony and spent ten years (“minus two months”) among the New Zealanders, tattooed from ear to toe. On January 9, 1826, he was able to escape when boarding a visiting American trader. He wrote his memoirs and from the proceeds traveled to Tahiti.

Source: Rutherford in: Eyriès, 323–42.

Emblin, John

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Transferred to prize ship *Holy Sacrament*, May 15, 1721. It rejoined Shelvocke’s *Speedwell* May 22, but Shelvocke saw there was something wrong with the barque. All it did was to come to and fall off again, with all sail set and no one to be seen on deck. *See* Randall was sent to check it out. He soon came to the rail and shouted: “There is no soul in her! All is covered with blood!” Somehow, five Spanish prisoners had managed to outwit and murder four well-armed rovers, maybe had murdered them in their sleep. The five prisoners were gone, to where is anybody’s guess.

Source: Poolman.

Emden, Hisko von *see* Hisko

Emden, Imel von *see* Imel

Emery, John

Same story as with *see* Thomas Ellis. But unlike Ellis, not sentenced to eight years as a galley slave but five.

Source: Carse, 86, 88.

Eminga, Sjouck van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Active 1571–72)

Emmy

A waterman on the Thames River before joining *see* John Halsey. When in Madagascar, Halsey invited a captain of a merchantman ashore under pretense of being shown some trees fit for new masts, also “invited him to a sirloin of beef and a bowl of arak punch”. Emmy did not come to table, but “sat by muffled up in a great coat to conceal his pistols. After dinner suddenly clapped a pistol to the

captain’s breast and told him he was a prisoner. Two other pirates came in with each with a blunderbuss in his hand”.

Source: Grey, 282.

Emo, Gabriel (Venice, Italy)

Took a Turkish *fuste* (a type of a big square-rigged vessel) from the Barbary Coast, probably the property of *see* Arnaut Mami, a Tripoli corsair. Among the prisoners were fifty Moors, seventy-five Turks, 174 renegades, October 17, 1584.

Source: Tenenti, *Venezia*.

Emo, Pietro (Italy)

In 1584, in command of a flotilla from Venice. Captured three Turkish galleys after a fierce fight. Ordered his crews to kill all aboard, no fewer than 250 people – including the widow and son of the dey of Tripoli – the women raped before their deaths. Istanbul was outraged. Venice apologized, bribed Turkish officials, and had Emo beheaded. The doge freed as many Turks as were able to row the three galleys back to the Turkish capital, carrying four hundred Christian slaves in the process to replace the ones Emo had slain.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Engel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from De Wijk, Drenthe)

Engelberts, Michiel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Usquert, Groningen)

Engelbrecht, Hans (Likedeeler)

Gentleman of fortune, promoted to lead the ships of the Hansa town Bremen and protect them against sea-rovers (Likedeelers and Vitalienbrüder) and govern the civil rights of the town, c.1438. Turned out to be a rover himself. Kept prizes, goods, and prisoners, divided the profits between himself and his crew. Took thirteen ships from the Netherlands off the coast of Sweden, representing a value of thirty-four thousand “Rheinische Gulden”.

Source: Lüth, 80; Neukirchen, 86.

Engelen, Everard (Kranenburg, Republic of the United Provinces [1759–99])

Shoemaker and a thief in Middelburg, Zeeland. Soldier in the Prussian army. From 1790, served in the army of the Netherlands, got involved in the activities of the “Hollandse Bende” (Dutch gang). Became its leader. Undertook raids to ports of Holland. Posed as an assistant to the shipbuilders of navy ship *Gelderland* and as a merchant in “watches, gold, silver and this & that”, 1798. Led at least seventeen raids, in consort with *see* Jan Bosbeeck; liked his gang

members to address him as “captain”. Accused of withholding too much money of the loot, bared the lower part of his body, showing his “fundament” to let everybody see he “had not hidden a thing”. This act ended in a fight with Bosbeeck. Arrested November 2, 1798, hung July 29, 1799.

Source: Egmond, 43ff., 81, 85, 135.

Engkoe Moeda (Borneo)

Commander of a *prahu* in a fleet of fifty-five pirate craft in support of Radjah Ali in his attempt to become viceroy of Riouw (Riau), the archipelago at the entrance of the Strait of Malacca, a favorite spot for rovers in Malaysian waters, May 1787. This fleet later grew to ninety, with seven thousand men. The Dutch fort at Riau was attacked and taken. The victors demanded an outrageous sum from Ali “to pay for their damages”, and the poor man was not able to provide this sum. “So these Lanongs took to piracy, making the Malayan waters so unsafe that no tradesman could pass the Strait, and many of our Javanese trader friends fell victim to their lust for murder. And finding so many profits they stuck to honourless traffic”. Engkoe Moeda now usurped the position and title of sultan of Riau. “This boor, rover and murderer” would resist Radjah Ali for a long time, until 1800. The Dutch East India Company lost its sway over the archipelago after these ravages.

Source: Teitler.

England, Edward (Ireland [c.1685–1721])

Aka *see* Jasper Seagar(?). Mate of a sloop from Jamaica that was taken by *see* Winter, c.1713. Settled at Rhode Island in the Bahamas. Being exempted by name from the Act of Grace sailed as one of *see* John Williams’s men in the sloop *Terrible* to the African coast and took several ships there. Met with the ship *Onslow* “with which they fought a considerable time, but the Pyratts being too well manned made a sad havoc of her before she brought her to cry for quarter”. Was made captain of this *Onslow*. Took a Dutch interloper and would have been compelled to let it go had not *Terrible* come to his assistance. Is said to have murdered all the crew who refused to sail with him. On the contrary, wrote Defoe/Johnson:

“He had a great deal of good-nature and did not want for courage. He was not avaricious, and always averse to the ill-usage prisoners received; he would have been contended with moderate plunder and less mischievous pranks, could his companions have been brought to the same temper. But he was generally overruled.”

Took a Bristol *snow* called *Cadogan*. Incidentally, some of his men had sailed in this ship before. Its master had

sold them to a British man-of-war and had also refused them their wages. Seeing him again infuriated the men: “Captain Skinner! Is it you? The very man in the world we wished most to see. We are much in your debt and you shall be paid in full and in your own coin”. The man died of the punishment. England gave the *snow* to *see* Howell Davis and anyone who wanted to sail with it; all turned pirates. Took another ship called *Pearl*, exchanged his sloop for it, calling the new ship *Royal James*, and “in her took several ships of all nations at the Azores”.

In the spring of 1719, active on the African coasts again. Took seven ships, forty-four guns in all. Thirty-eight of the 113 men joined the pirate crew. Two more ships were fitted out for pirate ships: *Queen Anne’s Revenge* and *Flying King*. Careened *Royal James* and fitted up a galley-ship for a pirate. Lived there wantonly with his men, “making free with the negro women and committing such outrageous acts that they came to an open rupture with the natives, several of whom they killed and burnt their towns”. Proposed a voyage to the East Indies, February 29, 1720. With no fewer than 250 men aboard, “attempted a Dutch ship near Cape Town. Came up with the Black Flag flying”. *Royal James* “was not beaten off until his foremast was within one foot of the Dutchmen’s ensign staff, when her chase guns raked him”. Withdrew. Chased another Dutch ship some days later. Sailed to Madagascar, capturing a Dutch ship called *Gelukking Kerstfeest* (Merry Christmas), fitting it for his flagship renamed *Fancy*, 1720. It was a *Fancy*, under *see* Avery, that had met with success in Arab waters. A good omen indeed, for this *Fancy* took a richly laden “Moorish” ship off the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb (Gate of tears). Was welcomed warmly in St. Mary’s Island, but made a “sad massacre of the poor Moors and abused the women in a vile manner ... kept one or two for himself, these being women of distinction whose fathers held high positions under the Great Moghul”. Brought the Moors’ ship’s cargo to the market. Took up winter quarters at St. Mary’s.

Joined company with *see* Levasseur aka Olivier la Bouche in the 28-gun 250-ton *Indian Queen*. On July 25, 1720, tried to take some vessels lying off Johanna Island (Anjouan), North of Madagascar. Future victim captain Macrae in the *Cassandra* tells us the story:

“Then both he and the Ostender basely deserted us and left us engaged with barbarous enemies with their black and bloody flags hanging over us. We engaged them between three and four hours, during which the biggest received some shot between wind and water which made her keep off a little to stop her leaks. The other endeavoured all she could to board us by rowing with her oars being within

half a ship's length of us. By good fortune we shot her oars to pieces and so saved our lives. About four o'clock most of the officers and men posted on the quarter deck being killed and wounded, and the larger ship making up to us with all diligence, often giving us a broadside, I endeavoured to run her ashore ... Most of my men behaved with unexpected courage. But the other Pirate still firing at us, supplied his consort with three boatloads of fresh men. About five in the evening *Greenwich* stood away leaving us struggling in the very jaws of death. Which the other Pirate that was now afloat, seeing, got out a warp and was hauling under our stern. By this time many of my men being killed and wounded and no hopes left from all being murdered by enraged conquerors, I ordered all that could to get into the long boat under cover of the smoke from the guns. Most that were able got ashore.

About ten days later ... I obtained leave to go on board the Pirate on a promise of safety. Some of them had sailed with me which I found to be of a great advantage, because notwithstanding their promise, some would have cut me and all that would not enter with them to pieces [because of the fierce resistance] had it not been for the chief, captain Edward England and others whom I knew ... they made me a present of the said shattered ship, which was Dutch built, called *Fancy* about 300 tons burden, and 129 bales of the Company's cloth though not a rag of my own clothes."

England and sixty or seventy of his men had dispersed themselves about the island of Madagascar. Lived as a king, but in the end "being very poor, was obliged to be holden to several of the white men for his subsistence". Actually was far too good-natured by temperament to succeed as a notorious pirate. Got involved in the wars between petty kings and pirates, having seen "several of his men join King Dick at Masselege". These men persuaded him to refuse the demands of his former mate *see* Plantain and "to put himself in a posture of defense, and to prohibit all correspondence between his subjects and those of Plantain". The pirate community had been moribund in 1720, but the victories of England, Taylor, and La Bouche led the whole business in Madagascar to spring into life again.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey, 304ff.; NMM; Woodard.

England, John

Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227; Grey, 227.

Enis (Germany)

In command of *see* Mecklenburg's fleet that attacked Bergen, Norway, April 22, 1393.

Enrichi (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active from his base in the Gulf of Arta, West Greece. It is said he had a Venetian sea captain roasted alive, c.1500. The victim was avenged by one Benedetto Pesaro who punished Enrichi in a three-hour barbeque. Such bad habits we see prolonged in Bombay, India, where *see* Kanhoji Angria showed no mercy to any English captive who was not worth the price of a ransom, c.1700.

Source: Thubron, 115.

Enríquez, Miguel *see* Henríquez, Miguel

Entens, Asinge van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelstum, Groningen)

Entens, Wilco (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelstum, Groningen)

Banished nobleman. Active 1566–68.

Entens van Mentgheda, Barthold (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelstum, Groningen [1539–80])

Brave but reckless leader. Motto: "Merry with Honor". Took a richly laden ship from Holland, November 1569. Hung a skipper from Groningen on hearing that *see* Jan van Troyen had been executed in Amsterdam, and had the man shot at with handguns (1571). Lived for some time in Norden, East Frisia. (Nordeners profited from the commerce with the Watergeuzen. They assisted the rebel-leader *see* Van Oranje to cash in from the loot and demanded the Watergeuzen receive "black money".) Tortured a Spanish spy but set him free in return for a high ransom. "On Tuesday xx Febr. there arrived three pyrate ships in the Vlie, and they harm with 70 or 80 men [among them Entens] the lands more than ever" (1572). Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1572. In 1575, a man-of-war was commissioned to put an end to Entens's robberies. In 1576, left the island of Terschelling much the poorer and paid an unwelcome visit to neighboring island Ameland to escape from a Spanish counter-attack "ien blote onnerboksen" (in his underwear).

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 13, 19, 46ff., 56–59, 67; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 61–66, 139–40.

Epeios

Source: Lane Fox, 180.

Ephraim, Robin John Otto (Parrot Island, Calabar, Nigeria)

Slave-trader. Slave-hunter. Led raiding parties up West African rivers.

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 219.

Ephraim, Rouge (Old Town, Calabar, Nigeria)

Slave-trader. Sent out and led raiding parties up West African rivers, looting and plundering, seizing up to fifty prisoners during one one-week expedition. Called this: “Going to war”. The Calabar war-canoes, cut from the log of a single giant cotton-tree, carried fifteen rowers on each side, plus a complement of 150 well-armed men. In action, “had their canon shot” with colors flying, drums beating and horns blowing. In 1763, in consort with *see* Robin John and others, kidnapped the captain of the slaver *Dalbrymple*.

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 219.

Epirot (Greece)

The struggle for the freedom of the Greek nation in the nineteenth century was largely led by men who had been outlaws. Acts of piracy were often committed under direct orders of the Greek provisional government. Among the leading corsairs were men from the Epirot family.

Source: Lucie.

Epron (France)

Privateer, pirate, or corsair, operating in the Indian Ocean, 1806–8.

Source: Sanderson, 12.

Erاند (Viking from Norway. Active c.750)

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 54; Neukirchen, 40.

Eranzo, Catalina de (Spain [b.1592])

Aka Monja Alferez. The joy of her father, a Spanish don and ship-owner, and her brothers. The latter taught her to use an array of weapons, from the harquebus to pistol and sword, which she yielded with dexterity and skill. Superb rider. Yet was put in a convent, from which she escaped, disguised as a man. Member of a gang of smugglers in the Pyrenees before taking to the sea. Mutinied with the rest of the crew. Was wrecked near Lima, Peru. When set upon by soldiers, ran through two of them with her sword. Was thrown in jail. Escaped by a clever ruse: she “married” the jailer’s daughter and fled while the breakfast was being prepared. Served for years in a company in Peru until she unfortunately killed one of her brothers in the dark of night. Deserted the army and joined, half-crazy with remorse and sorrow, a pirate ship as navigator. After the captain had been killed in an engagement, was elected master because of her knowledge of navigation, having been schooled in the art by men in her family. Lived the life of a desperado taking her ship on voyages of bloodshed and pillage, terrorizing South America’s West Coast, preying on English and French vessels but never molesting

Spanish ones. Was eventually captured and sentenced to death. The Spanish king, however, very much intrigued by the story of this pirate-nun, ordered her to his court. Apparently made a good impression, for he granted her a reprieve, and also a pension and an estate in Andalusia.

Source: Goldsmith, 80–82; Johnson, *Petticoats*, 11ff.

Erasmus *see* Reyning, Jan Erasmus

Erginus (Greece)

One of the Argonauts, a man who “boasted his skill in sea-craft and war”. Fiction.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 31.

Eric – (Viking from Sweden)

Aka Eiríkr, Inn Sigraeli (the victor). King and villain. Drove > Sven Forkbeard from his Danish throne, 994. It was his turn to be driven from this throne not much later, by the same Sven.

Source: Tuuk, *Noormannen*.

Eric (Viking from Norway [d.954])

Aka Eiríkr Blóðøx (Eric Bloodaxe). Plundered Frisia. Ruler of Jórik (York). When this town was back in English hands, Bloodaxe, exiled from Norway, returned York to Norsemen control in 948. Struggled for six years as the last “king of York”, only to be ambushed and killed.

Source: Haywood.

Eric (Viking from Norway [c.950–c.1003])

Aka Eiríkr the Red, Eiríkr Raud Thorvaldsson. One of the first to explore the coast of Greenland and later to settle there. Probably a man with good intentions, prospecting new lands for a good living. Arrived in Iceland with his father, who had been exiled for murder. Eric was outlawed from Iceland for a period of three years after some killings, so the *Grénlendinga Saga* tells us. Set off with some followers in 982 in search of the fabled islands of Gunnbjörn, lying across the Atlantic to the West. Back in Iceland, talked with enthusiasm of the lands he had explored. Named one promising territory Greenland on the basis that people would be more tempted to go there if it had an attractive name. Involved in quarrels with old enemies, decided to sail back to his new land and colonize it. His Greenland colony survived for more than four hundred years.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland Sagas*, 49, 76ff.

Eric of Pomerania (1382–1459)

King of the Kalmar Union. Based at Gotland. Also financed piratical expeditions.

Erik of Lade

Aka Eirik Hladir. Collaborated with *see* Svein Forkbeard to battle *see* King Olav Tryggvason and steal his *Long Serpent*. After the victory, divided control of the country between them, ruled over a large part of Norway using the *drakars* (Viking ships) well. After Forkbeard's death, supported his son Cnut aka Canute, 1015. The latter became the king of England one year later.

Source: Haywood.

Eriksson, Thorvald (Viking from Norway)

Son of *see* Eric the Red. Explorer, sailor, and farmer. Led expeditions to Vinland. Was killed by Indians/Eskimos. It is hard to say whether Eriksson was a pirate or not. Many scholars consider "occupying and/or colonizing" as a form of aggressive theft. Original inhabitants were victims before they realized it.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland Sagas*, 113.

Erisey, James (gentleman-adventurer from England)

Master of the ship *White Lion* in *see* Francis Drake's twenty-five ship fleet that left England in September 1585 with a royal commission. His actions in the West Indies – capturing ships and towns (Santo Domingo) – can be considered as piracy since there was no war between England and Spain/Portugal in that period.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Erlingsson, Alv (Norway)

Active c.1290.

Ernados, Emanuel

Aka Ernandos. Carolina pirate hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, June 1717.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*; Rankin, 66.

Escander (Barbary corsair)

Renegade. His name is a corruption of Alexander. Died in 1516 during a battle on land between *see* Barbarossa, Cheir-id-Din's brother Mahauzète, and Omich, king of Tlemcen, Algeria. Escander "tombe le premier, sous le fil de cent épées vengeresses" (died first, mowed down by vengeance).

Source: Prieur, 70, 214.

Esclavon, Jérémie (France)

Aka Lesclavon; active c.1756.

Source: Moreau, 516.

Escrainville, Jacques de Joinville (Maltese corsair)

In 1664, in command of a large ship sailing in concert with the *see* Téméricourt brothers. Pillaged a Turkish convoy sailing from Alexandria to Istanbul.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Escuyer, L' (flibuster from France)

Aka L'Escayer, aka Lescuier, aka Lequie. In January 1685, in command of a small ship with six guns and five swivel guns that sailed in the West Indies in company with *see* Andriesz's *Mutine*, *see* Brouage's *Neptune*, *see* Le Garde's brigantine *Galant*, plus the captains *see* Roze and Vigneron in their vessels. When in the Pacific, sacked Paita and Guayaquil in company of *see* Grognet, *see* Edward Davis, and *see* Swan, also in 1685, after having arrived with 280 filibusters in a massive pirate invasion of the Westcoast of Panama, February 14, 1685. Suffered defeat at Quibo, was rescued by *see* Townley. Sailed with the latter and again sacked Guayaquil. With Grognet, plundered Granada in Nicaragua, but gaining no profits from the town (the inhabitants having taken their valuables to an island in Lake Nicaragua), burned the town, March 1686. Died after the company had arrived at the Pearl Islands. His crew merged with Grognet and later Davis.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Source: Bris, 230ff.; Burney; Charlevoix, 155.

Esens, Balthasar von (Esens, Eastern Friesland [d.1540])

Knight. Son of *see* Hero Omken. In possession of a small harbor on the islet of Spiekeroog. Plundered a merchantman from Bremen stranded on the coast off Harlingen. One year later, 1539, took a Bremen ship loaded with sugar. Hired *see* Franz Beheim, a pirate of some renown, for better results. Supplied him with a *lettre de marque* in words of a powerful lord. While Beheim was on the prowl, the citizens of Bremen sent a couple of warships to Spiekeroog and razed the place to the ground. Beheim was arrested and beheaded. Von Esens rebuilt the small pirate settlement and tried to outfit a new fleet but failed. Had to surrender his birthplace Esens to the allied forces of Bremen and Hamburg.

Source: Lüth; Ritsema, 13.

Eskilsdatter, Elise (Norway [d.1483])

Like *see* Jeanne de Belville became – with her sons Axel and *see* Olav Nilsson – a pirate to avenge the execution of her husband. Active c.1460–70. Led open warfare against the trade of the German merchant class at Bergen. Also oppressed Danish rule over Norway. King Christian of Denmark confiscated her fief because he no longer trusted her loyalty.

Source: Bratberg; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 28.

Esmi, Adolphe (Denmark)

Privateer and flibuster. Drove away his brother who was the rightful governor of the Danish island of St. Thomas (most of the 350 white inhabitants were English). Fitted out pirate ships and refused to restore prizes to their rightful owners. Received *see* Jean Hamlin well and shared in this corsair's loot in return for the refuge accorded, 1682. Was replaced and arrested October 1684.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Verrill, 81.

Esnambuc, Pierre Belain d' (Normandy, France [1585–1636])

Arrived on the scene in 1623 when England and France simultaneously hit upon the idea of turning the Caribbean into a sort of private lake. Practiced artisanal piracy in 1620 as captain of the ship *Marquise*, in 1623 as *Espérance's* helmsman. With a 14-gun *brigantine* and 40 crew suffered heavy damage in a fight with a Spanish galleon. Saw himself treated very well by the English governor of St. Christopher (St. Kitts). With *see* Urban de Roissey, set up a base on the volcano-island of Saba, now Dutch. The governor asked him to help him against the Carib Indians of St. Kitts, suggesting a division of the island between them. St. Kitts was formally divided in 1627, and the following year the English took it all. This enraged Cardinal Richelieu, who bought \$50,000 worth of stock in a French company to exploit “Les Îles d'Amérique”, authorizing two corsairs to take over Guadeloupe. D'Esnambuc was encouraged to take Martinique. Which he did, with the establishment of Saint-Pierre, the first French colony to last. From then on, France's hat was in the Caribbean ring. Richelieu commissioned him to colonize and plunder as necessary. D'Esnambuc was now a privateer, no longer a pirate.

Source: Moreau, 1485; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 236ff.; Mousnier/Exmelin, *Journal*, 307ff.; Treich, 13.

Espignole (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Esselinck, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Meppel, Drenthe)

Joined the sea-beggars fighting against Spanish terrorism in the Netherlands in November 1570. Arrested in January 1571 and was severely tortured. Confessed his short stay in the “geusery” on January 12, 1571. Said he had joined *see* Captain Eelsema's vessel to get his brother off the ship but got involved in the prizesharing of some plundered *hulks*. Then at Norden, East Frisia, joined one of *see* Menninck's vessels of the so-called “small fleet”, in a *crab-skute* manned by sixty to seventy men. The pirates took a *boeier* (Dutch fishing-vessel) for a ransom of eight hundred guilders. Then sailed with *see* Focke Abels into

the Vlie, the sea gate to and from Amsterdam, to intercept a richly laden merchantman. Denied having shared in the profits. Was executed one day later.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden; Zuidhoek, Sea-Beggars*, 30.

Essex, duke of *see* Devereux, Roger**Essex, Cornelius**

With *see* Allison, *see* Row, and *see* Sharp, joined an expedition under command of *see* Captain Coxon in four barques and two sloops, sailing from Jamaica to Portobelo, January 7, 1680. Their passage was frustrated by violent storms, but all ships arrived at the destination. Some three hundred men went in canoes and landed about twenty leagues from the town. They marched for four days along the coast, “many of them were weak, being for days without any food and their feet cut with the rocks for want of shoes and stung by insects”. Attacked and took Portobelo, February 17, and left the town before a Spanish force of seven hundred could come to hinder them. Each man received a hundred pieces of eight for his pains. On his return, London was informed of Essex's arrest in Jamaica “with 20 of his men for riotously comporting themselves and for plundering Major Jenckes of St. James parish”.

Source: Apestegui; Gosse, *Who*.

Estampes, Teodosio d' (corsair from Malta)

Master. Wounded during an engagement with a Turkish vessel and died, 1667.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 99.

Estang, Bernadin Nagéon de l' (France)

Aka Le Butin (The poet). Tales of buried loot and treasure charts are abundant ever since Stevenson's *Treasure Island* was published in 1883. One such tale comes from Monsieur l'Estang, a sea-rover who landed on the island of Mauritius (Île-de-France) in 1792. In a letter to his brother Etienne in Paris, he wrote:

“In the course of my adventurous life I was a member of a pirate gang which did a lot of damage to Spain and our old enemy, the English. We sure took a lot of ships. But during our last fight, with a big English frigate off the coast of Hindustan, our captain got wounded. On his deathbed he entrusted me with his secrets and papers. Enormous treasure is there lying in wait for me, he said. I had assured him that I, too, was a free-mason. But being sick of roving at sea, I decided to sign on as a merchant seaman and later to secure the treasure and return home. Please, pledge a holy oath that your oldest son will realize my dream: this fortune must restore our home in its former glory. The bringer of this message will present you with the papers

concerning the valuables. The buried treasure is rather bulky: three iron chests and huge pots full of doubloons and gold and silver, estimated at a value of 30,000,000, and a basket full of diamonds from the mines of Visapour and Golconda.”

The said papers caused much guess-work according to the “Free Masonry Code”. At a location called the “Staring Eye”, the workmen dug up two coffins, each containing a skeleton. Plus one golden ring.

Source: Platt, 252ff.

Eston *see* Easton, Peter

Estrada, Armando (Cuba)

Refugee from Cuba, living in Miami, Florida. Patrolman. With his partner *see* Roman Rodriguez, accepted gifts in return for protecting drug dealers. Wanted more. Was recruited by *see* Luis Rodriguez in assault parties on yachts involved in drugs traffic. Brought *see* Rudy Arias into this game. After a successful raid on a vessel called *Mitzi Ann*, July 12, 1985, piled a part of an unexpected large load of cocaine in *see* Armando Un’s car. “Every cranny of the inside of the car was stuffed to the roof with cocaine”. Un could not bear the strain and panicked. He stopped the car in the middle of the road and said he intended to dump the cocaine right there. Estrada told him to shut up and took over command. Directed the car to the address of some acquaintance, bribed her with a kilo of cocaine, and stashed the load in the house. Rodriguez settled with the twelve-man raiding party in the cocaine, bringing them about \$80,000 a man.

Source: Hepburn.

Estranguitz *see* Strangeways, Henry

Estrithson, Osbjorn (Denmark)

Brother to *see* King Estrithson. Was sent to the South of England to maraud the coasts, as part of a strategy to dethrone William the Conqueror, August 1069. However, the Danes fooled the English pretender Edgar: they never had any intention of standing with him against William’s Norman army. It took three hours to load the chests full of gold and silver on his long ships.

Source: Cornwell.

Estrithson, Svein (Denmark [d.1076])

King of Denmark. Rose to a position enabling him to claim the English throne, supported by rebels. In 1069, sent a fleet of 240 ships to England under his son Canute and other nobles. Arrived in 1071 with a substantial fleet in the Humber River. Met the English there to negotiate a

hindrance in exchange for not plundering the coasts. *See* Estrithson, Osbjorn.

Source: Cornwell; Haywood.

Estrozze, Philippe

Aka Strozzi. Adventurer. Commander in the fleet of the French Huguenots, fighting the Spaniards. In charge of a squadron, operated in consort with a fleet of the Watergeuzen from Holland.

Source: Lazard.

Etença, Berengar d’ *see* Flor, Roger de

Etherington

“Friday, June 10, 1698. A ship came into the harbour of St. Thomé with an English ensign showing, but no Jack. In the evening her doctor and purser came ashore to the house of captain Luiz and gave out that they came from the South Seas by way of Batavia, bound for Bengal, and called at St. Thomé, for wood and water, the captain’s name being Etherington and his ship called *Resolution*. But a letter from a Portuguese at St. Thomé advises that this ship is a Pirate ... because she refuses to permit any one to come aboard and offers 30 great guns for sale while her captain keeps out of view.”

Source: Grey, 173.

Etienne (France)

Captain. Adventured in the West Indies in company of *see* Ribault, *see* Fournieux, and others, c.1562.

Source: Apestegui.

Eucalla, Domingo

Of the ten pirates hanged on February 7, 1823 at Kingston, Jamaican man Eucalla showed the greatest courage, making a moving speech to the spectators.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Eumet

One of *see* Kidd’s men, “spoke an extravagant mixture of Spanish and nautical English”.

Eupeithes

One of *see* Odysseus’s men. Most certainly fictional. Had violated an agreement between Ithacans and Thesprotians from Greece by joining a band of Taphian pirates in a descent on the Thesprotian coast. Escaped the wrath of the Ithacan people through the protection that Odysseus granted to him.

Source: Ormerod.

Euphemus (Greece)

One of the Argonauts, “was so fleet of foot that he could run across the surface of the sea”. Fiction.

Source: Little, *Hunting*.

Eure

One of *see* Cook’s men during the cruise into the Pacific. After Cook died, sailed with *see* Edward Davis.

Source: Kemp.

Eustache, John *see* Roche, Philip**Eustace the Monk *see* Buskes, Eustatius****Evangelides, Vassilios (Greece)**

When radio-officer in freighter *Alexandros K*, got involved in the strange adventures of this vessel in 1979, and also involved in the scuttling of supertanker *Salem* (*see* Georgoulis was the captain in both cases) and 2,633-ton *Brilliant* (1975). The owner of *Alexander K* was *see* Gregorios Makrygiorgos.

Source: Conway, 71.

Evans (New York)

Captain and merchant. In 1698, alleged to “man his ship with pirates”. Later denied this observation. The governor Bellomont then demanded to know what action would be taken against this notorious pirate broker Evans. Official answer: “That the given protection to pirates had not formerly been looked upon as so great a matter, and that all the neighboring governments had done it commonly”.

Source: Burgess.

Evans, Benjamin

A pirate captain in the early eighteenth century, operating in West Indian waters with a crew that consisted of men of English, French, Irish, Spanish, and African descent. When hailed by other vessels, pirates usually emphasized their rejection of nationality by responding that they came “from the Sea”. As a mutineer, had muttered in 1699: “It signified nothing what part of the World a man liv’d in, as long as he liv’d well”.

Source: Starkey, 36.

Evans, Edward

One of *see* B. Roberts’s men. Taken out the ship *Porcupine*, February 1722. Had only been on board the pirate ship a few days. Was acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Evans, John (Wales)

Formerly master of a sloop from Nevis, sailed to Jamaica as a mate. Began piracy with some chosen fellows, rowing out of Port Royal, Jamaica, in a canoe, September 1722. Landed at night and took to petty thieving. In Dun’s Hole, stepped aboard a Bermuda sloop lying at anchor and told the crew bluntly that from now on he was master of this ship, “which was a Piece of News they knew not before”. As a treat for the crew, he spent three pistols “of liquid refreshment” at the local inn. Everyone there liked him so much that he was invited to call again. Which he readily did the same night. Rifled the house, taking away all his men could carry. Mounted four guns on the sloop now called *Scourer* and with a crew of thirty set sail for Hispaniola. The first prize of value was a Spanish sloop, which, after having sold the cargo, enabled each man to cash in a sum of 150 pounds. Beating up for the Windward Islands, took a 120-ton ship from New England, plundered it and took out the mate and three other men. On January 11, 1723, near the island of La Deseada (La Désirade), seized two hundred-ton *Lucretia* and *Catherine* and “began to take upon themselves the Distribution of Justice, examining the Men concerning their Master’s usage of them, according to the Custom of other Pyrates”. The cruise brought them to the island of Aruba where they met a Dutch sloop, “and so making her their prize, they plunder’d her of what came, when shar’d, to 50 Pounds a Man”. Intending to careen the ship on Grand Cayman, an unhappy incident put an end to their illegal activities. The bosun, a noisy, surly character, was looking for trouble. Evans responded with fervent glee so the bosun challenged his superior to fight a duel. Evans took his cane and had the hothead “scrubbed and polished high and dry”. The boatswain drew his pistol and shot his opponent through the head. Stone dead. The boatswain threw himself over the side and swam to shore. The *Scourer*’s brought him back. Provoked by the death of their captain so much blessed with good luck, the chief gunner stepped forward and shot the boatswain. “But not killing him outright, the Delinquent in very moving Words, desired a Week of Repentance only”. Another pirate had not such patience, and without more ado shot him dead. The plunder of close to nine thousand pounds sterling was divided among the crew. After this session, the gentlemen of fortune broke up. It is believed that at least four of the thirty crew were forced men. These guys preferred to settle permanently on Cayman. By name: *see* William Porter, *see* Joseph Hyndes, *see* James Moore, and *see* Robert Saunders.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Evans, John

Active 1814. Probably a privateer, not a pirate.

Source: Newark, 46.

Everard, Hugh

Active 1739. When the captain and both the mates of the slave trader *Swift* died, took the helm and steered it straight to port. Sold the cargo and “spent all the said Money in drinking and Extravagant Living”.

Source: Rediker, *Between*, 147.

Everdingen, Cornelis van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Utrecht, the Spanish Netherlands)

Evertsen, Jacob (flibuster from Holland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Everson, Capitaine Jacob or Jacobs. Present in *see* Morgan’s famous Panama raid (1670–71). Continued plundering. In 1680, captained four-gun *barca-longa Boneta*, with a French commission to act against Spanish shipping. Joined *see* Grammont’s forces in the raid on La Guaira/Caracas. With *see* W. Wright against Curaçao. Sailed in consort with *see* Jan Willems, “visited” Bull’s Bay, Jamaica, and at the same time (February 1681) Jamaica governor Sir Henry Morgan (now a pirate hunter) received rumors about a

“famous buccaneer Everson who was entertaining himself off the Southern coast of Jamaica in a heavily armed sloop, accompanied by a brigantine he had taken the other day. This being more the ex-pirate [Morgan] could bear fitted out a small vessel manned by 50 well-chosen bravados. That night Evertsen only saved his neck by swimming to the shore. Most (26) of his crewmen (Englishmen all) were caught and hung.”

Evertsen liked to sail in company of Jan Willems, and lived with him in Île-à-Vache (Cow Island), 1682. Present in the famous sack of Veracruz, May 1683. Sailed with Grammont and *see* Handley against Spanish Florida but got separated from the fleet. Lived for a while in Charlestown. In March 1685, master of a ten-gun *barca longa* “montée de 100 hommes d’équipage”; took a Spanish vessel bound from Puerto Rico to Veracruz. In April 1685, answered *see* De Graaf’s call for a meeting off Isla de Piños, South of Cuba. Twenty captains – among them *see* Andrieszoon, *see* Blot, and Willems – decided to attack Campeche, Yucatán. “Posteriormente participó en los ataques a Jamaica, en septiembre de 1687, y Honduras, febrero de 1688”. Some contemporary sources say both Willems and Evertsen were confirmed to be dead, August 1688. Actually, Evertsen operated on with a commission against

the Spanish and was killed in 1695, during one of his ventures with a French/English force.

Source: Apestegui; Carter; Clifford, *Lost Fleet*; Gosse, *Who*.

Evertsz, Paulus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from The Hague, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Every *see* Avery, Henry

Evis *see* Livres, William

Ewoutsz, Commer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland)

Exquemelin, Alexander Olivier (flibuster from France)

Aka John Esquemelin or Oexmelin. Author of *Historie der Americaensche Zee-roovers*, published in Amsterdam by Jan ten Hoorn (1678). The book saw many reprints and translations and was the first and for a long time the only source on pirate life in the Caribbean. His dates are sometimes suspect as he was writing long after the events. Provided information about people that the British and French governments would rather have seen veiled in secrecy. Wrote at length about the gentlemen of fortune (although he kept silent about the Dutch pirate chief *see* Jan Erasmus Reyning) but was sparing of words about himself. So it is not known whether Exquemelin was (1) an adventurer from Honfleur, France; (2) surgeon H. Smeekes from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces; or (3) Doctor H. Smeeks (d.1721) from Zwolle, Gelderland, Republic of the United Provinces.

Doctor Smeeks is the author of *Beschryvinge van het magtig Koningryk Krinke Kesmes* (1708). (*Krinke Kesmes* probably being an anagram of Nikker Smeeks and the book one of the possible sources of Defoe’s *Robinson Crusoe*). This Smeeks was an enthusiastic philosopher meditating about ideal states (utopias) somewhere on this globe. *See* Smeeks, Hendrick Barentsz.

Nor is Exquemelin H. Smeekes, a man who took lessons in barbershops and with physicians, and at the end of his studies could boast a diploma or two: “Heeft sijn prouff gedaen als praelector Deeken proufmeester ... het gelt sijn gerechtigheijt betaelt Actum den 10 junij 1666” (Passed his exams and paid his dues as a doctor). According to documents in the Amsterdam community archives (PA 366 no. 245, fol. 127), Smeekes was too busy with studies and getting married to be an adventurer at sea. Which leaves us the man from Honfleur.

Exquemelin relates in the opening pages of his *Historie der Americaensche Zee-roovers* that he, as a lad of fifteen

and an indentured servant, had joined a ship of the (Dutch?) West India Company. Came to Tortuga Island on July 7, 1666. Went to the auction block with the other chattels and purchased for three hundred pieces of eight by a cruel master. Sickening under the harsh usage was sold to a more kindly owner, a surgeon of his trade. It is supposed that the young man picked up sufficient medical knowledge from him, and after regaining his freedom joined a filibuster ship as a surgeon, 1669: "Naked and destitute of all human necessities I determined to enter into the wicked order of the pirates, or robbers at sea". Broke with the pirates after the 1671 sack of Panama. The assault was harrowing, the men reduced to eating their satchels and buzzard eggs, and Morgan cheated them out of their share of the loot. Returned in 1674 to Europe, to Holland, and had his manuscript published, 1678. A year later, the work appeared in a German-language version, a Spanish one in 1681, and an English edition (*Buccaneers of America*) in 1684. In between, he had taken to the West Indies again, and an updated French version of the said book gives us the best information.

Ran into problems with the English version when *see* Henry Morgan denied being responsible for piracies and the iniquities and cruelties attributed to him, claiming that he sailed as a privateer with an official commission. Morgan sued the publishers for ten thousand pounds for publishing a "certain false, malicious and famous libel". In this respect, it must be remembered that Morgan after "Panama" performed his duty as governor of a British colony, was knighted for his crimes and successes, and pretended to be of a "high" birth. The judges inflicted a fine of two hundred pounds on the two publishers plus nine pounds costs with apologies printed in a subsequent edition. Exquemelin's records are the best extant histories of the West Indian rovers.

Source: Breverton/Exquemelin; Exquemelin; Mousnier, *Journal*.

Exton, John (England)

Appeared on the stage of his actions dressed in green, making up for a lack of stature. Led a double life for quite some years: a respectable married man who had an ownership in the business of cargo ships, and at the same time actively a pirate: "John Exton of the parishes of St. James near Taunton in the County of Somerset, in the *Thomasin* [his wife's name] and the *Talbott*, did upon the *Serena* commit piracies and felonies and maltreat and menace those in her". A document of the High Court of Admiralty gets down to a murder charge: "John Exton, diabolically instigated and seduced and of malice prepense,

did lethally wound the aforesaid James ffaveras ... and of malice aforethought [*precogitata*] did do murder against peace". In this trial of 1607, one Johannes Gueryn testifies, as an eyewitness, to Exton as the actual killer. For this murder, two men were hanged in 1604 (*see* Daniel Cox; *see* John Longe).

Exton seemed to have murdered other pirates. His wife knew about his doings. Attacked an Irish vessel called *Hopewell* in 1607. Got a prison sentence "in the said gaol of the Marshalsea", from which he tried to escape after having bribed the jailer. Before the admiralty court, a witness said that "he knoweth that Exton was imprisoned at Flushing [Vlissingen, Zeeland] by a man of Amsterdam for money taken from him at Sea". April 1613 saw a "petition for pardon for John Exton" Writs against him piled up through 1613 to 1627. On none of these writs is any penalty noted, so Exton may have been a prosperous man who was able to spend at least twenty-three years dodging the law by every stratagem at his command.

Source: Berckman; Senior.

Eyjolf (Viking from Svin Island, Norway)

One of *see* Eric the Red's men.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland*, 77.

Eysens, Heyne (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen [now part of Nederland])

Eystein, Harald *see* Harald Eystein

Eystein, Orri (Norway [c.1013–66])

The "noblest of all the lendermen [nobles]". In 1066, in command of king *see* Harald's fleet. Here follows a part of Snorri Sturlusson's description of the ensuing battle in *King Harald's Saga*:

"Eystein Orri arrived from the ships with all the men he had, who were wearing armour. Eystein got King Harald's banner Landwaster and the fighting began for a third time, even more fiercely than before. The English fell in great numbers and were again on the point of breaking in flight. This stage of the battle was called Orri's Storm. Eystein and his men had run all the way from the ships, so fast that they were exhausted ... but then they fell into such a battle-fury that they did not even bother to protect themselves with their shields as long ... and died of exhaustion without so much as a wound on them ... Darkness had fallen before the carnage finally came to an end."

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, *Vikings*, 63ff.

F

The Medall and Chaine [has been] given to Capt. Cranbrooke for his defence of the merchant ship *Pearle*: wherein having but 10 men and a Boye, in a *FIGHT* with a Dutch pirate man'd with 56 men, he kill'd outright ye greater parte of ye Enemmy, and carried 13 prisoners into Lisbone.

c.1673.

∴



Fabens, Lawrence (Marblehead, North America)

Aka Fabians. Twenty years old when taken from the Marblehead schooner *Rebeckah* to the pirate brigantine of *see* Edward Low, 1722. Forced to join the pirate crew, together with *see* Ashton. Said Ashton:

“Low came up to us with pistol in hand and with a full mouth demanded “Are any of you married men?” This short and unexpected question struck us all dumb. Our silence kindled our new master into a flame, who could not bear it, that so many beardless boys should deny him an answer to so plain a question; and therefore in a rage, he cocked his pistol and clapped it to my head and cried out, “You dog!” and swore vehemently he would shoot me through the head if I did not tell him whether I was married or no.”

It seemed that this Low had an “uneasiness in the sentiments of his mind and the workings of his passions towards a young child he had at Boston (his wife being dead) which upon every lucid interval from reveling and drink he would express a great tenderness for ... and weep plentifully upon mentioning of it”.

When Low’s company visited the Cape Verde Islands in the fall of 1722, the men careened their vessels at Boa Vista and steered for São Nicolau to get better water. Here, seven or eight hands went ashore to hunt for meat. Ashton: “but never came off no more, among which Fabens was one, and what became of them I never could hear to this day”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Fackman, Jacob *see* Jackman, Jacob**Facy, Arthur** (active 1587)

Source: Villiers, *Wilde*, 113ff.

Faenzo, Agostino (corsair of the order of the Knights of St. Stephen)

In command of a large *bertone* from Livorno (Leghorn), Italy. In consort with *see* Jacques Germain took two Venetian merchant vessels in 1607.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Faffaele, Angelo di (Italy)

Chased Muslim shipping, “passing on 10 percent of his booty to Genoese officials at Istanbul”, 1402.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fage, le

In 1819, in command of a two-gun *schooner* (twenty-five crew) belonging to *see* Jean Lafitte. Had a prize in company

when the US-cutter *Alabama* hailed it. Immediately poured a volley of musketry into it that wounded four men, but the schooner had six men killed when *Alabama* returned the fire. Was brought into Bayou St. John. Now Lafitte perceived there was an official determination to sweep all his vessels from the sea.

Source: McCarthy, *Tales*, 177.

Fagel, Jan (Republic of the United Provinces)

Captain of the brig *Maelstrom*, active in the nineteenth century, and, according to Charles Dickens’s *Christmas Carol*, “a sea-rover and smuggler”. “He must have been a terrible beast, wild against all winds, wilder and more furious when the winds blew harder and harder until he fell into frenzy after frenzy. Old seamen assured me how they could hear his yelling above storm and swell! Some said he had sold his soul to the devil!” It is not known from whom Dickens borrowed these details. *Maelstrom* played a bad role in the European shipping lane off the coast of Northern France, from Cap de la Hague to Calais, a regular terror of the seas. Probably frustrated because of his unrequited love for a beautiful lady passenger. In a rage, had thrown her over the side. Dickens had her rescued and had Fagel “jump from the quarterdeck; his leg got stuck in a loop of a rope, he plunged into the foaming black sea with a frightening cry”. No one showed any will to throw him a line. “Then they heard a voice from the foretop, a voice that yelled: ‘Jo Jo! Jan Fagel! Jo Jo!’” No one saw the terrible captain again. Fiction?

This “Jo Jo” (or “Jo Ho”) must have been a common expression in the nineteenth century days, as it echoes in the famous rum-song in Stevenson’s *Treasure Island* (1883).

Fain, Jean (France)

Was the captain of the ship *Marie* during a war between France and Spain, operating in the Atlantic between Cadiz and the Azores, 1522. Although Portugal was neutral in this war, the people of Lisbon wanted to see him hanged.

Source: Vercel, 59, 61.

Faldern, Hayke von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Nordfriesland [b.1385])

Had his base in fortress Faldern on the banks of the Ems River; some three hundred men within its walls answered to his payroll. In June 1408, two Hamburg *cogs* and three smaller craft manned with three hundred soldiers sailed to Faldern to put an end to the piracies. Had the entrance of the river blocked with four sunken ships. The Hansa army disembarked and started a siege, enforced by 150 soldiers from Hamburg and with help underway from Hansa

ports such as Amsterdam and Kampen in the Netherlands. Every day of the siege asked for enormous sums of money, so Hamburg sent another two hundred men. The pirate settlement had to submit. Hayke von Faldern was slowly broken on the wheel. When the release of death occurred, he was decapitated. Most of the imprisoned pirates were taken to Hamburg to lose their heads at Grasbrook, the “killing field”. The Hansa force left occupation troops in the fortress and moved on to the next stop: Osterhusen of *see* Folkmar Allena.

Source: Zimmerling.

Fall, Edward

Led the attack and capture of merchantman *Violet* of London, November 1603, off the Isle of Wight. Was arrested and executed in May 1604.

Source: Senior.

Fall, John

According to Gosse in *The Pirate's Who's Who*, one of *see* Sharp's men in 1681.

Fall, William

For more than 150 years, there stood a figurehead in the port of Tynemouth, England, depicting a woman. She was locally known as “Old Wooden Dolly”. She had once graced the stem of the brig *Alexander and Margret* from North Shields-on-Tyne. On January 31, 1781, this vessel was attacked and taken by an 18-gun cutter crewed by a hundred men and commanded by William Fall. The fight took two hours, in which *Alexander and Margret's* mate died. The brig had to pay up four hundred guineas, and able seaman Mitchel was held as hostage. After the deal, Captain Bartleman brought his damaged vessel to Great Yarmouth where he died of his wounds. Indeed, there was a war going on between France and Great Britain, and Fall, sailing from the French port of Dunkirk, relied on his French commission. Yet, this was a deed of renegade piracy under the pretext of war.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 496.

Fanning, Nathaniel (Connecticut, North America)

When a war was declared between France and England (1778), privateers sailed out of French ports under French colors. The crews were cosmopolitan, with a strong North American element. Such was the case with the privateer *Eclipse*, commanded by Fanning but in fact directed by mate *see* Potter. Kept two log-books, one of which in cipher, the other totally ignoring the rules that governed privateering. *Eclipse* stopped a Danish ship in the Channel, robbed its passengers of considerable sums of money, and also of their clothes. Fanning was forced by Potter to dress

in some of the stolen fineries, “strutting up and down in it for amusement of his men”.

Source: Lucie-Smith.

Fantone

The steady advance of the Ottoman Empire into Europe was a most disturbing influence on the foreign policy of the Western powers in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Between the fall of Constantinople (1453) and the sea battle of Lepanto (1571), the Turkish Empire trebled its territory. Islam controlled the Mediterranean coasts through Bosnia, Serbia, and Greece, and Northward through the Balkans halfway to the Baltic, through Asia Minor and the Holy Land, Egypt, and along the North African coasts to Tunis and Algiers. Then came the siege of Malta, 1565, the home of the Hospitaller pirate-knights. The Christian world held its breath. July 5:

“The first relief of 600 soldiers was brought by the four galleys of Signor Don Giovanni di Cadona and disembarked at Pieta Negra on the 29th of June. They waited for six days at Mdina and at night they were brought to Mount Salvatore where Captain Romegas and Captain Fantone were waiting for them with some boats, which immediately took them across to Birgu.”

Source: Greenhill, 18.

Farah Ahmed Y (Somalia [b.1985])

In 2008, in a gang of five men in a blue speedboat, attacked a merchantman sailing under Dutch colors and manned by Turks. The boarding came to naught when the merchantmen defended their vessel valiantly with home-made Molotov cocktails. A Danish navy helicopter destroyed the speedboat, and the five men were picked up out of the sea. Brought to justice in Rotterdam, Netherlands. Said he had done “nothing that is punishable”. Fifty-three merchantmen were hijacked in 2010, involving 1,181 crewmen.

Source: *De Volkskrant*, May 26, 2010, 7.

Farah Y *see* Farah Ahmed Y

Faraone (Knight of St. John)

Aka Chevalier Faraone. In the siege of Malta (1565), led a detachment of cavalry to attack the flank of a Turkish advance. The brief and furious encounter ended in a disaster for the Maltese. Was taken prisoner together with *see* De la Revière. Tortured for information about the strength of Malta's fortifications and gave away false details. Therefore tortured to death.

Source: Lochhead, 32.

Faret Bey (Barbary corsair. Active from Algiers, 1614)

Source: Vries, *Handelingen*, 24.

Farge, la

Believed to be one of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. In 1824, in command of a three-masted *schooner* that dropped its anchor somewhere close to the mouth of Tampa Bay off Florida's Gulf coast. Some of its boats took to the shores of the nearby islands, finally settling on Cabbage Key, with land six to eight feet above sea level. In short: they were looking for a spot to hide treasure.

"They dug a hole ten feet square by ten feet deep. First put pilings down to bed rock, then built a wooden platform at the bottom. Fourteen large chests, so heavy, that it took 8 to 10 men to carry one of them, were brought in and lowered into the hole by block and tackle suspended from a large, overhanging oak tree. The hole was then filled in with sand and shell, which was carefully tamped down. Finally the old oak tree was marked with the usual pirate signs."

Source: Hudson, 16.

Faria, Antonio de (Portugal; active c.1540)

As a victim of piracy, Faria sailed with *see* Pinto in search of *see* Coia Acem, 1540. Eventually liking the life of a pirate, called himself "King of the Seas". Was attacked by the notorious pirate *see* Similau. After a successful resistance, learned from *see* Sebastian that Similau had left his *junk* behind:

"Whereupon he embarked himself with thirty soldiers in his boat and by means of the flood and a favorable wind, arrived in less than an hour to where the junk rode at anchor within the river about a league from us. Boarded her and made himself master of the poop, from whence he cast four pots of powder among the rascals which made them all leap into the sea. The rest crying out for help were taken up and saved because we needed them for the navigation of the junk, which was a great tall vessel. The next morning, taking an inventory of this prize, we found 36,000 *taels* [a weight in silver] of Japan."

Left the river on May 26, 1540. Tried to plunder some royal tombs on an island near Hainan. Disappeared from the seas. His career is considered by many as fictional.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 4:52; Stephens.

Farlee *see* Farley

Farley, Martha *see* Harvey, Martha

Farnando, Francisco (Jamaica)

Black pirate leader. Retired after taking over 250,000 pieces of eight in one single robbery, 1716.

Source: Bris, 107; Pennell, 200.

Faro, Joseph *see* Farrell, Joseph

Farrel, Richard (England)

Officer with *see* John Drake. Taken prisoner when on the Río de la Plata, Argentina. Transported to Lima to face the Inquisition, 1587. Sent to the galleys for four years, thereafter imprisonment for life.

Source: Carse, 94.

Farrell, Joseph (England)

Aka Joseph Faro, Ferro. Left Rhode Island in the Bahamas in the six-gun *Portsmouth Adventure* (crew: twenty; mate: *see* Dirk Chivers), January 1694, for a cruise in the Red Sea. The intended target was the pilgrim fleet that sailed annually from Surat to Jeddah. This operation enjoyed a special status in the Mughal Empire. As an act of piety, the emperor sent his own ships with the fleet, so that even the lowliest of the faithful Muslims could make their pilgrimage. They shared the decks with merchants who were concerned with the money they could make by taking valuable goods to Arabia to trade for coffee and gold. It so happened that the returning fleet came to be the richest prize in Asia, a magnet to every freebooter. In June 1695, Farrell joined *see* Avery, *see* Maze, *see* Tew, *see* Wake, and *see* Want. The pirate squadron sailed in armada-fashion in the strait of Bab-el-Mandeb, fanning out like a fishing net. Chased the pilgrim fleet for five days, resulting in the taking of the huge *Fath Mahmadi* and *Ganj-i-Sawai*, the latter the largest of the imperial ships, equipped with forty guns and four hundred rifles. Avery's *Fancy* did most of the fighting, and Farrell's *Portsmouth Adventure* had fallen too far behind to partake in the battle or the booty from *Ganj-i-Sawai* (dubbed: *Gunsway*).

Got shipwrecked in the Comoro's but reached Réunion Island. Rescued by Avery in November and returned with him to the Bahamas. Master of the sloop that took the company back to Great Britain.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 158, 164; Harris; Ritchie; Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Farrell, Sady *see* Sadie

Farrer, Antonio (Africa)

One of *see* Gibert's men in the schooner *Panda* (or *Pinda*), "a black Baltimore clipper with a white stripe, large gun on a pivot and brass 12 pounders gleaming in her side ... about 70 men who appeared to be chiefly Spanish and

mulatto". Had "several seams on his face resembling saber gashes. These were tattoo marks, on each cheek a chain of diamond-shaped links, and branded on the forehead to resemble an ornamental band or coronet. With a red handkerchief bound about his head he must have been ferocious in action". On September 21, 1832, *Panda* encountered the American brig *Mexican*, bound from Salem to Rio de Janeiro. Hoisting Colombian colors, *Panda* ran out its guns and ordered the American to heave to. The pirate then stripped *Mexican* of valuables and set it afire. This fire was extinguished as soon as the pirate was out of sight. *Panda* took to the African coast, was notified and chased by a British brig-of-war. The crew sought refuge among the African tribesmen but all were turned over to the authorities, to stand trial at Salem, August 27, 1834. Five of the crew were acquitted, one became insane, and six were hung.

Source: Cohn, 28; Wyeth, 257ff.

Farrington, Thomas

One of *see* John Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Tried at the Star Tavern in Boston, June 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Farrow, William

One of *see* Walter Kennedy's men. Captured "a very peaceable ship belonging to Virginia" called *West River Merchant*, January 1720. This merchantman with a crew of twelve was commanded by a devout, peace-loving Quaker. Unlike most captains sailing in troubled seas, this master forbade any type of arms aboard. Faced with an assault by a heavily armed and manned pirate (148 men, thirty-two guns, twenty-seven swivels) and its consort, he had little choice but to surrender. His passive behavior impressed Kennedy and his men, and eight of them persuaded the Quaker "that he Ship'd them as Passengers from London, to Virginia". Among these eight was William Farrow. However, his jump for a life as a common citizen had a sad end, as we have seen in the texts of *see* Tobias Butler and *see* Daniel Degat. When caught and tried, the eight had it that they were forced into pirate service. But one of the witnesses replied "that they appeared as forward in Action, and were busy in Plundering as any of the Crew, and that one of the Prisoners took in a Particular Gold Ring from the Wife of one of the Portuguese [victims]". Found guilty and sent to hang, they shrugged their shoulders and muttered something like "Bad luck". They all died bravely.

Source: Shomette, 221.

Farvacques, Antoine des (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai, Flanders)

Faster, George

"For singular felonies, murders, homicide and piratical depredations, and for killing William Pope a pilot, and as a warning to others: George Faster" and five other men were to be hanged "at Wappinge around the nineth howr at dawn of day", 1605.

Source: Berckman.

Fataier Abdelatif Ibrahim (Palestine)

Cruise ship *Achille Lauro* – the former Dutch passenger-liner *Willem Ruys* – was a popular vessel, fondly called "Nave Blu" or "Blue Lady". It boasted many "repeaters" among its passengers. At mid-morning on Monday, October 7, 1985, cruising in the Mediterranean, it left the Egyptian port Alexandria. At 1:15 PM, almost all its passengers were eating lunch in the main restaurant, waiting for their pudding when they heard the sound of shots from outside the dining room. Two passengers burst into the room waving Kalashnikovs and shouting: "Get down!" One of the two was Fataier, aged twenty. Member of a party of four, traveling on Norwegian passports but of Arabic descent. The leader was *see* Molqi Magied, aged twenty-three. Apart from the youngest of the four, *see* Al-Asker Bassam, aged sixteen, who spoke limited English, they spoke only Arabic. All passengers were forced to descend to the main saloon, while on the bridge the command was taken over and the radioman had a message to transmit to Israel. The hijackers demanded the release of fifty Palestinians held in Israeli jails. If their demands were not met, they threatened to kill the passengers one by one, starting with the Americans among the 547 people on board. In the flash of the moment, this "Fab Four" drew the attention of the world.

Source: Hepburn; Zuidhoek, *Liners No. 03: Achille Lauro* (2015), 38–41.

Faulkner, Charles

In C. Grey's *Pirates of the Eastern Seas* (p. 165), one of *see* Avery's men.

Fawcett

In a St. Thomas tourist-guide of the West Indies, we read about Old Fort Christian, a "striking example of 17th-century military architecture, this fort served as jail, church, vicarage, courthouse and governor's residence all rolled into one massive pile of masonry". In all, perfect

decor for a beaten pirate, “including one of the meanest of them, the notorious Fawcett, hanged at Fort Christian”, September 1824.

Fawlett, Edward

Master of a 60-ton English vessel from Dartmouth in Devon, taken Friday, June 17, 1631 by *see* Jan Jansz aka Morat Reis, somewhere off Land’s End. Fawlett knew the Irish waters, the harbors, and coves of Cork. Made no secret of his knowledge and agreed to serve the Barbary corsair: “Piloted them all along the shore, and showed them how the town did stand, relating unto them where the most able men had their abode”. Morat’s raid on Baltimore resulted in taking 107 prisoners (twenty-one men, thirty-two women, and fifty-four children). Fawlett was permitted to return to the shore. When arrested, convinced the authorities that whatever he did to aid the pirates he did under duress. Other sources claim Fawlett was picked up there for what might have been a pre-arranged meeting (*see* Jansz, Jan; *see* O’Driscoll, Finian).

Source: Ekin, 110ff., 125, 419; Tinniswood; Zuidhoek, *Jan*, 93–121.

Fayer (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active seventeenth century. Master of a Dutch ship in the South China Sea. Saw in the vicinity of the Paracel-riffs a *junk* with the Dutch flag in the foretop

“so that we thought her to be a corsair and then saw she was a merchant vessel ... we paid out a boat with well-armed men. They asked for our passport. Of course we had no passport. Her cargo had deerskins, sandalwood and amrack. I allowed them [the Chinese] their boat but refused them a rudder and sails, so that they probably all perished, for we were more than 40 miles from any coast and never heard from them again.”

Source: Last, 49ff.

Fearne, John (England. Sir)

In 1615 with a band of Englishmen was at Brest, France, preparing for an East Indies voyage. Carried a king of France’s commission to trade in the area, but “their chiefest end and ayme is to commit some piracy or outrage at sea at those partes”.

Source: Senior.

Feast of All Feasts (China)

Nothing but a fancy name that pirates gave themselves in a heyday of piracy, 1808. During a bloody battle with an

imperial fleet, this man is said to have spoken thus: “We are nothing than smoke in the wind, nothing more than the ripples of the sea in a typhoon, like broken stems of bamboo, bending and sinking, on and on, without rest”.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 522ff.

Feddens (or **Feddes**), **Marck** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Feddes, Sythe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Fée, Nicolas le (flibuster from France)

Present at the French disaster at the Aves Archipelago, 1678, when two Dutch vessels and some flibuster ships misguided D’Estrées’s fleet. Commanded a “brûlot” (fire ship), belonging to *see* Grammont in the Maracaibo expedition immediately after the Aves affair.

Felding *see* Fielding, Ferdinando

Felipe

One of *see* De Graaf’s men during the taking and sack of Vera Cruz, 1683. Had once been a slave in this city, but escaped and joined the buccaneers, later the flibusters. The young man was one of two hundred veteran fighters who marched as an advance unit known as “Les Enfants Perdus” (Forlorn). These men relied on steady nerves and discipline, and were trained by ex-professional soldiers among their ranks to fight in military fashion and to bring along as many firearms as they could bear. Familiarity with local terrain added a touch of reassurance as Felipe led a column toward the city, snaking inland behind a hillock before emerging within sight of the city’s outer perimeter. When the signal for the attack was given, his party materialized out of Merced Street, wheeling into the square firing wildly at the buildings. Pistols were used at close range, and the flibusters drew their swords and knives, or threw grenades. The Spaniards were thunderstruck.

Source: Marley, *Veracruz*, 25.

Fendri Chaban (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, North Holland)

Renegade. In 1622 in Tunis, advised Jozef Dey during the negotiations with Ambassador C. Pijnacker from Holland. *See* Jan Jansz van Haarlem and *see* Regeb Reis mediated, and *see* Alí Pisseling tried to undermine these efforts.

Source: Pijnacker, 22.

Fenis *see* Fenwick, John

Fenn, John (England)

One of *see* Roberts's and *see* Anstis's men. Gunner, "a one-handed man". Was made captain of the 21-gun *Morningstar*-prize, but wrecked it on Grand Cayman, 1721. Given command of another prize ship. In 1723, sailed in Anstis's ship to Tobago Island to careen and discuss the future. The company broke up in two parties: one under Anstis planned to continue a-pirating, the other under Fenn to remain on the island "until an opportunity should offer how they might convey themselves amongst some civilised people, conceal'd from the punishment due for their villainy". Was surprised by a man-of-war. Fled into the woods, was overpowered a day later, and hanged at Antigua, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Lovat Fraser, 68, 74ff.

Fenner, Edward (gentleman adventurer from Sussex, England)

Member of the crew in *Castle of Comfort* to acquire gold in the West Indies, 1567. Joined a 1584 expedition with his uncle *see* William Fenner and *see* John Calles, pillaging French and Portuguese merchant vessels. Both Fenner's were indicted for piracy, not to be formally pardoned until 1598.

Source: Appleby.

Fenner, George (gentleman adventurer from Sussex, England)

One of the Fenner family of merchants and sailors. To some extent they were representative of a growing number of ambitious and aggressive provincial adventurers who were attracted by the profitable prospects of Atlantic enterprise. In 1567 sailed with his brother *see* Edward Fenner for an expedition to Guinea in the ship *Castle of Comfort*, a well-armed man-of-war. Off the Canary Islands met a tens encounter with the Spanish. Reaching Guinea they found that their trade was thwarted by hostility from the Portuguese and their African allies. Returned when facing a Portuguese flotilla, but in the end their voyage had demonstrated the naval weakness of the Portuguese in the Atlantic, and so encouraged the ambitions of the English adventurers. This voyage must not be confused with the adventures of *see* John Venner in *see* Lancaster's 1594–95-expedition to Brazil via the Cape Verde Islands, which helped to further interest in sailing to the Far East.

George Fenner pillaged Dutch and Spanish shipping. Fought in the fleet that opposed the Spanish Armada, 1588. Served in quite a number of legal plunder voyages.

Source: Appleby; Berckman.

Fenner, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from Sussex, England)

"The pirate gentleman of Sussex". Belonged to the Fenner family of merchants and sailors. Was indicted for pillaging Portuguese shipping. During the 1570s, looted shipping as a Watergeus, serving the Dutch cause; or so he said. Probably sailed to the West Indies in 1572. A valiant fighter in command of several warships in the war against Spain and close friend of *see* Francis Drake. Served as captain of his 600-ton flagship during the 1585 expedition to the West Indies. Rear-admiral in Drake's raid on Cadiz, 1587. Distinguished himself when braving the Spanish Armada, 1588. Also led five squadrons in the unsuccessful assault on Lisbon, during which *see* William Fenner died. In 1591, outfitted four ships for plunder cruises, with *see* Edward Fenner in command of one of them.

Source: Appleby; Ronald, *Queen*.

Fenner, William (Chichester, Sussex, England [d.1590])

In command of an armed *pinnace* in 1576. In consort with *see* John Callice, took a Danish ship off Elsinore. Obtained a royal commission to take pirates. Sailed with Callice and *see* Edward Fenner in the family ship *Galleon Fenner*. Was arrested in March 1585 for plundering French and Portuguese ships. Took and plundered Spanish ships after war had broken out, behaved bravely against the Armada, 1588. Promoted to rear-admiral in Drake's fleet in 1590. Died of wounds received while attacking the Portuguese city of Lisbon the same year.

Source: Appleby.

Fenner, William (Sussex, England)

In the late sixteenth century, active as a piratical criminal and murderer. Son of *see* William Fenner, and a cousin of *see* Edward Fenner and *see* George Fenner. In command of a warship in 1590, plundered Puerto Santo in the Madeira Islands. Was arrested in 1606 for crimes dating back to 1598. Tried to escape from the gallows by paying well-informed councilors:

"Exceptions to two Indictments of piracy against William Fenner, gent: First the indictment doth not say *piratice et felonice* for each word is necessary in such a judgment ... Thirdly, the Judgment "that Th. Rogeret was pierced by a leaden bullet in his body, by which he was lethally wounded and died": This is very insufficient, for it is not expressed upon what part of his body was the Stroke and Wound: and what was the profundity or Latitude of the Wound. Also there needeth not any profundity or Latitude to be shown,

except it is to be shown what part of the body it has penetrated. And therefore the Judgement is insufficient [&c.].”

Source: Appleby; Berckman.

Fennich Reis

Based at Salé, Maroc. When his ship was sunk, drowned with all hands, 1695.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fenton, Edward (gentleman adventurer from England)

One of *see* Frobisher’s captains. Proved himself a soldier of fortune better on land but in May 1582 in command of a galleon and a smaller ship with *see* Fernandes as pilot and *see* Luke Ward as his vice admiral. His orders were to sail East toward China but cherished other motivations about “how to get rich quick”. Sailed West instead, for the winds became unfavorable for rounding the Cape of Good Hope. Sank a Spanish vessel off the Brazilian coast and sailed home none the better. Planned to take the island of St. Helena, where he would be crowned “king” and from there would plunder all ships passing on the Indian trade routes. Several officials alleged that the stories of the pilot of gold and silver to be had in Spanish ships had persuaded Fenton to turn pirate.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fenton, William

One of *see* Walter Kennedy’s men. Sentenced to death at Edinburgh. Probably one of those executed on January 4, 1721: “There were four pirates hanged at Leith today ... very hardened. They were a melancholy sight, and there is three to be hanged next Wednesday”.

Source: Burl, 93.

Fenwick, John

Aka Fenis. One of *see* Rackham’s men.

Source: Klein, 138.

Fenwick, Robert

A successful Red Sea pirate who lived at Fenwick castle near Charleston, South Carolina. Is said to have had *see* Anne Bonny as a mistress.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 210.

Ferdinando, Lewis

In 1699, took a sloop from Bermuda.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Féré, Michel (France)

One of *see* Florin’s men executed at Colmenar, Spain.

Source: Apestegui; Paz Sánchez.

Feretić

Leader of Uskoks from Senj, Dalmatia. Fled from a battle with three Venetian galleys in Rogoznički Bay, February 17, 1598. Met off the coast of Krk two Italian galleys and some small vessels from Albania. Attacked and freed twenty-two Uskok slaves and burned the vessels after plundering them for food, weaponry, and ammo.

Source: Author’s notes made in Senj, July 1973.

Feretić, Andreas (Senj, Dalmatia)

When the Uskoks were driven from Senj, Feretić sailed to Naples, Italy. Provided with a commission from a Spanish viceroy, took a substantial number of prizes. Planned to avenge the Uskoks affair with an assault on Venice, 1619, but failed. Was provided with new vessels that were trapped at Manfredonia by a Venetian squadron. Escaped. Wanted by Venice, dead or alive, for a reward of twenty thousand ducats.

Source: author’s notes, Senj, July 1973.

Ferguson, James

One of *see* Bellamy’s men.

Ferletič, Andreas (Senj, Dalmatia)

Active 1618–21. Pirate and/or corsair? Sailed with a Spanish commission to harass Venetian trade. Escaped twice from imprisonment. Venice offered a reward of twenty thousand ducats for his death.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fern, Thomas

A Newfoundland fish-splitter who joined *see* John Phillips in August 1723 near St. Peters, Newfoundland. Stole a *schooner* and rechristened it *Revenge*. Pirate-articles were drawn up and officers appointed, Fern becoming its carpenter but from then on nursed a grievance toward *see* John Rose Archer who was made quartermaster. Archer was not one of the original crew (though he had served under *see* Thatch). Headed a mutiny with the aim of taking off with a prize vessel. Was caught after Phillips had opened fire on the brig. During the skirmish, one of the mutineers was killed and another badly wounded. In fact, *see* William Phillips’s leg was so bad it had to be cut off. The carpenter was given the job. Used his largest saw, tucked the injured leg under his arm, and sawed away as if cutting

a plank of wood. Then heated the broad-axe, red hot, to cauterize the wound but also burnt the flesh away from the amputated surface. Nature cured William Phillips's wound. *Revenge* kept on sailing a Southerly course, took a Portuguese ship bound for Brazil and two Jamaica sloops. Again tried to break away with one of these sloops, but this time Philips did not hesitate and killed him, March 1724.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Fernandes, Honoratio

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Fernandes, Sebastiano (buccaneer)

A black slave who, when taken, was returned to his former owner, December 1723.

Source: Bris, 118n84.

Fernandes, Simão (gentleman adventurer from Portugal [1538–90?])

Aka Simon Fernandez, aka The Swine. Unscrupulous and quarrelsome character. Served as a pilot in Spanish ships in the Atlantic Ocean. Moved to England to guide English expeditions between 1573 and 1587. In 1574, pilot in *see* Fielding's *Elephant*, seizing a richly laden Portuguese ship. It was alleged that Fernandes had killed seven sailormen. Bought a small barque and took a Dutch *flyboat*, which was sold in South Wales. Joined *Elephant* again, April 1576, seizing a Portuguese *caravel* off the Canary Islands. Was jailed by admiralty officers, including his backers, stating his prizes did not bring any profits. The charges were dropped, but he was arrested again, February 1577. This time was freed by a Cardiff magistrate who fenced pirate booty. Piloted *see* Raleigh's *Falcon* to the New World, but plundered as far South as the Cape Verde Islands instead, 1579. Because of his constant attempts to chase every vessel around, Fernandes frustrated expeditions to Chesapeake Bay. *See* Raleigh's instructions to collect plants and water in the West Indies and then to purchase livestock for the colony in Virginia resulted in Fernandes going after Spanish prizes, ignoring the 110 men and women in his charge. Refused to sail beyond Roanoke, which meant the end of the colony there.

Openly acted as a pirate, taking Spanish prizes. At the beginning of an English – Spanish war, acted as a privateer. Led the ships of *see* Grenville, attacking Spanish merchant vessels when possible. Was granted coats-of-arms by Queen Elizabeth, 1584. Fought under *see* Frobisher in 1588 and during a raid on the Azores in 1590. His actions were examples of the thin line between piracy, commerce, and war.

Source: Appleby; Ronald, *Queen*.

Fernandez, Nicolas

In 1830 in New York, there appeared a thirty-six-page pamphlet, purporting to be the confession of a member of the *see* De Soto crew: "Dying declaration of Nicholas Fernandez, who with nine others were executed in front of Cadiz Harbor, December 19, 1829, for piracy and murder on the High Seas". A supplement on pp. 25–36 read: "A solemn warning to youth (and others) to beware of the baneful habit of intemperance". One of the many stanzas goes as follows here: "We've ravished and plundered many ships down on the Spanish Main, / Caused many a wife and orphan child in sorrow to complain ..."

Fernon, William

One of *see* Roberts's men. Executed at Cape Coast Castle, his body later hung in chains.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 262, 281.

Ferrer, Antonio *see* Farrer, Antonio

Ferreres, Miguel (Argentina)

In 1816, active off the Canary Islands. Took and plundered local vessels, among them the brigantine *Rosario*. Its captain later declared: "La tripulación del buque corsario estaba integrada por marinos de diversas nacionalidades, como espanoles, angloamericanos, portugueses y criollos de Buenos Aires".

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Ferrière, de la (France)

Worked the Tuscan waters, late seventeenth century. Showed no interest in joining the French navy: "Nous ne voulons point servir sans être payés d'avance" (Not without being paid in advance).

Source: Vercel, 28.

Feru Reis (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Renegade. In 1588 in Algiers, there were thirty-five galleys or galliots (also called brigantines) of which all but eleven were commanded by renegades. Feru Reis commanded a galley of twenty-two to twenty-four banks.

Source: Haedo; Lane-Poole, 220.

Fetherston, George

One of *see* Rackham's men and one-time master of the pirate sloop. With Rackham and seven other men, tried at Spanish Town, Jamaica, in November 1720. Charged with four counts of "Piracies, Felonies and Robberies, committed on the high Sea" between September and October 1719. Pleaded not guilty. Hanged November 18, 1720.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 62; Defoe/Johnson; Klein, 129, 138.

Fettah-Allah Ben Khodja (Barbary corsair)

It is said that *see* Alí Pisseling was only ten years old when he was part of a group aboard a Venetian vessel captured by *see* Hassan Veneziano, 1578. Fettah-Allah bought the boy at the Babel Boustan slave market in Algiers for sixty golden dinars and trained him in corsairing.

Source: M'hamed Ben Khodja, *L'Authentique*.

Fette, La *see* Laffite**Fetthie** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)**Fever, Peter la**

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out the ship *Jeremiah and Anne*, April 1720. Was able to prove to have been a forced man and thus acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251.

Feyckesz, Haye (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)**Feytes, Riemer** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Fiamengo, Giorgio** (corsair from Malta. Active 1797)

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fidge, John (active sixteenth century)

Fooling around with words and names is not everybody's hobby. Fidge makes a nice *nom de guerre*.

Source: Berckman.

Field

In command of *Salomon* in *see* John Hawkins's fleet, 1565.

Field, Nicholas

One of *see* Luke Ryan's men. Indicted by a grand jury for piracy, October 1781.

Source: Petrie.

Fielding, Ferdinando (England)

Aka Felding. In 1574, gentleman-rover in *Elephant*, flagship in a fleet of merchantmen owned by H. Knollys and mastered by *see* John Calles (aka Callice), piloted by *see* Simão Fernandes. Captured at least one Portuguese ship with a valuable cargo in the same year.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fiennes, Guislain de (Watergeus/sea-beggar [1508–77])

Admiral. Aka *see* Heer (Lord) van Lumbres. Mainly active in raids on the coasts of the Netherlands. Convinced the British government that the Netherlands were fighting a

legal war against Spain, thus the Watergeuzen were not to be seen as pirates but as law-abiding soldiers defending their nation's rights.

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 23ff., 54, 88, 101; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 50.

Fife, James

One of the captains based in New Providence, 1718. Murdered by his crew.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Fijber, M.

One of the mutineers of VOC-ship *Windhond*, 1733. *See* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Fillette *see* Lecointaux**Fillmore, John** (Wenham, Massachusetts)

Fisherman. Forced on board *see* John Phillips's *Revenge* off Newfoundland, September 1723. Took an active part in the uprising on prize ship *Squirrel*, April 17, 1724. There are different versions of this happening. In one version, at noon *see* Edward Cheeseman, who had been taken to fill the place of *see* Thomas Fern a month earlier, brought out a brandy bottle and offered drinks to the pirate bosun and master *see* John Nutt "to celebrate our next merry meeting with a victim". Nutt walked the deck in pleasant conversation with him, discussing the sailing abilities of the sloop, for Phillips had decided to transfer his command to it. Fillmore took a broad-axe and spun it round on its point, as if amusing himself with it, then winked to Cheeseman, whose reaction was to push Nutt over the side. Nutt grabbed Cheeseman's coat and asked what the hell he thought he was doing. Cheeseman said nothing and pushed once again. Nutt fell into the sea. Meanwhile, Fillmore swung his axe again and right into the boatswain's neck, almost severing the head from the body ("divided his Enemy's Head in two"). Now Phillips rushed on deck, alarmed at the noise. He was hit by a mallet, manipulated by Cheeseman, which broke his jaw but did not break the man's spirit. *Squirrel's* captain performed that job with an adze. Sparks the gunner tried to prevent this but was tripped up by Cheeseman, so falling into the arms of *see* Ivymay who, helped by some others, threw him over the side. The only pirate officer left, *see* Archer, was spared on the suggestion he would give evidence that the ship was not being seized in an act of piracy.

One week later, *Squirrel* entered Annisquam Harbor, Massachusetts, some miles from Wenham, where Fillmore lived. After being acquitted of piracy by the admiralty

court in Boston, wrote a pamphlet called *Narrative of the Singular Sufferings of John Fillmore and Others on Board the Noted Pirated Vessel Commanded by Captain Phillips*. Married Mary Schiller in November 1724. Their son Nathaniel was the grandfather of Millard Fillmore, president of the United States.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Finche (Ireland. Active 1609)

Source: Pennell.

Finian *see* O'Driscoll, Finian

Finn (Russia or Finland [d.1850])

Aka The Pirate. Died when quartermaster of *Luisa*, a ship of the British East Company, in Bombay, India. On his deathbed, showed a map of Isla de Trinidad, located seven hundred sea miles East of Bahia, Brazil. Said he had been in a company of twenty pirates who had gained an enormous treasure after raiding South America's West Coast. They had buried a heap of golden and silver hardware on the said island under a mountain that looked like a sugarloaf. His mates were taken by Spaniards and hung in Havana, 1822. Presented *Louisa's* captain with exact details and urged him to go and collect the valuables. Efforts were undertaken in 1880, 1885, and 1889. Without any result.

Source: Knight, *Cruise of the Alerte*; Knight, *Cruise of the Falcon*.

Finn, John

A "one-handed man"; with *see* John Phillips, forced by *see* Anstis but later a rover by free will. December 1721 was elected captain of a brig called *Morning Star*, to which thirty-two guns were added to its poor armament after its ballast had been jettisoned to compensate for the extra weight. Sailed in consort with Anstis (in 22-gun brig *Good Fortune*), pillaging and marauding while moving South through the Antilles, ending up at Tortuga Island. Not the Tortuga of flibuster-fame but a desolate speck North of Venezuela. Careening their ships, idling and caroling in the Caribbean sun, seven weeks on end. Which led to unrest and murmur betwixt the more energetic men among the crews. Forced men saw a plot to steal one of the ships and run away betrayed by one of them. Some were in favor of trying to obtain an official pardon, wanting to return to an honest life. Anstis wished to go to sea again, so was chosen out of office, replaced by one *see* Bidstock Weaver. Both ships made sail, heading North. They were a company of 146 heads plus some black men and Spaniards.

August 1722. In Cuba, the rovers whiled their time away, hesitating about what to do, as their attempts for a pardon proved to be in vain. There was not much left other

than to go back "on the account". The problem was that at least four warships were on the prowl, combing all corners of the West Indies to check them out. When trying to escape, Finn ran *Morning Star* aground. Panicked when two British warships hove into sight. Abandoned his ship and managed to reach *Good Fortune* and had all its canvas set to outsail the approaching limeys. The wind dropped. Frantically the men brought out the oars. Slowly but surely, pulled away. Of the ones left behind, some were imprisoned and some got away.

While in command of the brig *Good Fortune*, captured a handful of vessels. One crew fled in a canoe. Had sent a posse after them but it was frightened off by a burst of gunfire. Steered *Good Fortune* through the Windward Passage South again, taking a vessel now and then before arriving at Tobago Island. Took the sloop *Antelope* and handed it over to some of the crew who took it to England.

Again the pirates were divided and not sure what to do. Not all men worked at the careening of the ship with a will, shifting the guns, repairing the sails, cleaning the hull and replacing planks – no one to organize them, or, better: to inspire them. With so many warships on their heels, they realized that their pirate days were over. The brig lay on the beach, the guns withdrawn, no bulwarks built. Yet it got away when a warship poked its face around the edge of the line of palm-trees. Anstis had been on the alert, Finn had not. Nine men were caught in the woods:

"On 11 May, 1723, Captain Orm of HM *Winchelsea* brought 9 pyrates to Antegoa [Antigua]. Two had been forced so gave evidence against the rest. Captain Finn, once with the infamous pyrate Roberts was commander of the brig *Good Fortune*. Four others were executed with him on 20 May 1723. As one was about to be hanged it was found he had been forced so was reprieved at the foot of the gallows."

Finn saw his image as a known pirate honored by having his body hung in chains.

Source: Burl; Cordingly, *Life*.

Firhan Alí (Somalia)

In 2011, at the height of Somalian piracy, 237 attacks took place in the zone of the Horn of Africa, the Red Sea, and the NW Indian Ocean. In 2014, there had been seven attacks, all of which failed. The number of hostages dropped from 1,206 in 2011 to thirty-eight in 2014. Firhan Alí testified in 2014: "2011 and 2012, those were the good days. What used to be my monthly income is now my daily income". In 2014, three coordinated international naval forces ran antipiracy patrols off Somalia.

Source: Bahadur.

Firmin (flibuster and buccaneer from The Hague, Republic of the United Provinces)

Employed *see* Jacquotte Delahaye. Died in 1663 during a skirmish with Spanish soldiers in Saint-Domingue.

Source: Treich, 134.

Fishelis, John

A “working passenger” in *see* Kidd’s company, 1699. Pirate?

Source: Zacks, 216.

Fisher (Bristol, England)

Seamen sometimes put in a bit of piracy on a part-time basis, as it were, when berths were difficult to find or trade was slow. In 1716, Fisher became a pirate captain but left no recorded activities.

Source: Thrower, 79.

Fisher, Peter (Scotland)

In 1574, admitted to various acts of piracy during the previous eight years.

Source: Appleby.

Fisher, Richard (Redruth, Cornwall, England)

In sixteenth-century England, many judges and juries took their jobs seriously. “We have examined Richard ffisher and with all humility present and exhibit the said short judgment of pardoning him by commission of the seal of England: by reason that it has been shown that the offence is lightened and forgiven”.

Source: Berckman, 43 (*see* ffisher).

Fitzallen, George

Taken prisoner when in *see* John Hawkins’s fleet at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico. Brought to the Inquisition, his name was corrupted through Spanish translation to Jorge Fizullens. Active 1568. Probably succumbed to torture.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fitz-Gerald, John (Limerick, Ireland [1702–23])

Aka John Fitzgerrald. One of *see* Charles Harris’s men. Defoe/Johnson’s *General History of the Pyrates* (p. 330) reports his hanging on July 19, 1723 near Newport in Rhode Island, and poetically adds: “In youthful blooming years was I, when I that practice took; / Of perpetrating piracy, for filthy gain did look. / To wickedness we all were bent, our lusts for to fulfil; / To rob at sea was our intent, and perpetrate all ill”.

Fitz-Gerald, Michael

In January 1675, condemned to death for robbing “two ships, vz. the *Robert* and the *Fly*; and the *Anne* on the Dogger-Sands”.

Source: NMM, 155.

Fitz-Gerald, Philip (Ireland)

Aka Philip Hellen, aka Don Philip. Served as a captain in the Spanish coastguard in the Caribbean but was considered a pirate by the English when, in 1672, he seized the English merchant ship *Humility* off Havana and tortured and murdered all hands on board. In 1675, sailed into Havana, Cuba, with an English prize. Had “five English tied ready to hang, two at the main-yard arms, two at the fore-yard arms, and one at the mizzenpeak ... and they hanged till they were dead, and Fitz-Gerald and his company shot at them from the deck of the frigate”. England could not treat Spanish coastguard vessels as pirates. Orders were given for the “discovery and apprehension of Captain Don Philip Hellen, alias Fitz-gerald” but were not effected.

Source: Earl, 137ff.

Fitzgerrald, John *see* Fitz-Gerald, John

Fitz-Harding, Robert

From Danish descent. Seized Bristol castle, had the Norman gateway built.

Source: Martin, 23ff.

Fitzherbert, John

One of *see* Fly’s men in the brig *Fame’s Revenge*, 1726.

Source: Course, *Western Seas*, 174.

Fitzwilliams, George

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men, 1565. Ran into an argument with *see* Edward Dudley.

Source: Núñez Jiménez, 81; Ronald, *Queen*.

Fizullens, Jorge *see* Fitzallen, George

Flabby Brown

Member of the Charlton Street Gang, New York. Stealing goods from ships on the North River, raiding them from rowboats. Climbed onto their targets by its anchor chains. *See* Sadie the Goat was a member of the same company.

Source: Lorimer, 13.

Flanders, Joanna of *see* Montford, Jeanne de

Fleet

Captain. In concert with *see* Captain Humber, took the pinnace *Long Tayle*, 1635. Maryland.

Source: Shomette, 14.

Fleet, Richard

Cooper in the snow *Barbados Merchant*, taken by *see* Spriggs in October 1724. Forced to serve in this pirate

vessel. A cooper makes and repairs the barrels used for the provision of victuals, therefore an important member of any crew.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 122.

Flegon, John

Worked for a Bristol ship-owner. Captured a French fishing vessel, 1591.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Fleming (England)

“Hanged in chains”, c.1620.

Source: Ekin, 109.

Fleming

On Norman Island in the British Virgin Islands, three hundred yards South of Treasure Point “there are four caves, one you can row into with the dinghy for 50 or 60 feet. Treasure is supposed to have [been] found in the Southernmost cave. The cave has steps in it from which Mr. Fleming, the pirate, is supposed to have taken his treasure”. Active seventeenth century.

Source: G.F. Dow, 197–99.

Fleming, John

In 1565, required to make restitution of some ships and goods.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fleming, Thomas (gentleman adventurer)

It is unclear whether this former pirate hailed from Flanders or from England. Master of the galleon *Golden Hind*, cruising off the coast at the Lizard when he spied a powerful line of ships off the Isles of Scilly with their sails struck, as if in wait for more ships. Despite a warrant for his detention as a pirate, sailed into the port of Plymouth. Surrendered to the authorities “while giving them notice of the Spanish coming”. His warning came in time. Was awarded with a pardon and a bonus. Later, in battling the formidable Spanish Armada (July 1588), brought the crippled Spanish galleon *San Salvador* into the port of Weymouth, Dorset.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fletcher, Francis

Mr. Fletcher, ship’s preacher, one of *see* Francis Drake’s men during the circumnavigation.

Source: Hakluyt, 177; Latcham, 11, 140; Ronald, *Queen*.

Fletcher, John (Edinburgh, Scotland [b.1706])

Tried at Newport in Rhode Island, 1723. Found not guilty.

Source: Woodard.

Fletcher, Rob

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of the galley ship *Stanwich*, August 1721, and tried March 28, 1722. Probably “a forced Man”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Fletcher, Samuel (East Smithfield, London, England)

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of the ship *King Solomon*, January 1722. Saw his “sentence changed from Death, to seven Years Servitude”, but was alarmed when soldiers arrived to escort him and other convicted men to the gallows. Sent the provost with a nervous message to the court:

“I ask the meaning of it, and humble desire to know whether you design mercy for me or not. If you do, then I am infinitely obliged to you and think the whole service of my life an incompetent return for so great a favour. But if I am to suffer then the sooner the better that I may be out of my pain.”

The court repaired its omission rapidly and in time.

Source: Burl, 257, 262; Defoe/Johnson, 257, 283ff.

Fleur, Philippe Gombert de la (France)

Captain of a corvette that had to join *see* Van Hoorn and *see* Grammont in their ill-fated 1682 expedition with a commission of M. de Pouancey, French governor in Petit-Goâve, Hispaniola.

Source: Bris, 214.

Fleury, Charles (France)

Sailed to the Antilles in 1618 for a roving cruise. Met nothing but disaster and returned two years later: “An adventure without a goal and without glory, nothing gained” (*Cette aventure de flibuste ressemble à une errance sans but et sans gloire, dont les protagonistes vont d’échec en échec*).

Source: Bris, 134, 144.

Fleury, Jean (Dieppe, France [d.1527])

Scoured the Azores for his patron *see* Jean Ango. A Portuguese corsair captured one of his ships and its Spanish prize in 1522. Therefore plundered Portuguese shipping along the North African and Spanish coasts during a Spanish–French war. In 1523, achieved major success with eight ships (and two hundred soldiers among his crews) off Cape St. Vincent on the Southern shore of Portugal when he conquered Montezuma’s treasure, sent in two or three galleons from South America to Emperor Charles V by conquistador *see* Hernan Cortés (*see* Quiñones, Antonio). Took two of the three and blundered into cases of gold ingots; five hundred pounds weight of

gold dust in bags; pearls weighing 680 pounds; thousands of discs of gold; emeralds, topazes, golden masks set with gems; rings and helmets; and feathered and bejewelled cloaks and headdresses. And jaguars and parrots. The Atlantic was a world of robbers and rovers, for these were the treasures Cortés had plundered from the Aztec capital of Tenochtitlan, Mexico. From that time, the French kings issued commissions to their gentlemen of fortune, as the hope of more such hauls had excited their greed. Over the next fifty years, the French led the attacks on Spanish treasure ships and their ports in the West Indies. In 1527, Jean Fleury surrendered to a squadron of six Basque ships after fierce resistance that had eighty-seven Basques killed. Offered thirty thousand ducats for his life, but was hanged instead by Charles V, who still bewailed the loss of Cortés's treasure.

Source: Carini; Bris, 128; Paz Sánchez; Vercel, 25, 59.

Flicke, Robert

Leader of a four-ship merchant fleet that left Plymouth on August 17, 1591. Took the Spanish *Concepción* and the Portuguese *Nuestra Señora de los Remedios*, laden with hides, cochineal, and raw silk, and “a good somma of gold”, September 19–20, 1591. Anchored October 11 in the Bay of Plymouth.

Source: *Historische Beschryving der Reizen ...* (The Hague, 1747), 391ff.

Flip *see* Singer, Michael Salomon

Flip

In 1652, the Republic of the United Provinces was warring England, and Flip, master of 18-gun ship *Ter Toolen* from Vlissingen, Zeeland, captured a “Parliamentship” off the Shetlands. And somewhat later two Barbary ships off the Azores. The vessels were brought to Cadiz and sold for a good prize, the imprisoned Moors served as ransom money for Spaniards working as slaves in Barbary. At the Tagus delta, took two Portuguese vessels laden with tobacco and sugar. Returned safely after this eight-month cruise.

Source: Sterre.

Flipse *see* Flypse, Philip

Flohr, Ludwig (Germany)

Ordinary seaman in the barque *Veronica* sailing from the Mississippi River bound for Montevideo, Uruguay, late 1902. The 1,100-ton freighter was registered in Liverpool and worked the coasts of Central and South America. Flohr had been a sailor in it for two years, “nineteen years old but in many ways still a boy”. He kept apart from the other Germans on board and felt he was socially superior.

Had “an uncle who was an architect and used this as pathetic barometer of his elevated status”, said investigator J. Hepburn. Forced into a mutiny led by compatriot *see* Gustav Rau, inspired by dissatisfaction. Had to wake Rau and two more accomplices in the middle of the first watch on the night of December 8 and then to kill the look-out at the forecastle. Waking up, he did, but flinched from slitting the look-out's throat. It was Rau who performed this deed and also killed the chief officer. Flohr helped throw the body over the rail, then, to prove his commitment, was ordered to kill the man at the wheel. Went aft and gave the helmsman a half-hearted swipe. Flohr saw how *see* Willem Smit pounded the captain and how Rau shot him twice. Captain Shaw collapsed down the stairway, crawled into his cabin, and bolted the door. Saw shipmate *see* Monson throw the body of one of the able seamen overboard. By daylight, there were three men dead and the master and second mate wounded.

Some days after the mutiny, saw how the captain and the second were bashed around. Was ordered to kill the captain or himself be shot. Fired and missed. Rau put a revolver to the captain's head and fired. Some days later, Flohr was told to shoot two sailormen. Shot three times, the impact throwing one of the two off the rigging into the ocean. In all, seven persons had been killed when Flohr was told to chop wood, spread it across the saloon, and pour paraffin over the deck. The mutineers boarded the boats and watched from a distance as *Veronica* sank in flames beneath the waves. On Christmas Day, 1902, landed on Cajueiro Island. Three days later “threw themselves on the mercy of the steamer *Brunswick*”. Their pirate plans came to nothing when *Veronica's* cook *see* Thomas approached *Brunswick's* captain to tell the ghastly story.

At the trial, Rau testified that “the Second mate wanted to use Monson and Flohr like a woman”. Investigator Hepburn says: “In the statements of the accused there is a strong flavour of outrage at the cruel dilemma of powerless deck-hands adrift in the hands of brutal and sadistic officers”. Monson had it this way: “Gentlemen. We have not done anything wrong, for we fought for our lives. If the gentlemen who go to far distant lands, where one lives his life every day in insecurity, and who may read this story, they will be able to say if it is right or wrong”. Rau and Smit were found guilty and sentenced to hang. Monson escaped the death penalty because of his young age. Thomas and Flohr (“a lonely, strange and pathetic figure”) were acquitted.

Source: Hepburn.

Flood

Aka Fludd. A “valiant and skillful pirate”. Saw his expeditions financed by a prominent businessman who reasoned

that “Her Majesty shall not need to espy the faults of those who will venture to do her service”. In 1581, when on trial and “weary of his former trade”, offered to survey the coast of Spain “for the Queen”, and in so doing avoided being hanged.

Source: Appleby; Mitchell, *Piraten*, 51.

Flood

Mate in buccaneer *see* Mingham’s pink *Francis*. Mingham quarreled with a captain Churchill of a naval brig owned by the duke of York when in Port Royal, Jamaica, 1682. In retaliation, Churchill had Flood taken aboard his ship, where he was stripped naked, hoisted from the yardarm, and ducked into the water. Thereafter was lashed with the cat of nine tails. Died some days afterward; his sad end causing a riot among the sailors. Mingham inferred that the navy captain was guilty of murder. It was *see* Henry Morgan, senior member of the Jamaica council, who cajoled and bullied the coroner and his jury to bring in a verdict of death through natural cause. Flood indeed had died of fever. Mingham accused Morgan of having stuffed the jury with his Tory supporters, having “brownbeaten” the coroner (which was true), but the jury kept to its verdict. Such justice brought men to piracy.

Source: Allen.

Flood, James

A deadly corridor for merchantmen was the Mona Passage between Hispaniola and Puerto Rico. SW of the passage lies Saona Island (seventeenth-century’s Lotus Island), where Flood and his black quartermaster *see* Caesar were supposed to have scattered doubloons and pieces of eight all over the beach in their fight on the cliff. Flood was commander of medium-sized sloop *Shark*. His activities seemed to be rather murky – until he made his mark after taking 33-gun frigate *L’Oriflamme* from Nantes, France, carrying specie for Petit-Goâve, Saint-Domingue (Haiti). No date given. It was Caesar who brought two rowing boats in that port alongside the towering *L’Oriflamme* in the night, the oars muffled, his men black-faced and heavily armed. In one way or another, the French were caught off guard, and Caesar’s men locked the hatches of the sleeping crew. *L’Oriflamme* was quietly warped away to the open sea and its mainsail shaken out. The captured men were offered the usual opportunity to join the pirates. A few accepted, the rest was marooned at Cape Tiburon, the Western tip of Hispaniola (to be picked up a few days later).

Took the French *frigate* for his flagship: *Mosquito*. After capturing a lone Dutchman off Madeira, spied a freighter returning from the East Indies. It was richly laden and also heavily armed, and brought down *Shark*’s mast with

its first broadside. Flood did not do a thing to help his former vessel (now under command of Caesar) and left the wounded where they were to drown. Schemed with Caesar to cheat the crew out of their part in the loot taken earlier. Brought the frigate to a small, almost landlocked harbor at Lotus Island. The rum and brandy were broken out and none of the crew noticed that their captain and quartermaster drank sparingly. At dawn the pair took three chests and rowed to a beach right under a cliff. Stumbled their way up to the cliff top. Out of a little cave under the cliff top, he dug out a block and tackle and made it fast to a storm-twisted trunk that hung over the brink. So the men hid the chests in the cave. Flood suddenly hushed, and listened. Caesar could see nothing at all wrong. He turned to ask Flood what was the matter and was hit by a terrible blow. Flood did not care to search for his quartermaster’s body and rowed back to *Mosquito*.

A.B.C. Whipple, historian, wrote: “[Two years or so later, Flood returned to the site.] Clutching the side of the precipice, Flood leaned out and looked up to the top of the cliff. Beside the twisted tree with the tackle was another shape ... it gave an unearthly, rumbling chuckle”. Caesar had survived the ordeal and had waited for his master to return. Flood met his doom there and then. A passing merchantman came in after seeing a distress signal flying atop the cliff. Caesar never mentioned the treasure, and when he finally did was old and weary. Which makes it a fine tale: too good to be true.

Source: Innes, 95; Whipple, *Rascals*, 155ff., 271.

Flor, Roger de (Germany [1266–1305])

Aka Berengar d’Etença, aka Rüdiger Blum, his real name. The most successful and heroic pirate of German descent. His father was a falconer in service of Emperor Frederik I and died in battle, 1268. Only ten years of age signed on at Palermo, Sicily, as a deck boy. Able seaman five years later and Templar Knight when twenty. Captain of the galley *Falcone*. Fought the Mamluks at Akko (Acre), Palestine, 1291, charged with evacuating the high society ladies to Marseille, France. Indeed brought his passengers there but robbed them of their valuables, which he sold at Genoa. Together with Fernando Ximenes, Berengar d’Etença, and Roccaforte, organized a pirate fleet robbing Christians and Muslims alike. Entered the service of the king Frederick III of South Italy and Sicily as an admiral and advisor in maritime affairs. Changed his admiral post to Byzantium and took a fleet and troops with him. Asked Emperor Andronikos II for a lordly title, a marriage with a genuine princess, plus four months’ pay for his men, all of which he was granted. From then on, marshal and megaduct, husband of Princess Maria, sixteen years young. The

reception in the Byzantine Empire was one of great splendor, but De Flor did not hesitate long to fight the Muslims. His “Catalan Company” (Spaniards from Sicily, Aragon, and Catalonia) was a prizefighting force. Fortress Artá became his headquarters. Through his thieving on such an enormous scale, he thought himself to be a Caesar – therefore took the Eastern part of the East Roman Empire under his command. Was murdered like a true Caesar. His Catalan Company accomplished revenge in a terrible way, roving through the Byzantine Empire, murdering, raiding, and pillaging on its way. Behind them, trailed their women, children, slaves, cattle and loot; they sang old freedom songs from Catalonia and left destruction, sorrow, and despair in their wake.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 37; Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 12, 105–7.

Flores, Hipólito (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo’s men. Active 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Florín, Jean (France)

Aka Juan Florentino. Possibly an alias for Giovanni Verrazzano, brother of the famous Florentine cartographer Jéronimo Verrazzano. Active in the early sixteenth century. In the service of the French king Francis I operated between the Azores and the Canaries. Attacked some of the Canary Islands.

Source: Apestegui; Wood, 18ff.

Floris (c.1140–c.1190)

Aka Floris III. Took a castle at Geervliet (not far from Brielle, Holland) from where he forced toll-money from passing ships. Crusader to the Holy Land, where he ultimately died of the plague.

Source: Moerman, *Geillustreerde*, 33, 45.

Fludd *see* Flood

Fly, William (England [1699–1726])

Fly had but a short career as a pirate: just a little over a month. Yet he did not show any remorse: was drawn in a cart to the gallows, stood up gallantly with a bouquet of flowers in his hands, bowing and smirking at the spectators who lined the way. Less fun was how he had started his career. During the mutiny he led aboard the snow *Elizabeth* of Bristol, one of his men chopped off the hand of the captain when the poor man, having been thrown over the side, managed to hang on by the mainsheet. When brought to trial, Fly did not excuse his deeds but announced: “I shan’t own myself guilty of any murder. Our

captain and his mate used us barbarously. We poor men can’t have justice done to us. There is nothing said to our commanders, let them never so much abuse us, and use us like dogs”.

Had joined *Elizabeth* in Jamaica, as a bosun. On May 27, 1726, with seaman *see* Mitchell, went to the captain’s quarters, carrying cutlasses. Mitchell told the captain to get on deck because the crew preferred to have Fly as their captain. One of the crew asked him if he would rather jump overboard himself or be thrown overboard like a “sneaking rascal”. Captain Green begged to be put ashore. Fly said:

“To live and hang us if we are taken! No! That bite won’t take. It has hanged many an honest fellow already! Since he is so devilish, we’ll give him time to say his prayers and I’ll be the parson. Say after me “Lord have mercy on my soul, short prayers are best!” Over with him, my lads.”

The mate was also thrown overboard, he shouted to the doctor to throw him a line, but the doctor had been put in irons, as had the gunner and carpenter who had refused to join the mutineers. *Elizabeth* was renamed *Fame’s Revenge*. It was not a speedy vessel but well supplied with rum and provisions.

On June 3, took the sloop *John and Hannah* off Cape Hatteras. This vessel was a better sailer, but the pirates lost it the very same day on the bar. The crew was taken on board *Fame’s Revenge*, and a passenger called *see* William Atkinson forced to act as the navigator, under the penalty of death if he put the ship ashore or gave the pirates away.

On July 4, 1726, Fly was tried at the Old Court House at Boston. In prison, kept up his courage with New England rum. Was convicted with three of his men to hang at low water near the Charleston Ferry where thousands of people came to see how he reproached the hangman for not setting the gallows correctly, and how he proceeded to do so himself. His body was hung in chains on a gibbet on Nix’s Mate, a small island in Boston Harbor at the entrance to the Charles River. The site of the gibbet is now marked with a granite monument that is also a navigation mark.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*; Defoe/Johnson; Sanderson.

Flypse, Adolphe *see* Phillipse, Adolphus

Flypse, Fredryck *see* Phillipse, Frederick

Fobbe, James

Was arrested and imprisoned with other English and Scottish pirates in Cornwall. Released, because no action was brought against him. December 1559.

Source: Appleby.

Foccard, Jean (France. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 161, 199ff.; Marley, *Pirates*, 80.

Focke, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Farmsum, Friesland. Boatswain. Active 1570)

Fockesz, Popko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holwerd, Friesland)

Fogg, William (buccaneer)

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men in the assault on Panama City, 1670–71. "The men marched out in parties", Fogg reported, "sometimes 100, sometimes 40 and 10, and took prisoners every day". Three thousand prisoners were so brought up for interrogation and held for ransom.

Source: Talty.

Fogo, Robert

About 1540, Emperor Charles v demanded justice from the Scottish king James v, for the piracies of Fogo on fishermen of Ostend (now in Belgium). Complained about activities of other Scottish sailors operating with letters of reprisal, saying that James must "put an end to these illicit and piratical exploits".

Source: Appleby.

Fold, Edward (England)

Notorious pirate. In 1606, indicted and tried "for killinge Tom Andrewes on borde the *hopewell*, and ffor poysoninge Mr. Thompson on borde the *mistress*". Both murders were sworn to by four witnesses. Confessed the first one.

Source: Berckman (*see* ffold).

Follet, Edward (England)

The abolition of privateering represented a personal defeat for Sir Richard Hawkins, the only son of sea hero Sir John Hawkins, for it denied him the chance of continuing a private vendetta against the Spanish. During his years as vice-admiral of Devon, Hawkins had dealings with almost every pirate of note. Simply took their loot and released them, or sold them "discharges" for their crimes. This one was issued on April 1, 1606 to Mr. Follet, who had committed spoils in the Mediterranean:

"For the considerations within specified doe release unto the within named Edward Follet all Clayme interest and title, which I may have or now have unto the goods or chattells or any other forfeitures, of the offences of depredation or other offences committed by him, as Vice-admirall of the County of Devon [etc.]."

Source: Senior, 131.

Fontaine, Joseph de la (France)

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. When *Speedwell* was in need of provisions and wood, and repairs were necessary to the gale-battered vessel, de la Fontaine told Shelvocke that everything it needed was to be found on the island of Chiloé off the Chilean coast. The soil of the island was very fertile, he said, producing fruits and grains, with fine pasturing for herds of sheep and cattle, and there were plenty of fowl and geese. Some industry too, he said, carpets and clothes, and woodwork and furniture, expertly carved – the whole of Chile and Peru were supplied with hams and tongues, and lumber. What was more, the island and the main town Valdivia could be taken easily. On November 30, 1719, *Speedwell* entered the channel between Chiloé and the mainland, flying French colors. Shelvocke tried to barter rather than plunder. The negotiations did not go well. On December 5, two *piroques* full of armed men passed *Speedwell* to land the men on a small island commanding the harbor mouth (Isla Mancera) supported by two powerful castles at both sides of the entrance (Niebla and Amargos), built there after 1645 to repel Dutch invaders. (In fact, there were ten to eleven batteries, and each fort had to respond in a mathematical way.) A governor assumed Shelvocke was a pirate and asked him to leave immediately. Shelvocke did, after getting provisions from Indian plantations and farms. Had the decks packed with live cattle (including guanacos, or lama), poultry, and plenty of wheat, barley, potatoes, maize – enough for four months' rations. After setting sail, de la Fontaine was lauding the glories of the port of Concepción, a bit to the North. Claimed that in this roadstead "there were always five or six sail, and others coming and going, often with money and gold and silver plate". If no treasure on board, he said, there would be cargoes of wine, brandy, or jerked beef – rich ships, in short, to be ransomed at very great rates. Arrived in the bay on December 23, 1719. But the town (founded by Pedro Valdivia in 1550) had been destroyed twice and the Spaniards driven out by the Indians. One ship was taken there, "with nothing on board except a few cedar planks, and nobody minding the ship but an old black bosun and two Indians".

Source: Poolman.

Fontana, Giles

One of *see* Thomas White's men. Settled in Réunion in the Indian Ocean, 1706.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Fontenay, Timaleón de (France)

Arrived at St. Christopher (St. Kitts) in the West Indies in search of riches. Took command of an expedition to Tortuga after receiving news of the murder of Mons (*see*

Le Vasseur). Cruised around Cartagena and captured some Spanish prizes. Landed five hundred men on Tortuga Island, at a place where a Spanish force had been repulsed on a previous occasion. Was proclaimed governor of the island, 1652. Had the fort rendered more secure by the addition of two bastions and armed with more and larger guns. So great was the confidence inspired that flibusters and buccaneers flocked to the island in greater numbers than ever. Fitted out privateers himself. When half of the population had embarked on buccaneering expeditions, the Spaniards struck again, January 1654 (“La restauración de la Isla de Tortuga”). Returned to France.

Source: Moreau, 668; Wood, *Buccaneers*, 114.

Fonteneau *see* Saintonge

Fop (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ouderkerk aan de IJssel, Holland)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Foppe (buccaneer from Holland)

Forbantes (flibuster)

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, 51.

Forbes, James Armstrong

First mate in *see* William Thompson’s *Mary Dyer*, 1821. Planned with his master to kill the Spanish escorts of the Peru treasure and bury the loot at Cocos Island. Sank the ship and, according to legend, also murdered the crew or had the crew perish with the vessel. Found a way to escape from Cocos Island but died some time later at Punta Arenas, Costa Rica, from exhaustion.

Source: Platt, 23ff., 56ff.

Forbes, Josiah

Was picked up with three more freebooters in Virginia, June 1716. Told the authorities they had been cast away at Cape Hatteras, and somehow had survived. Later, however, under the influence of some liquor, boasted that he “had been concern’d in beating the Spaniards from their Batterys erected on the Coast of Florida for guarding the Wrecks”. It turned out that the four had been involved in the taking of a thirty-two-gun French ship. Escaped after his arrest.

Source: Shomette.

Forbin-Gardanne, Claude de (France [1656–1733])

Fourbin, Forbin, or Forban is a French word meaning searover, and also the name of Claude de Forbin, commander in the French navy and partly responsible for some of

France’s successes at sea. As a privateer, described as one of the “Wolves of the [English] Channel”. Operated in the Mediterranean and the West Indies in ships of the French navy. Took Dutch, British, and/or Algerian vessels. It is not known which actions were considered as piratical or the result of privateering. Served the king of Siam (Thailand) as a “grand admiral of the fleet, general of the armies, and governor of Bangkok” (1686–88). After this adventure, served in a privateer ship with *see* Jean Bart, with whom he was captured and confined at Plymouth from which prison he escaped. His deeds were piratical but most of them not considered being piratical but regular warfare.

Source: Macintyre; Vercel, 167ff.

Ford, James N. (British South Carolina [1775–1833])

Businessman and as such known as a “pillar of the community”. Leader of a river pirate gang called “Ford’s Ferry Gang”. Settled at Kirksville on the Kentucky side of the Ohio River in c.1800. Died of a gunshot wound.

Source: W.D. Snively/L. Furbie, *Satan’s Ferryman* ... (New York, 1968).

Ford, Philip (British South Carolina)

River-pirate. *See* Ford, James N.

Ford, William M. (British South Carolina)

River-pirate. *See* Ford, James N.

Foreside, Edward *see* Forsyth, Edward

Forkbeard *see* Svein Estrithson

Forlicar (flibuster)

One of *see* Le Golif’s men. Fiction.

Formican, James (Spain)

Active in the Mediterranean. Plundered a merchant ship from Venice leaving the Gulf of Patras, 1306.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Formin

On September 26, 1604, the Venetian ship *Spelegato* was plundered and spoilt by Englishmen, probably in a ship of the Knights Hospitaller. There were two captains on this vessel, quite unusual. One of the two, so reports *Spelegato*’s supercargo Salamon: “was called Formin, a man of about 40 of age, black beard, medium stature, well built. [Their vessel] had a variety of flags, and used them as suited them”.

Source: Bak.

Forrest, Elliott Burk (United States)

Took a Dutch coastal vessel with a cargo of 2,700 cases containing American cigarettes, 1952. Unloaded and sold this cargo in Corsica. In 1956, leader of gang of a forty-seven smugglers. Was arrested in Marseille, France.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 439.

Forrest, William

"One of the mutinous crew of the *Antonio*", says Ph. Gosse, "hanged at Boston in 1672". What had happened was that the crew had quarreled with the master, at last rose and turned him adrift in the ship's longboat with a small quantity of provisions. The mutineers set sail for New England and were sheltered and for a time concealed by a merchant in Charlestown. Later that year, they were arrested and "the Ringleaders of this Murderous Piracy, had sentence of Death Executed on them". One of the *Statutes of the Realm* (1720) says: "[Anybody] combine to yield up, or run away with any Ship, or lay violent Hands on his Commander, or endeavour to make a Revolt in the Ship, he shall be adjudged a Pyrate".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Fors, Juan (Holland. Active early seventeenth century)**Forsan** (flibuster from France)

Master of the ship *Le Faucan*, said to be "l'un des principaux chefs connus des Frères-de-la-Côte" (one of the most important leaders of the Brethren of the Coast).

Source: Moreau, 1489.

Forsyth, Edward

Aka Foreside, Forseith. One of *see* Avery's men in the taking and plundering of the Great Moghul ship *Ganj-i-Sawai*. Returned to Ireland. Rode on a horse laden down with silks and other valuables and quite some money in the direction of Dublin. Apprehended. Only six members of Avery's crew were tried at the Old Bailey, 1696, sentenced and hanged at Execution Dock.

Source: NMM, 155; Woodard.

Fort, Domingo

One of *see* Fenn's men. With them, had hid on the island of Tobago and were hunted down by sailors of four royal ships, 1723. The navy men gave up "finding all endeavors to persuade the pirates to come in fruitless, and also seeing it morally impossible to come at them by the thickness of the woods". However, other navy men gave it a try and found huts built by the pirates and a canoe that had been destroyed, but the pirates seemed to have "melted away".

Finally "a white handkerchief on a stick" was spotted, a sure sign that one of the fugitives was ready "to turn evidence": willing to give in and talk in return for a pardon. Nine were captured and hanged in Antigua except two who had acted as witnesses against their mates, Fort being one of these two: "A lame man whom the Court deem'd an object of pity".

Source: Earle.

Fortescue, George (gentleman adventurer from England)

Master of the Elizabethan galleon *Bark Bonner* in Drake's 1585 fleet. Died of fever during the expedition.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fortis (Pisa, Italy)

In league with *see* Guglielmo Grasso. Raided Rhodes in 1187. Also won a Venetian ship sent by Saladin to the Byzantine emperor. Killed everyone on board. Among the precious presents to the emperor, the rovers found a piece of the "true cross". Fortis gained possession of the relic.

Source: Abulafia.

Fortuyn, Ramon (Knight of St. John)

Galley-captain. Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. Said to have invented the fire hoop: "Barrel hoops well covered with caulking tow and well steeped in a cauldron of boiling tar. They were again covered with tow and once more immersed in tar. This process was repeated until they became as thick as a man's leg". The aim was to hurl them over the parapet into a mass of charging men.

Source: Crowley.

Foscolo, Bartolomeo (Venice)

Corsair who pillaged and looted fellow Venetians as well as merchants from Ragusa (Dubrovnik), Byzantium, Serbia, and Crete. Active 1270s.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Foster

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men. Opposed "harshness" to prisoners. Penned "Sonnettes of Love", which, "although they may not be good verse, are more intelligible than much of our modern poetry".

Source: Verrill, 44ff.

Foster, Edward (London, England)

Aka John Gryffin from East Smithfield. Mariner. Pardoned in July 1537 for committing piracy on a vessel at Tilbury, along the River Thames.

Source: Appleby.

Fougard, Louis

One of the captains sailing for the *see* Lafitte's. Boasted he was privateering for Cartagena (the Venezuelan port that had revolted against mother country Spain) and would not discriminate in taking British and Spanish prizes from Galveston Island.

Source: Davis.

Fourbin *see* Forbin-Gardanne, Claude de

Fourgette

In command of the ship *Speaker*, active in the Indian Ocean, based in Johanna Island, North of Madagascar, c.1717.

Source: Pond, 58.

Fourmentin, Jean-Jacques (Boulogne, France)

Aka Baron de Bucaille. A corsair, was credited with capturing a hundred British ships between 1795 and 1814; the outbreak of the French Revolutionary War (which blended into the Napoleonic Wars and did not end until 1815) enabled French privateers to do damage to British shipping. Started his career with a sloop manned by a crew of four: he and three brothers, taking a much larger *schooner*.

Source: Mitchell, 164; NMM, 97; Vercel, 41.

Fourneau (France)

Active in the West Indies and on the coast of Florida, c.1562.

Source: Apestegui.

Fournier (flibuster from France)

Called "un ancien flibustier. Combien d'autres? Les origines sont obscures".

Source: Bris, 297.

Fournier, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Douai, France)

Foutrebleu (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Fowler, Martin

On board the sloop *Margaret*. In December 1717, met a large ship and a sloop. *Margaret* came under fire and its commander was ordered to come aboard the attacker:

"Being conducted to the quarter deck to the person that was called Captain by the mariners he asked this deponent what he had on board to which this deponent answered he had cattle and hogs, then the said Capt (as

he thinks of Capt Tach) ordered his own boat to be hoisted out to go on board and fetch them which they did (they were four Beeves and about five and thirty hogs) they took from him besides two thirds of a barrel of gunpowder, five small arms, two cutlases, his books and instruments and some linen."

See Thatch also took two men out of *Margaret*: *see* Edward Salter, its cooper, and Martin Fowler. *Margaret's* commander reported that Thatch's vessel had thirty-six guns mounted and almost three hundred men aboard.

Source: Carter, 100.

Fowler, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men selected for the hostage exchange at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico, 1568.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Fox

Captain. Used Nassau, New Providence, the Bahamas as a rendezvous, c.1720.

Source: Rediker, *Villains*, 268.

Fox

With the cooperation of one of the family of *see* Strange-ways, seized a Danish ship. Its cargo was sold in Helford, 1587.

Source: Appleby, 223.

Foxcroft, Samuel (England)

In command of the 300-ton *Merchant Royal*. Sailed in consort with *see* Lancaster, 1590. Off the Azores, the couple took the richly laden *Hope* of Vlissingen, Zeeland (one of the provinces in the Netherlands) and tortured the Dutch sailors in a horrible way. The two captains lay under an indictment for piracy for a time, were charged, but not tried. One year later, died during an expedition to the East Indies.

Source: Williams.

Foxeley (England)

Aka Foxley. In April 1609, two English vessels were attacked off the Spanish SE coast:

"What shocked the men aboard *Charity* ... was the realisation that their pursuers were a mixture of English and Turks, and that all three ships were commanded by Englishmen, members of the [*see*] Ward's Tunisian fleet ... and all or most of them known to our master or to diverse [members] of our company."

The factor named the captains of the three vessels: Foxeley, *see* Linckes and *see* Powell, and the first one, “most sternly looking up, as sternly told us, that if we would not presently strike our topsail, thereby to show our yielding was immediate, they would lay us directly aboard with their ships and as readily sink us”. *Charity* chose the wisest way, its crew losing all their possessions but not their lives. It so happened that *Charity* had recently carried the pasha of Tunis from Istanbul. Foxeley decided to let *Charity* go, together with its entire crew and the crew of the other ship. Ignored *Charity*'s cargo (corn), but took its powder, muskets, match, pikes, ladles, sponges, swords, daggers; its cables; most of its beef, pork, butter, cheese, and oil.

Next morning, *Charity* and *Pearl* witnessed Foxeley's next action. A French vessel defended itself. Foxeley's men boarded, hanged the master from the yardarm, and destined the eighty-four-man crew for the Tunisian slave market. This was not the end of *Charity*'s experiences with the Anglo-Turk rovers. Two days later, it met a French vessel that turned out to be a pirate. *Charity* was chased for two days, losing distance every hour. Four merchantmen came into sight, English and Flemish, and also a much larger vessel. Its commander was *see* Simon de Danser, the Devil Captain, visible on a deck that “bristled” with cannon and four hundred Turkish janissaries. For what followed next, *see* Danser, Simon de. “Detaining sailors only to give them money was not the usual practice among pirates of the Barbary Coast, and Danseker's Robin Hood habit of robbing merchant and respecting mariners, coupled with his refusal to convert to Islam, earned him the admiration of *Charity*'s crew”. In 1609, A. Nixon wrote in his *News from Sea of Two Notorious Pyrats*: “Ward makes prey of all and Danseker hath compassion of some: the one contemning [i.e., disdaining] to be charitable to any, the other holding it hateful to take any thing from them, who labour in continual danger to maintain their lives”.

Source: Bak; Tinniswood.

Franc, Cornelius

One of *see* Guittar's forced men. With some other men, leaped over board when Guittar surrendered. Was condemned to hang and escaped from jail. After his recapture, promptly hanged.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*.

Franc, Pierre (flibuster from Dunkirk, Normandy, France) Aka Pierre François, aka Pedro el Vasco. In 1650 (or 1660), in command of a brigantine with the intention of harassing the pearl fishery. Not wanting to return to Tortuga empty-handed, rowed his leaking open boat with a twenty-six-man crew to one of the twelve vessels of the Rancheria

pearl fisheries off Rio de la Hacha. This river flows through the North of Colombia into the Caribbean Sea (then called the North Sea). This was a remunerative trade; the bank was fished by men from Cartagena annually, convoyed by two coastguard vessels. Took one of these two in a sudden dash. It had just collected the pearls taken by the entire fishing fleet, to a value of about one hundred thousand pesos. Unfortunately, was visited by the other coastguard vessel. In trying to escape from its clutches, piled on too much sail with the result that the mainmast crashed over the side. The Spaniard swooped down on him like a huge bird of prey. Manfully faced his enemy but finally, overpowered, bargained for his life and that of his men. Afraid to lose the pearls if the pirates' vessel should sink, the Spanish captain agreed to have the culprits tried in Spain instead of immediately hanging them. In the end, the twenty-seven men worked three years in Cartagena before they were sent to Spain, “d'ou, libres, ils purent repasser en France”: from here, they escaped to France one by one. Made it back to the West Indies and continued his actions against Spanish shipping.

Source: Merrien, 157ff.; Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 47.

Francia, John

Joined *see* Barth. Roberts, April 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Francis, François

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. Robbed a traveler from Arkansas. Lafitte told the victim to punish Francis as he pleased. Hanged, 1819.

Source: Davis.

Francis, Joseph *see* Joseph, Francis

Francke, Thomas (England)

One of *see* Bishop's men, was given his first command by *see* Robert Stephenson. The two hundred-ton, sixteen-gun *flyboat* was a Flemish man-of-war. Francke repaid this debt by handing Stephenson one of his prizes. Took a number of merchantmen plying the waters off the Strait of Gibraltar. Was elected vice-admiral in 1609 after having taken the ship *Primrose* of London off “the Northerne Cape [of Spain]”, according to the regular procedure: the pirates ordered the master of the prize to board their ship, and held him captive while a boarding party examined the prey. Sometimes, both ships remained together for quite some time, so that the pirates were able to check bills of lading and question the crew to make sure that nothing of value had been hidden. In 1611, Francke fell victim to Flemish pirates who “spoyled him of all his wealth,

and also burned his fingers' ends of, and tormented him otherwise by the privy members, and many others of his company in most cruell manner ..." Francke sought to further his career in the Livorno fleet of the duke of Tuscany, 1613, who "had promised to welcome him as his subject and servant".

Source: Senior.

Franco (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Frank, aka Frankel. Master mariner. Sailed from New England to Guinea, West Africa. Entered the Pacific Ocean through the Strait of Magellan, March 1687. Cruised along the South American coast up to Mexico. With a crew of only forty-one, visited Guayaquil June 27, 1687, Panama August 4. Operated in these waters with mixed results. Obtained a blank letter of reprisal of French origin. A raid on Acaponeta, Mexico, November 14, 1688, was successful, carrying off "forty women, much silver and people". Chose the Galapagos Islands as a base. Conquered the galleon *San Francisco Xavier*, October 15, 1689. Spanish prisoners then counted eighty-nine rovers: thirty-four Frenchmen, four Dutch, an English pilot, and about fifty black slaves and Indians. With this company, scourged the South American waters for another four years and in 1693 voyaged back home round the Horn with decent profit.

Source: Bris, 106; Marley, *Pirates*, 107ff.

François, Pierre (Normandy, France)

Active c.1660. Sailed from Jamaica in a small ship crewed by twenty-six men to attack and plunder the pearl fishermen off the Rio de la Hacha, Venezuela. When intercepted by a Spanish man-of-war, sank his vessel in an attempt to outwit the Spaniard but failed. The Spanish captain agreed to try the captives instead of forcing them into hard labor.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Francol (Uskok from Dalmatia)

Captain. Took part in an expedition with ten *tsaiks* raiding the Dalmatian coast (Turkish territory). With *see* Jurissa, landed at Pula, Makarska, and Trebinje to take loot and burn buildings. Crossed the Dalmatian Sea and even "visited" Venetian Lido Island, capturing three hundred girls for ransom. Of course, these actions were asking for trouble. Venice sent a strong fleet to Senj to punish the reckless mariners. However, the inhabitants stood up and chased the soldiers out of town. The Uskoks followed in their wake until into the port of Fiume, where they took their vessels and all other ships in port. No date given.

Source: data taken when in Senj, 1973.

Franglee *see* Franklin

Frani, Susan

Member of *see* Emile Changco's crew, 1993. She may have been the sole woman in this pirate gang, by virtue of her sexual attachment to its leader.

Source: Stanley, 274.

Frank *see* Spriggs, Francis

Frank *see* Franco

Frank, Cornelius (Republic of the United Provinces [d.1700])

One of *see* Guittar's men in *La paix*, 1699, and present when *Nicholson* was taken. For hours this merchantman had eluded the attacker, but finally *La Paix* managed to keep to windward to prevent its escape and pounded it to force submission. *Nicholson* was fast and easily maneuverable, and the pirates found it much to their liking. Its crew and other prisoners were out to work transferring sails and provisions, when Frank, brandishing his cutlass, threatened "that those that would not work all night" would be stabbed in the morning. "By dawn 110 to 112 hogheads of tobacco, clothing, and several bolts of cloth which had failed to strike the pirates' fancy had been cast into the sea. Many of the rovers had fallen into drunken stupors". When *La paix*, quite suddenly, was attacked by a man-of-war, Frank lay in *Nicholson*'s captain's quarters sleeping off his drunkenness. Was brought to trial May 13, 1700. Claimed he had been forced out of a Dutch ship and

"when these pirates would not part with him because he could speak severall languages that the Capt. told him he should have the same fate with him ... had borne no arms but had a cutlass put into his hand. He had been sent onboard after the ship had been taken with directions to put her in the best posture for defense."

What Frank claimed or said proved irrelevant, however, as he was hanged May 25, his body hung in chains for all would-be pirates to see and contemplate.

Source: Shomette.

Frank, Fat *see* Gordo, Paco del

Frank, Osaki John *see* Dappe, M. Eresia

Frank, Piter (flibuster from Dunkirk, France)

Aka Pieter Fransz. Sailed in 1662 with a little 40-ton, 20-crew vessel to the West Indies. Cruised from Maracaibo

to Campeche, from Yucatan to Jamaica, from Tortuga to Trinidad, but never met any luck. Is said to have performed in 1663 the same attack and suffered the same defeat as *see* Pierre François.

Source: Dreux, 141ff.; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 267.

Frank, Thomas

One of the captains sailing for the *see* Lafitte's. In command of the schooner *Moon of November*, took a Spanish brig loaded with wine and rum, September 1814.

Source: Davis.

Frankel *see* Franco

Franklin

Aka "Franglee who hath a ring in his left eare". One of *see* Cobb's men, 1635–36.

Source: Grey, 83ff.

Franklin, Charles (Monmouthshire, Wales)

One of *see* Howell Davis's men. When in São Nicolau in the Cape Verdes, Davis "took a journey to the chief Town of the Island [Ribeira Brava] and no Diversion was wanting which the *Portuguese* could shew, or Money could purchase". After having cleaned the ship, Davis put to sea, "but not with the whole Company; for five of them were so charm'd with the Luxuries of the Place, and the free Conversation of some Women, that they staid behind". One of the five was Franklin, who married and settled, "and lives there to this Day". No exact date given, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Franks, Benjamin

Member of a well-to-do Jewish family of merchants in New York with interests in the jewelry trade in the Americas, West Indies, and India. Operated the family's outlet in Jamaica Island until 1692, when an earthquake struck. Sailed in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Galley* as a passenger but signed on as a cook when the ship had reached Ceylon (now Sri Lanka), 1696. In that year, he was forty-two or forty-six years of age and the oldest member of the crew. At Carwar on the Malabar Coast, a small Indian vessel was taken, and its crew was beaten with the flat side of cutlasses to make them reveal whether there was any money on board and where it was hidden. Some of them had their hands tied behind their backs and were hoisted aloft with ropes. Disgusted, Franks bribed Kidd for permission to leave and find his way to his family's outpost in India. Was arrested and shipped back to England to give evidence at Kidd's trial.

Source: Harris; Rogoziński, *Honour*; Zacks, 19, 34, 37, 133, 136.

Franks, John

Settled at Sierra Leone, West Africa, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Franquesnay, de (France)

Aristocratic adventurer. In 1680, took a band of buccaneers to Santiago de Cuba. No success. In 1689, after a war was declared between France and Spain, was sent to the French part of Hispaniola to organize filibuster expeditions against the Spanish possessions in South and Central America.

Source: Bris, 260, 270; Moreau, 670.

Franson, Andreas (Holland)

Captained the ship *Leeuwin* (Lioness). Chased a Spanish ship from Dunkirk that had taken refuge in Portsmouth, 1605. Made a pact with *see* Master John Muckill of the 50-ton *Mary Catherine* of Southampton to capture a nearby anchored ship called *Jonas*, with a cargo of cotton, lawns, and cambrics worth ten thousand pounds. On the night of January 20, Muckill with sixteen men rowed to *Jonas* and took it. The two captains divided the goods between them, with Muckill keeping the ship. Sailed Westward and anchored at Cawsand Bay where he opened up his prize goods for trade. People flocked from nearby Plymouth to barter with him, without any action being taken by the authorities. Thereafter sailed to Morocco to dispose of the remnants of *Jonas's* cargo.

Source: Senior.

Fransz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed in *see* Menninck's vessel, 1570.

Fransz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Fransz, Christiaen

Commander in the VOC-fleet under *see* Corn. R. van der Gou during actions against Chinese possessions, 1622–23.

Source: Veurman, 39–41.

Fransz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sint-Truiden, Spanish Netherlands)

Fransz, Ipe van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Fransz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

See Nachtegael's lieutenant in 1571.

Fransz, Pieter *see* Frank, Piter

Fransz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 34.

Fransz, Wouter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Alkmaar, Holland. Captain. Active 1568–72)

Based at Emden, East Friesland.

Source: Moerman, *Piraten*, 56; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 64, 130.

Fransz, Zeger (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland)

When the sea-beggars raided the Spanish Netherlands, many young men, often jobless, were welcomed in their ranks. This also happened at sea. In November 1571, two Dutch men-of-war joined the pirate fleet, one of them being the property of Fransz, formerly a captain in the Spanish fleet. Claimed to have been a skipper who sailed for merchants of Amsterdam, “most of them being of the old religion. So am I. At Emden I fought against you, but not with all my heart. Slowly my eyes were opened. Here I am. With my men, Hollanders all, and all willing to fight for the right course”.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Frederick, Francis *see* Rog, John P.

Frederick, Hans (Bremen, Germany)

A soldier in VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1629. One of the mutineers and would-be pirates who signed the articles to honor and follow leader *see* Jeronimus Cornelisz. Condemned to be lashed at a whipping-post, banned for three years with a noose around the neck.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 54, 79, 83.

Frederico

One of *see* Galvao's men, involved in the hijacking of *MV Santa Maria*, 1961.

Source: Hofwijk, 30ff.

Fredericx, Rutger (Groningen [1606–29])

One of the “principaelste schelmen” (most important scoundrels) of the VOC-ship *Batavia*. Hung October 2, 1629 for killing, murdering, and drowning “more people to be counted [than] on the fingers of two hands”.

Source: Edwards, 73, 77; Mollema, *Vlag*, 53, 59, 77, 79.

Frederiksz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Monnikendam, Spanish Netherlands)

Distinguished himself in the Battle on the Zuiderzee, 1573.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 175.

Freeborn, Matthew

One of *see* George Lowther's men. Hanged in St. Christopher (St. Kitts), May 20, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Freebourne, George (flibuster)

Arrested in 1661. Acquitted. Active from Jamaica in command of the sloop *Pickero*.

Freeland, Peter

One of *see* Drummond's men who concealed themselves on the island of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean. Found opportunity to travel as a passenger to England, where he arrived in March 1705.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Freeman, Thomas

Sentenced to the Marshalsea Prison to hang at Wapping, c.1608.

Source: Berckman.

Freeman, Thomas (flibuster from England)

Raided towns in Nicaragua and Mexico with *see* Fackman, *see* Morris, *see* Marteen, and *see* Morgan. Active 1663–65.

Source: Wood, 130.

Freke

A captain mentioned by *see* Dampier in his *A New Voyage Round the World* (1697). Active in the Indian Ocean, 1690, not necessarily as a pirate.

French, Lawrence

Gunner in *see* Eaton's *Nicholas*, “having a wife in Bombay so well worthy of him that the Chief Justice eventually awarded her the sun-drying cure necessary for the malodorous duck peculiar to the place, though out of consideration for her sex he omitted the concomitant operations of eviscerating and sun-drying”. After Eaton had died, joined a party “of the most choice of all the rascals” who made their way to Masulipatam (Machilipatnam), India. Seized a small vessel to go a-pirating in the Bay of Bengal. This ship went down in a tempest off Point Palmyras, with only one boat surviving the ordeal. These men took “The Right Honourable Company's Ketch *Good Hope*”, April 20, 1687 (*see* Beard), and proceeded their cruise in this fine vessel under *see* Duncan Mackintosh. Was killed by Malaysians.

Source: Grey, 103.

Fresne, de

Aka Marquise de Fresne. Active in the Mediterranean Sea, c.1600.

Source: Vásquez, 137ff.

Fresshowe, Nicholas (England)

Aka Frychow. Active from the Isle of Wight, c.1441.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Frethun, Gilbert de (Artois, France)

Active fifteenth century. With two ships, attacked and sacked Aurigny, one of the Anglo-Normand islets. Sold hundreds of inhabitants into slavery. Suffered shipwreck soon after this feat.

Source: Merrien, 95.

Freydis

According to the *Groenlendinga Saga* sailed with her husband *see* Thorvard, in partnership with the brothers Helgi and Finnbogi, in two vessels to Vinland. There, hatched a scheme to take over the vessel of the two brothers. Thorvard slayed both of them and their crew, but shrank from killing the five women aboard this vessel. Freydis finished the job herself. So far an example of Viking woman's behavior to the extreme, at least an indication that women were not averse to voyaging in rough circumstances, accompanying their partners on trading expeditions. And to share in any profit, whatever the costs.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, 26, 76.

Fricquambault, de

In 1947, historian P.J. Blok published a book on a much-heralded Dutch sea hero, titled *Michiel Adriaensz de Ruyter*. Page 145ff. describes a meeting with the pirate de Fricquambault, c.1657.

Fries, Agge *see* Agge**Fries, Hans** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wijnaldum, Friesland)**Fries, Meynert de** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Friesland. Active 1569–72)

Aka De Frise, Le Frison. Captain. Exiled. With five other men, signed the articles of the 1569 league, the start of the independence struggle of the Republic of the (Seven) United Provinces. The same year sailed in consort with *see* Lancelot van Brederode.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 36, *Watergeuzen*, 42.

Friese, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Harlingen, Friesland)**Friese, Lambert** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Friese, Nanno** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Captain)**Friese, Peter** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Friese, Wybe** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Frise, Meinert de** *see* Fries, Meinert de**Frison, Meinert le** *see* Fries, Meinert de**Frisvogel, Ebel** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Witmarsum, Friesland. Active 1566–68)**Frith, Hezekiah** (Bermuda. Active c.1800)**Frith, John** (Plymouth, England)

Gunner with *see* Ward.

Source: Mitchell, 138.

Fritz (Germany)

Aka Dr. Fritz. Surgeon with *see* Townley in the Pacific. Present at the taking of the Spanish ship *Cafcarilla*, with a cargo of bark that was thrown overboard to make room for sea stores. An unwise thing to do, bark represents quite a valuable haul. The extracts of Peruvian bark, of which the active chemical is quinine, provided a specific treatment for malaria. The demand for bark exceeded available supplies, and pirates needed quinine like everybody else. They also liked loot to be easy to handle. So the valuable cargo in *Cafcarilla* would be regarded as almost worthless unless there were receivers about willing to do a deal.

Source: Thrower, 69.

Frobisher, John

Brother of *see* Martin Frobisher. Sailed in consort with him and *see* Peter Killigrew in 1563 and, as a corsair, brought five French prizes into Plymouth. In 1565, on his way to West Africa with a commission of the French Huguenots of La Rochelle, took a Flemish vessel at the entrance of the Thames and carried it off to SW Ireland. Was rrested. Insufficient evidence led to his release in October 1566.

Source: Appleby.

Frobisher, Martin (gentleman adventurer from Yorkshire, England [1539–94])

Went to sea at an early age, sailed as a corsair serving Sir John Yorke on two voyages to Guinea. Was jailed for piracy in 1558. Plotted to seize a Portuguese stronghold on the coast of West Africa; sailed in consort with brother John and captured prizes with *see* Thomas Cobham instead.

By 1566, was arrested on suspicion of having fitted out a vessel for piracy, but cleared his name. In 1569, cruised with two men of war sporting a Dutch commission to take ships flying the Spanish flag. Arrested again and spent a year in a London jail. Entered royal service by 1571. Which act did not prevent him capturing ships on his own account, taking German, French, Spanish, and Dutch ships alike, until the year of 1574. Made himself famous by exploring Canada's Northern coast, bringing back ore (pyrite, investors were shown fake samples of silver and gold). In 1577, abandoned serious attempt to search for the NorthWest passage to "Cathay" to concentrate on excavating and removing black ore. Met no success. Vice-admiral and master of *Primrose* in *see* Drake's expedition to the West Indies, 1585. Fought against the Spanish Armada, 1588. Knighted the same year, Frobisher and his colleagues Drake and *see* Hawkins represented nothing less than England's navy. In 1592, replaced Raleigh, leading a squadron "que debía operar en las Azores, con desgraciados resultados" (cruised near the Azores with disgraceful results). Died in France fighting Spanish troops.

Source: Appleby; Hakluyt, 421ff.; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Frock, John du

One of *see* Roberts's men in his *Royal Fortune*, taken out of the galley-ship *Lloyd*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Froddo (Friesland; active c.366)

Source: Gilbert, 71.

Froddoson, Wulf (Friesland; active c.366)

Source: Gilbert, 49.

Frogge, William

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men, 1670. Kept a diary that differs from Morgan's reports. Stated that the pirate chief after the famous raid of Panama city had cheated his buccaneers out of their plunder, giving each man only about ten pounds as his share.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Frogier, Rence

One of *see* Barth. Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Frog's Meal

Commander of one of the squadrons in the fleet under *see* Cheng I Sao, c.1810.

Source: Pennell, 264.

Frowd, Richard

Captained an eight-gun *brigantine* sailing in consort with *see* William Moody's *Rising Sun* and an eight-gun *sloop*. Took and burnt several vessels between St. Kitts and Santa Cruz, December 1718.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 15, 111, 249.

Fry (England)

Active from Tunis. Found his freedom of operation was increasingly subjected to Moorish control. Fled in a stolen vessel with eighty fellow Englishmen, half of them gunners, 1615. In subsequent years, more men followed his example.

Source: Senior.

Fry, William

Led a mutiny aboard the snow *Elizabeth* on May 27, 1726. Took some prizes, but *Elizabeth* was retaken by some of his prisoners. Was hung in chains at the entrance of Boston harbor, July 12.

Source: Earl.

Fryatt, Charles Algeron (England [1871–1916])

"Martyr or pirate?" This was the question asked about Captain Fryatt in an article in *Mariner's Mirror* 85, no. 2 (1999).

Fryatt was in command of the merchantman *Brussels* sailing in the Harwich-Hoek van Holland routine. On March 28, 1915, attacked by a German submarine near the *Maas* lightship, Fryatt boldly ordered his engineers full speed ahead straight at the submarine, firing off rockets to call for aid and give the impression of guns. *Brussels* may have struck a blow to *U 33*'s periscope or conning tower as she went down while *Brussels* made it safely to Rotterdam. Fryatt's deed gained general acclaim and commendation, "as a mark of appreciation of his courage and skilful seamanship", but the Germans saw it differently. On the night of June 22–23, 1916, his ship, laden with Belgian refugees and foodstuffs, was surrounded by German destroyers. Fryatt's trial lasted less than two hours and barely two hours after this trial Fryatt was shot against the wall near the Kruispoort in Brugge.

Source: *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 2004, Vol. 21.

Frychowe *see* Fresshowe, Nicholas

Frye, Robert

One of *see* Rogers's men. Second mate. Privateer or pirate?

Source: Severin, *Seeking*, 3, 7; Winston.

Fuentes, Juan Manuel (Havana, Cuba [1803–25])

One of *see* Cofresi's men. Executed March 28, 1825 at Campo del Fuerte, San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Fuët, Antonio (Narbonne, France)

Aka Capitan Moëda, aka Modesta. One of *see* Victor Hugues's captains and famous for his recklessness and flamboyance. There is a legendary tale of how he bombarded a Portuguese vessel with guns loaded with gold coins for lack of shot. Indeed, the doctors of his *Sans pareil* worked hard with their scalpels to recover some of the coins embedded in the wounded, the dead, and dying. Gained the alias Capitan Moëda (or Moidore) (Portuguese for money) from then on. Active from Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, 1792–95, in these years one of the richest places in the West Indies.

Source: Carpentier, 180ff., 183, 185; Mitchel, 163ff.

Fuët, Modesto (Narbonne, France)

One of *see* Victor Hugues's captains and brother to *see* Antonio Fuët.

Fujiwara no Sumitomo (Japan)

Led a fleet against imperial forces. Defeated and beheaded, tenth century.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 247.

Fulford

Captain. Carried a prize from Dublin off to Torbay, January 1589.

Source: Appleby.

Fulford, Ann *see* Bonny, Anne

Fulford, Richard *see* Tulford, Richard

Fullarton, John (Scotland)

Aka The Orkney Pirate. Sometimes business does not go well, and if so a businessman sometimes jumps to desperate operations. Fullarton, active c.1750, is an example. In order to recoup his losses, he decided to turn to smuggling, selecting the Channel Islands for his new business, which became quite successful. However, in possession of a license to steal and rob enemy vessels in wartime, he could not resist the lure of easy money in peacetime. Joined the plans of a royal navy captain called Keppel in fitting out a vessel for pirate activities. Keppel died during a fight for a lovely lady but Fullarton stuck to the pirate path, soon in command of more than one vessel.

Got into an old-fashioned board-to-board struggle with a packetship, jumped on board of it and shot the captain. The captain's wife reacted by grabbing a pistol and killing Fullarton. For this act, Mary Jones was awarded with a pension from the Edinburgh Guild of Merchants.

Source: Hewitson, 30–32.

Fuller, Jehan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Fuller, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins's men, 1567. Captured by the Spanish. Claimed that there were thirty merchants in all investing in the 1567–68 plunder and slaving voyage.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Funell, William

See Dampier's steward, promoted to the position of midshipman in the two hundred-ton *St. George*, 1703 (others had it that Funnell was sailing master). Basically a privateering expedition (in the days of the War of Succession). Attacking French vessels was a delicate question. *St. George* was joined by *Cinque ports*. This was the voyage for which *see* Alexander Selkirk decided to stay behind at Juan Fernández Island. Attacked a well-armed 400-ton French vessel, "fought broadside and broadside for more than six hours". *St. George* took heavy casualties, with nine men killed and many badly wounded. Supported a mutiny led by *see* Edward Morgan and set off in a prize brigantine, February 11, 1705. "If I spoke a word they would dash my brains out", said Dampier. Arrived in patria eighteen months earlier (August 1706) than Dampier. Had been jailed in Ambon (in the Dutch Moluccas) for four months. Imitated Dampier's successes with his journals to compose his own: *A Voyage Round the World*, published by Knapton, London, in 1707. Denounced by Dampier as a "chimerical relation". Most of his charges against Dampier were unproven and fueled in part by malice and self-preservation.

Source: NMM, 34, 146, 164; Preston.

Furtbo (England)

One of the four captains in *see* Flicke's fleet, 1591.

Fuxa, Arnau de (Spain)

"Muchos de los piratas catalanes, que llevaban a cabo acciones de piratería con respecto a sus compatriotas" (Many Catalanian pirates operated with respect for their compatriots). Active c.1460.

Source: Unali, 175.

Fyshebill, Thomas

Seamen are an intimate lot. In 1547, in the Irish waters, for example, a vessel with a cargo of malt and wheat was taken by a pinnace from England with a crew of ten to eleven mariners, led by Th. Fyshebill. One of the Irish sailors taken aboard the pinnace recognized six or more of the English crew. He urged them “not to meddle with the goods for that [the owner] was his neighbbour and a man

that he knew well”. This man and other members of the Irish vessel were eventually sent ashore with some of their possessions plus three or four bags of wheat. One year later, the same Irishman was a witness in a case heard by the High Court. Again he identified six of Fyshebill’s men who were being tried for piracy.

Source: Appleby.

G

At the time when every adventurer was a warrior and the whole world an armed camp, men sought *GREAT* captains in whose following to serve. Considering how undisciplined and how stupidly violent these seafarers were by nature, we are forced to the conclusion that not often, in all ages, has an abler captain like Laurens de *GRAAF* arisen to take fortune at the flood, to dominate the minds and the bodies of a vast host, to prove that he was, in deed and in truth, supreme as a leader of men.

B. CLIFFORD, 2003

∴



Gabbema, Aedo (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)
Occupied Sneek, Friesland, with *see* Hettinga and *see* Bonga, August 19, 1572.

Source: Aangium, 235.

Gabbes, Gijsbert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the island of Ameland, Friesland. Active 1571–72)

Gabbes, Jelmer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Gabbesz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Gaben, Dar Muse (Dhanaane, Somalia)

High-ranking member of a local pirate group, 2009. Confronted illegal fishing ships in coastal waters. “We try to fight them, but they have anti-aircraft guns”. Involved in the hijacking of *mv Marathon*, a Dutch-owned cargo ship crewed by eight Ukrainians, May 7. Gaben: “They like it better on that ship than in the Ukraine. We bring them all food and drink they want. They’ve become fat”. Forty-six days later, *Marathon* is released for a reported ransom of \$ 1.3 million. The ship’s welder had been killed by a stray bullet during the boarding operation.

Source: Bahadur.

Gabriel, José (Spain)

Crossing the Panama Isthmus, *see* Sharp’s company first target was Santa Maria. “A small pitiful place”, he wrote. The adventurers missed out by just three days on three hundred pounds of gold sent to Panama. José Gabriel ravished the king’s daughter, and when she turned out to be pregnant, April 1680, the vengeful Kuna Indians began dragging the Spaniards living there into the woods, “stabbing them to death with their lances”. Gabriel joined the buccaneers “to ‘lead [them] not only into the town but even to the very bedchamber door of the governor of Panama’ and that the city and its wealth would fall into their hands”.

Source: Preston.

Gaddali (Barbary corsair)

Operated from Tunis. Raided Italian coasts and Sicily and Sardinia. In 1516, captured a galley, flagship of the papal fleet with the “admiral” on board, three years later ransomed for six thousand gold ducats.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gaerloffsz, Bernardinus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Active 1569–70)

Gaerloffsz, Wouter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Trader in grain. Active 1571–72)

Gafforio (Italy)

A merchant captain who was fined by the Byzantines at Constantinople, 1196 or 1197. Assembled some ships and plundered Greek ports and islands, also Adramyttium in Asia Minor. Was surprised at the city of Sestos by a thirty-ship fleet under command of *see* Stirione, sent by the Byzantine government. The emperor pretended to negotiate but had him killed instead.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gafforio, Andrea (Italy)

Based in Genoa from 1270. Obtained a commission from Byzantine emperor Michael VIII to plunder non-Greek vessels, kept much of the loot to himself. Retired at Athens.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gaile, Richard

Tried for piracy, London, April 1604. Was “twice interrogated by the Spanish Legate, and reprieved by the king”.

Source: Berckman.

Gaillard

Messire Barrault wrote and published *Discours veritable du combat naval, & de la desroute des Capitaines Blanquet, Gaillard & autres pirates & rebelles du Roy ...* (Lyon, 1617).

Galache

See Cofresi’s quartermaster in the schooner *Ana*.

Source: Coll, *Leyendes*, 146; Coll, *Puerto*, 15.

Galang (Borneo)

Batin (chief of a group of Rayat sea-people), active c.1860. Rayat people lived principally on and in their vessels, usually stuck to some area, and never set foot on shore. Other sea-peoples, like the Lanong, preferred wider sea stretches. Galang’s area was around Karimata. He had his daughter married to *see* Oean (Uan) Ismael, one of the pirate chiefs of Kendawangan, with a view to future cooperation. Galang turning to piracy in order to escape poverty. When too old, his son Sengom took over his “honorable trade”.

Source: Teitler.

Galer (buccaneer)

Captain. Partook in the raid on Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Bris, 226.

Galerati, Fabio (Cremona, Italy)

Though excelling in seamanship and fighting qualities, not sufficiently noble to join the class of the knights of some order. Was selected to command galleys of the St. Stephen Knights and became an admiral, 1578.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Galesío, Francisco (Spain)

Active in the Atlantic Ocean, c.1670, sometimes with a Dutch commission. Also a slaver. Associated with *see* Reyning in 1673, taking diverse English prizes.

Source: Apestegui; Sterre.

Galet (flibuster from France)

Aka Galer. In command of the ship *La Pembrock*. Present at the second taking of Cartagena in 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 314; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 257.

Galieni, Luca *see* Ochiali**Galiffet, Donon de** (flibuster from France)

Sailed with *see* Laurens de Graaf. Took a French pardon and was promoted to “Lieutenant du Roy”, serving in Cap François, Saint-Domingue (Hispaniola), 1695. In command of the ship *Providence*, 1697, present at the siege and taking of Cartagena, designed to lead the troops. Was sent by *see* Ducasse to Versailles with a complaint about the dividing of the loot by the French admiral de Pointis.

Source: Blond, 227ff., 249; Edner, 91; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 253, 265ff., 268, 285ff.

Gallager, Bill *see* Bell**Gallardillo**

Burned Realejo in the West Indies, 1665. Is said to have sacked Granada twice (1665, 1670).

Source: Gerhard, 138n.

Galliego (Galicia, Spain)

One of *see* Rafaelin's men operating from one of Cuba's keys, 1826. Victim and forced pirate. T. Conneau: “Born of poor fishermen parents, he had received no education. Nature had stamped him with one of those physiognomies disagreeable at first sight. His speech and manners were of the very coarsest kind, his dress and general appearance also most disgusting”. Rafaelin: “[Galliego] is a great coward, but revengeful as a cat; he is our man of dirty work ... in collision with him, strike first and well. No one will care for him, even his death would create no importance”. It turned out that Galliego robbed from his fellow pirates, which is a mortal offense. Took to his heels on the moment his treachery was discovered. Conneau:

“On our return we divided into two parties, each taking two dogs, and proceeded on the hunt. Shortly after, we found him under a bush, asleep with two empty gin flasks by his side. A kind of drumhead court martial was instituted, and with one opinion all agreed to chain him to the spicy tree on the spot, and there to remain to starve. One of the men, having found a case of gin nearby, returned with it to his doomed companion and left it near him to solace his exit out of this world. Next morning he was found dead with four empty bottles out of the box. His body was left to be devoured by the insects and crabs.”

Source: Canot, 41ff.; Conneau, 32ff., 44ff.

Gallo, Lorenzo (Genoa, Italy)

Sailed as an able seaman with *see* Nic. van Hoorn. Died while in Cayenne “subitement sans qu'on eut le temps de lui administrer les derniers sacrements”. Buried in the parish of Saint-Sauveur de Cayenne, October 9, 1682.

Source: Bris, 213.

Galloway

In consort with *see* Carr, murdered Capt. Fielding and his son on board barque *Saladin*, 1844. Tried and executed.

Galsworth (flibuster from Dover, England)

Captain in *see* De Graaf's fleet during the sack of Veracruz, 1683.

Source: *DBW*, July 1972, 220.

Galvao, Henrique Carlos Malta (Barreiro, Portugal [1895–1970])

Soldier. Grew up in a Portugal in turmoil. In 1908, King Carlos was assassinated, and in 1910 King Manuel left for exile in England. In the period 1910–26, forty-five military coups tried to make some sense of democracy. In desperation, the army turned to a professor of economics: A. de Oliveira Salazar. (Of all the fascist and semi-fascist dictators in Europe, Salazar was perhaps the least dangerous.) From the army, Galvao went into colonial administration in Portuguese Angola. Was one of the few Portuguese who not only understood the corruption and brutality of Portuguese rule in Africa but also had the courage to speak out. In March 1949, presented a report on forced labor in Angola, which uncovered an appalling web of disease, poverty, oppression, and slavery. I understand a bit of what Galvao was talking about. Sailing in ms *Senegalkust* in the West Africa service in 1960–61, I was confronted with slavery in Angola, as confirmed later in talks with people (ex-slaves) from the Cape Verde Islands.

Under pressure from the government, Galvao moved to Venezuela in 1959 to form the Iberian Revolutionary

Directorate of Liberation, and became the head of the armed forces in order “to exercise command over Portuguese territories, ships and aero-planes”. Searching for a way to strike at Portugal, hit upon a plan. Would recruit, equip, and train one hundred “commandos”, smuggle them aboard a passenger ship, take this vessel over to direct it to the island of Fernando Po, seize a gunboat, bomb Luanda (Angola’s capital) with captured planes, and seize Angola in coordination with an uprising in Mozambique as a springboard to topple Salazar’s dictatorship. Hampered by shortage of cash, recruited twenty-four Portuguese and Spanish refugees instead of a hundred commandos. Few were experienced soldiers. In 1961, Galvao was sixty-five years of age, a tall, in a rather sorry shape. In January, suffered a heart attack that “might have killed a man less consumed by a sense of a mission”.

On January 22, 1961, the Portuguese liner ms *Santa Maria* (21,765 gross tonnage; built in 1952–53) was fourteen hours out of Curaçao on a three-day voyage to Florida. Some seconds before 1:45 AM, Galvao had taken the initiative to lead one of the two groups of men, aiming to occupy the officer’s quarters. At that moment, heard shots from the deck above. Found *Santa Maria*’s third officer on the bridge deck in a pool of blood and an officer-cadet slumped against the doorway, also bleeding. Galvao’s second-in-command *see* Sotomayor held a gun to the head of a terrified quartermaster. Then and there, Galvao’s whole plan came to nothing. But had no other choice than to continue his intentions. “Nothing is going on”, Galvao said to *Santa Maria*’s master, “except that I have just taken over your ship”.

When the liner was approaching the Saint Lucia Channel, the wounded man (plus \$2,500 to cover medical expenses) was sent to Santa Lucia Island, January 24. Aboard, the tension evaporated. The swimming-pool and shuffleboard courts were reopened, dances in first- and second-class lounges resumed. Outside *Santa Maria*, the tension grew. British and US warships headed for the Western Atlantic, US planes quartered the ocean. *Santa Maria* was covered at noontide of the twenty-fifth: there was no chance of reaching Africa in secret. Some Spanish warships had been dispatched to lock the approaches to Fernando Po and Angola. US president Kennedy ordered his staff to hold off from confrontation and to find a compromise to remove the passengers. Galvao, devoting more and more of his time to preventing love affairs between his men and the single female passengers, set a course for Brazil to discharge *Santa Maria*’s guests. When the morning of the thirtieth dawned, the liner was surrounded by a flotilla of warships and private vessels, the skies teemed with military and civilian planes. “The piracy of *Santa Maria* became a circus with Galvao as

ringmaster and the navies of the Western world as performing seals”, journalist-investigator-author J. Hepburn wrote. World opinion swung behind the Portuguese heroes. On February 2, *Santa Maria* entered Recife harbor, its passengers and crew disembarked into tug-boats. Galvao: “The sinking of the ship seemed to me the most dignified conclusion to this adventure”. One day later, at 1 PM, he handed the ship over to the authorities. At 2 PM, the Brazilians handed the vessel back to the Portuguese.

Epilogue: Henrique Galvao was granted asylum in Brazil. In November 1961, the brain behind the hijack of a TAP airliner on a flight from Casablanca to Lisbon, just meant to drop flyers with texts urging abstention in the presidential elections, was arrested in Morocco. Again was granted asylum in Brazil. Died in a Sao Paulo hospital in June 1970, the very same year Salazar, still controlling his empire, also died.

Source: Hepburn; Hofwijk.

Gama, Estaban de (Portugal)

Cousin of *see* Vasco da Gama. Active in the Red Sea, raiding Suez, 1541.

Source: Korteweg.

Gama, Vasco da (Sines, Portugal [1469–1524])

Credited with making the first recorded voyage to the East Indies. Sailed from Lisbon in July 1497 using Arabian charts to “seek Christians and [rob them of their] spices”, practicing piracy and behaving with cruelty to the Indians he captured. Reputed to have tortured “heathen” Muslims. In 1502, in command of a fleet sent out by the king of Portugal intended to establish settlements and trading posts in India. Met a large vessel crowded with hajjis (pilgrims) returning from Mecca. The travelers, seeing that resistance was hopeless, offered a ransom that Gama accepted. Yet ordered the vessel to be fired. “The women held up their children towards Da Gama, the interior of the ship was a representation of hell”. It was amid his and other Portuguese seafarers’ barbarities and thieving that the seaborne trade with Europe began. Actually he had destroyed the routes “that had bound the Far East and the Muslim World in a web of mutually profitable and largely peaceful commerce”. Lisbon became the center of the spice trade in Europe.

Source: G. Harris, 54–55, 167; for the cruelties of the Portuguese, *see* S.E. al-Djazair, 22–23, 57.

Gamarra, Aloisio (Spain)

Captained an eleven-oar *brigantino* (a small type of *galley*) cruising the Barbary coasts, 1659. From August 1660, captain of a *tartan*, returning to Malta with not much loot. His employers said Gamarra was guilty of dereliction of

duty and spent too much time drinking in taverns. His crew had nothing to complain about, as the men said he was simply unlucky in taking anything of some value. Acted in *see* Giannettines's vessel as his lieutenant and pilot.

Source: Lloyd.

Gambi, Vincent *see* Roux, Jean or Juan

Gamez, David de (Spain)

Second-in-command to *see* Niño. Wrote his biography *Chroniques de Dom Pero Niño, comte de Buelna*. Virtually the only sea journal remaining from the late Middle Ages, full of adventures and accounts of seamanship.

Gamlason, Thorhall (Viking from Norway)

Aka Þorhallr Veiðiman, The Hunter. One of *see* Erik the Red's men, "acting as his huntsman in summer". "A huge man, swarthy and uncouth ... bad-tempered and cunning, taciturn as a rule but abusive when he spoke, a troublemaker". Experienced in exploring large desolate areas. Joined *see* Thorfinn Karlsefni's cruise to Vinland. From *Erik's Saga* (one of the *Vinland Sagas*): "These oak-hearted warriors / Lured me to this land / With promise of choice drinks; / Now I could curse this country! / For I, the helmet-wearer, / Must now grovel at a spring / And wield a water-pail; / No wine has touched my lips".

Departing from his base in Vinland, he was caught up in bad weather and driven to Ireland, where he and his crew died in slavery.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 93.

Gan Ning (China [AD 175–218])

Active 190–97.

Ganga Hrolf *see* Rolf

Ganga, Joachim

Blackbirder and adventurer in nineteenth-century South Pacific. Active from Australia.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 430.

Ganga Rossa Reis (Barbary corsair from Malta)

Renegade. Hanged by the Knights of Malta, 1536.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gannascus

Fleet-commander of the Canninefates, "or North-Hollanders", c. AD 46. The Romans reported:

"They command, obey, and teach all in the same time: to sail and to rob – the inferiors as well as the superiors.

Reason enough to warn you and heed your passages. They attack unsuspected, are cruel, seldom flee, make not much ado with anyone, will cut the unthoughtful down. Shipwrecking is common to them and this hardens them, they know the dangers of the sea. Storms serve to their advantage, then they attack a quiet enemy: and calms are to their benefit for they cannot be trapped by more powerful enemies. It seems they love danger, amidst roaring seas and unseen cliffs, being sure of a good result."

Marcellus said: "The ships of these Nederlanders are from hides, and bent with lenient, flexible wood". Sextus has this to add: "Navigia junctis semper aptant pellibus: Corioque vastum saepe percurrunt salum" (They create ships out of joined skins, and sail them over threatening seas). And Caesar bore witness: "The form of their ships is the same fore or aft. They seldom use sails: with oars alone they roam the sea".

This people from the Low Lands practiced a dynamic sort of shipping, according to the Romans, compelled by the harsh conditions of life in this part of the world. Pliny the Elder in *Naturalis historia*:

"Twice in 24 hours the Ocean sweeps enormous water masses from unfathomable distance. The poor folks live on high mud heaps or constructions so that their houses peak over the highest water levels. When the waves flood the land these people resemble sailors; and look like shipwrecked men after the water ebbed down."

Source: Witsen.

Gans, Jan de (Arnemuiden, Zeeland; active 1543)

Served Admiral Maximilian of Burgundy and sailed "on his own account".

Gant, Charles

Plundered Trinidad in Cuba, 1704.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, 53.

Garaad, Mohamed (Eyl, Somalia)

In response to illegal foreign fishing vessels, Garaad and other Eyl fishermen unleashed a vigilante brigade upon the seas, 1995. Garaad can be seen as a "hard-nosed" leader of a labor union. Getting more frustrated by the lack of success in confronting the international politics, the men got aggressive. Among other things, Garaad was involved in the attacks on MV *Faina* and on MV *Maersk Alabama*, April 9, 2009 – the first American merchant vessel to be commandeered in two hundred years. Garaad had scaled the corporate ladder, finally to be a famous pirate organizer/financier in Puntland. "I control a total of

800 hijackers operating in 13 groups from Bossoa through Hafun, Eyl, Haradheere, Hobyo and Kismaayo; each group having a ‘sub-lieutenant’ who reports directly to me”. Garaad, meaning “the clan elder”, is not his proper name.

Source: Bahadur.

García, Angel

One of sixteen of *see* Gilbert’s men in the schooner *Pinda*. Arrested and taken to Boston to stand trial in a US court. A witness stepped up to him and shouted: “You’re the scoundrel that was first over the rail and you knocked me endwise with the flat of your cutlass. Take that”. Hanged June 1836. Probably fiction.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Wyeth, 258.

García, Juan (Spain)

With corsair Pedro de la Plesa active from Duinkerken (Dunkirk), 1622.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 38.

García, Mateo

Active from Regla, a small village close to Havana, Cuba, 1822. Commander of a fleet of coastal vessels committing piracy in sight of the shore, but not hindered by the authorities.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 539; Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 403.

García, Nicanor (Chile)

Inspiration for *see* Cambiazó’s “revolution”, November 1851. Later led a counter-revolution. Was arrested but acquitted.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Garcilasso *see* Hooper, Stephen

Garçonnet, Jean (Normandy, France)

Aka *see* Le Roux. In command of a fleet of three small vessels, crewed by forty men. Active in the West Indies, c.1580.

Source: Treich, 298.

Gardampe, La (Knight of St. John from France)

Present at the Siege of Malta, “died at the foot of the altar”, 1565.

Source: Crowley.

Gardar *see* Svavarsson, Gardar

Garde, Pierre la (From Rouen, France [b.1656])

Possibly the same person as *see* Captain Lagarde. Present in the *see* Grammonts’s Aves expedition, 1678. Later quartermaster in Grammont’s *San Nicolas*, 1683. Sailed as a

commander of a modest two-gun and thirty-man vessel called *Subtile* in a fleet of seven ships under the leadership of *see* Bernanos, March 3, 1684. Did not gain much. At the end of the said year, in command of four-gun brigantine *Galant* in a fleet under *see* Laurens de Graaf, who, in January 1685, sent him to negotiate some necessities with the governor of the Dutch island of Curaçao but found “Il nous refusa tout à plat et fit fermer les portes de la ville” (They refused to talk and closed the gates of the town [Willemstad]). This unfriendly behavior was due to the taking of two Dutch vessels in Cuban waters by filibuster captains *see* Andriesz and *see* Brouage half a year earlier. Kept company with the great Dutch filibuster leader when blocking the port of Havana, 1685. Being chased by Spanish warships, had to separate from him in September. Probably left the sea in 1687 to settle down at Martinique.

Source: Apestegui; Bris, 226, 230ff., 237, 241, 244, 249.

Garderies (filibuster from France)

One of the captains who sailed with *see* Laurens de Graaf and *see* Grammont in the expedition to Campeche, July/August 1685. Was killed by Spanish cavalry, August 29.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 243.

Gardiner

Deputy collector at Boston, 1699, but also a pirate. Accepted a bribe of stolen gold from *see* Gillam.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Gardiner, Arthur

Retired in Madagascar with his friends *see* John Pro and *see* David Wallin after a voyage with *see* Captain White. From 1703, chief of a settlement at Maritan on the East side of the island. Was one of the intermediaries on this coast “through whom all business was arranged with the native chiefs, and for their services they charged the sum of 100 pounds sterling each ship”, 1718.

Source: Grey, 52ff., 55, 214, 297.

Garfjani, Mohamed (Hobyo, Somalia)

Believed to have hijacked some six merchant ships. As *see* Mohamed Garaad had done, built up a regional militia of seven hundred men, eight machine guns, and six trucks with anti-aircraft guns. Links between pirates and Islamists existed but were isolated and incidental. The rovers have reasons to keep it that way: “If we give money or what to Al-Shabaab [a militant Islamic organization] we can be sure that some American is going to find out and drop a bomb on our heads. It’s simply a very, very bad business decision”.

Source: Bahadur.

Garibaldi, Anita (Brazil)

Wife and comrade-in-arms of *see* Guiseppe Garibaldi. "Their partnership epitomized the spirit of the 19th-century's Age of Romanticism and revolutionary liberalism".

Source: Vásquez, 255ff.

Garibaldi, Giuseppe (Nice, France [1807–82])

Active in Italian and South American waters. Served aboard the ship *Mazzini* (proponent of Italian unification as a liberal republic through political and social reforms) with a commission of the "Republic of Rio Grande", 1861. US president A. Lincoln threatened to treat these "corsarios riograndenses" as pirates, but in the end the crews, if captured, were treated as prisoners of war. Volunteered his services to the United States on two conditions: (a) that slavery would be abolished, and (b) that he would be given overall command of the American army. Which, of course, was impossible for Lincoln to accept. Considered to be the liberator of Italy.

Source: Lucie.

Gariscan, John Anthony

Corsair based in Cuba and/or Guadeloupe. Landed ninety illegal black slaves on Breton Island. Arrived March 1812 at the Balize River, Mississippi, under the plea of distress. Attempted to land trunks of foreign goods intended for smugglers but was caught by customs men in the act. His *La diligent* was taken to New Orleans and "one thing not found on board was a commission or other papers to establish her as a lawful privateer". Later, it turned out he had sent his paperwork to New Orleans ahead of the vessel. By the end of the year, had sold his vessel to the *see* Lafitte's. Moved to Cartagena to sail under the flag of a new republic.

Source: Davis.

Garrat, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Onslow*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Garraway, William (merchant adventurer from England)

Active in the Mediterranean, 1590s.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Garretson, Garrett *see* Brasiliano, Rock**Garrett, John** (Plymouth, England)

Was captaining three hundred-ton warship *Minion* during *see* John Hawkins's third slaving expedition, 1567–68. Raided Central American coasts in 1572 and nailed

a lead plate to a tree at Port Pheasant on the island of Guadeloupe, addressed to *see* Drake who had left tools and provisions there, and warning him that Spanish officials had discovered their whereabouts.

Source: Masefield; Ronald, *Queen*.

Garrett, Robert *see* Clark, Richard**Gascon, Jean le** (flibuster)

Active from 1666. Sailed in company with *see* Coxon and *see* Tocard, May 1676. Lost his vessel in a hurricane, 1670. Was presented with a vessel by *see* Morgan to participate in the Panama venture, 1670–71. More corsair than a pirate but was present in *see* Grammont's Aves affair, 1678, and the raid on Maracaibo later that year. Settled at Petit-Goâve.

Source: Marley, *Wars*, 289.

Gascon, Juan (Valencia, Spain)

In command of a *brigantino* (small galley) that supplied the Spanish settlement Oran on the Barbary Coast (now in Algeria), plundering vessels on his way back. Sneaked into the port of Algiers in 1567 and set fire to a number of ships, a deed not much short of a patriotic gesture. Was later pursued and captured by *see* Delli Reis.

Source: Braudel, 873.

Gascon, Norman

"A pirate shipp *Sweepstake* attacked a French shipp called the *Jacques de Octe* on 30 Janauary 1560, the second yeare of the raigne of Queene Elizabeth". In it, were Gascon and *see* Acquitian Classisq, both of whom were handed over to the authorities "untill you will carry out the sentence passed upon them".

Source: Berckman.

Gasket, Ben

One of *see* Morgan's men. Present at the sack of Panama, 1671. Believed to have lived at Silver Key c.1720, then eighty years of age, says author S.W. Maeder in his *The Black Buccaneer* (1920). Fiction.

Gaspar

Some historians doubt *see* José Gaspar, aka Gasparilla, really existed. Even so, a minor pirate named *see* José Gaspar was active at this time.

Gaspar, José (Spain [1756–1821])

Aka Gasparilla. Officer in the Spanish navy, turning to piracy in 1782. Was reported to have taken thirty-six Spanish vessels in the Caribbean and Gulf of Mexico, 1795.

For some reason, continued to make war upon Spanish ships, people, and holdings for another twenty-six years. Said to have murdered tens or maybe hundreds of people; one story describes him as “a man of sudden rage, and retaliated by the letting of blood”:

“Once a Spanish maid of good family spit in his face when he tried to remove the golden rings from her ears. Gasparilla then ordered her head to be bound to a mast by the long braids of her hair, after which he took and sliced off both her ears in order to secure the trinkets without further insult to himself.”

Stories like this one seem to be exaggerated or simply not true, yet he was a menace during a time in history when the Spanish strength was non-existent and Latin American republics had no navies yet and England and the United States were still weak from the Revolutionary War. Rebels, corsairs, and/or pirates were usually of the same breed, any ship was a rover.

Built the pirate settlement Boca Grande on an island at the entrance of Charlotte Harbor on Florida's Gulf Coast called Gasparilla Island. As a matter of fact, from 1904 there was a celebration to remember Gasparilla for commercial reasons, under the name of “Ye Mystic Krewe of Gasparilla”. A fleet of ships manned by Tampa business and professional men sail into port every February to capture the place, followed by a Pirate's Ball and a week-long celebration. In such an atmosphere of by-gone romance, tall stories about Gasparilla flourish, every spec in the sand conceals a million dollar treasure or the grave of one of the loving mistresses he did not want and one grave of “a lovely princess” who did not want him.

In 1821, sailed the schooner *Jupiter* out of St. Bartholomew's under a worthless commission from Uruguay. On August 19 that year, took and plundered the American *Orleans*. Held it for ransom two days, abusing the crew to some degree and before releasing it left a letter he signed “Richard Coeur de Lion”. José Gaspar was a sturdy old man of sixty-five when finally brought to a bloody breakdown, October 1822. Defeated by a much stronger opponent (USS *Grampus*) off St. Bartholomew, he wound a piece of anchor chain round his waist, jumped overboard, and vanished into the deep. Had sent a note to the captain of a ship that he had just finished plundering of \$40,000 worth of cargo:

“At Sea, and in Good Luck. Sir, Bid good day to the officer of the United States [meaning Admiral Porter of the West Indies squadron], and tell him that I appreciate the energy with which he has spoken of me and my companions-in-arms. Nothing can intimate us; we run the same fortune,

and our maxim is that the “goods of the world belong to the strong and valiant”.”

And as far as the ladies are concerned, we read lines like: “Took a quantity of gold and 12 young ladies. One of these was a Spanish Princess, whom he kept for himself; the 11 Mexican girls he gave to his crew”. Gaspar was described as having polished manners and a great love of fashionable clothes. But despite all these attractive qualities, the little princess would have none of him and was murdered. And also:

“It was after some of his men [had] carried off several ladies of quality that he ordered a new stockade built on an island some 2 leagues to the South. A few of his old and trusted men acted as guards, and this island became known as La Isla de los Cautivos [Island of the captives].”

Treasure-ales galore: “Gaspar liked to bury chests in the Tampa Bay area. In fact, he is known to have buried chests all up and down the Florida West coast, wherever he could find high ground”. “Records show that he kept a little black book in which he recorded all the sites where he buried chests ... It is a known fact that he had 100 oak chests with copper linings made to order at a carpenter's shop in Madeira”. Be sure not to miss Little Gasparilla Island, one of the keys close to Charlotte Harbor: “Gaspar is supposed to have buried over six million dollars' worth of loot in a long trench here”, 1821. Today, Little Gasparilla Pass is filled in, “look for a tree with a ‘U’ on it: presumably, the treasure will be nearby. A tree trunk with a carving of a dagger sticking straight up was another sign that meant ‘dig near here’”.

Source: Beater; Davis; Hudson/Prescott; Whipple, *Rascals*.

Gaspar, Leon

One of *see* José Gaspar's men.

Source: Beater, 6.

Gastarria

One of *see* Le Golif's men. Fiction.

Gates, Thomas

One of *see* Teach's men, hanged in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 85.

Gathenhielm, Lars (Sweden [1689–1718])

A privateer with piratical actions with his galliot *Vinthunden II* (greyhound) that boasted a figurehead in

the form of a bloodthirsty wolf. Active in the Baltic Sea, provided with a commission of the king of Sweden active in the Baltic and the North Sea. In 1711, married a girl called Ingela who would run his affairs from his homeport Gothenburg. Sold the captured cargoes at Dunkirk.

Source: Costa, 93.

Gattinaro (Knight of Malta from Italy)

Active in Mediterranean waters off the coasts of North Africa. Captured a richly laden merchant ship in 1544. One year later, took enormous booty and 425 slaves after raiding the coast near Tripoli. Kept a large part of the loot for himself. Was sent to prison for a period of two months.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gattinaro (Knight of Malta from Italy)

In command of a galley raiding Greece, 1603. Captain general of galleys from 1618 to 1620. With a fleet of five galleys, took to plundering Sousse in Tunisia but failed. Captured a Turkish merchant vessel in 1620 and sacked the city of Gastoúni.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gauma, Hartman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Akkrum, Friesland)

Gauma, Watze (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Akkrum, Friesland. Brother to *see* Hartman Gauma)

Gautier, François (Le Havre, France [1799–1822])

Aka Gautiez, George Sadwell. A report of a trial held at Edinburgh on November 26 and 27, 1821, tells how the captain and helmsman of the schooner *Jane* were killed by seaman/cook Gautier and mate *see* Heaman and how the schooner was sunk near Stornoway, Scotland. Among the cargo, were eight barrels of Spanish dollars that were broken open and the coins placed in bags. *Jane* had reached the Island of Barra off Scotland in June 1821. Gautier went ashore, wearing Captain Johnson's green coat, bought a large boat, sailed it to Stornoway in July, and sank the schooner. Rowed ashore, sharing out the dollars among the crew as they went, using a tin as a measure. The boat was thrown on the rocks and ruined, but the money reached the shore safely to be hidden among the stones on the beach. Next day, Gautier and Heaman were caught by a party of islanders. Tried, found guilty, and executed on January 9, 1822 on the sands of Leith. Taken down after the hanging and brought back to Edinburgh to be publicly dissected by a professor of anatomy at the university.

Source: Earle; Hewitson; NMM, 152.

Gauwdief, Thomas de *see* Thomas

Gay (England)

A known pirate who sold his loot in Ireland. Was persuaded to give himself up and accept a pardon, 1611. Feared that the pardon was simply a device to gain time until the navy or Dutchmen-of-war had arrived in Ireland to deal with him and the pirates in general. Accepted the offer of an alternative pardon from the duke of Tuscany, who had promised to welcome him as "his subject and servant". It is not documented in what way Gay's career ended.

Source: Senior.

Gaye

One of *see* Mansvelt's captains in a fleet of "11 frigates and brigantines belonging to Jamaica", 740 men and eighty-one guns.

Source: Innes, 26.

Gaye, John

With *see* Bruer, took two vessels from Hamburg off the coast of Cornwall, 1486.

Source: Appleby, 28.

Gayny, George

One of *see* Lionel Wafer's men. While crossing the Isthmus of Panama in an Eastward direction, volunteered to swim a fast-running river pulling a rope behind him. This line would be used to haul across the bags and sacks filled with silver and gold. Unwisely "made it fast about his Neck" and took his personal plunder with him. Was halfway across when "the Line in drawing after him chanced to kink or grow entangled". Was seen to turn on his back, losing forward momentum. Then was swept away, "having 300 dollars at his back". Much later, *see* Spratlin and *see* Bowman found his body, lying dead in a side creek, the bag with his fortune still lashed to his back. The two men "meddled not with any of it [the money], being only in Care how to work their way through this wild unknown Country". Companion *see* Dampier reported:

"Being frustrated at getting over the River this way, we looked about for a Tree to fell across the River. At length we found one, which we cut down, and it reached clear over; on this we passed to the other side, where we found a small Plantain Walk, which we soon ransackt [1681]."

Source: Dampier; Masefield; Preston; Severin, *Seeking*, 209ff.

Geare, Michael (England [b.1566?])

One of Elizabeth's gentleman-adventurers against Spain mainly stealing for himself. Was accused of taking more than his share of prize goods. Sailed in service of *see* John Watts, master of *see* Newport's *Little John*, 1590; commander of the same ship in a fleet under *see* Lane, pillaging prizes and smuggling goods into England. In the years 1592 to 1595, took *Little John* to the West Indies; in 1595, was attacked by a large Spanish warship off the Cuban coast. Lost his ship and prize and fifty men but escaped, took another prize and smuggled the booty to patria. A year later, shared command with Newport and *see* Rilesden in the ship *Neptune* and a pinnace. In 1601, master-commander of warship *Archangel*, taking three rich prizes, selling one of the three in Morocco. In 1602 in consort with Newport captured two Spanish warships and several other valuable prizes. Knighted the same year.

Source: Hakluyt.

Geelvinck, Cornelis Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

After his roving adventures, became a successful merchant and a member of the States General and the Admiralty in the Republic of the Seven United Provinces.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Geery *see* Wood, George**Geessinck, Gerrit** (Amsterdam, Holland [1779–1800])

Aka Gerrit the Croatian, Lekkere Gerrit, Kleine Jongen (Little boy), Mietje van Wageningen (a sissy from Wageningen: a town in the Netherlands). Was recruited in the "Hollandse Bende" (Dutch gang), active in the Southern provinces of the Netherlands with assaults and raids from seagoing ships. In 1798, present in twelve actions. Loved to spend his ill-gotten money freely, and to dress up nicely. Was arrested December 1798 and hung January 25, 1800.

Source: Egmond, 80, 137ff.

Geldern, Hans von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from North Germany)

Source: Lüth, 29.

Gelderse, Cornelis (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Probably sailed with *see* Culliford and/or *see* Mason. Their fleet sailed back to New York, where the Vice Admiralty Court condemned five of the six French ships as legitimate prizes of war, 1691. The pirates, in possession of some commissions, were lucky indeed and indulged in some fun. During the celebrations, one of Gelderse's shipmates sang out that "[Gelderse's] gun was stopt wth a bullet about

halfe way ... and did severall times misfire". Their captain countered by claiming some did not deserve any payoff.

Source: Zacks, 77.

Gelis, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Reide, Groningen)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men, June 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*.

Gellirsson (Viking from Norway. Active tenth century)

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland*, 49, 77.

Gelryn (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Low Countries)

Probably the same man as *see* Gelein Bouwensz.

Source: Vrijman.

Gendt, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam)

Merchant. Active off Texel, 1571. When returning from a shore visit, had himself piped aboard.

Source: Doedens/Houter, 117.

Gennings (Barbary corsair from England)

Renegade. Captain. Was captured off Ireland and hanged at Wapping, London, c.1610.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Genthius (Illyria)

King in 181 BC. Organized raids across the Adriatic Sea. Held the victims prisoner on the island of Corcyra (now Korčula) to sell as slaves. No mention of him commanding the raids in person.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gentile, Nicolo (Florence, Italy)

With four galleys, present in the assault on Algiers, 1541.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Gentleman, Harry *see* Simms, Harry**Gentleman, James or John**

In consort with *see* William Clark, devastated the Westman Isles off Iceland in 1614, for two weeks on end in revenge for the way in which the inhabitants had mistreated some of Gentleman's crew the previous year. For two weeks, his men "ran riot, raping, pillaging, plundering the King of Denmark's storehouses and desecrating churches". Not only that. They loved the shock value of despoiling churches, placing "muskets before the priests of the people with laughter and ridicule ... the church bells they seized and fastened to the masts of their ships".

Source: Ekin, 142; Senior.

George (Ireland)

Navy seaman with years of experience in boarding Spanish men-of-war. One of the twelve men hired by *see* A.G. Robertson to capture the English brigantine *Peruvian* with two million pesos (a peso was roughly equivalent to a dollar) in gold and silver in its holds, then lying in the port of Callao, Peru. In the early morning of July 16, 1826, the vessel was captured and sailed into the Pacific. Robertson ordered him (with the help of another Irishman called *see* William) to get rid of their fellow pirates. Set six men adrift on the high seas. On one of the Marianas, the treasure was unloaded and buried. *Peruvian* was then taken to the Hawaiian Islands. A drug was dropped into the drinks of the four remaining members of the company, and in an unconscious state these men were thrown into the hold, the hatches secured, and the ship scuttled. Robertson and his two accomplices got away in the longboat, and at the island of Oahu reported their ship having foundered in a gale. Unable to get a ship sailing out of Hawaii to the SW Pacific, the trio obtained passage for Argentina where George was murdered by his companions. For the rest of the story: *see* Robertson.

Source: Platt/Wright, 136ff.

George, Cornelius

Signed a statement at Masselege, Madagascar, April 18, 1700, which went as follows: "These presents are to certify to all Governors, Captains or whom else it may concern, that the ship *Speaker* was taken by us, and considering their misfortune we have given her Captain and Company, a vessel to transport them to any place they think fit". The signatures were from *see* George Booth, *see* John Ap Bowen, and "X, His mark".

Source: Grey, 226.

George of Antioch (Syria)

Moved with his parents to Tunisia (al-Mahdiah). Fell out with the scene there and secretly left for Christian Sicily. Upon arrival, found service with the Norman count Roger II. Under *see* Christodoulos, led a fleet of some three hundred vessels to assault and take Tunis, 1123. Which provoked the local ruler, al-Hassan, to summon the surrounding tribes with a call to jihad. George's assault ended in failure. Led another attack, now on Tripoli and with two hundred ships, in 1143. This time succeeded, putting both sides (Arabs and Berbers) to the sword, then established a trading post to be ruled from Sicily. In 1148, finally took Tunis. Died in 1151 or 1152, more a king's soldier than a pirate.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 55, 57, 59.

George, Diepreye *see* Dappa, M. Eresia**George Reis (Barbary corsair from England. Active c.1620)**

Source: Merrien, 283.

Georgoulis, Dimitrios (Greece)

Early 1979, captained tanker *Alexander K* holding a Liberian master's certificate. The license was quite genuine, but belonged to a Pakistani third engineer (although Georgoulis had been captain before). *Alexander K* had left Bulgaria in December 1978 carrying three thousand tons of steel. In March 1979, a Spanish company was offered a similar amount, said to have been loaded at Ravenna, Italy. The Spanish bought it and sold it to an Egyptian firm. Meanwhile, the tanker had sailed to Piraeus, Greece. And then went missing. Reappeared, under the name of *Leila*, in early July when it discharged the steel off Zouk, in Lebanon. Georgoulis had left the vessel when it was at Piraeus and was asked not to leave the country while the police were investigating *Alexander K*'s strange adventures. Yet flew to Malta, to take command of the tanker *Paula*. After a three-week delay, flew to the Tanzanian capital of Dar es-Salaam where, together with another captain called Anivas, he was lavishly looked after until flown from there to Dubai. On November 30, they boarded the former *South Sun*, then renamed *Salem*. Anivas held a genuine master's certificate. "It was really very modest of him to accept the post of first officer under Georgoulis. After all, not only was Anivas a qualified captain, he was also a ship-owner". Supertanker *Salem*, eleven years old, was in 1979 chartered by an Italian company through Oxford Shipping, a Liberian-registered company owned by a Texan. On December 10, 1979, *Salem* filled up with 196,232 tons (1.4 million barrels) of crude oil at Mina Al Ahmadi, Kuwait, bound for Genoa. Four days out, the charterers sold its cargo to Shell for \$56,000,000. During the voyage, the crew amended the name *Salem* on the bows to *Lema*. On December 27, the tanker got rid of the crude oil in Durban, South Africa, and at sea again changed its name back to *Salem*.

On January 17, 1980, BP tanker *British Trident* came across a lifeboat off the coast of Senegal, West Africa. There were about ten men in the craft. The British master noticed some irregular features about this "sinking". The position had been miles from the shore, far from any rocks or reefs; there was only a dribble of oil on the surface of the water; in the lifeboat, the crew cherished fully packed suitcases and had been seen munching their well-prepared sandwiches, "though their captain claimed there was no time to even save the ship's log": "There had been a sudden explosion", Georgoulis stated, "caused by a build-up of oil vapour in the hold". But such spontaneous explosions only occur when the hold is unladen. What did build up were the sums of money: Oxford Shipping was

paid \$45,000,000 by Sasol, the South African oil company. \$12,300,000 thereof was used to pay off *Salem's* purchase price. Shell had been partly reimbursed by Sasol and sued Lloyd's for the remainder.

The amount of money cashed by Georgoulis and his crew is not known. The "Salem Scam" attracted attention. The Texan owner was sent to jail with a thirty-five-year sentence. The captain stood trial in Liberia, the land of *Salem's* registration. In May 1980, Liberia experienced its first military coup since 1860. President Tolbert was shot, President Doe released him.

Source: Conway; Hepburn.

Gerard, Pierre (Brabant, Republic of the United Provinces [c.1765–98])

Took part in at least eight actions of the "Hollandse Bende" (Dutch gang) in 1798. Drowned in the *Zuiderzee* when underway to a descent, November 1798. His widow moved in at *see* Kees de Bruin's.

Source: Egmond, 188.

Gerd, Grote

Took thirteen merchantmen from Holland off Cape Kullen on the coast of Sweden, representing a value of thirty-four thousand *gulden* (North European florins). Found a ready market for his loot in Wismar and Lübeck, 1443. Wismar was one of the cities the Vitalienbrüder used as a base.

Source: Lüth, 81.

Germain, Jacques (France)

Master of a large vessel of the Knights of St. Stephen. In consort with *see* Agostino Faenzo, took two merchant vessels from Venice off the Greek coast, after a fight of several days, 1606.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gernish

Captain of a ship that transported wood from the logwood cutters in the Bay of Honduras to London. Was captured by a Spanish warship in the year 1716 and turned pirate afterward.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Gerrard, Thomas (Antigua Island)

One of *see* Bonnet's men in the sloop *Royal James*. Tried at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718 but found not guilty.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Gerrel, John

One of the crew in the snow *Eagle* (*see* Kennedy, Walter). Appeared before the "Lord Judge Admiral" at Edinburgh

on November 4, 1720 after "having received his Indictment for Piracy". Was found not guilty.

Source: Burl, 93.

Gerrit (Vlieland Island, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* C.R. Prins's men, 1652.

Gerrit Jacobsz. *see* Joesoef Reis

Gerrits, Cornelis (active 1707)

Gerritsz, Abraham (Netherlands)

Deserted from a Dutch ship on the roads of Sierra Leone and taken on board VOC ship *Batavia*. Forced to join the massacres ordered by *see* Jeronymus Cornelisz after *Batavia's* shipwreck on the coast of some island off Australia. Tried at Batavia, capital of the Dutch East Indies. With *see* Rogier Decker, condemned to throw lots to decide who was sent to see the hangman or who was to receive corporal punishment. It is not known whether it was Abraham or Rogier who died on that terrible day of January 28, 1630.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 83.

Gerritsz, Evert (Barbary corsair from Alkmaar, the Netherlands [b.1641])

Captured by Muslims, decided to join their ranks on July 1, 1664.

Gerritsz., Gerrit *see* Brasiliano, Rock

Gerritsz, Jacob

Mutineer in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733. *See* Baraasser.

Gerritsz, Legger *see* Legger, Gerrit

Gerritsz, Pieter (Low Countries)

Gerulf

Active in West Friesland, c.880–910. Founder of a dynasty of West Frisian earls. Their territory around the Old Rhine Delta, earlier the territory of *see* Hroerekr, became the origin of a powerful land called Holland.

Source: Tuuk, *Friezen*, 223ff., 226.

Ghazi (Turkey)

Commander and owner of Sinope on the Southern shore of the Black Sea. Attacked Genoese shipping to the Crimea, 1313–14. Invaded the coast near Trebizond for looting and burning. Once swam to a Greek ship and pierced it under the water line, forcing it to sink, 1319.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ghijze mitter Hacken

Active in the North Sea, 1441.

Source: Sandbergen, 80.

Ghita

In general, Western pirates did not fancy women among their crews. Of course, there are/were exceptions, like *see* Atwilda, *see* Ann Bonny. Ghita was honored and praised to be “a rose, blossomed from a bush of thorns”. She served her father *see* Godvin as a living and holy statue with supernatural powers. But then was presented to Edward the Pious, future king of (a part of) England, who married her.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 58.

Giafer (Barbary corsair)

Sailed with Barbarossa from Algiers. After one raid in 1536, purchased a sixteen-year-old galley-slave who changed religion and became one of the greatest Islamic fighters. His name was *see* Ochiali.

Source: Konstam, *Predators*, 62.

Gianins *see* Jennings, John**Giannettines, Hector** (Knight of Malta. Active c.1650)

His lieutenant and pilot was *see* Aloisio Gamarra.

Gianni aka Firebeard *see* Johanny**Gibbens, Gerrit**

Aka Garnet or Garrat Gibbons. Thatch's boatswain during the epic fight with lieutenant Maynard. Killed in the engagement at Ocracoke Inlet, November 22, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86; Lovat Fraser, 98; Rankin, 67.

Gibbons, William

One of *see* Duglas's men in *St. John* aka *Saint Jean*, 1664.

Gibbons, William

One of *see* Lowther's forced men, a surgeon's mate taken out of the frigate-galley *Princess*, September 14, 1723.

Source: Carter 58, 125; Cordingly, *Life*.

Gibbs

At some locations in Ireland, pirate rule was absolute, as it was on the Munster coast. Prostitution was almost as attractive. “One night a man called Gibbs loaded his Devonshire bark with booty and sailed away, and carried with him two of the pyratts and some of their whores, about fyve in number”, 1610.

Source: Senior, 57.

Gibbs, Charles (Rhode Island, North America [1794–1831])

Aka James D. Jeffreys. A farm boy who ran off to sea. Served with credit in the US navy during the War of 1812. Was taken prisoner on board the ship *Chesapeake* after its famed fight with the frigate *Shannon*. Brought to England. After his return, opened a grocery shop on Ann Street called the “Tin Pot”, soon the hangout of “drunks, perverts, pickpockets and abandoned women”. Could not withstand the call of the sea (which is a different expression of “compelled to sea again after drinking up all the profits”) and enlisted on corsair vessel *Maria* commissioned by the young and independent government of Argentina. *Maria* spent two months cruising in the Gulf of Mexico without much success. Gibbs led a mutiny when the crew got impatient and landed its officers on an island beach in Florida. Some voiced their desire to continue operations under the flag of a new republic called Colombia, while others suggested serving under the black pirate flag. The latter group, with Gibbs in charge, won the day, declaring war against any and all nations. It was crewmember *see* Paco del Gordo who made arrangements with the merchants of Havana, Cuba, to sell their stolen goods. *Maria*, its crew numbering fifty, set out on a course of plunder and violent fun from the side of some cutthroats recruited from the Havana waterfront dives. The crew of their first prize, an Englishman, was brutally murdered, their bodies thrown over the side. The men of a French brig with a valuable cargo of wine and silk went the same way. This sad fate was also experienced by the brig *William* of New York, bound for Veracruz and captured off the Dry Tortugas, its crew knifed and tossed into the sea. *Maria* was chased for a day by a US warship but managed to escape into Florida Bay.

Early 1817 saw the slaughter of *Earl of Moira* from London, the wares being sent to Havana and the ship burned. A ship from Holland was next, with a choice cargo of West Indian goods and produce and a quantity of silver plate. The crew and passengers of thirty souls were all murdered with the exception of a young girl of seventeen. A beautiful virgin, so legend has it, daughter of a wealthy planter in Curaçao; her name was Karen van Bokkelen. She fell on her knees, and implored the rover to spare her life. For once, this pirate who killed all the sailors and passengers on board according to the adage “dead men tell no tales” did spare a life. Took the girl to his settlement below Cape Romano on the Gulf Coast and had a pavilion of logs built for her. But his men considered her an evil influence, and even more so: they had sworn an oath to leave no living witness to their crimes. Gibbs had to shoot one of his gunners who wanted to bash the girl's head in. Finally had to face a council of war, and the result was predictable.

The execution was done by poison. The island is known as Pavilion Key to this very day.

After *Maria* was wrecked on a shore near Cape Antonio, a brigantine was purchased from *see* Gaspar. *Picciana* served the gang for four years. Many vessels were taken and plundered and people murdered until, in 1821, they met disaster in the same spot where *Maria* had ended its life. The *USS Enterprise* encountered Gibb's flotilla. A ferocious engagement followed. Some of the four pirate schooners sought refuge ashore, and after several hours of bombardment a landing-party of marines sent the pirates into the jungled hills. Reports differ on what happened next. Some say that Gibbs remained a fugitive for the next ten years; others that Gibbs escaped to Havana and then returned to New York with thirty thousand dollars in gold. Of course daring men are prone to meet their Delilahs, Gibbs being no exception to the rule. In Liverpool, he met an Irish woman called Bridget: flaming red hair, a honey-dripping tongue, and the rest must have been inviting enough. Entrapped by this damsel lost all his money. Signed up as a man before the mast in the brig *Vineyard*, bound for Philadelphia, November 1830. In *Vineyard's* hold were "54,000 dollars in specie". So again brought about a mutiny, helped by crewmembers like *see* Atwell, *see* Church, and *see* Wansley, murdering the captain and the mate. Made himself master of the brig, steered a NorthEasterly course until it was off Long Island some ten or fifteen miles from Southampton Light. After setting fire to the vessel and scuttling it, the crew took to their boats. The jolly boat with Atwell, Church, and *see* Talbot swamped on a bar and all on board drowned. The others made it to the shore of Barrow Island (others say Pelican Island), where they buried their remaining gold and silver pieces. Rented a horse and a wagon to carry them on. But on their way, *see* Brownrigg, still protesting the killing of master and mate, muttered complaints to the owner of horse and carriage. This man sent a message to some local authority. The culprits were soon tried. Gibbs's "iron visage was occasionally darkened during the trial by a transient emotion. For the rest sat with his hands between his knees, and surveyed the court scene from beneath lowered brows".

Some sources say all this – from *Vineyard* to the gallows – happened in 1822–23, the execution to be carried out on April 22, 1823. Gibbs and Wansley arrived at the New York gallows at high noon, accompanied by the marshal, his aids, and twenty-five-odd US marines. Two clergymen walked with them, "the mercy of God was fervently addressed on their behalf". Gibbs remained silent as a log.

Not much later, a speech was published under the title *The Pirate's Advice to Those Who Witnessed His Awful*

End: Being Hung on Ellis Island, April 22, 1831, for Murder & Piracy on Board the Brig "Vineyard". Maybe this speech was Wansley's. In New York also appeared *The Confession of the Pirate Charles Gibbs ... Who, According to His Own Relation, Had Participated in the Murder of Nearly 400 Human Beings* (Phoenix Press, 1831).

Source: Cawthorne, *History*; Gosse, *Who*.

Gibbs, John *see* Gills, John

Gibert, Pedro (Catalonia, Spain [1796–1835])

Aka Gilbert. Described as having "a round face, ample and straight nose, and a full but not fierce black eye" and was, fine and dandy, a "great favorite with the ladies". Gibert enjoyed being the commander of the schooner *Panda* (or *Pinda*) from Havana, Cuba, engaged in the slave trade.

In September 1832, *Panda* met the brig *Mexican* from Salem. *Mexican* crewmember J. Battis:

"At dawn we discovered a top-sail schooner about 5 miles off our weather quarter, standing on the wind on the same tack as we were ... after breakfast the schooner was coming down on us under a full press of sail. I noticed 2 kegs of powder alongside our 2 short carronades [light cannon of large caliber used for short range], the only guns we had. A few moments before this the schooner had fired a shot at us to heave to, which our captain was on the point of doing. She then hoisted patriotic colors [Colombian], backed her maintopsail and laid to about half a mile to the windward. She was a long low straight top-sail schooner of about 150 tons burden, painted black with a narrow white streak, a large figurehead with a horn of plenty painted white; masts raked aft, and a large maintopsail, a regular Baltimore-clipper. We could not see any name. She carried 30 or more men, with a long 32-pound swivel [a gun mounted on the ship's railing that could be swung from side to side] amidships, with 4 brass guns, two on each side.... Our boat pulled up to the gangway of the schooner ... where 5 of the pirates jumped into our boat and pushed off, ordering the captain back to the brig. They were armed with pistols in their belts and long knives up their sleeves. When one of the pirates asked their captain what to do with us he said: "Dead cats don't mew – you know what to do". ... 2 of the pirates went down in the cabin and 3 sprang on Larcomb and myself, striking at us with the long knives across our heads."

After having removed \$24,000 in specie and anything the pirates could find, *Panda* took off for the coast of West Africa, leaving the thirteen *Mexican* sailors locked up in the forecabin of a burning ship, with the rigging cut and

the sails slashed into ribbons. The men were able to break out and gradually doused the fire, “not daring to extinguish it lest the pirates should notice the absence of smoke and know their plan for our destruction had been frustrated”. When Gibert learned that the *Mexican* crew had survived the ordeal, he “was fairly beside himself. With black oaths he sprang on deck, put his vessel about, and for two days cruised in search of the brig, swearing to slay every man on board if he could overhaul her in order to insure the safety of his own precious neck”. Detailed descriptions of the slaver *Panda* and its crew were dispatched throughout the Atlantic shipping lines. It was found as Gibert loaded slaves in West Africa. More than twenty of the rovers escaped into the bush. Sixteen were rounded up, including Gibert and first mate *see* De Soto, and sent to Salem. Gibert was hanged on June 11, 1835, with four of his men, but not De Soto.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Gibson, Alan (Scotland)

The 18,700-ton ore carrier *Vida* was on its way from Canada to Immingham on the Humberside, 1979, when it lost power due to a fractured fuel line. The crew abandoned the vessel drifting helplessly in busy ship lanes and the air was thick with fog. Tugboat *Kessock* approached *Vida* and one of its crewman, Ken Pirie, climbed on board. *Vida* was taken in tow by three tugs and brought to a safe anchorage. Now the tugmen changed into businessmen. They lodged a salvage claim on their “prize”, its contents being valued at £5,000,000. Gibson is quoted to have said that “whatever sum comes our way will keep us going for a while”. The sixteen men settled for a sum of £36,000 in recovery money. Piracy? It is not.

Source: Hewitson.

Gibson, John

One of *see* Guyther’s men. Sent to the Marshalsea, London, for taking “a Galliot-Hoy called *De Liefde* of Rotterdam, laden with 160 ton of wine, and prunes, on the 3rd of December last, bound from Bordeaux to Dort [Dordrecht in the Netherlands]. London 1681”. Acquitted.

Giddens, Paul

Aka Giddins. One of *see* Quelch’s men. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Giddings, John (York River, Virginia)

In company of *see* Edward Browne, Giddings met *see* Pound at the mouth of the James River. And since “they were looking for adventure”, the couple came off to

Pound’s sloop that night on “a float bringing with them a negro they had kidnapped”. Also brought out some other spoil in the shape of an “old sail, a piece of dowlas, and some galls and coppers”. Once on the prowl, Giddings got wounded at Tarpaulin’s Cove, 1689, and later was taken prisoner in Boston, where he may have died, as he was never brought to trial.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Giddy, William

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Stayed behind when the others proceeded their circumnavigation with the home-made *Recovery*, October 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Gidley (England)

Cook. Together with three others, murdered the captain and his family, the mate and his brother, and two boys of the brig *Earl of Sandwich* off Scilly, November 30, 1765. A description of this happening published in London (c.1770) was quoted by Ph. Gosse, piratologist laureate, as “perhaps the most repulsive account of brutish murder that I ever read”. Capt. Cochrane had taken a survey aloft and was turning into the companion to go to his cabin when he was seized by *see* M’Kinley, while Gidley, running up, brained him with a marlinespike. When back in patria, *see* Gidley was arrested on his way to Cork, having on his person between fifty and sixty English guineas and a sum in Spanish and Portuguese money. Stood trial before the Court of King’s Bench on March 11, 1766, condemned and executed March 3, 1766 on St. Stephen’s Green, Dublin.

Source: Lockart, 10ff.; NMM, 11.

Gieserich

King of a Vandal-tribe stranded in Spain. Attacked Carthage and settled there. In AD 455, plundered Rome.

Source: Neukirchen, 37–39.

Giffar, Iohan (Barbary corsair. Active c.1605)

A former member of a merchantman under command of Captain Veer.

Source: Vrijman.

Giffard, Robert

Pirates of different nationalities were involved on the side of the orders of the knights, present on the Mediterranean stage in attacks against Muslim ships and towns for plundering. In 1604, Giffard accompanied knights of an order (St. John’s or St. Stephen’s) to lead a fire ship attack on vessels on the roads of Algiers and so became a pirate also.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 191.

Gifford, Hamond

Was required in 1565 to make restitution of a captured ship and its goods.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*, 79.

Gifford, Philip

Aka Giffard. In the service of the duke of Tuscany, burned a prize in the middle of the port of Algiers by way of protest against the price offered, thereby endangering the whole of the Algerine fleet. Later master of the ship *Fortune*, and commander of a company of two hundred English adventurers in service of Muley Zidan, pretender to the throne of Morocco, 1604. Relative *see* Francis Verney was a famous shipmate. When the pretender was defeated, Gifford and Verney turned pirates and joined the Barbary jihad pirates of Algiers. Did not shun from plundering English vessels. A few years later, sailed into Livorno “on board a most beautiful ship, fully armed with 180 men”. Obtained a pardon and took part in naval affairs in England.

Source: Gosse, *History*; Lloyd.

Gifford, Richard (England)

Served under *see* Francis Drake and *see* John Hawkins. After the Anglo-Spanish wars, active in the Atlantic and the Mediterranean, preying on Italian and French shipping. Financed by R. Cecil, earl of Salisbury and secretary to Queen Elizabeth and James I. Managed to get in trouble almost every time he captured a ship. In service of the duke of Tuscany, attempted to burn galleys in the port of Algiers, 1604. Took his prizes to Tunis, returned to Livorno to contact the agents of English merchants. Then sailed with *see* John Ward and *see* Hugh Griffith, eventually converting to Islam.

Source: Bak; Senior; Tinniswood.

Giger

Renegade. Qaid. Master of a 22-bench galley at Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Giggle, Daniel

A most uncommon *nom de guerre*, c.1600. Rarely did a pirate give his real family name away. If he had one.

Source: Berckman.

Gilbert *see* Gibert, Pedro**Gilbert, Humphrey** (gentleman-adventurer from England [c.1539–83])

Aka Jilbert. Explorer, his American plans and dreams were something of an obsession, convinced of the existence of

a water passage North of America to reach Asia. Had as early as 1577 presented Queen Elizabeth with schemes for large-scale piracy and to lead a fleet that would take all foreign vessels at the Newfoundland banks. A 1578-expedition did not meet his expectations. Many of his men were pirates; *see* Captain Knollys took off three vessels for a purely piratical cruise. Seized the ship *Swallow* from *see* John Callice, fitted it out for a Newfoundland expedition, leaving June 11, 1583. One of his captains, *see* Richard Clarke, pirated Portuguese ships in Conception Bay. His men pillaged fishing vessels, torturing their crews to give up their valuables. After formally taking possession of Newfoundland (August 5), the unfortunate man died some weeks later when his ship “was devoured and swallowed up of the Sea”.

Source: Hakluyt, *Principall Navigations* (London, 1589), 679–97.

Gilbert, Jan (England)

Aka Sir John Gilbert, son of *see* Sir Humphrey Gilbert. Partner of “Mr. Drake”, having “disposed of the brasil woode and other tymber”. Sailed with *see* Raleigh.

Source: Appleby; Berckman; Look (art.).

Gilbert, John

Like *see* Emery, *see* Hortop, *see* Barrett, and *see* Humphrey Roberts, imprisoned in Casa de Contratación, Seville, 1595 – six years after their arrest at San Juan de Ulúa. To hear their sentence: twelve more years in the infamous Inquisition cells at Triana, plus five to eight years slaving on galleys.

Source: Carse, 86, 88.

Gilden, Andries Adriaansz. van (Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Charged with piracy in Naples, Italy, 1693. Beheaded June 16, 1694. Wrote a heartrending letter to his wife the day before his execution:

“Beloved wife salut, This Evening at Sundown the Sentention it is read that I will loose my Head to-morrow 16 and thus loose my Life without knowing why I must die. Heartily the great God will help You and my beloved children, for Death is unavoidable, within 12 Hours. I do protest for God Almighty that I do not know why I must die. Fare well my beloved wife and children, I hope you and my beloved children to see again in the Kingdom of Heaven. I pray my beloved wife, kiss my children, always will be your condemned man. Done by me Andrea de Adriano.”

Source: Korteweg.

Giles, Harry

Aka Gyles. One of *see* Phillips's forced men in his *Revenge* and one of the men who attempted to do him in. Cried out that *see* John Rose Archer's life should be spared as evidence of their innocence. Was called "an artist" (a carpenter, surgeon, cooper, or a man who understood navigation), taken out of a ship on February 7, 1724. When tried, declared that the pirates "cut him in sunder if he didn't make haste to go on board with his Books and Instruments". Acquitted of the charge of piracy, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds; Lovat Fraser, 86.

Giles, John

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Was killed in prize ship *Holy Sacrament*, May 1721.

Source: Poolman.

Giles, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men. Sailed in the ship *Mercy Galley* from Bristol and volunteered to live the life of a pirate, October 1721. Executed 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 281.

Gilliam or Gilliam

A leading member of *see* Kidd's crew. The men had murdered Capt. Edgecomb in his sleep and seized East Indiaman *Mocha*. Plundered ships in the Eastern seas. Arrested and sent to England for trial and executed July 1700. His fortune passed into the hands of Governor Cranston.

Source: *A Full and True Discovery of All the Robberies, Pyracies, and Other Notorious Actions, of That Famous English Pyrate, Capt. James Kelly ...* (1700); Defoe/Johnson, 685.

Gillespie, Harry *see* Glasby**Gilliam (France)**

Captain. Pestered the waters of England, 1576.

Source: Appleby, 142.

Gilliot, Ettrion (France)

One of *see* Roberts's enforced men. Taken out of a French ship off the Whydah coast, West Africa, February 1722. When accused of piracy, said that he had acted "from a Terror of Death; which by a Law amongst them [the pirates], was to be the Portion of those who refused [to take part in piratical actions]".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Gillisen, Herman (Republic of the United Provinces)

Bosun of the privateer *Dolphijn*. Tortured the crew of a Danish merchant vessel in a way that did not match the behavior of a common privateer. Tried to strangle the *Dolphijn*'s mate twice, but the mate would or could not speak out to tell him the whereabouts of supposed valuables. So was tried for piracy and condemned to stand under a gibbet, with a noose around his neck, 1692.

Source: Korteweg, 120.

Gillisz, Jan (Leeuwarden, Friesland, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Claes Compaen's men. Killed a ringleader of a mutiny against Compaen's authority, 1625.

Source: Veenman, 63.

Gillisz, Lucas (The Hague, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Lucas Jellisz. Midshipman. One of the rebels of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Guilty of the murder of surgeon-barber Frans Jansz: "[*see*] Leenart Michielsz had speared him, whereupon [*see*] Hans Jacobsz struck him on the head with a pointy cudgel, [*see*] Matthys Beer cleft his head with his sword and Lucas Gillisz cut him with a sword". Pretended to have seen the yacht *Saerdam* in a vision, and had "heard a voice who told them to take this vessel and sail her to Spain". Was hanged at Batavia, Java, January 1630, after having had his right hand chopped off.

Source: Edwards, 58; Mollema, *Vlag*, 53, 70, 83.

Gills, John

One of *see* Thatch's men, hanged in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86; Lovat Fraser, 99.

Ginkel, Norbert (Netherlands)

White-collar criminal in the case of supertanker *Salem*, 1980.

Source: *Haagse Post* (December 13, 1980), 54ff.

Ginks (North America. Active eighteenth century)**Giovanni, Cristoforo di**

Active from Malta, seizing Muslim and Greek prizes. In February 1741, was convicted of illegally taking a Venetian ship. Put behind bars for at least one year.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Giraldino, Felipe (flibuster from Spain)

Giraldo

Active from the Bahía de Ocoa, at the mouth of Rio Soco, Hispaniola, March 1600.

Source: Mañón Redondo, 69.

Girón, Gilbert (France)

Attacked Manzanillo in “la zona de Bayamo, Cuba”, July 1604, with twenty-six mariners marching through the night. Took the bishop Juan de las Cabezas Altamirano and Canon Puebla prisoner. This act inspired the first very long poem written in Cuba: *Espejo de paciencia*, by S. de Balboa: *Aquí del Anglia, Flandes y Bretaña / A tomar vienen puesto en su marina / Muchos navíos a trocar pro cueros. / Sedas y paños y á llevar dineros* (Here from England, Flanders and Bretagne/ taking position at the seaboard / Many ships took hides / Silk and cloth and stolen money)

Girón had accepted one thousand hides, a hundred pounds of meat and bacon, two hundred *ducados* in gold and other valuables for the bishop’s ransom. Then returned to his ship in a fine humor, taking Canon Puebla with him. However, his good spirits were halted by a Spanish counterattack. In the end, lost his life defending his loot and men. His head was shown around, as Balbao had it: *Le corta la cabeza, y con tal gloria / A voces aclamaron la victoria*.

His name lives on in Cuba to this very day: Playa Girón, “en la que el imperialismo yanqui sufriera su primera en América Latina” (where imperialism suffered its first defeat in Latin America).

Source: Alcalá, 47ff.; Núñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 51, 90ff.

Gittin, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Enforced man taken out of a French ship at Whydah Road, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Giustiani, Pietro (Knight of St. John [c.1510–72])

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. In command of St. Michael’s Isle.

Source: Greenhill, *Siege*, 16.

Glanville, Toby

Arrived at Tunis with *see* Ward. When sailing in a vessel from Algiers captained by *see* Ambrose Sayer, was captured off the Moroccan port of Salé and sent to London to stand trial. Sensed “the game was up” and preferred suicide. Leapt over the side and drowned, 1613.

Source: Senior, 96, 98; Wilson, 54.

Glasby, Henry (or Harry)

Aka Gillespie. One of *see* Roberts’s men, forced to serve as sailing master (navigator) in the ship *Royal Fortune*. “A reserved and sober man”. Jumped ship in Hispaniola but was recaptured and put before a pirate trial, since leaving the company is a capital offense in the eyes of sea-rovers; besides: there were not that many good navigators among them. But here, says Defoe by mouth of Capt. Ch. Johnson, “is no feeling of council, and bribing of witnesses; no packing of juries, no torturing and wresting the sense of the law for bye ends and purposes, no puzzling or perplexing the cause with unintelligible canting terms and useless distinctions”. Pipes, tobacco, and a bowl of rum punch were provided for. Three prisoners were brought out and the charges against them were read. The judges decided the offenders had to die. Not all of the judges, however. *See* Ashplant was a judge, and suddenly stood erect. “By God, Glasby shall not die”, he declared. Protest all around, but Ashplant stood firm:

“God damn ye gentlemen. I am as good a man as the best of you; damn my soul if ever I turned my back to any man in my life, or ever will, by God. Glasby is an honest fellow notwithstanding this misfortune, and I love him, devil damn if I don’t. I hope he’ll live and repent of what he has done, but damn me, if he must die, I will die along with him.”

Two huge pistols in the judges’ faces convinced them, so they thought it reasonable that Glasby should be acquitted. The other two were taken out on deck, lashed to the mainmast and shot.

Impressed or not by these circumstances, he tried to escape a second time, taking a pocket compass with him to guide him through the woods. Was forced to return and had an acceptable excuse. Was extremely lucky a third time when standing trial at Cape Coast Castle after Roberts’s death and all his ships captured. After many testimonies in favor of him, including his own, was acquitted, 1722.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson; Cawthorne, *History*.

Glass, Hugh (Lancaster or Scranton, Pennsylvania, United States [c.1782–1833])

Aka Old Hugh. Of Scottish decent. One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s enforced men. With *see* Clint, “jumped ship” (deserted) to become a legendary pioneer, c.1822. In *Lord Grizzly* (New York, 1964, pp. 21–24, 56), Frederick Feitema Manfred

writes: "A bold, daring man of great ingenuity ... When he showed passion, or became involved in the action of battle, a pulse could be seen beating in the little red rivulets, a pulse so clear it was as if blood were trickling in spurts out of a wound".

Source: Myers.

Glass, William

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the sloop *Whydah*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Glaucetas

Mercenary-leader and commander of fleets of Kythnos Island in the Aegean Sea that were not averse to plundering. Warships from Athens put an end to his hegemony, "making the sea safe for those that sailed thereon". Active 315–14 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Glendall

Lieutenant, one of *see* Rogers's men in his *Duchess*. "A doddering oldster of fifty, whose fires were surely banked, stood guard over their door like a Nubian eunuch at a seraglio". Had to guard two imprisoned passengers, a young couple, of a Spanish prize ship. The husband suffered from what Rogers called "the Spaniards Epidemick Disease": jealousy. Active 1709.

Source: Winston, 193.

Glenham, Edward (gentleman adventurer from Benhall, Suffolk, England)

Sold his family home to outfit two ships to support a venture to the Canaries and the Azores (St. George), 1590. After failure, sailed into the Mediterranean, withstood attacks from Spanish and French ships. Captured a large Venetian merchantman but did not see his financial problems solved. A second voyage, in 1594, was another failure. Left some of his soldiers and mariners at Algiers "in pawne for victualles there taken to furnish his shippe withall". Six years later, these men were still languishing as slaves in North Africa, though several were eventually released after converting to Islam. Glenham died a poor man.

Source: Appleby; Earle.

Glenn

One of *see* Green's men in the English Indiaman *Worcester*. Ship and crew had nothing to do with piracy but fell victim to a hysteric crowd at Leith and Edinburgh, Scotland, July 1704. Hanged on April 11, 1705 at Leith Sands.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Glins, Douwe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dronrijp [Dronryp], Friesland)

Used much violence in April 1570 at Zuidwolde. Took some merchantmen on the River Ems that were taken from him afterward. Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572. Beheaded at Groningen.

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 53, 109.

Gloins, Richard

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Separated from him to follow *see* Hatley and *see* Betagh, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Glover

About *see* Kidd's supposed capture of Spanish galleons there exist New York legends like this one:

"In Vermont there is a very pleasant house, said to have been built by one Glover, an officer on board Kidd's vessel. Glover was said to have stated that Kidd was chased up the Hudson, burnt his ship near the entrance to the Highlands, fled overland to Boston, en route to which Glover had left the others."

Probably the same man as a Capt. Glover who sailed with a commission of New York's governor Fletcher.

Source: Bonner.

Glover, Robert

Aka Richard Clover. Born into a respected middle-class family. Owner, master, and commander of the sloop *Dragon*, 1691. Raided French ships during King William's War as a privateer but gained a reputation for dishonesty. Had wrangled commissions from no fewer than three governors for one pirate cruise. Captured off Canada the two hundred-ton eighteen-gun French warship *Algerine Galley* (taken from Barbary corsairs), which ship he kept as *Resolution*, 1694. Sailed in consort with *see* John Hoar's *John and Rebecca*, 1694. Left New England in 1695, setting his sight upon the feast of wealth he had heard of in the Red Sea, but did not enjoy much success. In the Comoros, augmented his crew by taking aboard *see* Dirk Chivers and other men. Toward the end of 1695, retreated to St. Mary's in a Moors' ship that was given to him and twenty-four of his men "that were not willing to go privateering in the Red Sea. The Company turned Glover out of the ship though he was captain". Found lodging with *see* Adam Baldrige until June 1697, when his *Resolution* came to anchor off St. Mary's. Promised to forgive his men what was past, "if they would let him have his ship again ... they would not". Says: "'Tis no sin for a Christian to kill a heathen".

Was killed during a skirmish with the natives. His will, dated September 5, 1697, bequeathed his “silver and gold, coyned and in dust” to his two sons in New England.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 119–23, 168.

Glover, William (Bideford, England)

Joined *see* Charles Jones “hoping to fynd some frindshipp there”, 1584.

Source: Appleby.

Glub, Charles

Quartermaster in one of *see* Drake’s ships during the 1572 expedition. Died from “a sickness which had begun to kinde among us ... we imputed it to the cold which our men had taken, lying without succour in the pinnaces”.

Source: Masefield.

Glynn, Robert

Living in the highland of Sierra Leone, 1720, as a trader. With his partner *see* Richard Warren, owned two long-boats and two small boats.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227, 251, 280.

Gmay Pinian *see* Panian, Guiay

Gobin (flibuster)

One of the first inhabitants of Cap François, Hispaniola.

Source: Charlevoix, 81.

Gobson, Richard (flibuster from England)

Aka Gopson, Jobson. Combined piracy with the study of divinity. Among *see* Coxon’s men who crossed the Isthmus of Panama, April 1680. Returned to the North Sea (then the name for the Caribbean) one year later. Dropped behind from exhaustion and, together with *see* Hingson and *see* Wafer, spent four months with Cuna Indians; was left deep in the jungle by his own wish. Made it back to the coast but lost his musket when the canoe overturned and was dragged half-dead from the water. Died of the exposure he had been subjected to. Wafer wrote that Jobson had studied pharmacy and “was an ingenious Man, and a good Scholar; and carried with him a Greek Testament [New Testament in Greek] which he frequently read, and would translate *extempore* into English to such of the Company as were dispos’d to hear him”.

Source: Dampier; Severin, *Golden, Seeking*; Preston.

Gock, Hans von

One of *see* Kniphof’s men. Active 1525.

Source: Gouw, 60.

Godard, Anthony (merchant adventurer from Plymouth, England)

Sailed with *see* John Hawkins in the 1567–68 slaving and plunder expedition. Was fluent in French and Spanish. When captured by Spaniards at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico, he corrupted his name to Antonio Tejida, since he was a dealer in woolen cloth, or “tejido”.

Source: Hakluyt; Ronald, *Queen*, 113, 396ff.

Goddard

Mr. Goddard, chief mate of the ship *Defense*.

Source: Dampier, 301, 348.

Godefroy (flibuster from France)

Aka Godfrey: “Un des plus fameux Flibustiers François”. Commanded the frigate *La serpente*. In 1683, *see* Laurens de Graaf collected men and ships for the successful attack on Vera Cruz in Mexico. Was assisted by Godefroy and *see* Jan Key. Ten years later, Godefroy was still in the company of De Graaf, then a navy man. Assisted in the raid on Jamaica, 1693.

Source: Charlevoix, 249; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 257, 281; Thrower.

Godekins (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Dauelsen, East Friesland [d.1402])

“De Störtebeker un Godeke Micheel,

De roveden beide to lieken Deel,

To Wade und to Lanne,

Bet dat et Gott van Hemmel verdroot,

Dor müssen se lieden grote Schanne.”

Aka Godeke Michael or Michels, Gotke Michaelis. Renowned for his depredations in and around the North Sea. Attacked merchantmen, made forays ashore, the most notable being an attack on Norberg, Sweden, which town was plundered. Held leading citizens for ransom, 1394. On June 1, 1395, captured an English ship with a cargo of salt fish off the coast of Denmark. The master and crew of twenty-five were all killed, save a boy who was taken to Wismar. Took an English fishing vessel the same year. With *see* Störtebeker, sailed down the Channel as far West as Plymouth, from where they took a Yarmouth barque, *Michael*. Active until 1399, then disappeared on a Westerly course, direction Caribbean. Diverse German sources say he bought an estate in Germany called “Halsmühlen” at Verden an-der-Aller and retired in silence.

Source: Hugill, 131; Lüth; Tippelskirch.

Goderic (England)

The first English pirate we know of. Active as far away as the Eastern Mediterranean. In 1102, piloted Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, past the Saracen blockade into Haifa.

Source: Innes, 10ff.; Lucie.

Godfrey

Owners' agent in *see* Clipperton's *Success*.

Source: Poolman.

Godfried (Denmark [d.810])

As king of Denmark, destroyed Slav town of Reric and transferred merchants to Danevirke. With a large fleet, ravaged Frisia in 810. Murdered.

Source: Haywood.

Godfried (Viking from Denmark 830–885)

Spelled as *see* Guðröðr. Aka Haraldsson Yngling, The Younger. Nephew of *see* Rorik. Together with *see* Siegfried's men, led an invasion of a pack of rovers (part of the "Great Army" in England) of the coast of Flanders, wintering in the palace of Charlemagne at Nijmegen in the Low Countries (the Netherlands), 880–81. An army of the Franks was unable to chase these invaders away. All the wealth in this palace, including the imperial gems, tapestries, golden and silver casks, plates and dishes, was confiscated. The palace was burnt. Established a camp at Elsloo, near Maastricht. Was granted this region (from the Weser to Flanders) and married a Frankish princess. Reigned as a "duke of Frisians" but, not satisfied, demanded the lands on the Rhine and Moezel area under the pretext that "there was no wine in his realm". The furious king of the Franks, Charles the Fat, lured him into a trap and had him killed.

Source: D.J. Henstra, *Friese graafschappen* (Assen 2012), 61–63.

Godillard (flibuster from France. Fiction)**Godinck** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Harlingen, Friesland)**Godolphin, William** (England)

Sir. "Uncrowned pirate king of the Scilly Isles". During the sixteenth century, pirates from Cornwall and Devon enjoyed almost complete immunity. Next to Spanish shipping, they also captured and plundered English coastal craft and vessels returning from Newfoundland. Few rovers were caught and if so, acquitted. Most prison governors and warders were in the pay of syndicates, local juries were bribed. Several "gentlemen pirates" worked outside the big combines. One of these was Godolphin.

Source: Pringle.

Godvin

Father of *see* Ghita, c.750 AD.

Goes, Philip van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, Holland. Captain. Active 1571–72)**Goesen Minnesz** *see* Minnesz, Goesen**Goetwater, Gerrit** (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *Windhond's* mutineers, 1733. *See* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Goff, Jean le *see* Beauregard, sieur de**Goffe** *see* Smith, John**Goffe, Christopher**

One of *see* Woollery's men of Rhode Island. In November 1687, surrendered in pursuance of a royal "Proclamation for Calling in and Surpressing Pyrates and Privateers". Pardoned. Four years later, was hired with his ship *Swan* to keep the coast between Cape Cod and Cape Ann free of pirates.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 30–32.

Golash, Jack

One of *see* Teach's men, according to D. Tracy in his *Carolina Corsair* (New York, 1955), p. 57.

Golden Cap (Darién, Panama)

Son of *see* Captain Andrea, and so-called because he wore a wreath of gold about his head, "for which he was honoured by the Buccaneers with the title of King Golden Cap". Continued with the company of flibusters who crossed the Isthmus of Panama "to seek compensation for their disappointment at Santa Maria", 1680. Did not follow the adventures when they put to sea.

Source: Burney; Preston.

Golding

Gunner's mate in *see* Cocklyn's *Rising Sun*, 1719. Put out a fire when the vessel lay at anchor and his fellow pirates were too drunk to know what was going on. Placed blankets and rugs against the bulkhead of the powder room, slung water on the flames, and thus prevented the fire from catching the powder, and consequently from blowing up the ship. Some pirates supported his efforts with a "For a brave blast to go to Hell with. Huzza!" while others moaned "Oh! That we could be so foolish as to enter into this vile course of life! We shall suffer for our villainies in hellfire".

Gunner's mate in *see* Howell Davis's *Royal James*, 1719. When facing a large ship from Ostend, "rushed from long culverin to culverin, checking that the powder charge and its wad were rammed firmly home and properly set under the touch hole, the 18-lb cannonball tamped hard down the barrel. Priming powder was ignited by a slow-burning match". This engagement lasted until the scraping of swords and distant shouting told that the men had grappled and boarded the Dutch *Marquis*, whose wearied, wounded crew surrendered. No easy win. Nine pirates killed in the first broadside, "others had fallen since and more would die".

Source: Stephens.

Goldsmith, Thomas (Dartmouth, Devon, England)

Ph. Gosse in *The Pirates' Who's Who* (p. 137) says Goldsmith died a peaceful death at his place of birth and was buried in the churchyard, 1714. This is what his tombstone says:

"Men that are virtuous serve the Lord;
And the Devil's by his friends ador'd;
And as they merit get a place
Amidst the bless'd or hellish race;
Pray then, ye learned clergy show
Where can this brute, Tom Goldsmith, go?
Whose life was one continual evil,
Striving to cheat God, Man and Devil."

Golif, Louis Adhémar Timothée le (flibuster from Aunis, Île de Ré)

Aka Borgnefesse (Halfbuttocks). In August 1945, it was claimed, a seventeenth-century manuscript was found amid the ruins of Saint-Malo, Brittany, France. It bore the title *Cahiers de Louis Adhémar Timothée Le Golif*. The lively story of flibuster with this name turned out to be fiction.

Golomón, Salvador *see* Salvador, Golomón

Gomes, María Cruz (Lisbon, Portugal [b.1790])

Born as a daughter of a *negrero* (slaver), raised as a "gran dama". Skilled as a navigator; at the age of eighteen, sailed as a slaver herself.

Source: F. Ortiz, *Los negros esclavos* (Havana, 1975).

Gómez (Argentina)

Lieutenant in *see* Le Bouchard's force that attacked Monterey, California, November 1818. Was a nephew of Monterey's commander of the upper fort, Don Manuel Gómez, and it was believed that Gómez was working for the rebels ("Uno de los sobrinos de Gómez era teniente de Bouchard; algunas decían que Gómez trabajaba para los rebeldes")

Source: H. Knill/G. Irons, *Dos Californios* (Santa Barbara, 1978), 27.

Gomez (Spain)

Doctor in *see* Gaspar's gang. Had a lodging and office built on Cayo Pelau Island in the Charlotte Harbor area. Its fame lies in the fact that it was where Gaspar's common seamen lived. Here Gaspar also maintained storehouses for the goods to be disposed of in the markets of New Orleans, Charleston, and Havana, Cuba. Gomez's building served as a combined residence and hospital. He was a good doctor when sober, "drinking to forget a terrible past in Spain".

Source: Hudson; Prescott.

Gomez, Juan (Madeira [1778–1900])

Aka Panther Key John. Said to be *see* Gaspar's brother-in-law. Like him, a famous name, for treasure hunters that is. Filled up six fresh water wells at Panther Key, Florida, with loot the day before his death. Since Gomez lived to an honorable age of 122 (*sic*), the weight of this treasure is a good guess.

When still a lad, moved to Lisbon, Portugal. Ran away to France. In 1793, went to sea, deserted in the West Indies to join Spanish merchantman *Villa Rica*. Still aboard in 1801 when the galleon was captured and looted by Gaspar and his crew. The only people spared were Gomez and eleven young Mexican girl passengers plus a young and handsome daughter of a respected Mexican citizen, or viceroy. Gaspar had taken a liking to the young man, who then joined the pirate gang. Was sent to Spain by Gaspar to kill somebody but was caught in a levy and made a member of the Black Dragoons. Deserted them to join a vessel bound for Charleston, Carolina. Sailed in a slaver until the ship was captured by one of Gasparilla's captains who recognized him, 1818. Chanced to meet his former boss at Boca Grande. Sailed with Gaspar, and was present during his final fight with an American warship, 1821. Hid on Panther Key until he was picked up by a schooner and taken to Havana. Sailed in slavers again, got involved in a revolt against the Spanish authorities in Cuba. Escaped to North Florida. In 1835, fought in the Seminole War, and survived the Battle of Lake Okeechobee, 1837. In 1855, seventy-seven years of age, returned to Panther Key and lived in a palmetto shack. In 1884, returned from Tampa a married man, the lady counting seventy-eight years. Now very old, grew into a living legend. "For a handout of food, clothing or money, the old man would spin fantastic tales of his days as a buccaneer, or his years in the African slave trade". And "of chests heavy with rich plunder, buried beneath ... [etc.]". On a hot day in July 1900, he got entangled in the

draw cord of his net. His bloated body was found several days later. Some say it was not 1900 but 1875.

Source: Beater, 16ff., 50, 90; Gosse, *Who*; Hudson, 50.

Gommer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Spanish Netherlands)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men, June 1570.

Gongu-Hrolf *see* Rollo

Gonzaga, Andrea

For an assault on the Algerine coast in 1541, led a squadron of "round ships" (square-riggers).

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Gonzalès, Antoine (Portugal)

Took slaves from the West African coast to Lisbon, 1441.

Source: Merrien, 329.

González, Andrés (Spain)

Usually sailed with a Cuban commission ("con patente del gobierno de La Habana").

Source: Núñez Jiménez, 47.

González, José Antonio (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's soldiers. Was executed by fellow-sergeant *see* Aréstegui for receiving a bottle of liquor without Cambiazo's approval, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

González, Juan (Cuba)

One of *see* José Gaspar's men. Also of treasure fame (the same man as *see* Juan Gomez?). After the clash with USS *Enterprise*, had escaped and settled on Shell Creek near Lettuce Lake

"and from then on always seemed to have a few gold coins in his pockets. Always had enough, year after year, to supply his needs. When old struck a deal with some cattlemen up Punta Gorda way. Was to take these men to a spot and show them where to dig. Then the money was to be put in a safe place to his credit for as long as he lived, at his death all that remained was to go to the two cattlemen. Was ill when both men came to meet him, told them to come back some days later when he was in a better shape. When the cattlemen went back in a couple of days they found the old man dead on the heap of rags he called a bed."

Source: Beater, 80.

González, Lucas (Naguabo, Puerto Rico)

Fell into the hands of the Puerto Rican authorities in the summer of 1826. Stood trial with men like *see* Juan Jaime d'Amor, Juan de Arze and D. Pedro Cabrera "por piratería, contrabandoy la introducción de negros robados".

Source: Ferreras, 472.

González, Ricardo

One of *see* Roberto Cofresi's men.

Source: Ferreras, 401.

Goodale, John (Barbary corsair from Devonshire, England)

One of the men of *see* Ramadan Reis. Renegade. Settled at Algiers as a merchant, dealing in prize ships and slaves. Brought an English slave out of a ship owned by *see* Villa Reis. Villa asked \$300 for the slave (a Capt. Rawlins, a mariner who had been sailing out of Plymouth for twenty-three years without incident), twice the price he had paid some months previously. After some haggling, Goodale and two more Turks formed a consortium to buy the man who had refused to accept his fate: "What can be worse? Death is the determiner of all misery, and torture can last but a while. But to be continually dying, and suffer all indignity and reproach ... is unsufferable, and more than flesh and blood can endure". On February 8–9, 1622, Rawlins, with the help of some more rebellious slaves, took the vessel they were sailing in (Villa's *Exchange*, captained by *see* Chandler). After the capture, Rawlins killed the pirates one by one, but did spare Chandler's and Goodale's lives and four Turks "who were willing to be reconciled to their true Saviour". *Exchange* arrived to a hero's welcome at Plymouth, February 13, 1622.

Source: Tinniswood, 97ff., 101.

Goodly, William (flibuster)

Aka Goodlad, Goodler. In 1662, in command of the frigate *Blessing*, in 1663 of a six-gun *pink* with a crew of sixty, part of a Jamaica fleet of eleven frigates and brigantines.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Innes, 26.

Goodson

English vice-admiral who, after the smoke of the 1655 assault on Jamaica had faded, sacked towns on the Spanish mainland.

Source: Winston.

Gopson, Richard *see* Gobson, Richard

Gorcum, Gerrit van *see* Sebastiaensz, Gerrit

Gorcum, Gerrit Sebastiaensz *see* Sebastiaensz, Gerrit

Gorda, Maria La (Venezuela)

La Gorda, meaning: Fat Woman. When aboard a pirate vessel, this girl was left behind after being shipwrecked in Bahia de Corrientes, Cuba. Destitute, she turned to selling fresh water and her huge body to sailors. Enjoyed a long and comfortable existence from that day. No date given.

Gordo, Paco del (Spain)

El Gordo, meaning: Fat Man. One of *see* Gaspar's men and with *see* Charles Gibbs when taking over the corsair vessel *Maria*, 1814 or 1815. Suggested an arrangement with "a certain shifty merchant" in Havana, Cuba, able to receive and sell "all manner of stolen goods and divide the resulting profits on an even basis".

Source: Beater, 28.

Gordon (Scotland)

One of *see* Barton's men. Shot while in the masthead during a fiercely fought battle off Goodwin, August 2, 1511.

Gordon, Martha *see* Gordon, Sandy, *see* Herring, Martha

Gordon, Nathaniel (Portland, Maine)

Captain/owner of the slaver *Evie*. Captured with 967 black slaves on board. Tried for piracy. Pressure was brought on the American president to reprieve him, but in vain. In those days, the slave trade was seen as piracy. Was hanged February 22, 1862 at New York, the last white man to be executed as a sea-rover.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Gordon, Sandy (d.1715)

Crewman in the merchantman *Porpoise*, captained by John Herring who had his daughter Martha aboard, 1714. Fell in love with her. When the father caught the couple unawares, he ordered Gordon flogged. Seventy-two lashes nearly killed the young man and instilled a cold hatred for the captain. With ten others, mutinied and killed some of the crew. Tied the captain to the mast and lashed him himself, seventy-two strokes that killed the salty dog. Turned to piracy, acting as a commander, with Martha at his side. However, refused to share the plunder with the crew who mutinied against him with the result that the couple was marooned on an island off a rocky coast. It was more than sheer coincidence they were picked up by some pirate vessels under command of *see* Teach. The swarthy pirate chief was up to marry one of his many wives on Star Island and the young couple followed suit. Their happiness did not last long. Gordon's *Flying Scot* had to face an English warship. Sailed out, decked in his favorite red wedding suit. *Scot* took two full blasts and sank, and Gordon with

it. Two of his men who escaped drowning did not escape being hanged from the navy yardarm the very same day, leaving *see* Martha Herring the only member of the pirate band.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 27.

Gormr (Viking)

Aka The Biter, Vurm, Vurmonus, Wurm (worm, serpent). One of *see* Rollo's commanders. Enormous man, valiant fighter, dealing in goods and slaves, c.900. Father to *see* King Haraldr.

Source: Gilbert, 116.

Gorrel (Barbary corsair from Hamburg, Germany)

Source: Grandchamp, 6:38.

Gorsuch, Roger

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the snow *Martha*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Goss, Cuthbert (1701–22)

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley-ship *Mercy* of Bristol, 1721. Hanged "outside the gates of Cape Coast Castle, within the floodmarks".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Goss, Joseph

One of *see* Avery's men. Sailed "home" with him in a bought sloop called *Seaflower*. Landed with twenty fellow men at "Dunfanahan" (probably Dunfanaghy) twenty miles North of Dublin.

Source: Grey, 164.

Gosse, Christopher (New England)

In consort with *see* Thomas Wooley, had taken a 40-gun ship of the Dutch East India Company into Rhode Island. After having removed a fortune of golden and silver coins and a cargo of pepper to the shore, they burnt the ship off Andrew Island.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 3:144.

Göttrik (Viking from Denmark [d.810])

In 808, captured the town of Reric on the Baltic coast. Not satisfied with plundering the town, dragged the merchants to Sliethorp, and set them up in business again. This place at the entrance of the Schlei Fjord became known as Hedeby, an important port in the Baltic to the North Sea trade overland.

Source: Meier.

Gou, Cornelis Reyertsz van der (Republic of the United Provinces)

Commodore of a squadron of eight ships belonging to the East India Company of the Netherlands (VOC). Sent by the Governor Coen of the Dutch East Indies to “incorporate [take] Macao” or travel to the Pescadores to stabilize commerce with China, no matter how. Failed to take Macao but plundered the lands on the River Chinchew, October 1622 (*see* Bontekoe):

“December 2d we sailed to this land again, plundered another village and burnt it down. We took 21 baskets of silk out of a magasin and brought it with other plunder-
 agy on board.... 28 October 1623 we came in the aforesaid river, landed under the island with the pagodas where all people had fled to except an old man. We flew a white flag ... wrote a letter to the totok [Chinese governor] and sent it with the old man. Wrote we had come here to seek commerce and peace, like we had done in a former conference, and also some compliments.”

Source: Veurman, 30ff., 48.

Gough

Among the New England pioneers, puritan ethics underwent a drastic change in Boston in the late 1690s. Gough, who ran a mercer’s shop, admitted “to having once taken part in a raid on an Arab junk bound for Surat”. He thereafter had retired to more peaceful and legal business, and had “got a good estate thereby”. Men like him who had reached the city in 1694 carried as their whack of the share-out 1,500 pounds a man. The merchants, along with the dram shop keepers and the agents of the governor, took most of it and wanted to know why the men did not seek another ship headed for Madagascar.

Source: Carse, 130.

Gouin, Pierre (flibuster)

Present at *see* Grammont’s sack of Maracaibo, following the Aves shipwreck, 1678.

Source: Marley, *Wars*, 289.

Goulding *see* Golding

Gourdon, Zana (d.1722)

One of *see* Low’s men. Drowned when the *pink* toppled over while careening.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Gourgues, Dominique de (France [d.1583])

A gentleman who had invested all his possessions to be a corsair and pirate, starting his career August 1567. Also

a slaver, stealing people from Cape Verde to sell them in the Antilles. Sacked San Mateo. When *see* John Hawkins called at the island of Margarita, March 1568, he found the town sacked “in a manner all spoiled and burned”. What remained of the population had fled into the interior. The place had suffered this violence because of the murder of French colonists in Florida (1565). De Gourgues was the commander of the revenge party and had left a note behind: “Je ne fais ceci comme aux Espagnols, ni comme aux Marranos, mais comme aux traitres, voleurs et meurtriers” (I have not done this against Spaniards or Marranos [Spanish Jews], but against traitors, thieves, and murderers). Wrote and published his adventures under the title *Historia de la reconquista de Florida* after retiring at Rouen, France.

Source: Bris; Ronald, *Queen*, 397n9.

Gow, John *see* Smith, John

Goy, Matthieu

One of *see* Victor Hugues’s captains in the revolutionary wars in the Caribbean in the 1790s.

Source: Carpentier, 181.

Graaf, Laurens Cornelis Boudewijn de (flibuster from Dordrecht, Republic of the United Provinces [c.1653–1704]) Aka Laurencillo, Lorencillo, Lorenzillo, Le Griffé, Plaga del Caribe, Scourge of the West. Usually the international honor of “most successful pirate” goes to men like *see* Roberts, *see* Morgan, and/or *see* Avery; all of whom collected huge amounts of booty during their careers. It is curious that De Graaf never acquired the fame of the said persons nor the image of *see* Edward “Blackbeard” Thatch or *see* Captain Kidd. Perhaps because his ventures were never written down in the Anglo/American language. Successful as any of them, De Graaf is a considerably more attractive figure. Spanish historians dedicate many pages to him alone: “Llamado Lorencillo fue uno de los filibusteros más temerarios del siglo XVII ... uno de sus grandes jefes” (Surnamed Lorencillo, one of the most temerarious flibusters of the seventeenth century). Spanish sailors loved and hated him, sang about him. This is a strophe of a capstan song: *Dime Lorençillo ai / te tentó el demonio / pues con nueve velas, Marita / diste vista al Morro* (Tell me Laurens, aye / you challenge the devil / Yes, with new sails, Marita / You saw the Morro).

In 1701, a French squadron visited Havana, Cuba, and everyone able to walk came from all around to see these visitors. Not because the Cubans had never seen French ships before, but because rumors had it that Lorencillo was the pilot. Everyone had to make sure this sea-devil was shaped like any other human being. And indeed: a

stately man paced the afterdeck, and when he curled his moustache with a brusque gesture, the crowd shrank back in fright.

Even De Graaf's native land hardly knows the man. The reason being, I presume, that De Graaf is not mentioned in *see* Exquemelin's first version of his *Americaensche Zee-roovers* (Buccaneers of America). Dutch historians and later authors neglected Exquemelin's recomposed versions in French (*Histoire des Aventuriers ...* [1686]) in which De Graaf plays a role. In Paris and Seville archives, one will find notes about him: "Hijo de los demonios llegados de todos los paises bajos, solían de la Tortuga a asaltar ciudades y aprejar navios, en una orgía de crímenes que todavia a distancia de siglos pone espanto en alma" ([De Graaf is a] son of devils from the Netherlands, sailed from Tortuga Island to sack towns and plunder shipping, in an orgy of crimes that will frighten the soul for ages to come).

Probably born into a Catholic family; used to attend school and was an expert in Shakespeare's dramas even as a youth. It is said that, when master-commander, he inspired his men by reciting lengthy excerpts from *King Lear*, to which the complement listened with glee. For no known reason, left for Spain and served as a gunner in the Spanish navy. In Tenerife, Canary Islands, married Mrs. Petronile de Guzmán, 1674. Historians mention his three years serving as a sailor in the Spanish navy before deserting in the Antilles, suggesting that De Graaf was captured by the Spanish (on land, at sea?) and had been enslaved to work on the plantations on Tenerife Island. Slaves were permitted to wed. Guzmán is the name of many a well-respected family, but here we doubt well-to-do descent; Petronile's family-name Guzmán probably was the name of her owner. De Graaf, soon after the ceremony, was put aboard a Spanish galley or rather a small galleon, part of the Armada de Barlovento, the Windward Islands Fleet, tasked to protect the plate-fleet from pirates. Learned how to work as a member of a gun-team. Escaped and joined the adventurers, making a name for himself as a leader of the flibusters of Samaná Bay.

Distinguished himself among his fellow workers by courtesy and good tastes and, when in command, "always carried violins and trumpets aboard with which to entertain himself and amuse others who derive pleasure from this". Is described as being "tall, blond, mustached, and handsome". The Spanish saw him in a different light. Called him La Griffe because he "looked like a mulatto", living in Vera Cruz, México – "a runaway slave of African heritage"; a "mulato fugitivo de la justicia en América" named Lorenzo Jacomen, "por su pequeña estatura con el nombre *Lorencillo*". However, they were mistaken: this man also called "Little Lorenzo" was not the same as "our Lawrence". Both definitions can lead to "Lorencillo". The

Caribbean alias Griffe is a term for someone of three-quarters black ancestry.

De Graaf's dislike of the Spanish never wavered. His first recorded act of piracy was the 1672 attack on the port of Campeche. However, I doubt this success was his doing. The year of 1672 does not correspond to his marriage in the Canaries and his young age then. Sources differ about him joining the flibusters and/or buccaneers. After meeting some, he became interested in their mode of living and their theories about "freedom". According to the governor of Saint-Domingue, De Pouancy, De Graaf had been sailing on the account since around 1676 as the captain of a French privateer crew. Like many leaders, he had begun in a modest vessel, maybe a one-masted *piroque* with a ten-man crew, using it to capture a larger ship like a *barca longa*, and then a larger one after that, and in so doing acquired more followers.

In 1678, as a member of the Saint-Domingue contingent (*see* Grammont the leader), he sailed as an auxiliary in a French expedition force under Vice-Admiral D'Estrées against Curaçao, Holland's major stronghold in the West Indies. The flibusters (helped by two or three Dutch reconnaissance ships) had the French fleet hit the reefs off the Aves islands. Twelve out of the fifteen men of war got lost. French navy vessels usually carried more wine than ammo. The pirates rejoiced weeks on end, plundering the wrecks, celebrating and "teambuilding". It is said that the heyday of piracy, the "Grande Flibuste", began on this very date, continuing with Grammont's raid on Maracaibo, in which De Graaf took part. One year later, seized a Spanish vessel out of the Windward Islands fleet, the very squadron he had served some years earlier. It was the twenty-four-gun *Tigre*, a sturdy and swift ship, and he took it for his flagship, with a crew of two hundred. This action brought him instant notoriety. Jamaica governor Morgan called him "a great and mischievous pirate" and dispatched the frigate *Norwich* under command of pirate hunter Peter Haywood to hunt De Graaf down. De Graaf cleverly avoided Haywood: they never met. Governor Morgan was actually the ex-buccaneer *see* Henry Morgan of Panama-fame, intending to hang any of his former shipmates on sight.

In 1682, changed ships again when he took the frigate *Princesa* (formerly the French *Dauphine*) of the Spanish Windward Islands Fleet, carrying 120,000 pesos in silver as payrolls for the soldiers of Spanish Santo Domingo and Puerto Rico. De Graaf boarded it in the Mona Passage, killing fifty of its 250-man crew. Sent the survivors in a *pink* to Cuba. Renaming it *Francesa*, sailed the vessel to the Bay of Samaná. Divided the loot into 140 shares with each man receiving seven hundred *eight-reales* ("pieces of eight"). Thereafter headed for the Bay of Honduras to careen while

in wait for two Spanish *urcas*. According to information from crewmembers of the former *Princesa*, these richly laden ships would arrive soon. The Netherlander Nicolaas van Hoorn spoiled the party, kidnapping both ships before they had time to take the riches on board.

As early as 1682, De Graaf applied for French citizenship. An official letter (dated September 25, 1682) to the French minister Colbert stated De Graaf was a “natif de Boost [*sic*] en Hollande et marié dans les isles de Cananes de l’obéissance de Roy d’Espangne, s’est mis a naviguer et faire le corsaire ou pirate”.

Puerto Barrios, Guatemala, claims that in 1683 “the Dutch pirate Jan Zaques and the Corsair called Lorenzo terrorized the Rio Dulce and the coast of Campeche constantly”. In April 1683, De Graaf and Grammont proposed an attack on the Spanish port Vera Cruz (present-day Veracruz) in Mexico, a place that had not been touched by marauders since the year of 1568 (Hawkins/Drake), and was strongly defended by a force of at least seven hundred soldiers, plus three hundred soldiers in the fort off the coast: San Juan de Ulúa. A new round of war had not started between France and Spain, yet Van Hoorn carried a French commission. Many ship commanders and more than 1,300 men answered to the call, seventeen ships in all. Before dawn on May 18, the town was taken by surprise, De Graaf marching at the head of his three hundred “Enfants perdus” (The forlorn). “Laurencillo is faster than the devil”, the Spaniards moaned when they saw themselves locked up in the cathedral. The governor was found hiding in a loft and was ransomed for seventy thousand pieces of eight. The spoils were large, but Van Hoorn wanted more, willing to behead some hostages as a means of pressure. De Graaf was strongly opposed to this act. The disagreement resulted in a duel. Van Hoorn received a wound that turned gangrenous and caused his death. The rovers stopped at Isla Mujeres to divide the loot, eight hundred pieces of eight for each man. The success had far-reaching results (see the entry of *see* Nicolaas van Hoorn) and greatly influenced the subsequent code of pirate practice in the New World. The attack proved, again, that untrained but ruthless men could, if well led, match armed forces, and that the riches could be tapped at the source and not necessarily on the high seas.

In dismay, the Spanish sailors would sing this shanty in which they heartily sent Lorencillo to the devil: *Estas son las oras / Y este el estrivillo / Viva el rei despaña / Y muera Lorencillo* (These are our prayers / now and again / long live the king of Spain / and death to Lorencillo).

On land, not far from Vera Cruz, a different song was created. A chant of happiness. There, the feelings of relief caused by the departure of the pirates were enhanced by

a tune that is still famous today: *La Bamba*. The song, and the dance of the same name, was composed on the very day that De Graaf and his party left the area. A worker of a hacienda nearby (owned by Doña B. del Real) strummed his guitar and made up the tune. *La Bamba* is a song in the vein of *El son jarocho* (i.e., an inhabitant of Vera Cruz). The workers remembered that, only some days before, when the alarm-bells were tolling, the Doña had asked the mayor what he thought he would do about this ordeal. His answer was: “Yo no soy marinereo, por ti seré” (I am not a sailor, I stay here, with you). De Graaf’s men had landed on a different stretch of land. So then, when the pirates left, the hacienda burst out in a party. The man with the guitar, nicknamed “El Guaruso”, sang: *Quitilan quitilan / Que sueñan las campaña de Malibrán / Que vienen los piratas que no vendrán* (Ding-dong / this way toll the bells of Malibrán / there go the pirates who had not come).

El Guaruso made up more lines concerning the visit of the pirate landfall, still in vogue in the old streets of Vera Cruz: “Para subir al sielo se necesita una escalera grande y otra chiquita” (To climb to heaven – meaning: over the walls of Veracruz – one is in need of a large ladder and a small one too). *La Bamba* became a major Mexican folksong.

De Graaf settled at Petit-Goâve in the French part of Hispaniola. Prided himself on never taking a commission from anyone, and would put into the port of any nation, but in September 1683 offered his services to the English, meanwhile planning an attack on Cartagena with cohorts like *see* Willems, *see* Anderson, and *see* Le Sage. In December, took two large Spanish men-of-war off Cartagena and sent their captives ashore with a message thanking the governor for his Christmas present. Took the largest of the two, the forty-two-gun galleon *San Francisco* for his flagship, renaming it *Fortune*, later *Neptune*.

In January 1684, met an English ship with a message from his wife. She wrote that the Spanish king had offered him a pardon and a position in the Spanish navy (“El Rey de España le ofreció el indulto a cambio de abandonar el flibusterismo e ingresar en la Armada Real”). De Graaf did not want to think about it. On his way to Honduras, spotted two Spanish vessels and followed them from a distance; next morning, boarded the largest ship, with a cargo of “quinine and 47 pounds of gold”. Took the other ship as well, an English ship laden with sugar. Sent it to the English governor at Jamaica, again offering his services, which this time were accepted. Yet could not yet abandon the independent life.

The bond between De Graaf and Grammont worked well. In a great show of cooperation, the two leaders took the port of Campeche, July 1685. De Graaf wanted more.

Like *see* Mansvelt, his ambitions lay in the possession of his own territory, a piece of land to turn into a republic like his patria, a trade center (logwood). Mérida, capital of the peninsula called Yucatán, would be the perfect location. Designed to attack Mérida from Campeche via the overland route, simultaneously a powerful flibuster force was to attack from the sea to make do with Sisal, Mérida's port. This well-considered plan failed. Very much frustrated, Grammont burned Campeche, and De Graaf had to persuade Grammont to halt hanging the inhabitants. Early September, the expedition went to Isla Mujeres to divide the spoils.

Set sail in his *Neptune* from Isla Mujeres, accompanied by *see* Pierre Bot, aka Blot. On September 11, was sighted by a Spanish squadron, and the two Netherlands had to turn tail. Bot's *Regla* and a pirate sloop fell behind and were taken. The largest Spanish vessel seemed to overtake De Graaf. Was forced to jettison much of the valuables and some guns to lighten the ship. This did not seem to help much, as the following morning the enemy moved in for the kill. The flagship let go fourteen broadsides and numerous other shots, another ship (*Concepción*) fired off 1,600 rounds. Refused to give in. Told his men: "You carry too much experience not to see the danger, but also too much courage for fear". It is a testimony to De Graaf's seamanship, so say maritime experts, that he escaped with "only a couple of spars shot away, even though he was being attacked from both sides within musket range". A moderate but steady wind from the SE helped him to escape. Sailed to Isla de Piños (Isla de la Juventud), South of Cuba, to careen and recuperate. One year later, set out in a new attempt to reach Mérida, this time a landfall starting at Yucatán's East coast, with a force of five hundred men. Broke off the campaign only halfway. His last major raid as a flibuster.

The only reason for his giving in I can think of is that the great inspirer had come to the conclusion that the days of the "Flibuste" were over. France and England were getting stronger and stronger in the Caribbean, no longer accepting pirate rules as politics for trade. Louis XIV ordered buccaneering from French islands to stop. More and more navy ships were invited to keep piracy in check, and these ships could very much use experienced, warlike officers. The pirates who did not take the pardon now changed their hunting grounds, sailed around the Horn into the Pacific or around Cape of Good Hope to the Red Sea in search of Muslim plunder. De Graaf did not share their choice for faraway places, the Caribbean waters formed his habitat. In 1686, the Spaniards staged a raid on De Graaf's plantation on Saint-Domingue. As retaliation, staged a raid on Tihosuco, where his men looted and

burned to their heart's content. Returned to Petit Goâve but wrecked his ship while pursuing a Spanish barque; not discouraged, took the vessel with his ship's boat. In May 1687, tried to fight a Biscayan privateer on the South side of Cuba, but the latter was rescued by Cuban coast-guard vessels. Turned on them, sinking a *piragua*, killing some Cuban mariners and carrying others off as captives. Three months later, a Cuban revenge party of about eighty-five men stormed into Petit Goâve but was surrounded and captured. De Graaf waded out to kill the man left guarding the attacker's boat before breaking the Cuban on a wheel.

Now France, entangled in a French-English war, accepted his terms. His love for Shakespeare had made him single out the English side, yet in the end chose for the French. "Ordres expédiés pour la côte de St. Domingue depuis et compris le 5 Août 1685" contained, among other things, a "brevet de naturalité pour Laurent de Graff et Françoise Petruline sa femme établis en la dite côte" and a "brevet de grace pour Laurens de Graff". Was promoted to: "Laurence Corneille Baldran, Sieur de Graff, Lieutenant de Roi, Chevalier de Saint-Louis, Capitaine de Frégattes Légère" and Major of Tortuga. His actions in the French navy did not differ much from his bygone pirate days. Looting, fighting, taking risks, forays – even the gains were the same, and the costs, in lives and money.

Paperwork from Tenerife and Seville (1689, 1690, 1691) confirmed the divorce from Petronile. Married a widow called *see* Marie Anne Le Long at Tortuga Island. Her husband had been one of the first citizens of Cap François. She is better known under the alias Dieu-le-veult (God-wills-it) – an expression she often used, *à la mode des boucaniers*. Legend has it that De Graaf had made some rude observations about her; she went straight to his quarters, pistol in hand, and demanded an apology. Then and there, "the flibuster, filled with admiration for so bold a gesture, proposed he should marry her by way of apology", March 29, 1693. It is also said she sailed with him, and behaved like a lioness. When Cap François (De Graaf was in charge of the town) was sacked by the English in 1695 (as retaliation after a De Graaf-raid on Jamaica one year before), she and their two little daughters were taken prisoners to be released by a prisoner exchange in October 1698. It must have been in these later years of his life as a warlike seaman that he, in concert with another French privateer, chased ashore a Spanish trader under command of the notorious *see* Captain North. Rifled the vessel. North called to him and asked if he would give him "good Quarters". Why not, De Graaf answered. He "took them all on board, and used 'em very handsomely" (Defoe/Johnson, 514).

One year later, piloted an expedition led by P. Le Moyne d'Iberville, to establish a new French colony in Louisiana. Some say De Graaf was one of the original settlers of Mobile, Alabama, or Biloxi, Mississippi. However, retired and died in Hispaniola, where he managed his plantations worked by 120 or more slaves, who were not opposed to him. Cap François (now Cap-Haïtien, Haiti), May 25, 1704: *Di temps Missié Laurence / Hé! Ho! Hé! / C'était, c'était bon temps / Hé! Ho! Hé!*

With De Graaf's taking of Vera Cruz, the great period of piracy in the Antilles came to an end. Once peace was concluded between the Spanish, Dutch, English and French, it was no longer possible for pirates to obtain commissions which gave an appearance of legality to their acts of pillage.

Pirate ship-hunter B. Clifford has this to write as his epitaph: "Of all the pirates of the Spanish Main, Laurens de Graaf was the best of them. The world has never since seen his like. Nor is it likely to".

Source: Apestegui; Besson, 48–50; Bosch, 82; Edner, 91; Defoe/Johnson; Marley, *Sack*; Gutierrez; Moreau, 483, 674, 1169, 1278; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 219ff., 228, 233, 236, 243–45, 282, 285, 359; Treich, 107, 121ff.; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 81–104.

Gracia, Mateo *see* García, Mateo

Graeff, Jan de (Watergeus from Spaarndam, Holland)
Sailor in one of *see* Van Troyen's vessels, 1571.

Graff, Willem de (Rotterdam, Nederland)
Aka Willem de Graaf. On June 9, 1911, the tug *Monocay* was towing three charges, loaded with coal. The flotilla passed along Cape Cod in rough weather. Just before 8 PM, one of the charges, the three-masted barge *Glendower*, began whistling. It wanted the tug to change its course and come alongside, forcing all three of its tow to sail as best they could. This was a hard maneuver in a rough sea. The tug captain acknowledged the request and ordered all three barges to make sail. "What's the trouble?" he asked when the tug finally came up alongside the barge. "The captain is dead", said *Glendower's* cook. "There is blood all over him. And there is blood in the bunk, too".

It was almost dawn next morning that a police-boat with a doctor and three patrolmen came alongside. The cook, Willem de Graff, was awaiting the officials. De Graff was a sailor for thirty-eight years when he had signed on as the cook of coalboat *Glendower* in a crew of four. Those who saw him said that his crippled figure, stooped and strange, reminded them of the halting stance of a great ape. The captain's body was found in his bunk, wrapped in a blanket, which had been tucked in about the head. The

blanket and the rest of the bedclothes were bloodstained, with drops of blood high on the bulkhead, and around the bunk as well. All crewmen were arrested and brought into Boston. A Grand Jury indicted the cook for murder, as he was the only one who could have visited the captain's quarters that afternoon. Nevertheless, the jury's verdict was "not guilty", and De Graff left the building a free man and was never seen again.

Persisting through the years is a story told by a young man who was intimate with De Graff immediately after the trial. De Graff had explained that,

"years before, *Glendower's* captain Wyman had been a brutal character, pushing De Graff out of the rigging, crippling him for life and changing him from a straight, upright young man to a crippled hunchback. After having recovered, bided his time, shipped aboard *Glendower*, and made two voyages with Wyman who had not recognized him. Finally struck at the opportune moment, killing the man who had ruined him for life."

De Graff's act is not an example of a regular piracy, though his deed is booked as such. It was a criminal action of revenge, fulfilling the classic requirements of a successful murderer. He had been remorseless – he took no accomplices, and he kept his head.

Source: Snow, *Amazing*, 71ff.

Grafton *see* Crosten, Abraham

Grafton, William

Active 1591. Pirate or privateer.

Source: NMM, 9.

Graham, Benett *see* Bonito, Benito

Graham, John

Physician. In the spring of 1683, chosen as captain of a 26-ton *barque* in the West Indies after an incident with *see* Laurens de Graaf. Among his crew was *see* Robert Dangerfield. Led the company out of the Caribbean, avoided the port towns and sighted nothing until, NE of Boston, he captured a French fishing vessel and two *shallops*. Got into an argument with his navigator *see* John Wright. Was given one of the French vessels and sent on his way with a crew of seven. Had fourteen men in 1685 when in consort with *see* Captain Veale "up and down the coast of Virginia and New England".

Source: Ritchie.

Grahame *see* Bonito, Benito

Grahame *see* Eliza Welsh

Grainger, Christopher

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley-ship *Cornwall*, 1721. When on trial, persuaded the court that he had pretended to be Irish, for "it was against the pirates' rule to accept [Irishmen] because they had been formerly cheated by one Kennedy who run away with their money". The judges believed him.

Source: Burl.

Grambo (d.1811)

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men, in charge ("boss") of Barataria, the pirates' stronghold in the Mississippi estuary near Louisiana. Shot by Lafitte.

Source: Carse; Gosse, *Who*.

Grammont, Michel de (flibuster from Paris, France [1650–86])

Aka Granmont, Le Chevalier, The General. Said to have been born a gentleman. Reportedly sent to sea at the age of fourteen after killing his sister's suitor. Served in the French navy, commanding a frigate in the West Indies and spoiled ship and profits through cajoling and gambling. Not daring to face his superiors in France, joined the flibusters. Involved in the taking of a rich Dutch merchantman. Was present at the famous 1678 incident when D'Estrée's navy fleet was wrecked off the isles of the Aves group, 1678. Thereafter joined or organized the party of seven hundred that took Maracaibo and stayed in that city for a half year, plundering the place and the settlements in the neighborhood ("dévasta la côte du Venezuela depuis sa base au bord du lac Maracaibo"). It is recorded that he spent the enormous sum of eighty thousand livres in eight days. "Gambling his last stash of booty, won enough to buy a vessel armed with 50 guns".

In June 1680, with very few men (forty-seven), made an assault on La Guaira, the port of Caracas in Venezuela, guarded by two forts. Was attacked by two hundred Spaniards the next day but succeeded in getting away with the loot ("combattirent avec un courage et une intelligence inouïs ..."), though badly hurt himself. Retired to Petit Goâve to nurse a wound in the throat.

In 1682, a governor of a French part of a West Indian island, M. de Pouncey, supplied the Dutch sea-captain *see* Van Hoorn with a commission to hurt and steal from the Spanish, on the condition that Grammont would be his second-in-command. A corvette led by *see* P.G. de la Fleur joined the expedition that frustrated the plans of *see* De Graaf and ultimately led to the famous attack on Veracruz, May 1683. Distinguished greatly in the battle,

leading a hundred-man cavalry built up from the ranks of expert horse-drivers among the flibusters and buccaneers. Took over the command of the vessel *San Nicolas* when Van Hoorn died, changing its name into *Hardi*, sailing it to Charleston to sell a loot consisting, among other things, of two hundred slaves.

In July 1684, left Petit-Goâve as admiral of a fleet of five ships, himself the commander of the fifty-two-gun three hundred-man ship *Hardi* and another four hundred men in *see* Pedneau's *Chasseur*, *see* Dumesnil's *Trompeuse*, *see* Jean Tocard's *El Padre Ramos*, and Abraham Breha's *Diligente*. Accomplished nothing in this cruise in Cuban waters, but then again joined forces with De Graaf and others in a mildly successful raid on Campeche at the Yucatán Peninsula, Mexico, 1685. The adventurers stayed there for two months, torturing the inhabitants in search of plunder, finally destroying the town. Of course this ended in an international diplomatic fray, and just to keep him in reign Grammont was offered the post of a "lieutenant du roi" in Saint-Domingue. Was flattered but turned the offer down for the moment and assembled 180 flibusters around him for an expedition to Florida and was never seen again. He "was much beloved by the tough bucaniers who gave their affections to few", says historian D.F. Marley.

Source: Apestegui; Bris; Charlevoix, 197, 201; Georges, 7–9; NMM; Kemp; Marley, *Sack*; Treich, 108.

Grand, Pierre le (flibuster from Dieppe, Normandy, France)

Aka Peter the Great. The man who started it all, so it is said. No date given. Was the first rover to settle at Tortuga Island on the North coast of Hispaniola. Not successful for a while, but one evening spotted a straggler of a Spanish armada. Surmised that it was unprepared for a fight. Had his crew, almost starving and in despair, swear to fight to a bitter end, and then, in the tropical dusk, approached the galleon stealthily from behind. Had one of his men bore a hole in the bottom of his small barque, preventing them withdrawing from battle. Clambered up in silence, armed only with pistol and sword. Killed the man at the whipstaff and the watch aft, ran down into the captain's quarters, surprising the Spanish captain and his officers playing cards. Instantly, a pistol was at the captain's breast. "Jesús, son demonios estos?" (Jesus, are these devils or what?). Had his men hurrying around killing every protesting Spaniard in sight. After this amazing victory, kept as many Spanish as he needed to run the ship, put the rest ashore, and sailed the rich prize straight back to France to live a life in comfort.

It is said the Spanish sailors had noticed Le Grand's tiny vessel earlier that day. But their captain swore that he did not fear a ship of his own size, let alone such a small and

tattered nutshell like that one. Also, it is said that this taking never happened. Maybe this feat has been invented to highlight Spanish arrogance.

Source: Exquemelin, 63ff.; Little, *Practice*; Merrien, 153ff.; Moreau, 1353.

Grand, Pierre le (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active on the coast of Brazil. Namesake of *see* Pierre le Grand but sailed as a privateer, one of the founders of the Dutch colony of Curaçao, 1634.

Source: Landry, 43, 98; Warnsinck.

Grand, Pierre le

One of *see* Mansvelt's men in the expedition to Santo Spirito (Sancti Spiritus), Cuba, December 1665. It was said he was the leader, not Mansvelt.

Grande, Thomas

Worked as a woodcutter in the Bay of Honduras. Turned pirate. Came back, for he knew that one Old Father Hope had hid many things in the woods. His mates beat "poor Hope unmercifully and made him go and show them where he had hid his treasure, which they took away from him", 1722.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Grandenico (Venice)

In command of a Venetian fleet that drove some Turkish vessels ashore. Was profuse in his apologies to the Grand Turk at Istanbul when it was discovered that he had been chasing the Turkish ambassador on his way to Venice, 1536. In consequence, Suleiman the Magnificent increased his demands.

Source: Currey, 179.

Grande-Pierre, Dralsé de (France)

Wrote *Relation de divers voyages, faits dans l'Afrique, dans l'Amérique et aux Indes Occidentales* (Paris, 1718), and relates how, on his second voyage, he was captured by an English ship off the Guinea coast. Escaped at Martinique, where, for some reason, he took up piracy.

Source: NMM, 156.

Grange, Roger

Aka Granger. One of *see* Lowther's men in his *Happy Delivery*. Tried for piracy at St. Kitts. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Granger, Christ.

One of *see* Roberts's men. Joined Roberts in October 1721 when sailing in galley-ship *Cornwall*.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Granger, John (Plymouth, England)

An analysis of the plunder taken in the sixteenth century provides some indication of the commercial consequences of persistent, but local, depredation, says historian J.C. Appleby in his *Under the Bloody Flag* (p. 155). Modest example: in 1577, this John Granger seized a French fishing vessel returning from the Newfoundland fishing grounds.

Granía or Granny Imallye *see* O'Malley

Grant, Peter

Active on North America's East coast, c.1675.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Grasso, Gugliemo (Genoa)

In league with *see* Fortis, raided the island of Rhodes in 1187. They also took a Venetian vessel sent by Saladin to the Byzantine emperor, carrying wild beasts, fine woods, precious metals, and a piece of the "true cross". Killed everyone on board, except some merchants from Genoa and Pisa. Active until 1201.

Source: Abulafia, 329.

Graunuaile *see* O'Malley

Grauwe Neel *see* Neel

Grave, Willem de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Aka Guillaume Graves. One of *see* Blommaert's men. More rebel than pirate. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572. Followed Blommaert to help defend the town of Oudenaarde in Flanders. Had to flee from the Spanish forces. Was betrayed after a tiring voyage. Put up a defense with Blommaert and two others from a farmhouse. When this modest wooden building was set afire, perished in the flames.

Source: Vrijman.

Graves

Aka Redleg. Spoiled Margarita Island and its pearl fisheries in the Spanish Main, c.1665.

Source: Carse, 44.

Graves, Guillaume *see* Grave, Willem de

Graves, Henry

One of *see* Roberts's forced men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1722. Was sent some months later to the Marshalsea prison.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252; Burl.

Graves, Herbert de (Republic of the United Provinces)

During the seventeenth-century Anglo-Dutch wars, De Graves took pleasure in forays on the South coasts of England, raiding gentlemen's houses. Made daring raids into Cowes and Lowestoft. Was given official command of a warship, which "he handled very capable. In the action of the Downs ran her on board HMS *Sandwich*, setting her on fire. James, Duke of York, escaped from the ship with great difficulty, while the Earl of Albemarle and most of the crew perished". Returned to piracy after the war but suffered shipwreck close to Walmer Castle. Was hanged from a tree.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; NMM, 43.

Graves, William (England)

Closest friend of *see* John Ward. Navigator in one of his two ships fighting a "great argosy of 14- or 1,500 tons called *Reniera e Soderina*", April 1607. Said:

"The battle was long, and it was cruel, it was forcible, and therefore fearful. But in the end our captain [Ward] had the sunshine, he boarded her, subdued her, chained her men like slaves, and seized on her goods, as his lawful prize, whom the whistling calm made music unto, ushering her and our general into Tunis."

Graves often sailed independently from Ward and captured many prizes, including "four great ships of Holland, of three and four hundred tons apiece ... taken in one day". Serving as Ward's lieutenant, was captured by French warships, 1609. Executed by hanging at Marseille, France – his crew, "which were about a hundred infidels, were all made slaves".

Source: Bak; Senior; Tinniswood.

Graves, William

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *King Solomon*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Gravié (corsair of Malta)

Sergeant-at-arms (a non-noble Knight of Malta). Captured a vessel owned by the pasha of Tripoli, 1660.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Gray, Andrew (Scotland)

Fled from justice to North Africa. Struck it rich in Morocco and returned in 1645 with his gang of Barbary corsairs. So the tradition goes. It is also said that he cured the provost's daughter of the plague, using Arab medical creams and techniques. Married her. All is good that ends good.

Source: Hewitson.

Gray, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Arrested at San Juan de Ulúa, Mexico, 1569. Sentenced to two hundred lashes and eight years in the galleys as an oarsman. Which is a terrible life.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages and Discoveries*, 148.

Gray Hair (Sangihe Islands, Indonesia [b.1955])

Nickname. One of the Babi-gang, "a squat man with an unnerving schizophrenic manner, guffawing uproariously one moment and turning bitter and narrow-eyed the next". Active from the 1970s, said to have stolen and sold about twenty vessels since. Had been arrested twice, released after his bosses bribed the authorities. "Piracy here is not noted for its trustworthiness", he said, suspecting his employers of arranging his arrest. There are three hundred vessels a day passing through the East–West bottleneck waters between Singapore and Babi, and his company would routinely loot fifteen small cargo ships before dawn, he said. More lucrative and safer is the stealing of ten thousand-ton ships and their cargo for \$5,000, using *bajing loncats* (specialist boarders with sixty-five-foot boarding poles). "You don't need guns", Gray Hair smiled. "Indonesians are skillful with knives".

Source: A. Perry (article).

Grayham, Edward

One of *see* Kidd's men.

Graylocke, Giles

In Southern mid-sixteenth-century England, the council appointed commissioners for the trial of pirates. In 1556, a commission was issued to proceed against pirates imprisoned at Southampton. Local officials also continued to send the rovers to the council, though like Grayloocke, they were usually handed over to the Lord Admiral to be dealt with.

Source: for a selected bibliography, *see* Appleby.

Graziano

One of *see* Galvao's men in the taking of the passenger-liner mv *Santa Maria*, 1961

Source: Hofwijk, 31.

Great Might (China)

Involved in the *Nanchang*-raid, 1933 (*see* Hsi-Chun).

Source: Hepburn.

Great Moor, The *see* Il Grande Moro

Greaves

Aka Red Legs. Sold as an indentured servant (nothing more than a slave, his father was probably a servant too) in Barbados, as were thousands of Scotch and Irish prisoners taken in the days of Cromwell. Sought refuge on board a Dutch ship in Bridgetown harbor. Due to the darkness, swam in the wrong direction and was taken into a pirate craft captained by a notoriously cruel man called *see* Hawkins and so became an efficient rover, quickly rising in prominence. His views on human behavior during the expeditions got him into problems with his master and led to a duel. Won, and was elected captain in his place. Became famous due to his reckless daring and almost uncanny luck but got his nickname because he favored the kilt as his battledress – although this was more likely to have been a length of cloth wrapped around the waist with the end thrown over the shoulder. Was loved by his companions for the way he led and inspired them. Scuttled ships and sacked towns, yet earned a reputation of never harming women or putting prisoners to torture or death, in short: gained a reputation for compassion and civilized behavior. Assembled much plunder in pearls and gold after storming Isla Margarita off the coast of Venezuela after turning the guns of captured Spanish vessels against the fort.

Retired to become a planter on the Island of Nevis, where he devoted sums to charity and churches. In 1680, was denounced as a pirate by a former seaman. Escaped from prison during an earthquake. Was picked up by a whaler. Later received a pardon, and retired again.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Mikovaro, 63ff.

Grech, Giacinto

Gunner in the vessels of the Knights of Malta, 1704.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Green

One of *see* Howell Davis's forced men. Experienced his first engagement during the attack on the Dutch *Marquis del Campo*. Refrained from fighting and was later whipped at the mast.

Green, George

In 1597, accused of piracy for stealing two anchors and two cables valued at forty shillings. Pardoned.

Source: Appleby, 244ff.

Green, Thomas (England)

Captain of the ship *Worcester*. Stood trial with seventeen of his men at Edinburgh, 1705. All but one hanged at Leith

Sands the same year. Green and his men fell sacrifice to the disappointed and mortified megalomania of the Scots caused by the failure of the “Darién Project” on which the nation had staked most of its money (no less than four hundred thousand pounds) and not a few men. The Scots accused the English of instigating hostility against the project and of stirring up the Spaniards to attack them. Hurt in their pride and exasperated by the loss of so much money and so many men, they became rancorous toward the English, and so, when *Worcester* was driven by contrary winds into Leith Roads in July 1704, Green and several of his crew going ashore were asked by the people of the town if they knew anything of a ship called *Speedy Return*. The reply was negative, but rumors spread that *Worcester* had met and dealt unfairly with the said Scotch ship. From one thing came another and before Green et al. knew it they were landed in jail and the ship unloaded and almost ripped to pieces in search for something to support the rumors. Then a man from India popped up to swear that he, in 1703, had seen *Worcester* engaging a sloop and after a three-day fight overpowered this sloop and killed all the crew with hatchets. There are few weapons against hysteria. The condemnation of the unfortunate Green and his men caused universal joy in and about the city of Edinburgh. “Though the prisoners desired not to be disturbed in their last days, they were not only insulted with the most opprobrious language, but continually worried by the teachers of the Scotch Kirk”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Green, Tom

Joined the pirate vessel *Pelican* for a cruise into the Indian Ocean and went into a “consortship” with a fellow seaman (*see* Joseph Jones), whereby if one died the other would receive his property and share in the plunder.

Source: Ritchie.

Greene, William

Master of the ship *David* of London that was chasing an Italian vessel off the coast of Crete, 1597. Some of its crew abandoned the vessel with a boat and a substantial amount of money. The Englishmen caught up with the boat, and a scramble for booty ensued (*see* Wistbrowe). Greene tried to restore order, recovering some money taken by his company. The prize was rifled of any remaining money, the crew allowed to depart with some provisions. Greene did not feel comfortable with the behavior of his men and “handed the money in his chest over to the merchants [*David's* owners]”.

Source: Appleby.

Greenham, James

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Little York*, July 1720. Sentenced to death but successfully petitioned to become indentured servant of the Royal African Company, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 284.

Greenlese, Richard

Sentenced *Peine forte et dure*, 1605.

Source: Berckman.

Greensail, Richard

Aka Dick Greensale. One of *see* Thatch's men who survived the battle at the Ocracoke Inlet but was hanged in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Greenville, Henry

One of *see* Fly's men. Hanged at Boston, July 12, 1726.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds.

Gregge, Thomas (flibuster)

On October 8, 1659, was granted a *lettre de marque* from the military governor of Jamaica to harass Spanish shipping. In command of the ship *The Aim*.

Gregorio

One of *see* Pierre Lafitte's mestizos. Present on Cancun Island just South of Isla Mujeres, October 30, 1821 (or 1822?), when the Spaniards attacked the settlement and the pirate party escaped in a small fishing boat.

Source: Saxon, 263.

Gréneze *see* Amon, Nicolas; Toccart, Jean

Grenier (flibuster)

In command of a company of *habitans* during the Cartagena campaign, 1697.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 258.

Grenu, Raoul le (France. Active fourteenth century)

Grenville, Richard (gentleman-adventurer from England [1542–91])

In 1585, in command of four ships with two *pinnaces* for inshore work carrying six hundred men as a part of an expedition to the English colony in Virginia. Got in trouble with the Spanish in Puerto Rico, and all he could do to relieve himself and his companions from starvation and dehydration was to sink into piracy. Took two ships.

Co-commander *see* Lane complained of Grenville's "intolerable pride and insatiable ambition". In August 1585, took the 300-ton unarmed *Santa Maria*, a straggler of a treasure fleet. Its cargo contained gold, silver, pearls, hides, sugar, ginger, and cochineal – in all, valued at 120,000 ducats, which is about \$8.7 million today. Held up the passengers at gunpoint, ordered them to hand him their valuables, and kept them for ransom. Ordered the fortune to be removed to his *Tiger* and captained the Spanish galleon to Plymouth.

Died unnecessarily, but in glorious style, fighting a Spanish fleet of fifty sail.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Gret, John

Buccaneers met strange, fierce, and sometimes friendly experiences. In the Panama days, during a crossing of the isthmus under the leadership of *see* Wright aka *see* Williams, the crew took a fancy to an Indian fisher-boy. They trained him up in European clothes and called him John Gret. He became their interpreter and negotiator with the Indians whom "he persuaded to ally themselves with the buccaneers to facilitate their passage to the South Seas through the land of their friends, the Darién Indians".

Source: Kemp.

Greville, John

Active off the Scilly Isles, 1648–51.

Source: *Spiegel der Zeilvaart* (September 1988), 42.

Grey, James

One of *see* Avery's men.

Source: Grey, 164.

Grey, Lord (Powis, Wales)

Led an attack upon a Hansa merchantman anchored in Portsmouth harbor. Retired to Poole laden with booty. Active fifteenth century.

Source: Lucie.

Griecken, Pieter van (Amsterdam, Holland. Active 1571–72)

Griego, Cossorio

Probably as much a sea hero as a corsair and pirate. In 1529, was rewarded by Emperor Charles v to fly a white banner to honor the fact he had taken forty-seven (Muslim) prizes he had sent to the viceroy of Sicily.

Source: Apestegui.

Griego, Nic. *see* Colombo

Griffen *see* Griffin, John

Griffin *see* Foster, Edward

Griffin

Chief engineer in ss *Ferret* (*see* Smith). When the fraud was discovered in Australia, Griffin, who had been recruited in Glasgow, provided much of the evidence that convicted Smith; *see* Walker and *see* Leigh.

Source: A.D. Edwards (art.); C. Hokke (art.).

Griffin, Jack

Chief mate and chief mutineer in the galley-ship *Bird* off the coast of Sierra Leone, West Africa, 1718. Foremost in the party to celebrate the successful action. The dinner, cooked in a large cauldron, consisted of fowls, ducks, geese, and turkeys (not plucked), several hams from Westphalia, and a large sow with young emboweled. There were several toasts on the health of King James II, or III for that matter, before the company went “on the account”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 409ff.

Griffin, James

One of *see* Cocklyn's men, 1719. When Captain Snelgrave was made captive in Cocklyn's *Rising Sun*, “a tall man with four pistols in his girdle and a broad sword in his hand, came to me on the quarter-deck, telling me we had been school-fellows”. Snelgrave denied the matter, “having heard it had proved fatal to some who had been taken by pirates to own any knowledge of them”. Griffin told him he was armed because the pirates had obliged him to act as master (navigator) of the pirate vessel, and the reason of his being so armed was to prevent their imposing on him. “Then he turned to captain Cocklyn and desired a bowl of punch might be made. Which being done, the captain desired Mr. Griffin my school-fellow to show me the way to the great cabin, and he followed himself”. Protected Snelgrave wherever he could. Later that year, escaped by taking away a boat from the stern of the ship he was in when off the road of Anomabu (now Ghana). From thence went to Cape Coast Castle (the slave den of the Royal African Company) and booked a passage to Barbados where he was “taken with a violent fever and died”.

Source: Grey, 9; Stephens; Thrower.

Griffin, John (Blackwell, Middlesex, England)

Aka Griffen. One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Mercy* at Calabar, October 1721. Saw to the carpenter's stores on board flagship *Royal Fortune*. Sentenced to death in 1722 but successfully petitioned to become indentured servant of the Royal African Company for seven years.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 260, 285; Klein, 96.

Griffin, Richard (Boston, North America)

One of *see* Pound's men. Wounded at Tarpaulin Cove, “a bullet entering his ear and coming out through an eye”. Tried and found guilty but pardoned on payment of twenty marks, 1689.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Griffin, Thomas

Landed at Portsmouth, New England, where part of the cargo was disposed of without trial or adjudication. Claimed to carry a commission and that if he brought his prize to Boston he “should be unkindly dealt with”, 1687.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Griffin, William

In 1693, had joined *see* Tew's cruise with *see* John Birch and *see* Daniel Smith, from Carolina to St. Mary's Island off Madagascar. There switched to another vessel. Returned to St. Mary's. Learning there that Birch had died, said he was obligated to pay his booty to Sarah Birch. Most likely the same man as *see* William Griffith.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Griffith (North Wales)

Son of *see* John Griffith. Active sixteenth century.

Griffith, Hugh

Indicted *in absentia* by the High Court of Admiralty. In consort with *see* Richard Gordon, captured a ship carrying grain from Sicily to Spain, c.1604. English adventurers were required to bring prizes home to England. By taking their prizes to Algiers, where both captains extorted a ransom for men, ship, and cargo, Gordon and Griffith had broken the law.

Source: Bak, 49ff.

Griffith, John (North Wales)

Sailed in a man-of-war he owned and was captained by his son. Whenever the vessel returned to port with a prize, a splendid dinner was given at the *see* Bulkeley mansion, and the loot parceled out. Active sixteenth century.

Source: Williams.

Griffith, Piers (Wales [1568–1628])

Born Pyrs Gruffydd. In the years 1600–3, embarked on unlicensed voyages during which shipping was subject to spoil and capture, concentrating on vessels flying the Spanish flag. Sold or mortgaged his estate in order to purchase a pardon.

Source: Appleby.

Griffith, William

One of *see* Tew's men in his 1693 cruise that departed from Bermuda. Described as being "short, well set, broad face, darkest hair, about thirty, plundering in the Red Sea with the ship *Adventure*", 1699. Most likely the same man as *see* William Griffin.

Source: Botting.

Griffiths, David

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. At Macao, November 1721, while trying to catch a ship for England, was pursued in a boat by Chinese custom officers. Drunk and fearing robbery, fired at and killed an officer. Was sent to Canton in chains.

Source: Poolman.

Grillan

One of the pirates of the Pirate Round from New York, c.1700. Reputed to have made a number of rich hauls and so was chased by the British navy ships all up and down Long Island Sound. With the hunters on his heels, should have done some treasure-burying in some of the Sound's hidden coves along the Northern shore of Long Island: "On a hunch, try Conscience Bay, to starboard as you go into Port Jackson harbor".

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 267.

Grillo, Diego (Havana, Cuba)

Aka Dieguillo, The Mulatto. As a slave, had experienced bad affairs in Spanish hands, as a pirate massacred all the Spaniards of European birth among the crews. Entertained connections with marooned communities in several West Indian islands, as "blacks joined white seamen in a common effort to balk the captains and merchants who abused them – although black sailors knew full well that race rarely disappeared, even among shipmates". At least one governor complained that "the negroe men ... are grown soe very impudent and insulting of late that we have reason to suspect their rising, soe that we have no dependence on their assistance but to the contrary on occasion should fear their joining with the pirates".

In command of a 15-gun ship, carrying his prizes to Tortuga Island, North of Hispaniola. Continued to attack Spanish ships after the general amnesty to pirates, 1670. Took part in the raid on Campeche, 1672: "Venía pro cabo y fue quen los trajo como guía, Diego el Mulato, corsario tan conocido, criolle de la Habana donde fue bautizado" (Served as a guide, Diego the Mulatto, known corsair, creole of Havana where he was baptized). One of *see* Morgan's captains in the famous raid on Panama. In 1671, sailed in company of *see* Lecat and *see* Martin. Defeated

three separate warships in the Bahama Channel, specially sent to seize him. Caught and hanged, 1673.

There is confusion with this man Grillo: Is there any connection with *see* Diego, or one Diego Lucifer? In 1578, the Portuguese De Silva, once taken prisoner by *see* Drake and set free by him, declared at the Tribunal de la Inquisición de México: "Drake trajo consigo de Inglaterra un negrito por nombre Diego, que hablaba español e inglés, al que había apresado hacia siete años a bordo de un galeón español frente a Nombre de Dios". This Diego associated in 1603 with Jol, but historian Gosse (in his *The Pirates' Who's Who* [1924]) transports Diego Grillo to the year of 1673. R. Vélez in his *El capitán Diego Grillo* writes (pp. 42–43): "Es muy posible que el segundo pirata omb-rado Diego, que seguramente se appellidaba Berroa, adoptara o mereciera al apodo de Dieguillo también y hasta el apellido de Grillo, puesto que su antecesor había formado una imponente personalidad en la vida azarosa de la navegación y el corso" (It is possible that the second pirate called Diego, who definitely had for his name Berroa, had adopted the alias Dieguillo or De Grillo, because of the strength of this personality in the precarious and fickle existence of maritime and piratical affairs) (Grillo is Spanish for cricket – the insect, not the game).

Source: Bris, 107, 109; Núñez Jiménez, 98ff.; Pennell, 200, 202.

Grimaldi, Charles (Italy)

Served as a corsair for France during the Hundred Years' War.

Source: Vercel, 19.

Grimaldi, Franceshino (Genoa, Italy)

Aka The Monk. It was his habit to wear a hood. Active from Cyprus. Led a rebel faction from Genoa, 1297. In 1298, looted a merchantman from Venice. Captured. Set free after bribing the admiral of Cyprus.

Source: Abulafia, 360.

Grimaldi, Rainier (Italy)

Served as a corsair for France during the Hundred Years' War.

Grimani, Marco

In command of a papal fleet to fight the Barbary corsairs, 1538. While waiting for *see* Doria off Corfu, days lengthened into weeks and provisions were running low. Made descents into the Gulf of Arta with poor result but escaped the wrath of *see* Cheir-id-Din.

Source: Currey, 190, 206.

Grimolfsson, Bjarni (Breidafjord, Norway)

With *see* Thorhall, decided to join *see* Thorfinn's expedition to Vinland with his own ship and a crew of forty he had brought from Iceland, c.1010. Sailed into Eiriksjord that autumn and stayed with *see* Eirik the Red that winter.

Source: *The Sagas of the Icelanders* (2000), 664ff.

Grimstone

Quartermaster in the *see* Hawkins/*see* Drake-fleet, 1595.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 88.

Grimstone

After his ship *Dove* was taken by Spanish men of war, joined the pirates and logwood cutters in the Bay of Honduras, 1716.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Grinnaway (Bermuda)

In 1717, took a sloop, owned by Captain Pinkentham, a privateer who had official British papers to dive for Spanish wrecks. The crew ("ten men, five boys and six Negros") managed to overpower the captors and escape.

Source: Woodard.

Grippo

One of *see* Morgan's men. Probably a fictional character made up by J. Steinbeck for his *Cup of Gold* (1929).

Groe

One of *see* Altilda's women. Married Viking king Borchart. Their son Hilderand became king of Denmark.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 57.

Groenewout, Jan Pietersz (mutineer of VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser)

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Groentje (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, Holland)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men, 1570–71.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Grognet (flibuster from France [d.1687])

Aka Gronet. With a crew of some two hundred French and eighty English adventurers, sailed in consort with *see* L'Escuyer, 1683. Crossed the Isthmus of Panama to join *see* Edward Davis and *see* Swan during the blockade of Panama, 1685, and was present in the fruitless attempt to conquer the Spanish treasure-ships from Lima, June 1685. Accused of cowardice by *see* Dampier. In July, parted company from Davis; with 340 French rovers, plundered towns on the South American West coast; in January 1686,

his ship was burned by the Panamanians. Helped by *see* Townley with whom his party went inland into Nicaragua to sack Granada. May 1686 crossed the Isthmus Eastward, and returned a year later to join in the attack of Guayaquil during which action he died.

On June 7, 1685, the Spanish appeared around the Pearl islands, having first secretly landed the cargo of silver (estimated at twelve million pieces of eight) on the mainland. The pirate force was windward and chased the Spanish until dark. During the night, the Spanish employed a decoy light and moved around in the wind so that the following morning they had the weather gauge. Now the pirates were pursued but got away.

August 1685. With 120 of his men raided along the coast, pillaging ranching and taking two barques loaded with corn, "more appreciated than gold by the famished flibusters". On another raid, they took prisoners and later killed some of them when the required ransom of provisions did not arrive. The Spaniards were everywhere at arms and had left practically nothing to steal.

April 10, 1686: 345 flibusters marched to Granada, Nicaragua, and took the town against spirited resistance, losing four men. The French rovers went to the cathedral and sang a hearty *Te Deum*. The torch was applied to the houses, and the rovers left Granada as hungry and as poor as ever.

Little is known about Grognet's activities over the following months. Some say he re-crossed the Isthmus, others that he spent his time on one of the islands in the Bay of Amapala. However, 112 of his force marched inland and secured 450 pounds of gold at a mining camp. On January 26, 1687, Grognet joined *see* Le Picard's group in three canoes. Decided on a raid toward Guayaquil, Ecuador, far to the South. Had a force of 142 outcasts of the seas, and Le Picard 160. The English were led by *see* George d'Hout. The town was looted during a successful and most profitable raid (jewels, merchandise, and silver, next to ninety-two thousand dollars in money), but Grognet "had been taken by the perils of his vocation, and was no more" (May 2), making him a most unlucky rover.

Source: Bris, 220ff., 230ff.; Burney; Dampier; Kemp.

Gromsson, Harald *see* Haraldr

Groningen, Jan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Low Countries. Active 1571–72)

Gros, Pierre

One of *see* Victor Hugues's captains in the "Brigands War", c.1798.

Source: Carpentier, 181; Mitchell, 164.

Gross, Dixey

One of *see* Spriggs's forced men, taken out of the sloop *Endeavour* from Newport, Rhode Island, March 29, 1724. "Being a grave sober man, and not inclined to go; was sentenced to receive ten lashes from every Man in the Ship, which was vigorously put in Execution". Was marooned April 4 with *see* Fulmore, *see* Nelley, and more men at Roatan in the Bay of Honduras. Lived in comparative comfort for the next ten days, when two men in a canoe came in and conveyed them to another island. Twelve days later, the sloop *Merriam* answered to their smoke signals and took them to Jamaica.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Grosse-Tête

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 56.

Grossey, Peter

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of a French ship lying at the Whydah Road, West Africa, February 1722. When tried later that year, said he was forced. It is not known whether he escaped the noose.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Grote Piet

Nickname. Terrorized shipping in the English Channel in the early 1610s.

Source: Tinniswood.

Grotendorst (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Nom de guerre, meaning "very thirsty". Sailed with *see* Michel Croocq, 1572.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Grubb, Humfridus (Republic of the United Provinces)

A typical *nom de guerre*, meant to hide his real identity; active c.1600.

Source: Berckman.

Gruffydd, Pyrs *see* Griffith, Piers**Grus, Tamme** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Netherlands)

Captain. Together with *see* Ulgers, took three women as their prisoners at Groningen and brought them to Norden, Germany. The people of Norden, embittered by seeing sea-beggars assaulting the women, freed the poor souls. Now the sea-beggars retaliated, threatening to take the town hall, but contrary to their boasts were driven out of town. Grus, Ulgers, and *see* Van Hottinga saw themselves taken as prisoner in their turn, and when loot was found

in their homes, they met with a hard time, since they were not able to show their *merkbrieven* (*lettres de marque*). Only Van Hottinga was set loose.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 57.

Gryffin, John *see* Foster, Edward**Gryffyn** *see* Foster, Edward**Gryffyn, Johannes**

Was condemned to a public death in 1579.

Source: Berckman.

Guadagni, Pietro (Knight of St. John)

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. Died on June 23, 1565 in the fort St. Elmo.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Guadagni di Beauregard, Guglielmo (corsair with the Knights of St. Stephen)

Commander of a fleet of three galleys and five sailing ships. Captured sixteen vessels carrying 600 Muslim pilgrims and merchandise valued at one million ducats, 1608. Intercepted stragglers of a Muslim fleet carrying tax revenues from Egypt to Istanbul. Seized on this occasion no less than two galleons, seven galleys, two million ducats in cash and goods, plus seven hundred prisoners to sell for slaves or ransom money, 1610.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Guarco, Antonio di

Active from Genoa, Italy. In 1401, seized a vessel coming from Egypt with a cargo in merchandise and captives, for the sultan of Egypt had arrested all Christian merchants in his land from spite, confiscating all that was in their coffers, warehouses, and ships.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Guartem, Juan (Spain)

Aka Guatem. In 1679, convicted with *see* Eduardo Blomar and *see* Bartolomé Charpes in Panama.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 38.

Guaterral *see* Raleigh, Walter**Guates, Richarte** (England)

Active c.1566 in the Gibraltar area, selling arms and booty to the Moors of Fez, Morocco.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Güðröðr *see* Haraldsson, Guðröðr

Güðröðr (Viking from Denmark [d.810])

Aka Godefridus, Godfried, Godofridus. A king of an unidentified tribe. Early ninth century expanded the port of Hedeby, controlling the commerce between Denmark and Germany, enforcing all merchants to live in-between the settlement's walls. In 808, attacked neighboring peoples and made them pay taxes. Was attacked by Charlemagne's forces and had to withdraw, burning fields and towns and villages behind him. Destroyed the East Sea port Reric, kidnapped the merchants. Avoided battle in 810 and strengthened his power in a Danevirke, a sort of bastion. A successful but unpopular man. Killed by his followers.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath.

Güðröðr *see* Godfried Haraldsson Yngling

Guðröðarson, Óláfr *see* Olaf Guðröðarson

Güðröðr (Viking from Denmark)

Active from Dorestad in the Low Countries, then called Frisia, from. Brother of *see* Hródulfr. Tried to get a foothold in Denmark as a king, 855, but failed. Returned to Dorestad from which base he controlled the largest part of Frisia (*parte maxima Frisia*) from 882.

Source: *Jaarboek Oud-Utrecht* (2005), 5–40.

Güðröðr (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Godfrid the Younger. Leader of troops of adventurers for at least fifteen years in England, to finally settle at Kennemerland in Frisia. In 883 married Gisla, daughter of Lotharius II. Promoted to the title of Duke. In trying to create a kingdom of his own stole lands with strategic locations on the rivers Rhine and Moezel. Negotiations too far from his domain led to his doom in 885 and to the end of the power of the Danes in the Low Countries.

Source: Tuuk, *Noormannen*.

Gudvær (Viking)

Sailed Westward (England). "Had his part in exacting the tributes. A real man! Stormed the towns and cities in the land of the Anglo-Saxons!" So says his tombstone in Grinda, Södermanland.

Guernsey, John

Maybe a John from Guernsey. Lived in St. Mary's, 1719. Came aboard a merchantman in company of one *see* Nick of Dover to

"brag of their life which they called the *fair chance*, and say they want but one hit more and then to go home for

they are weary of this way of life [in a pirate settlement on Madagascar]. They acknowledged being in the brigantine *Charles* that took and killed Chamberlayne, and at the plundering of three Moors ships and the bringing away of a fourth ship, that lay sunk in their harbour. Thus freely would they talk when in liquor, being then in no way concerned for their former actions though very cautious when sober."

Source: Grey, 54.

Guerre, Jean

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men in Galveston, 1817.

Source: Davis.

Guiay Panian *see* Panian, Guiay

Guillén (Spain)

The unending war between Islam and Christendom went and goes on over the centuries, often with decades of calm, often with major land and sea battles, though, after the crusades, the West cannot be said to have carried the war to the enemy's camp. Early seventeenth-century bravado Guillén and men like him would spy on the movements of the Turkish fleet to find out whether they could be making an attack, in which case the corsairs of Spain and the Knights of Malta would be readied for fighting and looting. Guillén, whose description of this plundering is particularly brutal, once served aboard the galley of the duke of Maqueda in these profitable expeditions as a soldier whose official pay was three crowns, on one occasion received on his return home "a hat filled to the brim with reals". In his own words (writing under the pseudonym Alonso de Contreras; 1604):

"I sailed for the Levant and I captured for the duke a flat-bottomed Egyptian riverboat, bursting with all the good things of the world. We captured it at Alexandria. I also took a little English galleon that had been raiding for three years; she was full of most strange objects. All the other things that happened on this cruise I will leave out, so as not to bore you with too many stories of the Levant."

Source: Contreras; Miguens, 277–80.

Guillermo

Probably a Curaçao captain of Dutch descent called Willem, smuggling between Curaçao and the Spanish Main, 1730–40. In 1737, in consort with *see* Brugman and *see* Lixraven, raided two Basque vessels of the Spanish "Compañía Guipuzcoana", forcing them to trade their

cargoes of tobacco and cacao for cloth and other goods, a so-called “compra forzosa”.

Source: Poel, 70.

Guilliam

Leader of a company of ten men who had taken the ship *Adventure* of London and its cargo valued at thirteen thousand pounds sterling. Chesapeake Bay, 1699.

Source: Shomette.

Guilotte, Pierre

Early settler in the “Strip”, a region in the SW corner of Louisiana. Worked in *see* Lafitte’s ships, 1817.

Source: *True West* (December 1979), 26ff.

Guimba

Led a company of around a hundred black soldiers from Cap François during the Cartagena campaign, 1697.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 258.

Guimeran

Led a seven-galley squadron sailing to Naples. Was caught by eight galleys under *see* Turgut, 1561.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 153ff.

Guineys, William

One of *see* Roberts’s men, mate in the ship *Ranger*. When tried, admitted he had supped with Roberts “but nobody ever looked on it as a mark of favour or any sort of distinction because everyone came and ate and drank with him as the humour took them”. Was acquitted. Swooned in unbelief, was carried from the hall.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262.

Guinimer

Called “an arch-pirate”. Active in Channel waters. Joined a crusade, concentrating his action radius on the coast of Cilicia, 1094, to become a great leader of some fleets in 1097.

Source: Merrien, 82, 96.

Guiny Panian *see* Panian, Guiay

Guiral, de (Knight of St. John)

Aka Chevalier De Guiral. Active from Malta. General during the siege of Malta and in command of a concealed battery of ten guns behind a stockade surrounding Fort St. Angelo, placed close by the water’s edge. As the Turkish galleys bore down, held his fire until the last moment. With an ear-splitting crash, the guns erupted at point-blank

range. It is said that three thousand Janissaries perished in the attack. St. Angelo held out, July 15, 1565.

Source: Lochhead, 47.

Guiscard, Robert

A Norseman who served one or more local “kings” on the French and Spanish coasts of the Mediterranean. Usually men like him fought against Moorish and Byzantine chieftains. In 1059, active in Calabria and Sicily. Invented new war-machines for his vessels, and also a crane for heavy loads. Ended as a count or duke of Apulia (1057) with the blessings of the pope.

Source: Carini; Childress, 60.

Guittar, Louis (France [d.1700])

On the morning of July 27, 1699 the sloop *Roanoke Merchant* sailed through the Virginia Capes, bound for Annapolis. Commander Jones spied a large ship anchored in Lynnhaven Bay. Two cannons roared a salvo, followed by an order bellowed across the water. Jones had to report aboard, immediately. Aboard, Jones was greeted by the warship’s commander, a remarkably ugly person: “I observed ye Company to have gold chains about their Necks. Ye Captain had a gold tooth picker hanging at it”. Toothpick informed Jones that he would take *Roanoke*’s provisions stores and tallow “and what else he had occasion for”. Then added casually that he was a pirate.

In the month of December 1699, Louis Guittar had assumed command of a pirate sloop sailing from Pointe à Gravois, Saint-Domingue. Twelve days later, met his first victim, a Hollander laden with linen for the Spanish trade. Snapped up the defenseless vessel, robbed it of some of the cargo and stock of brandy. Pressed its surgeon, who told the rover about a rich Dutch merchantman lying in the roads of Tortuga Island. Took it, being excited about its supposedly superb sailing qualities. Capable of mounting at least twenty guns on carriages, it would, properly equipped and fitted, prove to be a force to be reckoned with. Rechristened her *La Paix* (peace). Set out and conquered four ships within a short period of time. If *La Paix* met resistance, some victims were hung from their own yardarms, others were given the opportunity to enlist among his crew, like *see* John Houghling did, a seafarer of the Hollander laden with linen. On April 17, 1700, sighted the one hundred-ton *pink* *Baltimore*. This vessel was a faster sailer than *La Paix* was, and of a type esteemed for speed and maneuverability. Wearing Dutch colors, “the pyrate made as if he had been in distress”, so that the *pink* lay back, innocently waiting for Guittar to come up. Now the flotilla (three vessels) made for the Chesapeake Bay

area, capturing prizes along the way. The *pink* soon had a crew of at least sixty men. When it took a brigantine of Liverpool, these men did their best by guile to entice its crew to join them. “You sail in a merchantman for 25 shilling a month and here you may have 7 or 8 pounds if you can take it”. When the crew declined the invitation (only its carpenter and one seaman signing the articles), the rovers smashed the ship’s compass, cut down the masts, sails and bowsprit, and left it to its fate. The *pink* suddenly proceeded on a different course, leaving Guittar without a note.

On April 23, met and took *Pennsylvania Merchant*, a brigantine. Its crew was stripped of clothing and treated roughly, the thirty-one passengers robbed of everything of any value. One unfortunate was relieved £900 in cash and 360 in bonds and papers. Not knowing what kind of papers these were, the pirates threw them around. Sails and ropes, tackle, blocks, and other valuable parts for the rigging were transported to *La Paix*. All these successes gave the pirates, and Guittar, a good feeling; they made merry and sang and danced. The next victories happened without too much bloodshed, though usually the victims were “violently and with force of armes taken and Carried on board” *La Paix*, where they were robbed of their money.

On April 28, several ships were taken, among them the hundred-ton *Friendship* of Belfast. It was in the forenoon watch when *La Paix* bore down on it and fired a volley of small arms at it “in a Warlike manner”. Its master on the poop collapsed in a bloody heap. The same day, *La Paix* entered Chesapeake Bay with two prizes in tow. There were some merchantmen anchored in Lynnhaven Bay, and without hesitation Guittar fell upon this prey. The poor vessel hailed out to ask where he came from. Answered: “Out of the sea you Doggs!” The other immediately slipped its ropes, loosened its sails, and fled, making a much better speed than Guittar had expected. For some hours, pounded his quarry to submit it to his wishes. Finally, its main yard and main topsail shot away, this *Nicholson* struck its colors. It had impressed Guittar. And like a genuine ship’s lover, he wanted it for his collection. Before it came that far, a supply of “strong Beer and some red wine” was discovered.

At 3.00 AM the next day, HMS *Shoreham* weighed and set sail toward Lynnhaven Bay. An hour later, “as night began to surrender to the gray of dawn, the ghostly outline of the pirate ship *La Paix* could be seen etched against the morning sky half a mile away”. Aboard *La Paix*, fifty prisoners were driven below. Guittar’s plan of action was simple: no hassle, just boarding and at it. However, it was not that easy to win the weather gauge. HMS *Shoreham* constantly denying him to get to windward, pumped one

broadside after the other in the pirate craft with a telling effect: “The carnage aboard the crowded deck of *La Paix* was considerable. The dead, and even some of the more seriously wounded were thrown overboard to make room for the living. Portions of a human skull whistled through the air as a volley of shot raked her deck”. The shoreline was dotted with spectators, who saw how *Shoreham*’s guns began to disintegrate the pirate. No peace for *La Paix*. It shuddered and ran aground.

Having agreed to live and die together, the pirates placed a train of gunpowder across the deck. The ship still contained fifty or more passengers under decks. In this way, Guittar had some strong points in his favor when bargaining for their very lives. *Shoreham* answered to his demands:

“Whereas Capt. Lewis Commander of the Lay Paste hath proffered to surrender himselfe, men and Ship together with what effects thereunto belongeth provided he may have quarter which I grant him ... and refer him and his men to the mercy of my Royal Master King William the third whom God preserve.”

King William hanged Guittar and twenty-three men in London, November 23, 1700. Not long afterward, forty more of their mates were executed in similar fashion.

Source: Shomette; Zacks, 333ff., 337ff.

Gullimillit, Breti (South America [d.1823])

Sailing in a vessel that was captured by the sloop *Tyne*. Hanged at Kingston, Jamaica.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Gumar, John

One of see Roberts’s men, taken out of a French ship lying at the Whydah Road, West Africa, February 1722. Accused of piracy later that year, protested that he was an “enforced man”. It is not known whether he was hanged or not.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Gummerlich, Gerd (Sweden [b.1932])

Inherited the small coaster *Gummerlich*, a miserable vessel, only good for the breaking yard. Bought the 211-ton *Seefalke* for DM 440,000, hoping that it would turn out to be a good investment. Ran it aground off Altenbruch, experienced damage to the 350 HP-diesel, and got wrecked at St. Catherine Point’s, England. All this did not add to his enthusiasm to trade like a regular merchantman, so took to stealing, and *Seefalke* (registered in Hamburg, Germany) would serve as the vehicle to take the thefts to the right locations to sell. The crew of two Swedes and

one Dutchman stole anything that came into their sight and was moveable – also ship's inventories, including the carpets. Was caught when busying himself with the spoils of recreation vessel *Prinzessin Regina* in the port of Gothenburg, 1968. Sentenced to one year in jail, the other two to six months.

Source: *Der Spiegel* 12 (March 13, 1968); Lüth.

Gun, Benjamin

Settled at Rio Pungo, a “roystering pirate enclave” at Sierra Leone, c.1720. People there “live very friendly with the natives and have many of both sexes to be their servants. The men are faithful, the women so obedient that they are very ready to prostitute themselves to whomsoever their masters shall command them”. Which convenience is rather important for a settlement. There was a thriving business with English merchantmen, for a great part hailing from Bristol, bartering slaves and ivory for beer, wine and cider and other hot stuffs, so that “there was what they call good living”.

The name “Benjamin Gun” reminds us of the Ben Gunn of Stevenson's *Treasure Island*-fame: the seaman who had been marooned on a fabled islet in some ocean and after some years of solitude had the good fortune to be of help to treasure-hunters.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Gunlang Snaketongue (Viking)

His device: I rely on my strength, and nothing else.

Source: Mondfeld Drieduizend, 100.

Gunnar (Viking from Norway)

One of *see* Rollo's commanders, c.900.

Source: Tippelskirch.

Gunner, Stephan

One of *see* Cavendish's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Discoveries*, 285.

Gusman, Lorenzo di

Present at the maritime siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Guthorm (Viking from Norway)

One of *see* Rollo's men, c.900.

Guthram (Viking from Denmark)

Active in England's waters in 886. Concluded a treaty with English king Alfred the Great.

Source: Haywood.

Gutter, Thomas (England)

Nom de guerre; active c.1600.

Source: Berckman.

Gutierrez, Juan

Hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, February 7, 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Guy (flibuster from France)

Commander of *The Hopewell Adventure*. Obtained a license to harass Spanish shipping and territories, December 4, 1659. Took a Spanish vessel worth 14,775 pieces of eight, May 1660. In 1663, in command of the 14-gun frigate *James*, ninety men; homeport: Tortuga Island, and Jamaica from 1663. Took a Dutch slaver that year, and a Spanish vessel off West Hispaniola in April. November 1665 captain of *The America*, sailing in consort with *see* W. James. Retired on the island of Jamaica to become a planter in cooperation with the flibusters *see* Harmensen and *see* Brimacain. In 1670, member of the Jamaica Assembly.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Guyther, Crompton

As commander of the ship *Bonaventure* took the galliot/hoy *Liefde* (love) of Rotterdam, Holland, bound from Bordeaux to Dordrecht with a cargo of 160 tons of wine and prunes, December 3, 1679. Was taken and pinioned together with his crew of seven. On Friday, February 17, 1680, “after a lengthy trial, it was established he had so acted in accordance with the royal ‘Letters Patents of Reprisal’ valid at the time of the Third Dutch War, and was therefore acquitted”. This decision is incorrect. The Third Anglo-Dutch War: 1672–74; the Fourth Anglo-Dutch War: 1680–84.

Source: NMM, 73.

Guzman, Domingo de

One of *see* Gibert's men in the schooner *Pinda* (or *Panda*), 1832. Tried in 1835.

Source: Wyeth, 252.

Gwin *see* Gwynn, Harry

Gwinett, Ambrose

Aka The Lame Beggar. Between 1770 and 1830, the London *Universal Pamphleteer* published: *The Marvelous History of Ambrose Gwinett, Related by Himself, Who Was Hung and Gibbeted for a Murder Never Committed ... And His Subsequent Adventures among Pirates, &c, &c.* (NMM, 73). The cover of the original work (1770) read: *The Life, and Strange, Unparellel'd and Unheard-of Voyages and*

Adventures of Ambrose Gwinett ... The Lane Beggar Man ... Containing an Account of His Being Tried and Convicted and Hanged in Chains at Deal in Kent ... The Accident That Threw Mr. Gwinett in the Hands of Pirates; His Extraordinary Adventures with Them ... Written by Himself. Later, a reprint was issued, 36pp., also published in London: *The Life and Unparalleled Voyages and Adventures of Ambrose Gwinett, Formerly Well Known to the Public as the Lane Beggar.* All this sounds like the life-story of a simple sailor, huddled around in the boiling pot of tumultuous times, prematurely old and wounded – no other way out than begging in the street.

Source: NMM, 74.

Gwynn, Harry (England)

In 1596, the lord of the Orkney Islands complained of “some wrongs done to him ... by Gwin, English pirate

and fugitive”. Gwynn had intercepted one of his vessels, supposed to be filled with jewels and money. Gwynn was arrested and imprisoned, but the lord never recovered his valuables.

Source: Appleby; Hewitson.

Gyfford, Richard

Captain, involved in several ventures in the Mediterranean promoted by Sir Robert Cecil that aroused complaints of piracy.

Source: Appleby.

Gyles see Giles, Harry

Gyseke, Bernd see Beseke, Bernd

H

When *HAILED* by other vessels, pirates usually emphasized their rejection of nationality by responding that they came “From the Sea”. Its sound was like a chant, triumphant, as if it came from the bottom of their *HEARTS*.

In 1699, an adventurer had muttered: “It signified nothing what part of the World a Man liv’d in, as long as he liv’d well”.

∴



Haak, Flip (Republic of the United Netherlands)

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Vlissingen*, January 1722. Was forced to act as "Musick". Tried for piracy but acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262.

Haarlem, Jan Jansz van *see* Jansz, Jan**Haas, Gerrit** (Republic of the United Provinces)

Seaman. One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 54.

Habib Reis (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Abbyby Reis. Renegade. Operated from Algiers with *see* Veenboer and *see* Schram-in-de-wang, c.1620.

Source: Heeringa, 2:827.

Hacke, William

Aka Hack. Owned a shop in Wapping, where he copied and sold charts and several remarkable manuscript atlases, "which included plans of the havens in South America used by the pirates", c.1684–94. It is said that Hacke had "evidently ... been one of the buccaneers", "getting a Jewish friend named Phillip Dassigny, later a ship mate with [*see*] Cowley, to translate the sailing instruction at the very time the formal trial [*of see* Sharp] was taking place at the Court of Admiralty".

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Hackett, James or John (Ireland)

His 12-ton fishing boat was boarded by men of *see* Jan Jansz., named by him as Matthew Rice (Murat Reis). Jansz. was looking for a pilot in South Irish waters and acted like he was expected. Hackett was more than eager to please. In the end, led the pirates safely to Baltimore, "a good mooring point about a musket shot from the shore". Maybe the major reason why Roman Catholic James Hackett suggested Baltimore was a good place to raid was that the village was a comparatively new English Protestant plantation. He was to pay dearly for his moment of glory: condemned and executed "as an enemy to the state and country", betraying English interests in Ireland.

Source: Ekin, 118ff., 125, 138; Tinniswood; Wilson, 121.

Hackit

Not necessarily a pirate. Captain of HMS *Oxford*, sailing toward Jamaica from England in the autumn of 1668 to join *see* Henry Morgan's forces in raids on the Spanish Main. While 34-gun frigate *Oxford* was being prepared to undertake a six-month cruise, carrying a crew of 160, a

replacement commander was urgently appointed "in the place of Capt. Hackit, who came out from England with her, but falling out with the master run him through the body, whereof he died, and then fled for it". With which report Hackit disappeared out of view.

Source: Carter, 72.

Hackum, Ali (Barbary corsair)

His ship was taken by escaped white slaves and set on fire. Algiers 1685.

Source: *Osborne's Voyages* 2:497–510.

Hadj Amin Reis *see* Amin Reis (hadj/hajj meaning a pilgrim who has visited Mecca)**Hadj Hossein** *see* Hadji Hossein and/or Hussein**Hadji**

Johor used to be the strongest sultanate/realms in the Malay world, with large possessions in the Malaccan peninsula and the Lingga–Riau Archipelago. Its power rested in the hands of the Orang Laut (Laoet) (literally, "sea people", a [semi-]nomadic race that lived solely at sea and controlled the Straits of Malacca and the South Chinese Sea). Rajah (Lord) Hadji was a Buginese prince, a sea-rover involved in all kind of troubles in the islands of Sumatra, Borneo, Singkep, and Riouw (Riau). In 1772, supported *see* Abdoel Rahman in his successful attempt to become the sultan of Pontianak and Sanggau. Usurped a throne himself, at Riouw, to reign over Johor, 1777. Turned out to be a wise and clever regent, bringing more wealth to Johor than ever, via a widespread trade network. Unfortunately, he died young, leaving a powerful state behind, and a widow (*see* Ratoe Mas) who gallantly fought the Dutch.

Source: Teitler.

Hadji Ali (Barbary corsair)

Sailing from Salé, captured a ship from Holland off Cape Finisterre, October 24, 1624. Demanded the captain to declare himself to be French (and thus legitimize this deed) or else be thrown overboard.

Source: Wilson, 94.

Hadji Ali (Barbary corsair from Denmark)

Renegade. Active from Algiers, 1675. In command of the forty-gun *Two Lions and Crown*, took the English *Adventure* off Cape Trafalgar, September 17, 1681. His ship had a 327 crew plus thirty-eight Christian slaves and a prize in tow when meeting *Adventure*. This adversary was formidable too, for the engagement began at one in the afternoon and lasted until nine in the evening, and re-began after some

rest until nine in the morning. Lost his mainmast. Himself and five of his officers were badly injured (four of these five being Netherlanders) and surrendered.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 6off.; Hardenberg; Wilson, 94.

Hadji Hasan *see* Hadji Hussein Reis

Hadji Hassan *see* Hussein Reis

Hadji Hossein (Barbary corsair)

A galley-captain in command of a fleet of galleys. Active from Algiers serving *see* Cheir-id-Din, one of the famous Barbarossa brothers. Sent by the latter as ambassador to Selim, sultan of Istanbul (1512–20). Laid at Selim's feet the respectful homage of Barbarossa, king of Algiers, who desired nothing better than to become the vassal of the commander of the faithful. Also, he informed him, that in the name of Selim public prayer was offered in the mosques on Fridays, that Selim's image was struck on the coins, and that in every manner possible recognition was made of the fact that he, and he alone, was the Chosen One of God upon earth. Maybe God cannot help it, but piracy, conquerors, and religions go hand in hand. Hossein was a tactical and successful ambassador, and, conscious of his limitations, was not going to mar his chance by the display of too much arrogance. The sultan accepted the homage offered and made inquiries concerning the "war" prosecuted by Cheyr-id-Din against the enemies of the true faith. Carried back to Algiers some gracious messages and the insignia of the "Sanjak", "Scimitar Horse and Tambour", conferred upon that loyal Barbarossa, who "abandoning a sterile independence, sought in all the bloody hazards of his life nought but the glory of God and His Prophet".

Source: Currey, 87.

Hadji Hussein Reis *see* Hussein Reis

Hadji Mamy Reis *see* Jansz., Pieter

Hadji Ramadan Reis (Barbary corsair from Flanders. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeeroovers*, 73.

Hadji Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Oran, one of the ports on the coast of North Africa, c.1500.

Source: Gilbert, 134.

Haëdo, Diego de (Valladolid[?], Spain)

Monk, not a pirate. Mentioned here because Haëdo is an outstanding observer of sixteenth-century Algerian politics and society. Captured by the corsairs, stayed at Algiers

from 1578 to 1581. Among other things, his books contain a wealth of information about the Barbary corsairs, a major source for historians.

Haellebeeck, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hamburg, East Friesland. Active 1571–72)

Haemstede, Jacob van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Zeeland, Spanish Netherlands. Active 1570)

Hafs, Aboe

Leader of a band of rebels in Alexandria, Egypt, AD 816. Ousted, they fled to Crete, which they had raided before, AD 827. His descendants ruled as pirate emirs until the Byzantine re-conquest, AD 962.

Hagerty, Catharine

"Blonde, nubile, husky-voiced, fresh complexion, inclined to smile". For some "criminal" offence, was transported to Tasmania in 45-ton brig *Venus*. Seduced first officer *see* Benjamin Barnet Kelly, a not very attractive person but Hagerty did not mind, her sights were on the ship. With his help, the prisoners (among them *see* Charlotte Badger, R.T. Evans, J.W. Lancashire) and some crewmen relieved *Venus's* captain from his command on June 17, 1806, while anchored at the mouth of the Tamar River, North coast of Tasmania. Catharine's beguiling smile had triggered the whole saga of adventure that followed for the participants of this piratical act. She did not live long enough to pick up an eventual happy ending.

Source: Druett.

Haggerston, James (Barbary corsair from England)

Active from Algiers. Returned to London by 1617.

Source: Senior.

Hagi *see* Hadj or Hadji

Hagi Mammy Reis *see* Jansz, Pieter

Hai Sheng

One of the gang leaders in two *junks* that had laid alongside MV *Nanchang* in "broad daylight" in the mouth of the Liao River, March 1933. Kidnapped four officers. Through the summer months, contact was kept with the pirates and their prisoners through the many branches of Chinese banditry and officialdom. One of the letters sent by Hai Sheng and three more leaders went thus, June 23:

"Gentlemen. Several days ago we mailed a letter to you, the contents of which were to say that the matter could very easily be dealt with ... it will be seen that you foreign

fools are right with your mouths but wrong with your heart. We especially send a fisherman to bring this letter to you to enquire *whether or not* you are prepared to effect the captives' release by ransom in which connection please send a definitive reply at once. After receipt of your reply we will not write to you nor will we wait any longer to deal with this case. When someone comes to effect release of the captives by ransom payment he should bring with him opium. He should also bring gratuities. If on the other hand you are not prepared to effect the captives' release by ransom payment please state this clearly in your reply so that both sides may be deprived of the necessity of fighting and the various troubles which would be involved."

Source: Davidson-Houston, 110.

Hailey, John

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 49.

Hailey, Joshua (United States)

Haines

One of *see* Green's men. "Convicted, and received Sentence to be hanged", April 4, 1704.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 456.

Hains, Richard

One of *see* Low's men. When in 1723 a Portuguese ship was captured off the Azores Low, "with unusual kindness, simply burnt the ship and let the crew go to shore in a boat". Hains happened to be "drinking punch out with a Silver Tankard at one of the Ports and took his Opportunity to drop into the boat among the Portuguese, so as to escape with them". Suddenly remembering his silver tankard, he climbed back, seized the tankard, and hid again in the boat. So somehow, "by great good fortune, being unobserved by those on the ship, escaped almost certain death both for himself and the Portuguese sailors".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Haji *see* Hadj

Haji

Aka Raja Haji. Haji had been sailing around the Malay world since about 1760, fighting wars and exercising his influence around the Malay world, preying on the flourishing trade in the Riau islands near Malacca, involving four basic commodities: opium, piece goods, tin and pepper. Opium, which was considered the mainstay of the trade, was brought by English and Portuguese traders to Riau.

Raja Haji appeared to have combined pirate bands, c.1773. He fought for, and installed, the rulers of Jambi, Pontianak and Indragiri and married their daughters. He intimidated the sultans of Palembang and Perak, he could have wiped out Dutch Malacca altogether. The Dutch national fleet from Holland was needed to break his power. Raja Haji was killed in 1784.

Source: Trocki

Haji Abdullah *see* Abdullah

Hajj *see* Hadji

Hake (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland) Probably the same man as *see* Hayke von Faldern. Active 1408.

Hakon

Orkneyinga Saga: "Sweyn [*see* Asleifson] got ready for an expedition with seven longships, all big ones, and Hakon, Earl Harald's son went with him. First they made for the Hebrides but got little plunder there, so they sailed to Ireland where they looted everywhere they could".

Source: Hewitson, 117.

Hakon

Aka Hakon the Good. Drove off his older brother *see* Eric Bloodaxe from the throne of Vestfold, 954.

Source: Haywood.

Hakon Cut-Cheek *see* Wigbiorg, Hetha

Hakum, Abdul (Somalia. Leader of a gang; active 2008)

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 119.

Halbert (flibuster)

Aka Aldebarade (?), Hallebarde. Lived in Tortuga Island, c.1660–65.

Halbdani *see* Hálfðanr

Haldan, Haldanus, Halpdani *see* Hálfðanr

Hales, John

One of *see* Kidd's men, "who wanted to retire to London and open a victualling house", which is exactly what he did when the voyage was done.

Source: Ritchie; Zacks, 205, 335.

Hálfðanr *see* Lodbrog, Halfdan

Halfden (Viking [c.810–c.860])

Aka Alftan, Halvdan (The Black). Raided and plundered the lands from Frisia to France. Served at Constantinople; scratched his name in Runic characters on the walls of the Hagia Sophia cathedral.

Source: Gilbert.

Halikot (Barbary corsair)

Aka Alí Khodja (?). Galley captain. Once captured eight hundred slaves, which he hid in caves on the Algerian coast of Cherchell, c.1550.

Source: dVries, *Handelingen*, 20.

Hall, Edward

Merchant in London, charged with piracy. It took six “True Bills” to do him in. May 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Hall, Henrie van (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother; active c.1390–98)**Hall, Jacob** (flibuster from Bermuda or Virginia)

In command of an eight-gun vessel in the fleet of *see* De Graaf during the sack of Veracruz, 1683. Is sometimes confused with *see* Evertsen.

Source: Bris, 216; Carter, 90ff.; Marley, *Sack*, 76.

Hall, Robert

One of the three men that joined *see* Dampier when he parted from *see* John Reed in a canoe, taking nothing “but their personal belongings and an axe (though someone smuggled a gun a board)”. All Dampier possessed was a pocket compass and his precious journal still in its bamboo case. Hall had “also such another cargo of books and drafts”:

“Submitting our selves therefore to God’s good Providence, and taking all the Care we could to preserve our Lives, Mr. Hall and I took turns to steer, and the rest took turns to heave out the Water, and thus we provided to spend the most doleful Night I ever was in. About Ten a-Clock it began to thunder, lighten and rain; but the Rain was very welcome to us, having drank up all the Water we brought from the Island [1688].”

When the party finally made it to some island of the Nicobar group, Hall jumped out brandishing his sword while Dampier stood ready to fire if he was attacked. “Then slowly, carefully shook each other of the islanders by the hand, and peace was concluded”. “[We] presently opened our chests and took out our books, which, with much ado, we did afterwards dry; but some of our drafts

that lay loose in our chests were spoiled”. A further voyage to Sumatra was a desperate undertaking. “Three days after our arrival here, our Portuguese died of a fever. What became of our Malaysians I know not; [*see*] Ambrose lived not long after, Mr Hall also was very weak, that I did not think he would recover”.

Source: Dampier; Preston.

Hall, Thomas (d.1720)

One of *see* Walter Kennedy’s eight men who told him goodbye and took passage on a ship home. Wrong decision. The men were soon taken and six of them hanged, Thomas Hall among them.

Source: Shomette, 221.

Hallahan, Edward (Waterford, Ireland)

The early nineteenth century is rich in pirate plays and ballads. Note the romantic conception of “walking the plank”. Here is a song probably written by Hallahan himself.

“My name is Edward Hallahan, as you may understand,
I was born in the town of Waterford in Erin’s happy land.
My parents raised me tenderly in the care of God likewise,
But little did I think I’d die ’neath Cuba’s sunny skies ...

We’ve ravished and plundered many ships down on the
Spanish Main,
Caused many a wife and orphan child in sorrow to
complain,
We caused their crews to walk the plank, gave them a
watery grave,
The saying of our captain was, “A dead man tells no tales.”

Source: Mitchell, 70.

Hallebarde (Gascony, France)

Swept into the port of Santiago de Cuba, took and plundered a caravel anchored there, 1546.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 25.

Hallebarde, l’ (flibuster/buccaneer from France)**Hallyburton, James**

Bass Rock Jacobite prisoner and pirate (*see* Dunbar, David).

Source: Hewitson.

Halpdani *see* Hálfdan**Halse, Arthur**

“The wealth of the world is wafted to it [London] by the Thames, swelled by the tide, and navigable to merchant

ships through a safe and deep channel for 60 miles from its mouth to the City". Thus the Thames River saw more acts of piracy than any stretch of water in England. Thameside pirates took care to ensure they could not be easily identified. But some foolish among them helped to incriminate themselves. This character Halse, for instance, who appeared in court wearing "the very stockings which formed part of the cargo he was accused of stealing", c.1610.

Source: Senior.

Halsey, John (Boston, North America [1670–1708])

A privateer who turned pirate in 1705 and took his ten-gun *Charles* to the Canaries. Captured a Spanish *barca longa*, which he plundered and sunk. Wooded and watered at one of the Cape Verdes and then stood away for the Red Sea and the Arabian coasts. Thereafter set a course South for Madagascar. Was "brave in his Person, courteous to all his Prisoners, lived beloved, and died regretted by his own People". Had some trouble with a large Dutch merchantman in 1706, after which incident he seemed to be afraid to assault any ship larger than his own. Met a British flotilla of five ships, their guns totaling a number of sixty-two, but did not show any sign of hesitation and attacked the entire force. Captured two of the five, thus gaining fifty thousand pounds' worth of cash and cargo. But the pirates, says Ph. Gosse, "being strict business men, produced invoices and sold the two ships back to their legal owners for cash, and having settled this affair to everybody's satisfaction, returned to Madagascar". Survived a hurricane and took a much damaged Scotch ship laden with liquor, plus a ship called *Greyhound*, which was loaded with stolen merchandise that the pirates had just sold to its captain. Died of fever. "His Grave was made in a Garden of Water Melons, and fenced in with Pallisades to prevent his being rooted up by wild Hogs".

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey.

Halvdan *see* Halfdan

Haly (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. Active from Algiers, 1624.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Haman, John

Johnson/Defoe says:

"His Livelihood and constant Employment was to plunder and pillage the Spaniards, whose Sloops and Launces he had often surprised about Cuba and Hispaniola, and sometimes brought off a considerable Booty, always escaping by a good Pair of Heels, insomuch that it became

a Bye-word to say, "There goes John Haman, catch him if you can" [*Ahí va John Haman, agárralo si puedes*]. His Business to [New] Providence [in the Bahamas] now was to bring his Family there, in living in that Solitude, or else apprehensive if any of the Spaniards should discover his Habitation, they might land, and be revenged of him for all his Pranks."

Indeed, Haman sailed his 40-ton sloop into New Providence Harbor, intending to settle there. *See* Jack Rackham and *see* Anne Bonny stole his vessel and sailed away in it, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Hamann

In 1717, in command of a vessel crewed by twenty-five men.

Source: Bris, 106.

Hamar (Barbary corsair)

Aka Dietg den Irbijn (or Jorbijn). "A heavy rich man" and a principal commander in the Algiers fleet, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 69.

Hamat (Barbary corsair; *see* Pisseling's brother)

Hamet (Barbary corsair from Biscay, Spain)

Renegade. Served in a Spanish army on the African North coast, 1518. Was taken prisoner by *see* Cheir-id-Din and, with sixty others, promised freedom if they would throw in their lot with him against a rebel pirate. "Shoulder to shoulder and blade to blade in their disciplined valour, they broke all opposition". The opponent, *see* Venalcadi, and his men turned and fled back to Algiers. Now the Spaniards were free to leave. But Hamet declared that "life was so intolerable for a common man such as he in his own country that he desired to stay with Barbarossa". Thirty-nine others followed his example, abjuring the Christian faith and becoming renegades. Sailed as a soldier in Cheir-id-Din's galleys.

Source: Currey, 99.

Hamet, Alí (Barbary corsair from Sardinia)

Renegade. Galley commander in Algiers. Was sent by *see* Cheir-id-Din with a fleet carrying two thousand Turkish soldiers to Andalusia, Spain, August 24, 1540. Sailed in consort with the galleys of *see* Alí Caraman. Attacked Gibraltar and ravaged people and buildings. Took sixty-three men back on board to sell as slaves. On their way back to Algiers, met a fleet of fourteen Spanish galleys led by B. de Mendoza, who spoiled the Muslim victory. Both renegade leaders died in battle. Gravely wounded

and seeing everything lost, threw himself into the sea to drown rather than submit.

Source: Prieur, 188–91.

Hamida Ben Negro (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. In 1656, captured a galley from Spain. She had many noblemen on board who would later pay heavy ransoms as well as a valuable cargo and eight hundred thousand *reales* in cash.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hamidan Reis (Barbary corsair from Algiers. Active 1802–8) In command of a *xebec*, often sailing in company of brother *see* Hamidou.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hamidou Reis (Barbary corsair from Algeria, a Kabyle Berber [1773–1815])

Son of a tailor. “Of medium height, with blond hair and blue eyes and clean-shaven except for long drooping moustaches”. From cabin boy to chief admiral of the Algiers fleet and *wakil el kharf* (minister of marine). Gained his first command in 1790 and eventually had his own vessel. Valiant commander. Amassed fortunes in a period plagued by many maritime struggles. Commander of a *xebec*. Not able to read or write but a natural navigator. In 1797, captain of the largest ship of Algiers, a 36-gun *corvette*. Took nineteen prizes in three years. Reputed to have said: “Allah bless Napoleon. For so long as he is victorious we will not be bothered”. When Algiers declared war on France in 1798, captured the French factory at El Kala near the Tunisian border. Relentlessly pillaged European and American shipping, reckoning that the US navy was almost non-existent and a long way off. In 1801, when Algiers had made peace with Bonaparte, in command of a 44-gun frigate, crewed by four hundred men. In 1805, took several vessels. Among them, ships from Naples, the United States, and the forty-four-gun frigate *Swan* from Portugal. In 1807, returned from one cruise “with 20 Christian slaves, some of them from Augusta in Sicily” and weeks later with 140 from Portugal. Poets sang of how Hamidou’s heart “was full of joy at overcoming the infidels, and how he arrived at the dey’s palace trailing behind him enslaved Christian slaves and negroes”. Christian women adored him: “[He] is one of the finest-looking men I ever saw, and was bold as one of his native lions”. Said to be not the best observer of the Quran, since he “used to drop round for a glass or two of Madeira with his father”. His “house and garden were kept up in the greatest order and beauty”.

Beauty was one thing, order another:

“[Hamidou’s pirates] appear on deck in swarms, with haggard looks, and naked scimitars; boarding is preceded by a gun, the signal for a good prize; a second gun announced the capture, and immediately after they sprang on board, in great numbers. Their movements were confined to a display of their bright sabers and *attaghans* ... and this ceremony ended, our new visitors assumed a less austere tone, crying out in their lingua franca: *No pauro! No pauro* [don’t be afraid]!”

Hamidou’s men were kind to women and children; he himself came across as arrogant but amiable. Used to sit cross-legged on deck for three to four hours, smoking and soothing his long moustache. Sometimes invited his victims into his cabin for a good Yemen coffee, followed by a glass of rum. Was exiled for one year in 1808, during which time he lived in Beirut. After this intermezzo, received command of a squadron of ships, sailed them into the Atlantic, and in 1812 whipped the Tunisian navy. From 1812 to 1815, brought in to Algiers twenty-two prizes with cargos worth nearly two million francs.

In 1814, the United States signed a peace treaty. One year later, Algiers was at war with no fewer than six countries or more: Denmark, Holland, Portugal, Portugal, Spain, Russia, and Prussia to name a few. In June 1815, Hamidou and his fleet met an American force under Stephen Decatur (flying English colors) and, “having no suspicion that we were enemies”, ran into trouble. One of the allied forces, *Constellation*, opened fire from its SB battery, and several shots were seen to smash into *Mashuda* (forty guns, four hundred men). Was badly wounded from a splinter. Told his lieutenant to have him “thrown into the sea. I don’t want infidels to have my corpse”. At less than one hundred feet, *Guerriere*’s mass cannon tore apart *Mashuda*’s deck, masts and rigging. A 42-pounder carronade shot cut Hamidou in two. The two parts were thrown into the sea.

Source: Montpeyroux; Newark; Tinniswood; Wilson, 31, 37.

Hamilcar

Active in the Mediterranean, c.1068. Fiction writer S. Binns:

“[Hamilcar was] a man with a complexion of a dark countenance. He was also a much bigger man, standing well over six feet tall, with broad shoulders and the barrel chest of a stevedore. He was lacerated from his hairline to his chin with a gash as wide as a man’s finger, an injury suffered in a knife fight with a Corsican pirate. The wounding had also taken out his left eye, the remnant of which was

a crater of scar tissue that looked like it had been seared with a branding iron.”

Hamilton

Surgeon in *see* Roberts's *Royal Fortune*, forced from the ship *Onslow*. Left the pirates October 1721.

Source: Burl.

Hamilton, Gilbert (Scotland)

Sailed with *see* Woodes Rogers and was one of *see* Shelvocke's men aboard *Speedwell*, 1720. In February, a prize was taken, loaded with cormorant dung, called guano. Read aloud what he had written in his journal about this incident: “This geud day we a taensmal vashel loddod wi turds”, at which all hands had a heartily laugh. Shelvocke stormed into the accommodation and told him to stop keeping a journal, “no pen and ink work aboard his ship”. However, the dung, used for the cultivation of *agi* (cod-pepper), represented some value. Shelvocke demanded ransom for the prize, and the owner paid \$1,300 in ingots of virgin silver and pieces of eight. In March, Hamilton followed *see* Hatley and *see* Betagh and thirteen of Shelvocke's best mariners to go a-roving elsewhere.

Source: Poolman.

Hamilton, Isaac (London)

A Jew on Isla de Términos, Yucatán, occupied in the log-wood business with exports to New England. Practiced piracy, owned a patent given to him by the governor of New England. Once took two Campeche merchantmen. Was dislodged with *see* Haven, *see* Elliot, and others by a Spanish force, c.1700.

Source: Pérez Martinez, *Piraterías*.

Hamilton, James

One of *see* Barton's men. Shot by arrows while in the mast-head during Barton's last stand, August 2, 1511.

Hamlin, Jean (France)

A man who told people without much ado “he was a pirate”. Active from 1679 when ex-pirate *see* Coxon was commissioned to hunt him down. In 1682, active from the Danish island of St. Thomas after having made a prize of the French *La trompeuse* (Deceiver). Finding it a better craft than his own sloop, fitted it out with guns and attacked any merchantman he sighted, regardless of flag or nationality. Among his crew were sixteen white and twenty-two black men. Pillaged seventeen ships on the West African coast, successfully disguised as a British man-of-war. Sold the prize goods in St. Thomas, July 27, 1683. Lost his ship in Charlotte Amalie harbor to an action of the British

navy. Escaped with his life, helped by the Danish governor *see* Esmit. From June 1684, was based at Ile-à-Vache (Cow Island) SW of Santo Domingo, with a vessel called *La Nouvelle Trompeuse* “of the first magnitude, famous in bloodshed and robberies”. Was seized with 198 crew in Boston, September 1684 (*see* Egron, Pierre).

Source: Gosse, *Who, History*; Little, *Hunting*; Fatah.

Hamman (Barbary corsair)

Sailed with *see* Hamidou. Brother to *see* Tchelbi.

Source: Tinniswood.

Hammond, James

One of *see* Avery's men. Embarked with his chief and eighteen others in the sloop *Seaflower*. Course: home. Active 1696.

Source: Grey, 164.

Hammond, John

Crewmember in the slaver *Greyhound*, with 250 slaves bound from Guinea to Jamaica. A ship showed up near Mona Island in the West Indies, October 16, 1716. There was only one man at the helm. “*Greyhound* came clear and crowded as usual for a market [the expression for two ships coming together to buy, sell, or trade]”, but the other did not offer to buy or sell, it just came to steal. It turned out to be *see* Kennedy's vessel. After *Greyhound* was thoroughly plundered, its captain was allowed to go back to his ship and go “where he pleaseth”:

“They had met with a leather powder bag and puff with which they had powered themselves from head to foot ... Walked the deck with their hats under their arms, minced their oaths, and affected all the airs of a beau with an awkwardness [that] would have forced a smile from a cynic.”

Hammond and a man called *see* Ryley joined the pirates. The unfortunate captain (having lost all his savings)

“was more in fear than [he] had been of the pirates [for] we could expect no quarter from the Negroes should they rebel; and in such case, we had no prospect of quelling them, for the pirates had taken away all our arms. And by opening a cask of knives, they had armed the Negroes. I therefore called my people aft and told them our security depended together upon our resolution; wherefore, armed with handspikes, we drove the Negroes into the hold and afterwards, calling them up one by one, we ... arrived safely at our port.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Hampden, John (gentleman adventurer from England)

Sailed in consort with *see* John Hawkins, 1562. Did not fare so well. The Spanish government confiscated his cargo and he narrowly escaped the Inquisition.

Source: Davidson, 59.

Hampton, James or John

One of the commanders in *see* Lovell's voyage, 1566–67, which followed the tried and tested method of slave trading pioneered by *see* Hawkins.

Source: Paz Sánchez; Ronald, *Queen*.

Hampton, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

Second-in-command in *see* John Hawkins's fleet that sailed for Africa and the West Indies in the slave trade, leaving Plymouth, October 1562. One of the two captains sent by Hawkins to Seville in a chartered caravel with a cargo of 1,500 hides and chests of sugar, 1563. But all Englishmen were imprisoned and some tortured under the regime of the Inquisition. Only Hampton managed to escape. Took part in the second voyage to the West Indies, 1566, and also in the fourth, last, and most impressive slave voyage, 1567–68. Commander of the three hundred-ton *Minion*, ventured by the queen. At the Cape Verde islands, plundered Portuguese ships for African slaves already "harvested".

Source: Paz Sánchez; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Hamza Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active in the 1580s as a major commander in the fleet of Tunis. Was captured off Ostia (Rome's port of call), 1590, and imprisoned at Napoli. Escaped one year later.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hanaano, Fu'ad Warsame (Somalia)

Pirate cash, readily available after successful hijackings and raids, has been instrumental in funding political candidacies in the run-up to presidential elections. It is reported that Hanaano, a prominent pirate leader, had "contributed \$ 200,000 to the campaign of a general", who indeed made it to the position of interior minister. Both are of the same clan, the Warsangali in Puntland.

Source: Bahadur.

Hancock, Walter

One of *see* Ward's men. Testified in May 1608 that he held a 5.5 share in the loot taken.

Source: Bak.

Hancocke

Sailed in a fleet with *see* Newman, *see* Clynton, 1582. After a savage battle, captured the carrack *Grace of God* at "Camernesne".

Source: Druett.

Handley, Thomas (flibuster)

Commissioned by the Bahamian governor late March 1684 "for defense of the Bahama islands". Captain of the frigate *Resolution*, April 1684, leading a flotilla of six ships. The Spaniards shortly afterward drove the English out of the archipelago. Joined *see* Grammont in his ill-fated venture to Florida, August 1684. Due to bad weather, changed his course. Was declared a pirate in 1685. Signed on a Dutch vessel the same year. In 1687, *see* Chr. Goffe was looking for him in New Providence.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*, 174.

Hands, Israel

Aka Basilica or Hesikias Hands. One of *see* Thatch's men, sailing master (navigator) and captain of the sloop *Adventure*. Played the main role in the following, now famous incident: one night, was drinking with other men and Thatch in the captain's cabin when "Blackbeard" Thatch took out a pair of small pistols, cocked them under the table and fired. Hands was shot through one knee and lamed for life. Thatch: "If I did not now and then kill one of them, they would forget who I was". Was given command of prize ship *Adventure* (when its master, *see* Heriot, and crew were forced into piracy), March 1718. Teach's flotilla counted three vessels. In June 1718, Thatch's *Queen Anne's Revenge* and *Adventure* ran aground off Topsail Inlet (now Beaufort Inlet). Later, in court depositions, suspicion was aired that Blackbeard had intentionally grounded his ships to reduce the number of pirates with whom he would have to divide the spoils. Indeed, many of the two hundred stranded pirates left after the wreck, Hands among them. Was arrested in the vicinity of Bath, North Carolina. Tried for piracy in Williamsburg, desperately tried to save himself from the gallows and supplied much of the testimony that implicated the New York merchant T. Knight with Thatch. Pardoned May 1719. When last heard of, was limping about the streets of London, begging.

Source: Butler; Defoe/Johnson; Woodard.

Hands, John

In command of the ship *Bristol* that tried to take a Dutch vessel off the coast of Sumatra in the East Indies, spring of 1684. Some weeks later, made a foray on the Sumatran coast in revenge for being denied provisions. Killed.

Source: Grey, 97.

Hankyn *see* Seelander, Hankyn

Hankyn, Thomas

In command of a decent merchantman, was pursued by *see* Clinton Atkinson, to turn pirate. Captured a rich Italian prize, 1580.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hanlsey *see* Hansley

Hannah, John

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. "Drowned when the ship was cast away on the island of Juan Fernandez". The masts all fell on the off side; the crew found room to make a raft and save all hands on board except Hannah. May 25, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Hansel (flibuster)

Commanded a ship during the attack on Portobelo in the West Indies, 1669. Behaved bravely, so was elected admiral of a flibuster fleet trying to raid Cumaná, Venezuela. The venture ended in failure. Back at Jamaica, was mocked at by Morgan's men who had met success at Maracaibo.

Source: Exquemelin; Gosse, *Who*.

Hansen

Aka Hanson. Seaman in the three-masted barque *Hesper*, from Newcastle, Australia, bound for San Francisco with coal, January 1893. Listened too eagerly to fellow seaman *see* Saint-Clair, who fancied himself a regular pirate. The faint attempt to take over the barque failed. Was taken to San Francisco to be sentenced to hard labor for life and finished his days in a penitentiary.

Source: Gibbs, 34ff.; Jacquier, 68.

Hansen, Jorien

One of *see* Kniphof's men.

Source: Gouw, 48.

Hansken

Served as master (navigator) in *see* Kniphof's vessel, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 70, 72.

Hansley *see* Longcastle, William

Hanson, John

Joined *see* Rackham's crew at Jamaica's Negril Point when Rackham had sent "his canoe ashore for that Purpose", 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Hapilon, Isnilon (Philippines)

In 2014 leader of the Abu Sayyaf, a militant jihadi and piratical group of terrorists that follows the Wahhabi doctrine of Sunni Islam. In September, began kidnapping people for ransom in the name of the Islamic State East Asia Province.

Haquines, Pablo *see* Horsewell, Paul

Haraden, Jonathan

In command of his new sloop *Squirrel*, left Annisquam Harbor on North America's East coast on a fishing voyage, April 14, 1724. As it sailed outward into Ipswich Bay, a sloop fired a gun across its bows and hoisted a pirate flag. Was ordered to heave-to and come aboard *see* Phillips's *Revenge*. Because of *Squirrel*'s lovely lines, Phillips was convinced of its sailing abilities and decided to transfer his company to it and arm it with *Revenge*'s guns. This idea would prove to be his undoing when he kept its crew on board. *See* Cheeseman, the carpenter, managed to get in touch with his captain, and with help of other forced men they worked out escape plans. Indeed, the sloop was retaken. Reached Annisquam April 24, 1724.

Source: Course, *Western*, 163ff.; Macintyre.

Harald (Viking from Norway)

Aka Fairhair. Local chieftain (jarl, governor of a Norwegian district) who raided and warred both on land and sea. Vowed he would not cut his hair or bathe until he had conquered all jarls. After having been crowned as a king, trimmed his hair and washed it. His followers were amazed at his appearance and gave him his nickname. Considered to be a tyrant, and "there began a great emigration out of Norway until Harald placed a ban upon it because he feared that the country would be abandoned". According to the *Orkneyinga Saga*, a county was settled in the Orkneys in 874:

"In one summer Harald the Fair-haired sailed to the West, to punish the Vikings, because he had become weary of their pillaging, since they plundered Norway during the summer, but spent their winters in the Orkneys and Shetlands ... he fought many battles there and annexed land further to the West than any king has done since then."

Source: Haywood; Meier; Wernick.

Harald *see* Hardrada

Harald (Viking)

Aka The Hard One, probably *see* Hardrada.

Source: Meier; Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100.

Harald Eystein (Scotland [c.1125–57])

Aka Eystein Haraldsson. Son of Harald Gille, king of Norway (1130–36). Led a plundering expedition on the English coast, 1153. Was killed in a power-struggle against brother Inge. As a king Eystein may have been a rover, he performed good deeds. He had houses erected for fishermen so that they could live from their trade. Had ports laid out and built, and beacons posted in dangerous waters. Introduce laws to govern his domains.

Source: Haywood, 15, 131, 134.

Harald Klak (Viking)

First Danish king to be baptized, 826.

Haraldr (Viking from Denmark)

Brother of *see* Hroerekr. Raided the coasts of Frisia, Flanders, and France. Settled in Frisia, where he received a land grant from Ludwig the Pious, 826, for “the only means to defend oneself against Viking-raids was to set Vikings against Vikings”.

Source: Haywood; Meier.

Haraldr (Viking from Denmark [† 844])

Aka Haraldr Junior (son of *see* Haraldr). Expelled from Denmark and took to raiding. In 834, plundered the lands along the Rijn and Vecht Rivers in the Lowlands of Frisia, heading for Dorestad. This commercial port inland was pillaged in a most “inhuman” way and utterly destroyed. One year later, repeated this misdeed. Also conquered an island in Zeeland known as the kingdom of Walacria (now Walcheren in the Dutch province of Zeeland), 837. This place controlled the commerce on the Scheldt River. Somewhat later, the island was granted to him by the Frankish ruler Lotharius. Haraldr stopped his piratical activities and settled, now also being the ruler of Dorestad (together with *see* Hroerekr, aka Rorik). Took to his heels in 842 when armies of other usurpers (Lodewijk the German, Charles the Bald) were approaching his territories. Here piracy intermingled with ordinary warfare. Haraldr was murdered in 844, a victim of political intrigues.

Source: Haywood.

Haraldr (Viking from Denmark [† c.986])

Aka Harald Gromsson, Harald Bluetooth. King of Denmark. Aggressor. Taught the Wends the art of piracy. In 980, abdicated in favor of his son *see* Svein Tjúguskegg (Forkbeard).

Source: Chartrand; Haywood; Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100; Wernick.

Haraldsson, Guðröðr (Viking from Denmark)

Served the Franks from 826 but took to pirating when he saw his father murdered in 852. Sought the company of *see* Sigtrygg and raided from Frisia to Brittany, founding a winter camp on an island in the Seine River, like *see* Ásgeirr had done. Viking-piracy usually was seen as “summerseason-labor”. By fitting up winter camps, the rovers spread their field of action, the safety of the camps permitting. Such a camp had to be reached by sea easily, and by land with difficulty. Islands in estuaries offered the best conditions. Was beleaguered by Frankish troops for some time. Charles the Great tried to bribe the Vikings, offering two leaders high positions and lands. In the end, Charlemagne paid a tribute, and the two sailed off, Haraldsson now concentrating his efforts on East Frisia. Together with *see* Hroerekr, controlled the region East of Vlieland. Then disappeared from view.

Source: Haywood.

Haraldsson, Olav (Viking from Vestfold, Norway [c.995–1030])

Aka Olav II Haraldsson, The Stout, St. Olave, Óláfr the Saint. Leader of a gang of Vikings, hardened by years of plunder expeditions in the East Sea, Al Andaluz (Spain), Normandy and England, meanwhile scheming for some throne. In 1014 navigated up the Thames River and destroyed the Danish-held London Bridge “with grappling irons”, to sail through the wreckage to plunder “all the fair valley beyond”. Which feat is remembered in the nursery rime “London Bridge is falling down”. As king of Norway (from 1015) his violent methods of enforcing christianity on his subjects were the reason he was eventually killed, at the battle of Stiklestad. Nevertheless this tyrant was rumoured to be a martyr, canonized one year after his death. Churches were built in his honour and still attract pilgrims, adding to the catholic treasure. As a symbol of Norwegian independence the date of his death, 29 July, is a day of celebration.

Source: Chartrand; Haywood; Historia, 112–15.

Haraldsson Yngling, Godfried *see* Godfried**Harber** *see* Harper, Abraham**Harbor**

Nickname. One of *see* Roberts’s men.

Source: Klein, 96.

Harcourt, Symon

One of *see* Cusack's men. On January 7 and 9, 1675, condemned "to dye".

Source: NMM, 155.

Hård, Johanna *see* Jungberg, Joanna

Harda, Pibo (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Hardens, Hans

Soldier. One of the mutineers, robbers, and murderers on board VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 54.

Harding, Charles (England)

One of *see* Thatch's men. Put on trial at Taunton Assizes, found guilty and hung, drawn, and quartered at Bridgewater.

Source: Martin, 32.

Harding, Daniel (Somerset, England [1696–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Executed at Cape Coast Castle within the flood-marks.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Harding, Thomas

Took a rich vessel from Barbados, 1653. Tried at Boston.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Hardrada, Harald (Viking from Norway [1015–66])

Served the imperial bodyguard in Constantinople (now Istanbul). Raided Hedeby in the Baltic Sea, 1050:

"All Heidaby is burned down!
Strangers will ask where stood the town.
In our wild humour up it blazed,
And Svein [*the defeated Danish lord*] looks around him all amazed.
All Heidaby is burned down!
From a far corner of the town
I saw; before the peep of morning,
Roof walls, and all in flame high burning."

Ruled Norway from 1051. Tried to establish his supremacy around the North Sea. Invaded Northumberland in 1066 with a force of two hundred ships. Sailed up the Humber Estuary, landing at Riccall on the River Ouse. Led the attack at Stamford Bridge. After a day of brutal combat, was killed by an arrow in the throat while leading the attack. Only twenty-four vessels returned to Norway. The

victorious Anglo-Saxon king Harold Godwinson was to lose his life a few weeks later at the Battle of Hastings.

Source: Meier; *Historia*, 57, 116ff.

Hardwell, Richard

Crewmember of slaver *Princess*, attacked by *see* Lowther off Barbados with a cargo of African slaves on board, September 1723. Decided to join the pirate crew. Hanged Friday, March 20, 1724.

Source: Carter, 125.

Hardwick, William

One of *see* Ingle's men. In command of a landing party to the estate of T. Cornwaleys in Maryland, 1644:

"In the hallways [was] discovered cupboards filled with species, wax, drugs, candles, shoes, and an iron-bound chest containing satin damask petticoats laced with gold and silver. There were Turkish carpets and great chests filled with quilts, curtains, cushions, and linens. In the parlor were magnificent inlaid chairs and table, an enormous cypress chest valued at 130 pounds, and ornate Flemish wall hangings, curtains, and carpets. In other rooms [was] discovered shelves of books, tapestries, deep feather beds, boxes of porcelains and china, exquisite carpets, brass and pewter, and fine silver plate."

In the fields, the party saw more than 120 head of cattle, innumerable goats, sheep, swine, and horses. There were dozens of valuable hogsheads of tobacco. The household staff consisted of three black slaves and numerous indentured English servants. There was a great store of beer, wine, and "strong waters".

Source: Shomette, 31.

Hardwood, Noah

One of *see* Rackham's men. Executed Saturday, November 19, 1720 at Kingston, Jamaica.

Source: Carter.

Hardy, Charles

In the spring of 1980, the Chinese National Chartering Corporation, Beijing, bought one hundred thousand tons of grain. The British firm Howard Houlder & Partners was to arrange the freight, Clarkson & Co. to find the cargo. Houlder was approached by Gulf Pacific Chartering, Tokyo, who claimed they had the right man for the job: Charles Hardy, the agent for Taiwan ship-owner E. Hsu. Gulf Pacific went into the broking market for three ships to transport the \$3,500,000 cargo. The grain was loaded and

delivered and the Chinese paid for it. A few weeks later, some questions arose when the Chinese buyers received inquiries as to why they had not paid for the freight. The corporation answered they had paid the price, referring to the Taiwan ship-owner. However, Mr. Hsu had never heard of the deal and denied all knowledge of Gulf Pacific. Nobody knew where the money was. That is, nobody but Hardy. Who was Hardy? "Hardy" was unidentifiable, a white-collar criminal under a different name.

"The Chinese government made representations to the Foreign Office to the effect that this type of rip-off is not the ideal incentive to encourage more trade deals using British expertise", reports B. Conway in her *The Piracy Business*, a book on "the incredible facts about fraud on the high seas" (137–39).

Hardy, Richard (Wales [1697–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, 1718. Quartermaster in *Ranger*, "none was busier in the Plunder". Broke his cutlass on the captain of one the captured ships, *Hannibal*, causing his death. When led to the scaffold at Cape Coast Castle, protested at the way his hands were tied. Said "that he had seen many a Man hang'd, but this Way of Hands being ty'd behind them, he was a Stranger to, and never saw before in his Life".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 262, 281.

Harek (Viking)

Aka Harel of Thjotta. Because of an old feud, was struck on the head by one Asmund Grankelsson. The blow bent Grankelsson's axe, but it is not known whether this blow killed Harek.

Source: Wernick.

Haren, Adam van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Eindhoven, Brabant, Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Daem. Commander. Present at the capture of the sea-port Brielle, 1572, which was the start of the Republic of the United Provinces, now better known as the Netherlands, or Holland.

Source: Meij.

Haring, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hoorn, Spanish Netherlands)

During a sea battle with a fleet from Holland (serving the king of Spain), boarded the Spanish admiral's *Inquisition*, climbed into the rigging, and took down the Spanish flag. Was killed in this action, 1573.

Source: Doedens/Houter; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 118–19.

Hariot, David *see* Herriot, David

Harker, Simon

One of *see* Cusack's men, 1675.

Source: Berckman.

Harley, Mary *see* Harvey, Mary

Harley, Thomas *see* Harvey, Thomas

Harmanson *see* Harmensen, Jan

Harmansz, Claas

One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629 (*see* Cornelisz, Jeronimus).

Harmen Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kollum, Friesland)

Harmensen, Jan (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Cooper, aka Harmanson. In command of ten-gun frigate *Saint John* (crew: seventy) with a commission of the military governor of Jamaica to prey on Spanish shipping, November 1662. With *see* Myngs at Campeche, 1663. Took two prizes off Hispaniola, October 19, 1663, valued at 5,210 pounds. One was the royal ship *Maria de Sevilla*, carrying a cargo of wine, olives, and one thousand quintals of quicksilver (mercury) for the king of Spain's mines in Mexico, and several friars. Pirates always poked fun at priests or friars, and this lot probably experienced rough treatment at their hands. In the debauched atmosphere of the time, quicksilver was useful for the treatment of syphilis, so this load was sent to England, raising loud protests from the Spanish ambassador. Took two prizes in March 1664, preferring one (*Santa Maria*) for own use, renamed *Saint John*. In 1665, with *see* E. Morgan against the Dutch Antilles, promoted to vice-admiral. Led the fleet to an assault of Sint Eustatius Island and with the profits retired as a planter in Jamaica. In 1669, took to the sea again, seizing a ship from Amsterdam laden with cognac wine (brandy). Was arrested on his return to Port Royal. Released August 1670. In a war against Spain, obtained a commission and captained the four-gun, twenty-five-ton *Endeavour*, crewed by thirty-five men, in *see* Henry Morgan's order of battle before his assault on Old Panama City, 1670–71. Was killed by his servant Robert Rolfe after being arrested for some misdeed committed at Jamaica.

Source: Allen.

Harmensz, Claes (Kampen, the Netherlands)

Cabin boy on board VOC ship *Batavia* during its unfortunate voyage to East India, 1629, wrecked on a reef off

the coast of Australia. Participated in the atrocities of the gang led by *see* Jeronymus Cornelisz. Was condemned to a whipping with a noose around his neck.

Source: Edwards, 60.

Harold (Denmark)

Son of *see* King Svein Estrithson. One of the leaders in a fleet of 250 vessels to maraud the Southern coast of England as part of a strategy to put an end to the reign of William the Conqueror.

Source: Cornwell.

Harpe, Joshua (North Carolina [1768–99])

Aka Micajah Harper, Micajah Roberts. Brother to *see* Wiley Harpe. Highwayman, also active on the Ohio River and waters in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Illinois, 1797–99. Father Harpe(r) was known to have two wives, sisters as a matter of fact, maybe the brothers were actually cousins. After Harpe was shot down, he was decapitated, his head stuck on a pole at a crossroads still known as “Harpe’s head”.

Source: Rothert, 37–156.

Harpe, Wiley (North Carolina [c.1770–1804])

Aka Wiley Roberts, Whiley Harper, John Setton, John Taylor. Brother to *see* Micajah Harpe. Highwayman, also active on the Ohio River and waters in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Illinois, the brothers’ trail of death began sometime during 1797 and appeared to have been motivated more by blood lust than financial gain. America’s first known “serial killers”. By the end of their reign as land pirates, the two were responsible for the murders of forty men, women, and children. Harpe was hanged.

Source: Baldwin, 122–23.

Harper, Abraham (Bristol, England [1699–1722])

One of *see* Roberts’s men in his *Royal Fortune*. Cooper. Executed at Cape Coast Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 260, 281.

Harper, John

Tried for piracy “uppon a ffrench fliboat [vlieboot] nere Malta in the Mediterranean Sea”, August 19, 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Harper, John

One of *see* Rackham’s men.

Harper, William

With two ships, made a descent on Arrecife in the Canary Islands, March 1, 1593: “Lunes de Carnaval”. The local

militia killed forty of his men. Captured together with his quartermaster *see* Thomas Hartes.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Harradin, Andrew (Boston, Massachusetts)

Aka Harradine or Harridon. Only twenty-two years of age commander of his sloop *Squirrel* on its maiden voyage on April 14, 1724. Was captured by *see* John Phillips. Forced to partake in piracy. When carpenter *see* Cheeseman contemplated a plan to retake the ship, “declared that his heart was broken, his resolution and courage gone by a series of ill-usage”.

Source: Stephens.

Harriott, David *see* Herriot, David

Harris

Leader of a pirate gang that boarded the hoy *Eagle* in May 1616. The vessel laid at Leigh to go “on the account”. One week later, spotted the pink *Zwarte Hond* (Black dog) from Zeeland in the Netherlands, using a ruse. Its master seeing no harm in their request for water “flung out a roape willinge him [Harris] to fasten his pott to the roape, notwithstandinge the saied skipper steered his shippe and clapped this pink upon her after quarter and soe soone as theye came boarde foer boarde, the Englishe boarded them”.

Source: Senior, 20.

Harris, Charles

One of *see* Lowther’s men. Taken out of a Boston ship in the Bay of Honduras, January 1722. Received command of a prize sloop. Lost it. Left Lowther to join *see* Edward Low. Crossed the Atlantic to Nova Scotia and then the Azores. Received command of a captured schooner and cruised in consort until Low lost his ship, December 1722. Replaced *see* Spriggs as Low’s consort. In June 1723, the two chased a large freighter. The prey turned out to be an English man-of-war named *Greyhound*. Low left the scene and Harris was taken. With thirty-seven of his men, tried at Newport, Rhode Island; all were hanged there, July 10, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Harris, Hugh (Corfe Castle, Dorset, England)

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Condemned to hang but sold for a service of seven years to the Royal African Company, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 284; Burl.

Harris, James (Bristol, England)

In command of an English merchant vessel preying on merchant shipping all the way along the Barbary Coast, Africa, from Morocco to Tunis. Captured by Barbary corsairs. Redeemed from slavery in Tunis by *see* Richard Bishop. Sailed with him to Ireland, 1608, commanding a prize vessel in a pirate flotilla. Sometimes shanghaied his men. Said he had turned to piracy after being imprisoned in Tunis: “Wanting men he invites some strangers ore / Into his Barcke, in height of wine and game, / He flips his anchor, and reveals his name”.

Caught in 1609, as he put into Baltimore, Ireland, for supplies. The SW Irish coast was popular with roving vessels. The inhabitants were eager to offer all kinds of hospitality in return for money and goods. Prostitution was rife. Pirate *see* Henry Mainwaring: “Ireland may well be called the nursery and storehouse of pirates”. Was able to testify to the corruption of admiralty officers and to the assistance and encouragement pirates received from the commander of the king’s ship on the Irish coast. Was granted a stay of execution “in hope of further confessions”. For he had made a full confession, and copies of the script were on sale all over London, informing the public how he had cruised from the Atlantic coast of Spain in the hope of gaining the valuables of homeward-bound East India ships, or a straggler from the *Flota de Indias*, the treasure ships that brought gold and silver from the Americas to Spain. “I thought prosperity at sea as sure in my grip as the power to speak free for my tongue”, he wrote, “making my felicity out of other men’s miseries”. Hanged December 1609. “Went boldly to his maker, tossing away his hat as he climbed the ladder”, singing Psalms in a loud voice. When someone in the crowd asked if he had no news from the king about a reprieve, replied: “None, sir, but from the King of Kings”.

Source: Bak; Senior; Tinniswood.

Harris, James

One of *see* Roberts’s men in his *Royal Fortune*. Taken out of the pink *Richard*, July 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Harris, John (b.1570)

Although piracy often began in violent and random circumstances, for many it was a form of casual, part-time employment. John Harris, in 1584, claimed that he was detained by *see* Charles Jones’s men, employed as their cook.

Source: Appleby.

Harris, John

One of *see* Kidd’s men in the galley-frigate *Adventure*. When back in North America, arrested at Boston. Escaped. Was arrested again in New York, 1699.

Source: Harris.

Harris, Mitch (Canada [1750–80])**Harris, Peter** (buccaneer from Kent, England [d.1681])

Aka The Elder. Known among the “Brethren of the Coast” as a “brave and Stout soldier” and an experienced rover. Took part in *see* Henry Morgan’s sack of Panama, January 1671. Captured a powerful twenty-eight-gun ship from Holland in 1679 and lured an English frigate that had been sent out to search for him, on a reef off Cuba. Left the Dutch prize ship (altered for his own adventures) to join *see* Sharp, *see* Coxon, and their men in the crossing of the Isthmus of Panama, 1680. “And ’twas gold was the bait that tempted a pack of merry boys of us, near 300 in number, being all soldiers of fortune”. “We fitted ourselves for the march, taking with us every man a French fusil and about 21 lbs. of powder and shot in proportion; as for provisions for the march we had none fitting save for flour, which we made into cakes and boiled them”. The cakes were called “Journey cakes”, corrupted to “Johnny cakes”. During a fight to conquer a Spanish fleet off Panama, received shots in both legs and died in a hospital ship.

Source: Dampier; Gerhard; Marley, *Pirates*.

Harris, Peter

Nephew of *see* Peter Harris, who died in 1681. This Harris followed his uncle in his footsteps when he and his one hundred men marched through Central America’s Isthmus in 1684. Seized 150 pounds of gold dust at Santa Maria and a barque with some extra gold, valued at one thousand pounds. Each one of his company had twenty-seven ounces of gold in his pocket. Met with *see* Charles Swan the same year. Harris and Swan linked up with *see* Edward Davis October 1684 to return to Panama waiting for the richly laden ships from Peru. When this attempt failed, raided ports in Chile and Peru. Separated from Davis in 1685 or 1686.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd; Masfield.

Harris, Richard

Mate in the London vessel *Rebecca*, which, c.1610, “escried a Saile and gave chase thereto; and coming upp founde she was a Carvele of Seville [sic] laden with yearthen dishes”. Searched the vessel thoroughly to discover some more “valuables”: “220 iarrs of oile, fourscore of Spanish

lamps, 16 Spanish saddles, 30 iarrs of olives, and some cables". Which treasure *Rebecca* had to divide with a vessel that demanded its share of the loot, "done in the friendliest manner", says historian E. Berckman in her *Victims of Piracy*.

Harris, Richard (Cornwall, England [1677–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Phoenix*, June 1720. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 262, 281.

Harris, Thomas

Aka Harrison. Participated with a vessel in the assault on Granada, 1670. In command of the 50-ton 12-gun *Mary*, crewed by seventy, in *see* Morgan's order of battle before his assault on Panama City, 1670–71. In 1672, obtained a license from Governor Lynch to fight the Dutch off the coasts of Cuba with a vessel captained by *see* Jones. Took over command of this *Fortune* when he and this vessel entered the services of the French Sun King. Was attacked by a ship from Jamaica sent by Lynch and drowned.

Source: Allen.

Harris, Thomas

Sailed in the American corsair *Satisfaction*, leaving New York in January 1684 for a cruise along the coasts of West Africa. After some prizes were taken, the crew decided to put the captain aboard one of the prizes and elect Harris their commander with *see* Hopkinson their quartermaster. Took small vessels, sinking some of them when they offered resistance. Also attacked and burnt some villages "seemingly in pure wantonness". Wrecked *Satisfaction* when attempting to make Johanna Island near Madagascar. Stayed for a half year on that island until the pirate *Morning Star* arrived, Harris to become its quartermaster. This ship sailed for India but was never heard of again.

Source: Grey, 100.

Harris, Toby

One of *see* Rackham's men in *Queen Royal*.

Harrison (flibuster from England)

Aka John (?) Harrison. In October 1670, sailed up the San Juan River in Nicaragua in consort with *see* Prince and *see* Ludbury (totaling 170 men). Sacked the town of Granada. This place, however, had suffered earlier from attacks and could not yield more than twenty pounds on this occasion. Hereafter joined *see* Morgan's force at Isla de Vaca (later and now: Île-à-Vache).

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 353.

Harrison, Charles

One of *see* Plumer's men in *Junior's* whaleboat landing in Australia, January 3, 1858.

Harrison, John

One of *see* Kidd's men, but "desired to return to his house on Long Island". Indeed, with the voyage done, his parents came to take their son home.

Source: Ritchie.

Harrison, William

In June 1682, some small vessels crawled like spiders toward Tindall's Point at the York River in the Chesapeake Bay area to descend upon two plantation homes. These estates were rifled and robbed of "a considerable quantity of goods, monies, & plate". The rogues vanished as quickly as they had come.

In Maryland, the pirate menace had become something of a state matter, and when Harrison and his men turned up in Rhode Island, five of them were arrested and "well loaden with Irons" committed to jail. Yet the five escaped immediately. "Hue & Cryes being issued through all parts of ye Country", a massive manhunt was organized. Two of them were recaptured and hauled off to Jamestown prison. On November 28, 1682, both were sentenced to be hanged by the neck. Now a mystery developed. One of the two, a Polish seaman (*see* Manly, the other was, of course, Harrison), petitioned for two days' reprieve, for he wished to be baptized. After which, the two escaped again. What happened next is rather amazing. Three nights later, the fugitives "went in at the same place they went out" and in the morning sent for the sheriff. "They merrily informed the officer that they had effected what they had intended and were now prepared to submit to their sentence". This act "so wrought upon the hearts of many well Disposed Christians" that later the couple was granted a full reprieve, with the assurances that they would never resort to their old practices again.

Source: Shomette, 63.

Harrod, Robert

Aka Robertus Harrod de Rye. Active at the Tameside. Did "theft and spoil upon a French ship called *The Flower of Luce*, and did curse and insult the pilot and master and other persons of the sd ship, until they despaired of their lives". Was "Hanged in the vaults" of Wapping, April 21, 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Harry

One of *see* Cobb's men, merely a boy, 1635.

Source: Grey, 84.

Harry

According to Defoe/Johnson (227), had settled at Sierra Leone c.1720.

Hart van Abbenbroek, Boudewijn (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, Holland)

Having been exiled from his country, hid in Lisse before fleeing to Emden in East Friesland. Joined the Watergeuzen “from greate hunger and misery”. Ended his life at the yardarm of a ship from the Spanish Netherlands, June 1571.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*, 91.

Hartes, Thomas (England)

One of *see* William Harpers’s men. Captured on Lanzarote Island, March 1, 1593.

Source: Paz.

Harthop

Aka Harthrope. Trader, sailed with *see* Swan and *see* Dampier in the ship *Cygnnet*, 1687.

Source: Dampier; Preston.

Hartley, R.

One of *see* Roberts’s men in his *Ranger*, taken out of the galley-ship *Stanwich*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Hartley, Rob

One of *see* Roberts’s men in his *Ranger*, taken out of the ship *Robinson*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 284.

Hartoch, Mathijs (Republic of the Seven Provinces [the Netherlands]).

With some accomplices, took the ship *Nachtegaal* (Night-ingle) laden with 2,500 hides off the coast of Virginia, North America, 1613.

Source: Hart, 85.

Harvey

In command of a vessel that sailed in a fleet under *see* Easton to West Africa. Thereafter crossed the Atlantic to prey on the fishermen off Newfoundland, 1611.

Source: Senior.

Harvey

One of *see* Veale’s men, 1685. Active in Virginia waters. Arrested but “went away in great hast, & got on bord & speedily sailed away in the said Sloop”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Harvey, Abraham

One of *see* Roberts’s men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Harvey, John (Shadwell, England)

One of *see* John Williams’s men.

Source: Grey, 57.

Harvey, Julian

Aka John Monroe. Former lieutenant colonel in the US Air Force, serving as a bomber pilot in the Second World War and a fighter pilot in Korea. In 1954, joined the elite group of air force test pilots; completed a degree in aeronautical engineering at Purdue University. Being invalided from the service, had scraped by, working as a charter skipper on yachts along the Eastern Seaboard of North America. In mid-October 1961, captained a vacation-voyage in the yacht *Bluebell* (1926; sixty foot). Owner A. Duperrault was aboard with his wife, one son, and two daughters. In July 1961, Harvey had married his third wife *see* Mary Dene Smith. She was to be *Bluebelle*’s deck-hand and cook. In late October, had taken out a twenty thousand dollar life insurance policy on Mary Dene, which, in case of accidental death, would pay \$40,000.

On Monday, November 13, 1961, tanker *Gulf Lion* picked up a man from an inflatable dinghy. “I have a dead baby on the dinghy”, he said. The man was J. Harvey. On Thursday, November 16, the freighter *Captain Theo* picked up a girl from a life-float. Ten minutes later and the vessel would have missed her tiny figure in the whitecaps on the surface of the water. She was Terry-Jo Duperrault, eleven years old, half-dead from thirst and sunstroke. From the moment she was lifted from the sea, she fell into a deep sleep. She was full of shock. On the nineteenth, told the story: on the night of Sunday, November 12, *Bluebelle* sailed itself in the North West Providence Channel. At 9 PM, Terry-Jo went to bed, as did her sister Renee (seven). Sometime later, she was woken up by the noise of screaming and running feet:

“She made out the voice of her 14-year old brother Brian ... Looking through the central cabin she saw the bodies of her mother and brother lying at the foot of the sb-ladder. She ran up the stairs to the deck. No one in sight, no one at the wheel, something slippery underfoot. It looked like blood. Harvey appeared. “Get down there!” he shouted. He hit the girl and pushed her down the stairs. He turned and went back up to the deck, carrying a rifle. The water continued to rise, the girl went up to the deck. She asked if the boat was sinking. Harvey said “Yes”, jumped overboard and disappeared in the darkness.”

Terry-Jo loosened a life-float from its bracket, climbed onto it, and floated clear of *Bluebelle*.

On Thursday, November 16, Harvey was flown from Nassau in the Bahamas to Miami, Florida. The Miami coastguard began its investigation of the *Bluebelle*'s sinking. As Harvey was completing his evidence, the news arrived that another survivor had been picked up. "Ain't that wonderful news!" Harvey paled, and made for the door and to the Miami Motel where he was registered under an alias. Next morning was found dead, having slashed the veins of his arms, wrists, and throat with a razor. It takes some effort to see how and why a man could plan to kill three adults and three children to collect \$40,000. Harvey had had his problems. In 1949, had crashed his car, killing his wife and mother-in-law. In 1953, was forced to bail out of a jet trainer (staying on board long enough to eject his passenger). In 1954, crashed again, and was invalided out of the service. In 1955, ripped the hull of his yacht on the submerged hulk of USS *Texas* (cashed in \$14,256 damages) and wrecked his next yacht off the coast of Cuba. Being heavily in debt, hired himself out to crew other people's yacht. The coastguard conclusion: "Mass murder by a berserk man".

Source: Hepburn.

Harvey, Mary

Aka Mary Harley, Farlee or Farley. As a transported convict, arrived in North Carolina, April 1725. Her husband, *see* Thomas Harvey, was sentenced October 1724 and joined her a month later. The two joined a small pirate gang headed by *see* Vidal. In an open boat, prowled the Carolina sounds robbing little vessels in Ocracoke Inlet, the playground of famous *see* Teach. Was arrested while her husband somehow evaded the authorities. With three men, tried for piracy in Virginia, 1726. Pleaded duress. Her husband, she said, had abused her. The men were hanged, the woman released and "given money to return home".

Source: Druett; Pennell; Shomette, 240.

Harvey, Philip

One of *see* Saxbridge's men, 1608. When the vessel was lost with Saxbridge killed and the crew suffering from scurvy, the survivors sought passage home in an English ship. Still not disillusioned with piracy, these "passengers", under Harvey's leadership, boarded the Dutch *Zon* (Sun) from Vlissingen and sailed off in it. This cruise was also doomed and met only disaster and misery, although Harvey captained his crew to the sunny Canaries and Cape Verdes. Finally made it back to Ireland and surrendered on the best terms possible. The men must have looked terrible,

just a band of ragged sailors, more ghosts than creatures. Like so many others, had resorted to piracy just to stay alive. Such men presented no problem for the authorities. Hang they should, the admiralty officers said, and hang they would.

Source: Senior.

Harvey, Thomas

Navigator. Executed with *see* Captain Oxenham and *see* John Butler at Lima, Peru, 1581.

Source: Carse, 94.

Harvey, Thomas

Aka Thomas Harley (*see* Harvey, Mary).

Harvey, William

One of *see* Gow's men. Tried for piracy, 1725, acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 368.

Harvy, William

Aka Harvy, Harvie. Was delivered in 1605

"for singular felonies, for murder and homicide of William Zouch, and for piratical depredations. Being now in the gaol of Marshalsea, having to answer before a jury of his country. By which, at the 9th hour of the morning shall be thrown upon the ground and weighed down by stones over his body, all except his arms, so that he lies directly on his back. And make a hole in the ground beneath his head and put his head in the hole. And thus lying covered with stones and iron, while he lives he shall have of the coarsest bread and water. And if he eats he shall not drink, and if he drinks he shall not eat."

This horror is called *Pena forte et dure*, equivalent of "pressed to death", inflicted on those who, refusing to plead either guilty or not guilty in court, simply "stood mute". The best that can be said of it, finds historian E. Berckman, is that it was passed on men guilty of hideous barbarities and simply were getting "what they had handed out, with a little extra piled on". Even that is arbitrary. So many persons who committed atrocities were simply beheaded or, worse, reprieved.

Source: Berckman.

Harwell

Captain. Took a French vessel and sold its cargo at Helford, England, 1588.

Source: Appleby.

Harwood, John

One of *see* John Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Hanged at Boston in 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Harwood, Noah

One of *see* Rackham's men, appearing before a court of admiralty at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town), Jamaica, fourteen days after being brought ashore. Convicted and "Sentence of Death passed upon him". Executed at the town of Kingston, Jamaica, November 19, 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Hasan *see* Hassan**Hasan**

Son-in-law to *see* Dragut. Present at the siege of Malta, 1565, "with 28 ships and 2,000 men thirsting for the fight and contemptuous of the enemy's efforts".

Source: Crowley.

Hasan Abdi Ali (Somalia)

Involved in the *Violetta*-affair, 1999 (*see* Yosuf Ali Mohammed).

Source: Hympendahl, 204.

Hasan Califat Reis (Barbary corsair)

Lost his squadron of six vessels to the Knights of St. Stephen off Sardinia, 1624.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 152.

Hasan Ibn Rahmah *see* Qawasim**Hasanico Reis** (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Active from Algiers. Led six galliots into the Atlantic Ocean to surprise the numerous fishermen off the Southern and Western coasts of Spain, 1574. Grounded his flagship, was captured and beheaded at Cádiz. Renounced his Muslim faith to avoid being burned alive at the stake.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hasard, Le (flibuster from France)

Source: Besson, 307.

Haskouri Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé in Morocco. In command of a ship that was captured by the Dutch off Salé, 1654.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hassalee

Certainly a corruption of some name. One of *see* Collergo's (*see* Cobb) men. Navigator.

Source: Grey, 83.

Hassan *see* Sommelsdijk, Jan Marinus van; *see* Dirksen, Meinart; *see* Veenboer de Jonge; *see* Assan Reis Biscain.

Hassan (Barbary corsair)

Son of *see* Cheir-id-Din. Also known as Barbarossa. Confined his operations mostly to the Levant. His reputation as his father's son was often enough to suppress disorders along the North African coasts as and when required, but he was not so terrifying a figure in Christian eyes. In charge of Algiers, 1533.

Source: Currey.

Hassan (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Cheir-id-Din's captains. Was dispatched to harass the coast of Valencia, Spain; ravaged with fire and sword all towns and villages he could reach, but failed to take a Spanish vessel. His galleys churned up the waters in hot pursuit as fast as the oars could carry them. With bloodcurdling cries, the galleys swept alongside a Spanish galley with the fighting men massed on the platforms and poops. Behind the bulwarks of the Spaniard crouched a veteran company of Spanish infantry, muskets ready. At the moment that the beaks of the Barbarian galleys crashed into its sides, the musket-volleys did terrible execution. The Muslims attempted to board but were repulsed with more slaughter. Hassan withdrew "amidst the ferocious taunts" of the Spanish soldiers. Three days later arrived at Algiers. Expected a warm reception, because of his successes on the Spanish coast and his enormously rich booty. But Cheir-id-Din reacted quite differently. Lore has it that the arch-pirate roared out in disgust:

"Dost thou dare to stand in my presence and to confess that thou hast been whipped like a dog by those sons of burnt fathers, the Spanyoles? Bastard and slave! Thou boastest that thou hast destroyed defenceless villages and brought back many captives, but that shall avail thee nothing. No profit shalt thou derive from your loot. Let the captives be brought before me."

This was done. Cheir-id-Din had them all executed. This was not an act of piracy but of warfare, which is why the first part of the sixteenth century was the cruelest of ages. The lands had been entirely out of cultivation, the reason being that none dared to dwell within raiding distance of the sea for fear of being killed or kidnapped and brought

into slavery. Hassan was no pirate here – he was a soldier serving a holy war as a part of the clash between two aggressive powers masquerading as religion. Hassan was whipped until his blood ran. When this was done to the satisfaction of the despot Cheir-id-Din, he was chained and thrust into a bagnio. No wonder that Hassan was one of the leaders of a revolt. Together with *see* Venalcadi, drove Barbarossa out of his stronghold. But the king of Algiers struck back and won (*see* Hamet). Hassan probably lost his head the minute the city opened its gates.

Source: Crowley; Currey; Prieur; Tinniswood

Hassan *see* Hossein, Hussein, Uzun

Hassan (Barbary corsair from Albania)

Source: Currey, 38, 65ff., 93ff.; Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 1:32ff.

Hassan (Barbary corsair from Sardinia)

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Hassan

Sheikh (chief) of Joasmee pirates. Active from Ras-al-Khaimah, 1816.

Source: Course, *Eastern*.

Hassan (Somalia)

Modern pirates approach from their small fast boats the large, slower-moving ships to rob them of cargo or to seize the ship and crew for ransom. In 2012 Hassan was one of the pirates who took a Taiwanese fishing vessel that washed up on a Somali shore after the pirates were paid a ransom.

Source: B. Prins, *The Conversation*, U.S.'s Newsletter, 2020.

Hassan, Abdullah *see* Abdullah Hassan

Hassan, Mohammed Abdi *see* Abdi Hassan, Mohamed

Hassan Aga (Barbary corsair)

In 1588, in command of seven *fustes* (small galleys) from Algiers that stole more than 150 people from Pratica, South of Rome. The “aga” title means that Hassan had been a commander in the Janissaries’ soldiery. Active in all the years from 1588 to 1624, when his five-ship fleet ran into an imposing force from Napoli, Rome (papal galleys) and Tuscany. Escaped with only one vessel.

Source: Haëdo.

Hassan Agha

In 1586, it was reported that the treasurer to the pasha of Algiers was an English eunuch and renegade, son to Francis Rowlie, merchant of Bristol. Of the renegades, says piratologist Gosse in his *History* (p. 48) “who rose to be high officials, nearly all acquitted a certain reputation for efficient and even human administration”.

Hassan Ali (Barbary corsair)

In command of a galley, 1512. Sailed in consort with the brothers *see* Aruj and Khizr, the latter later famous as *see* Cheir-id-Din. Departing from Tunis, May 1512, met the nef *Galley of Naples*, crewed by three hundred men. Among the many passengers were women, whose fate was terrible to contemplate should the day go against them. Attacked instantly, were repulsed. All night, the three kept waiting while the big ship lay becalmed. The pirates were strong enough to capture weak and unprotected merchantmen plying their trade in this sea, but this great vessel was hard to beat: a good sailer and well armed. The pirates’ advantage lay in the fact of their being three to one, thus able to attack from three separate directions at the same time. Khizr should attack the starboard side, Aruj the port side, Hassan Ali to wait until the brothers were fully engaged and then board over the stern. At dawn, the orders were given; the galleys churned the blue waters into foam. “Allah! Allah!” Aruj and Khizr were the first two to board. Christian sabre rang on Muslim scimitar, yells and cries, the men hand to hand and foot to foot. Then Hassan Ali’s galley grappled *Galley of Naples* and its men blundered into the fray.

With the battle over, the dead were flung over the side and the wounded patched up as best might be, the prize taken in tow, triumphantly brought to Tunis. The three had promised the sultan one-fifth of their spoils. A procession was formed of Christian captives marching two and two. Four young girls on muleback, two ladies of noble birth followed on Arab horses. The sultan was pleased with the spectacle. “Such is the fortune of war”, said historian J. de la Gravière, “a man leaves Naples for Spain but ends his days in a Moorish bagnio instead and sees his wife and daughters fall a prey to miscreants of the worse description”.

Source: Currey.

Hassan ben Rahman

With *see* Karib ben Ahmad signed the “General Treaty with the Arab Tribes of the Persian Gulph”. Which would change the history of the desolate crescent of sand and water from Qatar to the tip of the Oman peninsula.

Source: J. Brinton (art.).

Hassan Calefat Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Was captured with six vessels by the Knights of St. Stephen off Sardinia, 1624.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hassan Dey (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Hasan. A Janissary soldier who sailed in galleys in expeditions from Algiers. When older, was responsible for the Algiers war fleet and then elected *dey* of the pirates' nest, 1791. Paid homage to the services of *see* Hamidou Reis by giving him the command of an Algerian man-of-war, c.1797.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hassan Ibn Rahman *see* Rahman Ibn Ibrahim**Hassan Ibrahim** (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. Active from Salé, Morocco, 1636.

Source: Coindreau; Wilson, 94.

Hassan Pasha *see* Hassan Veneziano**Hassan Reis** (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Aka Il Marabutto (Holy man). This holy man, active from c.1570, had a reputation of being cruel. Diego Haedo claims that when Hassan was trying to overtake a galley from Sicily, one of his rowers collapsed from exhaustion. In the spur of the moment, Hassan's sword cut through the man's arm, tore this limb from his body, and so, waving the arm in the air, inspired the rowers to a better speed.

Source: Hardenberg.

Hassan Reis (aka Mezzomorte) *see* Hussein Reis**Hassan Reis** (Barbary corsair from France)

Renegade. Active from Tripoli. In command of 22-gun *Mary Magdalena*, taken from the Genoese, 1677.

Source: Hardenberg.

Hassan Reis Biscain *see* Assan Reis Biscain**Hassan Trompetter** (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. In command of a "round ship" (as the sailing craft of the day were denominated, to distinguish them from the long ships, or galleys) that was taken by a Dutch man-of-war. Thrown over the side with all his men, c.1620.

Source: Vrijman, 256.

Hassan Veneziano (Barbary corsair from Venice)

Was enslaved as a youth by *see* Dragut, c.1565. Rapidly made it to the top. Took part in the Battle of Lepanto (1571), had Cervantes of *Don Quixote*-fame as his slave. Cervantes described Hassan as being proud, greedy, and cruel, next to his bravery and energy. In command of a galley in an expedition to Tunis, 1574. A jihad-expedition to the Balearic Islands in command of twenty-six warships ended in disaster, 1578. Also that year took a Venetian vessel with a ten-year-old aboard. Sold this boy in Algiers for sixty golden dinars to his colleague *see* Fettaḥ Allah Ben Khodja. This boy became a great admiral himself: *see* Alí Pisseling.

In 1580, Hassan was removed from his position as pasha of Algiers but Dragut did not lose his trust in him and made him *beylerbey* (title of honor for Turkish officials and officers) of Algiers (1582–83). Hassan encouraged the raids on Christian territories and personally commanded a large fleet that took many infidels as slaves from Corsica and Sardinia and rescued more than two thousand Moriscos from an unhappy life in Europe. In 1587, the sultan promoted Hassan to *beylerbey* of Tripoli and Tunis and admiral of the Ottoman navy. One year later, suppressed a native revolt in Tripoli. His acts of piracy can be seen as being a part of the regular warfare between East and West.

Source: Lane-Poole, 185; Montpeyroux, 129.

Hassein Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers, 1675.

Source: Hardenberg.

Hassem (Barbary corsair)

Pasha of Algiers, 1563. Attacked Spanish Oran and Marzaquivir until a fleet sent by the king of Spain intervened. Had to abandon his artillery, ammunition, and stores and beat a hasty retreat to the place from whence he had come.

Source: Currey, 23ff.

Hásteinn (Viking)

Aka Hasting. In consort with *see* Björn Ironside, took a fleet into the Mediterranean to spend two years plundering the coasts of North Africa, Southern France, and Italy. Legend has it that he played the role of a dead body that, with a procession in mourning, was brought into Rome in triumph and exposed in a church to celebrate a Mass. When his "corpse" was about to be buried, Hásteinn jumped to life, brandishing a sword to kill the priest. His companions blockaded the doors and all present were slaughtered. This Rome, by the way, was not *the* Rome but a location in Southern Italy. In 862, returned to the Viking

base on the Loire River, France. Their experiences with the fighting spirits of the Arabs, however, deterred other Norsemen from imitating these actions. Entered Frankish service but, being an opportunistic man, is probably the same Hásteinn who led and guided his men from Noyon in Northern France Northward, 891. His siege of Arras was not crowned with success.

Source: Haywood; Tippelskirchen.

Hastings, Simon

“En el poblado de Antilla, ubicado en la Península de Ramón al Norte de la Bahía de Nipe, Holguín, que existía por esos contornos un pirata llamado Simon Hastin o Hasting”. A smuggling and sea-roving character. And quite successful. Hastings retired to a neighborhood called Alfajor, where he lived in a house “construida de madera” (built of wood) equipped with a piece of cannon to protect him and his treasure (in a cave nearby) against his “antiguos enemigos”, old enemies. More anecdotes are told about this local hero: “Algunas pequenas anécdotas contadas por los pobladores que si mantienen viva en la actualidad”.

Source: information picked up at Holguin, Cuba, 1992.

Hatley, Simon

Aka Hatley. Described as “hulking, savage-tempered, and superstitious”. In May 1709, in charge of a small vessel that lost contact with the main body of *see* Woodes Rogers’s flotilla off the Galápagos Islands. Fell with his nine men into the hands of Indians, was mistreated and imprisoned for nearly two years. Sailed again into the Pacific as first officer of *see* Shelvocke’s privateer *Speedwell*, 1719. In June, off the coast of Brazil, was sent in a boat to a ship showing Portuguese colors. The Portuguese thought Hatley’s men were pirates, and as soon as Hatley reached the quarterdeck, handed down plantains, bananas, lemons, oranges, pomegranates, boxes of marmalade and other sweetmeats, Dutch cheeses and quantities of sugar in his boat. Back on board *Speedwell*, held back a purse bulging with *moidores*. Bribed the coxswain with ten *moidores* and each of his five oarsman with sixty heavy coins to keep quiet about it.

On its way to South America’s West coast, *Speedwell* was hopelessly driven toward Antarctica, caused by monstrous seas and head winds. For more than two months on end, *Speedwell* struggled to round the Horn or weather the Straits of Magellan. They seldom saw the sun. Sailing master *see* Coldsea managed only one observation during the passage. Seaman *see* Cammell’s hands got numb so that he could not hold on. Fell into the icy seas. Scudding under bare poles and little better than an icebound hulk,

all hands realized they had seen neither fish nor bird since leaving the Straits of Le Maire, except for an enormous black albatross that haunted them day after day, gliding along on huge wings. Such a bird could stay aloft for weeks, without ever flapping his long, narrow-chord, maximum-lift wings. Hatley said that the bird was a devil’s emissary and should be shot. The crew would not even listen to that rebellious talk: to them, an albatross was a sacred being, every one of them containing the soul of a perished sailor. But Hatley, mad from fear, had his way. Shot the huge bird with a musket when it swooped low to feed. “Then, to the unbounded horror of the crew, the albatross glided down and flopped over Simon Hatley’s massive shoulders like a macabre black cloak”. Shouting like a madman, he tore the monster from him and hurled it overboard. No need for worse omens to tell the crew they were all doomed.

Speedwell was wrecked on one of the Juan Fernández Islands. Some of *Speedwell*’s crew had died by violent means, which is no surprise during an all-around-the-world voyage and the hell of Cape Horn. This amazing story was talked about in Albion after Shelvocke had written and published his memoirs.

In the winter of 1797, poets S.T. Coleridge and W. Wordsworth strolled around in Somerset and Devon, a tour that was to be paid for by the fee for a poem that a magazine had commissioned. The poem was a tale of the dire tribulations of an old sailor, an “Ancient Mariner”, second cousin to the Flying Dutchman, having obviously committed some unspeakable sin. What that sin was, however, Coleridge had not got around to inventing. Wordsworth advised him to read the account by Captain Shelvocke of his voyage to the South Seas, because of a curse that fell upon their ship after one of the crew had wantonly shot an albatross. Coleridge adopted the suggestion, substituting Hatley’s musket for a more poetic crossbow. In *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner* (1798), Hatley’s shipmates hung the albatross, one of “God’s loved things”, around his neck, and the vessel went “down like lead”: “And I had done a hellish thing, / And it would work ’em woe: / For all averr’d I had killed the bird / That made the breeze to blow”.

In February 1720, Hatley suggested to Shelvocke that he let him command prize ship *Mercury* to try and pester the prosperous towns that traded with Lima. This plan was adopted, Shelvocke giving him some more men, a month’s provisions, two of *Speedwell*’s quarterdeck guns, and a copy of their commission. Once away from Shelvocke, *see* Betagh tried persuading Hatley not to return. On February 27, *Mercury* took a vessel laden with rice, chocolate, wheat, and flour, and on March 4 a vessel worth \$150,000. No sooner had they clapped their helm for the

broad Pacific than a sail was sighted standing toward them. Hatley dressed himself and some crewmen in Spanish clothes, confining his prisoners to the great cabin, and hoisted the Spanish flag, allowing only Indians and black slaves on deck. All fine until gunner's mate *see* John Sparke and two more men appeared on deck. A lookout in the Spaniard immediately recognized the British bell-bottomed trousers, fired a salvo into *Mercury* and rescued its crew. Hatley had ninety-six *moidores* with him and was put in irons. All of *Mercury*'s crew appeared before a judge's court charged with piracy, though only Hatley was found guilty. Got away with twelve months in prison while all his men (except Betagh, who was assumed to be a Roman Catholic) were employed to work the admiral's flagship. Hatley somehow managed to make it back to England, where only bribery saved him from the gibbet. Fled to France, where he died in exile.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*; Poolman; Winston.

Hatton, Francis

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men.

Source: Gilbert, 257.

Hattsell (flibuster)

Served with *see* Mansvelt, also present at the attack and victory on Santa Catalina, May 1666. Left behind to command a force of thirty-five while Mansvelt sailed out to try and find support for his pirate settlement.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*; Gosse, *Who*.

Haughton, Luke (flibuster)

Took part in several cruises and forays, including *see* De Graaf's assault on Veracruz, 1683, during which he was captured and imprisoned in both Mexico and Peru. Somehow escaped. In command of a small vessel carrying sugar from the plantations to Jamaican ports. To escape creditors, fled to the Mosquito Coast and settled in the woodcutting business. Adopted many of the native customs. His "family consisted of two women and an Indian boy", all three being slaves. One of the two "used to sleep with him and dress his provisions", the other being the property of a colleague. Was generous and hospitable to *see* Nathaniel Uring.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*.

Hauspater, Johann Adrian (d.1631)

Aka Juan Pater. Sailed in expeditions to the West Indies. Was taken prisoner in the Araya Peninsula. Spent three years rowing the galleys of Cartagena. Once released, immediately joined the sea-rovers until sent by the Dutch West Indies Company to establish a colony (Guyana, on

the Spanish Main), 1629. Took the seaport of Santa Marta, 1630. Active for the Dutch in Brazil but drowned during a fight.

Source: Lucena Samoral.

Havas (corsair from Calais, France)

Active in the days of the Napoleonic Wars, c.1810.

Source: Vercel, 41.

Haven, Guillermo (Jamaica)

Active from Isla de Términos, Yucatán, "librado [commission] por el gobernador de Providencia", c.1700.

Havers

One of *see* Cavendish's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Discoveries*, 291.

Hawes

Active off the coasts of Ireland and hanged at Wapping, c.1610.

Source: Grey, 10.

Hawfoote, Peter *see* Howfoote, Peter

Hawkins

One of *see* Lady Killigrew's men in the action of January 1, 1582. Took several bolts of Holland cloth and two barrels of pieces of eight.

Source: Pringle, 32.

Hawkins

In command of a vessel from Barbados. A cruel man "with a particular penchant for torturing women". Ran into arguments with one of his crew called *see* Greaves, with a fatal end for him.

Source: *DBW*, 1972, 250ff.; Gosse, *Who*. On the cruelty of pirates, *see* Pennell *Bandits*.

Hawkins, Charles

Retired in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Hawkins, John (gentleman-adventurer from Plymouth, England [1532–95])

Aka Aquines. Brother of *see* William Hawkins. Traded in black slaves from Africa backed by a syndicate of officials and wealthy merchants, knowing Spain was desperate for labor to replace the natives who had died out. Undertook several voyages to the West Indies (1562–63, 1564–65, 1567–68), ignoring the Spanish ban on commerce with English merchantmen. Supported by Queen Elizabeth,

who “lent” him her flagship *Jesus van Lübeck*. Seizing black slaves from Portuguese ships by force of arms was basically a piratical act. On his 1564 expedition, lingered at Sherbro Island, Sierra Leone, “going every day on shore to take the inhabitants, with burning and spoiling their towns”. Alleged that he had captured three hundred slaves. Portuguese complaints stated he had taken three times that number. In 1568, tried to barter at Veracruz, Mexico, and occupied the Island of San Juan de Ulúa in front of the harbor. Accepted a truce but ordered the Spanish forts and ships to attack. The Spaniards played it smart, and only two of Hawkins’s ships made good their escape. Spanish historians describe him as a

“maestro del contrabando y organizó cuatro viajes con mayor o menor éxito: 1. Primera campaña (1562–3): a La Española [Hispaniola]; 2. Segunda (1564–5): a Tierra Firme, Curaçao, Isla de Pinos y Florida; 3. Tercera (1567–8): a Tierra Firme, Yucatán y desastre en San Juan de Ulúa; 4. Campaña de James Lowell (1566–7), auspiciada por los Hawkins: a Tierra Firme, Curaçao y La Española.”

Became a high officer in the British navy (treasurer and naval comptroller), improving and organizing ship building and fighting tactics. Was knighted in 1588 after his strong performance in battling the Spanish Armada. Died in the West Indies in a futile attempt to enhance British sea power.

Source: Appleby; Carse, 5, 48ff., 71ff., 79ff.; Cawthorne *History*; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Hawkins, Richard (gentleman adventurer from England [1562–1622])

Son of *see* John Hawkins. Sailed with uncle *see* William Hawkins on a trade and plunder expedition in 1582–83 and with *see* Drake in 1585–86 as captain of his own *Duck*. In command of the royal ship *Swallow* in the battle against the Spanish Armada, 1588. Desired to repeat Drake’s and *see* Cavendish’s circumnavigation but while plundering some Spanish vessels along the West coast of South America was trapped by the Spanish. Surrendered after three days of hard fighting, June 1594. Was kept with his men at Lima and Madrid until 1602. Knighted in 1603; promoted to vice-admiral of Devon but unsuited for this position in one of the most strategic parts of the English coasts, as his sympathies certainly lay with the English and Dutch adventurers and corsairs. Had dealings with every pirate of note and used his office to pervert the course of justice and enrich himself. Reportedly died of a fit when trying to persuade the authorities to pay his crewmen. Left us with

the first report in the English language of the aspects of scurvy, and observed the effect of oranges and lemons to fight this dreaded illness.

Source: Carse, 95ff.; Gerhard; Lucie; Senior.

Hawkins, Thomas (Boston)

In August 1689, in command of a two-masted, half-decked fishing boat (Bermuda sloop) that was taken August 8 by *see* Pound. Acquiesced willingly; thereafter served as sailing-master of his own vessel and “seemed very cheerful and Merry”. Deserted but was arrested and lodged in Boston’s new stone jail until January 13, 1690. Was tried and found guilty but sent to England with Pound. Died during the voyage with the frigate *Rose*, April 24, in a fight with a French corsair:

“We saw his Captain and Lieutenant fall & believe could not have killed less than a hundred of his men. His Tops were full of Grenadiers and Fuzes which we saw fall like Pidgeons, and Multitudes of his Men lay Slaughtered on his Decks ... but he was a quick Sailor and so gott away ... Thomas Hawkins the Pirate, was amongst the slain.”

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*.

Hawkins, William (merchant adventurer from Plymouth, England [c.1495–1554])

Aka William the Elder. Prosperous; father of *see* John and *see* William Hawkins. A pioneer of the trade with Guinea and Brazil. Advisor to Henry VIII. Conducted a private war of plunder at sea and combined depredation with other duties. In 1545, imprisoned for plundered commodities that were eventually restored to their Spanish owners.

Source: Appleby; Williams.

Hawkins, William (merchant adventurer from Plymouth, England [c.1519–89])

Aka William the Younger. Sailed with his father on his voyages to Brazil when no more than eleven years old. In the position of ship-owner, invested heavily in pirate ventures. Left Plymouth in 1582 with *see* Richard Hawkins as second-in-command to stop at the Cape Verdes helping to sack the city of Ribeira Grande and Cidade Velha on the island of Santiago. Thereafter “visited” the pearl fisheries at Isla Margarita, North of Venezuela and Puerto Rico, to return to England with gold, pearls, hides, and sugar. Captain of the galleon *Hope*, owned by himself, in *see* Drake’s fleet that left England September 1585 for a plunder voyage in the West Indies.

Source: Appleby; Mitchell; Ronald, *Queen*.

Hawley, Francis (England)

Deputy at Corfe Castle for Christophe Hatton, the absentee vice-admiral of Dorset. Not a sea adventurer but protector and dealer in pirate goods.

Source: Appleby.

Hawley, John (England)

Prosperous merchant and landowner in Dartmouth. Took to piracy in 1399. Led a foray on Normandy and Brittany and captured thirty-four merchantmen. In consort with *see* Thomas Norton, seized seven vessels laden with merchandise from Genoa and Spain in 1403 and in the same year was commissioned to investigate piracy.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 98.

Hawley, John (England)

Son of *see* John Hawley. Served in the king's fleet in 1406; received commission to arrest pirates but went "on the account", c.1410. Was never brought to justice and held commissions until 1436.

Source: Neukirchen.

Hawley, Robert (Ipswich, England)

Joined *see* Charles Johnson at Kinsale, 1584.

Source: Appleby.

Haws, Robert (Yarmouth, England)

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of *Joceline*, October 1721. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 281.

Hayden, Martin

One of *see* Hatley's men in the prize ship *Mercury*, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Haydon, Richard

On August 30, 1605, condemned to *penas mortis* (penalty of death); the method of execution was not specified.

Source: Berckman.

Hayen, Husseke (Friesland)

"Häuptling von Esensham"; active c.1400.

Source: Zimmerling.

Hayerdin *see* Cheir-id-Din**Hayes, William Henry** (Cleveland, Ohio [1829–77])

Aka Bully Hayes. From 1854, in command of various sailing vessels along the Chinese coast, all bought on credit and never paid for. Carried illegal cargoes, sold weaponry

to rebels and warlords, transported coolies and kidnapped peasants from China to Australia. Is said to have helped an English warship to catch compatriot *see* Eli Boggs and to have made off with a part of the booty captured with Boggs. Active blackbirder, stealing inhabitants of the Pacific Islands to sell as plantation slaves. Dealt alcohol to islanders and the Maori on New Zealand. Took *see* Ben Pease in his company, in 1865: "After resigning from the Chinese navy [?], the two captains departed from Macao to the South Seas where men are men and brown girls are beautiful". Was arrested at Samoa, 1870. While waiting to be sent to Australia, spent his "open arrest" attending native parties, "at which he was the life and soul, being a man of great charm of manner and a favourite with the ladies". Arrested in 1875 by Spanish officials at the Ladrone or Marianne Islands. Joshua Slocum, the great circumnavigator, visited him in jail: "I found Hayes in the midst of the Governor's family on the veranda, discussing religious matters. He had become a chum of the Governor, and also struck up a warm friendship with the priest". Was released after pretending to convert to the Catholic faith. His deeds can be summed up like this:

"Hayes would clean out whole islands and carry away the inhabitants to die in the fields and mines of Australia, Fiji and South America. As a sideline, would swoop down on the pearl fisheries, gathering the pearls and the girls. Out at sea would repaint his ship with a new set of colours, to fool pursuing naval vessels. He often baited his trap with pretty girls. The ladies of Aitutaki were especially tempting, so he would take on a load of them and keep them in full view as he loitered by various islands. Then the native men would swim out, to be captured and chained."

Quarreled with one of the three crewmembers of his schooner yacht *Lotus* bound for Strong's Island, where Hayes had "an immense number of coconuts in store. There were two passengers". Which sounds rather peaceable, and indeed, the yacht called at a dozen or more islands where Hayes renewed old acquaintances with the natives, "they manifested invariably the utmost delight over his appearance". The *San Francisco Post* (June 1877):

"Captain [Hayes] spoke to the man at the helm about his steering. Some altercation followed and the Captain went below. When he came up some time after, the man let go the tiller and struck Bully Hayes on the head with the crutch belonging to the main boom. He fell and immediately transpired. No firearms of any kind were found on him."

“His favourite peculiarity was an extended system of credit. He has committed with impunity more scoundrelism than the aggregate of crime which in former days has sent many a hundred men to the gallows”.

Source: Clune; Course, *Eastern*; Michener.

Hayke *see* Faldern, Hayke von

Hayman, Richard

The line between enforced men and volunteers was often blurred. Hayman swore he had only gone aboard *see* Saxbridge's vessel to see a friend, “despite his entreaties Saxbridge would not then set him on land again”.

Source: Tinniswood.

Haynes

One of *see* Green's men. Hanged on April 4, 1705. Innocent of the accusations, “at last they [officials and people of Edinburgh] so worked on Haines and [*see*] Linsey that they confessed all that was wanted”.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Hays, Robert

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1722. Executed.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 281.

Hazan *see* Hassan, *see* Hossein or Hussein

Hazel, Thomas (Westminster, England [1673–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged on Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds.

Hazelton

Tried for piracy and murder in the barque *Saladin*, 1844, and executed.

Head, Hendrick van der

See William Kidd had supposedly hidden some of his “treasure” on Gardiner's Island, and it is believed some of his goods were taken from him off this island by *see* Carsten Luesten and Van der Head.

Source: Bonner, 120.

Healdden *see* Hálfdan

Heaman, Peter (France [1787–1822])

Aka Rogers. Mate in the schooner *Jane* bound from Gibraltar to Bahia, Brazil, with a cargo of beeswax, silk, olives, and eight barrels of Spanish dollars. In May 1821,

Heaman killed the helmsman. Captain Johnson came up on deck and was beaten to death. In this act, Heaman was assisted by seaman/cook *see* Gautier. The mutineers locked up the rest of the crew after having thrown the dead bodies over the side. For days on end, they tried to suffocate the men by blowing smoke in the forecastle but failed. Set the men free after “each of them had sworn on the Bible not to inform on them”. Steered the vessel to Scotland, sinking it near Stornoway. All hands rowed ashore, sharing out the dollars, each getting \$6,300. A cabin boy ran off and told the story to the authorities. Caught and tried for “the crimes of Piracy and Murder” on November 26 and 27, 1821. Hanged together with Gautier on January 9, 1822 on the sands of Leith. Both bodies were publicly dissected in the University of Edinburgh.

In the pursuit of knowledge, surgeons down the centuries required dead bodies as a basic tool of their trade. The colleges of physicians in the big cities were authorized to have the bodies of at least six men from the gallows each year. The Company of Barber-Surgeons had four. It was difficult to get the corpses they were entitled to. Ranged against them were the family and/or friends and comrades. Notoriously quick to claim the dead bodies were sailors. After a variety of pleas from the medical profession, the law stepped in with the “Murder Act” (1752): “It has become necessary that some further terror and peculiar mark of infamy be added to the punishment”. From then on, all those hung would be taken afterward to the surgeons, “who completed the punishment”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Hewitson; NMM.

Heath, Peleg

One of *see* Coward's crew. Tried at Boston, 1690, and reprieved.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Heavenly Dragon

One of the pirates who attacked ss *Nanchang* within sight of the harbor of Newchwang (Yingkou), China. Carried off several white officers for ransoming, 1933 (*see* Chung Hou, *see* Chuang Sheng, *see* Hsin Chun). Said that they intended to drive the Japanese out of the Eastern Provinces and demanded a hundred light machine guns with five hundred thousand rounds, three thousand Japanese rifles and fifty thousand rounds, and twenty heavy trench mortars and five thousand shells. The men were eventually released for much less, the money provided by the Japanese authorities.

Source: Hepburn; Innes.

Heckleberche, Conradus *see* Hegenbert, Conrad van

Hector (France)

Active from 1402, during the Hundred Years' War.

Source: Vercel; Merrien, 96.

Hector (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)

Heemskerck, Jacob van (Netherlands [1567–1607])

Fleet commander and hero of Eastward voyages via Nova Zembla and travels to the East Indies. Also the hero of a capture of the Portuguese carrack *Santa Catharina* off the coast of Johore (1604), gaining a personal loot valued at thirty-one florins, the total value being three million. There were some discussions to justify this deed; finally, jurist H. de Groot, aka Grotius (1583–1645), was requested to defend the Dutch point of view. This quibble led to the manuscript *De iure praedae* (On the right of booty [1605]). Its twelfth chapter was published in 1609 under the title: *Mare liberum, sive de iure quod Batavis competit ad Indicana commercia dissertatio* (The free sea, a treatise about the right that is due to the Netherlands to maintain commerce with the Indies). In this way, the lawyer came to his famous doctrine on the freedom at the seas. The three-million florin loot stayed in the Netherlands. Van Heemskerck died in the Battle of Gibraltar, April 25, 1607.

Source: Korteweg; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 105–20.

Heemstede *see* Jacob

Heemster, Pier van *see* Pier, Grote

Heeren Hof, Willem van het (Netherlands)

One of *see* Grote Pier's men.

Hegenbert, Conrad van (Antwerp, Flanders)

Aka Conradus Heckleberche, Courte Higgenberte. Active from Wales and West England in the ship *Vliegend Hert* (Flying Heart, or Deer) selling the prizes to local officials and landowners. Linked up with *see* John Callice and *see* Robert Hickes in 1576. Was jailed in 1576, 1577, and 1578. Retired "comfortably" in 1584 on the Isle of Wight.

Source: Berckman; Ronald; Williams.

Heidon, James or John

In command of a ship with thirteen Scotchmen in addition to his crew, active off Atlantic Spain. With *see* Corbett and John Hope, Heidon took a vessel laden with sherry wine, carrying it to the Island of Bere in Bantry Bay, Ireland, 1564. Sold the cargo to Lord O'Sullivan. Wrecked his next ship *John of Sandwich* on the Island of Alderney.

After being arrested, Heidon managed to escape in a small rowing boat with some of his crew.

Source: Appleby, 97; Gosse, *Who*.

Heidon, John

Probably the same man as *see* James Heidon. One of the eight men who were arrested on suspicion of piracy and held in custody until they were able to clear themselves of the allegations, 1564.

Source: Appleby, 92–93.

Hein, Piet Pietersz (Delfshaven, Republic of the United Provinces [1577–1629])

Aka Pedro Gein, Pier or Pieter Heyn. Considered to be a regular pirate in Spanish eyes: "A diferencia de muchos corsarios que se dedicaron a la piratería común, Hayn fue muy cauteloso de cumplir con esmero las órdenes que recibía" (The difference from many corsairs was that he executed his orders with cautious dedication). Hein is mentioned here because in fact he was a commander and admiral in the service of the West India Company and/or the Dutch navy, a faithful officer fighting for a just cause in the Eighty Years' War between the Republic and Spain. Not a pirate at all. Hein was the first and last to capture a large part of a Spanish treasure fleet, in 1628, off the coast of Matanzas, Cuba. Died in battle one year later.

Source: R.E. Marx (article); Zuidhoek, *Piet Hein*.

Heinason, Magnus (Faroe Islands [1545–89])

Active from the Faroe Islands.

Heinrichsen, Jan (Sweden)

"Hanged his nobility in the willows to become a sea-rover, believing this was the shortest road to wealth. This trade he performed during the summer of 1458 on the ships and citizens of Danzig" in consort with *see* Jonas Matzken. The Hansa town, however, fitted out a modest fleet to capture them. When the Danzigers boarded their vessels, both nobleman surrendered on the spot ("Als die Danziger ihre Enterhaken auf die feindliche Schiffe warfen, ergaben die adligen Oberhäupter sich freiwillig"). Was publicly beheaded with seventy-five of his men and their heads jammed onto stakes as a warning to others, September 14, 1458.

Source: Neukirchen, 90, 94.

Helgi (Viking from Sweden)

Aka Helgi the Lean. Son of a sea-rover and an Irish princess. "Believed in Jesus Christ but prayed to Thor when he took to the sea or felt he was in trouble". No date given.

Source: Wernick, 26.

Helgo (Viking from Denmark)

Son of Huldán. Active eighth century. “King of Roskilde”. Active in the East Sea, captured Queen Thora’s castle on the island of Thoroe (Thorø), spoiled it and ravished the lady. She had her revenge in a cruel way: after having given birth to his child, she strangled the poor thing, had the little corpse pickled and presented at Helgo’s coronation-meal. Helgo left it to his brother Kal to reign over his domains and took to the sea to be a rover for the rest of his life.

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Hellebourg, Court

Based on the Isle of Wight, Hellebourg sailed with a commission issued by the pretender to the Portuguese throne. Under such dubious authority, attacked Iberian shipping in company with Edward and *see* William Fenner. Also at the cost of the French who, in 1582, complained of the seizure of five French merchant vessels. Such activities led to renewed Anglo-French attempts to agree on articles for the abolition of piracy.

Source: Appleby.

Hellen, Philip *see* Fitzgerald, Philip**Helt** (Dunkirk corsair)

Chasing an English merchant vessel into Dutch waters, was chased himself by the Dutch who took and executed him, March 1632.

Source: Vrijman.

Hembyse, Willem van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Captain under *see* Dolhain. Spoiled a market-boat from Dordrecht to Antwerp. Gained much loot in 1570 in the Vlie. Present at the capture of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 109; Warnsinck.

Henderson *see* Smith**Henderson, Gilbert**

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Gunner. Killed during a confrontation with a Spanish vessel, October 10, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Henderson, Jones Stewart *see* Smith, aka Bernard, Henderson**Hendrick** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kollum, Friesland. Active 1570)**Hendrick** (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Compaen’s men. Boatswain.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Hendrick (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Eaton’s men. Member of the company that parted from him in the ship *Good Hope*, arriving in May 1689 at Saint Augustin, Madagascar, “with good store of money and diamonds”. The ship must have been taken on its way home (North America) by a warship and brought to Cape Corse Castle in West Africa, where its crew was tried and hanged.

Source: Grey, 109.

Hendrick, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)**Hendrick, Frederik** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Westerbork, Drenthe)

Exiled to England, Hendrick joined the sea-beggars at Dover. One of a party that took a vessel laden with French wines to sell at Dover and Sandwich; that also took many Dutch vessels bringing them to Dover to have them ransomed there; and also a vessel returning from the East Indies with monkeys and parrots on board; and also a vessel laden with wine from Rhineland for Queen Bess’s table. Daily drank with the crew from stolen chalices. Was put ashore to scout for a foray on Appingedam in the Netherlands and betrayed himself by his Northern accent. Arrested. Hanged at Groningen, 1571.

Source: Meij.

Hendrick de Giovanni (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Henry de Jehan. At Tunis, “scrivanno maggiore” (chief administrator), slave of *see* Issouf Reis. “[May 12, 1629] Gio de Giovanni [Jan Jansen?] d’Amsterdam, cap. de navire; Gio Pietro de Corneglio [Jan Pieter Cornelisz?], id; Hendrich Alba, id ... tous Hollandais, doivent à Hendrick de Giovanni”.

Source: Grandchamp 4:296.

Hendricks, Aert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, Holland)

Arrested at Ameland after a raid on this Wadden Sea island, February 23, 1571. His wife did her best to convince the authorities he had been there at “the wrong time and the wrong place”. Her plea was supported by the local council and a priest. He could not possibly have been a Watergeus, they said. It is not known whether Hendricks has been set free or not.

Hendricks, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Arrested at Ameland, February 23, 1571 to face his death sentence in May.

Hendricksz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vianen, the Spanish Netherlands)**Hendricksz, Jan** (Bremen, Germany [1605–29])

One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Killed seventeen or eighteen people.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 33, 50, 70, 72, 77ff.

Hendricxs, Reynder

One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629.

Hendrik Johan *see* Hendrick de Giovanni**Hendrikssen, Cornelis** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vianen, the Spanish Netherlands)**Hendry**

Owner's agent in *see* Shelvocke's *Speedwell*. After the shipwreck, Hendry joined Shelvocke in some piratical activities.

Source: Poolman.

Hengist (Cimbria [Jutland])

Leader of Saxon peoples traveling West, AD 428–29, 441–42, 449. With *see* Horsa, Hengist settled in some part of Southern England and assisted a king at Lundunwike (London?) fighting the Picts. When old, returned to his birthplace.

Source: Tippleskirch.

Henley

One of *see* Drake's men in one of his West Indian voyages, 1585–86.

Henley, Thomas

Commander. Sailed from Boston, 1683, heading for the Indian Ocean and Red Sea to plunder Arab and Malabar ships. In 1684, in command of the ship *Resolution* that was taken from him by *see* Sharp; it had previously been a Spanish ship named *Valdivia*. Sharp remained in the vessel, then *Josiah*, until the end of his career.

Source: Carter, 41; Gosse, *Who*, 159.

Hennebert, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai in the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1570–72)**Henri** (corsair from France)

One chapter in a book about sea fights and corsairs from Mauritius active in the Indian Ocean from 1715 to 1810 (author H.C.M. Austen; published 1935) is dedicated to Henri, active 1803–6. Corsair or pirate?

Henriques, Abraham Cohen *see* Cohen Henriques, Abraham**Henriques, Moses Cohen** *see* Cohen Henriques, Moses**Henriques the Englishman** *see* Johnson, Henry**Henríquez, Miguel** (Puerto Rico [c.1674–1743])

Aka El Corsario, The Grand Archvillain but also: the Royal Privateer with the rank of Caballero (Knight) of the Royal Effigy. Active from San Juan during the period 1701–1735. Started his career as a shoemaker but with hard work and study was promoted to the post of leader of a flotilla to control and intercept foreign merchant vessels dedicated to contraband. Also credited with controlling the proliferation of searovers in the region. Could not withstand the lure of the buccaneers when provided with a lettre de marque and reprisal from the Spanish Crown and became a rover himself. Henriquez earned quite some exemptions that facilitated his many activities and contributed to his wealth and success. However, he was also charged with smuggling (which is, in the end, not the same as a piratical occupation) and by and by stripped of his power. Fled to the catholic church. Eventually the charges were dropped but Henriquez preferred to stay in the convent where he died a pauper.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 38; Ferreras, 516; Wikipedia.

Henry

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Owner's agent.

Henry de Jehan *see* Hendrick de Giovanni.**Henshal, George**

One of *see* Shelvocke's men.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*.

Henzlein, Klein (Germany)

Literally: "Little Hans". Preyed on shipping in the North Sea. After wars of plunder, Henzlein was captured by a fleet sent by German merchants. Was paraded with thirty-three of his men into the city of Hamburg to the marketplace and beheaded. The thirty-four heads were impaled on stakes, 1573. The executioner, a contemporary report

says, stood “in blood so deep that it well nigh in his shoes did creep”.

Source: Sherry; Zimmerling.

Hepburn, James (England)

Aka Earl of Bothwell. In 1567, set off for the North of Scotland with the intention of becoming a pirate.

Source: Hewitson.

Heracleo

Aka Heraclon. Sailed his four galleys into Syracuse's harbor where a Roman fleet (its mission to hunt down pirates) lay at anchor. Went on the attack and cut off the two rearmost vessels. The admiral left his ship, and the other captains ran their own aground. Amid the din of smashed timbers, oaths, shouts, and cries for help, this fleet was utterly defeated, 82 or 85 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Heracles (Greece. Fiction)

“Strong man who wore the lion's pelt”. Before Greek clans besieged the town of Troy, Heracles had attacked the town with at least six ships and eighteen 50-oared war galleys. Sacked the place.

Source: Ormerod.

Herault, Samuel (France)

One of *see* Booth's men sailing for the East Indies. Visited Zanzibar, then inhabited by Arabs, to take in provisions:

“There were not above half a dozen of the Pyrates who brought their Arms ashore, but they plyed them so well ... the Quartermaster ran down Sword in hand, and tho' he was attack'd by many, he behaved himself so well, that he got into a Canoe, put her off and reached the Long-boat.

In the interim, the Arab fort played on the pirate ship, which returned their salutes warmly. Thus in the end they all got on board with the loss of Captain Booth and about 20 men....

They went to Voting for a new Captain, and the Quartermaster, who had behaved so well in the last Affair with the *Arabians*, was chosen; but he declining all Command, the Crew made Choice of *Bowen* for Captain, *Pickering* to succeed him as Master, *Samuel Herault*, for Quarter-Master, and *Nathaniel North*, for Captain's Quarter-Master [1700].”

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Herbert, Bertrand (Saint-Malo, France)

Active off Newfoundland, seventeenth century.

Herbert, Richard

In 1721, sailed his ship in Virginia, coming from Madagascar. It was rumored he had traded with the rovers there for guns. Therefore warrants were immediately issued for his arrest. Probably not active as a pirate.

Source: Shomette, 239.

Herbert, William J.

One of the mutineers in the rebellion aboard the whaler *Junior* and one of *see* Plumer's men in the boat landing in Australia, January 3, 1858.

Herdue

Aka Herdre. In command of a four-gun ship with forty crew. Active from Tortuga Island, 1663.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Herialdus *see* Haraldr Junior

Herjulfsson, Bjarni (Viking)

Explorer-pirate in the seas between Iceland and Greenland, probably reached Vinland and Canadian waters, c.986.

Source: Carini.

Herlin, Gauthier (Watergeus/sea-beggar from France)

Lost his father and three brothers at Valenciennes. A wound left a hideous scar on his face. Active 1572.

Source: Korteweg.

Hermansz, Jan

Executed “because he had robbed at sea and had thrown taken goods into the sea”, c.1410.

Hernández, Antonio (Portugal)

Captured by the Spaniards in 1600 and forced to guide an “armada ibérica” against the Dutch South of Cuba (*see* Caerden).

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, 107.

Hernandez, Augustus

Captured with nine fellow rovers and hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, February 7, 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hernandez, Juan

Captured with nine fellow rovers and hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, February 7, 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Heropythos

Source: Lane Fox, 58, 70, 356.

Heros, Pierre

Retired on Madagascar; lived there in 1706.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Herre, Han de (Watergeus/sea-beggar)**Herrero, Manuel de** (Mexico)

Together with *see* LAury, assembled some hundreds of colleague pirates around them, based at Galveston, 1816. Their piracies served to liberate Mexico. Were chased from the island in 1821 by Cuban vessels, two of them under the command of the brothers *see* Lafitte.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 420.

Herring, Martha (d.1735)

Daughter of Captain John Herring who was killed in a mutiny led by her lover *see* Sandy Gordon, 1714. Some women were pirates more by association than by active participation, for when Gordon took up piracy in his *Flying Scot* she followed him. After his death in 1715, Martha stayed behind on the island where they were married (some say this island was Star Island) “swearing with horrible rites that until his return, if it were not till the day of judgment, she would guard it [treasure] from search of all mortal. So there she paces still ..., lamenting like a Banshee before the tempest, wailing through the gorges at Appledore”.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*.

Herriot, David

Aka Hariot. In command of the Jamaican sloop *Adventure* captured by Thatch's lieutenant *see* Richards, May 1718. With his crew, joined (or was forced to join) the infamous pirate raiding Charleston, South Carolina. When his former command was wrecked off Topsail Inlet, Hariot sought restitution from Teach for the loss of his ship, and as a result he and two dozen of his men were marooned on a desolate sandy islet nearby. Was rescued from a slow death from starvation by *see* Bonnet, agreed to join him as *Revenge's* navigator in what he thought would be a privateering venture. Indeed, Bonnet tried to seek a privateering commission (changing the name *Revenge* into *Royal James*) but took too many prizes before his intentions were realized.

Was arrested September 27, 1718 after a murderous battle. When tried, turned king's evidence against former shipmates. Despite the presence of a twenty-four-hour armed guard, escaped with Bonnet on the night of October 24, when “gold was waved before the eyes of two sentinels guarding the marshal's house”. A boat had been

waiting, crewed by men who wanted to become pirates. Contrary winds frustrated the flight. Landed and hid out on Sullivan's Island, just a few miles from Charleston harbor, October 25, 1718. Their camp was concealed carefully but the soldiers spent hours searching the low sand dunes through tangled scrub. When discovered, the soldiers took no chances and shattered the darkness with gunfire, and so “killed *Hariot* upon the Spot, and wounded one negro and an Indian”, November 5, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Schönhorn, xxxv, 102ff., 670; Pringle; Woodard.

Herrutz (Barbary corsair. Algiers; active 1669)

In 1669, in command of the forty-gun ship *De Staende Tyger* (the standing tiger), manned by forty-seven Christians and 250 Moors (Turks and/or Berbers). Burned in 1670 after a fight with the Dutch admiral Van Gent.

Source: dVries, *Historie* 2:120.

Hersi *see* Abdwahid Mohamed Hersi**Hersi, Hussein** (Eyl, Somalia)

Not a pirate but said to be one. Spent some twenty years in Ohio and Montreal to return to Somalia around 2006 to cure himself of drug addiction through “the purifying power of the local culture”. Got heavily in the pirate scene in Puntland and became responsible for the communication between the men on hijacked vessels and ship-owners. Hersi's cousins were members of the gang involved in, among other things, hijacking MV *Victoria*, 2009 (*see* Abdi Hassan, Mohamed).

Source: Bahadur.

Hertmans, Sybrandt (Friesland)

One of *see* Long Pier's commanders.

Het Mes (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Nom de guerre meaning “the knife”. Sailed in the vessel of *see* Michel Croocq, 1572.

Hetha (Schleswig, Germany)

Aka Heid: “[And Wisna] had the body of women, nature bestowed the souls of men ... guarded by a retinue of very active men, brought an armed company”. Unspecified period in the Middle Ages.

Source: Druett, 37.

Hettinga, Doeke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Son of *see* Homme Hettinga.

Hettinga, Hero (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Aka Hottinga. Friend to *see* Jelte Eelsema. Imprisoned at Norden, East Friesland, and released.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 58ff.; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 65.

Hettinga, Homme (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland [d.1574])

Aka Oom Hedding (Uncle Hedding). Member of the Liga of Noblemen and one of most notorious rovers in 1569. Hired men at own costs. Present at the capture of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Vrijman; Warnsinck; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 20, 38.

Hettinga, Taeke van (Friesland)

Son of *see* Homme Hettinga. Fought in the Battle of Nieuwpoort, 1600.

Hettinga, Tiete (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

In consort with *see* Bonga and *see* Gabbema, took Sneek, Friesland, August 19, 1572.

Heul, Hendrick van der

One of *see* Kidd's men. Quartermaster. Black.

Source: Bris, 107; Pennell, 200.

Heult, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bruges, Flanders. Active 1572)**Heunich, Jacob Pietersz** (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, Holland)

Active from Algiers, c.1620.

Source: Vrijman.

Hewet (flibuster)

A distinguished soldier in the campaigns in the Bay of Campeche, 1675–77. Led a company of two hundred men to Villahermosa. Wounded in the leg. Associated with *see* Reaves. Lost some of his men when canoeing up the Dos Bocas River. Took a Spanish prize at the mouth of Tabasco River, 1676.

Hewet, William (Jamaica)

Aka Hewett or Hewit. Lived in Jamaica for a while. Arrested with *see* Bonnet. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Hewetson, Thomas

Sailed from England in his fifty-gun admiralship *Lion* with some other ships to seek his fortune in Chile, 1688, but failed to pass through the Straits of Magellan. Decided to go a-roving in the Caribbean instead. Took a commission at Bermuda to hunt down the French. Spent some time legally plundering and scorching islands like Guadeloupe, January 1690. Then took a commission at Barbados to hunt down the Spanish.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Hews, Roger (d.1720)

One of *see* Roberts's men. Arrested to be "taken to the sands of Leeth within the floodmark upon the second Wednesday of December next being the 14th of the said month". Hanged.

Source: Burl.

Heylwerck, Johan (Hans) Jacobsz (Basel, Switzerland)

One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Sentenced to death by hanging, January 28, 1630.

Source: Edwards, 60, 73; Mollema, *Vlag*, 53, 59, 79, 83.

Heyn, Geele (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1571. Commander)**Heyn, Piet** *see* Hein, Piet**Heynes, Mogens** (Norway. Active eighteenth century)

Source: *SpdZ*, November 1882, 17ff.

Heynes, Stephen

Prominent rover, active from the Isle of Purbeck, England. The customs collector at Arundel in Sussex invested in his voyages and kept the loot locked away in the queen's custom house. As a matter of fact, boasted he "had better friends in England than any alderman or merchant of London". In 1582, Heynes looted an English vessel within gunshot of Sandown Castle, whose captain kept part of the plunder. Frequented a tavern of ill-repute, managed by one Will Mundy, "this place was a hell and he the Devil". Had "an unequalled reputation for torturing victims", sticking lit matches under a man's fingernails and "was not above breaking an opponent's bones over his capstan". The treatment of a Danzig captain was bizarre, his own crew "went down on their knees to beg him to spare them having to witness further atrocities".

Source: Williams.

Hickes, Robert (Saltash, Cornwall, England)

Aka Hicks. The family *see* Killigrew were known associates with the pirates of the Helford River like Robert Hickes and *see* Elliot. Sailing with *see* John Callice in a ship, with Callice serving as the captain, 1577, Hickes took three Scottish and one German ship off Southern England. Joined up with *see* William Fenner. Took a three hundred-ton vessel from Denmark and sold its cargo at Weymouth, hiding wounded Danish sailors below decks. Captured some ships on his own, selling the valuables in Ireland. Agreed to a partnership with *see* Conrad van Hegenbert at an earlier date, 1576, but "their plans became too ambitious and they quarrelled over the spoils of one venture and the tactics for the next". After fifteen months with this associate, Hickes found himself in custody, October 1577. Before his hanging one year later, it came out he had swindled Callice out of a large sum of money.

Source: Appleby; Williams.

Hickman, Robert

One of *see* Guillian's men.

Source: Shomette, 322.

Hickman, Robert

One of *see* Culliford's and *see* Kidd's men. Arrested in New England and sent to England and tried for piracy on *Great Mohamed* and other ships, July 12, 1700. Granted bail August 14. Re-arrested and convicted for piracy again, this time pardoned.

Source: Harris.

Hickman, Thomas

In consort with *see* John Ireland, took a richly laden Muslim ship off Ceylon (Sri Lanka), and two weeks later a Portuguese vessel carrying fourteen bales of silk "richly flowered with gold" valued at £6,000 sterling, "64 pounds of 'China' gold all in Lumps and diverse other Goods to a great Value". Went to the gallows in 1688.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Hicks, Albert W. (Foster, Rhode Island, United States [1820–60])

Aka William Johnson. A down-right criminal, on shore and at sea. "I have long believed that I am the devil's own", he said when standing accused of his misdeeds.

Stole laces and silks when very young and was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment. Escaped from jail after three months and in 1855 took to the sea, starting mutinies just for the "fun" of it: "I had no fear nor did I care for anybody or anything. While on shore I engaged in every kind of wickedness". On deck of whaling ship *Phillip Tabb*, Hicks saw one of the boatsteerers in conversation

with the captain, who abused the boatsteerer (*see* Tom Stone). This was enough to start a fight. Was not punished, as the officers and the rest of the crew were afraid of him:

"After a season on the whaling ground, we went to Typee Bay [of Melville-fame]. The natives attacked us. We killed a number of the natives. The demon in me being fully aroused, I suggested to the boatsteerer that this would be a good time to kill the officers and take the ship, but when we got on board, we found the officers armed and ready for us. Another fight began, and we were put in double irons."

The couple left the ship and led the life of freebooters at Wahoo. Sailed on a Dutch ship, fought with the mate and was put in irons to cool down. Boarded the barque *Fanny* of New Bedford. Formed an outlaw band and roamed all California as guerillas, pillaging and killing. Shipped on board the US store ship *Southampton*. It was the time of the California Gold Rush, so left the vessel to join a group traveling to the diggings, still together with boatsteerer Stone. "We became outlaws taking much gold dust from those who were returning from the diggings. We had as much gold as I could lift from the ground with one arm".

In San Francisco, changed the gold into coin. With the money gone, joined the barque *Josephine*. The vessel had gold dust on board, plus a hoard of Mexican doubloons. "One night we armed ourselves, went into the cabin, gagged and bound the captain and officers, put them in a boat with the crew, and made them push away, leaving us in the possession of the ship". Set fire to the ship, scuttled it, and then, with \$100,000 in gold and money in the workboat, they pulled away. Purchased a hotel and a bowling alley at Mazatlán, Mexico. Although the business flourished, the money slipped through their hands, and they soon were back to the old ways of robbing and murdering. Jailed. Escaped. Sailed in a vessel round the Horn to the Caribbean. "We tied the crew up hand and foot. We took our possessions, put them in a boat, and landed upon the island of Barbados". Went aboard the English barque *Canova* bound for New Orleans. Landed at Belize. Shipped for Liverpool. Wrecked. "We went to Waterford penniless, but committed a robbery the result of which enabled us to reach Liverpool".

Stone died. Hicks shipped for New York and from there for Boston in the schooner *Eliza*. In Boston, met *see* Lockwood. While off Block Island, designed to take over the schooner, which the two did the same night, killing all hands. Shipped on a schooner bound for San Domingo. In the next few years, committed acts of piracy and violence that ended in death for others. Late 1856 dug up the valuables including some gold and silver he had hidden in Matagorda Bay, Texas. Then carried out robberies in

Boston, Dorchester, Quincy, Weymouth, and Plymouth. Shipped on the slaver *Sea Horse* for Africa:

“During the passage I stirred the crew up to mutiny. After a fight we landed the vessel ashore at the Congo River, took all the money aboard and joined an English vessel. We fastened down the hatches with the Captain and the others asleep below, so that the officers could not make their escape, landed in the boat at Le Havre, France. Then took the night packet to London.”

In London, Hicks got married and took his wife to New York. Lived in a decent way for a while “until a longing for my old life of excitement came over me. I have considered mankind my natural prey”. Came across the sloop *E.A. Johnson*, carrying cargoes of fruit, oysters, and the like and offering an easy prey. Hicks had heard it had on board something over \$1,000, and the entire crew consisted of but a captain and two brothers beside himself. “I went home to my wife at 129 Cedar Street. Lying down on the bed, I told her not to disturb me. Then I returned to the sloop”. When out at sea, at night, Hicks asked the man at the wheel to allow him to steer. “In a few minutes I left the helm. Taking the axe, I went to Watts and asked him if he saw Barnegat Light, and pointed with my hand ... I struck him on the back of the head with the axe and knocked him down”. The same procedure with Captain Burr: “I gave the fatal axe a full swing”. Hicks’s intention was to run the sloop up the North River, but he fouled a schooner and carried away the bowsprit. Put the money into the yawl and sculled the three miles to the shore. Arrested. Hanged Friday, July 13, 1860 on Bedloe’s Island at Staten Island, New York. More than eleven thousand people turned out to see the spectacle, swarming the island in steamboats, sloops, and yachts and rowboats (the craft of harbor-pirates). So close together did the boats get that the effect was that of a giant raft crowded with men. The onlookers had come from all parts of the mid-Atlantic states to see this devil dance. No one knew yet that this would be the last pirate hanging in New York history.

Source: Lorimer.

Hicks, Bill (Fiji)

One of *see* Bully Hayes’s men. Mate. Deposed that, at Providence Island in the South Sea in July 1872, Hayes “had taken a ten-year-old Pingelap girl ashore”, for obvious reasons. This charge was not proven.

Source: Michener, 221.

Hicks, Jasper (Cornwall, England; active c.1704)

Source: Martin, 24.

Hide, Daniel (Virginia [1700–23])

One of *see* Charles Harris’s men, sailing in consort with *see* Low. Hanged near Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Higgenberte, Courte *see* Hegenbert, Conrad van

Higgins, Jeremiah (Jamaica)

One of *see* Bellamy’s men.

Source: Woodard.

Hill

Surgeon in *see* Dampier’s party, 1681.

Hill, Frank

One of *see* Teach’s men.

Source: Tracy, 175.

Hill, Henry

One of *see* Fly’s men after the mutiny in the snow *Elizabeth*, “the 27th Day of May”, 1726.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Course, *Eastern*, 174.

Hill, John

One of *see* Jean Duglas’s men.

Hill, John

Corporal in the company of the first English red coats stationed at Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine, from where he deserted to join *see* Pound’s men. Killed at the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, 1689.

Source: Dampier.

Hilles, William

Sailed with *see* Thomas Cavendish on his ill-fated expedition. Survived the Inquisition because of age: seventeen.

Source: Carse, 95.

Hillesz, Agge (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Exiled preacher who left his family and joined the Watergeuzen at Emden in present-day Germany, 1570. Chased from the ship for his drunkenness and ill behavior.

Source: Meij.

Hilliard, John

One of *see* Sharp’s men in his voyage to the South Seas. Died January 2, 1681 of dropsy. Was buried at sea.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hilton, Anthony (buccaneer from England)

Sailed with a hardy group of buccaneers from Hispaniola to Tortuga Island, 1631, and settled there. Used the island as a base for marauding the shipping via the Windward Passage. Made room for his successor Jean le Vasseur.

Source: Bosch, 68.

Hincent, John *see* Hingson, John**Hincher, John** (Edinburgh, Scotland)

Aka Hinchar. Doctor, graduate of the University of Edinburgh. *See* E. Low's ship-surgeon. Tried for piracy in Newport, Rhode Island, in July 1723 when twenty-two years old. Was able to prove he was forced against his will. Acquitted.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Hind, Israel (Bristol, England [1692–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hingmar *see* Ívarr Beinlauss**Hingson, Edward**

Friend of *see* Lionel Wafer. Gave up piracy in 1688.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Hingson, John

Aka Hincent, Hinset, Hinson. One of *see* Sharp's and *see* Coxon's men who marched through the Isthmus of Panama, April 1680. One year later, decided to join *see* Wafer's party that re-crossed the Isthmus, 1681. Lagged behind and spent three months among the Cuna Indians.

Down the Chesapeake on June 22, 1688, the captain of navy ship *James* could not have guessed the controversy he was about to set in motion by ordering a tiny *shallop* to come to. There were four men in this nutshell, three white men and a black man, as well as three large sea chests and several bundles of personal belongings. Closer investigation brought a treasure to daylight. In one chest alone: 1,158 pieces of eight, 162 "pondes" of silver plate, one and a half ounces of gold, and silks and cloths to the value of forty pounds sterling. This chest belonged to *see* Lionel Wafer, the others to his close friend Hingson and *see* Edward Davis. After a year in prison, their bribes had some effect and the men were set free. The men were sent to England, the sending of their property dragged on with remarkable slowness. In the end, it came to pass that the College of William and Mary, the second free college in English America, was established with a significant portion of its first endowment raised from pirate loot.

Source: Hays, 54; Shomette.

Hippon, Anthony

Captured a Portuguese ship in 1596 with only a modest vessel. Sacked a pearling station near Rio de la Hacha, Colombia, the next year when in command of the 150-ton *Golden Dragon*. Defended himself with *see* Newport and *see* Geare against two Spanish warships. When King James outlawed piracy, took a post as a captain in the East India Company.

Hippocles

Source: Lane Fox, 149, 178.

Hipposthenes

Source: Lane Fox, 376–80.

Hippothous (Cilicia)

A hero in a Seneca romance and certainly a fictional individual. Active BC. When the beautiful Antheia falls into his hands, his men want to bury her alive in Tarsus. Other robbers open the tomb and carry her away to Alexandria where she is sold but again captured by Hippothous. And so on.

Source: Ormerod, 266–67.

Hipps, John

Boatswain and mariner in *see* Henry White's sloop *Lancaster*. Stood trial in the famous "Admiralty Sessions, held in Majesty's Guard-Room in the City of *Nassau*", December 9–10, 1718. Other men, like *see* John Augur and *see* G. Bendall were found guilty, and only one man was able to prove that he was forced to join the pirates: "Then the Court summ'd up the evidences for the King and the Prisoners, which being debated and considered, all the Prisoners, except John Hipps, were unanimously voted guilty of their Indictment".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 646ff., 651.

Hisar Reis

In 1550, in command of the city of Mahdia in North Africa; was attacked by Christian troops and surrendered.

Source: Lane-Poole, 134.

Hisko (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Emden, East Friesland)

Chieftain and an official in the town of Emden, from a rich and powerful family. Used the Vitalienbrüder in his campaigns, since these pirates were independent and battle-hardened and owned their own ships. It is not clear whether he partook in the ventures himself, but like all chieftains could offer a secure harbor, hideouts, and markets for plundered goods. Son *see* Imel followed in his father's footsteps. In 1400, Hisko's "kingdom" came to an

end. A Hanseatic fleet sailed from Hamburg and arrived on May 5 in the Ems estuary. They “swiftly overcame a number of them [Vitalienbrüder]. Eighty were killed and thrown overboard”. One day later, the fleet came to anchor in Emden harbor. Handed over both the town and its castle to the Hansa and declared himself willing to join in the fight against the Vitalienbrüder.

Source: Meier; Zimmerling.

Histiaeus

After a lot of adventures with kings (Darius) and merchants and rebellions, Histiaeus got eight war-galleys from Lesbos. From Byzantium, controlled the passage from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean. Reigned as a pirate king but was captured by a Persian fleet. The Persian leader had him impaled, his head cut off and embalmed to send it to King Darius, 493 BC.

Source: Miguens 68, 70; Ormerod.

Hitchcock, Thomas

Was held up and arrested in or near Yarmouth, 1577.

Source: Appleby, 164.

Hitchens, Robert (Devonshire, England [1515–64])

One of *see* Heidon's men. Was wrecked on Alderney, 1564, and arrested and tried. Hanged in chains at low-water mark at St. Martin's Point, Guernsey.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hixom, Ellis

One of *see* Drake's men, “who had then charge of his pinnace, to search out some harbour along the coast”, 1572.

Source: Masefield.

Hizir *see* Cheir-id-Din

Hladir, Eirik *see* Erik of Lade

Hoar, John

Aka Hore. Like *see* Tew, *see* Glover, and *see* Want Hoar, was from a well-respected family, and a New York-syndicate financed him because of his contacts with freebooters of Madagascar. “Supplied him with powder, cannonballs and rum, and returned with silks, silver plate, jewels & other loot”. As *see* Avery says: “Our merchants were as good pirates at land as we are by sea”. Pirates like Hoar were canny in steering a course between the greed of the governors, the necessary pretenses of legality, and their own ambitions. Took a French vessel in wartime, bought it from the prize court and December 1695 sailed his *John and Rebecca*, crewed by a hundred men, into the Arabian Seas and the Persian Gulf. Active with *see* Dirk

Chivers, seized two merchantmen belonging to the East India Company and a 300-ton vessel near Surat loaded with high-quality cloth. Was accused of an atrocity (it was alleged that Chivers had sewn someone's lips together) that actually never happened. Retired to Madagascar in February 1697 and stayed at Saint Mary's to prepare for another season of plunder. However, the Malagasy natives unexpectedly rose in rebellion and Hoar, *see* Glover, and some of the men were murdered.

Source: Burgess; Ritchie; Zacks, 126, 300.

Hocquincourt, D' (Knight of Malta from France)

In command of a 36-gun ship, raiding Muslim shipping in the Mediterranean. Second-in-command *see* Contentin. Active from 1640. Was surprised at the island of Chios, after having taken a large vessel. Repelled the attackers of thirty-six Ottoman galleys, 1665. Drowned next year with 170 of his men when his ship struck a rock off Crete.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates*.

Hodge Alí *see* Alí Hodge

Hodge Mohammed Salamia Reis (Barbary corsair)

Hodge is probably a corruption of “haji” (pilgrim). Captured a British vessel (American owned) in the Straits of Gibraltar, 1793. Brought the crew to an Algiers slave market.

Hodges

With *see* Clarke and *see* Worald, attacked the merchant vessel *James* of London, 1575.

Source: Appleby.

Hodoul, Jean-François (corsair from France)

Made his base at Silhouette Island, one of the Seychelles, 1797–1800. The West side of the island is shielded by a reef that has a small break to allow boats to pass to and from Anse La Passe. Hodoul is said to be buried among the remains of the family tombs in the higher level of Bel Air Cemetery at Mahé, on the island of Réunion in the Indian Ocean. The stones are so old and worn that the inscriptions are not legible. The gravestones can be seen by the washing laid out to dry upon them and the surrounding grass at the beginning of the Sans Souci Road in Bel Air. The cemetery is said to be the first in the Seychelles.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 51; NMM, 12.

Hodson, Clarence R. (Germany)

Aka Ernest Schiller. Armed himself with two revolvers and stowed away in one of the boats of the British merchant vessel *Matoppa*, 1916. Single-handedly captured it and its crew of forty-three. Later was trapped by pilot- and coast

patrol boats as he tried to make it to the shore. Claimed to have acted as a privateer, for political and nationalistic reasons, at the time of his arrest had claimed to be “after money”. When convicted for piracy and hijacking tried to escape from the Atlanta Federal penitentiary, New York, and nearly succeeded. This time said he had “sought freedom in order to join the crew” of the German submarine *Deutschland*. “I hate the English for the treatment of me, and seek vengeance on them”.

Source: *New York Times*, March 31/April 1–2, 1916; Little, *Hunting*, 253ff.

Hoec, Heyn

Lived in a small street in Amsterdam, fourteenth century, now named Heintje Hoekssteeg.

Hoef, Peter Cornelius (Holland)

One of *see* Bellamy’s men. Hanged November 15, 1717 at Boston (*see* Quainton, Hendrick).

Hoeve, Salomon van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar captain from Schiedam, Spanish Netherlands. Active 1572)

Hoff, Peter (Sweden)

Born in 1682. One of *see* Bellamy’s unwilling captives, taken because of his “extensive knowledge of the Southern Caribbean”. Fled into the foliage of St. Croix Island. Recaptured and “severely whipped” for the infraction. The pirates loaded cargoes onto the ship *Sultana*. As they prepared for departure, their stockpile of treasure was brought into chests and stowed on the gun deck with the men. Hoff reported: “This was left there without any guard, but none was to take without the Quartermaster’s leave”.

Source: Woodard.

Hofman, Christoffel (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the culprits in the VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733 (*see* Baraasser, Willem)

Hofman, den (Zierikzee, Holland)

Nickname of a man who, equipped with commissions to harass French shipping, also attacked the coasts. Brought his loot to Veere in Zeeland, 1522.

Source: Vrijman.

Hogbin

One of *see* Cocklyn’s men.

Source: Stephens.

Hogendirk, Martin (Holland)

In 1703, sailed in the British ship *Pembroke* that was attacked off Johanna Island by two pirate vessels under *see* Howard and Bowen. *Pembroke* put up a furious defense. “But we were not able to keep up with them, they firing six shots to our one. In this scuffle we had two men killed, on their side they had two killed and two wounded, one mortally and the other shot through both his arms”. Carpenter *see* Francisco de Cruse was detained by force, Hogendirk entered voluntarily.

Bowen’s 12-gun *Speedy Return*, about seventy men and about a hundred tons burden, being foul and wanting repair, sailed to St. Augustine’s Bay, Madagascar, to clean and sheath. Reached the Persian Gulf after a skirmish with a Dutch ship and a violent storm that obliged it to cast all its guns overboard, “save two in the hold”. Met its consort (Howard’s *Prosperous*) there at their rendezvous. Did some plundering and spoiling on the Malabar Coast and changed both ships for one “Moors” ship, which the pirates mounted with fifty-six guns and renamed *Defiance*. Now the company mustered 164 Europeans (forty-three English, fifty French; the remainder being Danes, Dutchmen, and Swedes). The company visited Rajapore on the coast of Malabar North of Cochin. “There came several Dutchmen aboard and I saw no difference between their treatment of the Pirates and any other ship”:

“The people from the Dutch Factory flocked aboard the Pirates and dealt with them as in open market for all sorts of merchandise, refreshments, jewels and plate, returning with coffers of money to a very great value. Presently Dutchmen with goldsmiths and merchants, came aboard bringing sequins to exchange for Spanish reales. As many of the Pirates now designed to knock off and go home, they gave 500 dollars for 200 sequins for the greater convenience of storage about themselves. The goldsmiths set up their forges and were fully occupied in making gold buckles, buttons and other articles in which they put what alloy they thought proper.”

Sailed for Mauritius to let go anchor in the Northwest Harbor (now: Port Louis) “to wood and water”. Captain Bowen warned his men not to eat the red snapper in these regions. “But, being now in a harbour where all men are commanders, they heeded him not, whereupon ... they began to be very sick, swelling up in a frightful manner. The next morning some planters ... four of them died during the day”. Bowen, with forty of his men, managed by liberal presents to the governor to obtain permission to

settle ashore or await an opportunity of returning home. Hogendirk probably settled at Mauritius.

Source: Grey, 236.

Hogg, Alexander (Scotland)

Was arrested in 1562 in Tenby, Pembrokeshire. Sought a pardon from the queen and the restoration of his vessel, offering to “do service in apprehending the pirates that are now upon the coast”. Result unknown; several of his men were executed.

Source: Appleby.

Hohenstaufen, Henry of

Aka count of Malta, emperor VI (1191–97). Sea-rover with his own flotilla and a broad ambition. Raided Greek waters in 1205. Historian D. Abulafia (*The Great Sea* [London, 2014], 327–28) quotes the troubadour Peire Vidal:

“He is generous and intrepid and chivalrous, the star of the Genoese, and makes all his enemies tremble on land and the sea. He has destroyed all his enemies and is safe a shelter to his friends that whosoever wishes may come or go without doubt or fear. Count Henry has destroyed all his enemies and is safe a shelter to his friends that whosoever wishes may come or go without doubt or fear.”

Holbert

One of *see* Morgan's men. Character in J. Steinbeck's *Cup of Gold* (1929). Probably fiction.

Holden, Anthony *see* Holding, Anthony

Holden, John

One of *see* Cowley's men. During an epic passage to Guam – 7,646 nautical miles of sailing – the great sea scourge of the period, scurvy, hit the company hard. On February 22, 1685, “John Holden departed this life”.

Source: Kemp.

Holding, Anthony

One of *see* Quelch's men. Quelch had piratically taken the brigantine *Charles* and was brought to trial. But it was Holding who had been the ringleader. Quelch was made commander, perhaps because he understood navigation. Holding escaped but was later arrested. Tried at Boston in 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Holford

Remarkable man. Helped an old friend (*see* Vane) to the gallows, 1718. Vane, then a wanted man, applied to him to smuggle him on board on his way to freedom. Holford: “Charles, I shan't trust you aboard my ship, unless I carry you as a prisoner, for I shall have you caballing with my men, knocking me on the head, and running away with my ship pirating”. Vane made all the protestations of honor in the world to him, but alas, Holford was too intimately acquainted with him to repose any confidence at all in his words or oaths. Told Vane: “[You] might easily find a way to get off, if you have a mind to it”. “And another thing”, he added, “I shall return hither in about a month, and if I find you upon this island [an inhabited spot near the Bay of Honduras] when I come back, I'll carry you to Jamaica, and there hang you”. Which he did.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Holikot (Barbary corsair)

Took eight hundred Christian slaves (“op eenmaal agt hondert Christen Slaven”) whom he brought to Cherchell to sell. These people were liberated by *see* Andrea Doria. The source of this report is the appendix (*Aanhangzel*) of a Dutch book with a lengthy title: *De Joodse Swerver Of De Historie Van Sekere Niet Onbekende Slaaf ...* (The Jewish wanderer, or the history of one not unknown slave,.... [1750], 78).

Holk, Jo van (Holland)

Retired after a successful pirate career on the Island of Madagascar to run a plantation at St. Augustine Bay. Died after too much rum mixed with gunpowder and tobacco. The inscription on his tombstone said: “Jo van Holk – in life king of pirates Did not fear the Devil His Soul rests with God”. But next day, one could read: “Jo van Holk – in life king of the pirates Did not fear God His Soul rests with the Devil”. People said the chiseler did a bad job, and had to re-do his work. But next day the words had been exchanged again: God instead of the devil, and the devil instead of God. Some pirates decided to stand guard that night. And after dusk they saw two hazy figures nearing. One turned out to be Jo himself: he walked with a shocking stoop, hat over his eyes, and seemed to be twice as small as usual. And next to him walked something that seemed to be twice as small as Jo. This dwarf had the face of a child with the wisdom of a henchman, mother-murderer, and desecrator of graves. This demon pointed at the tombstone, and the pirates saw how Jo van Holk brushed his tongue over the chiseled letters. Then the sinister duo

disappeared into the woods. From then on, the tombstone was left alone.

Source: *DBW*, February 1946, 7.

Holland, Henry (England)

Piratical acts often fail completely. With other pirating vessels, Holland took a ship from Saint-Jean-de-Luz anchored at Calshot. Its crew was put below decks but broke out, regained control of the vessel, and brought it back to Brest.

Source: Appleby, 34.

Holland, Richard (Ireland)

Deserter from an English navy ship, seeking refuge in a convent in Napoli, Italy. Served in the Mediterranean in a Spanish navy fleet. In 1724, in co-command of a *guarda del costa* (coastguard vessel) crewed by sixty Spaniards, eighteen French and eighteen English sailors, the other captain being a *see* Don Benito. In August that year, seized three American vessels, robbing the ship *John and Mary* of some gold, guns, and small arms, thirty-six slaves, and four hundred gallons of rum.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Holland, William (England)

Caught a richly laden Spanish vessel and sailed it to Purbeck, SW England, 1579.

Hollander, Edward (Waterford, Ireland)

Main character in a nineteenth-century shanty *Flying Cloud*, a story about plunder, slaves, disease, and death. A man “born in the city of Waterford, in Erin’s lovely land”. Stan Hugill, in his *Songs of the Sea* (Maidenhead, 1978), supplies us with some lines: *An’ now to Newgate we must go bound down wid iron chains, / For the sinkin’ an’ the plunderin’ of ships on the Spanish Main; / The judge he found us guilty, an’ we are condemned to die, / Young man a warnin’, by me take, an’ shun all piracy!*

Hollane, Williame (England)

One of *see* Peter Love’s men. Executed in Edinburgh, December 1610.

Holle, Hynryk (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Germany)

Chieftain. With other adventurers, was beheaded May 11 (no year given) at Emden, which pleased many law-abiding citizens “wy wunnen se to Emede myd rechte unde leten en de hove de abhowen” (we brought them into Emden in a healthy state to cut off their heads).

Source: Lüth; Zimmerling.

Hollingstone (England)

“A captain amongst the Pirates”. Was pardoned c.1603.

Source: Grey, 10.

Hollingsworth, Thomas

Aka Hollingsworth. One of *see* Avery’s men. After the company had broken up at Providence in the Bahamas (1696), commanded a purchased sloop with sixteen more men to sail for Ireland. Was chased into Dublin by a French corsair.

Source: Woodard.

Holloway, Henry

Active in North American waters between Barbados and the Carolinas, 1687.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Holloway, William (England)

In January 1560, the king of Denmark supported a claim for redress to the English council from a group of Hamburg merchants whose vessel had been plundered by Englishmen probably under command of Holloway.

Source: Appleby.

Holman (flibuster from France)

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 338.

Holstead, James

One of *see* Guiliam’s men.

Source: Shomette, 322.

Holthen, Pieter van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland. Captain. Active 1571)

Holtrop, Job

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men in *Jesus van Lübeck* in the chaos and defeat at San Juan de Ulúa, 1569.

Homans (blackbirder. Active nineteenth century)

Hon-cho-lo (China)

Was married to a pirate. After his death in 1921, took command of his fleet of sixty *junks*. Active in the territory of Pahhoi. She was young and rather attractive and maintained the best traditions of the pirate trade. Was not averse to killing. Joined forces with General Wong-min-tong (some sources say Wong was a woman too) who owned fifty *junks*, but became pirate again after the war was over. Sometimes took to ventures into the country, taking girls to sell them in her fleet. Her career did not last more than a year.

Source: Gosse, *History, Who*; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 604.

Honesty, Willy (Old Town, Calabar)

Slave-trader, leading raiding parties on the West African coasts with war canoes. In 1767, said to a captain of a slave ship: “By God, Captain Parke, if you give me a man to cutty head, I’ll give you the best man in my canoe [as a hostage] and you shall be slaved the first ship [the first ship to be filled with human cargo]”. A refugee was found hiding behind a chest on board the slave ship and handed over to him. This man was

“supported down the ship’s side into the canoe; and immediately taking of him by the hair of his head one of the black people in the canoe held him over the gunwale of the boat, struck off his head ... with one stroke, and then holding his head up there were great shouts in the canoe.”

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 211.

Hoof, Peter Cornelius (Sweden [1683–1717])

One of seven of *see* Bellamy’s men in the ship *Mary Anne*, taken April 26, 1717. These men took to heavily drinking while the ship was leaking badly and all hands had to man the pumps. That night, the weather thickened and *Mary Anne* lost sight of Bellamy’s *Whidaw*. The mate, who was at the wheel, found that *Mary Anne* was in the breakers. He tried to back the vessel off shore but it would not pay off and ran ashore on an island at the South side of Cape Cod. The pirates, afraid of being arrested, hid in the hold; at daylight, they came up on deck and scrambled ashore. *Mary Anne*’s cook denounced the seven and they were arrested. When tried, one of the seven was acquitted. The other six, Hoof among them, were hanged on Friday, November 15, at “Charleston Ferry within the flux and reflux of the sea”.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 70.

Hoogencamp, Hendrik (Amsterdam, North Holland)

Born 1636. In command of the ship *Sint Joris* (St. George) crewed by eighteen men of different nationalities, 1686. Captured several vessels from Danmark and Holland. Broke the fingers of a sailor from the Dutch *Jonge Tobias* and had him give the whereabouts of some valuables away. Was arrested and condemned.

Source: Korteweg.

Hoogling, Jan *see* Houghlin, John**Hooker**

Lying off the Caribbean coast of Nicaragua are the Greater and Lesser Corn Islands. Greater Corn Island measures six miles long and three miles wide, and is not a particularly

primitive place. Miskito Indians live there, and the descendants of seafarers and pirates who once used these islands as their base and hideouts. Hooker was one of them. Active seventeenth century.

Source: *Treasure World* (January 1975): 29.

Hookes, Nicholas (Aberconwy, Wales)

In North Wales, there was less illicit trade, with fewer good harbors than in the South. Most of the rovers were “small fry, utterly dependent on their relations with landowners, customs men and Admiralty Court officials”. Save for Hookes, “whom no one dared to cross”. He was the twenty-fifth child of a local merchant and himself the father of twenty-seven.

Source: Williams.

Hooper, John

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men.

Hooper, Stephen (Indentured servant from Bristol)

Born in 1643; son of a merchant mariner. After the death of his parents, Hooper was sold as a white slave to a buccaneer called Garcilasso in the West Indies to help him in the hunt for hogs and cows. After three years, was sold to a planter, also in Hispaniola, who sold him to a flibuster named *see* Alvarez. Later, one of *see* Nau’s and *see* Morgan’s men. Or said to have been one.

Source: Gilbert, 221.

Hoorenmaker, Lodewijk (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders; active 1569)**Hoorn** *see* Horn**Hoorn, van** (1671–84)

Son of *see* Nicolaas van Hoorn. After his father’s death at Isla Mujeres, was given a substantial amount of money (£20,000) out of his father’s share. Disappeared from view.

Hoorn, Gerrit van

Aka Garrett van Horn. One of *see* Shelley’s men. A lover of gambling, and a lucky one. Learned that “a good haul at the dice could win for a man 2,400 dollars in a single game en route home amid such company”. Settled at St. Mary’s.

Source: Bonner, 36.

Hoorn, Nicolaas van (flibuster from Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces [d.1683])

Aka Banoren. Exquemelin describes him as follows: “Basané de visage, de petite taille et ne paraissant ni bien fait ni mal fait” (short, swarthy man), adding that it did

not matter how pirates are built and that it is the spirit that counts. A brute, that was what Nicolaas van Hoorn was – even hardened sailors did not hold out long with him. While in Cádiz, he beat an able seaman to death for no apparent reason. His method of discipline was likened by only the toughest under the bravadoes but scared all others. During boarding or shooting parties, Hoorn paced the decks, minding any detail. Anyone who backed off would be shot on the spot.

Deserted from the Dutch fleet to join French corsairs fighting against his countrymen. Turned to piracy after the Treaty of Nijmegen (1678). For a number of years, Hoorn plundered generally without showing partiality or favor to ships of one nation over those of another. At Vlissingen, with the help of Lord-Mayor Jan van Hoorn, set up a business in transporting black slaves from West Africa to Brazil and the West Indies. In the autumn of 1681, in command of the English slaving ship *Mary and Martha* aka *St. Nicolas* (four hundred ton, forty guns; 150 men), turned two merchants ashore at Cádiz, Spain, stealing four guns there. Sailed via the Canary and Cape Verde Islands to the coast of Guinea, spoiling one ship after another. Exchanged his goods and the four guns for gold and a cargo of black ivory (slaves). Took part in a tribal war and received six hundred black slaves for his assistance. “He did all this under the flag of England”, reports sailmaker *see* Peter Cornelius, “burned the houses and destroyed crops and harvests of the negroes”. Bought some property in Brazil and Cayenne (called “La Montagne des tigres”: Mountain of tigers) and sailed for the West Indies, landing at Trinidad and St. Thomas, selling half of his human cargo. Attempted to sell the rest in Santo Domingo, November 1682. But in retaliation for an action of *see* Laurens de Graaf (who had taken the galleon *Princesa* for his new flagship), his slaves were confiscated by the Spanish authorities and his ship impounded. Furiously complained but was told “to go collect from Lorencillo”. Managed to escape with only twenty of his men and sought his way to Petit-Goâve, the filibuster-capital on the French half of Hispaniola. Obtained a permission there to chase and molest the Spaniard, the formidable *see* Grammont, to become his second-in-command.

In the Bay of Honduras, two Spanish ships were known to be lying at anchor, waiting for the profits of the Spanish territories to be brought over the jungle trails. *See* De Graaf was lying in wait off Roatán for them. However, it was Van Hoorn who noisily entered the roadstead, surprising the two Spaniards, still empty. The useless seizure incensed De Graaf, but here and now, with Van Hoorn owning an official French commission, it was better to forget what had happened and to look for adventures to be had. Van

Hoorn brooded on a design to take Santo Domingo or Vera Cruz (present-day Veracruz). De Graaf opted for Veracruz. The huge gathering of filibusters and buccaneers on the beach of Roatán, April 7, 1683, approved of the idea, to become the zenith of the “Grande Flibuste”.

The raiders landed in darkness nine miles from Veracruz, which they reached without being discovered. The city was taken and occupied by daylight, a triumph over professional soldiers by men who were usually undisciplined soldiers of fortune. Van Hoorn led the plunder while De Graaf and Grammont organized the defenses against counter-attack. Grew impatient before the ransom was paid and decided to send a dozen of the captives’ heads ashore (the freebooters having withdrawn to an island in the vicinity) to speed up matters. De Graaf challenged him to prevent this. With a snarl at being publicly balked, Van Hoorn drew his blade. De Graaf parried and slashed his own sword into Van Hoorn’s wrist and then kicked him to the sand. There was no further talk of beheading Spanish prisoners. Van Hoorn was taken on board in chains.

As the expedition was about to withdraw from Veracruz, a Spanish fleet of seventeen ships arrived. The raiders collected their loot, including 1,500 slaves as a bit of make weight, and set sail, bearing straight through the Spanish vessels, which did not even open fire. After the pirate fleet touched at Coatzacoalcos to water, the ships shouldered their way around the peninsula, Van Hoorn still in chains. His wound turned gangrenous. He died off Isla Mujeres, June 24. Was buried in an unmarked grave near Cape Logrete. His ship was bequeathed to Grammont. His son of twelve received his part amounting to twenty thousand pounds sterling. Nobody knew where this money was when the child died one year later at Petit-Goâve.

These were the ships and their commanders during the sack of Veracruz:

Van Hoorn	Dutch	In a ship of fifty guns, admiral (because of his commission)
De Graaf	Dutch	In a 26-gun prize-ship, vice-admiral
Christian	Dutch	In a ship owned by Van Hoorn of forty guns
Key	Dutch	In a prize of sixteen guns
Blot	Dutch	In a prize of eight guns
Andriesz	Dutch	In a 26-gun prize owned by De Graaf
Hall	Bermudian	In a ship of eight guns
Spurr	English	In a sloop from Jamaica

A total of 1,300, maybe 1,400, buccaneers and filibusters took part, French and Dutch and several English. The loot ran into the millions, and inspired the rovers to take further actions. In the period 1684–86, Spanish losses brought about by pirate actions were valued at sixty million crowns (damage to cities, towns, and treasure), not counting the loss of over about 250 vessels.

Source: Besson, 48–51; Bosch, 82; Clifford, *Lost*; Marley, *Sack*; Moreau, 1495; Mousnier *Journal Exmelin*, 219, 228ff.; Treich, 107, 113.

Hoorn, Pieter van (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Captain. Active 1571)

Hoosmaun *see* Usman

Hooze, Jan van (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of a 20-gun *fluit* during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652–54). Did not mind the difference between sailing with a commission or *lettre de marque* and sailing “on the account”. Took eighteen prizes to Vlissingen in the Dutch province of Zeeland, 1652.

Source: Sterre, 27.

Hopers, John

Aka John Hope. Belonged to a group of eight, among them *see* John Heidon, suspected of piracy, 1564.

Source: Appleby.

Hopers, William

Aka William Hope. Found guilty of piracy and then, like *see* John Hopers, examined as to the location of the booty, Southampton, 1565.

Source: Appleby.

Hopgen (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed with *see* Jan van Troyen in 1571.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Hopkins (England)

An apothecary by profession, sailing as first lieutenant to *see* Captain Dover (a doctor of physics and kinsmen of Mr. Hopkins) in the expedition of *see* Woodes Rogers.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hopkins, Samuel (Bristol)

One of *see* Woodes Rogers's men. Apothecary in the corsairs *Duke* and/or *Duchess*, 1708.

Source: Winston.

Hopkins, Thomas

One of the first captains to sail with *see* John Hawkins.

Source: Piekalkiewicz, 31ff.

Hopkinson, Charles

In January 1684, the corsair *Satisfaction* left New York for a cruise on the African coasts. After taking some ships for the owner's account, the crew decided to go a-roving, put the captain and some other dissentients aboard a prize, and elected *see* Thomas Harris captain and Hopkinson quartermaster. Sailed along West and East coasts of Africa, plundering here and there and doing some forays “for the fun of it”. When the ship wrecked, the company took refuge in the pirate *Morning Star* bound for the Red Sea. Meeting no luck, turned its nose to the Straits of Malacca where Hopkinson was accidently left ashore at Point de Galle, the boat with which he had gone to purchase provisions being blown offshore in a sudden squall. Was arrested and sent to Bombay for trial for suspected piracy. Admitted that he had been engaged in piracy, to which he said he had been forced. Was deported to England and there released.

Source: Grey, 99ff.

Hoppesack, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam in the [Spanish] Netherlands. Active 1570)

Hore *see* Hoar

Horik *see* Hroerekr

Horn, Gerard van *see* Hoorn, Gerrit van

Horn, John

One of *see* Roberts's men in his *Ranger*, taken out of the ship *Onslow*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 285.

Horne, Richard

One of *see* Kidd's men. Kept in touch with his family in New York. His wife wrote: “Wee here abundance of flyng news concerning you wherfor I should bee very glad to here from you” and told him she had followed his instructions and placed their son as an apprentice to one T. Taylor.

Source: Ritchie.

Hornigold, Benjamin ([d.1719])

Sailed during Queen Anne's War as a privateer captain; under his tutelage came a number of pirates of this era. Passed up many potentially rich English prizes, so his men deposed him off the coast of Guinea, 1716, electing

see Samuel Bellamy in his stead. Hornigold took off into an eight-gun prize with as many men as remained loyal to him. Among them was *see* Thatch, who was given the command of a prize ship. Crossed the Atlantic for New Providence in the Bahamas, which had become a haven for several hundred logwood cutters and freebooters evicted by the Spanish from Central America. After the war (1713), all pretense of governing islands like in the Bahamas was lost. The last governor had fled, and what administrative structure remained was left in the hands of adventurers. Hornigold, as one of the chieftains, raided the North and Central American coast, taking a Havana sloop with a cargo of flour, a Bermuda sloop with wine, and a Madeira vessel with a valuable cargo, 1717. Hornigold careened his vessel on the coast of Virginia and returned to Nassau in company of Thatch. In the fall of 1717, the two met *see* Bonnet after his defeat against a Spanish warship. Their two ships (Thatch in command of Bonnet's) sailed toward the Leeward Islands, November 1717. On the seventeenth, met and raked a French slaver with "two volleys of cannons and musketry". Sailed the prize into the Grenadines and plundered it off Bequia. Thatch assumed command of the prize (naming it *Queen Anne's Revenge*), Bonnet got his *Revenge* back, and Hornigold, enriched with the plundered gold and jewels, headed for Nassau and retirement.

At some point during the spring of 1718, word reached New Providence of a British navy flotilla coming its way, in command of a new governor: Woodes Rogers, a known privateer. Hornigold accepted a royal pardon to all pirates who surrendered themselves. Rogers: "Capt. Hornygold having proved honest, and disoblged his old friends by seazing this [*see* Vane's] vessel it devides the people here and makes me stronger than I expected". Hornigold turned into a pirate-hunter. A trading voyage to Mexico ended in a seaman's grave. Unfortunately wrecked, died with most of his men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Shomette.

Horsa (Cimbria)

Pirate and leader of groups of Saxons heading West. First part of the fifth century. With *see* Hengist, settled in some part of Southern England to assist the British in their wars against Picts:

"We had to go, though we preferred not to. Our land was full of people, too many, there were too many without a heritage, hundreds fooled around with their souls under their arms, the fields did not produce fruits and harvests faster or more generously, the provisions were meagre, near exhaustion. And where large troops of men could be assembled in the old days, for raiding-parties East- and Southward, or capture meadows and lands just by driving

the tribes out of sight, no, those days were over. Westward! Everyone and everything pushed Westward ... unknown, shadowy regions, pressing and choking anything alive onto small areas. It became clear to us we should be driven into the seas sooner or later. So we left. When King Vortigern called upon us, we set sail."

Source: Tippleskirch.

Horseley, Gilbert

Sailed in 1574 from Plymouth to the West Indies in an 18-ton ship with thirteen culverins. Joined up with the Frenchman *see* Sylvester, ascended the San Juan River in Nicaragua and looted more than one vessel there, before capturing and plundering Veragua in Western Panama to return as wealthy men in 1575.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Horsewell, Paul

Aka Pablo Haquines. Cousin or nephew of *see* John Hawkins's men in *Jesus van Lübeck*. Arrested by the Spanish at San Juan de Ulúa, Veracruz, 1568–69, and sentenced to four years in a cloister wearing the *san benito*.

Source: Carse, 93.

Horsey, Edward

Sir. Captain/governor of the Isle of Wight. Among the local robber barons "who made a fine art of taking prizes and making English markets for their stolen booty".

Source: Davidson, *Daring*, 72; Ronald, *Queen*.

Horsey, Francis

Worked for the *see* Killigrew's, also in piratical tricks, 1556.

Source: Appleby.

Horton, Thomas (Newcastle upon Tyne, England [b.1759]) Renegade. A long career of treachery, theft, and murder accompanied him via Sweden and Russia to the Crimea and, finally to Basra, at the head of the Persian Gulf. Probably a good talker and definitely blessed with good looks. Took thirty thousand rubles with him to Basra (gained when a Tartar bandit), plus the fact that he had fulfilled the pilgrimage to Mecca (so was entitled to call himself a hajji) made him a respectable citizen. Murdered the governor, bought land and ships, was appointed admiral of the sheikh's navy. Joined his own seven ships with those of this navy and took to plunder cruises in the Gulf. Is known to have captured an armed brig belonging to the East India Company, murdering all hands. Became wealthy enough to strangle the sheikh without being punished but praised instead. Married the murdered sheikh's wife and was proclaimed sheikh. Proved to be an excellent

ruler, popular with his people. Acquired four wives and a harem of ten. Renounced his country and religion, never having spoken English since arriving in Basra.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 26off.

Hortop, Job (Bourne, Lincolnshire, England)

One of *see* Drake's men during the taking of Río de la Hacha, 1568: "The Spaniards shot three pieces at us from the shore, we requited with two of ours, and shot through the Governor's house: we weighed anchor and anchored again without shot of the town, where we rode five days in despite of the Spaniards and their shot". One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the disaster-expedition, 1568. Hawkins asked his men: Who has the guts to stay behind in Mexico instead of sailing the *Jesus van Lübeck* in its sorry state? One of the ninety-six who chose to stay. Returned to England twenty-three years later, having been imprisoned by the Spanish. Together with *see* Barrett, performed a perfect job in the Spanish home-fleet but also caused some problems when the English tried to desert the Spaniards when off Terceira in the Azores. The plan failed and the men now spent an extra year in the blocks in the Inquisition jail at Triana. Barrett and *see* Gilbert were burnt during an auto-da-fé, and Hortop and *see* John Bone were sentenced to the galleys for ten years of heavy labor plus two more prison years wearing the *san benito*. A Spaniard eventually lent him the money for a ransom. Landed at Portsmouth on December 2, 1590, greeted by a representative of the queen. "On Xmas-eve I went to Redriffe". Home.

Source: Carse, 79–93; Ronald, *Queen*.

Horwendill (Viking from Jutland, Denmark)

Active off Jutland, ninth century. Other sources say this man Horwendill lived around 420. He killed the Norwegian Viking *see* Kolle and his sister *see* Sela.

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Hoseri *see* Ásgeirr

Hossein (Barbary corsair)

Aka *see* Hassan, aka *see* Hadj Hossein. One of *see* Cheir-id-Din's captains. After the pirate had proclaimed himself king of Algiers, became his ambassador with Sultan Suleiman at Istanbul, 1518. A tactful man. Laid at the feet of the sultan the respectful homage of Cheir-id-Din, who "desired nothing better than to become the vassal of the Commander of the Faithful". Informed him that in the name of Selim public prayer was offered in the mosques on Fridays, that his image and superscription were struck on the coins, that in every manner possible recognition was made of the fact that he, and he alone, was the chosen one of God on earth. Fulfilled his mission, carrying back to

Algiers not only a gracious message but the insignia of the sanjak, scimitar horse, and tambour, conferred upon his master, who now, in the words of the Grand Turk, "abandoning a sterile independence, sought in all the bloody hazards of his life nought but the glory of God and His Prophet".

Hossein Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tunis. In command of a 24-gun sailing ship in 1621, captured by the Knights of St. John. Enslaved to the oars. Ransomed. In command of the Tunisian flagship, was captured again, 1624.

Hossein Reis *see* Hussein Reis

Hottinga, Hero *see* Hettinga, Hero

Houchain, Charles de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Béthune, Artois, France. Active 1571–72)

Houdaen, Willem van (Netherlands)

Served as a merchant in the VOC ship *Erasmus*, part of the fleet of *see* Corn. R. van der Gou, 1622–23.

Source: Veurman, 41.

Houghlin, John (Netherlands [Republic of the United Provinces]).

Aka Jan Hoogling, his real name. One of *see* Guittar's men, taken out of a small Dutch trader laden with linen for the Spanish trade in the West Indies. Desired a "ticket", which was duly scribbled out: "We do declare that John Houghling is forced against his will to stay and remane upon the Ship *La Paix* ... and have set our hands to witness into ye end no body should trouble him or should pretend he was there by his own consent". Somewhat later, changed his mind with *La paix's* string of successes and became "a great Companion with the Captaine". Was given the task of setting prizes afire. The company set out for a cruise in the West Indies, capturing about four vessels.

In the spring of 1700, *La Paix* (the former Dutch trader) was back on the North American East coast. About 10 AM of April 28, 1700, *La Paix* bore down on a vessel called *Friendship* and fired a volley into it. After the ship was taken, Guittar inquired: "Was anyone killed?" Its captain was. Houghling feigned sympathy and asked where the poor man had been standing when shot. "By the mizzen shrouds". "No", said Houghling, "he stood by the mizzen mast and I fired the gun that shot him". With that, he burst into a fit of laughter.

Seemed to be everywhere during the final fight with HMS *Shoreham* one day later. In the heat of the fight, said: "Dam her she is but a little Toad no bigger than we.

We shall have her presently". That would not be the case. *La Paix* was slowly pounded to pieces, and Houghling jumped over the side. There were four freebooters plowing the water, and only Houghling managed to cover the distance to the shore. One of the spectators on the beach at Lynnhaven Bay picked him up and asked "What country man are you?" Replied he was from New York. When Houghlin spotted a boat from *Shoreham* heading for the beach, shouted: "Make heist from the shore ... the pirates designed to blow up their ship" and bolted. Was apprehended and "a prisoner to a shoemaker".

It had been a heavy shootout indeed. *Shoreham* suffered four men killed and many wounded; *La Paix* twenty-five or twenty-six of the complement of 150 – twelve or fourteen had been seriously wounded, eight of whom would die within two weeks. On April 28, Houghling, "not having the fear of God before thine Eyes but being moved & seduced by ye instigation of the Devill", stood accused and on trial before a Court of Admiralty at Elizabeth City, May 14, 1700. Pleaded not guilty, being a forced man. "I would have gone home about my business to my family, but the Capt. of the pyrate would not suffer me. He took his Cane and strook me and when I came upon Deck he took his sword and Drubbed me and threatened to maroon me". Houghling stood no chance. "The crime you are convicted of is of so deep a Dye that the law for its punishment assigns not only death but an ignominious One".

The warrant for his execution reads:

"And on ffryday the 24th day of this Instant May you [the sheriff] are to cause the said John Hoogling to be carried to the place of Execution and between the houres of eleven and One of the same day You are to hang the said John Hoogling upon a Gibbett to be executed by you for that purpose by the Neck till he be dead dead dead and there to let him remaine [&.]".

Was hung under a gibbet of cedar "or other lasting wood (...) near the place where the pyrate first engaged his Majesty's Shipp the Shoram". Later hung in chains.

Source: Rankin; Shomette.

Hout, Georges d' (flibuster and buccaneer from England) Alias Huff, Hutt. One of the many men who plundered and pillaged the West coast of South America, crossing the Isthmus of Darién early in 1685. From May 1686, a member of a party under *see* Le Picard and *see* Townley. Was elected captain on a ship manned by English rovers, and led some assaults, among others on Panama City, Nicoya (Nicaragua), and Guayaquil (Ecuador). Probably then joined *see* Edward Davis in his *Bachelor's Delight*.

Source: Burney, 228ff.; Charlevoix, 172.

Houte, Anthonis van den (The Netherlands)

Aka Heer van Fleteren. Admiral of the Zuiderzee (S of the North Sea). In 1517, announced "vrije roverij" (free robbery) against the lands of Gelre and Friesland: everyone was permitted to "rooven, branden, pilgeeren, en doods-laan de rebellen en vyanden des konings" (to rob, burn, pillage, and kill the rebels and enemies of the king) and to keep the loot for himself.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Piraten Encyclopedie*, 92.

Houtebeen *see* Maestrecq, Phillipe; *see* Jol, *see* Peg Leg

Houtepoot *see* Clercq, Fr., *see* Onund, *see* Rochemont, Eugène

Houtum, Peter (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Captain of a small sea-beggar vessel. Is said to have drowned a fisherman, thrown into the North Sea from a taken vessel, 1571 (*see* Koene, Claes).

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 44.

Hovenschild, Kurt (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from North Germany)

Active from the coasts of Friesland, playing havoc on ships and country alike. Danish authorities took strong measures against pirates like him and, finally, without a regular hideout or base and chased about by strongly armed war vessels, decided to accept an agreement with the Hanseatic cities and the Danish queen at Vordingborg, September 28, 1386.

Source: Zimmerling.

Hove-to-and-never-fail

Nom de guerre of a flibuster or buccaneer in the West Indies, seventeenth century.

How, James

Aka Howe. One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley* sailing from London, January 1696. Joined *see* Culliford at Sainte-Marie. Returned to North America in *see* Shelley's *Nassau*. Committed to the Marshalsea prison July 12, 1700 for piracy. Pardoned June 20. Rumored to have traveled to Pennsylvania with a small fortune in gold after his release, May 1701.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 448; Ritchie; Zacks, 353, 358, 376, 379.

How, James

One of *see* Guillian's men.

Source: Shomette, 322.

How, Thomas (Barnstaple, Devon, England)

Joined *see* Roberts's men at Newfoundland, 1720. Tried and condemned to death at Cape Coast Castle, 1722. His offer to slave on one of the plantations of the Royal African Company for seven years instead was accepted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 260, 283ff.

Howard, Charles (England)

Lord admiral. In consort with *see* Grenville, roved tightly against the Iberian coast, taking a ship from Lubeck worth ten thousand pounds sterling (\$2.41 million today) with masts and timber destined for the Spanish war fleet, 1592. With *see* Lord Admiral Clinton, became accomplices in many instances of piracy, also taking interest in who would be issued with *lettres de marque*.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Howard, John

One of *see* Rackham's men. Was in a party of nine men in a pirogue off the coast of Jamaica at Negril Point that accepted an invitation from Rackham's men in a canoe to "come on board, and drink a Bowl of Punch", 1720. Which was an unfortunate thing to do because after some time ("no sooner had they laid down their Arms, and taken up their Pipes") a sloop came up that was sent after Rackham and his men. "After a very small Dispute [Rackham's sloop] was taken and brought into Port Royal, Jamaica". There were no excuses; six of the nine men that had not been on board longer than a day were hanged, Howard among them (Kingston, February 17, 1720).

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151–52.

Howard, Thomas (London, England)

Had a reputation of being a morose, sour kind of man. A lighterman on the River Thames, as his father had been before him. At the latter's death, Howard squandered the family's inheritance, finally going off to sea on a merchant ship. Jumped ship at Jamaica. With a small company, he stole a canoe, and in the Cayman Islands joined some two hundred flibusters and buccaneers. This company took several vessels in the West Indies but also cruised in the Atlantic, taking a large *brigantine* from New England off the coast of Virginia. Was promoted to quartermaster in this brigantine, 1698. Met a *galley-ship* transporting convicts, who were more than willing to join the rovers. Crossed the Atlantic to Guinea and worked the coast there in a pirate fleet. Sailed to Madagascar in 1700 but was wrecked on a reef, and with some men absconded with all the treasure while the others worked to lighten the ship. Lived for some time by fishing and hunting, one day finding he was left behind. Having been picked up and taken care of by some natives, Howard was lucky enough to be

spotted by a passing ship under *see* Booth. After good and valiant behavior, he was chosen captain of 36-gun prize *Prosperous*. Sailed in consort with *see* Captain Bowen's *Speedy Return*, attacking and plundering Muslim vessels or ships of the East India Company all the way, collecting prize goods, and money representing a sum of a million dollars (*see* Hogendirk, Martin), 1703. After the division of the plunder at Rajapore, India, retired somewhere on the Indian coast. Married a local girl and became a wealthy man. "Was murdered by relations of his wife because he ill-treated her".

It is possible that this Thomas Howard-story has been made up by Defoe/Johnson.

Howard, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Howard, William

It's better to swim in the sea below / Than to swing in the air and feed the crow, / Says jolly Ned Teach of Bristol.

Quartermaster in *see* Teach's (*see* Thatch) *Queen Anne's Revenge*, 1717. When meeting a large frigate with Teach extremely ill, Howard proposed they should pounce on the frigate where it lay, storm its decks, cut its anchor line, and sail it out to sea. Teach talked the company out of it. Howard ordered the flotilla to sail for Antigua and later, cooperating with *see* Hands, persuaded him to sail into one of North Carolina's sparsely populated bays to careen, in preparation for intercepting the annual Spanish treasure fleet in the Florida Straits. Took the king's pardon and continued to hang around in North Carolina under the pretense of not being able to explain how he had acquired the money in his pocket or the two slaves at his side. Was arrested on September 29, 1717 after he had participated in the taking of the sloop *Betty* of Virginia and, after plundering it of a number of pipes of Madeira wine, sunk it. Other charges involved the captures of at least three more vessels. Howard's insolence bordered on the intolerable, so he was tried and found guilty. Howard immediately swore out warrants against the arresting officers (among them, the man who would kill Teach: R. Maynard), and his lawyer brought some irregularities to light, such as the collector of customs had been found to be an "Agent and Solicitor for the Pirates in these parts". In the end, Howard was to appear as "One of the Most Mischievous and Vilest Villains that had infested that coast". Escaped the execution, owing to the arrival of a ship carrying an extension of the king's pardon, an event that also saved Israel Hands.

Source: Butler; Rankin; Woodard.

Howard, William

In the July 1919 issue (pp. 36–39) of *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, we find an article on “William Howard the Pirate”.

Howart, Daid (Wales)

One of *see* Peter Love's men. Executed in Edinburgh, December 1610.

Howe, James *see* How, James**Howell, John**

One of *see* Rackham's men. Within a fortnight after being brought ashore, a “Sentence of Death passed upon him” and the next day was hanged at Gallows Point near Port Royal, Jamaica, Friday, November 18, 1720. His body afterward hung in chains to serve as “a publick Example, and to terrify others from such-like evil Practices”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151, 626; Woodard.

Howet, William

One of *see* Bonnet's men. When tried, was found guilty and received sentence of death.

Source: Lovat, 113.

Howfoote, Hans (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from North Germany)

Aka Hans Hawfoote.

Howfoote, Peter (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from North Germany)

Aka Peter Hawfoote.

Source: Lüth, 29.

Howland, Job

Active about 1720. Probably a fictional character.

Hoya, Gerd von (Bremen, North Germany)

Duke. From a family of chieftains. Squandered his inherited lands and took to piracy to multiply his fortunes, 1453, but did not shun from robbery on land. Quite successful, therefore the Hanseatic cities attempted to retaliate one year later. Divided his spoils under his children and died during a voyage to Compostela in Portugal.

Source: Lüth, 115ff.

Hoya, Jakob von (Bremen, North Germany)

Cousin to *see* Gerd von Hoya. Also took to piracy but died in combat after a short period of ill-luck.

Source: Lüth, 117.

Hoyte (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Aka Lange Hoyte. On May 18, 1572, drank so much with *see* Peter Smidt in a tavern at Vlieland that “they could not walk nor stand”.

Hródulfr *see* Hrólfr**Hródulfr**

Aka Rodulfus. Son of a banned Viking called Klakk-Haraldr, and brother of *see* Hrorekr. Pirated from Dorestad some years after 852, following his father's death, and later from Walacria (present-day Walcheren) in the Low Countries. Left these places to settle down in Ireland.

Source: Tuuk, *Lage Landen*.

Hroellaugr *see* Hrólfr**Hrorekr** (Viking from Denmark [† 882])

Aka Rorichus, Rorikr, Ruorich. Brother of *see* Haraldr (junior). In the ninth century Vikings lived in houses of the locals in the Frisian island of Wieringerlant (now Wieringen in the Netherlands). Hrorekr took to piracy after falling in disgrace under ruler Lothair I. Became a leader for 27 years, fearless and merciless. In 845, assembled a fleet consisting of no fewer than six hundred vessels, or so it is said. Raided coasts of Friesland (partly destroyed Hamburg), Flanders, and France. Famous for his attacks in the Low Countries (Dorestad) and for having a hand in establishing a pirate settlement on the island of Walacria (Walcheren). Regained his territories in 850, helped by a large army. According to some annals, Lothair granted him “Dorestad and other dukedoms”. Forced by Lothair to pay his military attention to North Frisia, saw his domains overwhelmed in the winter of 862–63, probably by his own (unpaid?) men. Persuaded them to leave and assault the territories upriver. It was the last time that Dorestad was hindered by sea-rovers, losing its power as a center of commerce to Tiel and Deventer. In 873, Hrorekr became a vassal of Louis the German, and so lost his role and significance. Said to have left his territory to settle down in Ireland.

Source: Jones, *History*; Wernick, 96.

Hrólfr (Viking from Denmark [d.873])

Aka Hroellaugr or Hródulfr, Rodulfus. Son of *see* Haraldr Junior. There are misgivings or confusions about this Hrólfr or these Hrólfrs. Hrólfr aka The Ganger, son of *see* Rognvald, is said to have raided Walacria in the Low Countries with plans to settle there, c.874, entered the River Seine and pillaged the French countryside, 876. The

king of France made peace by granting him the province of Normandy.

Source: Childress, 145.

Hrólfr ([c.860–c.930])

Aka Göngu Hrólf, Ganger-Hrólf (the Walker, so named because he “was so big that no horse could carry him”), Rollo. Raided and looted French coasts and towns and cities like Bordeaux, Rheims, Orléans, and Poitiers. Counted many Frisians among his troops. His last major raid – on Chartres in 911 – was defeated and he made a peace agreement with the Frankish rulers who – unable to defend themselves against the constant rage of Viking attacks – granted him land (on the lower Seine) if only his men would defend it against other attacks. In this way, was given territories in what is now Eastern Normandy. In 912, became a believer in Christ. In 924 was granted lands around Bayeux and had subjugated a large part of Normandy when he handed over his realm to his son *see* William (Longsword).

Source: Haywood, 14, 80; Jones, *Vikings*; Wernick, 70ff.

Hrollaugr *see* Hrólf

Hrothgar (Scandinavia)

After a tumultuous career as a sea-rover, created a petty kingdom in England on the borders of the North Sea. Active fifth century.

Hsia Mo-Yang *see* Li Hsiang Ch'ing

Hsiang *see* Li Hsiang Ch'ing

Hsin Chun (China)

Deserter from the Manchukuo army, “still dressed in the tatters of his uniform”. Leader (or said to be so) of the band that had fought to obtain the four white prisoners who were taken hostage during the assault on the ms *Nanchang*, March 1933 (*see* Hai Sheng, *see* Chung Hou). In return for the release of the hostages, the pirates demanded enough arms to equip a small army: one hundred light machine-guns, three thousand Japanese rifles, 120 German rifles, and twenty heavy trench-mortars along with one million Chinese dollars. If neither was forthcoming, and “if Japan sends troops to attack us and fires are shot, we shall shoot your foreigners without any doubt whatever”. This demand was signed by Hsin Chun, leader of the band (Hsin Chun meaning: New lord), and by *see* Wild Wolf (vice-chief), *see* Wild Cat (company commander), and Tiger the Second, *see* Great Might, and *see*

Heavenly Dragon (detachment commanders). When one of the hostages tried to climb out onto the deck (of the *junk*), he was checked by an oath and the pointing of a Mauser at his stomach:

“The junk was made fast to the bank of another creek or river, the view being restricted by dead reeds about 15 feet high lining either side ... There were now five other junks, all manned by the same type of individual, mostly young, and among them the prisoners were surprised to see four or five of the defeated gang. These no longer carried weapons; three of them were wearing bandages and looked pretty sorry for themselves.”

The evening of April was

“warm and they [pirates and hostages] were on deck slapping the fat marshland mosquitoes. Three strange junks were sighted approaching around a bend in the creek. The captives were pushed into the hold. For some minutes they heard the confused sound of gunfire. The hatch opened and two strangers dropped down into the hold to inspect them. The pirates had been pirated. Blue, Hargrave and Johnson had changed hands. There was no sign of their Chief.”

With Hsin Chun dead, his men had fled into to the marshes.

Source: Hepburn.

Huang (China)

Owner of pirate vessels. Active 2000.

Source: Burnett, 236.

Huang Jin

One of *see* Yang Yangdi's men.

Huang P'emei (China)

Aka Madame Two Revolvers. Did not scruple to use them on the wretches she attacked. Liked to command her squadrons herself and, unlike *see* Lai Cho Sen, did not scruple to fire on the unfortunate wretches whom she attacked. Had some seventy *junks* under her orders, and some fifty thousand men. Is said to have worked for the US Secret Service and to have offered her services to Chiang Kai-shek for the re-conquest of China. Thus, proudly testified to the power of piracy. Active from 1937 to 1950.

Source: Croix, 192; Korteweg; Vasquez, 305ff.

Huang Ta-hsing (China)

By 1795, associate of *see* Cheng Ch'i, who had formed a gang that operated out of a location on the China–Vietnam border. From there, reached out in several directions.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Hubba *see* Lodbrog, Ubba**Hubrechtssen, Adriaan** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oirschot, the Spanish Netherlands)

Hanged August 1571.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Hudda (Viking)

Aka Bluetooth. Active fourth century.

Source: Gilbert, 67–68.

Hudga Mohammed Salamia Reis

J. Foss wrote in an account called *Several Years a Prisoner at Algiers* how the American vessel he sailed in was captured by Hudga Reis off the Rock of Gibraltar and how the crew was enslaved at Algiers, 1793.

Hudson

Boatswain in *see* Shelvocke's *Speedwell*. Complained that his position did not receive the respect it deserved, protesting at not being invited to dine with the officers, when “lesser men than I, would be regarded as the third man in the ship, are gathered to indulge their unearned privileges” when *see* Betagh and *see* Adams appeared on the scene. Hudson attacked them, crying out loud: “Bloodsuckers!” Bystanders subdued him.

Source: Poolman.

Huelbloc, Adriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

One of *see* Van Ransdorp's men. Hanged at Ostend, 1571.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Huelche, Luis (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men. Active 1851–52.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Huff *see* Hout, George d'**Huggitt, Thomas** (London, England [1693–1723])

One of *see* Low's men. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds.

Hughes, Thomas

Mentioned in a warrant for the arrest of the *Adventure* crew in Virginia after a voyage to and from the Red Sea, December 20, 1699. Described as “tall, lusty, rawboned, long visaged, swarthy, about 28”.

Source: Botting.

Hughs, William (England)

In command of a 250-ton flyboat (*vlieboot*), mounting twenty-eight guns and six fowling pieces. A *vlieboot* was a fast type of vessel, developed in the Netherlands. In 1609, sailors saw how a *vlieboot* “sayleth from us with halfe their sayles”. Hughs's flyboat was powerful too. In 1611, the crew of the ship *William and Ralph* refused to give battle on the ground that resistance could only serve to enrage the pirates. The same year, the flyboat *Black Raven* was willed to him by *see* Captain Hussey – a fact that was acknowledged throughout *see* Bishop's pirate band. Sailed with the vessels of *see* Easton and *see* Harvey to West Africa before crossing the Atlantic to prey on the Newfoundland fishermen.

Source: Senior.

Hugleik (Scandinavia)

Active in North European waters, sixth century.

Hugo, Hubert Gerritszoon (Delfshaven, Republic of the United Provinces [1618–78])

Arrived in 1640 in Batavia in the Dutch East Indies. Became under-merchant in 1645, in 1649 merchant, a rapid promotion. In 1652, chief of the factory at Ahmedabad, capital of Gujarat. Resigned his post in 1654. Returned to Holland in the position of second-in-command of the yearly “Retour Vloot”, a sure sign of an excellent career.

In the year 1659, during one of the Dutch-Anglo Wars, sailed to the West Indies, adopting, in consort with *see* Laurens Davids (aka Laurens van Convent), corsairing ways. Then changed his plans. His long residence and high position in India had familiarized him with rich cargoes and numbers of wealthy pilgrims to Mecca in ships that annually passed between the Gulf ports and Surat, Diu, or Goa; he knew these pilgrims took many valuables with them. To avoid the risk of being taken and hung as a common pirate, procured a commission from a duke de Vendôme for a privateering cruise to the East Indies on the usual terms of a share in the profits. This duke simply declared war on people he hardly knew and never had seen. In 1661, at Amsterdam purchased and fitted out the 450-ton and 36-gun ship *Swarte Arent* (black eagle), ostensibly a slave ship in the Guinea trade. There was a war going on, so nobody was surprised at the number of

guns. However, the crew showed surprise when the owner brought Van Convent with him and his own officers: all Frenchmen. In Havre de Grace, even more Frenchmen came on board: forty men, all of them strongly armed. The crew protested when the ship passed the West African coast, but the men were beaten or put into irons. *Black Eagle* sailed to the Red Sea and did not spare a single vessel. The British principal at Mocha complained: "Signior Hugo shroudeth himself under Dutch colors, and somtymes under English", May 1662.

The Muslim navy sent out six ships from Jeddah to chase and capture Mijnheer Hugo, but

"from being the hunter, they became the hunted. For his pirates, pretending to take flight, drew these inexperienced men out to sea, and then suddenly veering round, discharged their ordnance amongst the pursuing vessels, dispersing them in all directions. They captured one ship and after stripping it set it on fire so consuming the ship and all who were in it. Knowing that the Mohammedans possessed little skill at sea, they sailed to the latitude of Diu, awaiting the Royal ships returning from Mecca with high-placed lords and ladies as passengers next to a wealthy store of sequins and jewels. When the two Royal ships arrived they attacked and took them, taking away all the valuables, dishonouring the ladies before they let the ships go."

Hugo's luck had not run out with this feat. When cruising in the Strait Bab-el-Mandeb (Gate of Tears, i.e., the entrance of the Red Sea), he came across a

"ship carrying the luggage of the Queen of Bijapur and many pilgrims was stranded near Socotra Island. The Queen was not on board, had taken passage in a Dutch ship. When the Pirate Hugo came up with the ship finding he could not gain access he waited patiently and not in vain, for the Indians had buried or concealed all their gold, silver, jewels and suchlike articles, hoping for a ship to rescue them. But having been short of water for a long time they were compelled to resort to the Pirate. They hoped he would be satisfied with what they had left in the vessel, had not a false brother told Hugo that all had been concealed and sunk in the sea, and that the carpenter and his son knew the whereabouts of the great quantities of money, jewels and valuables. Therefore he tortured the Carpenter and his son till they brought out all that had been hidden on land and in the sea."

This story is corroborated by the records of the Dutch factory, which gives the total amount of the treasure taken

at between two and three tons in weight, besides a quantity of jewels of which one diamond alone was worth twelve thousand pounds. The value of the general booty totaled three million pounds, so Hugo was a content man when deciding to head for home, June 1663. Eight of his men were sent to fill some water casks, were caught, and ("sitting on camels, tied back to back") sent to the "Great Imam". Stopped at Mauritius for provisions and water and met a party of sailors of the Dutch shipwrecked East India man *Arnhem*. These men looked very healthy indeed. Nevertheless, thirty-four men agreed to join his *L'Aigle Noir* (French for black eagle), urged by Hugo who could use manpower now his equipage had suffered from slaughter, diseases, and exhaustion.

We do not know how Hugo fared from 1663 to 1671, probably lived in Le Havre, France, for a couple of years. We do know that he convinced the board of the Dutch East India Company, that the Dutch island of Mauritius would have much better chances as a colony if he, Hubert Hugo, could be installed as the governor there. Was indeed equipped with money, a sturdy ship, and a group of optimistic, strong pioneers to rule Mauritius. However, a war with England prevented continuous support, and he caused quite some trouble among the settlers. His name will live on, not as a well-to-do merchant in the East, nor as a dutiful commander in the colonies, but as a sea-rover, a pirate. His 1663 cruise became an inspiration for men who later plagued the East, men like *see* Avery and *see* Kidd.

Source: *Dagh-Register* (art.); Grey, 12, 93ff., 325; F.W. Stapel (art.); Zuidhoek, *Held*, 141–52.

Hugues, Victor (Marseille, France)

In 1792, Revolution days, the great age of the French corsairs began. To the end of 1795, they took more than two thousand prizes. We do not know how many of these actions were illicit, but we do know that the actions of Hugues and his lieutenants were not quite "waterproof". Active from Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, in the Leeward Islands, Hugues made a fortune out of "revolutionary" piracy after his stocks as a merchant and stores had been ruined by the revolts in Haiti. Fought any ship in sight and, on his own initiative, declared war on the United States, later called "Brigand's War". Saw it this way:

"The very name of America inspires only scorn and horror. The Americans have become the reactionary enemies of every ideal of liberty, after fooling the world with their Quaker play-acting. We shall have to remind this treacherous nation that but for us, who squandered our blood and our money to give them their independence, George Washington would have been hanged as a traitor."

In 1798, the United States could not escape a war declaration on France. However, Hugues refused to obey orders from Paris. Only the Dutch were exempted from the plunder parties of his captains (the *see* Fuëts, Goy, Gros, Chollet, Murphy, Pétreas the Mulatto, and many others), probably because of their business with Dutch island Sint Eustatius (Statia), also one of the richest places in the Americas.

Source: Carpentier; Mitchell.

Huiglaucus Chochilaicus *see* Hygelac

Huirvill (Viking from Norway)

Aka Hurwill. Was defeated by *see* Olo, AD c.750.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 54.

Huldán (Viking from Denmark. Active eighth century)

Hull, Edward

In command of the frigate *Swallow*, owned by his father and brother (the mint-master who made the “pine tree shilling”). Sailed from Boston in the spring of 1653. Took several French and Dutch prizes, and while in Rhode Island waters “sent his men to Block Island to seize the trading stock in the house of Capt. Sebada”. Afterward sold his possessions and took his share of the plunder to England, to settle down.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Hull, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men. Being quite young, sentenced to a rather mild punishment: to be placed in a Spanish cloister or abbey wearing the *san benito*. Fate unknown.

Source: Carse, 93; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149.

Hull, William

Plundered a French vessel in the Mediterranean, 1602. Was released by *see* Richard Hawkins on his return to Devon and escaped execution through the exertions and influence of his father, the mayor of Exeter.

Source: Senior.

Hull, William

Sir. As a ship-owner and merchant, involved in piratical activity in the Mediterranean and in the pirate trade, c.1610. Lived in Leamcon, a popular pirate base. Later vice-admiral of Munster. “It is interesting”, says historian C.M. Senior, “to speculate whether he is to be identified with [*see*] William Hull, the pirate son of the mayor of Exeter”.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 297n20.

Humber

With Captain Fleet, took *Long Tayle* on a voyage to an Indian village at Mattapany, on the shores of the Patuxent River in St. Mary’s County, Maryland, 5 April, 1635.

Source: Shomette, 14.

Humbert, Jean Joseph Amable (France [1767–1823])

One of *see* Lafitte’s men. A would-be liberator in the West Indian scene. Had commanded a company in Napoleon’s imperial guard in 1796, was a veteran of campaigns in Ireland and San Domingo. Described as “slender and above-average height ... a long swarthy face and heavy beard that seemed dominated by a red drinker’s nose like a plump strawberry”. Nevertheless, a man of commanding presence and personality. Asked Napoleon for permission to provoke insurrections in Mexico and Texas to irritate the British and the Spaniards. In 1806, traveled to Philadelphia and New Orleans. Involved in ground affairs, sometimes in ships. In 1823, was found dead in New Orleans, probably killed by alcoholism. The damage he did to Spanish shipping was never enough to keep Spanish merchantmen off the Gulf of Mexico and Caribbean, or to make the difference in Spain losing its New World colonies.

Source: Davis.

Humfrey, George

Three men were to be “hanged at Wappinge around the ninth howr at dawn of day”, c.1605, “ffor singular felonies, murders, homicide and piratical depredations, and for killing William Pope a pilot, and as warning to others: George ffaster, Edward Mollett, George Humfrey”.

Source: Berckman.

Humphreys

In command of HMS *Leopard*, intercepted the American frigate *Chesapeake* off the Virginia Capes, June 22, 1807. The American vessel had four Royal Navy deserters aboard, and *Leopard* ordered their return. *Chesapeake* refused. *Leopard* opened fire and forced, after killing three and wounding eighteen seamen, *Chesapeake* to strike. Boarded it and removed the alleged deserters. This had been an attack during peacetime, and the English had fired first.

Source: Shomette, 306.

Hungarius *see* Ívarr Beinlauss

Hunkins, Henry

Aka Hunkes. One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out the sloop *Success*, in June 1720. After arrest in 1722 and a trial in 1723, was sent to England to await another trial.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251.

Hunt, Cornelius E.

One of *see* Waddell's men. Master's mate in a US naval raider. Took part in actions that were piratical since the men were not aware that a "peace had broken out". Felt he was "too young and hopeful to long contemplate the dark side of the case; the ship I was to join was afloat; the ocean was before us, and, sailor-like, I was content to put my trust in Providence, Neptune, and the Southern Confederacy", 1865.

Source: Butler, 212, 214.

Hunt, Thomas

Pirate and slaver in North America, 1614.

Source: Schreiber, 286.

Hunter, Andrew

One of *see* Lowther's forced men, taken out of the schooner *Swift*, June 18, 1723. Hanged at St. Kitts, March 20, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317; Dow/Edmonds, 137, 140.

Hunter, Henry

One of *see* Lowther's forced men, taken out of the schooner *Swift*, June 18, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Hurra *see* Sida al Hurra**Hurtibiliaut** (France)

In command of *L'Aigle* from Harfleur, France. Active fifteenth century.

Source: Vercel, 17; Merrien, 96.

Hurvill *see* Huirvill**Husk, John**

One of *see* Teach's men. Killed at Ocracoke Inlet, North Carolina, November 22, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Hussayn Kalighi Reis (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Aka Hassan, Hussein. Renegade, sailing from Tripoli, 1682. Had a mosque built in an oasis outside the city. Executed after a complicated political affair, 1690.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hussein (Barbary corsair from Sicily)

Aka *see* Hassan. Renegade. One of *see* Uluj Ali's captains. Commanded one of the Istanbul-ships escorting Hassan Veneziano, Algiers' new *beylerbey*, to his new station, 1574.

Hussein

Aka Hassan. In command of a 24-gun sailing vessel. In 1621, captured and enslaved in a Malta galley. Was ransomed by his family, but in 1624, when in command of the Tunisian flagship, was captured again.

Hussein (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Was made a *bey*. Active seventeenth century.

Hussein (Barbary corsair)

Aka Uzun. Active from Tripoli. In 1679, in command of the 6-gun galley *Dolphin*.

Hussein bin Alley (Joassamee)

Aka Hassan. Active c.1810. Sultan of "considerable importance" among the Joassamee tribes. From Ras-al-Khaimah, attempted the revival of the piratical system.

Hussein Ibrahim Reis

Aka Uzun Ibrahim. Active from Tripoli. In 1676 commander of the ship *Europa*, in 1679 of the 40-gun *Sun*.

Hussein Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Hadj Hassan, Hazan Reis, Mezzomorto (*dictus* Medjamorte, meaning Half dead; survived an explosion that killed many others). Active from 1670 from Algiers, and in 1675 in command of a Dutch ship called *De Oranjeboom*. From 1681, head of the *tā'ifat al-ra'is* and Captain of the Galleys when Algiers was besieged by a French fleet that poured six thousand shells into the medina and/or casbah, destroying more than half of the buildings and killing thousands of persons, June 1683. Hadji Hassan murdered the panicking *dey* and had himself chosen as the new *dey*, helped by a desperate population. Sent a missive to the French to immediately leave the port – if not, he would blast every living Frenchman in Algiers from a cannon's mouth. He meant it. More than one hundred years old, one big Venetian artillery piece was among the most impressive guns the Algerians possessed. Yet the French bomb-ketches moved within the range of the city. A vicar apostolic was dragged to the mole. Historian A. Tinniswood:

"With a roar and a flash the first mortar shells sailed over the mole and landed in in the city. And 64-year-old Père Le Vacher exploded in a dreadful burst of blood and bone. The mortar shells kept crashing down, and another 20 Frenchmen died in the same terrible way. [The Dutch

renegade who had fired the cannon suffered from nightmares for the rest of his life.]”

The French left without his articles of peace and returned in 1688 to drop a total of 13,300 shells, which wrecked the city again. One year later, Algiers signed articles of peace with France, which caused Mezzomorto to retire to Istanbul. Made it to the highest maritime post: *kapudan pasha* (admiral-in-chief) in 1695.

Source: Baghli, 35; Gosse, *History*, 82; Tinniswood.

Hussey, Thomas

Active in the waters around Ireland and France. His undertakings were part of *see* Bishop's confederation. As he lay dying “surrounded by the fleet's captains”, willed his properties and his twenty-gun flyboat *Black Raven* to *see* Hughes.

Source: Senior.

Hutnot, Joseph

One of *see* Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Tried in Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Hutchings, Benjamin

A well-known pilot and navigator in the Bahamas. In 1717, in command of a turtling sloop that rescued eight marooned pirates. However, they captured his vessel and, considering themselves fortunate with a navigator with local knowledge, kept him as a forced man. Had his sloop given back after his service.

Source: Scharf, vol. 1.

Hutt *see* Hout, George d'

Huyssen, Coenraat van (Gelderland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Cadet. One of the conspirators in the Dutch VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Planned to kill the commander and also to reduce crew and passengers to a number of 120 obedient men. After the shipwreck on the reefs of the Abrolhos Archipelago, created a “Raad” (court) with *see* Rutger Fredericksz, *see* G. van Welderen, *see* D. Zeevanck, and the Germans *see* Jan Hendricksz and *see* Hans Jacobsz Heylwerck. Selected out of more than 150 people the parson's daughter Judith for daily use. Ordered six of his men to kill the parson, his wife, and their children. Was killed in a fight with the refugees on West Wallabi Island.

Source: Edwards; Mollema, *Vlag*, 33, 59, 63, 66, 71, 74ff.

Hybristas (Aetolia, Greece)

Started his career as a pirate in 190 BC, controlling the Gulf of Corinth, frustrating the Romans. Later (192–88) lent his services to kings and princes.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Hyde, Adams

Executed at Execution Dock on “Wednesday the Twenty-Eight of March, 1759”, London.

Source: NMM, 125.

Hyde, Daniel

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Executed July 19, 1723, near Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Lovat, 48.

Hygelac (Viking)

Aka Huiglaucus Ch(l)ochilaicus. A king of Danes or “the Geats” (i.e., Goths). Led one of the earliest Scandinavian raids on Western Europe, c.528. Defeated by the Franks on the lower Rhine. The raids are recorded in four independent literary sources including the eighth-century Anglo-Saxon epic poem *Beowulf*.

Source: Haywood; Jones, *History*; Chartrand, 10–12, 125n.

Hylas (Greece)

One of the Argonauts, serving *see* Heracles as his squire.

Hylar, Adam (United States)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 49.

Hynd (buccaneer from the Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of the frigate *Providence*, marauding from the Bay of Campeche to the Bahamas. Said to have been such a ruthless character that he, in 1699, was put out of command by the greater part of his crew led by *see* John James, who marooned him and fifteen of his supporters on the Berry Islands (to the leeward of the Bahamas) allowing them three small arms and a bottle of gunpowder “with which to face their future”. No news from Hynd and his men thereafter.

Source: Shomette, 103.

Hynde

Took pirate hunter W. Rhett's galley ship *Providence* after a “very generous defence”, c.1679.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 179.

Hynde, Israel

One of *see* Roberts's men in his *Ranger*. At Calabar, taken out of the Bristol ship *Mecy*, October 1721. Was boatswain in *Ranger*, commanded by *see* Skyrme, when it chased HMS *Swallow*, February 5, 1722. Suddenly, *Swallow* changed course, running parallel with *Ranger*, and blasted a broadside into it:

"As the startled *Ranger* swung away her guns boomed. Men lay dead or dying. Others ran shrieking that they were trapped. Skyrme shouted for calm. Behind him Hynde, his silver whistle dangling round his neck, his shirt blackened with powder and grease. He bellowed to fight back, told [*see*] Comrise to see to the wounded, and had the black flag hoisted again."

In the afternoon, the wind failed on *Ranger*, and the bewildered rovers watched the warship closing on them. "Another broadside struck them and then another. The main topmast collapsed in a splintering crash of spars. The black flag fluttered feebly across someone's corpse. Hynde staggered down the hatchway clutching the stump of his arm. Blood and smoke everywhere". Died at the gallows at Cape Coast Castle, April 3, 1722, his body later hung in chains.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 260, 281.

Hyndes, Joseph

One of four forced men on board of *see* John Evans's pirate sloop *Scourer*, January 1723. When in problems in the Cayman Islands, decided to settle on Grand Cayman.

Source: Carter, 131.

I, J

Many nations attempt to monopolize the seaborne commerce. Accordingly private traders have to partake in *ILLICIT* trading. In the days of the Chinese Empire merchants “were faced with a two-fronted attack: one from the Chinese Government and the other from the colonizers. They had to arm themselves and so, *INADVERTENTLY*, became merchant pirates. In the eyes of the Chinese mandarins, trade and piracy were closely *INTERTWINED*”.

XU KE in *Piracy, Maritime Terrorism and Securing the Malacca Straits* (Singapore, 2006)

∴



Iamani

Traveling hero, probably from a Greek island. Was made king of Ashdod, a region on the Levantine coast toward Egypt. Fled to Egypt when attacked by an Assyrian army. Historians call him “a spectacular case of a non-royal outsider who was made the king of a non-Greek city by local acclaim”, 715 BC. (For a general view of the situation, see R. Morkot, *The Black Pharaohs* [London, 2000].)

Iàrnsida *see* Lodbrog, Björn Ironside

Ibelin, Guy d'

Bishop of Limassol. One of the two leaders in an expedition to Alexandria, 1365.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 87.

Ibrahim *see* Abraham

Ibrahim *see* Ameer, Ibrahim

Ibrahim (Sulu Islands)

One of *see* Memadam's men. Paddled with some *prahus* alongside the schooner *Dolphin*, at anchor off the principal village in the Marudu Bay on the North coast of Borneo, September 10, 1851. While the white trader was bargaining with Memadam over the value of some pearls, the Malay who had remained with the boats handed up some rolled mats. Ibrahim stepped to the side to take one of the mats and presented it to the trader, who put out his hands to receive it. At that instant, he snatched a naked sword that had been concealed in the mat, and with one blow nearly severed the trader's head from his shoulders.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 124ff.

Ibrahim al-Hadji Reis (Barbary corsair from Morocco)

Active from Salé. Once ran his vessel aground on the infamous bar at the mouth of the Bou Regreg River, 1696.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ibrahim Beccazza Reis (Barbary corsair from Marseille, France)

Worked as a pilot for the Knights of Malta. Captured by a Muslim vessel. Became attracted to the Muslim faith and settled at Tripoli. In command of three galleys, had to surrender to the Knights of Malta in 1638 after heavy fighting during which two hundred Muslims died.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ibrahim bin Ahmad (Barbary corsair from Andalusia, Spain)

Master gunner. Arrived in Tunis with other Morisco refugees, 1609. Was delighted at the warm welcome he

received: “The ruler – Allah have mercy upon him – took an interest in me and appointed me to the command of 200 Andalusians, handing me the sum of 500 sultanis [golden coins] and 200 handguns and daggers plus whatever was necessary for a sea voyage”. Suitably fitted out, set off “in search of the infidel and his wealth”.

Source: Tinniswood.

Ibrahim Colory (Barbary corsair)

Aka Clory, Cara Bran (Black Abraham), Bran Bena Reepa (Abraham Brandywine). The son of a Turkish father and a black mother; born c.1580. Active from Algiers, he eventually became admiral of the galley fleet. One of the richest men in town. A Dutch clerk in his service counted, with the help of three slaves, 180,000 pieces of eight in silver and gold specie; this counting took three nights of hard work.

Source: Hardenberg; Montpeyroux, 160.

Ibrahim Duque (Barbary corsair from Andalucía, Spain)

Renegade. Active from Salé, Morocco. In 1656, signed a peace treaty with the Republic of the United Provinces.

Source: G. Brandt, *Leven en bedryf van den Heere Michiel de Ruiter*, 88.

Ibrahim el-Kashir (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tripoli, Libya. Made it to the position of a *bey*, c.1200.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 79ff.

Ibrahim Ibn Rahman (Arabia)

Aka *see* Qawasim. Active in 1816–19.

Ibrahim Lubarez (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tangiers, Morocco. In 1803, took the Boston brig *Celia* off Malaga, Spain. Was defeated with his prize by the American thirty-six-gun man-of-war *Philadelphia*. When tied up to be hanged, swore that he had taken the brig in anticipation of a war that he was sure had been declared. When this message was not believed by the Americans, he confessed he had been ordered by the governor of Tangiers to harass American shipping. In the end, the emperor of Morocco expressed his regrets and punished the marauder.

Source: Lane-Poole, 277.

Ibrahim Pacha (or Pasha) (Barbary corsair)

Source: Merrien, 283.

Ibrahim Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Bryam Reis. Master of a 22-gun, 110-crew ship called *Orange Tree*, 1676.

Source: Lloyd, *English Corsairs*, 134.

Ibrahim Reis *see* Abram Reis

Idomeneus (Greece)

One of the heroes of ancient times, their quarreling and raiding culminating in the Trojan War. Fiction.

Il Grande Moro (Barbary corsair)

Nom de guerre meaning “The great Moor”. Active from Algiers. In 1635, took a galley from Napoli carrying silk and gold.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ilias Ali (Somalia)

Earned \$50,000 kidnapping an Iranian tanker in the Gulf of Aden, c.2009. Lured Somalian fishermen into signing up as pirates; cooperated with a man called *see* Sayid.

Illugi (Viking from Langadale, Norway)

Son of *see* Aslak. Supported *see* Thorgest against *see* Erik the Red. Active tenth century.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland*, 77, 109.

Imbieze, Jan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Van Imbyze. Rebel and pirate; active 1572. Some years later, returned to help defend Flanders and his birthplace. A gallant, brave, and fierce soldier. Gave his life for the Dutch struggle for freedom of religion and speech.

Source: Meij.

Imel (Emden, East Friesland)

Son of *see* Hisko von Emden. Made Emden the Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother headquarters. Had to surrender the wealthy port to a Hamburg fleet supported by a land army assembled by Frisian Hanseatic towns, July 1433.

Source: Zimmerling.

In de Bok, Jacob Eriksz. (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed in a vessel based in Vlieland in the winter of 1572.

Source: Doedens.

Indhabar, Shamun (Somalia)

Leader of the gang that hijacked MV *Faina*, September 25, 2008. *Faina* was loaded with weapons picked up in the Baltic and destined for Mombasa, Kenya. Shamun said: “We just saw a big ship, so we stopped it. I do not think we are in the wrong. Our country is destroyed by foreigners who dump toxic waste at our shores”. *See* Junana Ali Jama added: “We are not worried by the foreign navies that are

being sent to the area. Even when we are arrested their only punishment is a free ride back to shore and no one seems to have the jurisdiction to prosecute us. We know international law”.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 28, 36ff., 150ff.

Indja Mohammed Reis (Barbary corsair)

In 1775, captured a merchantman laden with merchandise valued at forty-three thousand gold *reales*.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ingele (Docking [Dokkum], Friesland)

Active ninth century. Leader of the Ingele-gyld. Joined the Vikings of Denmark.

Inghirami, Jacopo (Knight of St. Stephen [1565–1624])

In command of many raids on North African, Greek, and Turkish coasts. In 1605, seized large merchant ships and looted islands to ransom the prisoners in the Ionian Islands. Repeated this feat one year later with prizes out of an Egypt fleet to Istanbul and pillaging some islands. September 1607 took 1,500 captives from Bona in Algeria and more spoils. Every year saw such successes, and it seemed that under his leadership the Florentine corsairs scored the best results ever. As an outstanding military and naval commander, he also understood the need for espionage, always collecting valuable information about the territories he planned to attack in the future. By fraternizing with his men and eavesdropping on the crews of merchantmen that utilized the harbors, they could find out their destination and cargo. In 1622, had a fine record of success – the capture of ten corsair strongholds, nineteen galleys and galliots, fifty big merchant ships, and six thousand Turks, having arranged the liberation of three thousand Christian captives. Promoted to the post of general (admiral) of the St. Stephen fleet.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 190; Lloyd.

Ingle, Baptista

One of *see* Robert Stephenson's men. Came to Whiddy Island in 1612. Often made “merry with a young woman that lay at Ballygubbin”. Sailed from Marmora on the Atlantic coast of Morocco, 1613. Was ordered by a captain to “winde his whistle”. Played so well that the captain started to dance and took pleasure in his playing, so refused to let Ingle leave the ship. There was an excess of feasting in Marmora, “prolonged drinking bouts were an almost mandatory way of celebrating a successful voyage. They also took opium, which was common in Salé, brought to them by merchants”. The importance attached

to music was suggested by the dancing of Ingle's captain "on boarde the *Phillip Bonaventura* in Marmora".

Source: Senior.

Ingle, Richard (Redriff, Surrey, England)

Master of the pinnace *Reformation*. Had uttered some "treasonable words against the King" when in Maryland, March 1643. A warrant was issued by the colony secretary to arrest Ingle upon charges of high treason. When a sheriff and his party boarded the vessel on January 20, 1644, they were put at ease, but suddenly Ingle and his men seized their weapons and fell to a beating before executing their escape, gliding down the St. Mary's River. Brought *Reformation* to anchor in St. Georges Creek. Then captured several vessels, seized their guns and other goods, and, in a rage, "did threaten to assault and beate downe the dwelling houses of the inhabitants of this colony yea even the Lieutenant General". Was accused of the "crimes of pyracie, mutinie, trespasse contempt & misde-meanor". In March 1644, Ingle departed for London to join the Parliament's forces against the crown.

Source: Shomette.

Ingram

In the works of Hakluyt, marked as a *see* John Hawkins's man.

Ingram, William

One of *see* Anstis's men in *Good Fortune* when he took *Morning Star*, which suited him better. Became the *Star*'s gunner, "a very resolute hardened Fellow". Hanged.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Inguarus *see* Ívarr Beinlauss

Ingvar (Sweden)

Warrior. Traveled through Russia to trade. Active eleventh century.

Source: Historia, 25.

Inless, Samuel

Was chosen commander of the ship *Dolphin*, 1698, when his captain *see* North and some of the men, "being tired of this life", took passage home in some merchant ships passing St. Mary's, Madagascar:

"After this *Dolphin* had been made ready [it had lost all its masts in a hurricane and reached St. Mary's under jury rig] the Company went to the Straits of Malacca where they made prize of several Moors ships though of small value ...

Some time after they took a large Dane ship which they plundered and then took to the Nicobars where they hove down by her. After cleaning they returned to Madagascar and shared out their booty, which, besides goods, came to about 300–400 pounds a man. They were preparing to return to the Indian Seas when up came three English men-of-war. These ships necessitated their hauling up *Dolphin*, which, as they could not get her as high as they design'd, they set fire to."

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Innocentus

Active from his base at Trinidad, Cuba, c.1710.

Intan

Panglima (warrior, front-fighter) and commander of one of the many *prahus* in the Lingga-Riau Archipelago, c.1823.

Source: Teitler.

Inthiema, Frederik van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Ipseiodawas (Mosquito Coast, Central America Eastside) Indian. In command of a ship in *see* Morgan's 1668 expedition against Portobelo.

Source: Bris, 107; Pennell.

Iquam, Nicholas *see* Cheng Chi ling

Ireland, John (New York)

Active in the period of the Pirate Round, described as "a wicked and ill-disposed person", 1695. Sailed out of New York with *see* Captain Tew (a pirate identified on *see* Kidd's commission to hunt down pirates) in an ill-fated cruise aboard the 70-ton 8-gun *Amity*, crewed by sixty men. Soon after Tew had been blown in half by a cannonball, Ireland was elected captain. Brought a crippled *Amity* to St. Mary's, NE Madagascar. Sailing into the roads at night, surprised *Charming Mary* at anchor. *Charming Mary* was weakened by a restless crew. They swapped ships and captains, and Ireland's party allowed any men to join them. The men now chose *see* Bobbington as their leader.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 117, 254.

Irish, William (gentleman adventurer from the Isle of Wight, England)

With his plunder aims focused on Spanish shipping and territory, led three expeditions to West India. Took a lot of prizes in 1587–88. In 1590, captained the Elizabethan

galleon *Bark Young* to plunder several vessels together with *see* A. Cocke. These were snatched away from them by French corsairs. Active until 1591.

Source: Judah, *Legends of Brunswick*.

Ironside *see* Björn

Irvine

Said to be one of the last pirate leaders in the Atlantic. Active early nineteenth century.

Isaac

One of *see* White's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 475.

Isaac, Roger

Was arrested with *see* Captain John Jennings and twenty of his men, March, 1607.

Source: Senior.

Isbrandt *see* IJsbrandt

Isidorus (Crete)

Sometimes pirate, sometimes corsair, finally warlord. One of the first to lead raids on a larger scale than ten vessels from a base at Cilicia. In 72 BC, a Roman fleet defeated and killed an enemy admiral with the name of Isidorus, commanding thirteen galleys (*quinqueremes*). May have been the same man.

Source: Ormerod.

Isle, de l' (flibuster from France)

Aka Delisle, Lisle. Descendant of an old family, with forefathers fighting and dying in the Crusades.

In 1659, there was no cessation for the French inhabitants and *boucaniers* (buccaneers) of Hispaniola and Tortuga Island from the persecution of the Spaniards. Even the planters were compelled to work with arms in reach. Hostilities between France and Spain were resumed in 1667, which gave the flibusters and buccaneers the opportunity to settle matters with the persecutors. Indignant at the repeated attacks and the losses his colony had sustained, the French governor *see* D'Ogeron conceived the idea of conquering the Western part of Hispaniola, and with this idea commissioned a force of five hundred men, which he placed under the command of the freebooter de L'Isle, with instructions to take the city of Santiago de los Caballeros, next to the capital Santo Domingo the most important town in the island.

"Arrasan con lo paco que quedaba en Puerto Plata", 1669. De L'Isle "desembarcó 400 filibusteros y avanzó por tierra hacia Santiago, sobre la que cayó al amanecer de

Viernes Santo. Saqueó la ciudad y irganizó una gran bacanal con muchos excessos" (Disembarked four hundred flibusters at Puerto Plata and advanced to Santiago, where he arrived early in the morning of Good Friday). Found the place abandoned, the inhabitants having taken refuge farther inland. Hearing of his intention to burn the town of Concepción de la Vega, the Spaniards paid a ransom to leave the place intact. De L'Isle exacted a ransom of 2,500 *piastres* and organized a bacchanal. Each of his men received three hundred crowns.

Source: Apestegui; Bosch, 97; N.J. Davidson, 39; Hazard, 82.

Isle Adam, Philippe Villiers de l' (Knight of St. John from France)

Descendant of the same family as *see* de L'Isle. Grand master of the Order of St. John, 1530–34.

Source: Crowley.

Ismael

Aka Intje Ismael. Chief of a Malayan tribe and leader in pirate expeditions. In 1823, killed one Intje Basso, a man who used to contact the Dutch navy with information about the pirates on the Java coasts.

Source: Teitler.

Isola, Ferrando dell' (From Italy)

Attacked Christian and Muslim shipping alike; active c.1497.

Isse Yuluh *see* Yuluh, Isse

Issuf Dey *see* Joesoef Dey

Issuf Remolar (Barbary corsair from Napoli, Italy)

Renegade. In the works of Haedo, a commander of a 20-bench galley, sailing from Algiers, 1588.

Issuf Reis (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Renegade. In the works of Haedo, a commander of a 22-bench galley, sailing from Algiers, 1588.

Issuf Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In the works of Haedo, a commander of an 18-bench galley, sailing from Algiers, 1588.

Isteid, Robert (Hastings, Sussex, England)

In "later Middle Ages", no date given, captured two Dutch boats. Put a prize crew on board and set the Dutch seamen ashore, free to go. Expecting to sell ships and their cargo easily, set sail for Montrose. The two Dutch captains followed him on the shore on horseback and alerted the

authorities. The *Domestic Annals of Scotland* say Isteid and his men were “execute to the deid by the law”.

Source: Hewitson, 99ff.

Ivar (Viking from Norway)

Aka Imar. Brother to Olav (the White?) who had made himself king of Dublin. One of *see* Harald Fairhair’s men. Carried out a number of raids in Britain and Ireland. Fell during such an expedition, in the 870s. Dates given are not too reliable, as is also the case for the name Ivar.

Source: Downham, *Viking Kings of Britain and Ireland*.

Ivarr *see* Lodbrog, Ivarr

Ivarr (Viking from Denmark [† 873])

Aka Ivar Ragnarsson, Hingwar, Hungarius, Ívarr hinn Beinlauss (Boneless, or: No Bone), Ivarus. In consort with his “brothers” *see* Hálfðanr and *see* Ubbi sailed up the Thames River with an army of 1,000 Danes and Frisians to set up wintercamps in the islands of Thanet and Sheppey, 865. “The people of Kent promised them money to keep the peace and gave them a supply of horses”. Rode North to destroy the Eastern part of Kent. “They knew they would gain more plunder per force than by peace”. Entered York unopposed. Besieged Hoxne in 869, also bargaining with king Edmund for a well-paid peace-treaty. Growing impatient took the town and had the king tied to be killed by arrow-shots or by being subjected to the gruesome “blood-eagle” torture. Voyaged to Ireland and made it king of Dublin.

Source: Chartrand; Wernick.

Ivas Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. In command of the 38-gun *Flying Horse* from Tripoli, 1679–80.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ivas Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Aka Little Ivas. Renegade. In command of the 22-gun *Tamberlain* from Tripoli, 1679.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ivermay, Charles

Aka Ivymay, Tremay. One of *see* John Phillips’s enforced men, March 27, 1724. Conspired with *see* Cheeseman and Harry Giles to take over the ship and take it back to North America. It was *see* Sparks who tumbled into his arms and whom he, helped by some of the French fishermen, threw overboard.

Source: Course, *Western*, 162.

Ivey, William

“Different ships, different long splices, said the bosun, and went aft to hoist the jib”. This seamen’s saying shows that indeed things are different on different ships. In most pirate vessels, there was this rule that every rover could go and ransack the belongings of the crew and passengers of the prize and all that was loose and not underdecks (in the hold). In other ships, every man was supposed to bring what he found to the mainmast to be shared according to rank. This meant that they were prone to the arithmetic of their quartermaster or merchant. In genuine pirate vessels, the loot was fairly divided among the men, in contrast with ships with a commission, or *lettre de marque*. When one William Ivey, captain of the privateer *Tiger*, was accused of “making spoils of the goods”, he said “shite on thy commission” and, along with the quartermaster and master’s mate, stabbed the captain and took over the ship, a pirate from then on.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Ivymay, Charles *see* Ivermay, Charles

J

Jabr, Jasim bin (Arabia. Active nineteenth century)

Jabr, Rahman bin *see* Rahman Ben Jabir

Jack *see* Criss, John, aka Jack the Bachelor

Jack *see* Derdrake, John, aka Jack the Baltic

Jack

One of *see* Low’s men, merely a boy.

Jack (Jamaica)

Two men broke into the cabin door of a yacht called *Severance*, anchored in Deep Bay, Antigua, early January 1984. Pushed a sawn-off shotgun into the face of one

yachtsman, and a knife to this man's throat. There was also a woman in the cabin. The two men tied the couple up and found another couple there. One of the two rovers, named *see* Cox, forced the woman into the saloon to lock her up. Jack weighed anchor and moved out to sea. Stopped the engine four miles out and entered the cabin. Brought the man of the couple in the cabin on deck, tied him to the mast. Back in the cabin, slashed the night-gear of the woman and put a beach-bag over her head. Used her. Forty minutes later, Cox came down: "Hey man, haven't you finished?" Put his gun down and undressed. When it was over, cut her free to go and wash. She went to the saloon. Jack followed her. Got sick in the galley – too much alcohol. The woman put her arm around him and sympathized. She said the other woman was a nurse and could look after him if she were released. Arrived at Deep Bay at 6:45 AM and anchored. Cox went ashore in the dinghy, said he would be back with "the guns and the drugs". The four captured people began to come alive. One of the men moaned and writhed on his bunk. His wife told Jack it was a heart condition. Untied her to fetch medicines. The woman ran to the door and screamed: "Mayday! Mayday!" A passing luxury yacht immediately sent an armed motor boat. Jack and Cox were arrested. Jack escaped.

Source: Villar, 53.

Jackman, Jacob (flibuster from England)

Aka Fackman. May have arrived in Jamaica alongside *see* Thomas Freeman. Based at Barbados Island, captained the frigate *Cagway* licensed to kill and plunder Spaniards. Joined *see* Myngs in sacking Santiago de Cuba. Harassed Campeche. Renewed his commission in April 1663. Sailed in consort with *see* Morgan and *see* Morris, 1663–65. Among the towns and locations in Central America to become victim of their deeds were Campeche, Villahermosa, Rio Garta (taken with only thirty men), Trujillo (after a rest on the Island of Roatán), Mosquito Coast, and, moving through Honduras and Nicaragua, Granada.

Source: Carse, 114ff.; Haring.

Jackson, George *see* Skerrit, Frederick

Jackson, Jacobo *see* Jackson, William

Jackson, John

Accepted a pardon in New Providence in April 1718 to settle down somewhere around Chesapeake Bay. With other ex-pirates, purchased a boat to transport them to Pennsylvania. Was arrested and brought before the council to answer the charges against them, and to post security for good behavior in the future.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Jackson, Nathaniel

One of *see* Teach's men, killed at Ocracoke Inlet, North Carolina, November 22, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Jackson, William (England)

In April 1639, sailed up the Nicaragua River. Captured a ship at Trujillo, in ransom for which the town paid "8,000 weight of indigo, 2,000 pieces of 8, and 2 chains of Gold". Looted several more Spanish vessels and sold their cargoes in Boston. Re-crossed the Atlantic to Ireland with a prize selling part of the booty there, with the rest being valued (in London) at fifteen thousand pounds. After this success, sailed in support of the Providence Company and London merchants to the West Indies in 1642, in three large men-of-war, *see* Samuel Axe his vice-admiral. Enlisted almost a thousand men between the islands of Barbados and St. Kitts. Part of a war. Plundered and raided the coasts of Venezuela and held Maracaibo for ransom. In short: "Kept the Indies in an uproar". Captured Santiago de a Vega, Jamaica, in April 1642 (or March 1643), and later in the year Trujillo, Honduras. (In Jamaica, twenty-three English sailors were so delighted by the beauty of the scenery of the island that they deserted to the Spanish. Some years later, this island was taken by the English from Spain.) The year of 1643 was spent plundering the coasts near Cartagena, and 1644 Guatemala and the Gulf of Mexico. His raids helped expose Spanish weakness to protect their lands and towns in the Americas: "En septiembre de 1644, se presentó ante el puerto de San Francisco de Campeche, el pirata inglés Jacobo Jackson [*sic*], que se titulaba Conde de Santa Catalina, con un escuadra de trece navios de alto bordo y mil quinientos hombres" (September 1644 the English pirate Jacobo Jackson appeared on the roads of Campeche with thirteen vessels and 1,500 men. He called himself duke of Santa Catalina).

Did not have the nerve to attack Campeche, finding the place well defended. Instead set sail for Champotón, some fifty miles South. Disembarked there, finding the place deserted, and the inhabitants few in number since they had learned of his presence so had fled with their valuables to Veracruz. Took some prisoners, including two "frailes" (friars). Set his course to the North of Cuba but met with a hurricane that sank three of his vessels and drowned nearly all rovers, "excepto los del navio que conducía los frailes": "except those of the vessel that had the two friars on board. And these men, together with eight more prisoners from Champotón, were disembarked at Florida".

Source: Kritzler; Lucie-Smith; Pennell, *Bandits*, 37, 190n41; Pérez Galaz.

Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Heemstede, Holland)

Jacob

One of *see* Low's men. A victim complained "how much [he] was beat and abused by old Jacob". Low ordered the man to be put on board a prize ship from which he escaped, September 1722.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Jacob Berendt (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, the Spanish Netherlands)

Jacob de Hoerewaard *see* Seliman Buffoen

Jacob Reis (Lesbos)

Modest fisherman, ship-owner, and adventurer. Father of *see* Aruj and *see* Hizir: the Barbarossa's.

Jacobs, Cornelius

A captain who sailed for *see* Fred Phillipse. Apparently not a pirate. Arrived June 1696 at Madagascar with goods to be sold to pirates.

Jacobson, Agge (Holland)

When the ship in which he sailed had been taken in 1719, he joined *see* Roberts. Condemned to the gibbet at Cape Corso Castle, West Africa, and hung, April 20, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281; Burle.

Jacobsz, Ariaen or Adriaen (Holland)

"Sea-lawyer"; his talks led to the mutiny of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Not known to have received a punishment.

Jacobsz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Emden, Germany)

Jacobsz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jacobsz, Douwe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Jacobsz, Gerrit (Barbary corsair from Enkhuizen, North Holland)

Aka Joesoef or Jozef Reis. Renegade. Tunisian representative in negotiations with the Dutch admiral M.A. de Ruiter for peace talks between Tunisia and the Republic of the United Provinces, 1662. A treaty was signed March 7: forty Christian slaves were freed, sixty ransomed or exchanged.

Source: Brandt, 232; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Jacobsz, Hans (Netherlands)

One of the scoundrels of East Indiaman *Batavia*, 1629. "[See] Lenart Michielsz drove a pike through [surgeon

Jansz] and Hans Jacobsz finished him off knocking him on the head with a club while [see] Mattys Beer cut his head off and [see] Lucasa Gillisz pierced him with another sword ..."

Source: Edwards, 58.

Jacobsz, Ipe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Jacobsz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, South Holland)

Jacobsz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, North Holland)

Jacobsz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kuinre, Overijssel, the Spanish Netherlands)

Jacobsz, Peter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1566)

Jacobsz, Sicke (owner of pirate ships from Amsterdam, Holland; active c.1610)

Jacobsz, Simon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, Holland)

Jacobsz, Ulbe (Barbary corsair from Workum, Friesland) Aka Moerat Picinino Reis. Yoldach (renegade). Based in Tunis, 1599–1626(?).

Source: Grandchamp, 1:69; Vrijman.

Jacobsz, Vincent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jácome, Lorenzo

Aka Lorencillo Mulato, "un indio de Jalpa llamado Lorenzo". Committed quite a few misdeeds off the coasts of Tabasco and the island of Carmen, including an incursion into Chontalpa. Arrested and hanged. Some authors have taken him for *see* Laurens "Lorencillo" de Graaf, others, according to historian Juan de D. Pérez Galaz, took him for the father of *see* De Graaf. However, historian H. Pérez Martinez quotes an American historian when saying: "Pues el nombre de Lorencillo, el tabasqueno, al apellido Jácome, propiamente un pirata que, en julio 1652".

Source: Pérez Galaz; Pérez Martinez.

Jacpier (Normandy, France)

Probably *see* Jacques Pierre, shortened to Jacpier and finally Jakker. Entered the services of different princes, such as the viceroy of Sicily, the duke of Osuna, c.1620.

Ravaged Muslim shipping and Muslim towns alike, once taking seven large Turkish galleasses, and in 1622 thirteen merchantmen from Egypt, valued at six million Swiss francs, not counting two thousand prisoners. After many misdeeds, he took to plundering Christian shipping as well, off Chios and Corfu. When Osuna died, he was lured by the Venetians. Ended his life on a scaffold.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 213ff.

Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Flanders)
Probably *see* Schoonenwal, Jacques Caron de.

Jacques (France)

A Frenchman “that predendeth to serve the Prince of Orange”; active 1571. Probably *see* Schoonenwal, Jacques Caron de.

Jacques (Flanders, Republic of the United Provinces)

Active from Bayamo, Cuba, c.1604.

Source: Latimer, 26.

Jacques (Barbary corsair from Boulogne, Picardy, France [b.1610])

Was taken as a slave when twelve or thirteen years of age and put on a Tunisian pirate vessel twelve years later. Escaped when in the neighborhood of the island of Mallorca. Was allowed to return to his home country, 1634.

Source: Merrien, 319–20.

Jaddi (Malaysia)

In command of the ship *Moca*, which tried to take the ship *Dorrill*. No date given.

Source: NMM, 66.

Jaen, John

Said to have sailed in consort with *see* John Upton.

Jafar *see* Clarke, Richard

Ja'far *see* Jaffet the Hungarian

Ja'far Reis (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Reïs Chafer. Renegade. Sailed from Salé, Morocco, c.1630.

Jafer Reis (Barbary corsair from France)

Active from Algiers in command of a galliot. Was captured near the Balearic Islands in 1586. Escaped from a prison in Napoli, Italy, five years later.

Source: Lane-Poole, 185, 220.

Jaffer (Barbary corsair from Genoa, part of the Holy Roman Empire)

Renegade. In command of a 20-bench galley sailing from Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Jaffet (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Source: Haedo.

Jaffet (Barbary corsair from Hungary)

Aka Jaffer the Pasha. Renegade. Pasha in Algiers, 1580–82. In 1588, in command of a twenty-four-bench galley.

Source: Lane-Poole, 185, 220; Wilson, 94.

Jaffet Mentès (Barbary corsair from Sicily)

Renegade. In command of a twenty-two-bench galley sailing from Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Jager, Bartholomeus de (active seventeenth century)

Jajiro *see* Yapiro

Jakker *see* Jacpier

Jalahimah, Rahmah ibn Jabr al- *see* Rahman Ben Jabir

Jama, Januna Alí (Somalia [b.1965])

Nomad living far from the sea. Eleven of his sixteen children had died. Was hired to work as a pirate on the coast of Puntland. One of five men to set out with a small speedboat, armored with some machineguns and a grenade-thrower, 2008–9. Provisions: dates and cookies, water and some drums filled with gasoline. Leaving the coast, headed North, direction Yemen. Suffered from engine-failure. After three days, got the engine working. (A different version of their story says that they operated from a mothership, usually a *dhow*.) Attacked the Turkish merchantman *Samanyolu* sailing under the flag of the Dutch Antilles. The Turks had a device prepared to defend themselves with Molotov-cocktails (made from bottled filled with broken lightbulbs), sharp pieces of iron, and boxes full of rockets. When approaching *Samanyolu*, Jama and his men used their machineguns, whereupon the Turks, under direction of officer and ex-navy man Kalkan Cemal, threw burning Molotov-cocktails. Now the pirates directed the grenade-thrower to *Samanyolu*'s bridge. The Turkish captain fired a rope into the speedboat followed by a Molotov-cocktail thrown by sailor Deniz Ivdik, causing a fire between the drums. The Somalians jumped into the sea, Jama after some hesitation because he could not

swim. Used an empty jerry can to stay afloat. A Danish helicopter appeared on the scene, playing his machine-gun. Not much later, the speedboat exploded and sank. The five men were brought to trial in the Netherlands. They all asked for asylum.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 36.

Jambe de Bois (corsair from Marseille, France)

Warname: Wooden Leg. In May 1570, was pursued by *see* Oulouchi Ali.

Source: Garnier, 126.

Jambe de Fer (corsair from France)

Warname: Iron Leg. Active on the coast of Napoli, Italy, seventeenth century.

Source: Vercel, 28.

Jameh, Farah Abd (Somalia)

Active 2008–9.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 20.

James (flibuster)

A captain who, in 1640, was temporarily appointed “president” of Tortuga Island by the Providence Company, says Philip Gosse in his *Pirates’ Who’s Who* (p. 167).

James

One of *see* Howard’s men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 488.

James

One of *see* Read’s men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 474.

James

Captain. “Captured a great ship laden with logwood, sailed it back to England, where he found he could sell it at a fat profit”.

Source: Preston, 17.

James

In command of a brigantine. About 1709 active from Madagascar. Sometimes in concert with the New York-captain *see* Otto van Tyle.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

James

Pirate picture:

“The Pyrates having victualled, they sail’d for the Bay of St. Augustin [Madagascar] where they took in between

70 and 80 Men, who had belonged to the Ship *Alexander*, commanded by Captain *James*, a Pyrate; they also took up her Guns, and mounted the *Speaker* with 54, which made up their Number 240 Men besides Slaves, of which they had about 20.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 478, 688.

James, Charles

One of *see* Quelch’s men. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

James, John (Glamorganshire, Wales)

Aka Kidd on one occasion – when captain of a strong 26-gun, 130-man galley-ship *Providence* declared to the captain of a Bristol merchantman: “I am Captain Kidd”. Yet in command of a “small, crazy and wormeaten” brigantine. Is described as “a lusty brawboan’d well set man, very much poxbroken, and a great blemish in one of his eyes, he speaks very broad, and a very slovenly fellow”. Fought under a green flag with crossed scimitars in gold said to have been taken from the famous *Gang-i-Sawai* in the days he sailed as *see* Avery’s quartermaster.

In June 1699, James lay anchored in Lynnhaven Bay “under ye King’s Colours”. His two cannons roared an unwelcome salutation to a passing sloop, followed by an order to its captain to come aboard. The captain obeyed, saw the unmilitary attire adorning the ship’s officers and crew and “Gold chains about their Necks, Ye Captain had a gold tooth picker hanging at it”. Which made him think of the tales told about *see* Louis Guittar. James informed him that he would take “what he had occasion for”. The plunder totaled:

“16 barrels of porke, 1 Barrell of tallow, 29 Bushels of Beans, 2 Quoiles of Ropes, 6 firelocks with all our Ammunicon, most of ye Carpenters tools, and diverse necessary Utensils for use, ½ Barrell of Tarr, & Balls of Rope Yarn, long line and Reckle, several Cask of Water, and a quantity of provision, by which about 30 or 40 barrels of Corn were damnified, fallen to ye bottom of ye Sloop, likewise one barrel marked R.M. belonging to one Mr. Robert Mellam a passenger one Bear skin & one Bever skin.”

James announced the intention of impressing several of his crew, choosing the mate and a seaman *see* Steeward. A consultation with the entire pirate ship’s company was held to determine “what ye Company inclined to doe”. *Providence* raised anchor and set sail for richer hunting grounds. Forced *Essex Pride*, a royal ship, to flee to safety after a four-hour fight in the waters of Virginia,

August 1699. Also worked for *see* Thomas Howard, and once sailed in consort with *see* Ort van Tyle, 1709.

Source: Shomette.

James, John

One of *see* John James's forced men, June 1699. "Appeared very unwilling, begging and earnestly entreating ye Captain for his liberty, but all in vain".

Source: Shomette.

James, John (Boston)

One of *see* Plantain's and *see* John Williams's men.

James, Michael (Hampton)

In March 1534, one Michael James confessed to a local admiralty in Southampton that *see* Henry Holland and others had seized a vessel anchored at Calshot. Maybe this man James was the same person who, in 1545 in command of *Mary Figge*, harassed ships from Flanders and Spain. The crew of a Spanish prize was imprisoned for two days "shytte uppe in the breadehowse ... wher they had noo space to stande nor sytte but dyd lye one apon an other lyke hogges faste bounde in ropes and cordes". The cargo was sold in Cardiff and Bristol. One year later, attacked the Spanish *Sancta Maria del Guadeloupe* with goods for various merchants of Chester. James fought "very fiercely with guns and arrows" and plundered the cargo to leave the vessel four leagues from land.

Source: Appleby; Bris, 42n1.

James, William

Took a prize laden with sugar off Barbados, bringing it to Bermuda, March 1658. One year later, captain of *The Hopeful Adventure* of Bermuda. May 1660 commanded the frigate *The American* with a Jamaican commission to hunt Spaniards down. In November 1662, James commanded the frigate *The Seafare* also with a Jamaican commission. Sailed in consort with *see* Richard Guy, probably his lieutenant, and brought a prize with a cargo of Campeche-logwood to England. In command of a strong vessel, sailed in company with *see* Mansvelt, January 1663.

Source: Apestegui; Gosse, *Who*; Innes, 26.

Jameson, Thomas (Scotland)

Cooper. "Tall, meagre, sickly look, large black eyes, twenty". Wanted for plundering in the Red Sea in the ship *Adventure*, December 1699.

Source: Cordingly, *Terror*.

Jamet (flibuster)

Active from Tortuga Island, reports Charlevoix. Settled in Samana, 1673.

Jamison (Greenock, Scotland)

Aka Monacre Nickola. A well-educated man, spoke several languages, "had a countenance rather pleasing, although his mustachios had a frightful appearance". Out of employment at New Orleans, signed up with a privateer. On board this vessel, the Spanish part of the crew commenced their depredations as pirates, *see* Jonnia the captain. Jamison refused any participation and begged them to dismiss him, "but 'no no' was the answer, for they had no complete navigator but him". Continually objected when the pirate crew showed too much enthusiasm in molesting victims, saying: "I will never be hung as a pirate [showing a bottle of laudanum (a solution of opium in alcohol)] if we are taken, that shall cheat the hangman before we are condemned". The Spanish part of *Mexican's* crew wanted to shoot him and tied him to the mast to this effect but one stepped up and told them if they shot him, they must shoot several more.

On December 17, 1821, *Mexican* took the schooner *Exertion* off the coast of Cuba. In late January 1822, *Exertion's* captain and crew were marooned. "Suddenly on February 6, 1822 rescue arrived – it was Nickola", who had escaped from Jonnia. Jamison:

"A few days since, the pirates [Jonnia et al.] took four small vessels. They, having but two officers for the first two, the third fell to me as prizemaster ... now, our schooner leaked so bad that we left her, and in her stead [I] agreed to take this little sloop [with four men]. The night being very dark, we all agreed to desert the pirates, altered our course."

Some days later, Jamison as well as Jonnia encountered a Spanish war brig, and all hands were arrested as pirates. The Spaniards among the pirate crew were released, the pirate deserters (all forced men) enlisted into the Spanish navy to improve their situation. In a battle with a Colombian privateer, Jamison received a musket ball through his arm. Was taken to a hospital, from which he escaped to Jamaica. Retired at Boston, making a living by fishing for mackerel "in the warm season" and during the winter "by teaching navigation to young gentlemen".

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Stephens.

Jan *see* Arkel, Jan van

Jan *see* Beaumont, Jan van

Jan *see* Naaldwijk, Jan van

Jan (Rotterdam, Holland)

One of *see* Kniphof's men, 1525.

Jan (Bommel, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Jan van Bommel. One of the culprits of *Batavia* fame, 1629 (see Cornelisz, Jeronymus). Ran around like a madman during the massacres on the island that would later be known as Batavia's Churchyard, crying: "Come, devils, holy sacrament, where are you now? Who wants to be stabbed. I can do that!" When on trial at the Abrolhos Islands, it could not be proven that he had indeed murdered someone. Was sentenced to hang anyway. Got insane from fright, cried like a monster. Was given as a companion to see Loos to be sent on a mission to "explore Australia"; in other words: marooned. Were never seen again.

Jan and Loos were the first convicts in Australia. The couple was supplied with beads, small mirrors, and toys from Nuremberg. "Join the aboriginals", the priest told them. "If God does protect you no harm will befall you. In the meantime you can see what kind of material is to be found there, gold or silver, and how they value this".

Source: Mollema, *Vlag*, 81.

Jan Jacques *see* Zaques, Juan**Jane**

There do not exist many names of female pirates. Some entered the popular imagination rather than having any existence in reality. In song, we find stories of women going to sea for adventure, to find a lost love, or to fight side by side with their lover. Like in this song about "the female smuggler", no date or location given (fourth verse), published in Johnson's *Petticoats* (23–25): "Alongside, then, this strange vessel came. / 'Cheer up' cried Jane, 'we will board the same; / We'll run all chances to rise or fall', / Cried this female smuggler / Who never feared a ball".

Janjalani, Abdurajak Abubakar (d.1998)

In 1989, founder of the militant jihadist and pirate group Abu Sayyaf, based in and around the Jolo and Basilan islands in the SW Philippines.

Janjalani, Khadaffy (d.2006)

In 1998, Janjalani took over the command of the piratically operating Islamic group Abu Sayyaf, responsible for numberless terrorist attacks.

Jannet, Jean (b.1772)

Aka Janny, Jeanette, Jannetty. Accompanied *see* Aury to Louisiana. Captained a *schooner* from Barataria fitted out by the *see* Lafitte's. In January 1812, brought in the Spanish brig *Dorada*, taken off Campeche on the Yucatán peninsula, laden with a cargo of seventy-seven slaves, logwood, indigo, and cochineal. Jean Lafitte sold the slaves for \$170 a head, the cargo for another \$5,000. Took over command

of it and captured a Spanish schooner in February, which he brought back to Barataria, this time gaining \$9,418 in gold and silver coins and a jewel box (and two boxes of wine valued at \$24). Held a commission of some ex-Spanish land, so these were lawful takings; many of these commissions were blank and could be had for a "dime and a dollar". Later that year, in command of *La diligente*, one of three vessels of the Lafitte's, probably the largest privately owned corsair fleet operating in the Gulf of Mexico, and the most versatile. February 1813 took a ship loaded with copper and coin. Joined Lafitte in Galveston, 1817, to become commander of both the port and the island's "navy".

Source: Davis.

Janot (flibuster from France)

In command of a company of around a hundred black soldiers from Léogâne during the Cartagena campaign, 1697.

Janquais (flibuster)

Probably Yankey (*see* Jan Key). In command of the ship *La Dauphine*, crewed by 180 men.

Jans, Rypke (Dokkum, Friesland)

In 1524, had stolen a "schuyte met een saghe, dairmede hij was commen varen in Wieringen" (had stolen a boat and a saw, with which he had sailed to Wieringen Island in Holland). Sold the boat there for the sum of "four carolus guilders", and the saw for four "stuivers" (pence).

Jansen *see* Johnson, Minor**Jansen, Anthony** (Salé or Fez, Morocco [c.1616–76])

Aka The Troublesome Turk, Salee de Turck. Son of *see* Jan Jansz. We do not know whether he sailed as a pirate/corsair or not. We do know (in case his story can be trusted to be true) he arrived with brother Abraham in the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam c.1636. Had purchased a small farm in Manhattan by 1638. "A man of great vigor ... prodigious stature and strength" and quick tempered. Married Grietse Reyniers (1602–69), a former barfly from Amsterdam, described as a boisterous and quarrelsome woman. When scolded as a prostitute (sailors had called out from shipboard: "Whore, whore, two-pound butter whore!"), "she lifted up her petticoat and turning to the men pointed to her behind, and shrieked: 'Blaes my daerin'". (Everyone knew what that meant.) Their descendants were said to be "giants who performed feats of strength". Jansen himself was "a man of great vigor ... prodigious stature and strength".

"The Dutch of Manhattan devoted a huge amount of time to quarreling in court, but the Jansen's stand out

even in such unruly company". Always busy with lawsuits for drunkenness and theft. Case upon case: a pistol was waved; firewood was stolen; debts were unpaid; drunkenness; slander. There are no piracies of him known in that area.

The family (two sons, two daughters) was eventually exiled from Manhattan. The couple did not go far: Breukelen (Brooklyn), the first non-Indian settlers there, in the Gravezande/Nieuw Utrecht section of the future city. Bought the land from the Indians, his farm on Long Island was known as Turk's Plantation. His estates there and on Coney Island flourished. New Amsterdam became New York, slowly the couple became gentry. After Grietse's death, Jansen remarried. He must be remembered as the man who brought the Quran to the New World.

Source: Ekin, 374–76; Wilson, 206–12.

Jansen, Focko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Active 1570)

Jansen, Jan (Republic of the United Provinces. Active 1622)

Source: Veurman.

Jansen, Jan

One of the one hundred men in a stolen slaver who chose *see* Thomas White as their captain. In 1706, captured a one thousand-ton Indian ship at Bab el Mandeb (Gate of Tears), the entrance to the Red Sea, and some smaller fry. Among the victims were two children who burst out in tears, claiming that a silver bowl and some spoons were all they owned. Moved by their plea, Captain White made a speech, saying it would be a crying shame to rob these two poor souls of their belongings. The rovers collected \$120 for the children. After a year and a half, Jansen left the expedition at the French Île de Bourbon (Réunion) in the Indian Ocean and retired.

Source: Grey.

Jansen, Marcus

Aka Johnson. Shipmate of *see* Bartholomew Roberts. Joined him when taken by *see* Howell Davis. Present at the capture of the frigate *King Salomon* at Cape Apollonia, West Africa, January 6, 1722.

Jansen, Pieter (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Peter Johnson. With ten followers, took an 18-gun Spanish ship, 1671, killing its captain and fifteen of the crew. Fitted it out crewed by a hundred English and French desperados and joined *see* Thurston at Île-à-Vache. Harassed Cuban coasts and descended near Havana. Had trouble

with his French flibusters. Sought a pardon at Jamaica but lost his ship in a tornado while entering Morant Bay. Had to answer awkward questions at the trial but was acquitted. Drank to his health with the court. The new governor, T. Lynch, ordered a second session that ended with Jansen being hanged: "Bewailed as if [he was] the most obedient and innocent martyr from the first days of Christendom". However, this second trial was entirely illegal and London had Lynch rebuked for "rash and conceited behaviour".

Source: *DBW* 6, 1946, 12ff.

Jansen, Pieter *see* Jansz, Pieter

Jansen, Reinder (Norway. Active c.1810)

Jansen, Zeger (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Spanish Netherlands. Master)

Source: Merrien, 124.

Janson, Jean

Retired on the Island of Réunion in the Indian Ocean, c.1706.

Janssen, Herman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

One of *see* Jan van Ransdorp's men. Caught and executed in the dunes near Ostend, Flanders.

Janssen, Philip (Groningen, the Republic of the United Provinces [1774–1800])

Aka Dikkop (Fathead). A long and strong man. For six years a soldier, then quitted for a life as a paysan but serving in the "Hollandse Bende" (Holland Gang), involved in at least ten ventures on the islands of South Holland and Zeeland. Hanged at Amsterdam, January 25, 1800.

Source: Egmond, 79ff., 142.

Jansson Lambert, Berndt *see* Berntsson-Lambert, Jonas

Jansz, Allart (Assendelft, South Holland)

One of the culprits in the infamous story about VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Took part in the rape of Lucretia Jansd. Killed a boy and the only Englishman on board. Saw his assault on the barber fail because "his sword was dull". Executed on October 2 at Zeehondeneiland (Seadog Island). Stood still on the ladder with the noose around his neck and with a bloody stump in place of what had been his right hand minutes earlier to warn commander Pelsaert to watch his steps "for too many traitors are still at large to bring into execution what they were after". This was not idle talk, for a good part of Pelsaert's crew was prepared to rebel or mutiny like any crew of any Indiaman. The sailors

said it was few ships and many men, hard work and small pay, long voyages, bad food and cruel commanders: “Many sailed but few returned”. The men before the mast were little better than slaves. Maybe going on the account was a better choice in life.

Source: for a clear view on the *Batavia* disaster, see H. Edwards’s *Islands*.

Jansz, Anthony *see* Jansen, Anthony

Jansz, Barent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, South Holland)

Jansz, Bruyn (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Farmsum, Friesland)

Jansz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar Amsterdam, North Holland)

Jansz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, North Holland)

Jansz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Harlingen, Friesland. Forced)

Jansz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Monnikendam, North Holland)

Jansz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Jansz, Cornelis (Haarlem, North Holland)

Aka Boontje (Bean). Conspirator in the plan to seize VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Took no part in the massacres in the Abrolhos Islands after shipwreck prevented the mutiny. Sentenced to whipping and branding at Batavia, Java, January 1630.

Source: Edwards, *Islands*; Mollema, *De*.

Jansz, David (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland)

In 1579, together with *see* Stevens and *see* Simon Vree, took the English merchantmen *Mary Fortune*, *Mary Martyn*, and *Mignon* off the coast of Devonshire.

Jansz, Derck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Lemmer, Friesland)

Sailed with *see* Ruychaver; on September 20, 1571, took ten extra men on board. Ransomed a *boeier* laden with malt when cruising in the Vlie.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*.

Jansz, Evert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Jansz, Faite (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Persuaded twenty-four inhabitants of the town of Norden to sail with him for a small amount of “earnest-money”, February 18, 1571. Plundered in consort with two other ships in the Vlie. Sailed to the Island of Ameland, leading 120 men to the Cammingha estate and castle, but met with strong resistance. Was attacked by Spanish soldiers next morning and had to retire to the ships.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 68; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 40.

Jansz, Focko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Active 1570)

Jansz, Gerben (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Beets, North Holland. Exiled in 1566)

Jansz, Gillis

One of the mutineers in *Windhond*, 1733. Left the ship and disappeared.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Jansz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hamburg, Germany)

Jansz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Jansz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jansz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar [1543–70]).

Sailed in *see* Dolhain’s fleet as a mate. Hung at Dunkirk.

Jansz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Friesland)

Jansz, Hendrik (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Niezijl, Friesland. Active 1570–72)

Jansz, Herman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland [d.1571])

One of *see* Van Troyen’s men.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Jansz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Soldier. Sailed in *see* Van Troyen’s ship in 1571.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden, Watergeuzen*.

Jansz, Jan (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Van der Gou's men during the actions in the waters off South China, 1622.

Jansz, Jan (Haarlem, Republic of the United Provinces [c.1575–c.1650])

Alias De Barbier (The barber), JanJanszoon, Moerat, Mourato or Murat Reis, Morato Arráez, Matthew Rice. Sailed in a Dutch ship commissioned to attack and take corsairs of Dunkirk, Flanders. Married Soutgen Cave in 1590 (two children: Edward and Lysbeth).

In 1618, got shipwrecked at Lanzarote in the Canary Islands. Was rescued by men under command of *see* Veenboer, aka Soliman Reis, serving the Barbary princes. Sailed in his company. Promoted to second-in-command to captain the ship after Veenboer's death (1620). In 1622, in consort with *see* Kalafat Assan, assaulted Gran Canaria. In Holland, the sad news arrived that Algerian rovers had taken Dutch merchantmen and "Capiteyn Jan" had tortured one of the crew to disclose his valuables. Converted to the Muslim faith to arrive at Salé – via Algiers – on the Atlantic coast of Morocco as his homestead: "Heeft binnen weynige Jaeren Salee gemaakt tot soo een vermaerd Roof-nest" (Changed Salé into a famous pirate nest). Rose to the leadership of the Republic of the Two Banks (Salé and Rabat). Remarried ("a moorish princess"?; Jannetye?), in Morocco (four children: Anthony [*see* Jansen, Anthony], Abraham, Philip, Cornelis).

The Republic of the Two Banks (or Borders; 1627–41) was not organized like a European or Muslim state and not organized like a pirate nest either. Tax money was not sent to Istanbul but used for the benefit of the corsairs themselves (to repair the ships or build them, repair the ram-parts or to build new walls and gates, finance new cruises, pay the officials, etc.). Salé waged war on the Moroccan sultan and warlords, and its ships had to hold foreign enemies at bay. Not an anarchic place, but far more so than other modern countries. Governor, admiral, and its *divan* and *taifa* were elected each year. Everyone lucky enough to prosper in piratical raids or trade had possibilities to establish his wealth in the town and live sumptuously. Even prisoners of war could earn freedom and wealth. For many renegades, Salé was a home, and their patria, a capitalist republic of captains and entrepreneurs owning and fitting out pirate vessels. The two decades of its existence were the heyday of the Salé corsairs.

Serving the muslims in their holy war (jihad) against the infidel (christians), Jansz visited his former patria twice. In November 1623 he put in at Veere, Zeeland, for supplies (as a matter of fact escaping from some really bad weather in the North Sea). Despite the appeals of the authorities

and also of his wife and two children, went back to sea with a crew that counted more in numbers than when on arrival – the Nederlanders being "too much bitten of the Spaniards and too much hankering after loot". In 1625, visited Amsterdam after having been chastised by a powerful Dunkirk corsair.

Having been promoted to the title of admiral (1624) by a sultan, Mouley Zidan, who had not much to say in Salé, could also be as easily dismissed. Enjoyed the support of *see* Compaen, who supplied him with a vessel with which he sought a new start in Algiers, Tripoli, or Tunis. Made a great comeback at Salé: "Arrived Captaine John from Tunys, Admirall of Salley, bringing with him another Sainct, the Sainct of Shelley, nere adjoyning to Sallye [Salé], who had ben at Mecha in pilgrimage to visite Mahomets tombe ... presentlie a peace was concluded". Lived in a house with rooms "furnished only with carpets" where one sat or reclined on bolsters or "hasspocks of red damacs"; a "secretary took notes at a table not higher than his elbow".

It is certain Jansz led the June 1627 raid on Iceland, not *see* Come Murat. The Icelanders were shocked to see that it was European renegades rather than Turks "that killed people, cursed and beat them, and did all that is evil"; men "with claws instead of nails, spitting fire and sulphur, with knives growing out of their breasts, elbows and knees". The Icelandic liturgy still includes this prayer: "All mighty God, please protects us against the terror of the Turk". As a matter of fact, Murat's men were a mixture of "Christians and Moslems, Franks and Turks, free men and slaves". The result was poor, some thirty prisoners.

Jansz tried to obtain an English pardon with the wish to sail for the royal navy. When England signed a peace treaty with Morocco the king's promises were broken off. This probably was one of the reasons for Jansz's 1631 raid on Ireland. The Irish coast was assaulted with two well-armed ships of Dutch construction, taking 107 English men, women, and children from Baltimore into Algerian custody. Before the landing, two seamen (*see* Fawlett, English, *see* Hackett, Irish)

"led the reconaissance into the harbour ... a raid like this from the sea by the Barbary corsairs ... depended on causing panic, and panic comes more easily in the chill hours before dawn ... The Janissaries carried muskets and scimitars, the rest ... with long knives and carried iron crow-bars and tar-soaked strips of canvas wrapped round long sticks ready for lighting ... led a party of men towards the fort and jetty, leaving 60 of his musketeers in position dominating the track and foreshore, then continued to the main village."

There are rumors that Jansz was paid to do the job by the Irish: the date of the raid (June 20, 1631) was no coincidence, as on that date in 1610 *see* Fineen O'Driscoll, as the lord of this Irish area, had signed an agreement to hand over Baltimore for only twenty-one years to the English and their settlers.

Père Dan says in his *Histoire* (1637) that Jansz was captured by the Knights of Malta but quickly released. However, it was a different Murat who was captured, *see* Murate Flamenco. Jansz was appointed governor of Safi on the Atlantic coast of Morocco and, later, of the fortress of Oualidia: a sort of “golden retirement”. One of his children from Holland, daughter Lysbeth, took the opportunity to pay him a visit when a ship brought a new Dutch Consul to Maroc. Jansz came in boat to greet her. When the two met, “both began to weep, and having discoursed for some time he took his leave in the manner of royalty”. Lysbeth Jansd. then travelled with him to Oualidia where Jansz lived the life of a well-to-do citizen: “[He] was seated in great pomp on a carpet, with silk cushions, the servants all around him”. The crew of the vessel that brought her back to her vessel, said “she had already had her fill of that people and that country”. Yet, Lysbeth was not on board when the large Indiaman sailed homeward bound (August 22, 1641).

I visited Oualidia on a February evening in 1966. All silence there. A castle-tower with some old guns on the ramparts situated on a high plain that nearly covers the coast between Safi and El Jadida. No port. Few inhabitants. Things were kept quiet about Jan Jansz and his daughter, it was said that “his end was bad”.

Source: Baghli; Coindreau; Dan; Ekin; Heeringa 2:827; Hellwald, 50–59; Nichols, 3; Vries, *Historie*, i, ii; Vrijman; Wassenaer, 6:37, 12:73; Wilson, 69, 119ff., 139ff., 148, 171; Zuidhoek, *Jan, passim*.

Jansz, Jan (Hoorn, North Holland. Active 1629–33)

Jansz, Jan (Barbary corsair from the Netherlands)
Used to work as an interpreter at Algiers, c.1620.

Jansz, Jan van der Nieuwenburgh *see* Nieuwenburgh, Jan Jansz van der

Jansz, Jancke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland. Active 1571–72)

Jansz, Jeuriaan (Netherlands)
One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629, *see* Jeronimus Cornelisz.

Jansz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1570–72)

Jansz, Lambert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Spanish Netherlands)

Jansz, Laurens (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Zaltbommel. Enforced)

Jansz, Meyn (Zwolle, the Spanish Netherlands)

Started his career in the interior waters of the Dutch province of Utrecht, 1558. With some companions, hid next to a river and assaulted a flat-bottomed craft pulled by its owners. Took the belongings and savings of the family and their ship. Was captured. A violation on interior streams like this canal was an offense against the king (Philip II) himself. Therefore was executed by hanging, December 22, 1558. After the spectacle, his body was raised upon a rack and exhibited at Hoograven, next to the place of his crime.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Piratenencyclopedie, Sea-Beggars*, 40.

Jansz, Meynart (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Jansz, Pauwel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Spanish Netherlands)

Jansz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Texel Island, Spanish Netherlands)

Jansz, Pieter (Spanish Netherlands)

Was caught by *see* Sonoy and tortured to confess to crimes he probably never committed. On the scaffold, “met den bast om de keele” (with the rope around his throat), still maintained he was an innocent man. Then died.

Jansz, Pieter (Barbary corsair from Akersloot, North Holland)

Aka Hadji or Haggi Mammy Reis. Renegade. One of *see* Jan Jansz van Haarlem's captains. In February 1626, revisited Rotterdam with two “Turkish” vessels laden with tobacco under the protection of the flag of Salé. His father *see* Jan Jansz worked as an interpreter at Algiers.

Source: Heeringa, 977; Sandbergen, 201ff.; Vrijman, 257ff.

Jansz, Pieter (Holland, the Republic of the United Provinces)

Active in the Caribbean, c.1635.

Jansz, Pieter (Holland)

Aka Peter Johnson. Took a Spanish prize, 1671, at the cost of sixteen Spaniards dead, among them the captain. Took the vessel to Île-à-Vache. Joined *see* Thurston to descend on the Cuban coast near Havana. Lost his vessel on entering Morant Bay, Jamaica. Arrested for piracy by Governor Lynch. Acquitted but hanged by Governor Modyford.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Jansz, Poppe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Captain)**Jansz, Rewert** (Watergeus from Nijezijl, Friesland. Forced man)**Jansz, Roelof** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland. Cobbler. Exiled)**Jansz, Roelof**

One of *see* Compaen's men. Mate.

Source: Veenman, 53.

Jansz, Tweis (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the culprits in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629 (*see* Cornelisz, Jeronimus).

Jansz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam, Holland)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men, June 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 42, 123.

Jansz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holwerd, Friesland)**Jansz, Willem** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Janszoon, Cellis** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)**Januna Ali Jama** *see* Jama, Januna Ali**Japar** (Borneo)

Aka Serif Japar. In 1843, in command of a force of eight hundred Dayaks in numerous *prahus*. In July 1843, came to the assistance of a British expedition to wipe out piracy.

Source: Rutter.

Jaque, Luciano (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's soldiers.

Jardin, François du (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Lille, Wallonia)**Jarichsz, Jan** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Terschelling, Friesland)

A rebellious priest who was exiled from the Spanish Netherlands, June 29, 1568. Signed on in a sea-beggar vessel anchored in the Scholse Balg off the Island of Schiermonnikoog. Served as a pilot when the little squadron sailed on to the roads of Terschelling. "It is dark moon and he leads the landing party straight to his church at Stryp. The new priest and some others receive a harsh beating and scolding and are imprisoned to be ransomed later. The church is ransacked and put to the torch". Active until 1572.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 42, *Watergeuzen*, 136ff.

Järnsida, Björn *see* Lodbrog, Björn Ironside**Jason** (king of Thessalia, Greece)

Argo's captain, crewed by fifty oarsmen in search of the *Golden Fleece*. There is also a curious tale (*Theseus*) by Plutarch (46–c.120 BC) regarding police work done by Jason for King Minos of Crete, who acquired a fleet to control the seas and rule the Cyclades in order that his revenues might come in. Greeks of all times have distinguished themselves by acting up to Jason's example by sea and land.

Source: Little, *Hunting*; Tippleskirch, 17ff.

Jaspers, Andries (Nijmegen, Republic of the United Netherlands. Active 1777–1800)

Peasant, later to work as a soldier, longshoreman, and trader in secondhand clothes. From April to November 1798, joined the "Hollandse Bende" (Holland Gang) in nine different ventures. Owner of one of the ships. Did not only steal, also raped. Hanged January 25, 1800 in Amsterdam.

Source: Egmond, 44, 142, 165.

Jaspers, Jan (Rucphen, United Provinces)

As skipper of a market-boat partook in the most humble but profitable cruises of the "Hollandse Bende" (Holland Gang), 1798. Was not arrested like his brother *see* Andries Jaspers, seemed to have disappeared to Germany.

Source: Egmond, 44, 142, 165.

Jaspersz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Soest, Germany)**Jaspersz, Hendrick** (Montfoort, Utrecht, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the men involved in the disaster with VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629 (*see* Cornelisz, Jeronimus).

Source: Edwards, 60, 72; Mollema, *Vlag*, 54.

Jaynson, John *see* Johnson, John

Jazairi, Ali al- (Barbary corsair)

Renegade-ruler of pirate nest Tripoli on Africa's Northern coast. His reign did not last long: "For thirteen months before taking the boat to Djerba Island". Which is a local saying that means that someone has quit.

Source: Tinniswood.

Jeannin (Watergeus/sea-beggar from France. Active 1571)

Jeffreys, Benjamin (Bristol, England; active 1701–22)

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley-ship *Norman*, April 1721. Was too drunk to leave when the possibility was there. Boasted there was not one man among the rabble better than he and "that none who could get their bread in an honest way would be in such an account". For this, "received two lashes with the cat-o'-nine-tails from every man present, which disordered him for some weeks". Proved himself to be a willing and tough guy, was made boatswain's mate. Hanged a year later.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 278ff., 282; Burl.

Jeffreys, James D. *see* Gibbs, Charles

Jelckesz, Johan (Watergeus from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

Jelle (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)
Aka Magere Jelle (Lean Jelle).

Jelles *see* Jolles

Jelleson, Herman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1569)

Jellisiz, Foppe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jellisiz, Lucas *see* Gillisiz, Lucas

Jelmers, Tzaling (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jelmersz, Jelmer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the island of Ameland, Friesland)

In the summer of 1571, took some goods and one "kanarievogel" (canary) out of a ship from Emden. Value: one *daalder* (dollar). Present at the taking of the port of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 73.

Jelmersz, Jelmer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlieland, Friesland)

Not to be confused with *see* Jelmer Jelmersz from Ameland. Killed in the fight with Spanish vessels off Vlieland, February 1572. His head was cut off on board his vessel and brought to Groningen to be exposed on a stake, a fate Jelmersz shared with thirty other captains.

Source: Doedens, 105, 122, 143.

Jelys, Deren (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Nieuwkerke, Flanders. Former brewer)

Jemott, William

Tried for piracy and hanged in London, February 28, 1812.

Jenkins, William (Bow, London, England [b.1682])

One of *see* Kidd's men. Cabin boy, later apprentice to chief mate *see* Bollen in *Adventure Galley*, sailing from London, 1696. Aboard when *Rouparelle* and *Quedagh Merchant* were plundered. Arrested in North America and sent for trial in England. Kept his lips sealed about the whereabouts of so-called hidden valuables in *Quedagh Merchant* or of Kidd's gold in *St. Antonio*. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449, 451; Harris; Zacks, 250ff., 357.

Jennings, Henry (Wales)

Several Spanish treasure-ships were wrecked in the Gulf of Florida in 1715. (The Spanish recovered several millions of pieces of eight, which they carried to Havana, Cuba, and also thirty-five thousand pieces that were stored on shore.) Jennings led a squadron of two ships and three *sloops* to this location; with three hundred men, attacked the salvage camp and took this treasure. On his way to Jamaica, spoiled a Spanish vessel laden with cochineal, indigo, and sixty thousand pieces of eight. Realizing all this would not be left unpunished, disposed of the plunder as fast as possible. Thereafter robbed not only Spaniards but anyone else he could lay his hands on. Took on the logwood men in the Bay of Honduras who had recently been plundered by a Spanish fleet. Put out to the wide open sea again, this time seizing more than 120,000 pieces of eight.

Active as a privateer from Jamaica. In April 1716, upon anchoring outside the narrow entrance of Bahía Honda on the Cuban Coast, was greeted with the sight of a French merchantman lying in the keyhole-shaped harbor. Sent some men in a dory to assess the situation; they guessed there were forty-five men aboard and fourteen to sixteen guns, so this *Ste Marie* would make an excellent prize. Was joined by *see* Bellamy, *see* Vane, and *see* Paulsgrave Williams in piraguas, or sailing canoes. Bellamy practiced

the tactics of terror. His and Williams's canoes rowed among the sloops, stripped half-naked, shouting and brandishing their weapons like savages. Charged directly at the merchantman, crying out loud that if someone resisted, they would all be slaughtered. The French captain surrendered without his men firing a single shot. *Ste Marie* was worth seventy thousand French livres or 30,300 pounds; another thirty thousand pieces of eight (7,500 pounds) were hid ashore.

Considered which retreat to use for his business. Fixed upon Nassau, a shanty town on the island of New Providence in the Bahamas. This rendezvous gradually attracted buccaneers from all over the Caribbean. The island was located in the center of heavily traveled sea-lanes between the Spanish possessions to the West, the North American coast only a short sail to the North, and the European trade routes between France and England and their rich sugar colonies in the West Indies. The island became a veritable pirate settlement, a breeding place for many leaders who ranged the seas during the next five or more years to come. Jennings became an undisputed leader of the pirate republic, taking his place alongside his rival, *see* Hornigold.

Accepted a general pardon at Bermuda, 1717, presiding over a meeting of all the pirates who contemplated to follow his example. Some did but later went back to piracy or, as Defoe says: "Returned again like the Dog to the Vomit". Jennings returned to the privateering business, accepting a commission to hunt Vane down. Was particularly successful, arriving in New York on his trusty *Barsheba* with two brigantines and a sloop taken off Veracruz, 1719. Became a respectable merchant mariner. Much later, in 1745, during the War of the Austrian Succession, Jennings probably died in prison after his sloop was captured.

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 80, 86ff., 99, 103, 109; Woodard.

Jennings, John

Aka Gianins. In March 1607, was arrested in Helford with some of his men by Hannibal Vivian, who usually allowed pirate ships in the vice-admiralty of South Cornwall, for which favor Vivian received "goods of quality". The truth was Jennings had gone "vaporizing" in some tavern in Limerick and got so roaring drunk that he was unable to make it back to his ship. In the meantime, his shipmates had made a deal with the authorities and left him to his fate. Bought his freedom for the sum of 140 pounds. Joined *see* Bishop's pirate confederation based at Marmora on the Atlantic coast of Morocco from 1608. In those years about thirty ships were using the port, among them the vessels captained by *see* Ward, *see* Bishop, and *see* Easton. Once

appeared in Ireland again with a fleet of eleven ships and a thousand men. Installed an Irish damsel in his cabin and was greatly surprised when "his crew burst in and lectured him on his lax morals". Managed to save his life by barricading himself in the ship's gun room. Eventually tempers cooled. The lady was taken ashore. In 1612, surrendered his ship in Ireland and accepted a pardon that allowed him to keep his booty, which included clusters of rubies, pearls, and diamonds. Retired a rich man.

There were two John Jennings in that period. Some sources say that a Jennings was hanged after his crew had betrayed him in Limerick, after his career had spanned a decade, plying the waters in the Western Mediterranean and the Atlantic, having played hide-and-seek with the king's ship around the inlets and islands of Roaringwater Bay. When Jennings spoke out loud for the last time, his words were especially meant for two of his men who had chosen to stick with him "through thick and thin", thanking them for having followed him to "where bullets have fallen about our ears like hail". And they must follow him still, he said: "I go before you on the highway to my salvation in heaven, where we shall meet amongst the fellowship of angels". Climbed up on the ladder and kept his head straight up. Sixteen men of other pirate companies died with him on that day in December 1609: *see* Harris, *see* Longcastle, *see* John Taverner, *see* Moore, and the brothers *see* John and Thomas Spencer among them. The seventeen executions were over in an hour, the corpses sold to relatives or for dissection, or hanged along the Thames.

Source: Ekin, 102; Senior.

Jennings, William

As deadly a corridor for merchantmen as the Windward Passage and the Straits of Florida was the Mona Passage, between Hispaniola and Puerto Rico. Mona Island is reputed to have been the hiding place of more than a million dollars, left there by him.

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 271.

Jeoly (Philippines)

Aka The Painted Prince. "Might have been purchased by" one of *see* Dampier's company, 1686. The man, with his mother, was left in Dampier's "Possession, and at my Disposal":

"He was painted all down the Breast, between his Shoulders behind; on his Thighs (mostly) before; and in the Form of several broad Rings. I cannot liken the Drawings to any Figure of Animals, or the like; but they were very curious, full of great variety of Lines, Flourishes, Chequered-Work, &c. keeping a very graceful Porportion,

and appearing very artificial, even to Wonder, especially that upon and between his Shoulder-blades.”

Dampier took him to England, 1691. “They flock’d about him, and seemed to admire him much”, and he

“was sent ashore to be seen by some eminent Persons; and I being in want of Money, was prevailed upon to sell first, part of my share in him, and by decrees all of it. After this I heard he was carried about to be shown as a Sight, and that he died of the Small-pox at Oxford.”

Source: Dampier.

Jeppesz, Sytse (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Jerde

One of *see* Thatch’s men. An able seaman until the day “he had been dealt a blow on the head with a musket butt and after that had been a poor wretch who never knew where he was, exactly, or what things were all about”. A character in a novel written by Don Tracy, probably fiction.

Jeroens, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ameland Island, Friesland)
Executed in August 1571 at Groningen.

Jerram, Peter (France)

Retired at St. Mary’s off Madagascar in 1719; “designed only to live *honest* and only steal slaves to sell to ships that call for such commodities”.

Source: Grey, 54.

Jessup, John

One of *see* Howell Davis’s gunners, forced, taken out of *Princess of London*, June 6, 1719. Later joined *see* Roberts; fought bravely against the opponents. Usually asleep when it came to the division of plunder, mostly dead drunk. Had become so disillusioned with the promises of pleasures and rewards that he always seemed to miss and therefore deserted at Cape Lopez, December 1721, struggling his way along the African coast. The Dutch trader that picked him up took him to Cape Coast Castle where he ended in chains and prison and finally on trial with the rest of Roberts’s men. Sentenced to death but escaped the gallows by joining the Royal African Company as a slave for seven years.

Source: Burl.

Jetthiesz, Tjebbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Jevern, Kerstken *see* Kerstken

Jewel of the Whole Crew (China. Active nineteenth century)

Jim aka Yankee Jim *see* Robinson, Jim

Jiménez, Juan de Dios (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo’s sergeants in his army and on board of the brigantine *Florida*, sailing from Punta Arenas (Sandy Point) in the Straits of Magellan and beyond, 1851–52. Condemned and executed July 4, 1852.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Jiménez, Nicolás (Spain)

Active c.1403.

Jiménez, Vicente (Cumaná, Cuba [1806–25])

One of *see* Cofresi’s men. Shot March 28, 1825, at San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Jingtao *see* Yang Jingtao

Joaar *see* Abdiwahid Mahamed Hersi

Joachim

One of *see* Kniphof’s men; active 1525. Skipper.

Joachim (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Monnikendam, Holland)

Joachim, Manuel

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s associates, indicted for piracy April 30, 1814.

Source: Davis.

Job (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, Gelderland)

Job, Tjebke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Jobson, Richard *see* Gobson, Richard

Jocard (flibuster from France)

In command of the 18-gun *Irondelle*, crewed by 120, 1684.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Joe *see* Turn Joe

Joens *see* Jeroens, Hendrick

Joesoef Dey (Barbary corsair)

Dey of Tunis in the period 1622 to at least 1633. Slave trader.
Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Joesoef Reis *see* Jacobsz, Gerrit

Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden or Osnabruck, Germany)

Johann (Dithmarschen)

Aka Growe Johann. Active c.1420.
Source: Lüth, 95.

Johannes

In 1814 in New Orleans, charged with piracy “for his first prize while working for the [see] Lafitte’s”.
Source: Davis.

Johannes Andries (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Skipper, 1566–71)

Johannes XXIII *see* Cossa, Baldo

Johanny

Aka Firebeard Gianni. One of *see* Lafitte’s associates at Barataria. Sailing without commissions, had forced Spanish vessels to pay ransom, 1814. With *see* Gambie, followed Lafitte to Galveston.
Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 280, 309.

Johansz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, South Holland)
Pressed.

John (Newport, England)

Made the Isle of Wight his base. Was known for attacking English shipping, “morthering the kingis people and hus frendis, castying them owte of har vessellis into the See as thei have be comyng to the port of Hamptom”. Active fourteenth-fifteenth century.
Source: Cunningham, 302.

John (Weymouth, England)

One of *see* Owen’s men, 1607. Had a sad task to perform: “Capt. John called to Philip the Welshman and the said Philip called up the Bretons [captured fishermen] and caused John the mariner of Weymouth to bind their hands on cross behind their back ... They were drowned with their jerkins on”.

John (North America)

Aka Cabin John. The water supply of the city of Washington comes from Great Falls, around fourteen miles from Georgetown. Part of the dam and the aqueduct is Cabin John (or Union Arch) Bridge, 220 foot long and ninety feet wide, for a long time the longest single arch in the world. Records indicate that before 1750 the bridge was named after

“John, a pirate with a plentiful supply of stolen riches, living like a hermit in a log cabin near the spot. So seriously was the story taken that until recent years purchasers of land in the neighbourhood were required to sign an agreement to surrender half of any buried treasure found on the property.”

This story is just a footnote (40n6) in a book entitled the *Life on the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal* (New York, 1975), written by E.A. Clark and T.T. Hahn.

John (England)

Two sailors, one John and one *see* Young, took a berth on a schooner sailing from Cap François, the French part of Hispaniola, probably c.1750. The schooner was owned by Monsieur Dunoyer, sailing with his wife and two children (seven and one years old) plus a black servant woman. John and Young were the sole mariners on this vessel, a modest crew for a sea-going schooner-rigged vessel. When the schooner spent the night on the roads of Puerto Plata, Mrs. Dunoyer was woken up by some sounds from the deck. She heard her husband sigh. “My God! Catharina!” she cried, “they kill Mister Dunoyer!” Slain down by John with an axe, she was kept underdecks. Next morning, two miles from land, she had to see her husband being towed behind the vessel. “Hush, my lady”, John said, laughing. “Your husband is all right, he is asleep”. The women and children were kept on board the next few days. The servant woman planned to put out the eyes of the criminals, but was afraid the two were just pretending to sleep. After some days, the women and the children were put into a little boat and pushed into the sea. After a week, the poor wretches were picked up by a merchant vessel that brought them to New Orleans. Mrs. Dunoyer wanted her slave to be free after having served her so faithfully during the ordeal, but Catharine refused, saying she would only leave her after her death.

Source: this strange story, considered to be true, is taken from *Histoire des Naufrages*, written by J.B.B. Eyries (Paris, 1859).

John aka Panther Key John *see* Gomez, Juan

John

Aka King John. One of *see* Gaspard's men. Captain. Possibly the same man as *see* John aka Panther Key John.

Source: Platt, *Schateilanden*, 192.

Johnness *see* Beluche

Johnnot *see* You

Johnson *see* Jansen, Pieter

Johnson

Aka The Terror. The now Dutch island of Saba in the West Indies was first settled by pirates in the early seventeenth century. In 2007, I read this note in a Saba restaurant at Windwardside: "Research over the years had proven that famous rovers like [see] Avery left offspring on Saba as well as [see] Hiram Breakes and Johnson the Terror", probably *see* Henry Johnson.

Johnson

Active from Jamaica, c.1670. Fled from the island after the publication of a general pardon to all privateers in a war with Spain. Took a Spanish prize of eighteen guns, killing its captain and fourteen of the crew. With a gang of more than a hundred desperadoes, plundered shipping round the island of Cuba. Sailed to Jamaica to "make terms" with the governor but saw his ship blown ashore by a hurricane. Was arrested and tried but acquitted. Was seen a half hour after the court session "to drink with his judges". Which was something the new governor could not swallow. A meeting of the council was called that managed to have the former judgment reversed. Condemned and executed without delay. Governor Lynch was reproved by the king for this rash conduct.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Johnson

One of the principal mutineers aboard HMS *Chesterfield*, sailing off the coast of West Africa in October 1748. Brought into the conspiracy because he was "a special good fellow for this purpose and has several times been upon the Account".

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*, 250n54.

Johnson

In the *Forget Me Not Songster*, dating from 1840, we find a special pirate section with "Robinson Crusoe, Paul Jones, Brave Lafitte, Bold Dighton, and Johnson, the Bold Buccaneer of the Lakes".

Source: Bonner.

Johnson

Leader of a party that took leave of *see* Captain Thomas Howard at St. Mary's and settled at Ambanavoula (Ambalavao), 1700.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 491.

Johnson

One of *see* Booth's men in his *Dolphin* when arriving at St. Mary's in May 1699 to refit for a cruise. Having been surprised by a squadron of four British men-of-war, the *Dolphin* men defended themselves by burning all ships and blocking the bottle neck of the "harbor" by sunken ships. Fled to Antanavoula (Ambalavao) on the mainland (Madagascar). Later the same year, the men "visited" a French ship from Martinique laden with liquor and goods with which to barter for slaves:

"Captain Fourgette had 30 hands aboard and all his small arms on the awning in readiness. He invited all the Pirates into his cabin for dinner, though one Johnson and two other men were all that went, Booth preferring to dine with the crew. When ready Booth was to give the signal word, which was *Hurrah*. He, pretending to make water over the side of a gunwhale laid his hand on the awning. Then, being a nimble fellow at one spring he threw himself over it, drew the arms to him, fired his own pistol forward amongst the men, one of whom he wounded and gave the signal. Three of the Pirates were in the cabin and seven on the deck, the latter of whom with the arms secured all the ships crew above. On hearing the Pistol the captain, who with the two mates was at dinner with Johnson and [see] Isaacs, fell upon Johnson and stabbed him in two places with his forks though being of silver they did him no harm."

The rovers took the ship and, having "now made their number up to 80 hands", sailed to St. Mary's, where they found a ship lying at anchor whose crew "had been cut off by [see] Ort van Tyle, a Dutchman from New York".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 475; Grey, 221.

Johnson *see* Sees, Billy Ray

Johnson, Anthony *see* Jansen, Anthony

Johnson, Anthony

One of *see* John Ward's men, sailing from Tunis, c.1606–10. As many pirates were family men who did their best to maintain their dependents while they were overseas, Johnson entrusted the master of an English ship with two hundred pounds in Barbary gold to deliver to his wife.

Became captain of a fifty-ton pinnace. In consort with Ward, captured the ninety-ton *John Baptist* off Koroni off the South coast of Greece, November 1, 1606.

Source: Senior.

Johnson, Ben

The remarkable story of his career started when he, as a midshipman in a large East Indiaman, was caught red-handed stealing brandy and wine. Was flogged. In 1750, deserted his ship while in the Red Sea and entered the service of the sultan of Ormuz. Proving his worth as a sailor, he was soon promoted to the position of admiral of a fleet of fourteen vessels, engaged in piracy. Was converted to Brahmanism, along with some two hundred English sailors he had attracted into his fleet. Ceremoniously blessed by the priests, each of the new believers, when in port, was allowed a dancing girl from the temple. His new faith did not prevent Johnson from becoming one of the most bloodthirsty and unscrupulous villains around. He took ships and towns, putting all his prisoners to the sword, often after torture. Supplied his master and himself with gold and pearls, diamonds and furs. Once raided the temples of another god: Buddha, on the Island of Omalee (Quoin) at the entrance to the Persian Gulf. According to legend, he put all priests to death and cut off the noses and slit the upper lips of the dancing girls, “only sparing a few of the best looking ones”, whom he carried away with spoils adding up to half a million rupees. On his way back “home”, met with an East Indiaman and, remembering his earlier life in that type of vessel, took it and killed every member of the crew. Contrived with several of his English officers to get away from Ormuz, taking their spoils. Indeed managed to reach Istanbul overland from the head of the Persian Gulf with only a part of his enormous wealth won through his merciless exploits, some £800,000. Was heartily welcomed and made a pasha (*bashaw*). Lived to a good old age and died a natural death.

Source: Carse, 45; Gosse, *Who*; Harris.

Johnson, Charles

The author of *A General HISTORY of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious PYRATES* (London, 1724), a most splendid source-book about piracy. There is much discussion who this Captain Charles Johnson really was. It has been claimed that he at one time sailed in a pirate ship and therefore wrote from personal knowledge of many of the events described. Others say this Johnson never existed and is the *nom de plume* of the writer Daniel Defoe (1660–1731) who, as a matter of fact, had much interest in the fate of pirates and wrote more than three successful books on their dramatic, tragic, or glorious

adventures. There was also a Captain Charles Johnson who, in 1682, was employed to catch the pirate *see* Jean Hamlin, and a Charles Johnson who wrote a highly successful play performed at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, about *see* Henry Avery, in 1712. It seems unlikely that these same Johnson's were responsible for the voluminous edition with the long title mentioned above. Defoe was a prolific author and chronicler and one may wonder where he found the time to write down 250,000 words in no more than nine months, having five more books published in the same period of time. Maybe these works were penned in the years before the scripts went to the printer's shop. This C. Johnson was not a former pirate but the very man who was fascinated by crime “with a swashbuckling love of travel, adventure and piracy”, interviewing the gentlemen of fortune when in jail: D. Defoe.

Johnson, Daniel (England [1629–75])

Johnson, Edward

In 1736, one of the crew of six who conspired to run away with their ship *Dove*. Was esteemed “a special good fellow for this purpose and has been several times upon the Account”.

Source: Rediker, 232–33.

Johnson, Frederick

One of *see* Richard Ingle's men in the pinnace *Reformation*, 1642. When surprised, fell to beating and wounding the guards before executing his escape.

Source: Shomette, 23.

Johnson, Henry (Northern Ireland)

Aka Henriques the Englishman. In command of the 18-gun sloop *Two Brothers* crewed by ninety men, mostly Spaniards. Had only one hand but fired his gun “with great skill, laying the barrel on his stump, and drawing the trigger with his right hand”. Took a vessel from Jamaica on March 20, 1730. A lady had hid herself in the hold of this ship, and the pirates dragged this Mrs. Groves on deck. Her husband had been killed at the first onslaught, a fact she did not know of yet. The rascals “stripped her in a manner naked” and carried her to a Spanish officer named *see* Pedro Poleas who took her into the “great cabin and there with horrible oaths and curses insolently assaulted her Chastity”. Her loud cries of protest speeded Johnson into action. Broke into the cabin and threatened to blow the brains out “of any man who attempted the least violence upon her”. “The gallant conduct of Johnson is the more surprising and pleasing”, says pirate expert P. Gosse, “since he had the reputation of being as bloody and ruthless a pirate

as ever took a ship or cut an innocent throat". Possibly the same man as the Johnson the Terror mentioned above in connection to Saba Island; all "American plantations" there offered rewards for the man, dead or alive.

Source: Carse, 187ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Johnson, Isaac

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried at the Star Tavern at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Johnson, Jacob

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *King Solomon*

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Johnson, John

In command of a ship that captured *Zwarte Bok* (black buck) from Enkhuizen flying the flag of the United Provinces, c.1610. One of his men won 680 out of the total haul of some eight hundred *daalders* (dollars) playing dice. Was so scared of his men – who believed that the man had cheated them – that he locked up their muskets in the bread-room of his ship.

Source: Earle; Senior.

Johnson, John (Lancaster, England [1700–22])

Aka Jaynson. One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out the vessel *Love of Lancaster*, July 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 281.

Johnson, Marcus (Smyrna [1701–22])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Johnson, Minor (flibuster from the Republic of the United Netherlands)

Aka Mijn Heer (Sir) Jansen. Captain of the frigate *Baracoa*, for which he received a Jamaican license to hunt for Spanish vessels, 1662. Partook in *see* Myngs's raid on Campeche, 1663. Was seriously wounded in this engagement. Recovered and saw his license renewed.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Johnson, Peter *see* Jansen, Pieter, *see* Jansz, Pieter

Johnson, Robert (Whydah, West Africa [1690–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Jeremiah and Ann*. Was so drunk that he had to be hoisted out of the ship with the aid of a block and tackle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 274, 281.

Johnson, Robert

One of *see* Lafitte's and *see* Desfarges's men. Lieutenant. Arrested with his captain and crew and imprisoned in New Orleans. The president of the United States, Monroe, sent an executive order that Desfarges and Johnson were to forfeit their lives. The judge affirmed the sentence to be carried out. On the morning of April 23, 1820, a woman brought a loaf of bread for the condemned. Jailors broke it apart and found a letter inside telling the prisoners not to despair as their friends were going to set twenty fires in the city and free them within the week. Earlier that week, armed cadres of citizens patrolled the streets because of expected unrest. Mysterious fires began to appear almost nightly in order to draw the guards away. On April 25, a house was observed where reports said pirates were gathering. Here and there, several grenades exploded, but no attempt to jailbreak was made after all. The two doomed men stepped aboard a navy barge to be hanged, May 25. Desfarges protested until the last moment; Johnson met his end without further comment.

Source: Davis.

Johnson, Thomas

One of *see* Avery's men. Sailed home and went to Dublin.

Source: Grey, 164.

Johnson, William (Scotland)

The persistence and diversity of British piracy and sea-roving were indicated by the growing volume of complaints to the queen's ministers and council in the 1550s and 1560s. Such complaints were about men like William Johnson, a leader of a loosely coordinated group of scavengers operating from various bases along the East coasts. A Dutch vessel from Enkhuizen was only one of his victims, May 1560. In August the following year, the queen sought the assistance of Mary, queen of Scots, to have him arrested. Johnson evaded arrest, organized a flotilla of three rovers, vessels "in good equipage, so that much mischief must ensue if their devilish purposes not be staid". In March 1562, Johnson and compatriot *see* Whitehead were in the company of the earl of Desmond who refused to deliver them to the Lord Justice in Dublin. By June, they were at Loch Ryan, in SW Scotland, with a rich prize laden with wine and sugar. Not much later, the rovers were apprehended in the isles. In 1563, Johnson and *see* Phetiplace were begging for a pardon in exchange for "doing some good service in those parts". So the council prepared a pardon for the said pirates.

Source: Appleby.

Johnston, Bill (Ontario, Canada [1782–1870])

Aka The Pirate of the Thousand Islands. Active 1810–60 as a smuggler and river pirate, and in the War of 1812 as a privateer. Arrested, allegedly for spying. Escaped and canoed to Sackets Harbor, New York, 1813. The British confiscated his property, so moved to the United States as a “commander in the US Navy”. Johnston attacked supply vessels, robbed mail couriers, burned ships, and did not shy away from battles, this all from a light rowboat propelled by six oarsmen. After the war, established a waterfront shop and continued his roving life, later to join Canadian rebels. A most celebrated piece of piracy, and terrorism, was the *Sir Robert Peel*-action, May 1838. With David McLeod (general in the Patriot Army) and eleven others, took this steamer, hustled the eighty passengers and crew at gunpoint to a wharf, set the vessel aflame and retreated in their boats. After the Battle of the Windmill, November 1838, surrendered to US authorities. Jailed and escaped to be jailed and escape again. Spent his later years as a smuggler and tavern owner.

Source: Northman (art.).

Johnston, Lawrence

Retired at St. Mary's off the North coast of Madagascar after his pirate career to work for *see* Baldrige. Was killed during the rebellion against Baldrige, July 1697.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 59, 243.

Johnston, Robert

One of *see* Lafitte's men.

Source: Saxon, 240, 244ff.

Johnston, Thomas

Aka Johnson. Once confined to “the new stone gaol of Boston” 1689, the so-called “limping privateer” in *see* Pound's crew. Had embarked in Boston when *see* Thomas Hawkins's ship was not a pirate ship yet. Wounded in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, shot in the jaw and several bones taken out. The only one of the company who was executed, January 27, 1690.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Jol, Cornelis Cornelisz (Holland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Pie de Palo, Peg Leg. Like *see* Piet Hein, Jol was seen as a regular pirate by the Spaniards, in fact Jol was a warrior serving the Dutch West India Company and the Republic in the struggle with Spain (concluded by the Treaty of Münster [1648]).

Source: Waldenmaier.

Jolif, Althanase le (corsair from France; active c.1700)

Source: Vercel, 31.

Jollesz, Jolle (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Jelle Jellesz, Jelle de Kat (Cat), Lecat, Yhallahes, Yallahs, Yellows, &c. In Jamaica, we can still find a Yallahs Valley, for indeed Jollesz was a famous seafarer and planter in his days. Ship commanders and merchants complained about the trouble he caused to Caribbean shipping. Was befriended by Spanish authorities who respected him for “valiant behaviour and careful use of alcohol and good manners”; he was often invited to dinner in a governor's home.

In 1668, bought, with *see* Rock Brasiliano and Jan Erasmus Reyning, a Spanish 80-ton, 12-gun *brigantine* from *see* Jean David Nau. Joined *see* Henry Morgan in his attack on Portobelo. In 1669 rescued Brasiliano and his men from Spanish hands, in concert with Reyning took no fewer than thirty-two prizes during a single cruise and had their cargoes sold in public warehouses.

Sold his services to the English and so became involved in the famous Panama raid led by Morgan. In command of *Sevillaen*, one of a trio of ships, carrying 470 men, detached to take the front-post San Lorenzo that guarded the Chagres River. Landed four hundred fighters to oppose a Spanish force of 360 soldiers behind strengthened walls. Jollesz led his men through trenches and ditches until they were able to hurl firepots and grenades over the palisades, causing a fire that threatened to explode the powder house; 150 Spaniards fled to better strongholds. The next day, fresh flibusters conquered the fort, defended by the Spanish to their very last man. The flibusters suffered thirty men dead, seventy-six wounded; the Spanish two hundred dead. The road to Panama lay open.

When Jamaica became an established mercantile part of England, some peace with other nations was required. The governor of Jamaica offered a royal pardon to those pirates who promised to end their activities, he also ordered Reyning, Jollesz's former partner, to go to Cayman and bring all privateers in. By October 1671, Jollesz was the only privateer who had failed to come in, for he had “taken 5 ships laden with logwood, one burnt, another sunk, and one belonging to Mr. Bent, London”. On December 24, Modyford was informed that Jollesz had presented his ship and crew to the Spanish governor at Campeche instead, suggesting that he cruise against the English woodcutters.

“[Jollesz] had sold his frigate for 7,000 pieces of 8 to the Governor of Campeachy, and having put the English ashore, with the Dutch and French had entered into

Spanish pay, and is fitting with two Spanish [vessels] to take the logwood cutters. Jamaica has there four or five ships and as many barques.”

For this sum, took more than a dozen of these vessels off the coast of Honduras. Was permitted to see the loot (hardwood) as his property. December 11, 1671:

“Capt Yellows’ war canoe came up the harbour [Boakonune] and boarded the [logwood-] ships, but having heard that Yellows had revolted to the Spaniard, Mr. Bent [J. Bant, master of one of the logwood-ships] told them to keep off or he would fire. On the 12th Capt Yellows came up with them, having the English ensign flying, and told informant [J. Bant] he was his prisoner, and that he had a commission from the Spaniard to take all Englishmen on that coast; so he surprised those four vessels and a New Englandman. On the 16th Yellows sailed with his five prizes for Campeachy, but turned informant and another ashore.”

Jollesz acquired “no small reputation among the Spaniards”. Believed to be the “chief contriver” when he took a Dutch 32-gun ship by surprise. By August 1672, the Spanish ambassador was being asked to obtain satisfaction for the English soldiers taken by “Jelles” and still being held in confinement. By October, the governor of Jamaica admitted that Jollesz had taken twelve or fourteen vessels cutting logwood. As a Spanish privateer, Jollesz was acting with impunity. The logwood trade, so important to Jamaica, was under severe risk. Flibuster captain *see* Wilgress was sent by the governor of Jamaica to search for (and capture or sink) Captain “Yallahs”.

When England and France declared war on the Republic of the United Provinces, Jollesz sailed in company of Reyning as a privateer from Curaçao. In 1677 captain-lieutenant in the Dutch fleet under command of *see* admiral Binckes, dictating the terms for the French surrender of Tobago.

When his commission ran out, sailed “on the account”. In 1685, again sold his services to the Spanish when the English halted their support to buccaneer and filibuster actions.

Source: Carter, 73ff.; Cawthorne, *History*; Snelders, 91, 94, 113, 115; Sterre.

Jolliffe, Edward

In battle, pirates – desperadoes as they are – did not care too much for own safety. Most had nothing to lose and were spurred on by the thought of the plunder they might find on board a prize or the plunder they wanted to

defend. When Jolliffe’s ship was boarded by a Dutch warship, he forced the enemy to break off the action by threatening to set fire to his powder magazine and blow them all to smithereens. Sailed from Ireland supported by Irish admiralty officials, c.1610.

Source: Senior.

Jonasz, Andries (Liège, Spanish Netherlands [c.1590–1629]) Assisted in slaughtering the parson’s family of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629, after having been wrecked on a reef in the Abrolhos Archipelago off West Australia. Accomplice in the drowning of many passengers and crew. Cut the throats of Janneke Gijzen, Paulus Barentsz, and Mayken Soers, the latter being pregnant. Sentenced to death. Prolonged his life for some minutes when he confessed to have committed some more murders. These confessions were carefully put on record before the ladder underneath him was pulled away.

Source: for a general overview of the *Batavia* disaster, *see* M. Dash, *Batavia’s Grave-Yard* (n.p., 2002).

Jondsen, Jonas (Norway. Active c.1810)

Jones (England)

June 1555 the sheriff of Norfolk was ordered to find the pirate Jones, “who shifteth from place to place in the said countie”.

Source: Appleby, 67.

Jones

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Boatswain in *The Good Hope*, “a brisk active young Man ... he cursed Roberts [who] ran to him with a Sword, and ran him into the Body; who, notwithstanding his Wound, seized the Captain, threw him over a Gun, and beat him handsomely”. Later boatswain in *The Good Hope*, 1718. “Died lately in the *Marshalsea*”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 224, 290.

Jones

One of *see* Thatch’s men in *Queen Anne’s Revenge*. Had several ribs cracked by him because he had tried to mount a ladder down which Thatch was prepared to come and did not retreat to let him pass. Thatch’s swipe with a sledging blow tossed him ten feet, to lie on the deck, choking for breath.

Jones

Many of *see* Anstis’s men decided to represent themselves as having been forced into their present way of piracy by *see* Roberts and petitioned the governor of Jamaica for a pardon. While they were waiting to learn their fate, *Good*

Fortune's boatswain Jones proposed an uninhabited island near Cuba as a place of retreat. The men stayed there for about nine months, living on fish and turtle meat. Passed their time in dancing and other diversions, even holding a mock court performance (see Fenn)

Source: Carter, 128; Defoe/Johnson, 289.

Jones

Tried for piracy and murder on board *Saladin*, executed in 1844.

Jones, Aychin see Jones, Evan

Jones, Bartholomew

A former English sea officer who captured a cargo of slaves on its way to the West Indies. Sold the slaves to a Jew in Jamaica for a cut price of twenty-five pounds each. Was able to retire a rich man. Active late eighteenth century.

Source: Thrower, 71.

Jones, Charles (England)

Sought men from taken fishermen to serve among his crew. This illustrates that "sometimes piracy could be portrayed as a contested crime with extensive social roots, which was driven or justified by economic necessity".

Source: Appleby, 186.

Jones, David

Sailing master in see Cobb's *Roebuck*, 1634–36. Present at the capture of three valuable Indian ships. Tortured the crew

Source: Grey, 8off.

Jones, Davy (Scotland)

The phrase "Davy Jones's Locker" used to describe the ocean bed. In the seventeenth century, one Davy Jones had the habit of scuttling every ship he plundered. "One tough and gnarled old salt even suggested that Jones had a childlike passion for watching the air bubbles breaking surface after he sent the vessels to the bottom", says journalist and fisherman J. Hewitson in his *Skull & Saltire* (Edinburgh, 2005), 220.

Jones, Evan (Cardiff, Wales)

Aka Aychin Jones. Took part in the mutiny on board the galley-frigate *Beckford*, 1699. Acted as its captain, *Beckford* then *Tolier*. Ran this ship aground on the beach of St. Augustine's, Madagascar.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 502, 690; Grey, 186; Lucie-Smith, 213.

Jones, Henry (London, England)

Joined a sloop's company at Rhode Island because its men "shewed him great sums of Gold and treated him in a most expensive manner ... They told him they would make a voyage which should prove the making of them after which they would accept of the Act of Grace and leave off Pyrating". The sloop's captain was see John Williams, and one see Roberts was made quartermaster.

Source: Grey, 57.

Jones, John

One of see Spriggs's forced men, a carpenter, taken out of the snow *Barbados Merchant*, October 1724.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 147.

Jones, John

One of the men who chose to live as a trader in Sierra Leone, c.1720. Used a longboat as a tender between shore and ship.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Jones, John Paul

In North America, Jones was hailed as a naval hero but considered a pirate by his contemporaries in England.

Jones, Joseph

Joined the pirate ship *Pelican* with fellow seaman see Tom Green on a cruise in the Indian Ocean and outfitted him for a quarter of his share of the plunder, c.1695.

Source: Ritchie.

Jones, Richard

Aka Johns. One of see Howell Davis's forced men, a seaman, taken out of a vessel off Cuba. An obstinate man. Tired of his refusals, the pirate gunner slashed him with his cutlass. Then was slung into the water and hauled into the ship. Later had a cutlass at his belt and a share in the plunder. Because of his understanding of the intricacies of a ship's rigging, was elected boatswain, December 1718. Followed see Roberts when he was elected as commander. His career thereafter is hard to follow, he being confused with the lives of other men called Jones (see Thomas Jones) who served with Roberts.

Source: Burl.

Jones, Robert

In 1562, "did with a knife value fourpence, stab Wm Anderson" and "[a wound] of the depth of four fingers and width of two fingers, of which Anderson did die". Usually enough to hang a man, or worse, but no: "We remit, pardon and relieve the sd Jones of the pains of death; and

those attaints, imprisonments, pains and penalties which the sd Rbert has undergone, we do restore, by the authority of the Court of Admiralty, and by ample grace of kingly power”.

Source: Berckman.

Jones, Robertus

Aka Commer. Gunner and Thameside rover. “Hanged in the vaults” of Wapping, May 25, 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Jones, Simon

Mate in a large ship from London called *Bird*. When *Bird* was hailed by *see* Cocklyn’s *The Two Friends*, Jones did not return the volley of small arms as was ordered by his captain. Only later it was discovered that Jones had prevented the men from firing, having previously been in communication with the pirates. That day in 1718 Jones and ten men joined the pirate company. In April 1719, these men under *see* Howell Davis took a small vessel belonging to the Royal African Company. Jones said he had once commanded a ship that was hired and freighted by the RAC and that he had been very unjustly used by them, so he desired it might “be burned that he might be revenged with them”. But the vessel was spared and it traveled safely to England. What happened with Simon Jones is not known.

Source: Botting.

Jones, Thomas

Captain of the ship that brought the Pilgrims to the New World; had earlier been imprisoned on a charge of piracy.

Jones, Thomas (Wales)

Active c.1692 with a commission to rob the French or other enemies of England. Active from North America, associated with *see* Tew and sailed with *see* Avery. Emerged in 1696 as a wealthy man, bought a large estate in what is now Massapequa on Long Island, New York. Suspensions about his activities as a pirate broker drew attention. Governor S. Cranston sought to dispel the rumors: “Several informations have been forwarded ... that Rhode Island is a place where pirates are entertained. Thus it is said that Thomas Jones was concerned in the old bark with [see] Captain Want. These things have been misrepresented”. Jones Inlet on the South Bay and Jones Beach are both named after him. One disappointed treasure seeker scratched this bit of doggerel on his gravestone: *Beneath this Stone / Repose the bones / Of Pirate Jones / This briny well / Contains the shell / The rest is in Hell*.

Source: Burgess; Dow/Edmonds.

Jones, Thomas

One of *see* Howell Davis’s and later *see* Roberts’s men. One day, stood up for his companion who had been killed by Roberts because of disrespectful behavior. Shouted that the captain deserved the same treatment. Roberts “ran to him with a Sword, and ran him into the Body”. Reached for his knife and lashed out at Roberts. After a short fight, was dragged away and punished, receiving two lashes on his back from every crewmember, but without much enthusiasm by them. Sailed afterward with *see* Anstis in *Nightingale*; was arrested in Bristol and sent to Marshalsea prison, London, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, xxxiii, 676ff.

Jones, Thomas (Flint, Wales)

One of *see* Charles Harris’s men. When on trial, said he “is a lad of about seventeen years of age, and was by [see] Low and company taken out of Capt. Edwards at Newfoundland, and kept by Low ever since”. Acquitted due to his age, 1723.

Source: Botting.

Jones, William

One of *see* Guyther’s men.

Jones, William

One of *see* Thomas Green’s men, 1681.

Jones, William

One of *see* Quelch’s men. Active 1704. Went on the run with *see* Peter Roach after their arrest, but “being Strangers and destitute of all Succors they surrendered themselves and were sent to Salem Prison”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Jones, William (London, England [1695–1723])

When on trial, Jones said he

“was taken out of Capt. Ester at the Bay of Honduras the beginning of April last [1722] by Low and Lowther, and that he has been forced by Low to be with him ever since [did not] sign the articles till compelled three weeks after he was taken.”

Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Lovat Fraser, 48.

Jong, Huych de (Republic of the United Provinces)

Vice-admiral in *see* Compaen’s fleet.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Jong, Wouter de (Republic of the United Provinces)
Mutineer in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733 (see Baraasser).

Jongbloet (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam, Groningen. Active 1572)

Jonge, Kees de see Prins, Cornelis Remmers

Jongh, de (Republic of the United Provinces)
Officer in a ship from Vlissingen, Zeeland. At Napoli, Italy, he and his captain see Van Gilden were accused of having committed piracy. Beheaded on June 16, 1694. The remaining crewmembers were sent to the galleys for a period of ten years.

Source: Korteweg.

Jonghama, Wybe (Friesland)

One of see Grote Pier's captains. Attacked by a large fleet of ships from Holland, August 14, 1517. "Firebowls and balls sizzled through the air, the guns spitted fire and doom, the flames shot left and right, from the front and from aft, and during all this there were the heart-tearing rants of the wounded, and the cursing and roaring of the fighting men". His ship looked like one open fire, and

"suddenly one could see tens of Hollanders jumping on his deck. Wybe handles his sword like a demon, swaying it from his right to his left. All hands focus their looks on his ship, now being attacked by some vessels which pour their men over his deck. Amidst four or five of his dearest friends he keeps on fighting. He knows that Pier will come to his rescue. But his fate is sealed. One for one his true friends fall and then he gets wounded himself. He collapses and is seized by the enemy. The brave captain is tied up and then danced into the sea, before the very eyes of his admiral who now almost is alongside. The waves close over him."

Source: Broeder, 114.

Jonghe, Gilles de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Sneek, Friesland. Active 1571)

Jonnia (Spain)

In 1821 in command of the fast schooner *Mexican* crewed by forty men, armed with the regular array of cutlasses, blunderbusses, muskets, long knives, dirks, plus two caronades. Also on board three Mexican women. Jonnia "had or pretended to have a commission under General Traslascus, commander-in-chief of the Republic of Mexico, authorizing him to take all cargoes whatever of

provisions bound to any Spanish royalist port". Seized the Boston schooner *Exertion*, December 17. Its captain observed:

"At daybreak saw some islands Northward of Cape Cruz [SE end of Cuba]. At three o'clock PM saw a sail coming around the keys into a channel called Boca de Clavolones. She made directly for us with all sail set, sweeps on both sides (the wind being light), and was soon near enough for us to discover about 40 men on her deck armed with muskets [etc.] wearing the patriot flag of the Republic of Mexico.... the schooner hailed in English and ordered me to heave my boat out and come on board of her with my Papers. Accordingly my boat was hove out, but filled before I could get into her, I was then ordered to tack ship and lay by for the pirate's boat to board me. They rowed me to their privateer, where I shook hands with her commander, Captain Jonnia."

Exertion's cargo consisted of flour, beef, pork, lard, butter, fish, beans, onions, potatoes, apples, ham, and furniture, among other things, invoiced at about eight thousand dollars:

"Not satisfied, they proceeded to search the state rooms and forecabin, ripped up the floor of the latter and found some boxes of bottled cider, which they carried to their vessel, gave three cheers in an exulting manner, and then began drinking with such freedom that violent quarrel arose between officers and men."

Jonnia stole all of the belongings of the unlucky crew and marooned them on a mangrove key (from where they escaped, see Jamison), presenting them with a copy of a *Family Prayer Book*. Was captured and taken to Kingston, Jamaica, and hanged.

Source: Stephens.

Jonque see Key, Jan

Jónsson, Jón (Westman Islands, Iceland)

One of the captives from a raid on Iceland, July 1627 (see Murate Flamenco). Sold as a slave at the Algiers market to become a sea captain in the corsair service. After many adventures, returned to Europe and died in Copenhagen.

Source: Blóndal, 207–8.

Joost (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Joosten, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Joostensz, Symen (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

A Watergeus/sea-beggar captain who took his loot or prizes to the English coast (Newcastle). Cruised in one of the sea gates (Vlie) between the North Sea and the Zuiderzee. In need of foodstuff, visited Wieringen Island where his vessel got stuck in the ice and so became involved in skirmishes with Spanish forces, February 1572.

Source: Doedens, 136.

Joostsz, Aert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Breda, Brabant, the Spanish Netherlands)**Jop** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, Holland. Active 1571)**Jorbijn** *see* Hamar**Jordan, Edward** (Ireland [1771–1809])

“Executed at Boston for the horrid crimes committed o/b schooner *Three Sisters*”, 1809. Years before, Jordan had been one of the ringleaders of Ireland’s “Rebellion of 1789”. With his wife Margaret, he had moved to New York and Canada, working as a fisherman saving his money to build a schooner. A part of the required sum was loaned by a Halifax firm. Named it *Three Sisters* in honor of their little daughters, 1808. In July 1809, the whole family was sent along on the vessel to Gaspé (on the way from Quebec to Halifax) to fetch a cargo of dried fish that Edward claimed would pay off his debts. Captain Stairs went with them as the lender’s agent. Unfortunately, the cargo did not meet the guaranteed value. As *Three Sisters* was the Jordan’s entire property and livelihood, the couple decided to keep possession of it, no matter the costs. Stairs reported:

“Between Cape Kansa and White Head ... saw Jordan presenting a pistol down the skylight. And then the pistol was discharged, the ball from which grazed my nose and side of my face and entered the breast of Heath [seaman/pilot] ... I found the trunk had been forced open and my pistols taken ... Jordan held an ax in his right hand and a pistol in his left.... I wrested it from him, and threw it overboard. Matthews [seaman] appeared to be wounded. I had taken the ax from Jordan and endeavored to strike him, but he held me so forcibly as to prevent me. I threw the ax overboard and called Kelly [mate] when Margaret Jordan struck me several times with a boat hook handle, observing: “Is it Kelly you want? I’ll give you Kelly.”

Jordan ran aft for another ax to strike Matthews. The captain saw no other escape than to throw a hatch over the side and he himself after it. Three hours later, he was

picked up by the American fishing schooner *Eliza*, whose captain, after hearing the frightful story, decided to go the other way, saying that “the underwriters would not pay the insurance” if something happened to him and his ship. Contrast winds brought *Eliza* to Hingham. Stairs: “From thence I traveled to Boston”.

In its effect, this horrible happening was sheer piracy. The Jordans, after having murdered Heath and Matthews and another passenger, went off in search of a new crew. Kelly and Jordan got into a fight when drunk. Kelly took the ship’s boat and reached Newfoundland only to be arrested. Sentenced to death but pardoned. *Three Sisters* was not apprehended until late October. Jordan stood trial, was found guilty, and executed November 20, 1809. His body was left hanging as a warning to others until a storm blew his carcass out to sea. Years later, a skull washed ashore; people believed it was Jordan’s, and it was turned over to the Halifax Museum.

Source: Stephens.

Jordan, Margaret (Ireland)

Aka Margaret Croke. Tried for piracy and murder in the schooner *Three Sisters*, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, November 15, 1809. Admitted she might have struck the captain during the struggle, but said she was “out of her mind at the time”. Testified that for the first half year of their ten-year marriage, they had lived happily in Ireland. But in the United States, “her husband Edward became extremely jealous of her and abused her badly”. Indeed, some witnesses affirmed, *see* Edward Jordan had threatened to kill his wife and “they often had to stop him”. The court found her innocent and released her to care for the children. Such was the public sympathy that they were able to settle back in Ireland.

Source: Stephens.

Jorgenson, Jorgen (Denmark [1780–1841])

Active 1807–8.

Joriaensz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oldenburg, Germany)**Jorissen, Thijs** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, North Holland)**Jorisz, Claes** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Langezwaag, Friesland)**Jorisz, Jelle** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Active 1571–72)

Jose, Miguel

Hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, February 1823. His dying words were: “No he robado, no he matado ningue, muero inocente” (I did not steal, I did not murder nobody, I die innocently).

Source: Gossse, *Who*.

Josée (flibuster from France)

Present in the expedition to Maracaibo, 1678, under the leadership of *see* Grammont.

Joseph (flibuster from France)

In command of two-gun *Le Serf*, forty men. Partook in *see* Morgan's Panama expedition, 1670–71.

Joseph, Francis

Mentioned in T. Douglas, *Lives, Exploits and Cruelties, of the Most Celebrated Pirates and Sea Robbers: Brought Down to the Latest Period* (Halifax, 1850).

Source: NMM, 43.

Joseph, Michel

One of *see* Lafitte's men.

Jossabee (Algeria)

Some Algerian women are said to have worked as pirates. They “were as courageous in battle as men, perhaps more so when in the heat of the moment, after boarding, it came to killing the victims”. An English seafarer called Penmal starred in a book by H. Mesnik with the title *Les femmes pirates: Aventures et legendes de la mer* (Paris, 1934): “They were appreciably smaller both in waist and breadth of shoulder [than the other pirates on board], with their voices and cheeks completely devoid of hair”. He says they had “taken the initiative sexually with their English male captives, fascinated by their foreskins”. Penmal claimed to have lived with a female pirate by the name of Jossabee in 1804: “She wore on her head a kind of turban whose color it would have been foolish to try to define; in truth it was greasy”. She had noticed that Penmal was limping and offered to have him taken home to be treated. He later refused to comment on the nature of his relation with her, but she had helped him get better by the use of herbs and ointments.

Source: Stanley; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 62.

Josse (flibuster)

One of *see* Grammont's men in the raid on Maracaibo, 1678. In command of one of the twelve prizes.

Jouan, M. (buccaneer from France)

Served as a pilot for the French Compagnie de la Mer du Sud in 1698–99.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Jouckesz, Tjebke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)**Jouin, Noël** (France [1672–1720])

“Seminariste, prêtre; subrécargue et contrebandier, Capitaine de Navires, armateur [ship owner]. Directeur du Commerce Interlope par la mer du Sud”. Sailed in the same 1698–99 expedition with *see* M. Jouan, attracted by the promise of being appointed bishop in a new colony, seeing an opportunity of combining spiritual with material advancement. Having taken passage home from Lima, Peru, was arrested in Saint-Malo on charges of fraud.

Source: Dupont, *L'Amôniers*; Kemp/Lloyd.

Joyce, Thomas

One of *see* Avery's men who ran off with the ship *Charles* to the Red Sea “where they have gotten great wealth, amounting to, it is said, above 300,000 pounds”. Sailed back to New Providence and from thence in a sloop to Europe. This vessel was chased into Dublin, Ireland, by a French corsair.

Source: Grey, 165.

Jozef *see* Joesoef, *see* Joseph, *see* Yussuf

Jozef Reis *see* Ward, John

Juan

Temporary friendly relations between Spain and France did not halt the aggressive actions of French seamen. In 1559, Juan was lieutenant in the vessel of *see* Jean Martin Cotes who attacked Santa Marta and Cartagena (Colombia).

Source: Apestegui.

Juan (Venezuela)

Fictive name. One of a gang that attacked fishermen on the Waini River, Guyana. October 4th, 2018. The fishermen were enforced to jump overboard and their vessel was taken to Venezuela. OBP reported a 163 % increase in the number of piracy incidents recorded in South America and the Caribbean region that year.

Source: *Oceans Beyond Piracy*-organisation.

Jud *see* Sinan

Judson, Randall

Colonist in North America and one of *see* Roderigo's men. Tried at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 1675. Sentenced to hang but finally fined and banished from the colony.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Jugovića (Uskok from Dalmatia)

The brothers Jugovića star in a sixteenth-century ballad about "demonibure" (the demons of the bora: the strong, sudden, and ice cold winds from the mountains) and the hunt for Turks in stormy seas. At times, the Senj Bora reaches a velocity of 150 kilometers per hour, so we learn from *The Yugoslav Coast* (Zagreb, 1966). The *Tourist Guide Yugoslavia* (Zagreb, 1973) says: "Senj was the seat of the Uskoks, guerilla-like bands of local population, whose tactics were a great nuisance to both the Turks and the Venetians".

Source: Zuidhoek, *Deprived*, 38–40.

Juldàg bene Abedolo Turco Genovese *see* Bianco, Agostin

Julian, John (Cape Cod [1701–33])

Afro-Indian. Before the age of fifteen, Julian was performing the functions of a pilot. Acted as such in *see* Bellamy's *Whidah*, 1717, to guide it around New England water (having been taken out of a sloop from Newport). After a consultation with Julian Bellamy, ordered a NW by N course, which was followed until noon on April 26, 1717. Unfortunately, the area was hit by an inshore gale increasing into a hurricane. *Whidah* was forced to sail under bare poles and driven to the shores of Cape Cod, the land where Julian was born. Breakers were sighted, the anchors did not hold. *Whidah* crashed against the bar, slid over, capsized at once. Julian probably was the only one on board who knew that the location was off the shores of Wellfleet, Massachusetts. With *see* Thomas Davis, Julian was able to swim ashore and escape the smother of pounding rollers, but everyone else aboard perished in the surf. Brought to Boston with Bellamy's other men (in the pinky *Mary Anne*) but never tried.

Between 1721 and 1732, Julian became the property of a Mr. Howard of Bridgewater. Ran away. After his arrest, he escaped again, then knifed someone who came after him. Was found guilty and condemned to death. On March 22, 1733, he was taken out to Boston Neck and executed before a great assemblage of people.

As was the custom in those days, some broadsides were published to commemorate the occasion: *Julian's Advice to Children and Servants*, for instance, or: *A Solemn Warning to the World, Occasioned by the Untimely Death of*

Poor Julian. From the latter, this verse: "Here we behold amidst the Throng, / Condemned Julian guarded strong, / To Gallows bound with heavy Heart, / To suffer as his just Desert".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Woodard.

Julien

A character in *see* Le Golif's epic. Fiction.

Julio

One of *see* Galvao's men.

Source: Hofwijk, 31.

Julius Caesar *see* Caesar, Caius Julius

Jungberg, Johanna (Gothenburg, Sweden [1789–1851])

Aka Joanna Hård. In 1813 married to Fr. Hård who died in 1817. In 1823 Joanna Hård was put on trial, accused of having attacked and plundered the Danish vessel *Frau Mette*, slaying the crew to death. Claimed she was not on board during the act. Her co-accused (her servant Anders Andersson and the fishermen Johann Andersson Flatås, Christen Andersson and Carl Börjesson) testified "she was the brain behind the plot", presiding the meeting in her home where the attack had been prepared. The evidence against Hård being insufficient for a verdict, she was released. Anders -, Christen - and Johan Andersson were beheaded in 1824, Börjesson sentenced to forced labor. Hård led a decent life in Stockholm after this drama, "a poor widow who did what she could to support herself".

Source: Kindgren/Tingdal.

Jungingen, Konrad von (Germany [c.1355–1407])

Knight. Grand master of the Teutonic Order on Gotland Island. In 1398, leader of a fleet to attack and destroy the Likedeelers/Vitalienbrüder (Victual Brothers), at the instigation of the king of Sweden. Took the island of Visby, sank all ships in port and on the roads, killing many a man. Which brought Konrad into conflict with the queen of Denmark. An example of how pirate actions lead to political and piratical mass actions, usually of a more brutal quality.

Source: B. Jähnig (art.).

Junque *see* Key, Jan

Juranvilles, Juan

Aka François Sapia. In command of *La Victoria*, sailing for the Lafitte's at Barataria, Louisiana.

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 273.

Jurissa (Uskok from Dalmatia)

Captain. Active from Senj. Sailed with *see* Francol.

Jurriensz, Etske (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Western-ieland, Groningen)

Justice *see* Wood, George

Jut

Sailed in company with *see* Buffon.

Juvara, Carlo (Malta)

Took quite a lot of Muslim prizes, capturing Algerians and their white and black slaves alike. Active 1661.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates*.

K

The youngest pirate known to us is nine-year-old John **KING**. Mr. Alexander Baldrige, a veteran flibuster, proclaimed himself “**KING** of the Pirates” when he settled as the absolute merchant and ruler of St. Mary’s Island, NE of Madagascar. He set the example: “Where is the trader of London town / His gold’s on the capstan / His blood’s on his gown / And it’s up and away for St. Mary’s Bay / Here the liquor is good and the lassies are gay”.

∴



Kadi Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of a 22-bench galley operating from Algiers, 1588. These galleys “are perpetually building or repairing at Algiers; the builders are all Christians, who have a monthly pay from the Treasury of 6, 8, or 10 quarter-thalers [dollars], with a daily allowance of loaves of the same bread with the Turkish soldiery”.

Source: Haedo.

Kadiye (Somalia)

Leader of a group of pirates, 2009. “Earned about \$3,000,000, but he didn’t have any plan”. Spent \$70,000 on a house but could not finish it. “Blew all his money on girls”.

Source: Bahadur.

Kaksimana (Sarawak, Borneo)

Active from c.1840 from the Sarebas River in North Borneo. In 1849, in command of a hundred *prahus*. Plundered plantations, killed the people. Took two large frigates from Singapore. His gang was wiped out by pirate fighter “The White Rajah” Brooke in a trap at the mouth of the Sarebas. Sailing into the estuary, was shot at from six well-armed vessels, two steamers among them. Put up a brave defense.

Source: Tassinari, 87.

Kalaero (Malaysia)

One of the many Malay pirate chiefs sailing with *see* Kedoero, c.1870–78.

Kalafate Hassan *see* Calafat Assan**Kaland** *see* Kalland, Bosse von**Kálbi** (Denmark)

Active from the island of Walacria (Walcheren) in the Low Countries. Walacria lay positioned between the territories of the Franks, Saxons, and Frisians. In the ninth century, the Scheldt River Delta waters formed a *status aparte* between all these lands, a profitable position for Norsemen on the loose. Withdrew to an island in the Rhine River after having plundered the town of Xanten. Slain when leading a descent, 863.

Source: Tuuk, *Noormannen*

Kalland, Bosse von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Aka Bosse von dem Kalande. Active from 1389. Captain and leader. As a Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother and/or Likedeeler, followed the motto: *Gottes Freund, aller Welt Feind* (God’s friend, enemy of the whole world). After a

peace treaty had been signed, hung on to piratical actions, c.1400.

Source: Lisch; Zimmerling.

Kalomiropoulos, Antonio (Greece)

Chief engineer. Sent to Monrovia, Liberia, with *see* Captain Georgoulis to stand trial. Both were charged with the destruction of oil tanker *MV Salem*. Due to political circumstances in Liberia, was sent back, untried, to Greece, July 1980. Stated that he, with the captain, had traveled first to London, then to Gibraltar, and then to Malta in October 1979 to arrange for the purchase of tanker *Paula*. Instead, they and the rest of the officers (Greek) and crew (Tunisian) were flown to Dar es-Salaam and from there to Dubai to join *Salem*. Also stated that he and the rest of *Salem’s* complement had heard no more of *Salem’s* owner(s) and were suing for non-payment of their wages.

Source: Conway.

Kamateros, Costas (Kos, Greece [b.1947])

White-collar pirate. Conman. Ship owner. “A star in the galaxy of marine fraud executives”. In January 1977, had set up a shipping company called Kos International, based in Brussels, Belgium. Accepted over \$30,000,000 in fees from shippers for goods that were never delivered. Shifted his business to Limassol, Cyprus, his firm then called L’Universal Carriers. Stole a modest sum: \$300,000. Thereafter, his business frauds summed up to millions, and the stories concerning his dealings were all too familiar. One example of modern piracy out of the many: African Lines, based at Piraeus, Greece, chartered the Hong Kong owned freighter *Kitmer*. In December 1980, African Lines also did a similar charter for the freighter *Kulpawn River*, owned by the State Corporation of Ghana. The representative of African Lines, who had visited the Baltic Exchange in London, was Kamateros himself. After the first few payments, the charterers just stopped paying up. A variety of British and Belgian shippers on *Kitmer* had to pay out a special “delivery premium” to get their goods to the consignees. Meanwhile, African Lines ceased to exist. The Kappa Shipping organization pulled the Kamateros’s strings when the non-payment of the charters was being sorted out. For some reason, the shipping world is lacking in sufficient information on their customers. *Kitmer* reached its destination after the extra money was paid by the shippers. *Kulpawn River* was being held chained with its cargo at the port of Tema, Ghana, again for non-payment of charter.

Some of the fraud cases went to court. So did the Emmanuelo Kamateros-case: Costas Kamateros received a prison sentence. “It must be said that the sheer size

of the Greek-registered fleet means that it is likely to attract what may appear to be a disproportionate number of rogues and that it is also likely to have many of its members fall to prey to the fraudsters”, says investigator B. Conway. “Ship owners are particularly vulnerable to charter party fraud. It is stated that losses equivalent to more than \$ 60,000,000 may have been caused to up to 260 Greek vessels in the period 1970–80”.

Source: Conway, 81–83.

Kameeaumoku (Kaupulehu, Hawaii)

In 1789, the 26-ton schooner *Fair American* came around from New York via Cape Horn to the Pacific NorthWest. With a crew of only five, it crossed from Mexico to Hawaii. All in all, an epic voyage. Upon its arrival, Chief Kameeaumoku launched out with a fleet of five canoes filled with natives disguised as traders. They were granted permission to trespass the vessel's side off Point Mano on the Kona coast. When its captain (Thomas Humphrey Metcalf, son of *see* Simon Metcalf) was busy with welcome gifts, he was suddenly clubbed from behind and pitched overboard. Three more of the crew were murdered, and only the mate stayed alive. Kameeaumoku ordered the vessel to run up on the beach where all loose items, including the armaments and ammunition, were removed. Was sharply reprimanded by the upper chief of the Big Island for what this man considered to be an act of treachery. The mate lived with the natives until his dying day. Together with *see* John Young, he “came to fully accept their new found life as being superior to the rugged career of seafaring”.

Source: Gibbs, 44ff.

Kanaris, Konstantinos (Greece [c.1793–1887])

Aka *see* Κωνσταντίνος Κανάρης (KANAPH), Klepht Zakarios. Freedom fighter, not to be confused with a German admiral operating in World War II. Early in the nineteenth century, sailed in a *brig* of his uncle Dimitris, one of the Psara Island's own fleet. By 1820, had made a name as a fire ship captain. Participated in the revolution (1821–29) against the Ottoman Empire.

The Greek struggle for freedom was largely led by outcasts of the sea, at that time the word thief had the same meaning as patriot. Acts of piracy were often committed under the orders of a provisional government. Zakarios was one of the leading seafarers of Greece, active on the coasts of Aegina and Salamis. Destroyed Admiral Kara-Ali Pasha's flagship by placing a fire ship next to it. After the Turks destroyed Psara Island (killing the population or bringing them into slavery), he valiantly continued his attacks against them, and so raised himself to well-deserved stardom (the French author Victor Hugo,

for example, dedicated a poem to Kanaris in *Les chants du crépuscule*). With Greek independence won, was made an officer in the Greek navy, reaching the rank of admiral. After his maritime career, after having served as a minister in various governments: prime Minister.

Source: Brewer, 244; Lucie-Smith, 239.

Kaopuiki (Olowalu, Maui, Hawaii)

In February 1790, the frigate *Eleanor* anchored off Honuaula on the Western side of Maui. Chief Kaopuiki noticed *Eleanor's* boat tied to its stern. Conjured up a design to steal this handsome little craft. Paddled with a band of natives out of the still of the night, murdered a guard asleep inside the boat, cut it adrift, and towed it to the shore. This must have occurred “on cat's paws” because none of the *Eleanor* crew was aware of the incident until the following morning. The result was most unhappy (*see* Metcalfe, Simon).

Source: Gibbs, 43.

Kara *see* Cara

Kara Ali (Barbary corsair)

Son of a renegade. Taken prisoner in the Battle of Lepanto, 1571. In 1588, in command of a twenty-bank galley from Algiers.

Source: Thubron.

Kara Ali Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active 1546–65. Present at the siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Thubron.

Kara Cogia Reis *see* Cara Cogia

Kara Deli (Barbary corsair)

Active in the Battle of Lepanto, 1571. Tried to storm the galley *Griffin*. Many Christian galley slaves were liberated from their chains to fight: “There was a high number of deaths among the Turks when the Christian prisoners jumped aboard the enemy ships, telling themselves, ‘Today we either die or earn our freedom’”.

Kara Dromis Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Led twenty-two galleys that sacked Milos and Venetian possessions on the Greek mainland, 1503. Took slaves from the Island of Rhodes. Raided Crete in 1506.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Hasan (Barbary corsair)

Active c.1520.

Source: Currey, 78; Gilbert, 162ff.

Kara Hassan (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Aruj Barbarossa's captains. Established himself at Cherrhell on the North African coast, having induced the local rovers to accept him as their leader. "Lived the life of an independent corsair, within easy striking distance of the Balearic Islands and the Spanish coasts". However, his situation did not please Aruj. In 1516, Aruj marched with a force along the shore from Algiers to Cherrhell, while keeping pace with him came a fleet of eighteen galleys and three *nefs* laden with stores and provisions. Cherrhell was but an unfortified town, and Kara Hassan came out to greet his former companion. Was met with violent reproaches instead and beheaded on the spot.

Source: Currey; Gilbert, 162ff.; Lane-Poole.

Kara Hassan Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active from Algiers. With *see* Mamy Reis, sailed to Morocco, 1577. As they left Tétouan, the Christian slaves of his galley rebelled. Received a blow to his chest from an ax, from which wound he immediately died. Mamy Reis retook the ship.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Hodja *see* Cara Hodja**Kara Kassam Reis** (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active with a squadron of *fustes* (small galleys) from 1496 to 1514. Took Venetian ships and raided the Island of Chios. In wartime (1499–1502), led fleets against Venetian-owned Naxos and Cyprus. After the war, he retook to piracy but was defeated by Venetian galleys during a raid in Southern Greece, 1514.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Mufsa Reis (Barbary corsair)

Renegade. Killed by the Knights of Malta during a fight off the Lipari Islands, 1554.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair from Smyrna, Turkey)

Captured by the knights of Malta off the Lipari Islands, 1529.

Kara Oges Reis (Barbary corsair)

Sailed in an old vessel from Algiers, 1660, and after some days took a rich French prize.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Osman (Barbary corsair)

Aka Carosseman (Kara meaning: black), Crosomond, Crossymon, Osman Bey, Uthman Dey. Described as viceroy

and lord admiral of the ocean. Emerged from a junior janissary officer, serving on galleys, as a leader of Tunis. With help from two thousand local troops, took control of the city. Able administrator and manager of men next to his position as leader of the fleet. Achieved a trade treaty with France. Welcomed tens of thousands of Moriscos (Muslims expelled from Spain) in 1609, "made room for them in the town, and distributed the neediest of them among the people of Tunis", thus bringing an army of skilled artisans and laborers into his domains, revitalizing Tunisian arts and crafts. Osman worked closely with his captains. Invested in expeditions and provided each captain with money, troops, and guns. Ensured that each received his share in the profits. Usually, the Tunis vessels were called "Galleys from Bizerta", a well-protected inland sea some 50 sea miles North of Tunis, from here the corsairs could strike at Sicily, at the Balearics, at Rome, Naples, Tuscany, and Liguria, while at the same time holding the trade slowly sailing along the North African littoral at their mercy. "By the time of his death he had managed to weave piracy so deeply into the fabric of the Tunisian society that it was a major state industry".

Source: Tinniswood; Vries, *Handelingen*, 23.

Kara Saym Reis (Barbary corsair)

Taken by the knights of Malta off the Lipari Islands; led his captors to *see* Kara Mustafa Reis, 1529.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Tornus Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In command of several ships in a squadron of his brother *see* Kara Kassam Reis, 1497–98.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kara Villi Reis (Barbary corsair from Anatolia, Turkey)

Active from Tripoli. Sometimes a rear admiral, sometimes a vice admiral. In and around 1680, the corsairs of Tripoli were as cosmopolitan as their fleet. Greeks, Turks, Italians, Spaniards, French, Dutch, Moors. In 1679, they had brought in only five ships, including a little barque. All five vessels were French, the largest a 14-gun brigantine from Marseille, taken by Villi when she had tried to slip through the narrow sea between Tunis and Sardinia. This *Saint Louis* represented a value of \$100,000 without counting the slaves. It had carried fifty-two Christians next to a cargo of silk, cotton yarn, pistachio nuts, and spices. The captives brought up sixty-five thousand dollars. All in all, this haul had to pay for 60 percent of a year's profit. One had to reckon with the expenses of unsuccessful expeditions, and the costs of powder and shot, victuals, and maintenance. The treasury took its lawful cut, then there

were the expectations of private investors; the corsairs, sailors, or soldiers all had to have their shares. Even with Kara Villi's chance midnight encounter with the unfortunate Frenchmen, Tripoli had a lean year. Died on deck of his 38-gun ship *Flying Horse* when in battle, due to excessive drinking.

Source: Tinniswood.

Karakoch *see* Cara Hodja

Karel *see* Dauwe, Karel

Kari Ali Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In 1546 ravaged the coasts of the Adriatic Sea. Captured a fisherman's vessel with a twelve-year-old Albanian boy. Had him join his crew and kept him aboard until his death in 1565. The boy embraced the Islamic faith, adopted the name Murad, and then launched his own pirate career (*see* Murad Reis [1535–1638]).

Source: Konstam, *Predators*.

Kari Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In command of an 18-bank galley from Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Karib ben Ahmad

In late 1819, the time seemed ripe to eliminate the pirate threat in the Gulf of Persia. A draft was composed of a "General Treaty" in Arabic, as well as "a true translation" in English. On the pirate side the Shaikhs *see* Hassan ben Rahman and Karib ben Ahmad were the principal signatories, 1820.

Source: J. Brinton (article).

Karlsefeni *see* Thorfinn Karlsefeni

Karstens, Radlef (Büsum [Busen], East Friesland)

The island of Büsum in the days of old was a rather wealthy location in the Hansa organization. That came to an end in 1431, when "Büsum Seeräubern brandschatzend und plündernd die Elbe hinaufführen und mit unglaublich reicher Beute, die sie den Koggen der Hanse abgenommen hatten, in ihr Heimatsdorf auf die Insel Büsum zurückkehrten" (Sea-rovers from Büsum sailed up the Elbe River plundering the lands and ships to return with rich booty). Karstens had collected a horde of shipmates and set sail from Büsum to Hamburg only to lower his canvas in the center of the port. With much gusto, fell into a mass of broad-hulled cargo vessels. His men threw torches into the vessels and burned them all. Withdrew before the Hamburgers could react. The action led him to

gain immense wealth in the form of money and valuable goods. Hamburg's revenge was predictable.

Source: Lüth, 93–100.

Kassiem (Borneo)

Aka Sharif Kassiem. Son of *see* Abdoel Rahman, who usurped the throne of a sultanate (Pontianak, on the West coast of Borneo). When the time had come to succeed his deceased father as sultan, he also inherited his many debts, 1818. Kassiem was not as thrifty with money as his father had been (his harem counted "only" eight women) and was unable to keep the trade going as handsomely as before.

Source: Cornets de Groot, 19.

Kastor *see* Castor

Kat, Jelles de *see* Jollesz, Jolles

Kater, Pieter Dircksz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1568–71)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 70.

Kattenblock, Jurgen Ottensz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

Keating

One of *see* Thompson's crew, and only survivor after a fight with a British warship, 1821. Is said to have known the whereabouts of an enormous treasure, hidden on Cocos Island, Costa Rica.

Source: Burke, 59ff.

Kedoero (Tobelo, the Moluccas)

One of the many pirate-chiefs active around Halmahera (Celebes), Banggai and in the Soela Archipelago, from c.1860. In command of ten sampans, crewed by thirty to fifty men. Like his fellow captains, always consulted "jinns" first, and never sailed when the omens were unfavorable. Like all Malay pirates, he attacked villages and penetrated the rivers going far inland to steal and rob and take slaves. Usually these pirates destroyed the kampongs (villages) and killed and/or enslaved all inhabitants, around 150 people per kampong. Favorite slaves were young women, girls, and boys to be sold at Loewoek and Balante, paid for with gold, silver, weaponry, ammunition, and fineries. Kedoero's men killed the men at the least resistance. In case the women did not work to their heart's content, they were murdered also, even when the rovers were married to them. Children crying too much or those who were sickly were thrown into the sea, except the children begot

by them. Kedoero married one of his slaves called *see* Oeno and later her daughter Koroessin too. Was killed in action with a Moluccan *honggi* (war fleet), 1878.

Source: Teitler.

Keeler, Alice

Poverty and hunger can make people desperate. At times, the River Thames in London could be plagued with women, wading out to ships in low water. Like waterway robbers, they crept on board, making no sound, ready to fight off or kill anyone who came in their way. Such a piratical woman was Keeler, active c.1630. She was once trapped and caught while trying to steal from a warehouse near the port. Petty crimes were punished terribly in the days of old. Alice Keeler was publicly and very slowly pressed to death under a board full of heavy stones.

Source: Druett, 53.

Keersmaker, Lieven (Watergeus/sea-beggar [1528–1613])

In command of a sea-beggar fleet fighting a Spanish force commanded by Sancho d'Avila nicknamed "War-Lightning", summer of 1572.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 161.

Kei *see* Key, Jan

Keigle

One of *see* Green's men. Sentenced for supposed piracy and murders and hanged on April 4, 1705 with three of Green's crew and Green himself. The condemnation of these unhappy men caused universal joy in and about Leith, and all the way up to the place of execution a crowd "huzza'd in triumph as it were, and insulted with the sharpest and most bitter Invectives". Green and his men, however, were innocent of piracy.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Kelley, James (Hartlepool, Durham, England)

Aka John Kelly, Gilliam, Guiliam, Sampson Marshall. Described as a "most impudent, hardened villain"; enjoyed a long career as a gentleman of fortune. Was taken out of a slaver in 1680 by *see* John Williams. Later joined *see* John Cook, *see* E. Davis and *see* Andrew Knott in *Bachelor's Delight*, sailing around the Horn to plunder South America's Pacific coasts, 1684–88. Accepted a pardon at Jamaica, but helped seize a *sloop*, and after having been chosen commander brought it into the Indian Ocean. Changed his name to James Gilliam and, in 1690, was reunited with *Bachelor's Delight*. Early December 1690 at New York joined the ship *Jacob* (ex-*L'union* from La Rochelle, taken by *see* Culliford and *see* Mason). When

quartermaster in *Bachelor's Delight*, had purchased fresh water and provisions on the NorthWest coast of India and left without paying for them, now returning as master of the captured vessel *Unity* went ashore at the same place, January 1691. The natives remembered him and primed him and his boat's crew so that he became careless. The natives flattered him by praising his shooting abilities, but before he could reload they grabbed him. Was taken to some Indian ruler who had the pirate ill-treated and tortured. Probably "entered the service of the Mogul, turned Mohammedan, and ... circumcised" to sooth his jailers. Escaped with his men after five long years. Reached the coast, stole an outrigger, and sailed it to Bombay, where he joined East India Company's *Mocha Frigate* and took a major part in capturing it, 1696. *Mocha's* master was a brutal man; in revenge, was pelted to death with broken bottles (others maintain he was murdered in his sleep) and thrown to the sharks.

Under *see* Ralph Stout and *see* Culliford, *Mocha* took rich prizes. On arriving at St. Mary's, James Gilliam was well supplied with loot. Decided to return home with *see* Kidd and to live the life a wealthy man should. However, his luck ran out. Kidd was arrested at Charleston, 1699, and so was he, in Boston.

In October 1699 Kelley was invited by *see* Andrew Knott. Under threat of imprisonment Knott's wife told the authorities that "one who went by the name of James Kelly had lodged several nights in their house". The officers came to check him out, but Knott claimed that Kelley "was returning at night to his Landlord Dole's House". The government men visited Dole, but the old man, ill and poor, said he had never heard of the name Gilliam. After leaving the old man's place, the government men passed through a field where they met a man in the dark. "And it happened to be Gilliam. He had been treating young women some few miles off in the Country". Kelley was arrested and imprisoned.

In a cold jail cell on 16 November two men came to visit the "weather-beaten man with hard scarred features". Gilliam had to unbutton his trousers. One of the two, a Jew and a surgeon, stated: "I am of opinion he was Circumcised since he was grown up in years". So saying doomed him, historian Zacks opiniates. Gilliam said it was all a case of mistaken identity. Witnesses, in addition, identified Gilliam alias Kelley as the pirate who earlier in his career slit the throat of an English East India Company captain and stole his vessel, *Mocha*. December 12 Kelley filed irons off his legs and the bars from his window. The jailor heard the clatter of the third bar. Next day attached to the wall and to another prisoner.

Was taken with Kidd and the rest of his crew to England to “do the sheriff’s dance”. Companion in Kelley’s death on July 12, 1700 was *see* Joseph Bradish, displayed with him along the Thames-banks. While in prison, Kelley dictated his memoirs to his wife who delivered it to the printer: *A Full and True Discovery of All the Robberies, Pyracies and Other Notorious Actions of That Famous English Pyrate, Captain James Kelley* (London, 1701).

Source: Grey, 114ff., 133, 136, 147, 206; Zacks, 1–4, 272–74 (and many more pages).

Kelley, Thomas (England)

Aka Kelly. Active from Marmora, 1610, on the Atlantic Moroccan coast until 1614 when the port was taken by the Spaniards. On January 12, 1617, sailed in company with *see* Robert Walsingham, *see* Sampson, and two others off the coast of Sardinia, South of Cagliari and to the East of Cape Pula. Walsingham’s vessel carried thirty-five guns, the others between twenty-two and twenty-five, and all five had crews two hundred to 250 men strong. Just after dawn, this Barbary plunder fleet spotted a sail. It was *Dolphin*, a 280-ton British vessel equipped with no more than nineteen guns. Kelly et al. did not realize these were heavy guns, nor could they have guessed the presence of nine “anti-personnel murderers”, and an assortment of muskets, pikes, and swords, nor could they guess that one of the thirty-eight-man crew of their next victim was an experienced gunner. *Dolphin* had left Zante twelve days before with a rich cargo of honey, oil, wine, and currants and had struggled with contrary winds. Its master, Captain Nichols, decided to fight. All the paraphernalia of violence was checked and distributed and laid out. With all preparations done, *Dolphin*’s crew set themselves to a hearty dinner, followed by a rousing captain’s speech.

Dolphin was the first to open fire. Walsingham returned fire. Whereas the victim is intent on causing major damage to sink the assailant, a pirate has no other wish than to win a sound ship, so confined himself to aiming rounds of shot at the masts and rigging just to halt it. *Dolphin*’s heavy ordnance caused enough damage to force the aggressor to think twice. No. Kelly moved up on one side of the Brit while another pirate came up on the other; together, they sandwiched the merchantman and boarded it. One of *Dolphin*’s men saw them “entering our ship thick and threefold, with their scimitars, hatchets, half pikes and other weapons”. One Turk climbed into the rigging to bring down the flag but was shot down. Kelly and his colleague were forced back to their vessels and drew off to mend the leaks, for the gunner had not stopped to work his heavy caliber guns. Late in the afternoon, *Dolphin* was badly

damaged itself, having people killed and injured. Captain Nichols had been shot twice in the groin while he stood at the helm trying to hold the ship steady for the artillery and died. Again the pirate ships closed in, screaming and sounding their trumpets. One shot from one of *Dolphin*’s guns went straight through one of them. Kelly and his comrade came up and their janissaries again stormed aboard. “Yield! Yield yourselves”, they cried, throwing grenades on the decks and in every hole they saw. But the *Dolphin* fought on, knowing that by their former resistance they had forfeited any chance of mercy. One grenade of wild-fire caused *Dolphin* to burn. As the flames took hold, Kelly called his men back. As the Barbary corsairs fell astern to lick their wounds, and as darkness came on, *Dolphin* managed to bring the fire under control and limped toward the port of Cagliari. The vessel was badly damaged, with eleven killed and five badly injured.

Source: Little, *Hunting*; Senior; Tinniswood.

Kellwanton

Captured on the Isle of Man, 1531.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Kelly

In command of the four-gun *The Free Gift* of fifteen tons burden, crewed by forty men. Took part in *see* Morgan’s assault on Panama City, 1670–71.

Source: Allen, 185.

Kelly, Benjamin Barnet

Mate in the 45-ton brig *Venus*, sailing in April 1806 from Port Jackson (Sydney) to transport four convicts and a cargo of flour, grain, and salt pork to the penal settlements on Tasmania. Described as “about 5 feet 7 inches, pock-marked, thin visage, brown hair, auburn whiskers”. Fell for the charms of one of the two female convicts by name of *see* Catherine Hagerty. On June 16, 1806, *Venus* anchored at the mouth of the Tamar River on the Northern coast of Tasmania. There, Captain Chace publicly accused him of breaking into the hold to broach a cask of spirits, while Hagerty had thrown a box of ship’s papers overboard. She planned a mutiny and wanted the papers out of the way once the brig was seized. Next morning, with the captain ashore, three men knocked down the second mate (*see* Richard Edwards) and then tackled the six crewmen and the guard. Took matters in hand and sailed the vessel to the warmer climes of the South Seas, having nothing but romance and an easy life in a quiet spot in his mind. Brought his love boat to the Bay of Islands, North Island, New Zealand. Disembarked with Hagerty and another

couple (*see* Charlotte Badger and *see* Lancashire), and set to building a hut. Was captured and torn away from his beloved, taken in chains to London to an unknown fate.

Source: Druett.

Kelly, Cornelius (flibuster from Ireland)

Probably sailed with *see* Bannister in 1686. Corsair until 1692. Partook in the expedition to Cartagena, 1697, and was wounded in this affair. Known for his piracies against English vessels until 1702.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Kelly, James *see* Gilliam, James

Kelly, James *see* Kelley, James

Kelly, John (Ireland)

Mate in the schooner *Three Sisters*. Joined *see* Edward Jordan in taking over the ship and may have been the one who shot one of the seamen. After taking over the ship, Kelly acted as its captain and had the will to sail for Ireland. Got into a drunken fight with Jordan. Stole the ship's work boat and in this tiny vessel reached Newfoundland. Had to face the judge, however, at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Sentenced to death, December 8, 1809, but later pardoned.

Source: Stephens.

Kelly, Thomas *see* Kelley, Thomas

Kemal Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Camali. Is said to be the uncle of *see* Piri Reis. A successful rover and the first major adventurer who took piracy from Greek waters to the North African coasts. When the Moors in Spain asked the Ottoman sultan at Istanbul for help, the emperor sent Kemal to Iberia. Renewed the contacts with the Iberian Muslims and transported many to locations in the Mediterranean and then raided Spain from different bases at the Algerian and Tunisian coast (Bona, Bejaïa, Djerba), 1487. From 1495, led the Ottoman fleet in a war with Venice (1499–1502) and thereafter took to piracy again. Took some Spanish vessels in which drawings of the American Atlantic coasts (done by Columbus?) were found. These drawings were used by Piri Reis for his famous map of the Atlantic Ocean and his 1521-*Kitab-Bahriye* (Book of maritime affairs). In 1505, Kemal marauded Sicily; in 1506, ravaged Italian shipping West of Sicily; in 1508, landed on the French coast East of Monaco. Died in a shipwreck.

Source: Thubron.

Kempthorne, John

In 1669, when in command of *Mary Rose*, captured *King David*, a prize previously taken by the Algerians. His prize was chased by seven corsairs. Casting off his prize, he hit the enemy “between wind and water” in a stout defense. Was knighted for his action.

Source: Lloyd.

Kencate, John

See Low's “Physician and Chirurgion” in *Ranger*, taken out of the galley-ship *Sycamore*, September 1722 off Boa Vista, one of the Cape Verdes. When brought to trial, the advocate general stated that although Kencate “used no arms, was not harness'd [armed] but was [a] forc'd man; yet if he received part of their plunder ... the Doctor being ador'd among 'em as the pirates chiefly confide for their cure and life ... he never signed the articles”. Was cleared of any guilt.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Kendal

One of *see* Lady Killigrew's men who on the night of January 7, 1582 boarded a Spanish-owned ship in Falmouth harbor. Stole several bolts of Holland cloth and two barrels of pieces of eight.

Source: Pringle, 32.

Kendale, Ralph (Sunderland, England)

One of *see* Lowther's men, taken out of the brigantine *John and Elizabeth*, July 5, 1723. Struggled against being forced on board Lowther's sloop and therefore was whipped and beaten.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Kendall, Abraham (England)

One of the best seamen in Elizabethan times but not much loved by his men. He strictly forbade them to die on his ship. One of *see* Drake's men. In 1584, partook in destroying Santo Domingo. In 1593, one of *see* Dudley's men.

Kendall, Christopher

Probably the same person as *see* Chr. Condent since he “was called Kendall by a naval officer requesting a governor to hand him over in the Indian Ocean”. (As told in 2017 to the author by Bob Russell, who was researching why “one side of his family came to be on a tropical island” [i.e., Madagascar] around 1720.)

Kennedy, Francis

Aka Sun. One of *see* Cocklyn's men, 1719. Stated that rovers like him “having suffered formerly from the ill-treatment

of their officers, provided carefully against any such evil". Was hanged at Execution Dock, London. It was believed that a brush with a hanged man's hand cured conditions such as goiter and tumors. Old women swore that touching a condemned man's newly dead body would alleviate skin complaints. Kennedy's "death sweat" was, like any hanged man's, a remedy for tuberculosis.

Source: Stephens.

Kennedy, Thomas

Aka Callifax. One of *see* Roberts's men. Deserted him in 1718. In 1720, commanded the sloop *Rover*. Took the merchantman *West River* from London. Captain and crew were held captive for nine days while the rovers plundered the ship. Eight pirates then obtained Kennedy's permission to resign from the company, and the merchant captain was given his ship and allowed to continue his voyage on the condition he would land the eight men in Virginia.

Source: Shomette.

Kennedy, Walter (Ireland [1695–1721])

"A bold daring fellow but very wicked and profligate". Started his roving career as a pickpocket and house-breaker in London. Served in the royal navy during the War of the Spanish Succession, where he "had occasion to hear of the exploits of the pirates". Inspired, thought "he might be able to make as great a figure as any of these thievish heroes, whenever a proper opportunity offered".

One of *see* Howell Davis's men in 1718. To avenge his death (June 1719), Kennedy led a party that attacked and burned the fort at Principe Island, West Africa. One of *see* Roberts' men when Roberts was given command of a prize. Took pleasure in decking himself out as an important person. Once swaggered about on board in a suit of clothes from a prize ship's captain, until his shipmates got tired of him and drenched him with buckets of claret. When the pirate fleet, consisting of a sloop, the brig *Royal Rover*, and the prize *Sagrada familia* (Holy family; a rich Portuguese treasure ship), was at anchor off Île-du-Diable (Devil's Island) and Roberts set off in the sloop to purchase a prize, Kennedy quit from Roberts, taking his *Rover* to Barbados with a part of the loot.

Was a poor navigator (he could neither read nor write), so the crew threatened to throw him overboard. Saved his luck when capturing the merchantman *Sea Nymph* off Barbados, December 15, 1719. Released the vessel after one week, unloading some of his disaffected crew on to it. In January 1720, cruised off the Virginia Capes. Caught a small vessel but released it after a while. Eight more of

his men defected. In February, took the New York-vessel *Eagle* after some cruising in the Bahamas. While his men took to vapping, he absconded in this vessel with forty-eight loyal followers. The company, tired of piracy, decided to cross the Atlantic homeward bound. Missed Ireland altogether and ended up in a creek in the North of Scotland. The men roused the whole Argyll countryside with their excessive drinking and bad behavior, thus ending their life in Edinburgh in December of the same year. Kennedy slipped away and reached Ireland. After spoiling his gains in Dublin, moved to London and set up a house of ill-repute on Deptford Road, dabbled in mugging, adding some highway banditry to his income. For some silly reason, one of the dames of the house informed the officials about his doings on the high seas. Imprisoned at Marshalsea, tried for piracy and robbery. Turned king's evidence against some of his former shipmates. Yet condemned and hanged at Execution Dock, London, July 19, 1721. A Frenchman traveling around Britain was astonished to see a beautiful woman, in the grip of the executioner, publicly bare her breasts so that the hands of the hanged man could be placed upon them. "This unsavoury act was probably carried out in order to treat an unknown affliction".

Source: Botting; Cawthorne, *History*; Defoe/Johnson.

Keno tom Brok *see* Broke, Kenno ten

Kent, John (North Carolina)

One of *see* Bonnet's mariners. Found guilty and received sentence of death, 1718.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 114.

Kentish

In command of a 22-gun pirate vessel crewed by 150 men; active c.1717.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*.

Keppel

Royal navy captain who fitted out a war ship to go a-roving. Sailed in concert with *see* Fullarton. Before he made a name for himself, he was killed by a Frenchman who was besotted by the same young lady.

Source: Hewitson, 131.

Kérazan, Maurice de (France)

One of *see* Surcouf's men. A corsair; rarely indulged in piracy.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 368, 371, 377–79.

Kerçue (buccaneer from Paris, France)

Went to Dieppe at the age of fifteen and was sold as an indentured servant to a buccaneer (hunter) at Saint-Domingue, the French part of Hispaniola, 1671. Served his time, became a buccaneer himself, and then took to the sea. Sailed into the South Sea; knew all the hideouts in the Gulf of Mexico and Florida and sailed in many ventures of famous flibusters and buccaneers. Finally in command of his own ship. Went to Martinique and married to settle down. Also went to see his family in France after having been at large for twenty odd years. Was a passenger in the ship that took *see* Labat along, 1692, telling him about his plans “to go a-pirating once more”.

Source: Little, *Practice*; Young/Helweg, 21.

Kerny, Nicholas

One of *see* Walter Kennedy's crew, arrested at Edinburgh. Active in taking the snow *Eagle*, early February 1720. Was sentenced but exculpated.

Source: Burl.

Kerson, John *see* Casten, Jan**Kerstken** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Jever)

Arrested after a fight off Vlieland in February 1572. Set free in March 1572.

Kerwood, Edward

One of *see* Avery's men. Joined his company from an English ship at the Isle of Maio in the Cape Verdes.

Source: Grey, 155.

Kesby, Con

Active c.1717 from New Providence in the Bahamas. More a smuggler than a pirate. Frequently bought illicit cargoes in Charleston and then slipped them into ports along the American Atlantic coast where pirates were unable to go.

Source: Carlova, 25, 32–33, 61.

Kesinelly Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of *t Witte Paert* (White Horse), owned by the pasha, sailing out of Algiers, January 11, 1672. Possibly the same man as *see* Alí Cassum.

Source: Hardenberg, 68.

Ketelly, Charles

Described as a pirate guilty of offenses and spoils, 1606. During the trial, a reference to his “sufficient services” was followed by an indication of his pardon: “It leaveth yt of yr most abundant grace and goodness to graunt yr most gracious lines of Pardon in due forme, to be made and sente

to the Tower”. And indeed: “Pardon and remission are conceded, grace is looked upon favourably”.

Source: Berckman.

Keustekly, Abderrahman (Barbary corsair)

Aka Abdul Rahman Castagli Reis. Is supposed to have taken prisoner *see* Jean Parisot de la Valette. Ransomed by his fellow knights, Parisot gained his revenge in 1554. His galley defeated Keustekly's. Now it was Keustekly's turn to slave at the oars.

Source: Garnier, 73.

Kewes, Peter (Exeter, England)

One of *see* Charles Harris's men in the sloop *Ranger*. Tried on July 10, 1723. Found guilty and duly sentenced.

Key, Jan (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces [d.1688])

Aka Jan Kei. Aka Hiangué, Janckesz, Janquais, Junque, Jan Willems, John Williams, Yangui, Yankee. Little is known about his prior life, but from the year of 1678 Jan Key made his presence felt, participating in nearly every major flibuster engagement. Usually in command of a *barca longa*, armed with four to eight guns and crewed by sixty men, including English, French, and fellow Dutchmen.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

In 1680, Key was among those who staged a raid on the city of Rio de la Hacha, about one hundred miles East of Cartagena. As well as plundering the town in high style, he also kidnapped a number of important citizens, including the governor of the Colombian province. Hit the nearby town of Santa Marta. Was not yet satisfied, as a Spanish official reported:

“These same and other pirates also landed in Honduras, and after many insolences plundered the King's magazine ... carried off a thousand chests of indigo which they are known to have sold in Jamaica as they do the rest of their booty and prizes. These are not the only insolences of these pirates; they infest the Isles of Barlovento, and have plundered Porto Bello, the most important city on the coast.”

One year later, came together with a number of flibuster captains like *see* Paine, *see* Coxon, and *see* Wright to develop plans for a joint raid, typical of the *ad hoc* nature of flibuster power. Present were ships and men of international extraction, on board *see* Tristan's vessel was *see* Dampier, the famous adventurer and author, fresh from the Pacific. For a week, the men discussed their venture, meeting every day. Then sailed for the Island of San Andreas. Dampier:

"Here Capt. Wright and Capt. Yanky left us in the Tartane to fix the Canoes [the intent being to fashion canoes from the cedar trees there for an attack on a river town] ... Here Capt. Wright's and Capt. Yanky's Barks were clean'd; and we stock'd our selves with Corn, and then went towards the Coast of Cartagene."

But somehow the ships got dispersed, going here and there, failing to reach the rendezvous. Key met a fleet of small Spanish men-at-war, which caused his ship and the others to scatter. Dampier:

"Eastward of Cartagena ... descried a Sail off at Sea, and we chased her at noon: Capt. Wright, who sailed best, came up with her and engaged her; and in half an Hour after Capt. Yanky, who sailed better than the Tartane (the Vessel that I was in) came up with her likewise, and laid her aboard ... They lost 2 or 3 Men, and had 7 or 8 wounded. The Prize was a Ship of 12 Guns and 40 Men, who had all good small Arms. She was laden with Sugar and Tobacco, and 8 or 10 Tuns of Marmalett on board."

Wright and Key argued over to whom this prize belonged. Wright had a commission, but Key the "Law of Corsairs" on his side. Put to a vote among the company, Key won out.

In June 1681, Key was in a flotilla consisting of the vessels of the captains *see* Coxon, *see* Archambaud, *see* Paine, *see* Rose, and *see* Wright. Joined the latter in an expedition on the Spanish Main. One of his crew was *see* Blot. Intercepted a richly laden Spanish merchantman from Santiago de Cuba, November 1681, selling its cargo at Curaçao. Visited Bonaire Island. At the Aves Islands, he fished up two cannon from the wrecked French fleet (chased onto the reefs by filibusters, 1678). Separated from Wright at the Tortugas, Venezuela, April 1682.

In 1683, Key was offered a pardon by the governor of Jamaica "if he would catch the Frenchman [*see*] Hamlin" who was playing havoc with English shipping around the island. Instead answered *see* De Graaf's and *see* Grammont's call to meet and discuss the capture of Veracruz, one of the most exciting gatherings of Caribbean rovers. Took part in the raid in command of the ship *Le Dauphine*: "Le Capitaine Hiangué à 30 pièces de canon et 180 hommes". May 18, slipped with De Graaf ashore with the large force of freebooters they had aboard their two ships known under the name "forlorn" and the first to be over the wall. *See* Van Hoorn and Grammont landed their troops some distance away. The city was taken. As the governor of Jamaica reported:

"They came y latter end of May on y coast of La Vera Cruz, and there put 800 men into Yankyes, and another ship, these approached the coast, and by a mistake y Spaniards on shoare took them for 2 of y flota, so made fires to pylot them ... they landed in y night and ... tooke 2 forts of 12 and 16 guns, finding centinels and soldiers asleepe and y people in their houses as quiet and still as if in theyre graves ... they had a quiet plundering of churches, houses and convents for 3 days and not finding gold and silver enough, they threatened to burn y great church, and as the prisoners were over 6,000 so then they sent into y country for money and gave them, so the fourth day they left y town, and went with their pillage to a cay and there divided it ... They brought away abundance of negroes, mulattoes and mesteios. Yanky got first to Caymanas and is bound for Spaniola."

In 1683 held a French commission to cruise against the Spaniards and in November 1683 again joined *see* Andrieszoon, De Graaf, the Frenchman *see* Le Sage, and some others for an expedition to Cartagena. Three Spanish warships of forty, thirty-four, and twenty-eight guns and eight hundred men in total were supposed to beat the gentlemen of fortune. On December 23, the seven smaller pirate vessels swarmed around the Spaniards (much hampered by the great crowds of their men on deck), ran the largest aground, and forced the other two to strike their colors. Key took a 28-gun galliot. The pirates lost twenty killed, the Spanish ninety. De Graaf refloated the Spanish flagship and made it his flagship, renaming it *Fortune*. Michel Andrieszoon now mastered the 34-gun *Paz* (Peace) renaming it *Mutine* (Mutineer/roguish), and Key took command of De Graaf's former flagship *Princesa* (taken from the Spanish, who had taken it from the French). The pirate fleet now numbered ten vessels, and De Graaf sent the Cartagena governor a note thanking him for the Christmas presents. After De Graaf left, Willems and Andrieszoon blockaded the Cartagena area. Took the Dutch West Indiamen *Elisabeth* and *Stad Rotterdam* carrying a valuable cargo and Spanish passengers, among them a bishop. This cargo brought them two hundred thousand pesos, which were gladly spent at Boston, Massachusetts.

To the orders of De Graaf, Key blockaded Cuba with Andrieszoon, January 1684, plundering the Dutch West Indian ships *Elisabeth* and *Stad Rotterdam* as they approached Havana, and taking the sloop *James* from Jamaica, which had been trading with the Spanish. The two Netherlands sailed their prizes to the English colonies in America. New Hampshire governor Cranfield wrote to London: "I am informed that they share 700 pounds a man. The Bostoners no sooner heard of them off the coast

than they dispatched a messenger and a pilot to convey them into port". Key was by now a much "wanted" man. The instructions given to the captain of a British man of war, November 23, 1684, are typical for these days:

"You will forthwith sail to Petit Guavos and deliver my letter to the [French] Governor, demanding satisfaction for a sloop of this island unlawfully seized by Captain Yankey. If the Governor justifies Yankey, you will protest against the injustice of the proceedings. If he seems to admit the illegality of the proceedings of the privateers you will consider Yankey as a pirate and tell the Governor that you will treat him as such. But if he lay the blame on the Intendant of Martinique we must carry our complaint elsewhere. If you meet with Yankey on your way you will endeavour to seize him and carry him with you to Petit Guavos ... if not, you will bring Yankey here for trial."

If Jan Key aka Yankey possessed a French *lettre de marque* (commission), he could not easily be prosecuted as a pirate. The governor of Jamaica made a formal complaint to the French governor of Petit Goâve: "The sloop *James* was seized by Captain Yankey, belonging to your port, under French colours, who, having plundered the ship and kept the men prisoners for 6 weeks ... I am surprised at this act of hostility, considering the friendly relations between the two crowns". The French denied that Willems was a pirate: "We know him to be incapable of such a thing". In the end, the English captain negotiated with the French to demand that the Englishmen who were serving in Hamlin's *Trompeuse* be handed over.

In April 1685, Key gathered with De Graaf, *see* Bannister, and men like *see* Evertsen on Piños Island (Isla de la Juventud), SW of Cuba. The assembly decided to try and take Veracruz, but De Graaf was against it (saying "this city doesn't sleep twice") and left. In September of the same year, it became known that "the King of France has lately given very strict orders for the recall of all privateers from attack on the Spaniards, wherein hitherto they have been encouraged ... being accustomed to live by rapine and hating honest labour, they cannot forsake their old practices". During one of these months, Key had "taken a Spanish vessel with 50,000 dollars".

Later in 1685, Key joined a fleet with De Graaf, Grammont, Bot, Andrieszoon, *see* Foccard, and *see* Bannister to attack Campeche. There were six large ships, four smaller ones, six sloops, and seventeen pirogues, manned by seven hundred filibusters. The citizens of Campeche were not surprised and defended themselves well. A new plan was designed. The rovers spent the entire night in open boats, bobbing out of range of the

defender's guns. Next morning, they rowed back to their ships, seemingly to abandon the attack. But before reaching their ships, they sheered off and pulled hard for the outer edge of the city, and rather than hurling themselves upon the walls formed up into columns. A hundred men were in the vanguard, with two hundred under De Graaf heading straight for the center of the city and another two hundred under Grammont marching around the city, while two hundred under Foccard marched down a street parallel to De Graaf. In short, the city was taken, in one of the few instances in which filibusters encountered a fully prepared enemy and attacked anyway. Their efforts were not worth the energy or the death-toll. After two months of frustration trying to squeeze the inhabitants of their valuables, the gentlemen of fortune set sail and stopped at Isla Mujeres to divide the scant loot they had.

In September 1687, a collection of pirate ships, led by Key and Jacob Eversen, appeared off the coast of Jamaica. Asked to be supplied with victuals. When this was refused, wrote to the governor:

"We have arrived from Carolina and brought several people thence who have been driven from the colony by the trouble with Spaniards. In all sincerity we present ourselves, our ships and company to the service of the King of England, and hope for your assurance that our ships and men shall not be troubled or molested, as we are ignorant of the laws and customs of this island."

Did not trust the conditions the Jamaica governor offered him for his surrender. Wrote:

"We have suffered from calms and storms. We beg you to consider that if our ships are broken up we shall be left destitute of all livelihood in present and future, and to allow us the use of them. We have neither of us money to purchase an estate ashore. I shall work into Bluefields [Bay] and thence to Port Royal, but we are deserted by most of our men, and have none but raw hands left, so are afraid to stand close inshore for land winds."

In February 1688, chased and won a Spanish ship in the Bay of Honduras. By August, his fleet, or most of it, was in custody in Boston and Jan Key confirmed to be dead.

Source: Burney; Cawthorne, *History*; Clifford; Gosse, *Who*, 168; Little, *Hunting*; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*; Severin, *Seeking*.

Keyes, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men.

Source: Hakluyt.

Keymis, Lawrence

An experienced seaman who had sailed in an expedition under *see* George Popham, 1595, in search of El Dorado (The golden man). Later served in an English company under *see* Walter Raleigh that harassed Tierra Firme in the vicinity of the Guyanas and the Orinoco River, attacking Spanish settlements, 1618, and still looking for the golden man and his outfit. Probably died at Trinidad Island in the same year.

Source: Apestegui; Carse, 109ff.

Keyser, Caspar (France)

One of *see* Surcouf's men. Piratical corsair. Commander.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 373.

Khalifa, Mohammed bin (Bahrain)

In 1867, plundered several coast towns in Qatar. Gunboats of the "Bombay Marine" burned some of his *dhow*s. As a reply, Khalifa assaulted the towns of Manama and al-Muharraq one year later. Britain destroyed his fort at Manama and hanged some of the piratical leaders in Bombay.

Source: Little, *Hunting*.

Kheder *see* Chader**Kheyr-ed-din *see* Cheir-id-Din****Khizr *see* Cheir-id-Din****Khodia *see* Fettah-Allah Ben Khodia****Ki Ming *see* King Mi****Kiama**

Datoe (local chief) of the Lanong, a tribe of the sea peoples (Orang Laut) in the seas around Borneo, Celebes, Java, and Sumatra. Active c.1770–80.

Kiat, Chew Cheng *see* Chew Cheng Kiat**Kidd, William (Greenock, Scotland [c.1645–1701])**

"I'd ninety bars of gold, as I sailed, as I sailed,
I'd ninety bars of gold, as I sailed,
I'd ninety bars of gold,
And dollars manifold,
With riches uncontrolled, as I sailed."

In 1689, Kidd served on the pirate *Blessed William*, active as far as the China Sea. The governor of Nevis supplied

him with a license to hamper the French. In 1690, his crew, fearing for their safety in war, decided to steal the vessel while Kidd was ashore. In those days of civil war, Kidd allied himself with the winning side. In 1696, he was a "man of property", twice rewarded for public service, a "Gentleman", operating a kind of packet line between New York and London. Owned land in several New York streets, a large brick house (containing the first "Turkish carpet" in the New World), a country place out on the edge of Harlem, a piece of a farm, plus a lovely and wealthy wife (Sarah Bradley Cox Oort) and a daughter.

"Pirate Round" was the collective noun for the pirates who pillaged the Indian waters as far as the Red Sea. It turned out it was more profitable to skip the legal requirements when preying on a vulnerable vessel, no matter whether it was flying the flag of friend or foe. The challenge was to find a port where stolen goods – rather than those seized under the privateering laws – could be sold. In B. Fletcher, the British governor of New York from 1692, the pirates found a willing host who could be bought for one hundred Spanish dollars. Pirate money pulsed through New York. "This boodling was worth a hundred thousand pounds a year to the city", according to E. Burrows and M. Wallace in *Gotham* (Oxford, 1998): "Tavern keepers, whores, retailers and others flourished as the rovers swaggered through the streets with Arabian dinars, Hindustani mohurs, Greek byzants, Spanish doubloons".

In 1695, the British government contemplated steps to control the depredations on Red Sea commerce by English and American pirates. Bellomont, an Irish earl of "unquestioned though chilly honesty", was to become the governor of New York. Kidd was recommended to him as "the" man to be sent out to round up the pirates. Kidd was provided with two commissions. The first empowered him to attack and bring in enemy ships. The second was a special one: "William the Third, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith ... To our trusty and well beloved Captain William Kidd, Commander of *Adventure Galley*, or to any other the commander of the same for the time being, Greetings!" A lengthy paper that told Kidd to go and fetch any pirate in sight, ending thus: "[We] charge and command you, as you will answer the contrary to your peril, that you do not, in any manner, offend or molest our friends or allies, their ships or subjects, by colour or pretence of these presents, or the authority thereby granted". Here William III signed a warrant that authorized the partners in the expedition to keep all the profits (with 10 percent for himself), bypassing the usual arrangement whereby the prizes had to be declared in the admiralty courts. No sane searover would sail on such terms, and from the start this cruise went bad.

Soon a third of the crew had been wiped out by cholera and the vessel leaking. Instead of going to Madagascar and arresting “wicked and ill-disposed persons”, Kidd continued to India, trying to take a Mocha fleet and seizing some small vessels. His refusal to attack a Dutch merchantman provoked his crew into mutinous behavior. On January 30, 1698, he took a large vessel with many valuables and much money, sailing under a French pass or commission, legitimate prey for an Anglo-American corsair. However, the agents of the East India Company saw the seizure as piracy and reported it as such. The worn-out *Adventure Galley* sank off St. Mary’s. Replaced it with the prize ship, now christened *Adventure Prize* and fraternized with his former buddy, Culliford.

Kidd had some decisions to make. Sail on and seek further fortune as a pirate? Recover his spoils, surrender, and plead clemency? Bribe the authorities and his backers with his riches? Kidd decided to return home. In April 1699, he dropped anchor off Anguilla in the West Indies, against his express orders to proceed directly to Boston. People believe he cached much of his cargo between Anguilla and Boston since he had found out he had been proclaimed a pirate. Gave up the French passes to Bellomont and never saw them again. Backers like Admiral Russell (earl of Orford; “the most ravenous of all the plunderers of the poor overtaxed nation”) and R. Harley (earl of Oxford; “a shrewd and unscrupulous politician ... insincere, dilatory ... his indifference to truth and his talent for intrigue were alike remarkable”) made strenuous efforts to locate and retrieve Kidd’s supposedly hidden cargo, rumored to be worth one hundred thousand pounds. In the end, the value of goods that were found totaled £14,000.

Arrested and tried on six counts, one for murder and five for piracy. Was denied counsel. All his papers were suppressed. Witnesses for him were paid scant attention. In their zeal to send a pirate to catch a pirate, the “Whig junta” (the authorities) failed to reckon with the lure of the colonial antimodel: piracy not as a crime but as a legitimate occupation; pirates not as *hostis humani generis* (enemies of the human race) but as respected members of the community acting with the cognizance and collaboration of powerful patrons. Kidd had to hang, his body to remain suspended in chains until rotted away. “A man neither very good nor very bad, the fool of fortune and the tool of politicians”. May 23, 1701. His journey into eternity halted for one moment, because the rope broke. As he lay stunned and confused upon the ground, the hangman picked him up like a sack of potatoes and fixed a rope of a better quality.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Harris; Ritchie; see the selected bibliography in D. Burgess’s master’s thesis “The Pirates’ Pact”.

Kilich (Sword) *see* Aruj

Killigrew

By the early sixteenth century, piracy in England had become a way of life for many coastal families. From their lofty perch (Pendennis Castle) guarding the entrance to Falmouth, the Killigrew family oversaw a vast network of pirates, pirate brokers, and collaborating merchants – many of them related to the Killigrew’s. *See* Sir John Wogan, vice admiral of South Wales, looked after the family interests on the coast, while an important base in Ireland was in charge of the vice-president of Munster, amongst their associates were VIPs like *see* Lord Concohar O’Driscoll. Historian N. Williams:

“The Killigrew’s, hereditary captains of Pendennis Castle, were the mainspring of Cornish piracy. [They] had had long innings. In the 1550s they had wreaked havoc on shipping in the English Channel and further afield, for their ships came and went as they pleased in Brest and La Rochelle; the dispatches from the English ambassador at Paris in 1555 sounded constant alarms: “The Killigrews are at sea, with four or five barks, and have taken good prizes, trusting to take yet more, and in case the worst fall, the gains thereof will be able to find them all this next winter in some island.”

In fact, the Killigrew’s were early forerunners of a transformation in English law, when tacit crown tolerance of piracy gave way to active sponsorship. Huge banquets and gambling at Arwenack House and other forms of conspicuous consumption led to the downfall of the Killigrew’s in the latter years of the Elizabethan age.

Source: Burgess; Gosse, *History*; Lucie; Williams.

Killigrew, Elizabeth *see* Trewinnard, Elizabeth

Killigrew, John (1) (or Henry) (Arwenack, Cornwall, England [1508–67])

Vice-admiral of the English navy. Head of the Killigrew clan by 1560. At court, was dubbed “a landlord in name only”, for it was an open secret that he and his kin lived by robbing the shipping approaching Arwenack (Falmouth after 1613). His son John earned a living from the pirate trade, his grandfather had been a notorious pirate in Suffolk, and his uncle Peter in the Irish Sea; his own wife (*see* Elizabeth Trewinnard) was to be tried in a court of law for piracy, while a daughter-in-law (*see* Mary Wolverston) also engaged in acts of piracy. Numbered among his associates *see* Sir Wogan, vice-admiral of South Wales, and Sir Perrot. Built a well-defended (store)house (Arwenack

House), connected with the harbor by a secret passage, to stock his plunderage. Armed Pendennis Castle with a hundred cannon. Later in his career, when it became more difficult to operate openly, diverted more of his cargoes to Irish ports.

Source: Burgess; Gosse, *History*; Williams.

Killigrew, John (II) (Arwenack, Cornwall, England [d.1584]) Son of *see* John Killigrew and *see* Elizabeth Trewinnard. Married *see* Mary Wolverston. Although appointed a commissioner to enquire into piracy, he was himself involved in pirate activities. Took part in the raid on the Spanish ship *Marie* of San Sebastian in 1582, but when arrested and tried declared the attack to have been carried out by persons unknown. Acquitted.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Killigrew, John (III) (Arwenack, Cornwall, England [1557–1605])

Son of *see* John Killigrew (d.1584). Like both his parents involved in pirate activities, in particular with *see* Elliott. In 1587 accused of imprisoning the crew of a Danish vessel in Falmouth harbor. Escaped punishment, due to the influences of family-members. In 1597, he was seen assisting a rover who had a prize in tow while some warships lay at anchor in Falmouth harbor. He himself rowed out with a hundred pounds in coin and compliments to senior naval officers to turn his prize vessel a blind eye. In 1598 was deprived of his office of Vice-Admiral of Cornwall and the governorship of Pendennis, which had been semi-hereditary in the Killigrew-family. Was preserved from ruin by the remnant of his wife's (see Dorothy Monk) fortune and the generosity of his uncle. Had nine sons and five daughters, of whom ten survived infancy. John Killigrew left a shattered inheritance to his son John Killigrew (IV) (1583–1630).

Killigrew, Elizabeth *see* Trewinnard, Elizabeth

Killigrew, Mary *see* Wolverston, Mary

Killigrew, Peter

Uncle to *see* John Killigrew (d.1567). Sailed the Irish Sea as a rover.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Killing, James

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Gave evidence against his chief, 1718.

Source: Rankin, 67.

Kim Tae Kuk (South Korea)

Member of a gang that hijacked the vessels *Alondra Rainbow* and *Tenyu*, 1995. Was jailed in Hong Kong for smuggling migrants. Had been the head of the *Tenyu*'s owner's office in Dalian, China; had once been *Tenyu*'s captain himself.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates*, 189.

Kindt, 't (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hamburg, Altona)

Kindt, Thomas 't (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England) Possibly a Thomas in the Spanish Netherlands nicknamed "t Kindt" (child).

King, Charles

One of *see* Quelch's men. Captured and brought into Salem. Tried at Boston in June 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

King, Francis

One of *see* Quelch's men taken out of the galley-ship *Larimore* and brought into Salem. Tried and condemned to be hanged but was reprieved when standing at the gallows, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

King, George

One of *see* Baldrige's men, an apprentice, in his settlement at St. Mary's off Madagascar, February 1691.

Source: Grey, 117.

King, Henry

In 1699, King seized and plundered London merchantman *John Hopewell* off the Virginian coast. Nine of its crew cast their lot with King and his company.

Source: Shomette.

King, John (Limehouse, England)

Sailed into Algiers in 1608 with a prize carrying beer, and there met *see* Ward, who had just captured a Spanish ship laden with a cargo of "alligant wines" (i.e., wines from Alicante). Swapped these cargoes, gaining money on the deal.

Source: Wilson, 68n.

King, John

One of *see* Quelch's men captured in the galley-ship *Larimore*. Tried at Boston and hanged, June 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

King, John (1708–17)

One of *see* Samuel Bellamy's men, only nine years old when he joined the company – the youngest pirate we know of. ("About" one year younger than *see* Thomas Simpson.) A 1716 deposition filed by the captain of the sloop *Bonetta* attacked by Bellamy noted that the youngster was traveling with his mother as passengers from Jamaica to Antigua, and eagerly "went with the Pirates ... declared that he would Kill himself if he was Restrained, and even threatened his Mother". The pirates must have been amused by this little man, dressed in silk stockings and fine leather shoes. There were plenty of ten year olds in the ships on the high seas, so why not he? Not much later, King was entitled, as was every one of the 120-men crew, to at least one hundred pounds. Drowned with the rest when *Whydaw* foundered at the coast of Cape Cod, Massachusetts. Was crushed between decks, still wearing his silk stockings and the expensive shoes his mother had dressed him in months earlier.

Source: Botting; Woodard.

King, John

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *King Solomon*, January 1721. Sentenced to death but successfully petitioned to become an indentured servant of the Royal African Company.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 257, 284.

King, John

A black captain of a modest *schooner*, active from Sanibel Island, c.1820.

Source: Platt, 192.

King, Matthew (Jamaica)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged November 8, 1718 at Charleston, South Carolina, and buried in the marsh below the low-water mark.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Lovat Fraser, 113.

King Mi

Aka *see* Ching Mi?, Ki Ming. Active early twentieth century. Embarked in ss *Empress of Canada* in Manila, Philippines. Tried to take the ship, helped by a gang hidden among the Asiatic steerage passengers.

Source: Tippelskirch, 204.

King-sheng (Vietnam)

Emperor in his younger years. With a force of two hundred *junks*, took to the Bay of Annam. His tyrannical behavior led to uprisings. His force was vanquished and his family-line of emperors dethroned, c.1810.

Source: Pennell, 263; Stanley.

Kit *see* Oloard, Christopher

Kitchen

One of *see* Green's men. Convicted and sentenced for supposed piracy and murders to be hanged on April 11, 1705. Corpses creaking in the wind is an affecting sight. Travelers would take detours to avoid the lurid spectacle on lonely roads. Yet mobs were often found baying and hooting at the foot of an urban gibbet. Leith was said to be deserted after the population went en masse to where Kitchen and three more of his crew were gibbeted.

Source: Grey, 246.

Kjotvi (Norway)

Aka The Wealthy. Active c.870.

Source: Chartrand.

Klaasz, Jacob

One of *see* Compaen's men, 1625–27. In command of Compaen's consort. Sailed home with him and was presented with this ship, thanks to his loyalty.

Source: Veenman, 25, 77.

Klak, Harald (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Klakk-Haraldr. Fought over a crown in Denmark and was exiled to Francia after defeat, 813. Active from the Island of Walacria (Walcheren), Zeeland, in the Low Countries. Baptized at Mainz, 826. Probably *see* Hródulfr, *see* Haraldr.

Source: Haywood.

Kleender (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Spyck, Germany)

Klein *see* Cline

Klein Henslein *see* Henszlein, Klein (Little Hans)

Kleinpenningh, Boele (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, East Friesland)

Served in *see* Van Troyen's 21-gun vessel, crewed by twenty-five men, June 1570.

Klijn, Mozes van *see* Wijn, Mozes van

Kneeves, Peter (Exeter, Devon, England [1691–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's and *see* Low's men. Tried at Rhode Island and hanged at Newport.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Lovat, 48.

Knife-at-the-Throat (China; active c.1800–10)

One of widow *see* Ching's admirals: Messer am Genick, according to H. Leip's *Bordbuch des Satans* (Berlin, 1960), 521.

Knight, Christopher

One of *see* Coward's men. This company fell into the ketch *Elinor* at anchor at Nantasket Road, near the mouth of Boston harbor, November 20, 1689. Found four men, two boys, and a woman in it, all sick. The armed pirates cut the cable, and two of them went aloft to loosen the sails after which a course was taken to Cape Cod. Early in the day, came to anchor at Cape Cod and shot a musket to call a shallop to buy provisions. The shallop-men said the ketch must be brought closer to the shore. About midnight, the men let the cable run out so *Elinor* went aground. At low water, the armed party left the ketch and disappeared. Caught later. Tried at Boston and found guilty, 1690, but reprieved.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Knight, Francis

As a slave, sailed on four cruises under *see* Murad in the 1630s. Somehow managed to board a vessel at Venice bound for Bristol. No details given.

Source: Lloyd, *English Corsairs*.

Knight, William (flibuster)

In 1675, lived in Jamaica Island. In 1684, with fifty men, crossed the Isthmus of Panama and built canoes to go on the account in the Pacific Ocean. Captured a Spanish vessel off El Salvador. Traveled to Ecuador to take prizes there before returning to Panama. From 1685, cruised in consort with *see* Edward Davis, *see* Swan, and *see* Townley. In November 1686, not meeting much success, he took his ship back to the West Indies round the Horn. Gave evidence against French marauders who had served under Townley, 1688. In 1689, active in the Indian Ocean with a West Indian brigantine, as *see* Dampier had done.

Source: Burney; Gerhard; Merrien, 263.

Knijsen, Jacob (mutineer aboard VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser)

Kniphoff, Niklaus (or **Claes, Claus, Christian**) (Copenhagen, Denmark [1500–25])

A hard case to crack. For a historian that is. Was this man a pirate or a regular soldier of a legal king? Christian II of Denmark was dethroned. To regain his kingdom, or wealth, he hired men like Kniphoff to roam the seas and take vessels of nations he considered his enemies. Christian II promoted Kniphoff to the rank of admiral in a six-ship fleet. Active in the East Sea and off Helgoland, but also in the North Sea and the Northern Atlantic Ocean off Scotland and Norway. Attacked Hamburg shipping and took the prizes to the River Ems. The number of his prizes

is said to have reached 170 in 1525. A Hanseatic fleet was employed to chase Kniphoff down. On October 7, 1525, the two fleets met on the Oostereems River. The ensuing fight was terrible: three hundred men were killed and thrown into the sea. Lost the battle, four of his ships were brought into Hamburg in triumph. When captured, showed his royal commission, considering himself and his men as prisoners of war. However, a king without land has no jurisdiction, so this faithful valet was beheaded for his services, October 13, 1525. For years to come, his flag hung in the Hamburg Dom Cathedral and songs and ballads praising his brave and valiant deeds were sung for ages. *KNIPPHAVES LEET* – written by Franciscan monk S. Kempe, his confessor – counts forty-one verses. This is no. 40: *Den Doth heft he vorwonnen dorch Starckheyt Gades Gnaden, / Dat Recht heft ene gedrunge, doch heft he nycht verlaren. / Dat Swert syn Levent nam, / Syn Sele by Gade quam, / Olt vyf und twynty Yaren, eyn yunger sconer Man* (Death did he conquer, by the strength of God's mercy / Justice urged him on, he did not lose / The Sword took his Life / So that his Soul came with God / Old five and twenty Years, a young handsome man).

Source: Gouw; Lucie.

Knollys, Francis (gentleman-adventurer from England)

In command of the galleon *Leicester* in *see* Drake's twenty-five-ship fleet that left England with a royal commission, September 1585. Committed acts of piracy, capturing ships and towns (no war between England and Spain or Portugal having been declared).

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Knollys, Henry (gentleman-adventurer from England)

Part leader in a venture to explore a NorthWest passage to the Indies and settle in America. Talked of capturing all the shipping of France, Spain, and Portugal, and eventually seizing the whole of the West Indies for England. Instead went off with three ships to rove the English Channel, indiscriminately looking for prizes, 1578.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Knott, Andrew (England)

"A shady privateer". *See* Edward Davis's sailing-master in 1687 when the company sailed from the Pacific to the West Indies round the Horn. Davis was the first man to put Easter Island (the rovers called it Davis Island) on the map.

Served king and country by fighting against Canada in 1690. Sailed as a gunner with *see* James Kelley aka Gilliam in the South Seas, capturing more than twenty-five Spanish prizes. Elected captain. Sold a 2-gun *brigantine* to *see* Baldrige off Madagascar. Missed the entrance

to the Straits of Magellan in thick weather. On Christmas Day, reckoned their position as 62°45' S, seven degrees South of Cape Horn, having failed to sight Tierra del Fuego “on account of a gale which blew for three weeks”. Turned North, encountered “hills of ice, whence came very cold blasts of wind, insomuch that our men could scarcely endure the deck”. Ignorant of longitude and latitude because too cloudy for observations. Exhausted by the gales, and short of food, the men begged Davis to sail West, but he put the ship's head North, telling the men “for God's sake to keep the same course two days longer”. The appearance of a swarm of locusts proved that a coast was near, and then they turned West and landed somewhat North of the entrance of Rio de la Plata.

In 1699, retired to Boston where he lived quite quietly. Sarah Kidd hired Knott to collect from a certain Captain Payen (*see* Paine) some bars in gold of *see* Kidd's hidden treasure. Kidd was in the Boston prison, and Mrs. Kidd could very well use some money to bribe and pay lawyers and meals. Paine, or Pain, was an old pirate living on Conanicut Island in Rhode Island. Now a meticulous pirate banker, Paine read Sarah Kidd's note, disappeared into the house, to his bedroom, returning with seven bars of gold. Weighed them on a balance scale and noticed with pleasure the weight came at 1 ¾ pounds (twenty-eight ounces). Knott later reported: “Upon the Road on my way homeward the Gold by its weight broke my pocket and I lost one of the bars”. A week later, he brought the gold to Kidd's servant maid, “and Captain Kidd afterward paid me 20 pieces of 8 for my journey and pains”.

October 1699. Andrew Knott meets his former ship mate James Kelley again. For Kelley's last days in liberty *see* James Kelley.

Source: Bonner; Dow/Egmonds; Kemp/Lloyd; Zacks, 263–64, 273.

Knox (Scotland)

Knútr (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Cnut. Ruler of the commercial port of Hedeby, the link between Germany and Denmark. Pillaged and terrorized the German lands and therefore was attacked and defeated by Emperor Henry the Fowler in 934. Together with all his subjects, was forced into Christianity, thus preventing from this date the yearly sacrifices of ninety-nine persons in midsummer celebrations.

Source: Haywood.

Knijsen, Jacob

One of the mutineers in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733 (*see* Croese). Left the ship in India and disappeared.

Ko Liong Tai (China)

Aka Dogman. A rich merchant based at Tjang King, a village on the Yangtze River. Was kidnapped for ransom, a habit in China, so had the money ready. His brother, however, refused to pay, took all his wealth and moved to Macao, leaving a monthly payment to the kidnappers to keep Ko Liong Tai alive. Was put into a bamboo prison, not big enough to hold him, the roof constantly pushed him down. In this position, the poor man lived for fourteen years, freed only by means of a local rebellion. Was unable to walk straight for the rest of his life. Joined a rovers' gang and also a Kanton pirate gang. It is not known if he ever had the chance to murder his brother as he had pledged. Active early twentieth century.

Source: Lilius, 133–35, 185ff.

Koeiedief, de *see* Antonysz, Dirck

Koen, Willem *see* Coon, William

Koene, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, Holland) Sailmaker. For religious reasons, imprisoned in Katwijk on the coast of North Holland, June 1571. These were the years of the Dutch Rebellion against the Spaniards. Was taken into a sea-beggar vessel (*see* Captain Wijke) while the men were raiding Noordwijk and Katwijk. The towns were left alone after having paid a ransom of two thousand florins. Koene happily joined the crew. Wijke set sail for England, where Koene signed up on a vessel commanded by *see* Peter van Leuwarden. Robbed three ships from Hamburg, taking their armaments and victuals. Koene fell ill in the first three weeks of a voyage to Sandwich, England. The British took Van Leuwarden's vessel for a pirate, and the crew of eighteen was taken prisoner. When set free, signed on in a *vlieboot* (a small one-master with a round stem) belonging and mastered by *see* Peter van Houtum, crewed by twenty-eight. This vessel joined a sea-beggar fleet, taking many *busses* (*buizen*) of the Dutch herring fleet, all of them were let go after paying a ransom of fifteen florins each. Van Houtum met quite some success on his way to Emden in East Frisia, a popular sea-beggar base. Koene also served in the sea-beggar vessel *Capitein Carijn*. Then Koene's luck ran out. On the spree in Norden, North of Emden, he was taken prisoner again and transported to Groningen, a town in the hands of the Spanish occupier. Probably hanged.

Source: *Nieuwe Leidsche* (art.); Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 132ff.

Koerdogli *see* Kourid Oglu

Kolbjorn (Viking)

One of *see* Olaf Tryggvasson's men in the long-ship *Long Serpent*. Leapt over the side in the final moments of a sea battle with *see* Erik Hakonsson.

Source: Chartrand, 94.

Kolles (Viking from Norway)

Aka Kolle, Koller, Kolo. "King of pirates", sailed in consort with his sister *see* Sela. Very jealous of each other, but together surprised the Island of Jutland, reigned over by pirate king *see* Horwendill. Kolles was killed by Horwendill, and when Sela came after the victor she was killed by him too.

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Koman, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, North Holland)

Aka Mancke Koman (Lame Koman).

Komazoti Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In 1496, sailed with *see* Kara Kassam Reis and Riche Reis.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Königsmark, Karl Johann (Knight of Malta from Sweden)

Active from 1657 to 1684; excelled in sailing and fighting with galleys.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Koning, Thomas de (Netherlands [b.1942])

"Mit gelöschten Lichtern drehte der Frachter *Seefalke* in den Götaälf, lief ein paar Kilometer stromaufwärts bis zu einem Lagerplatz, wo [see] Schiffer Gummerlich die 350 ps-Maschine stoppte, Kapitän und Mannschaft jumpeten an Land und hieften zwei eiserne Laternenmasten auf die *Seefalke*. Dann glitt das Schiff mit der gestohlenen Fracht zurück zum Stammliegeplatz am Gullbergskajen.

[With extinguished lights freighter *Seefalke* turned into the Götaälf, some miles upstream to a quayside, and took two iron lantern posts on board. Then the ship glided back to its berth at the Gullbergsquay]."

This was not the only case of theft by this 211-ton coaster from Hamburg, West Germany. Its crew of three (two Swedes and the Dutchman), thieving all along their voyages, were arrested after spoiling recreation vessel *Prinzessin Regina*, also in Gothenburg, robbing it of items to a value of fifty thousand Swedish crowns. De Koning was sentenced to be jailed for a period of six months.

Source: Lüth, 227; *Der Spiegel*, March 13, 1968.

Kool, Willem Cornelis (Netherlands)

Captain of the frigate *Vooruit* (forward). Sailing from Padang, Sumatra, to Rotterdam, Netherlands, stole a bag of money worth one thousand gulden (guilders aka florins) from passenger P.P.I. Eijpen, 1864.

Source: Bik, 42ff.

Koppendraaijer

Captain in a three-vessel fleet involved in a complicated commercial and piratical affair in 1611. *See* Rijsbergen, Martin van.

Kordes (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Altona)

Caught and beheaded on May 11, 1400.

Koriel, Yaakov

In command of three vessels pirating in the Caribbean. Retired to Safed where he studied mysticism under Rabbi Isaac Luria aka Holy Ari. Is buried near Luria's grave in the Upper Galilee's town's old cemetery. Active seventeenth century.

Source: *Jerusalem Post*, April 28, 2018.

Koroessin (Moluccas)

Was taken prisoner by *see* Kedoero together with her mother *see* Oeno. Was kept on board during the expeditions and married to Kedoero when mature. Of course against her will. Witnessed many atrocities. Was liberated by a Moluccan war fleet in 1878.

Source: Teitler; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 76–77.

Kortlevent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Emden, East Friesland, Germany)

Nom de guerre meaning he would "live a short life".

Kourd Ogli Reis *see* Courd Oglu Reis**Koxinga** *see* Coxinga**Kraak, Pieter** *see* Craeck, Pieter**Krabau** (Borneo)

One of *see* Memadam's men. When the schooner *Dolphin* was taken by *see* Yassin, Krabau showed signs of resistance and was immediately cut down, 1851. Yassin ordered one of his men to cut off the heads of the dead, saying: "These men are murderers. Preserve their heads in salt or gin and take them to Labuan as evidence that Serip Yassin has assisted the Europeans".

Source: Teitler.

Krabbe, Henning (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Kraki, Rolf (Viking)

Vikings used spears, pikes, swords, and axes for weapons. Some of their swords earned a name for themselves, like King Arthur's "Excalibur". When Rolf Kraki drew his sword, the steel sounded like a thousand teeth gnashing. "His sword shunned the open air".

Source: Tippleskirch, 84.

Kremer, Bocko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Kremer, Sipke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Jorwert, Friesland)

Krok *see* Croc

Kruyff, Jan Simonsz (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Compaen's men. Mate.

Source: Dunlop, 22; Mollema, *Vlag*, 293.

Kruysbergen, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Former priest in Nigtevecht. Leader of a gang that plundered in the vicinity of the town of Naarden, 1572. As described by L. Hortensius in a book (Baarn, 2015) on the massacre of Naarden.

Kryvitziotes (Rhodes, Greece)

In command of some ships and a large galley, c.1270.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kuk, Kim Tae *see* Kim Tae Kuk

Kulesher (buccaneer from Vlissingen, Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Vert-de-gris, thanks to his copper-green face. Became a cow-hunter (buccaneer) in Hispaniola. His valet (slave) described him as

"the hairiest man I ever saw, a stinkerd, stinking even more gruesome than dogshit. Had so much hair it reached his brows, and on his back and his thighs so much hair he resembled a bear better than a human being. He carried so many cowskins when we went to the coast that he suddenly began to throw up, just as green as the colour of his face; and then he died [c.1670]."

As described in *see* Le Golif's *Memoirs*, this Kulesher is probably a product of imagination.

Kump, Christine (Germany)

Girlfriend of *see* Manfred Lehnen, captain of ms *Nordstern IV*, 1977. A remarkable story of killings in modern days.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 227ff.

Kunjali (India)

The members of the Kunjali family were originally admirals of the Zamorin of Calicut but later became the chief protagonists of a piratical war provoked by the robberies and cruelties of European intruders. By 1565, the sea routes in the Northern Indian Ocean were crowded with robbers.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 92, 97.

Kunjali Marakkar, Mohammed (India)

Active from Kotta. Captured a richly laden Chinese vessel off Goa, 1592. Caught by the Portuguese and executed, 1599.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 93ff.

Kuo Hsing Yeh *see* Coxinga

Kuo P'O-tai *see* O Po Tae

Kure Morat *see* Come Murat

Kurtoglu *see* Cortuglu

Kust Aly (Barbary corsair)

Galley-captain. Active in the siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*, 248n5.

Kveldulfsson, Skallagrim (Viking from Norway)

Father of *see* Egil Skallagrimsson. A farmer; a tall, dark, bald, ugly man, exceptionally strong. It is said he took a rock from the deep waters of a fjord to use it for an anvil. Four men were not able to lift the thing. Because of his "hot" character, had to leave his birth-ground. Sailed and roamed the seas and eventually settled in Iceland, ninth century. Brother to *see* Thorolf Kveldulfsson.

Kveldulfsson, Thorolf (Viking)

Merchant, discoverer, and plunderer. One of the "forecastle men" in *see* King Harald Harfagri's long ship. Such men in the prow of a *drakar* appear to have been deployed next to a select group of berserkers.

Source: Wernick.

Kwo Po Tsai (China)

One of *see* Madame Cheng I Sao's men, admiral of the Black Squadron. Resented her relationship with *see* Chang Pao. Secretly began to seek a pardon from the government. Fell out with Chang Pao, and their Black and Red Squadrons clashed in a savage battle off Lantao. *Junks* were blown up, and the men, from both sides, resisted so long that there was only a single man left to fight. Eventually, the Red Squadron withdrew from the bloodshed and Kwo Po Tai was able to obtain a pardon. Became a naval mandarin in the imperial navy and was sent out to fight pirates. It is possible that when Chang Pao learned of this, he and Madame Cheng opted to retire from the sea.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*; Stephens.

Kyd, William (Devon, England)

Pillaged French and English vessels, selling the spoils at Exmouth, Plymouth, and the Isle of Wight. Active from 1450. In 1453, Kyd captured a ship owned by the bishop of St. Andrew in Scotland. The bishop never claimed his property.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Kyghley, John

In peacetime, Kyghley carried off a ship from Bordeaux, France, anchored in Weymouth harbor, 1404.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Kynaston

One of *see* William Cobb's men in the ship *Roebuck*, to "range the world all over and to make prize of all such treasure, merchandise, goods and other commodities". Soon after *Roebuck's* arrival back in England, May 1637, warrants were issued for his arrest. Fled to France; pardoned by the king in 1643 "in the exercises of his prerogative soon after their flight to France".

Source: Grey, 88.

Kyprios

Presumably from Cyprus, c.870 BC. Forefather of *see* Heropythos.

Source: Lane Fox, 71.

L

The act of taking a ship on the high seas from the possession or control of those *LAWFULLY* entitled to it is called piracy. As taking territories and/or property on land is called theft. Without *LEGAL* rights, every such act would by definition rank as piracy. *LAWS* are there to protect the rich against the poor.

∴



La Bouche aka **La Bouse** *see* Levasseur

La Farge *see* Farge, la

La Gata

The Cat. Most certainly a *nom de guerre* of a “notable bandido” of unknown origin. Maybe Lecat (see Jollesz, Jolle). Active from Isla de Piños (Isla de la Juventud) in the Caribbean.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 47.

La Porte *see* Porte, la

La Sound *see* Lessone

La Vivon *see* Vivien, M. la

Laan, Dirck van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Labat, Jean-Baptiste (France [1663–1738])

Missionary priest. As a passenger in *see* Captain Daniel’s roving vessel, Labat gave us an eyewitness account of Carib life and customs. When in the Saints Islands, between Dominica and Guadeloupe, the parish priest was asked to say Mass on board. But when the priest raised the consecrated bread, one pirate was disrespectful in word and gestures. Daniel shot him through the head, which was, as Labat remarked, “quite an effective method to prevent the poor fellow repeating his offense”. In 1705, Labat voyaged with Daniel to Guadeloupe, raiding four merchantmen, cashing the ransom money at St. Thomas. Found the shops there filled with fine cloth brought from India by *see* Kidd. Was present when Daniel sacked dwellings in Barbuda Island. As well as piratical events, also witnessed actions as a corsair (see Daniel).

“They lurked in hiding all day, then at sunset something was sighted out at sea, too far away to be identified. The pursuit continued all night and next morning the buccaneers hoisted false colours in order to get close. Unsuspecting, the English ship replied, only to receive a broadside. The fight lasted about an hour, but seeing that the buccaneers were about to board her, the victim’s captain surrendered, and back they went to St. Thomas to dispose of yet another prize. On the way according to custom a ransom was agreed upon for the ship and cargo. The necessary papers duly exchanged, the English captain was invited on board the barque for dinner, in the morning they went their separate ways after ceremonial salutes of cannon-shot.”

Père Labat left Daniel at Martinique.

Source: Père Labat, *Nouveau Voyage aux Iles de l’Amérique*. Vol. 1–II (Paris/La Haye, 1722–24); Pringle; Young/Helweg.

Laboen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Labouse *see* Levasseur

Lacel, Edmund

One of *see* Avery’s men. Each man had brought home one thousand pounds, £100 of which was to be given to the governor Markham to buy his protection after their arrival in North America. Purchased land in Pennsylvania.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Lacey, Abraham (Devon, England [1702–23])

Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Lacie, Edward (gentleman-adventurer from England)

Sailed in consort with *see* John Hawkins in his second voyage to the New World:

“El 29 de enero de 1565 parte Hawkins ... con el objeto de vender cuatrocientos africanos capturados en las costas de Dahomey ... en la que llegó a Isla de Pinos el día de junio de 1565, lo acompañaban sus secuaces el capitán Field, que comandaba el navío *Salomon* ... and Edward Lacie, entre otros, algunos de los cuales pertenecían a la aristocracia británica [to sell four hundred Africans enslaved on the coasts of Dahomey assisted by *see* Field and Lacie, members of the British aristocracy].”

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 81.

Lacroix (France)

Captain. Sailed with *see* Jacques Ribault, 1562–63. Seen as a pirate by the Spanish.

Source: Apestegui.

Lacroix, Jacques

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men.

Source: Saxon.

Lacy, Abraham *see* Lacey, Abraham

Ladgerda

Female pirate; active AD c.870.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 32.

Ladignac (active seventeenth century)

Mentioned as being a pirate in a book on the Dutch sea hero M. de Ruyter by P.J. Blok (1947, p. 140).

Lady Cheng *see* Cheng I Sao

Laerquerac, Jean de (Brittany, France)

Held up ships on their way to the fair of St. James at Bristol. Took ropes, sailor's clothes, some wine, fish, one gold crown, and eleven silver half-pence, four daggers, and a blanket. Captured in 1537.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Laers, Hendrik Thomaszoon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, North Holland)

On July 1, 1568 with *see* Sonoy received the first (and illicit) *lettres de marque* (commissions) from *see* Oranje. In command of fifteen vessels and seven hundred men, attacked a Dutch–Spanish merchant fleet, taking six large ships, July 10, 1568. Active early 1569 in the Weser delta. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1572.

Source: Warnsinck; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 70, 84.

LaFarge *see* Farge, La

Lafargue (corsair from Bayonne, France. Active nineteenth century)

Source: Vercel, 35.

Laffatte, Frances

Seized the ship *L'Esperance* in New Orleans, May 26, 1813.

Source: Davis.

Lafitte, Dominique You *see* Youx, Frederick Dominique

Lafitte, Jean (Port-au-Prince, Saint-Domingue, or Bordeaux, France [1782–1823/54?])

Aka Pirate of the Gulf, El Capitano, Captain Hillare, Lafflin. Arrived in 1809 with his brother Pierre in New Orleans, posing as blacksmiths and establishing their shop at 941 Bourbon Street. Behaving like a merchant, Lafitte took to smuggling and selling slaves brought in by corsairs and pirates. Possessed elegant manners and entertained lavishly; described as “tall, slender and handsome, with dark hair and eyes – a womanizer”. Established his headquarters, defended by a battery of twenty guns in the secrecy of the Mississippi-bayous from 1810. Called his base on Grand Terre Island “Barataria” after a similar oasis in Cervantes's *Don Quixote*. Shot his second-in-command *see* Grambo after a quarrel. Excelled as a seaman. The Gulf of Mexico was busy with pirate operations, England and

Spain warring France, and all three nations more than happy to commission any seafarer to prey on someone's commerce. Some of Lafitte's captains had commissions from French islands in the West Indies, others held commissions from new nations and cities like Cartagena that were rebelling against Spain. The Louisiana government declared them all as pirates. Governor Clairburne offered a reward of \$5,000 for Lafitte, dead or alive. Lafitte replied with an offer of \$50,000 for the capture of the governor. In 1812, Lafitte was arrested but never faced trial, having been saved by the best and most expensive lawyers in the state.

Stole as much with cards as he did at pirating. Faro was one of the gambling games with cards, dating from around the turn of the fifteenth century in Germany. The French made innovations, and called it *basetta*. It came to America with the French colonists in Louisiana. Stood firmly against the English, 1814. The pirate cannons commanded by gunner *see* Dominique Youx were highly effective in supporting the Americans during the Battle of New Orleans (January 8, 1815). The British suffered losses of more than two thousand killed and wounded, the Americans twenty-one. One may doubt if the Lafitte brothers played any part in the battle, “though President Madison pardoned Lafitte's past crimes after the event”. A French agent contracted with Lafitte to hurry to Bordeaux, France, on a top-secret mission. In June 1815, at the end of the One Hundred Days' War, Lafitte one night loaded aboard a score of sea chests that contained Emperor Napoleon's personal belongings and valuables. In the aftermath of the Battle of Waterloo, the emperor hoped to avoid retribution by escaping to the New World. When he failed to arrive, Lafitte sailed away. To this day, stories about Napoleon's fortune haunt the beaches of Texas and Louisiana.

With Barataria gone, Lafitte opted for Spanish Galveston (Snake Island) in Texas, flying the colors of rebellious Mexico. Had been there before:

“A strange, clipper-built schooner bearing a massive spread of canvas, glided up the river to Barb Shellbank and cast anchors. A large complement of men scurried about the decks, where the muzzles of twelve brass ship cannons frowned in metallic belligerence. Soon two men came ashore, one heavy-set man with a brace of pistols in his belt, and the other a tall dark man with a black moustache and carrying a sword in hilt.”

This was a happy reunion for Lafitte and eyewitness C. Sallier, a minor aristocrat who had fled from revolutionary France and had, about 1811, engaged Jean Lafitte for a princely sum to resettle him and his family in Louisiana.

Moved to Galveston in 1817. One year later, the peninsula harbored twenty vessels and one thousand men. Lafitte was then described as “gentlemanly, sober, and thoughtful, but distant from his subordinates, rarely smiling ... Did not brook disobedience, and could punish malefactors severely, but apparently with the sort of rude equitability that even the roughest men respected”. Lived, according to legend, in style in his “Red House”, dressing for dinner and eating off silver plates, but in reality his place was modest. (This “Maison Rouge” was constructed from red brick. The earliest and only eyewitness statement to tell us that Lafitte had this building painted red came more than half a century after the fact, in 1879.) The barracoons, or slave pens, were often swelled beyond capacity, containing a thousand or more African chattels. In 1853, it is recorded that the Bowie brothers, who channeled their Africans via Black Bayou on Lake Sabine or the Calcasieu to Lake Charles, realized a net profit of \$65,000 in two years from the sale of 1,500 slaves. Lafitte learned he could multiply his profits by marketing slaves direct to the Louisiana cotton and sugar cane planters. Had built two slave barracks in the Neutral Strip, one on Contraband Bayou and another at Ballew’s Ferry, ten miles North of Orange, Texas (Texas) on the Sabine. The inhabitants of the Strip held Lafitte in high esteem; he reciprocated by showering them with luxuries of a type rarely seen on the frontier. Lafitte: “Many Negro slaves, gold and jewels which I have given to my friends living near the Calcasieu ... were stolen by my men who had revolted”.

In 1819, “El Supremo Congreso de la República de Texas” decided to promote Lafitte to the post of “gobernador revolucionario en la Isla de Galveston, en la Bahía de San Bernardo”. The US government sent in the navy to break up the island stronghold, 1821. Lafitte did not resist, burned the place, and left it with a “lean and fast” black clipper-schooner. Showed up at Isla de Mujeres, March that year, perhaps stopping there to leave men and materials to start erecting a modest base. This island, at the top of the Yucatán Peninsula, lay close to the Spanish trade routes to and from Panama and Cuba. Lafitte was also interested in Old Providence (once buccaneer *see* Mansvelt’s utopia). On April 11, 1822, Lafitte stepped across the line he had observed for a decade when he took and plundered the American ship *Jay* off the North coast of the Old Bahama Channel. Captured an English sloop that day too and then retired to Gibara. Local authorities gave him sanctuary in return for cheap merchandise he provided.

Stories galore about the end of this singular and elegant man. People say Jean Lafitte died during an action in the Gulf of Honduras, February 1823. His 40-ton *General Santander* was a private armed vessel in service of

Colombia, chasing a *schooner* and a *brigantine* he assumed were Spanish merchantmen. In one of the exchanges of gunfire, a direct hit from grapeshot struck him a desperate wound. Died sometime after dawn the next day, February 5, 1823. His crew buried their captain at sea.

Others say Lafitte was to continue raids from isolated ports in Central America, to die and be buried near Mérida, Yucatán: “In 1826, his body racked with fever and his mind crawling with delusions, went to the mainland village of Teljas, Yucatán. There, on a straw mat in a vermin infested hut, he died”. Or died with sixty of his men in a desperate battle with an English sloop of war. Or was supposed to have gathered his men in his favorite ship *Pride*, and sailed away to some unknown destination or to perish in a hurricane. Or: had been a native of Orange County to live incognito as a farmer. Or: he was to change his name to live as a successful merchant to an old age. He was to travel to Europe, to support the ideals of anarchists. Was it not Jean Lafitte who had painted his Galveston headquarters in a challenging red? We do know he had established depots after 1819: in Donaldsville, Louisiana, and also in Philadelphia, New Jersey, and in St. Louis. It is said he appeared at Charleston under the name of J. Lafflin, a dedicated merchantman with stores in town and in Savannah, 1830. From 1832, a dedicated husband too, after having married Emma Mortimer (1809–85). The couple was blessed with three children and changed address in 1834: 29 North Water Street, St. Louis, on the border of the Mississippi. In 1847, visited Brussels, Belgium, while on a business trip to Europe that led him through Berlin, Amsterdam, Paris, and London. From Brussels, wrote to his wife that he had met K. Marx and F. Engels, telling her he would finance Marx’s first pamphlet called *The Communist Party Manifesto*. Had a strong hope he could supply, through Emma Mortimer’s father’s influence, a copy of the manuscript to President Lincoln. Having served under many a revolutionary flag, now paid calls at revolutionary meetings in Europe, nicknaming capitalism as “The Dragon”. This man J. Lafflin died May 5, 1854, in Illinois.

Source: Blond; Davis; W. Groom (art.); Platt; Rubio Mane; Saxon.

Lafitte, Louis

Aka Laffite. In command of the privateer *Dermide*, operating from Cap Français, Saint-Domingue, 1803.

Source: Davis.

Lafitte, Marc (Bordeaux or Bayonne, France)

Said to be the third brother *see* Lafitte, as told by *see* John Lambert in 1842.

Lafitte, Pierre (Pauillac, France [c.1770–1821/35])

Aka Laffite, no. 13–1, Mr. Francisco, Lafflin. Son of a middle-class merchant and trader. Elder brother to *see* Jean Lafitte. Probably left Bordeaux to live at Cap Français in Saint-Domingue, 1793. In 1794, left for Savannah, Georgia. Joined French forces to eject the British and/or Spanish from Saint-Domingue. May have been back in Le Cap in May 1800. In 1802, obtained a passport, intending to go “to Louisiana to join one of his brothers”. Is probably the “Captain Lafette of the French corsair *La Soeur Chérie* which put into port May 18, 1804”. From 1809, the two brothers kept themselves busy with plundering craft in the various bays and out in the Gulf of Mexico. Preyed on Spanish shipping and the slavers supplying the West Indian plantations. Struck it rich in a few years and swagged the streets, dining at restaurants with the best French cuisine. In 1814, indicted on a charge of piracy: “Knowingly & willingly did assist, procure, command, counsel & advise the said [*see*] Johannes the said Robbery piracy and felony to do & commit”. Was jailed but freed by some unknown persons, releasing also three slave men being held in another cell. Followed a career of betrayals. Acted as a guide for general J. Coffee’s eight hundred soldiers in the Battle of New Orleans (1814–5) on the left flank.

After leaving Barataria, Lafitte worked as a spy (code no. 13–1) for the Spanish government before joining his brother at Galveston, renamed for the time being: Campeche in honor of the great filibuster *see* Grammont. Presided in chain store Donaldsonville, Louisiana, on the Mississippi River where the Lafourche bayou starts. Owned and captained the corsair *Nancy Eleanor*, 1821, preying on Spanish shipping until it was taken off Trinidad by a pirate, plundered, and then ransomed for \$4,000 before being allowed to complete its voyage. After that disaster, was in command of a smaller vessel, probably a *felucca*, described as a “small, unworthy Mediterranean-type coasting vessel”, a statement that rather underestimated its power. Manned by seventeen men, almost all Italians “except for a Spanish pilot”.

On June 17, 1821, Lafitte captured the schooner *Constitution*. Delivered the cargo of this vessel to a farm on the island of Cancun just South of Isla de Mujeres. Stayed at this farm with mistress *see* Lucia Allen, conceiving plans for substantially greater takings operating from the Yalahau Lagoon West of Cabo Catoche. Was surprised by a force of Mexican soldiers and taken prisoner, October 30. May already have been ill at that time. Escaped with some followers with a small fishing boat to reach the Las Bocas Lagoon. There, on or about November 9, “within sight and sound of thousands of pink flamingos feeding in the lagoon, breathed his last”. That day, *see* López and *see*

Gregorio laid Pierre Lafitte in the ground “with honor” and some appropriate words of the local curate.

It is also said he joined brother Jean years later at St. Louis in a business called Lafflin, Maire & Mortimore. Died, sixty-five years old, at Creve Coeur, Missouri, fifteen miles from St. Louis. Never moved much without his brother. Left several wives and children.

Source: *see* Lafitte, Jean.

Lafflin *see* Lafitte, Jean and Lafitte, Pierre

Lafon, Barthelemey

The grand jury of New Orleans called for the indictment of Lafon for taking two Spanish vessels, October 1814.

Source: Davis.

Lagarde, Pierre (flibuster from France)

With five or six English captains, Lagarde occupied Santa Marta on the Spanish Main, 1677. Being attacked by five hundred Spanish soldiers in three ships, had to fight a way out to their vessels with hostages and about twenty pounds each in silver. Back in Jamaica, finding the authorities had passed a law forbidding the use of foreign commissions by English subjects. Fled with the hostages to Tortuga Island, “being obstinate and damnably enraged the English had left them”. In 1684, in command of two-gun *La subtile*, crewed by thirty men.

When at anchor or careening the vessel, a pirate is a vulnerable target for aggressors. In 1687, Lagarde’s small frigate *La chevale* and Joseph *see* Bannister’s *Golden Fleece* had their bottoms cleaned in Samana Bay, Hispaniola, when surprised by two English sixth-rate war frigates. Both Lagarde and Bannister had built a battery on the shore, one of six guns, one of ten, but could not prevent the British from coming close, within “musket shot range”. The frigates managed to pound their opponents to pieces, spending their bullets and powder in the process. “Even after their ships were destroyed their crews fired their muskets as parting shots”. Bannister was later handed over by Indians to an English war frigate to be hanged; the fate of Lagarde remains a mystery.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Georges du Loup, 9; Little, *Hunting*, 180ff.

Lahe

Active from Malta, 1660–61. Sailed in partnership with *see* Aloiso Gamarra.

Lai Choi Sen (meaning “Mountain of wealth”; from China)

Active from Macao, c.1920–37. Said to be the “Queen of the Macao Pirates”. “Rather slender and short, her hair jet black, with jade pins gleaming in the knot at the neck.

Exquisitely dressed in a white satin robe fastened with green jade buttons, and green silk slippers". Not wearing this apparel while in action on board: "A jacket-like blouse and black trousers made of the strong glossy material commonly used by coolies for garments. As soon as she stepped aboard she kicked off her slippers, and for the rest of the voyage padded about barefooted". Was said "to be ruthless and cruel. When her ships are merely doing patrol duty she does not bother to accompany them, but when she goes out on 'business,' she attends to it personally". Thus reported journalist A.E. Lilius, 1930. He said she had inherited seven *junks* from her father, a brigand chief, whose haunts were somewhere along the Si-Kiang River. Lai Choi Sen acquired more vessels, owning twelve large armored junks in total. From Bias Bay ran a racket providing protection for the Macao fishing fleets and financed pirate organizations by means of junks, or indirectly by infiltrating into ships as passengers, or by enrolling as stokers or deckhands. It is therefore difficult to determine exactly the size of her forces.

Collected tribute from each vessel her men encountered. Fought others, sank them, took prisoners, and held them for ransom. Her method for demanding money in obstinate cases was the usual Chinese one of cutting off a finger and sending it to the nearest relative with the threat of following it up with an ear if the ransom money was not forthcoming. This was carried on with different parts of the body until the ransom came or the prisoner died.

Did not allow her *junks* to attack anything that might prove too much for them. All her orders on board were given through her captain; she never spoke to the crew. Her junks were well armed with small cannon and carried rifles and pistols. Had two women attendants with her. When in action, these women fought with the men, being armed with rifles and wearing cartridge belts round their waists. Her cabin on her flagship measured six by eight feet, decorated with hardwood carvings painted in bright colors. Armed with twelve smooth-bore medieval canon, it contained an image of the goddess A Ma, the patroness of seafarers. Her crews were bigger and more muscular than a regular Southern Chinese, with hard impassive faces – around their heads they wore red kerchiefs. Although married twice, she was single for most of her life and enjoyed a great number of "admirers". Raised two sons. The youngest had to take over the "family-business". During the dawn of World War II, Lai Choi Sen got in trouble with the Japanese and disappeared from the pirate stage.

Source: Hepburn; Lilius, 34ff.; Pennell, 257; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 78–79.

Laifbarn (Friesland)

Active fifth century. Took part in raids on the Southern coasts of England:

"I do not like the sea. These grey and green watermountains, endlessly and unpredictably rising and falling, so that we looked straight into the deathlike deep of Ran. I was born far from the coast, I only knew the inland waterways, creeks, and the weeded, spooky pools. I had been looking attentively and not without admiration at the construction of these long keels. But to sit in these scaly bodies! Like sitting in a shark, at the mercy of that maneater there, down below! Two days, that is what it took, two days, children's play, the pilots said. But how happy I was when I saw swallows, and a stork. "Land", they said. I felt how the long green fingers of the great seawife stopped clawing at our vessel and the pilots said we approached the great river Tamesa that cut this British island in two, we felt the counter current. Sandbanks, bars, saltings. [See] Hengist gave the order to drag the keels on dry land."

These words come from T. de Vries in *Het zwaard, de zee en het valse hart* (Amsterdam, 1966), 8ff.

Lake, William

One of *see* Walter Kennedy's men, and one of the eight who took passage "home" in *West River Merchant*, to Chesapeake. Landed at Hampton and launched into riotous debauchery. Was arrested and tried. As for him and *see* Peter Minshal, both of whom "shew'd a just Abhorrence of their past Crimes" and behaved during the trial with civility, the council recommended a pardon. Was sentenced to serve onboard one of the guard ships on the Virginia Station.

Source: Shomette, 221–24.

Lakone

One of the petty chiefs who sailed with *see* Kedoero, c.1800. Although it is true that thousands, possibly hundred thousands of Malays, were pirates in those years, it is "but fair to say it was largely European intercourse with the East that made them so", says historian O. Rutter in his *The Pirate Wind* (1930). Indeed, Dampier, who in 1686–87 lived among them, wrote a detailed account of them and made no mention of any piratical propensities, and described them as a peaceable people, who bought such foreign commodities as they needed with the products of their gold mines.

Source: Teitler.

Laksimana (Borneo)

In February 1849, captured several trading vessels, burned three villages, and killed four hundred men, women, and children. On March 1, led a force of Sarebas pirates in eighty *prahus* up the Sadong River. More than one hundred heads were taken “although the main project was to capture slaves for sale in other parts in Borneo”. An English expedition was organized to destroy this gang. The pirate fleet then numbered 150 vessels carrying muskets and brass guns besides spears, swords, and krisses. When the English naval force and seventeen *prahus* manned by 570 Sarawak Malays (who were later joined by three hundred men in *prahus* from Orang Kaya and eight hundred Lingga Dayaks, all of whom had suffered from the Sarebas pirates) returned on July 31, they were met at the Lupar River. There Laksimana had decided to attempt to break the blockade in the dark. In the fights that followed, the losses were almost exclusively suffered by the pirates. The action, lit up by the flashes of the guns and the glare of the rockets, spread over a distance of ten miles. Mercy was given to any pirate who wished to surrender. Ninety-eight *prahus* were destroyed or captured, and five hundred of the 3,430 pirates were killed by the naval forces and an equal number by the natives. The prize money paid by the admiralty was for five hundred pirates at twenty pounds per head, and 2,140 men not killed or taken at five per head, totaling 2,700.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 120.

Lalande, marquise de *see* Lande, de la**Lalla Aicha bin Ali ibn Rashid al-Alami, Hakimat Titwan** *see* Sida al-Hurra**Lam Choy (China)**

Aka Lam Tsoi Sau. The native passenger boats between Hong Kong and Canton were accustomed to travel in convoy, but even then they had been plundered by “the notorious piratechief of the Shekki district, named Lam Choy” (says B. Lubbock in *The Opium Clippers* [London, 1933], 60). This leader, and most of his company, came from villages in the Bias Bay district. Led the operation on ss *Ning Shin* on October 3, 1924. One of the gang was arrested in the Bias Bay village of Nim Shan and released on the payment of a large sum of money, which included the stolen silver. The loot had brought him forty bars of silver, forty dollars in coins, and some serge; the Canton government commander confiscated the silver.

Source: Lilius, 15.

Lambert

One of *see* Bellamy's men in *Whidaw*, 1717.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Lambert, Hugo *see* Hugo, Hubert**Lambert, John** (Salem, Massachusetts [1655–1704])

One of *see* Quelch's men. Was married with children. Hanged on Charles River, Boston Side, June 30, 1704. Under the gibbet “appeared much hardened and pleaded on his Innocency”; the “spectators also should take care how they brought Money into New-England, to be Hanged for it!” After the hanging, his body was turned over to his widow and buried that night in the old burying ground “near his relatives”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Lambert, John

Aka Old L. Captained the schooner *Hiram*, c.1820. Associate of the Lafitte's at Galveston. Lived in New Orleans.

Source: Davis, 443ff., 470, 492.

Lambert, Jonathan

Plundered off the coast of South America. Struggled ashore on Tristan da Cunha, a cluster of five islands in the South Atlantic Ocean, with “the inevitable large iron chest filled with loot”. Also bringing in an assortment of vegetable seeds, fruit, coffee trees, and livestock. Planned a settlement that would sell fresh food and water to the growing number of sailing ships plying the route between Europe and the colonies in Africa and Asia. Shortly after, he placed an official proclamation of sovereignty in a New England newspaper, proclaiming himself King Lambert of the “Isles of Refreshment”. Government funding for this new sovereign nation was provided by piracy. This design and the plan to slaughter the elephant seals, selling their oil and skins in Brazil, failed. His men quarreled over wages and what was left of the treasure. When British troops arrived to secure the island for Britain, 1816, they found only one survivor of the original company, a man named *see* Corrie.

Source: Landry; Sullivan.

Lambert, Julien (flibuster)

After retirement to Europe and having invested well, sailed out again to seek prey for (more) plunder. Active seventeenth century.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Lambert, M. (flibuster from France)

Active from St. Christopher (St. Kitts) in the West Indies, c.1690.

Source: Young/Helweg, 115, 148, 171.

Lambert, Peter (Suffolk, England)

Was arrested and jailed at Aldeburgh. His wife acted as receiver of the booty during his absence and succeeded in sending him a file in a meat pie, thanks to which he “cut through the bars of his cell and returned to the seas”. No date given.

Source: Williams.

Lambertsz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hilversum, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1566)**Lambertsz, Willem** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Stellingwerf, the Spanish Netherlands. Smith. Exiled)**Lamberty, Ernst Wilhelm** (Hees, Netherlands [1915–83])

Served some years in the French Foreign Legion and in the Dutch navy. In 1946, sailed the twenty-foot sailing yacht *Kroja* via the Panama Canal to the Marquesas. Repeated this feat in 1951 with the “borrowed” thirty-footer *Anna Elizabeth* (built 1948). In the South Sea island of Floreana, marooned two of the four people on board and sold the pleasure craft at Santo, Vanuatu. From then on sailed a cargo ship tramping in the Pacific Ocean, a trustworthy merchantman. In 1983, fell from the gangway of his vessel and died instantly.

Source: *DBW* 12, 1974, 378ff; 8, 1984, 317.

Lambolt, Henry (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Mecklenburg)

Active in the 1390s. Is neither known from sources nor explicitly linked with other Mecklenburgers.

Lamburn, Thomas

One of *see* Walter Kennedy's men.

Source: Burl.

Lamely, Robert *see* Lamley, Robert**Lamésón, Pierre François**

In possession of a questionable commission from the Cartagena Republic. With *see* David Libby, took a Spanish schooner off Cuba, 1814. Equipped the prize with seven men and one cannon and some muskets. Was separated from Libby's *Estaba* in a storm. Arrived about January 1815 at Cat Island to find *Estaba* burned. Swore to kill his

partner for abandoning their joint property. Called his prize *Presidente*. Though Cartagena had fallen, told his crew he intended to prey on more prizes. In 1816, in command of the schooner *Rebecca*. During one of his expeditions, fitted out by one Abner Duncan, carried ten cases of muskets and rifles, thirty-six thousand gun-flints, eighty kegs of gunpowder, two cases of sabers, two cases of cartridges for cannon, a barrel of other ammunition, shovels and spades, and eighty barrels of salted meat and biscuits; plus nine hundred pounds of cannonballs for “ballast”. After delivering this cargo at Boquilla de Piedras, sailed to *see* Aury's Galveston and bought the vessel from its owners. In January 1817, raised the checkerboard flag of Mexico; now in possession of a blank commission handed to him at Boquilla de Piedras, began preying on shipping in the Gulf of Mexico. In 1817, fitted out ten-gun corsair *Panchita* in New Orleans, receiving a Mexican commission from *see* Humbert. Took it out under American colors and under the name *Lameson*. *See* Pierre Lafitte was among his passengers. Limping with a broken mast, he suffered capture by the Americans. Protested he was operating under Mexican protection but the authorities were unable to establish even that there was a functioning government in Mexico and so lost his cause and his ship. In 1822, became a captain in a naval auxiliary of Colombia.

Source: Davis.

Laminé (France)

In command of 200-ton schooner *Cara Bobo* crewed by seventy-five men, flying the colors of revolutionary Colombia, 1826, operating near Cuba. First lieutenant (mate) *see* Lasquetti. Forced *see* T. Conneau to act as a pilot in West Indian waters. Conneau protested, “but nothing would convince the scamp, with a kick where the coat-tails would be, told me that ‘sauce for the goose was good for the gander’ and Pilot I must act”. Brought the schooner to Cruz del Padre, Cuba. Was presented with a document so constructed as to exonerate Laminé and his officers from any compulsion or ill treatment on their part toward Conneau. A receipt was also extended for two hundred dollars for his services, and the gold exposed on the table.

Source: Conneau, 40ff.

Laming, Nicholas

One of *see* Woodes Rogers's men in his *Duke*. Later one of *see* Shelvocke's men, *Speedwell's* bosun. Was taken prisoner in *see* Hatley's *Mercury* and died during a hard journey of four hundred miles to Lima, Peru, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Lamley, Robert (England [b.1684])

Aka Lamely, Langley. One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley* when twelve years of age. Apprentice of *see* Owen, the cook. Returned with Kidd and when arrested at New York and sent to England for trial asserted his innocence. Wanted to confirm the fact that he was only a servant. Acquitted.

Source: Harris; Ritchie; Zacks, 250, 253.

Lamparo, Manuel (Santo Domingo)

"Fué ejecutado el 5 de mayo de 1825, en el Campo del Morro como pirata, al mes y cuatro días después de Cofresí" (Executed May 5, 1825, at Morro Castle, Puerto Rico, one month and four days after *see* Cofresí).

Source: Ferreras, 524.

Lancaster, James (Hampshire, England [c.1554–1618])

Lived in Portugal and traded in Spain. Lost his money when a war broke out, 1585. Excelled during the fights against the Armada, 1588, and served with *see* Drake in his raids at Cádiz (1587) and Lisbon (1589).

The first sailor to cleave Malaysia waters when joining a venture into the Indian Ocean and the East Indies. Expected to explore while plundering foreign shipping. Based on the island of Penang, Malaysia, pillaged Portuguese vessels laden with pepper and rice. Shadowed by the Dutch reconnoitering the same waters for their spice trade (where their voyage was a success, Lancaster's was a financial disaster). Marooned on Mona Island in the West Indies. Rescued by French pirates, among them *see* Jean Lenoir. Returned in 1594 after a "three year odyssey" that had killed nine-tenth of his crew and destroyed the sponsor's investment. In consort with *see* Fenner, ran his three ships to Brazil where they attacked Recife, the port of Pernambuco, 1595. The loot contained more than his seven vessels could carry; persuaded three large Dutch ships to take part of the haul on freight terms. In all, harvested more than £50,000 worth of loot. In 1602, again sailed to the East Indies, catching a valuable Portuguese prize in the Straits of Malacca. Demanded that three spoons of lemon juice be doled out to the men of all ranks daily to avoid scurvy. Returned with a rich store of valuables and a cargo of pepper. In short: behaved in the most perfect piratical manner. Knighted in 1603, retired a director of the East India Company.

Source: Hakluyt; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Lancaster, William (England)

One of *see* Wiliam Piers's 75 men, operating in the Mediterranean during the first decennium of the 17th century. Known as "a man of evil fame and little of no substance".

Source: Appleby, 243.

Lancy, William

One of *see* Thatch's men. Enforced.

Source: Carter, 107.

Landas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wallonia, Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Merrien, 115.

Lande, de la

Aka Lalande. Reports say that French sea-rovers had taken 328 Dutch merchantmen within a short period of time, c.1653–57, damage done about thirty million crowns. The famous Dutch captain (later admiral) De Ruyter was sent to the Mediterranean and took two large rovers. One was called *Le chasseur* (hunter), the other *Regina* (queen), in command of De la Lande.

Source: Lunshof, 68.

Lander, Daniel

One of *see* Pound's men. Came on board in a boat at Lovell's Island, Boston. Was shot through an arm in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove. Found guilty of piracy but released after payment of twenty marks, to reimburse the charges of the prosecution and imprisonment or else be sold into Virginia.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Landes, Jacques des *see* Yvon, Jacques**Landres, Arnaud** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Doornik [Tournai], Spanish Netherlands)**Landres, Hermes de** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Doornik [Tournai], the Spanish Netherlands)**Landresson** *see* Andriesz, Michiel**Landy, John** (France)

Settled in England in 1540 to command ships for prominent merchant adventurers like *see* W. Hawkins. Captained *Mary Figge* when taking a richly laden Spanish prize, assisted by *see* T. Wyndham, 1545.

Lane, Gabriel *see* Loff, Gabriel**Lane**

See Captain England took several vessels and one of these sailed on under the command of Lane and a new name: *Queen Ann's Revenge*.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 116.

Lane, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Sentenced to death but successfully petitioned to become indentured servant for the Royal African Company.

Source: Burl.

Lane, Ralph

One of *see* Grenville's men during the 1585 venture. When in Puerto Rico, while waiting for other ships of the squadron to arrive, built a vast battlement to protect the men. After having cast off all he could to relieve the crew from starvation and dehydration, Lane was to sink to piracy. Later governor of the first Virginia colony. In 1595, he taught *see* Raleigh how to smoke.

Source: Davidson, 66ff.; Ronald, *Queen*.

Lane, Robert

One of *see* England's men when *Mercury* was taken and fitted up as a pirate ship, renamed *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Was voted its captain. Left Captain England and sailed, in consort with *see* Sample, for Brazil. Took several Portuguese prizes in November 1719, and "did a great deal of mischief". At the height of their prosperity, a Portuguese warship came and gave them chase. *Queen Ann's Revenge* got clear but was soon after lost with all hands.

Source: Grey, 306.

Lane, William

A captain working for T. Watts, a London entrepreneur. In command of a pinnace, the smallest of three vessels sent to West India and Virginia, 1590, and in 1591 of a fleet of six ships to conquer eight merchantmen, including two treasure ships from the Veracruz fleet. Watts and his partners cashed a 200 percent profit on this raid. Complained that some captains in this fleet (*see* Craston, *see* Geare, *see* Michell) were nothing but "crude ruffians who stole prize goods". Lured by the Veracruz treasure, preyed in that area in 1592, but the Spaniards were aware of his presence. A 1594 venture resulted in several prizes taken, though one of his consorts (*see* Middleton) was lost to the Spaniards. Off Hispaniola, took a French ship, captained by *see* Lenoir, carrying *see* Lancaster and thirteen other survivors of the latter's epic three-year voyage. This taking was considered as "grossly ungrateful piracy".

Source: Andrews, *English*.

Lanfranc

Sailed from Anaia (Söke) in NW Greece. Raided a village and captured a merchantman off the Southern tip of Greece, 1276.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates*.

Lanfreducci, Francesco (Knight of St. John from Italy)

Present at the siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Crowley.

Lang

Rajah (lord, king) of the island of Boelang (Batang or Battam); also held the boatpeople (Rayat or orang laoet) of Galang, Boelang, and other islands round the entrance of the Strait of Malacca under his sway, c.1820. The Rayat lived on the islets around the islands of Lingga and Riau in the archipelago of the same name. The Rayat accepted the authority of the rajah but preferred to obey their own chiefs, usually spending all their lives on their sampans, roaming and roving the seas, more or less under the leadership of Lang, in name commander-in-chief. His fleets emerged out of a thousand sheltered bays sweeping across the sea, and often (like so many a rajah out of one of the countless petty kingdoms) led his men brandishing their two-handed swords and yelling their war-cries as they leapt on deck and forayed on land in quest of slaves and plunder.

Source: Teitler.

Lange Hoyte *see* Hoyte**Langhe, Sebastiaan de** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Veere, Zeeland)**Langley, Robert** *see* Lamley**Langlois**

Aka Peg-leg Langlois. One of *see* Hugues's captains.

Source: Charpentier, 181; Mitchell, 164.

Langton, James

Worked for the earl of Cumberland, 1593–98. In 1593–94, plundered the pearly fishery on Margarita Island and the coast East of San Domingo on Hispaniola, capturing vessels and taking ransoms from plantations along the coast; ventured to Honduras, seizing six ships at Puerto de Caballos (Puerto Cortés).

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates*!

Lannoye, Jehan de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Zeeland)**Lanong** (Mindanao, Philippines)

Illanun pirate. Active in the Sulu Archipelago, c.1848.

Lanton (flibuster from France)

Lanza, Pedro (Corfu)

Preyed on Venetian vessels and subjects, employed by the governor of Bari and Otranto, 1576–77.

Source: Braudel, 2:879.

Laporte

One of *see* Shelvocke's men.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*.

Lapouraille (flibuster from France)

Active from Île-de-Tortue (Tortuga); sailed with *see* Pierre le Grand.

Source: Besson, 33.

Laques (flibuster from England)

In command of a vessel with a commission from the military governor of Jamaica D'Oyley to "leave the port of Cagway [future Port Royal] to take Spanish prizes", January 1660.

Larbi el Mistery, Abu Abdulla Mohammed (Barbary corsair from Morocco [b.1693])

Restored Salé, Morocco, as a pirate base. Was made governor in 1771 and ambassador to Morocco's king. In command of a 20-gun *frigate*, the largest and best ship of the Salé fleet. In 1773, in command of a flotilla of five vessels (two frigates and three *xebecs*) chased and taken by a frigate from Tuscany. Taken prisoner with his crew of seventy to eighty men and brought to Livorno.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Larimore, Thomas (England)

Aka Larramore. In command of galley-ship *Larimore*. In consort with *see* Quelch and others, seized the Portuguese *Portugal*, "from which they took gold dust, bar and coined gold, and other treasure; and acted diverse villainous Murders". Hanged at Boston, June 11, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Larsen, Isaac

A Spanish Indian. One of *see* John Phillips' men, "generally employed as man at the helm". Assisted in the mutiny led by *see* Fillmore and *see* Cheeseman. "Had hold of Capt. Phillips's arm when [*see*] Haraden struck him on the head with the adz".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Laschmi Misteri (Barbary corsair from Morocco)

Based at Salé. Captured September 1772 by the Knights of St. Stephen and imprisoned at Livorno.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lasinby *see* Lazenby**Lasotte** (flibuster from France)

One of the "Frères de la côte" (Brethren of the Coast). Took part in the attack on Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Bris, 280.

Lasquetti

In 1826, the 200-ton 75-crew (of all nations and colors) Colombian schooner *Cara Bobo* sailed with a commission from the authorities of Cartagena to burn, sink, and destroy all Spanish property, but the adventurer did not care much about the nationality of the prey. *Cara Bobo*'s captain was named *see* Laminé and the Creole mate Creole Lasquetti, "an ignoramus and a brute". Tried to engage in humor by shooting a cannon while the forced pilot took a nap on it:

"A tremendous shock knocked me off the cannon, and I found myself sprawling on the deck with my nose and both ears bleeding. My blood did not flow fast enough to cool me. I sprang to my feet, and with a rammer in hand, made for the aggressor. His hasty descent in the steerage saved his skull."

Thus reports the victim of such violent behavior, T. Conneau (aka T. Canot), in his *A Slaver's Log Book* (1854) (reprint New York, 1977), 39–41.

Lassells, Edmund

Around 1700, Pennsylvania had become a pirate haven. However, it could happen that men with a piratical past were apprehended there. Here is Lassells's case, one of *see* Avery's men. He was taken "with great ceremony" to the local jail. To be released immediately and arrested again. And released. Which sent at least one official into a frenzy. He wrote at once to the Board of Trade, accusing Governor Markham of accepting £1,000 of bribes from Lassells, *see* Clinton, and *see* Claus and then ordered them arrested again. The trio went to the jail for a third time. After which they escaped and fled to New York, 1697.

Source: Burgess.

Lassonde (flibuster from France)

Active from 1677. Present at the Aves expedition, 1678. Sailed with *see* W. Wright. Captained an 86-ton 6-gun vessel from Petit-Goâve. With a hundred men, marched through the Panama isthmus to the city of Chepo, 1679. After his retour, joined *see* Coxon for Portobelo, February 1680. Returned to the San Blas Archipelago and committed some piracies there. Settled with the profits

near Petit-Goâve. Some sources suggest Lassonde is the “surnom porté soit par Michel Andresson [see Andriesz] ou encore par [see] Jean Bernanos”.

Latrobe

One of *see* Lafitte’s captains, known as “famoso corsario del Golfo de México”. In 1809, took two Spanish vessels with quite a quantity of gold on board, which he buried somewhere on Isla de Pinos (Isla de la Juventud) because he was chased down by a North American man-of-war. Captured and hanged at Kingston, Jamaica. “Qué ha sido su tesoro?” (Where did he hide his treasure?). It is said the location is La Ensenade de la Siguenea.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 52ff.

Latter, Edward

One of *see* Thatch’s men, a cooper, taken out of the sloop *Margaret*, December 1717.

Source: Cordingly.

Lattre, Jacques de

Retired at Réunion, c.1720. Is said to have been a remarkable linguist, fluent and also literate in six or seven European languages plus Malagasy.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Laurencillo *see* Graaf, Laurens de

Laurens

Defoe/Johnson tells us about the pirate captain *see* Nathaniel North, who in 1698 in Curaçao joined the Dutch merchant fleet. In command of a Spanish-owned vessel sailing off the coast of New Spain, fell into the hands of some French vessels under command of “a Dutchman called Laurens”. North’s ship was thoroughly sacked, its crew spared and presented with a sloop with which North and his men returned to Curaçao. It is fairly sure this Laurens was *see* De Graaf, then a French navy officer.

Laurensz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Abbegea, Friesland)

Laurent *see* Lawrence

Lauria, Roger de (Calabria, Spain [1245–1302])

Sailed for the *see* Barbarossa’s as a leader of galley squadrons. Defeated an Aragon fleet.

Source: Miguens, 177.

Laus, Abraham

Probably not a real name, says historian E. Berckman.

Lavergne, Antoine

Aka Cadet Patte Grasse, Captain Cadet. An experienced corsair or pirate. Settled in New Orleans to live the life of a baker. Was engaged by *see* Jean Lafitte to come to Grand Terre Isle and oversee fitting out the 136-ton single-decked Bermuda-built schooner *La Diligent*, 1808.

Source: Davis.

Lavoo, Hans (Netherlands)

One of the party that attacked the principedom of Sealand, 1978; *see* Bates, Roy.

Lawrence *see* Graaf, Laurens de

Lawrence, Nicholas

One of *see* Quelch’s men; *see* Lawson, Nicholas.

Lawrence, Peter

Three decades of privateering at the end of the seventeenth century fostered amity between administrators and seafarers, plus some fluidity between the titles of merchantman, privateer, and pirate. Sailing from Rhode Island, Lawrence had obtained commissions from Governor Dudley of Massachusetts to attack French trade. Did not bring his prize to Boston, Massachusetts, however, but to Newport, Rhode Island. Dudley did not like this, to put it mildly, since the Rhode Island governor took the crown’s share for himself. Was arrested. Obtained his and their freedom with bonds (cooperating with *see* Want and Blew) to the amount of two thousand or three thousand livres.

Source: Burgess.

Lawrence, Richard

One of *see* Quelch’s men, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Lawrence, Thomas

A scrap of a document brought an end to this pirate “est culpabilis murdri Andrewe ffurnace” (for murdering Andrew Furnace). Executed at London, 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Laws

With *see* Caddiz tried by the Court of Admiralty at the Old Bailey, and sentenced to death, 1719.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 265, 285.

Lawson, Edward (Isle of Man [1703–23])

One of *see* Harris’s men. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Lovat, 48.

Lawson, Nicholas

Aka Nicholas Lawrence. One of *see* Quelch's men.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Layton, Francis *see* Leyton, Francis

Lazenby, Richard

Aka Lasinby. One of *see* John Taylor's enforced men, taken out of the ship *Cassandra* to act as pilot, August 1720. Second mate. Was put ashore at Réunion Island, April 8, 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Le Barre *see* Cornelius, John

Le Gascon *see* Gascon, Jean le

Le Chat *see* Chat, le

Le Dur *see* Dur, le

Le Fée *see* Fée, le

Le Loup *see* Leloupe, Jan

Le Picard *see* Picard, le

Le Sage *see* Sage, le

Le Shang Tsing

In 1807, in command of the White Flag Squadron in *see* Cheng I's pirate confederation.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 140.

Le Sieur Simon *see* Simon

Le Testu *see* Testu, le

Lea, George

One of *see* Baughe's men, c.1610. Had assaulted the captain. The crew refused to obey Baughe's orders to execute him. Instead was towed to the mouth of a harbor in a rowing boat with one oar and some water, and formally cast out from the company. It is but one example to show some of the camaraderie seamen exhibited before the famous codes of the Brethren of the Coast came into use later in the seventeenth century.

Source: Senior.

Leadstone, John

Aka Crackers, aka Old Crackers. Settled at Sierra Leone, West Africa, c.1719. Owned the best house in the settlement,

having placed three cannons before his gate, which he was "accustomed to fire salutes from whenever a pirate ship arrived or left the port", such as, for example, *see* Roberts's *Ranger*, June 12, 1721. The soul of hospitality and fellowship, it was said that "he kept open house for all pirates, buccaneers, and privateersmen". Was described by author N. Griffin in *The Requiem Shark* (London, 2000) as follows:

"Old Crackers with his vast head of blue hair, came bounding towards them in giant strides, brandishing a long spear ... his hair had been separated into eight thick tresses, each of which had been dyed to blue, save one that was a bright red. His beard, thick and heavy, running down to the hair of his chest, was silver towards the ears and about the chin, and elsewhere a jet black. Crackers was draped in one large swath of red kente cloth, lined with silver brocade, and looked like an experiment of cultures that had unwisely released to its own devices."

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227; Botting; Burl.

Leang Po Paoa (China)

In 1807, in command of the Black Flag Squadron in *see* Cheng I's pirate confederation.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 140.

Lebour, Louis *see* Bour, Louis le

Lebous, Louis

In 1717, the captains *see* Hornigold in the sloop *Mary Anne* and Lebous in the sloop *Postillion* joined forces, each having about seventy men aboard. They separated after having taken several prizes. *See* Bellamy took over command of one of the prizes and sailed with Lebous taking small vessels and a larger one, a French vessel laden with fish and flour. Off Saba sighted two ships, which they chased, spreading a large black flag "with a Deaths Head and Bones a-cross". Parted company about the end of December 1716, next July in command of a twenty-gun ship crewed by 170 men. There is much confusion in the spelling of his name. Probably Lebous, Lebour, Le Bouse, and Le Bouche (*see* Levasseur) are all the same man.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Snow, *Pirates*, 22ff.

Lecat, Jelles de *see* Jollesz, Jolle

Leclerc *see* Clercq

Lecoin-teux (flibuster from France)

Aka Fillette.

Source: Treich, 27–42.

Lee, Edward

One of a party of seven arriving from New Providence in Virginia, April 1718. Securing a pardon took barely a month. Then they purchased a ship and seduced the mate into joining them. Whether or not this company intended to go on the account is not known. But the authorities took no chances and issued warrants for their arrest. They were to be seized and to post security for good behavior in the future.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Lee, Joshua

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the snow *Martha*, July 1721. Probably enforced. Sentenced to hang, but sent to slave for the Royal African Company instead.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251; Burl.

Leed, Barthena

One of the party with *see* Edward Lee.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Leendertsz, Jan (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, North Holland)

Aka Selleman, Soliman Reys. Renegade. "His parents lived near the tavern where [the sign] of the Black Raven hangs out". In command of a ship that was taken from the Dutch, Leendertsz had to face a squadron under M.A. de Ruiter, 1665. Fought like a maniac, flying Turkish and Dutch colors, lost 120 men before De Ruiter was able to board him, preventing him blowing his ship "to kingdom come", 1665. De Ruiter was impressed and permitted Leendertsz (and his lieutenant, a compatriot from Monnickendam, North Holland) to stay with him "for a long time".

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 106ff.

Leeuwarden, Herman van (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Active 1571)**Leeuwarden, Pieter van** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Purmerend, North Holland. Active 1571)**Legard** (flibuster from France)

Source: Bris, 254.

Legaur, Mark (Italy)

Never had ambitions toward becoming a pirate. He was a victim of piracy when the ship he sailed in, *Prudent Hannah*, was taken by *see* Don Benito, June 1724. Had to succumb to piracy to free himself. Five Benito-men had been placed aboard it as a prize crew, to be assisted by three seamen of *Prudent Hannah's* crew. While standing

the night-watch, managed to steer away from Benito's vessel. In the cabin, discovered the leader of the prize crew dozing, two pistols at his side. Suddenly grabbed for the pistols. In the ensuing struggle, shot the pirate. The other four surrendered without resistance. Making their way to New York, the three seamen turned the rovers over to the authorities. Three of the five were hanged, two acquitted on the premise that they had "Stood Neutral during the Action".

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 153.

Legendre, Paris (France)

Aka Bois-le-Comte les Meaux. Attacked Tenerife in the Canary Islands, 1556. Also took some fishermen and freighters.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 21.

Legger, Gerrit (Barbary corsair from the United Provinces) Active from Algiers, c.1620.

Source: Vrijman.

Lehnen, Manfred (Germany [b.1934])

A butcher by trade, sailing as a hobby. In 1976, decided to give up butchering and a family life (two children) to live a life as a free mariner, circumnavigating the world accompanied by girlfriend Christine Kumpen (b.1938) from Switzerland. Tried to do some chartering along the way. When master of the 55-foot, steel hulled sloop *Nordstern IV*, homeport Düsseldorf, disappeared with girlfriend and four paying guests, March 1977. The guests had paid for an Eastward transatlantic crossing, leaving from English Harbor, Antigua. Charter prize c.2,500 Deutschmark. On March 23, *Nordstern IV* was spotted off Martinique, in May at Dominica – repainted in different colors – and in the Grenadines. With the yachtsmen gone. Some took it for granted that the passengers had been dumped over the side, an act that was registered as such by the Düsseldorf police as "piracy by its own crew" (file 111/5 Js300/77). Others have it that Lehnen had lent his ears to the drugs traffic between Columbia and the United States and was killed in the process, or had just vanished into thin air. Kumpen was seen and spoken to in Bequia (Grenadines) in July 1977 and then disappeared as well. At least four of the six persons in the sloop had not survived the *Nordstern* adventure.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 227–33.

Leigh *see* Smith aka Bernard

Leigh, Samuel (flibuster)

In February 1685, present at Île d'Or on the Caribbean Panama coast as one of the three English captains (*see* Branly, *see* Townley) to lead 185 men across the Isthmus of Panama, 1685. Two French commanders led the two hundred Brethren of the Coast to join *see* Davis and *see* Swan in the Pacific.

Source: Bris, 233.

Leigh, William

One of *see* Richard Hawkins's men. Captured with the company to face the Inquisition at Lima, December 15, 1595. Was sent to the galleys for six years followed by life-long imprisonment.

Source: Carse, 96.

Lelijk, Hans (flibuster from the United Provinces)

Aka Lollick. Probably a *nom de guerre*, "lelijk" meaning "ugly" in Dutch, in Amsterdam a much-used term to address somebody (in slang) when one does not know his real name. Hans Lollick Island is a small island next to *see* Jost van Dyck Island in the American Virgin Islands and even possesses a satellite: Little Hans Lollick Island. There is also a Hans Lollick Rock.

Source: *Yachtman's*, 164.

Lelong *see* Long, Pierre le**Leloupe, Jan**

In concert with *see* Brouard, in command of the felucca *Carolina* that ordered the Spanish slaver *El boleador*, also a *felucca*, to strike its colors, 1811. The felucca (rigged as a brig) was plundered and the slaves sold on the New Orleans market. It is possible that Leloupe and Brouard were trying to bypass the growing *see* Lafitte organization at Barataria.

Source: Davis.

Lem Choi (China. Active c.1929)

Source: Lilius, 63.

Lem Koen Ting (China. Active c.1929)

Source: Lilius, 63.

Lemaire, Charles (flibuster from Dieppe, France)

Retired at Léogane in Saint-Domingue (now Haiti) in 1693. Married to Marie Cailletot; had four children: a son to become musketeer of the king, and a daughter that married the governor. Died October 18, 1710.

Source: Moreau, 515.

Lemaire, Jean

One of *see* Mansvelt's men in his descent on Costa Rica and Santa Catalina Island, 1666.

Lemême, François-Thomas (France)

A privateer, probably not a pirate. Active from 1791 to 1808 and beyond as a privateer.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Vercel, 40, 258.

Lemmon, Michael

One of *see* Roberts's men. Tried on March 28, 1722:

"For on the 5 of February last past ... you did immediately weigh anchor from under Cape Lopez on the southern coast of Africa in a French-built ship of 32 guns called *Ranger* and did pursue and chase [aforesaid] King's ship with such dispatch and precipitancy as declared you common robber and pirate."

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Lemmons, Richard

An adventurer who settled as a trader at Gallinas on the coast of Sierra Leone.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Lenkovič, Ivan (Uskok)

Ringleader of the Uskoks in Senj, Croatia, from 1537. Built the tower-fortress Nehaj, 1558, on the site of a chapel from pre-Roman times where the Turks had killed many people during the celebration of a Mass. Ordered all buildings and churches to unite for the Nehaj. Still standing there on an eighty-two-meter-high rock, seen from the sea against the Velebit Mountains, as a symbol of the once glorious power of the Uskoks.

Source: Zuidhoek (art.) in *DBW*, January 1974, 12ff.

Lennox, Ruben

"From New Providence, thus a pirate". Active c.1700; survived a long career in piracy. It was Lennox who informed us about the mysterious death of *see* Jo van Holk.

Lenoir, Jean (France)

Traded illegally with Spanish colonists in West India and committed some piracies when the situation presented itself. Ran into *see* Lancaster's actions while capturing Recife in Brazil. Behaved too heroically and was killed while impetuously charging a Portuguese fortification, 1595.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Leo (Cilicia)

Settled at Tripoli on Africa's North coast and converted to Islam. Appeared in the Dardanelles with fifty-four galleys, each crewed by two hundred men, in 904, to sack Constantinople. Changed his mind and turned to Thessaloniki, the East Roman Empire's second city. Using flaming missiles, took the city after a three-day siege. Withdrew to Kreta (Crete) with twenty-two thousand prisoners.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

León, James (Liverpool, England)

Active in the wars of independence in the Spanish Main in a vessel of *see* Cofresí. Fusilladed May 5, 1825 at the Campo del Morro in San Felipe Castle, San Juan, Puerto Rico, five weeks after *see* Roberto Cofresí was executed.

Source: Ferreras, 465, 524.

Leonor, Ramón

One of *see* Roberto Cofresí's men.

Source: Ferreras, 409.

Lequi *see* Escuyer, l'

Leroi (France)

Probably a privateer. Active in the West Indies preying on English shipping, c.1800.

Leroux *see* Roux, Anne le

Leroux

Aka Lerousse. Dr. J.A. Puiz in Puerto Plata, Dominican Republic, informed me in 1978 that "de L'Isle, Lormot y Leroux pillaje de Santiago de los Caballeros, arrasan con lo paco que quedaba en Puerto Plata", 1660.

LeRoy, Pierre (France)

One of the "French pirates with gold" whom *see* Kidd had allowed aboard *Adventure Galley*, 1697.

Source: Zacks, 151.

Lesage *see* Sage, le

Lescaut, Manon (France)

M. Besson, in his *Frères de la coste* (Paris, 1928), 37, says this woman possibly sailed as a filibuster. She was sent to the West Indies as a punishment for "loose behavior" in Paris, and sold to a *boucanier*.

Lesclavon *see* Esclavon, Jérémie l'

Lescot (flibuster from France)

Source: Besson, 33.

Lescout-Romegas, Mathurin d'aux de (Knight of Malta from France [d.1581])

Successful pirate who sank every ship he attacked, or so people say. A narrow escape after a shipwreck (1555) made his hands tremble constantly yet is remembered as the greatest sailor among the knights. In command of galleys owned by *see* De La Valette. Raided Jewish and Muslim commerce. Captured three hundred slaves and several rich cargoes at the mouth of the Nile, 1561. In 1563, seized eight ships near Alexandria with two galleys. Sailed back to Cape Passero with over five hundred slaves, black and white, heaped on to the two ships (the other six had been sunk), the cargoes of the eight he had captured. Took a large galleon one year later off Karpathos. Fought bravely during the siege of Malta, 1565, and in its aftermath returned to piracy. Distinguished himself in the Battle of Lepanto, 1571. Counted on being elected as the grand master of the Knights of Malta. Which was not to be.

Source: Crowley (*see* Romegas).

Lescuyer *see* Escuyer, l'

Lesley, Francis

One of the pirate commanders and ringleaders in Nassau, New Providence. Most of them were willing to accept a royal pardon. *See* Vane, however, was unwilling and was taken into custody when he and his company tried to escape from the island. The commanders approached the governor on February 24, 1718, saying that his taking Vane's sloop had very much alarmed all, the pirates in general believing that Vane and his men would be executed. The pirate commanders assured the authorities that if Vane's company would go free, it "would be a very great means to induce [the inhabitants of Nassau] to surrender and accept the Act of Grace".

Source: Woodard.

Leslie

Pirate captain in the period 1714–26.

Leslie, Alexander

In command of a vessel sailing in consort with *see* John Coats in 1684 between Sumatra and Siam (Thailand), taking a number of Indian-owned ships, "mostly hailing from native states", until their deaths in an attack on the Fort of Macassar.

Source: Grey, 98.

Lesly, Peter (Exeter, England [1702–22])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Onslow*, May 1721. Sentenced to hang at Cape Corso Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Lessan (flibuster)

In command of a company from Cap Boing during the Cartagena expedition, 1697.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 258.

Lessone (flibuster from France)

Aka La Sound. Led some men across the Isthmus of Panama, 1675. Sacked Portobelo with *see* Sharp, 1680. Paddled in canoes, landing some sixty miles from the city and marching for four days, tending for themselves. Arriving in a weak state, they surprised and took the city on February 17, 1680. There is a Sound Key in the Samballoes (San Blas) Islands.

Source: Burney, 87, 91; Dampier; Gerhard, 145; Gosse, *Who*.

Leuwarden, Peter van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

Skipper of square-rigged vessel active from England in 1571, *see* Claes Koene was one of the eighteen men board of his vessel. Plundered some twelve vessels from Hamburg in the North Sea. Fell in British hands, accused of piracy, but set free.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 134.

Leuwensz, Taepke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Levasseur, Olivier (1690–1730)

Aka Labouche, La Buse, LeBuz, or *see* Lebous. In 1718, joined forces with *see* Captains Howell Davis and *see* Cocklyn at the Gambia coast when in command of a 14-gun ship with a crew of sixty-four. Spent two days “improving acquaintance & friendship”, which is a pirate way of getting “gloriously” drunk:

“Brought up many hogshead of claret and French brandy, of which they knocked in the heads. Then dipping in cans and buckets they drank their fill, some in sport casting buckets of liquor over one another until they could not stand. As for bottle liquor they would not be at the trouble of drawing the corks, but knocked off the heads with their swords.... The next day La Bouche and his crew came aboard and behaved in like manner. There were no women, white or black, aboard, for they allow none aboard, even in harbour, and if they take a ship at sea with women aboard,

no one may force them, which rule they strictly observe to prevent disturbances amongst themselves.”

The third day attacked and took the African Company's fort at Sierra Leone. Quarreled and separated. Intermingled with the pirates of New Providence Island.

In 1719, Levasseur brought his *Indian Queen*, a strong vessel of 250 tons, twenty-eight guns, and a crew of ninety, into the Indian Ocean. Had to build a new ship there because it had been bilged and lost on Mayotte Island off Madagascar. Set to work with forty men, the rest taking off in canoes to join *see* England's men at Johanna Island, North of Madagascar. With England marooned, La Bouche was made captain of the ship *Le victorieux*. After re-sheathing its bottom, he sailed for Réunion Island, arriving on April 8, 1721 in consort with *see* Taylor in his 380-ton prize ship *Cassandra*. Sailed into the anchorage wearing English colors, answered a salute from a big seventy-gun Portuguese *Nostra Senhora de Cabo*, and then boarded and took it with scarcely any resistance. It is said to have been the biggest prize that ever came into pirates' hands, crammed to the scuppers with oriental luxuries: Indian and Chinese silks and textiles, porcelain, and so on, plus glittering gems, coins, solid bars of gold and silver, and an enormous consignment of diamonds, valued at above three million dollars, the cash amounting to five hundred thousand crowns; added to this was two thousand crowns paid as ransom by the ex-viceroy. To the leeward of the island lay a ship from Ostend, Flanders. It was captured too and sent with a prize crew to St. Mary's, Madagascar. There the men were occupied in cutting down trees to shape and fit as masts for the Portuguese. The amount shared out among the men at St. Mary's was over four thousand pounds. The *Cassandra* prize yielded forty-one thousand, the *Senhora* 875,000. Other prizes totaled 130,000. Eighty pirates died of exhaustion and/or excessive drinking.

Le Victorieux, becoming unseaworthy, had to be dismantled, its guns being put into the Portuguese prize, which was renamed *Victory* and made a sixty-four-gun flagship. After a while, he plotted with some of his officers to desert Taylor and head for the West Indies. Their plot discovered, the officers were flogged and their booty taken for the company while Levasseur was degraded and punished likewise, because he wanted to leave without the consent of both crews, contrary to their articles and the consort agreement. Re-elected again some weeks later. Taylor took off to the West Indies; Levasseur now wished to cruise in the Indian Ocean, taking a Dutch hooker rather soon. Thereafter sank *Senhora* and took command

of the hooker, cruising for a while and then, tired of the whole thing, retired at Madagascar. Did not trust the offer of a pardon from Réunion, preferring to reside at small Marosy Isle in Antongil Bay, North Madagascar. Often acted as an intermediary between European slavers and Malagasy chiefs. Joined a slave trading voyage in 1729 but was arrested when he offered his services as a pilot to *La méduse*, a French Indiaman and was recognized by its captain. Brought in chains to St. Paul, Réunion. Hanged for piracy there, June or July 7, 1730.

The twentieth-century *Treasure Island*-syndrome added a last-word statement to Levasseur, for his name still crops up in the continual search for his treasure around Bel Ombre on Mahé, his part of the loot from *Senhora*. It is said that he, standing under the gallows, threw a paper into the crowd, crying out loud: “Mes trésors à qui saura comprendre!” (My treasure for those who understand this!). The paper, neatly preserved in the Bibliothèque National in Paris, shows a cryptogram that says: “Aprejmez une paire de pigeon tiresket 2 doeurs sqe-seaj tête cheral funekort”.

The island has always been a favorite place for smugglers, interlopers, and blackbirders. The treasure excavation site is next to the “Le Corsaire Restaurant” and opposite “Bel Ombre Holiday Villas”. One day, a retired Englishman called R. Cruise-Wilkins arrived at Mahé. He believed La Bouche to be a learned man who had based his treasure-hiding cryptogram on Greek mythology and astrology. Dug and dived, shoveled and moved mountains and excavated tunnels for about I-don’t-know how many years.

Indeed, Levasseur must have been of a merry kind. Next to his resting place is a gravestone (at least, in the year 2000 there was one) that says: “Here lies an honest man”. At this location, I heard it said that “every night – or at least: now and then – cigars, fruits, titbits and ... glasses of ‘Rhum Charrette’ were found”.

Source: Botting; Burl; Defoe/Johnson; Pringle; Stephens.

Levercott, Sam

One of *see* Lowther’s crew. Hanged at St. Christopher (Kitts), 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317; Lovat, 63.

Levit, John (North Carolina)

One of *see* Bonnet’s men. Hanged at White Point, Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Levy, Sancho

Commander of five galleys from Naples in an expedition to Tripoli, 1559–60.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Lewin, Henry Ross

Sandalwood trader and blackbirder in the South Sea. In command of the schooner *Black Dog* in 1863, a fast ship; ten years earlier, he had been running opium between India and China. Worked for cotton plantations in the Logan Valley, Australia, searched for shell along the Barrier Reef, and stole natives from their islands. In 1867, his armed boat’s crew had seized a chief from Tanna in the New Hebrides. The Tanna men brought down the chief’s daughter Naxuyi as a ransom for her father; “she was dragged naked into the boat” and given to one of the boat’s crew. On January 12, 1869, Lewin was charged in the Brisbane court with a criminal assault on this girl. Said: “The recruiting trade is conducted with regard to the liberty and happiness of the natives and as calculated to promote very much their improvement as well as to develop the resources of Queensland”. Was discharged due to lack of evidence. Set up his home at Tanna and began a plantation, having a fortress erected to guard his business. Many of his unpaid laborers had been blackbirded from other islands. For ten years, he reigned as king of Tanna Island, a despot – there was not a native in the island who did not hate him. Had a strong body of lifeguards.

Vengeance came, and swiftly. “There he stood, a tall man, dressed in white shirt and trousers, with a solar topee worn at a devil-may-care angle, and a revolver in his belt”. Since Lewin had put a bullet through a native for stealing a bunch of bananas, this dead man’s cousin, Iarau, had shadowed him. Iarau took careful aim and fired. “Mrs. Lewin, hearing the shot, put the baby in its cot, and ran to the veranda ... A fitting end for a kidnapper, who deserved all he got”.

Source: Clune, 80ff., 159ff.

Lewis

Supposed to be one of *see* Kidd’s men who had come ashore at Hore Kill in Virginia, a secluded pirate retreat near Lewes, April 1699.

Source: Shomette, 101.

Lewis

Leader of adventurers with a lot of guts and strong words. When chasing a prey, Lewis ran “up the Shrouds to the Main-Top, tore off a Handful of Hair and throwing it in the Air, used this Expression, *Good Devil take this till I*

come". A rather successful pirate career, but chances are that Defoe made it all up. This also throws doubts about the existence of such pirates as *see* John Cornelius, *see* Le Barre, and other people who played a role in Lewis's roving life.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 593ff.

Lewis, James (England)

A prisoner in France who escaped to Spain and reached America in the ship *Charles the Second*. Joined *see* Avery when this ship was taken by him. When on trial, Lewis's brother Leonard approached Mr. Bayard of the Council to apply to him "on my behalf, when he answered that a protection could not be obtained for less than \$100. I replied that my brother was poor, and offered \$75, which colonel Bayard took, saying he would try what he could do". Hanged, November 15, 1696.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 164.

Lewis, Nicholas

One of *see* Lowther's and *see* Low's men. Quartermaster. Hanged at St. Kitts on March 11, 1722(?).

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Carter, 123.

Lewis, Robertus

There exists a document containing a cheerless visitation for a rendezvous at five in a morning in 1579, for "Robertus Lewis piratt to a public death". London.

Source: Berckman.

Lewis, William (1684–1718)

His facing the noose is described as follows: "A hardy Prize-Fighter, affected an Unconcern at Death; but heartily desired Liquors to drink with his Sufferers on the Stage, and with the Standers by".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 640, 659.

Leye (England)

A captain "who makes war without any warrant", c.1588.

Source: Appleby, 221.

Leyton, Francis (1684–1723)

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds.

Leyva, Pedro de

Active from Sicily in a large galley. By 1588, he was a general of the Sicilian galleys and a threat to Venetian shipping.

Source: Braudel.

Li *see* Limahon

Li Han (Fujian, China)

Aka Yen Ssu-Chi. Created a pirate confederation from his post as trade agent representing Chinese commerce at Japan. Active from the North with Japanese pirates and with Chinese pirates from the South. Invited the main pirate leaders for a conference held in a creek at Kansan, South of Anping. His plans were well-designed and effective. Organized a kind of democratic system, one that wonderfully coped with the needs of seafarers. Would not allow Chinese or Japanese vessels seized or spoiled. His design worked well, his rules were respected. Retired an old and wealthy man. Active seventeenth century.

Source: Last, 98ff.

Li Hsiang Ch'ing (China)

Aka Li Shang Ch'ing, aka Hsia Mo-Yang (Son of a frog). In command of the Green Flag Fleet in *see* Cheng I's pirate confederation, operating from Lai Chau near Vietnam in concert with *see* Wu Shih Erh.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Li Lai Assi *see* Lilius, Aleko

Li Mahong *see* Limahon

Li Shang Ch'ing *see* Li Hsiang Ch'ing

Li Tan (China)

Heir to *see* Wang Chih's base in Hirado. Negotiated with representatives from Holland for the removal of the Dutch from the Pescadores, which they had occupied in 1622, to Formosa (Taiwan). This was accomplished in 1625.

Source: Cordingly, *Terror*.

Li Ts'ai (China)

Businessman turned pirate. Joined the Tay-son forces of Vietnam, working to "recruit" (enforce men) the "Harmonious Army", c.1776. Appeared in every major Tay-son naval expedition.

Source: Cordingly, *Terror*.

Li When Chi (China)

Presumed leader of the company that took ss *Nanchang* in the mouth of the Liao River, kidnapping three of its officers for ransom, March 1933. "A sinister figure with a face like a length of hardwood, dressed in a long black robe". The gang demanded \$4,000,000, two hundred rings, two hundred shoes. "A notable day was May 7, for the captives

were allowed to walk along the top of a flood-dyke. Myriads of crabs lived in holes in this area, and the pirates amused themselves by catching and eating them”.

The prisoners were discussing the possibility of escape “when they were interrupted by the entrance of Li, who came into the compartment with a small brass Buddha which he set up on a shelf, touching the deck with his forehead”. On May 20, he gave the white men an idea as what to expect if the ransom was refused or what would happen when they should try to escape. They were led to a clearing on the shore and made to watch as a peasant was laid out, face down, in a crucifix position, his hands and feet held by ropes. Whipped the man until he lost consciousness and then revived him to beat him again. The skin on his back was flayed to pieces. “There was silence and then a shot”.

The officers were released for \$20,000 on September 6. *The Times* carried this dispatch on December 23, 1933: “The Deputy chieftain of the outlaws involved in the kidnapping of the three British Mercantile officers who were for some months held prisoners at Newchwang recently, was executed this morning by the Manchoukuo authorities. Three companions are being sent to Mukden for trial. *Reuters*”.

Source: Davidson-Houston, 74, 93, 102, 127ff., 140; Hepburn.

Lia, Joseph

Active from Malta, 1708.

Liang Dao Ming (Vietnam)

In command of the White Flag Squadron in the pirate confederation formed in 1805 by *see* Cheng I.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 56.

Libbey Joseph (Marblehead, North America)

One of *see* Low's men, taken out of a fisherman in the harbor of Roseway, Nova Scotia. While careening *Rose Frigate*, pulled *see* P. Ashton out of the water. Thereafter switched to *see* Charles Harris's sloop *Ranger* until taken by a warship between Block Island and Long Island, June 10, 1723. When on trial, said he was a forced man and produced a newspaper advertisement as proof. On Friday, July 19, 1723, he was hanged with twenty-four others and Captain Harris “within the seamount inside of two hours”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Liebert, Andries (Oldenburg, Germany)

One of the lot of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629, that killed the parsons' family. At Batavia, January 1630, was sentenced

to a severe whipping and three years in exile, with a chain around his ankles.

Source: Edwards, 60.

Liège, Giacomo de (Knight of Malta)

In 1601, fitted out a Northern type of galleon called *Swan*. Quite uncommon, for it was not until the eighteenth century that the knights included square-riggers in their fleet.

Source: Lloyd.

Lien Sheng (China)

One of the gang who laid two *junks* alongside the British-owned cargo-vessel ss *Nanchang* to kidnap four of its officers. Three of them were kept captive for six months. The political and military situation in that part of China (around the treaty port of Newchwang [Yingkou]), occupied by the Japanese and administered by a puppet Manchukuo government, was in chaos, with bands of deserters of varying allegiances preying at will upon the countryside around the walled towns. Problem piled upon problem as the Newchwang party made and kept contact with the pirates and their captives through the many branches of Chinese banditry and officialdom; *see* Li When Chi.

Lievensz, Jan (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active from Marmora on the Atlantic coast of Morocco, 1615.

Source: Weber.

Lievensz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelburg, Zeeland)

Lièvre, le (flibuster from France)

Source: Bris, 296.

Life, Jacob

Active c.1715–20. Disappeared without a trace.

Source: Neukirchen, 186.

Lightmaker (England)

In July 1554 “a fleet was sent out to capture the pirate Lightmaker”.

Source: Appleby, 67.

Lilbourn, Robert

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of galley-ship *Jeremiah and Anne*, April 1721. A forced man, “all-ways melancholy and discontented, lamenting the condition of life he was in”. During a fight, he used to run down with a musket

determined to resist any attempt of the pirates to blow up the ship, and themselves, if things went wrong. Tried and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256; Earle.

Lilius, Aleko (Southern Russia)

Aka Li Lai Assi. Brought up in Finland and emigrated to the United States when a teenager. Had fought with Russians during the Sino-Japanese War and was fluent in Russian. By 1929, he saw himself as the heroic ideal of the roving correspondent. Focused on "stories of grinning, opium-crazed yellow devils with knives clenched between their teeth". Sought his subjects in the province of Bias (Daya) Bay, China. Entered the pirate world through the *fantan* houses in Hong Kong. Noticed "hostility among the groups of sullen faces gathering on the doorsteps". Was invited on pirate ships and talked to genuine pirates like the woman pirate *see* Lai Choi San. Succeeded in having himself sentenced to two months in the Hong Kong jail to gain more intimate contacts. Was informed that *see* Wong Kiu, chief of the West River pirates, was recruiting white Russians as bodyguards. Met a representative of the chief on a flower-boat (a floating brothel) on the Canton River. While girls sang in a droning monotone on deck, Lilius got his job. For a daily ration of rice, a few dollars when business was good, and clothing off the back of any six-foot captives, the American and his valet *see* Weng were pirates. Took a "song-girl" by his side. One night, after his position became uncomfortable, he slipped out of his hut and stole a sampan. At dawn, he hailed a *junk* and asked for passage. The junk moored that night among a fleet of suspected vessels. Some days later, came in contact with pirate chief *see* Wong To Ping. His previous employer had killed two of Wong Kiu's sons. Sailed to the pirate's prison island where this Wong held two hundred of Wong Kiu's men guarded by two *junks* perpetually circling the shore.

To enter Wong To Ping's company, some ceremony was necessary in the "Hall of the Righteous Heroes", *see* Wong To Ping. So far, there were 140 Righteous Brothers. As is the custom in many "secret" societies, Lilius was given an all new name: Li Lai Assi, which means "Benevolent Scholar". At sunset, the gang spied a *junk* on the horizon. Four long war canoes slipped from the junk's side toward the shore. The attackers riddled the walls of the hut with bullets. Wong had not entirely trusted his new white brother and had sent twelve of his men "to keep watch of his progress". Lilius and Weng emerged from the hiding. Weng fell to the ground. "Are you shot, Weng?" Lilius asked. "A little", Weng replied. It took a day to sail back to Macao. Weng died before they reached the harbor. Lilius somehow managed to escape the pirate life. His account of his sojourn with

Chinese pirates was published in 1930 and dedicated to the man who "was shot a little".

Source: Hepburn; Lilius.

Lim Kan *see* Lin Kan

Lima, Antonio de (Spain)

Active from the Bay of Caucedo, Hispaniola, at the mouth of Rio Soco, 1600. Based in Puerto Plata, Lima worked as an informant for the adventurers, so I was told by Fr. A. Aybar at Puerto Plata, Dominican Republic, in 1978.

Source: Mañon, 69.

Lima, Manuel

Hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, February 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Limahong *see* Lin Tao K'ien

Limbry, Edward

Mate in the Maryland sloop *Anne*. Seduced by a party of seven ex-pirates to go a-roving (*see* Lee, Edward).

Source: Shomette, 189.

Lin Daoqian (Guangdong, China)

Pirate chief. In 1566 attacked and robbed Zhao'an, Fujian, burning down hundreds of houses and killing thousands of people. Was forced to flee to Taiwan and buried their valuables near Mount Dagou. The following year, he unpacked the loot in order to recruit followers for his exploits to Cambodia, Siam (Thailand), and Annam (Vietnam), robbing ships when the opportunity arose. Died at Pattani, Thailand.

Source: Ong, 236.

Lin Feng (China)

Source: Ong, 235ff.

Lin Kan (China)

In 1847, in command of a large *junk* armed with four 6-pounders and crewed by 120 men. Pirated the schooners *Omega* and *Caroline* near Amoy. Was chased by HM brig *Scout*. A running fight lasting three hours took place before the wind dropped. Then *Scout* boarded. Surrendered after fierce hand-to-hand fighting with only thirty-six of his men still alive.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 157.

Lin Tao K'ien (China)

In command of sixty-two large *junks*. Through the capture of a Chinese merchantman off the Luzon coast, learned of the wealth and temporary weakness of Manila,

the recently founded capital of the Spanish Philippines. Seized the opportunity, landing with three thousand men and swarming all over the city. Killed many men, but then the garrison rushed back from the North and forced the pirates back into their ships. Sailed away in disarray, 1574.

Source: NMM, 66.

Linaux, Jean

In 1670, sailed in *see* Henry Morgan's Panama expedition.

Linberg, Frederik (Republic of the United Provinces)

Mutineer in VOC-ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Linch

Aka Lynch. On a visit with *see* Cook to Port Royal, Jamaica, met up with the newly installed doctor of medicine *see* Wafer and suggested that he join them on a voyage toward the coast of Cartagena as his surgeon. Headed, in fact, for a rendezvous off the then abandoned town of Nombre de Dios, Panama, where buccaneers and filibusters were assembling for a raid across Central America into the Pacific.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Severin, *Golden*, 236ff.

Linch, John

One of *see* Eaton's men. Died at Johore (Johor).

Source: Grey, 109.

Linche

One of *see* Amaro Rodríguez Felipe's men. Black slave. Active 1747.

Source: Miguens, 277.

Linckes (Barbary corsair from England)

One of *see* Ward's captains. In April 1609 took, in consort with *see* Foxeley and Powell the vessel *Charity*.

Lincoln, Barnabas

In command of the schooner *Exertion*, captured by *see* Jonnia who captained the schooner *Mexican*, December 17, 1821. Was forced to stay on board and witnessed some of their actions and inactions from that date. Was marooned and rescued. On his way home, he somehow had to fight a Spanish brig-of-war:

"We received several shots through the sails, but no one was hurt on either side. Our two boats had been cast adrift to make us go the faster and we gained upon them, continuing firing until they turned from us and went for our boats. Soon after this it became calm. Then I saw that she had us in her power."

Was arrested as a pirate with his four men on reaching Casilda, Cuba. Released. Wrote his account and published it as the pamphlet *Narrative of the Capture, Sufferings, and Escape of Capt. Barnabas Lincoln and His Crew* (1822).

Source: Stephens, 97–126.

Linda (Philippines)

Active twentieth century. Lived in a family of notorious robbers who terrorized, and maybe still terrorize, the Philippines coasts. No exact location or date given. "So it seems piracy still survives as a family trade". Both mother and pirate. Ambushed ships and perhaps made use of machine guns.

Source: Stanley, 268.

Lindsay, David

Aka Lindsey. One of *see* Lowther's men. Taken out of the ship *Greyhound*, which had bravely defended itself, January 10, 1722. *Greyhound* was thoroughly looted and burned. The crew was given a mug of rum and invited to join the pirates. Five men were forced to join; the captain and the rest of the crew, with other captured men, were put aboard a logwood vessel to "make the best of their way home".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Course, *Western*, 135.

Lindsey, Mary (Plymouth, England)

Aka Maria, Mary Cobham. While docked in Plymouth harbor, *see* Captain Cobham went ashore and met a prostitute, whom he persuaded to join him aboard, 1663. She became "part of Cobham's cabin furniture, and he took her to sea with him". Set herself to mastering the pirate business and developed considerable flair. Showed herself to be a reckless character, like a seventeenth-century "Seeräuber Jenny". When the pirate vessel had Liverpool in view, she said to a captivated captain: "There you shall never come", and stabbed him with a dirk, the signal for a general massacre. All the crew of a next prize were murdered; for pleasure and sport she had captain and officers used for target practice. Was said to have walked around the deck "barefoot, dressed in buckskin breeches and with a pair of pistols tucked into a broad leather belt around her plentiful waist". Later captured a ship that carried a naval officer. She had him stripped before she ran him through with her sword. Then she put his clothing on herself. Wore it from then on, and had new uniforms made in the same style. She was skillful with a dagger and delighted in "tying her captives up in sacks and tossing them overboard", or forced them "to walk the plank, handcuffed". After several raids, the Cobhams "now had quite sufficient to satisfy a moderate man", but not Maria. Shot

the captain and two mates of the Flemish brig *Altona*. “For this very barbarous act there can be no excuse: they had done her no injury and could do her none”, reported an anonymous author calling himself “a sea captain” in *Lives of the Most Celebrated Pirates* (c.1800). With Cobham ashore to inquire buying an elegant estate, Maria took the ship out under her command. Off Scotland, captured the East India man *Middleton*. Had the crew manacled and thrown overboard “as security against tell-tales” and the captain poisoned.

The anonymous “sea captain” claimed that the couple bought a château from the duke De Chartres that stretched twenty miles along the coast near Le Havre. Cobham lived a quiet life to an old age, becoming a judge in that community. But his love Maria did not adjust as well to retirement. Continued to wear her uniform and spent much time on the yacht to go “a-pyrating”. One day, she took a walk along the cliffs and, “from remorse or some cause unknown, took a dose of laudanum and died”.

All in all a fine story. Fiction?

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 78–80; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 52–53.

Line, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of *King Solomon*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Line, Philip

One of *see* Lowther’s men.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 468.

Lineaux, Jean

In command of a vessel in *see* Morgan’s Panama expedition, 1670–71.

Linester, Thomas *see* Linisker, Thomas

Ling, William (1688–1718)

Active from Nassau, New Providence Island in the Bahamas. Pardoned and hanged in the same year. Under the gallows behaving himself “as becoming a true Penitent, and was not heard to say any other than by Reply to [*see*] Lewis, when he demanded Wine to drink, that Water was more suitable to them at that Time”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 640, 654, 660.

Linggir (Borneo)

Active from a settlement along the Saribas River. Was killed when his canoes attacked a British paddle steamer at Batang Maru, 1804.

Source: Rutter.

Lining

Surgeon in *see* Waddell’s raider CSS *Shenandoah*, 1865. Was on board when the raider took and burned at least nine oil-laden whalers when the (civil) war was over. And lost. Said:

“[This was] doomed to be one of the blackest of all the black days of my life, for from to-day I must look forward to begin life over again, starting where I cannot tell, how I cannot say – but I have learned for a certainty that I have no country.”

Source: Butler.

Linisker, Thomas (Lancashire, England [1702–23])

Aka Linester, Linisler. One of *see* Charles Harris’s men. Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Lovat, 48.

Link

Rumored to have been second-in-command of *see* Henry Morgan during the Panama raid.

Source: Mikovaro, 29ff.

Linsey (England)

One of *see* Green’s men, sentenced to be hanged on April 18, 1705. Fell sacrifice to the disappointed and mortified megalomania of the Scots caused by the failure of the “Darién Project”. “At last they so worked [tortured] on [*see*] Haines and Linsey that they confessed all that was wanted, giving a most frightful account of the piracy and adding many bloody circumstances to colour the tale”. After these confessions were made public, the Scots went wild and reviled the poor wretches in a “most shameful manner even extending to the defense counsel who were forced to quit the town for safety”.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Linstow (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Stralsund, Denmark)

Lippeloo, Paul (or Pauwel?) van (Amsterdam, the Republic of the United Provinces)

Merchant “in sail” with commercial relations in Morocco, leading to his arrest on a charge of *see* Samuel Pallache. Requested to be pardoned by the States General, c.1610. The request was refused.

Source: García Arenal/Wiegers.

Lisle, de *see* Isle, de l’

Lisle, Christopher

Escaped from East Indiaman *Dawson* to Madagascar. Joined *see* Plantain but did not live long. Was found making love to Plantain's Eleonore.

Source: Course, *Eastern*.

Lisle, Peter (Glasgow, Scotland)

Aka Lyle, Murat Reys (in honor of *see* Jan Jansz). Renegade. Deserted from an English ship at Tripoli and entered the service of the *bey*, leaving a wife and three children at Wapping Steps, London. When a revolution broke out, he followed the *bey* to Turkey; returned with him as a firm favorite when the man was reinstated in Tripoli. The *bey* had heard through his Jewish bankers that the United States would soon be asking him to sign a peace treaty and was anxious to bargain from a position of strength. To please his master, Lisle took the American 28-gun schooner *Betsey* and also a *Sophia*, carrying \$200,000 in gold bullion. However, the *bey* was fearful of his neighboring *beys* at Tunis and Benghazi; after thirteen days in port, *Sophia* was put to sea again, with the gold.

Betsey was renamed *Meshuda* to become Lisle's flagship. Married the pasha's eldest daughter in 1799, the year the first American consul arrived at Tripoli. When Tripoli declared war on the United States in 1801, he captured a Swedish *brig* but lost *Betsey* at Gibraltar to the US frigate *Philadelphia*. Made it back to Tripoli in a British ship and walked thirty miles to the city to avoid the American blockade. Directed the Tripoli defense against the United States, battled it out with US *Constellation*, and led the boarders that captured *Philadelphia* and supervised its refloating and repair. The war ended in 1805, and Tripoli piracies as well.

Source: Barnby, 297ff., 300; Forester, 37ff.; Lloyd, *English Corsairs*, 160.

Lister, Christopher

Captained one of the two vessels outfitted by George Clifford, earl of Cumberland, for a four-ship expedition to the West Indies under command of *see* T. Cavendish, 1585.

Source: Gerhard, 81.

Lithgow

Active in the West Indies from New Providence in the Bahamas, c.1710–18.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Verrill, 11.

Lithgow (Louisiana)

Aka Red Lithgow. Said to have “met death at the end of a rope from his own yard-arm”.

Litsema (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Active 1566–68)

Little Soliman *see* Soliman

Littlejohn, David

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Phoenix* of Bristol, June 1720. Probably enforced. In 1722, he was sentenced to death but sent to slave for the Royal African Company instead.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 284.

Littleton, John

In command of sloop *Dolphin* to sail for the Indian Ocean, quartermaster was *see* Nathaniel North. Attacked and plundered the large Danish *Circe*. Divided the shares at Johanna Island, c.1717, and had a good time there. Took to sea again when the loot was squandered, but ran into a storm and drowned.

Source: Pond, 56.

Livers, William

Aka Evis or Elvis. One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Lovat, 114.

Lixraven, Gabriël (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Engaged in smuggling between the island of Curaçao and Venezuela on the Spanish Main, 1730–40. In 1737, assisted by *see* Brugman, marauded two Basque vessels to frustrate the Spanish/Basque Compañía Guipuzcoana (Bilbao–Caracas). In this “compra forzosa” (enforced buy), unloaded their cargos of tobacco and cacao (high-priced products) to replace them for cloth and other goods, making the two captains sign for this deal “out of free design”.

Source: Poel, 70ff., 85n8.

Lloyd, John

In 1698, the pink *Adventure* left England on a trading venture to the Far East. Its master was one of those brutal shipmasters common enough on English ships. By methods of continually driving and ill-treating, he added to semi-starvation, this man Gulloch so exasperated the crew that they mutinied near Singapore and marooned him with three merchants and about fifteen of the crew on the island, November 15, 1698. The rest was doomed to commit piracy to stay alive. They elected *see* Bradish their captain, one of the voters being John Lloyd.

Source: Grey, 211.

Lloyd, Thomas

Active 1719. Stayed behind in St. Mary's off Madagascar.

"The account he gave of himself was that he shipped himself armourer of a ship that sailed from London to Madagascar to take in slaves. Had lived in the Minorities, said he was left with six more of their men and had suffered much at the hands of a petty prince called King Caleb."

Source: Grey, 63.

Lo Hon-Cho *see* Hon-Cho-lo

Lob (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Captain. Active 1572)

Lobia, Itoruboemi Benson (Nigeria)

Aka Major. Leader of a gang of 11 in two motorboats. Kidnapped the crew of the Dutch trader FWN *Rapide* off the coast of Port Harcourt, Nigeria; 21 April 2018. Headed back straight for the coast, robbing the crew of an Indian supply-ship, then changed course East for the Cameroun border. Brought *Rapide's* crew to an inland creek. Negotiations lasted until 18 May. The crew was set free for a ransom of \$ 340,000. In July Lobia was lured to South Africa and arrested.

Source: (art.) *NRC*, February 20, 2021, 24–27.

Locks, Thomas Jürgen (b.1946?)

White-collar pirate. In the role of charterer, involved in fraud affairs with the supertankers *Salem* and *South Sun* and probably more from 1979 onward. Said to have been the same man as *see* Bert Stein, who carried a genuine German passport. Unfortunately, this paper was one of a number of passports that had been stolen. Was "in the forefront of this whole business". Warrants had been issued by the British police for *see* Georgoulis, *see* Locks, *see* Reidel, and *see* Soudan. All four proclaimed their total innocence.

Source: Conway.

Lockwood

In Boston harbor, Lockwood was approached by *see* Albert W. Hicks, member of the crew of the schooner *Eliza*, c.1855. Hicks

"found him to be in every respect worthy of filling the place made vacant by the death of [see] Tom [Stone]. I discovered he had led a life similar to mine, and he thought no more of stealing a purse or cutting a throat than I. In addition to his other qualifications, he was an expert navigator."

The two men planned to take over the *schooner* while off Block Island. They did so the same night, killing all hands. Then, with the schooner's funds, made it to Block Island. Shipped on board a schooner for San Domingo. In the next few years, Hicks and various associates committed acts of piracy and violence that ended in death for others.

Source: Snow, *Sea*, 144ff.

Lodbrog, Björn (Viking from Denmark [d.862])

Aka Berno, Biomus, Björn Lodbrogsson, Iårnsíða, Jårnsida (Ironsides). One of the "sons of [Ragnarr] Loðbrókk". Often sailed with *see* Sigtryggr, c.855. In consort with *see* Hásteinn, brought a fleet of *drakars* from their base at the mouth of the Loire river to the Spanish coasts, 859. These adventurers had their winter camp in the Camargue, France. Met with bad luck on the Atlantic coasts but fared better after having passed the Straits of Gibraltar into the Mediterranean Sea, 860. Algeciras was sacked, so was Murcia, and the coasts of Morocco and the Balearic Islands plus Luni, believing it to be Rome, sailed up the Arno River and treated Pisa and Fiesole badly. In all, spent almost three years to roam and plunder the coasts of North Africa, Southern France, and Italy.

A Saracene poet wrote: "The ships of the Norsemen covered the sea like strange, red seabirds".

Stole "blámenn" (blue men) on the North African coasts to sell at Ireland. On their way back, kidnapped the local lord of Pamplona, Spain, gaining a ransom of sixty thousand golden coins, 861. When sailing homeward forty of the sixty-two long-ships perished off Gibraltar, the rest bringing satisfactory plunder to their base at Noirmoutier Island on the Loire River in France, 862. On his way to Denmark, Björn had to beach his ship on the coast of Frisia. Was recognized by some inhabitants and killed.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath; Haywood; Tippleskirch, 67ff., 72ff.

Lodbrog, Halfdanr (Denmark)

Aka Halbdani, Haldan, Halpdani, Haldanus, Healfden. One of the "sons of Lodbrok" (*see* Ragnarr Loðbrókk), one of *see* Hroerekr's men and one of his leaders who sailed "with a pagan heir of Danes and Frisians" to settle on the islands of Thanet and Sheppey in the Thames River, 865. Sailed with *see* Ubbe. Became prince or even "king" of Northumbria, c.873. Divided Northumbria among his followers in 876.

Source: Haywood; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 53ff.

Lodbrog, Ivarr (Denmark [794–873])

Aka Hingwar, Hungarius, Ívarr Beinlauss (Boneless, or: No bone), Ivarus. Son of *see* Ragnarr Loðbrókk. One of *see*

Hroekrekr's men and leaders. In consort with his "brothers" *see* Hálfðanr and Ubbi Loðbrókk, sailed up the Thames River with a "Great Heathen Army" of one thousand Danes and Frisians to set up winter camps on the islands of Thanet and Sheppey. Planned to settle there, 865. "The people of Kent promised them money to keep the peace and gave them a supply of horses", but the Vikings rode North to destroy the Eastern part of Kent. "They knew they would gain more plunder per force than by peace". Entered York unopposed. Led a part of the Norman army back to East Anglia. Besieged Hoxne in 869, bargaining with King Edmund for a well-paid peace-treaty. Growing impatient, took the town and had the king tied to be killed by arrow-shots, or had him killed by being subjected to the gruesome "blood-eagle" torture. Voyaged to Ireland and became king of Dublin. Recently, his burial shelter was opened and his skull brought into a local teacher's study.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, 40–43; Wernick.

Lodbrog, Ragnarr (Viking from Denmark [d.845])

Aka Raghenar, Raginarus, Reginherus, Loðbrókk (hairy breeches, furtrouser). A historically dubious legendary person, known from Norse poetry, and the very epitome of a true Viking. Said to be the son of the Swedish or Danish king Sigurd Ring who owned an abbey or monastery in Flanders, part of the Frankish empire, probably on the Island of Walacria (Walcheren). This trade center had been "handed over" to the Vikings since the area was in need of military protection. Losing the confidence of his lord Charles the Bald, Ragnarr fell into rambling and plundering the lands on the borders of the River Seine. Became a leader of the manifestation of the "Great Army" in England. An Icelandic saga attributed to him says: "A man has to fight other men, what is the fate of a brave man other than fall first? ... I believe there is no greater king than I am. I did shed blood since my youth and I long for a bloody death. I will die laughing". The "sons of Loðbrókk" (among them *see* Björn "Ironside" Lodbrog, *see* Ivarr "Boneless" Lodbrog) were said to have conquered the Northern kingdoms of the heptarchy purely to avenge the death of their "father" at the hands of king Ælla of Northumbria, who was supposed to have had him cast into a snake-pit after capturing him in battle.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath; Toppel-skirch, 67.

Lodbrog, Ubba (d.878)

Aka Hubbo inn Friski (The Frisian, since he was well at home in Frisia), Ubba dux Fresonum, Ubbe or Ubbi Lodbrogsson, for maybe one of the "sons of Lodbrog"

(who may not have been blood relatives of *see* Lodbrog, Raghenar) and a Frisian mother.

One of *see* Hroerekr's men. Active from Walacria (Walcheren, Zeeland). Leader of the Scaldingi (Norsemen of the Scheldt River) from 855. Established winter camps in the islands of Thanet and Sheppey in the Thames Estuary with "a pagan heir of Danes and Frisians". From there, raided the coasts of England; one of the raids (York) became known as "the massacre of Northumbria", 865. Boasted a banner with a black raven. Was finally driven back with his gang to the other side of the Channel by Alfred the Great. His horde had gained the name "Grand Army" and was to be feared by all men in Europe. Was slain while raiding in Combech, Wessex in 875 or 878, intended as a *strandhögg* (descent), a form of attack like the one that had surprised Lindisfarne in 793: a swift descent on an unprotected coast.

Source: Historia, 30; G. Asaert (ed.) *Maritieme Geschiedenis der Nederlanden*, Vol. 1. (Bussum, 1976–78); A.P. Smyth, *Scandinavian Kings in the British Islands 850–880*, Oxford 1977.

Lodbrogsson *see* Lodbrog, Björn

Lodbrokk *see* Lodbrog

Lodewijk, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders in the Spanish Netherlands)

Lodewijk, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bruges, Flanders, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1569)

Lodge, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from London, England [1557–1625])

His father was lord-mayor of London in 1563. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School and Trinity College, Oxford. Engaged in expeditions to Spanish waters, 1584–93. Joined a ship commanded by *see* Clarke in an attack on the Azores and the Canaries. "To beguile the time with labour, I writ this book, rough, as hatched in the storms of the ocean, and feathered in the surges of many perilous seas". In 1591, sailed with *see* Cavendish in 140-ton galleon *Desire*; attacked the town of Santa, Brazil, "while the people were at Mass". Remained there for a month and took up his "quarters in the College of Jesuits amongst the books in the library of the Fathers". Headed to the Straits of Magellan. Amid the storm-bound seas and icy cliffs of Patagonia, he wrote the romance *Margarite of America*. Moneywise, this voyage was a failure. On arrival on June 11, 1593, the crew was reduced to a mere sixteen, and only five of them in tolerable health. Took his degree

of doctor of physics at Avignon, France, 1600. Published a *Treatise on the Plague*. After practicing medicine with great success, died, it is said, of the plague.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Loentas

One of the Malay pirates, active on the coast of North Java, c.1820.

Source: Teitler.

Loff, Gabriel (Long Island, New York)

Aka Gab Luff, Gabriel Lane. Born in 1671. Apprentice in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Galley*, supplemented by slaves, who performed most of the work. When the ship was still "in port", New York, June 1697, it was said that "many flockt to him [Kidd] from all parts, men of desperate fortunes and necessitous in expectation of getting vast treasure, he sailed from hence with 150 men as great part of they are of this province". When receiving his shares from Kidd on St. Mary's, arranged to put some bales of fine cloth into his sea chest and sent it home with a New York ship. Arrested at New York and sent to England. Was tried and hanged at Execution Dock, London; other sources say he was pardoned June 21, 1701.

Source: Bonner; Defoe/Johnson, 449; Ritchie.

Logan, James

Active in the Atlantic, looting Portuguese and Spanish ships, even in their ports. Active 1546.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lollesz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Lollick, Hans *see* Lelijk, Hans

Lombardon (flibuster from France)

In 1666, Lombardon cruised in command of a vessel with a Martinique license to chase the English. Was imprisoned by the English one year later.

Lomellini, Andrea de (Genoa, Italy)

Plundered a Genoese vessel near the Island of Cerigo (Kythira), 1395.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lon Hon-Cho *see* Hon-cho-lo

Long, James

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men. Active in many doubtful actions. In 1820, he refused to cooperate in an attack on

a small fleet of Spanish merchantmen escorted by a frigate. Lafitte had told his crew they sailed under worthless commissions. Thus: if they attacked the Spaniards, they would do so as pirates. *See* Rollins became the leader of the thirty-nine men who were not willing to take the risk. Lafitte gave the mutineers one of his three vessels, named *General Victoria*, but first took them to Isla de Mujeres where he transported its ten guns to his schooners. Next day, Lafitte bore down on the brig and demanded Rollins and Long be sent aboard his ship. He intended to send Long to Africa as punishment. Instead, Long was active one year later, anticipating to invade Galveston but taking La Bahía, Mexico, October 4, 1821. Forced to give the place up when surrounded by soldiers of the newly independent nation. Was imprisoned and sent to Mexico City. Killed there in April 1822 under mysterious circumstances.

Source: Davis.

Long, Pierre le (flibuster from France)

The first inhabitants of Cap François in North Saint-Domingue came from Tortuga Island and were twelve in number, their leader being Pierre le Long. "Il comença sa première culture dans la paroisse [parish] de la Petit-Arse". As a matter of fact, his domain was called Trou Charles-Moin. Also joined a party to the South Sea, 1684–85. After the sack of Limonade, he sold his property. Took part in the expedition to Cartagena, 1697. Repeated the plundering when the flibusters were outwitted in their pay by D'Estrées. "Sa femme, [*see*] Marie-Anne Dieuleveult, épousa en secondes nocces le célèbre Laurent de Graff".

Source: Moreau, 515; Peña Batlle.

Long, Zacharias (United Provinces)

One of *see* Bonnet's men in *Revenge*, active on the East coasts of North America. Hanged at White Point, Charleston, South Carolina, and buried in the marsh below low-water mark, 1718.

Source: Rankin, *North Carolina*, 68.

Long Arm

Said to have hidden some of his loot in a house on Longworth Point, on the easy side of the Wicomico River, close to where it joins the Potomac River, known as Ocean Haul, c.1700.

Source: Hays/Hazleton, 54.

Long Dick

Certainly a nickname for a "Madagascar man", having retired there, c.1700. Said to have a daughter with milky white skin and beaming eyes called Eleonore, aka "Queen

of Ranter's Bay". She had "married" *see* James Plantain, "King of Ranter's Bay".

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 320.

Longcastle, William

Had given fifty pounds to the lord-admiral of Nottingham for a "composition" (a deal whereby a captured sea-rover was set free in return for restoring his booty or making a cash settlement). Instead indicted with his company in Southwark on December 22, 1609, and executed "the Fryday following". Had sailed with *see* Ward. In a great storm in the straits under Saracota, called him to prayers, but Ward refused, saying that he "neither feared God nor the devil".

Source: Senior; Wilson, 65.

Longe, John (Arundel, England)

His indictment begins thus:

"On 17 November 1604; [in consort with *see* Daniel Cox] in the ships the *Thomasine* and the *Talbott* alias the *Dolphin*, nere the island of Sardinia, instigated and seduced by devilish malice [*instigaces diabolico et seducti malitia*] by force of arms, viz. swords, bombards, knives, spears and shields, attacked a french ship called the *Serena* alias the *Mermaid* of Olona. And threw down and wounded Jacques ffaveras, piercing him with lethal wounds, of which the sd Jacques ffavera did die."

Longe and Cox pleaded not guilty; no witnesses are mentioned. The records are silent about whether Cox and Longe were hanged. Three years later, a big-time crook enters this picture, accused of the "murdering of James ffaveras, trumpeter of the *Maremaid*" (*see* Exton, John).

Source: Berckman.

Loos, Wouter (Maastricht, Limburg, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Looes. One of the "desperate" culprits of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Involved in the terror and massacres on the shipwrecked crew and passengers on the islets of the Abrolhos Archipelago. Second-in-command of *see* Cornelisz. Had the nerve to attack the vessel that came to the rescue of the victims of the disaster, but it was warned in time and directed its guns and muskets at the mutineers so that "their courage sank into their shoes". Was not brought to justice at Batavia in the Dutch East Indies but marooned on the West coast of Australia, together with *see* Jan, a young lad who should have died hung from the gallows but had cried too much. VOC ships were on the

lookout for nine years for a sign of the two criminals, the first exiled convicts on this continent.

Source: Edwards, 59, 66ff., 81; Mollema, *Vlag*, 49, 64, 78, 81.

Lopez (Spain)

Active from Napoli, Italy; plundered Venetian ships between Malta and Kithira (Cerigo), 1506. Was pursued, obliged to burn his ship on the Sicilian coast. Escaped and sold his booty at Barcelona, Spain.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lopez, John (Porto, Portugal)

One of the men in the sloop *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Lopez, John (Portugal)

Aka John Russel. One of his victims, one Captain George Roberts, wrote a book about his experiences with this pirate (*The Four Voyages of Capt. George Roberts ... Written by Himself* [1726]). However, the book is attributed to Daniel Defoe, based on clear similarities in writing style and the discourses of social justice and righteousness of piracy, which here and there outdo Defoe's description of his equally idealistic "Libertalia". Lopez can be seen as a fictional character, like Defoe's Captain Singleton.

Source: Stephens.

Lopez, Manuel (Portugal)

One of *see* Lafitte's captains. Settled in New Orleans but in 1820 joined Pierre Lafitte again to sail in the privateer *Nancy Eleanor*, operating out of that nest of pirates known as Old Providence. Was one of the last men to see Pierre Lafitte alive. Laid the dead pirate in the ground of the Island of Cancun, "with honor", November 9, 1820. Legend, of course, sees it differently: the two left a brigantine in a harbor on the coast of Yucatán in Mexico, carrying some heavy sea chests.

Source: Davis.

Lopez, Narciso

T.W. Wilson published in Havana, Cuba (1851) *An Authentic Narrative of the Piratical Descents upon Cuba Made by Hordes from the United States, Headed by Narciso Lopez, a Native of South America*.

Lopez, Roderigo

First mate of *see* Gasparilla.

Lord, John

One of *see* Pound's men. Deserted from the garrison at Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine. The commander of the fort had charged the guard to keep a close watch on the water side, but as soon as the rest were asleep, the guard and sentinels robbed the sleeping soldiers of everything "except what was on their backs, including a brass gun and going down in a large boat, that was afloat just below the fort, went on board the ketch". Killed at Tarpaulin Cove, October 4, 1689.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Lord, Sam Hall (Barbados [1778–1844])

Lorencillo *see* Graaf, Laurens de

Lorencillo Mulato *see* Jácome, Lorenzo

Lorencillo Rubio *see* Graaf, Laurens de

Lorenzi, Guglielmo (Corsica)

Went to Malta at a young age and rose to the position of captain. Served the Russians against the Turks (1787–92). Was shot during the French occupation of Malta in 1799.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lorenzin

Active from the Bay of Caucedo at North Hispaniola, at the mouth of the Soco River, March 7, 1600.

Source: Mañon, 69.

Lorenzo (Greece)

Married in Holland. In command of a *pink*. Plundered a *tartane* belonging to Captain Cristobal de Cañete three times, off Cuba, in the years 1636–37.

Source: Wright, 2:36.

Lorenzo *see* Jácome, Lorenzo

Lormel (flibuster from France)

In 1659, Lormel was chosen as one of the four captains to lead the adventurers to sack Puerto Plata and Santiago de los Caballeros, Cuba. These actions were blessed by a commission of Governor Watts of Tortuga Island. Still active in 1665.

Source: Charlevoix, 39.

Lormot

Aka James la Monte. In consort with *see* De L'Isle and *see* Leroux, pillaged Santiago de los Caballeros and Puerto Plata, 1659–60. Probably the same person as *see* Lormel.

Source: Bosch, 97.

Lorrain, François de (France)

Also called Grand Prior of France. "Scoured the seas in search of prey: they were as true pirates as ever weathered the 'white squall'", 1565.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Lotharius I (c.795–855)

Became a king. Supported Danish Vikings of Walcheren.

Loti

One of the chiefs who sailed with *see* Kedoero in Malay waters, c.1800.

Source: Teitler.

Loufsz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Wood merchant. Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Meij; Vrijman.

Louis, Jean (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Aka Hans Lodewijk.

Source: Merrien, 115.

Louis (flibuster from France)

In command of a frigate, commissioned by the governor of Tortuga to chase Spaniards, 1666.

Loup *see* Leloupe, Jan

Love, Peter (Lewis, Scotland)

Master of the nine-men vessel *Priam*. Active from the Outer Hebrides from a base on the Isle of Lewis. Befriended with the outlaw *see* M'Cloyde of the Lewis, Neill, should even marry his daughter. Was betrayed by him. For two reasons: the *Priam*-capture would have served to provide him (M'Cloyde) with money, and giving him a means of reconciliation with the government. After a tough fight Love and his crew were handed over to the Scottish authorities in Edinburgh. Love and seven of his men were executed, the other two appeared to have died of their wounds before the trial (December 8, 1610).

Source: Roberts, J.R. *Feuds, Forays and Rebellions* (Edinburgh, 1999), pp. 146–47.

Lovell, John

In command of three ships belonging to *see* John Hawkins. Smuggled black slaves to Spanish West India; also seized five Portuguese vessels with sugar and slaves, 1566. Could not make the colonists buy his illegal cargo.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Lovell, Mary

In the nineteenth century, opportunities for pirates were better in the Pacific than in the Atlantic Ocean. Seafarers from many nations like *see* Bully Hayes and *see* Lewin enjoyed a life of crime in the South Sea, as Mary Lovell did in her ship *Moonraker* in Asian waters. Mrs. L. Grant de Pauw tells us about Mrs. Lovell in her *Seafaring Women* (Boston, 1982), p. 46, but does not supply details, nor dates.

Lovell, William (United States)

Had escaped from a pirate ship, which had captured the ship he served in, c.1775. Was charged with piracy and jailed in Cuba. Freed by an American privateer commanded by a lady in men's clothes, *see* Fanny Campbell. Her story comes from the same source as *see* Mary Lovell's and leaves us in doubt whether these are true stories or not.

Lovering (Jamaica)

In command of a 10-gun *barca-longa* cruising in the West Indies and the North Atlantic, usually with commissions. *See* Nathaniel North sailed with him. Met with tough characters among the crew of his victims. A French ship "disputed the Ship three Quarters of an Hour, when they all call'd for Quarters except one Man, who would take none, but ran like a Madman into the Thick of the English, and wounded several, tho' he was soon dispatch'd by their Pistols".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 514.

Lovewell, Henry

One of *see* Cusack's men. Tried at "the late Goal-Delivery of the Admiralty", January 1675, and "condemned to dye".

Source: NMM, 155 (man. 531).

Low, Edward (Westminster, London, England [1690–1724])

Aka Ned Low. "Began in very early life to plunder the boys of their farthings", says pirate historian P. Gosse. A Low family trick was to hide young Edward in a basket on the back of one of his elder brothers and, when in a crowd, to snatch the hats and even wigs of passersby and secrete them in the basket. A pickpocket and a thief before taking to the sea, to the West Indies. In 1714, he was married to Eliza Marble of a good family in Boston, New England. Took employment as a ship-rigger to live ashore with his wife and two children. Unfortunately, his wife soon died, in 1720; also lost his son. Went to sea again.

After a quarrel with a captain of a logwood carrier, put off in a boat with crewmates who sided with him. Seized a small ship two to three days later. Took a fancy to dangerous games and duels, thus scarring his face, the beginning

of his bad reputation as a pirate, showing his true character in his flag: a blood-red skeleton on a black background.

Joined forces with pirate-leader *see* Lowther, 1721. For the next nine months (while in the brigantine *Rebecca*), sailed in his company, plundering their way between New Jersey and Newfoundland. Then on his own in one of the prizes, the 80-ton schooner *Mary*, a fast 10-gun sailer, with a crew of fifty and a new name: *Fancy*. Off the Newfoundland Fishing Banks, plundered and took many vessels (twenty-three) and pillaged eighteen more. A four hundred-ton two-gun French banker was fitted out as a consort. Narrowly escaped from some warships, but not from a hurricane as he was heading for the Leeward Islands in the Caribbean, 1722. To prevent it from sinking, the men had to form bucket parties to bale out the compartments; six guns and some heavy goods had to be jettisoned. Made it to a small island in the Leeward Group for repair and restore provisions and took a ship that had been dismantled in the hurricane.

Made for the Azores, arriving there on August 3, 1722. Captured seven ships lying at anchor in the roads, including the French *Notre Dame Mère de Dieu*, thirty-four guns. Styled himself admiral. His cruel ways shocked his crews. Made a prisoner eat another prisoner's – true or not, he is still remembered for having his cook tied to the mainmast. Had him badly burned, saying the cook was "a greasy fellow who would fry well". His quartermaster *see* Nicholas Lewis later testified that Low killed forty-five Spaniards in a March 1723 attack. He approached the prey while hoisting that nation's flag. Then raised the black ensign, before firing and boarding. Often invited black men to sign the ship's articles. When they stepped aboard, would clap them in irons. Sold them into slavery when convenient. Led an attack on a vessel called *Amy* off South Carolina. Spent the winter in the woods of North Carolina, hunting cattle and hogs by day and retiring to tents and huts by night. Traded his *Fancy* in for the Portuguese pink *Rose*, giving *see* Charles Harris command of *Fancy*. Also joined Harris during a cruise in which they took the galley-ship *Wright*. Harris behaved barbarously, maybe to impress his chief, hoisting two friars to the yard-arm. Shortly before they gave up the ghost, the poor fellows were lowered down to the deck and then hanged up again, this time to die. The men had attacked everyone on board with cutlasses and knives, with Low doing nothing to prevent this; indeed, he stood so close that he received a blow intended for a Portuguese passenger, a wound that gaped from his lips to his ears, laying his teeth bare. The surgeon fixed the wound on the spot but Low did not think it properly done. Whereupon the doctor plunged his fist into Low's face so that all stitches came loose again: "Sew up your chops

yourself and be damned”, the medicine man said. From that time on, Low’s face showed a perpetual evil grin.

In January 1723, Low captured the brig *Unity*, see Spriggs taking command of *Fancy*. Tried to escape from a warship. HMS *Mermaid* chose to chase Low. “But it happened there was a man on board that knew of a shoal ground thereabouts who directed Low to run over it; and the man-of-war ... ran aground”. Later, Low and Spriggs met at their rendezvous at Roatán for cleaning and overhaul. Put tents ashore and held drinking bouts in female company. In May, the couple was on the prowl again. Massacred a Spanish privateer. In late May, he was reported off Carolina in *Fancy*, in consort with Harris in the sloop *Ranger*. Said he hated men from New England, for some reason, so cut off the ears of the captain of *Amsterdam Merchant*. Committed more atrocities and behaved like a maniac. One of his victims arrived safely in Philadelphia and reported that Low had boasted of having £80,000 in gold and silver on board. Now his position was more or less exactly known, and warship *Greyhound* was put on his trail. Low, not recognizing it as a warship, gave chase. *Greyhound* allowed the pirates to come up with him, meanwhile clearing its decks for action. Within gun range, *Greyhound* tacked and stood toward the two pirate vessels. They hauled down the black flags and hoisted red ones: “No quarter given”. The wind becalmed, and *Fancy* and *Ranger* got their sweeps out and maneuvered so to be able to attack the warship from two sides. *Greyhound* retaliated with a shot that bore *Fancy*’s mainsail away. Low heeled and left Harris to his fate.

Maybe from a bad conscience, no one will know, but from then on Low was more cruel than ever. Met Lowther again and set sail for the Azores on future adventures, and from thence to the Canaries, Cape Verdes, and West Africa. They probably enjoyed life to the full. Pleasant climes, full bottles to empty, and women in the ports and the roads they frequented. There were now three ships in the flotilla: 34-gun *Merry Christmas* (the right name for a ship that first was named after Holy Mary), 16-gun *Delight*, and *Happy Delivery* (also a sign of an optimistic spirit; ex-*Ranger*). Spriggs left after Low had condemned a pirate to death for killing a shipmate in cold blood. Lowther left Low, and Low’s crew got fed up with their boss. Even the quartermaster, the most important man next to the commander, sided with the men. Low murdered the quartermaster in his sleep. After this brutal act, the men put him in a boat, together with some of his most trusted cronies, 1724. A French ship came to the rescue and brought them to Martinique, “tho’ the best Information we could receive”, said Defoe/Johnson, “would be, that he and all his Crew were at the Bottom of the Sea”, and supplied Low

with these self-conscious words: “I am a free prince. And have as much authority to make war on the whole world as he who has a hundred sail of ships and an army of hundred thousand men in the field”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Little, *Practice*; Pennell, *Bandits*; Stephens.

Low, George

Probably either see Edward Low, or see George Lowther.

Low, Matthew

One of see Hornigold’s men. Arrested at Harbor Island, 1714, when serving in the sloop *Happy Return*.

Source: Woodard.

Lowe see Low, George

Lowe, Peter (Lewes, Sussex, England)

It seems Lowe offered see Neill M’Cloyde assistance with the retaking of his base at Lewis. Therefore arrived with his ship *Priam* at M’Cloyde’s refuge Dun Berisay, an island lying on the Atlantic coast of Scotland. M’Cloyde was not that enthusiastic, and Lowe changed his plans, intending on spending a suitable period in obscurity.

Source: Hewitson.

Lowe, William

One of see John Hawkins’s men. One of the many taken prisoner in the San Juan de Ulúa disaster. Taken to Lima to face the Inquisition. Was permitted to travel to Spain and settle there.

Source: Carse, 97; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149.

Lowell, John

Active in the West Indies, 1566.

Source: Mañon, 45.

Lowry, James

Hanged at Execution Dock, Wapping, London. No date given.

Source: Mitchell, 14ff.

Lowther, George (d.1723)

Arrived in West Africa May 1721 as a second mate in *Gambia Castle*, carrying soldiers to Gambia on the Guinea Coast. These soldiers, receiving little food, ran amok, so combined with them to seize the ship. Was elected their captain, renamed the ship *Desire*. As well as the quartermaster, his officers numbered a captain, master, mate, doctor, gunner, and boatswain. Sailed for the Caribbean, taking four prizes, looting three more. Stopping at Grand

Cayman for water, in December 1721, came across a small vessel anchored near a white sand beach, captained by *see* Edward Low. Their combined crews created one of the most successful brotherhoods of the “great” age of piracy. Low’s vessel was accordingly abandoned and sunk. Like Low, Lowther was a cruel man. One of his favorite tortures was to place hempen matches between the fingers of his captives and allow them to sear the flesh to the bone. Claimed to do this only to make them reveal the whereabouts of valuable possessions.

While careening their ships in the Bay of Amatique, the inhabitants attacked and burned their largest ship. Got away and seized another ship. Separated in May 1722, each taking about half of the company and half of the booty. In all, captured three prizes, four of them large vessels, and all but one apparently without a fight, being terrorized into submission. Ventured along the coasts of North America, commanding a small pirate fleet, his flagship now being a *Happy Delivery*. His ship was badly hurt in a battle with a larger ship off South Carolina, so bad he had to run it ashore, there to recuperate, living in makeshift tents, until the spring of 1723. Attacked shipping off Newfoundland that summer to return to the Caribbean when the weather turned cool. In October 1723, was again surprised while careening, at Blanco Island. The English merchantman immediately attacked the vulnerable pirates. Escaped by climbing out of the cabin windows and hid in the woods. Sixteen of his men were captured and eleven of them immediately hanged at St. Christopher. Was found dead days later, with a pistol by his side.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Rankin; Rediker, *Between*.

Loyan (Somalia)

One of the gang involved in the hijacking of ms *Victoria*, 2009 (*see* Abdulkhadar “Computer”). Studied for five years at an Indian university. Spokesman and interpreter, arriving on board two days after a previous interpreting assignment had ended. Khat (a drug) addict, “ran up a \$37,000 khat bill before Computer cut him off”. Got away with \$60,000 in the *Victoria* affair. “English-speaking opportunists taking extended vacations in their homeland are the real face of the so-called transnational empire of Somali piracy”, says journalist Bahadur in *The Pirates of Somalia* (New York, 2011), 264.

Loyd, John

“Of ordinary stature, rawboned, very pale, dark hair, remarkably deformed in the lower eyelid”; in 1699 wanted for plundering in the Red Sea in the ship *Adventure*.

Source: Cordingly, *Terror*.

Loye, Jean de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from France. Active 1570–72)

Source: Meij.

Lucas, Jan (flibuster from Holland)

In command of a *brigantine* captured by a Spanish squadron off the coast of Campeche, Mexico, 1663.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Lucas, Marm (flibuster from Holland)

Between the “Ordres expédiés pour la côte de St. Domingue depuis et compris le 5 Août 1685”, we find a “brevet de grace pour” five flibusters, among them *see* Laurens de Graaf and Marm Lucas.

Lucas, Thomas

One of *see* Thomas Cavendish’s men. After their capture, they were taken to Lima to face the Inquisition. Had to row the galleys for four years and survive six further years in prison. Obligated to stay in Lima for the rest of his life.

Source: Carse, 95.

Lucasz, Hendrik (Barbary corsair from Hees, Kleefsland)

Active from Algiers, c.1619.

Lüchow, Heinrich von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Germany)

Leader. Robbed and murdered in service of their prince but continued his wicked ways of life when the war was over.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 117; Zimmerling.

Lucialy (Barbary corsair from Calabria)

Source: Merrien, 283.

Lucifer *see* Reyes, Diego de los

Luckner, Felix von (Dresden, Germany [1881–1966])

Ran away from home when aged thirteen to return home eight years later. Stated he had been a dishwasher, soldier (Mexican army), fisherman, keeper of a monkey house, seaman, prize-fighter, member of the Salvation Army, and a pirate. In 1897, he arrived in Seattle, Washington, serving as a young sailor in the American four-mast schooner *Golden Shore*. With shipmate August, decided to leave the ship and start a life as a hunter and fisherman. In Middleton, near Vancouver, British Columbia, stealthily swam to a sailing boat belonging to some Indians, sitting at a campfire. Cut the anchor rope, boarded it, and drifted into the Straits of Georgia. Someone had the idea the boat

had been cast loose and came paddling to check. The boy hoisted a bit of sail to catch some wind. Now the man saw the boat had been deliberately taken away and made haste. But the boat came under the influence of open water, the sail bulged, and the boat sped away, accompanied by some rifle reports. Sailed to Seattle. The pair were busy trying to make a living by hunting and fishing but landed in jail. Sentenced to some weeks in a closed institution. Back in Germany, joined the navy. Obtained command of a raider during World War I.

Source: Hympendahl, 181; Thomas, *Zeeduivel, passim*.

Ludbury (flibuster)

Sailed in consort with *see* Prince and *see* Thomas Harris, October 1670. Attacked Monposs near Cartagena. Ascended the San Juan River, Nicaragua, with 170 men and surprised and sacked the city of Granada. In command of the 40-ton, 6-gun *Fortune* crewed by forty men in *see* Morgan's order of battle next to the assault on Panama City.

Source: Allen; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 353.

Luelkens, Gijse (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Westergeest in the vicinity of Kollum, Friesland)

Luenisz, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, North Holland)

Luerdingen, Cornelis van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Source: Meij.

Lues, Andries (Watergeus/sea-beggar from De Rijp, North Holland)

Luesten, Carsten

Supposed to have taken some of *see* Kidd's goods off Gardiner's Island, 1699.

Source: Bonner, *Pirate Laureate*.

Luwesz, Ipe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Luff, Gab *see* Loff, Gabriel

Lühe, Hinrich von der (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Aka Ion van Derlowe.

Source: Zimmerling.

Luis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the United Provinces)

Active in 1572. Mistreated priests and robbed them of their money. Kidnapped rich farmers for ransom. Served

under leadership of *see* Jan Cruysenberg aka Kruysbergen, as described by L. Hortensius van Montfoort in *De ondergang van Naarden* (Baarn, 2015), 28, 38, 91.

Luis (Spain)

Aka Luis with the Scar. Said to have been a Catholic preacher who took to the sea because he "had fallen in love". After a year, his ship was captured off the Isle of Pines, South of Cuba. Became an enforced pirate but after a while willingly submitted to the life of a pirate. Settled in a cove some thirty miles from Rio Chico, Venezuela, between the mouth of this river and Cape Codera, establishing a community, with a roadstead, a fortress, and an armory. But when old, he got nervous about his wicked ways, in such a sharp contrast with his pious life as a preacher at Caracas. These memories haunted him. Decided to erect a chapel for Santa Anna and make up with the Lord. Came upon the idea to have the bishop of Caracas consecrate this modest but well-meant building. Wrote a letter in which he explained the whole matter, hoping his sins would be forgiven, and be permitted to return to the bosom of the Holy Church. A 30-gun frigate arrived, commissioned by the king of Spain. At dusk, Luis and his followers were dead. That is: according to J. Masfield in a tale called *The Pirates of Santa Anna* (in *A Tarpaulin Muster* [1907]).

Lukas, John

Was with seaman Wiliam Steeward compelled to sign the pirate articles in *see* John James' *Alexander*, though they were "very unwilling, begging ye Captain for their liberty, but all in vain". July 1699.

Source: Shomette, 109.

Luke, Matthew (Italy)

Active from San Juan de Puerto Rico. Concentrated on seizing English ships. In 1718, took four and murdered all crews. In May 1722, he made the mistake of thinking a large vessel to be a merchantman. But it was the English warship *Launceston*, which swiftly responded to the attack. Was taken and hanged at Gallows Point, Jamaica, with fifty-seven men.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*; Defoe/Johnson.

Lumbres *see* Fiennes, Guilhain de

Lumey, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Liège, Brabant, Spanish Netherlands [c.1543–78])

Aka graaf (duke) van der Marck, heer (lord) van Seraing, vorst (prince) of the Holy Roman Empire, aka Langnagel (Long nail), Wild Everzwijn (Boar). Cousin of Hendrik "The Great Geus" Brederode. Was exiled by the duke of

Alva with the loss of all his wealth and properties. In 1568, chief of a troop horsemen to take part in raids sponsored by *see* Van Oranje, in this way earning a reputation of a genuine rebel fighting against the Spanish regency of the Netherlands. In 1571, fitted out two ships in Hamburg to join the Watergeuzen in English waters, a ready-made navy that paid itself through booty. Became admiral “instead of the admiral”. In February 1572, Queen Elizabeth ordered the Watergeuzen to leave England. Visited the Isle of Wight with sixteen ships to sell the five vessels he had taken in the Channel and to buy provisions, ammo, and weaponry. Directed the taking of the Dutch port of Brielle, April 1. His goal was plunder, but his captains decided to keep the sea-town as a stronghold against the Spanish king, an idea Lumley also fancied. This became the most important decision of the rebellion against Spain: from “Den Briel 1572” the Netherlands won their freedom in a war that would last until 1648. In reality, Lumey, with his fellow fighters, could boast to be the first free Dutchmen in history. Was promoted to the post of vice-governor of Holland, but soon removed because of his aggressive behavior. Imprisoned twice by Van Oranje but also released twice and his possessions restored to him.

Source: Flandes (art.); Merrien, 120, 130; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 70ff., 90ff.; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 153–68, 211–13, *Sea-Beggars*, 50, 83, *Watergeuzen*.

Lumley (England)

Openly paraded in the streets of Youghal, Ireland, in the days “that the Munster coast had been virtually subjected to pirate rule”, 1609.

Source: Senior.

Lumley, Robert

One of *see* Kidd's men. Tried and sentenced, but freed when he could prove himself “to be apprentice to one of the Officers of the Ship, and producing his Indenture in Court”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449.

Luna, Roderigo de (Aragon, Spain)

Active with six galleys, c.1410–20.

Source: Unali, 166–68, 255ff.

Lund, Archbishop of (Denmark)

Took a vessel with a rich cargo from Preussen, beached at Bornholm, 1393. Was fined five thousand *nobelns*.

Source: Zimmerling.

Lung *see* Cheng Chih-lung

Lüng, Pidder (Hörnum, the Isle of Sylt, East Friesland)

Active from Amrum, Hörnum, and Helgoland, preying on ships from Holland, Denmark, and the German Hansa-towns: “Der Dänen Verhärer, der Bremer Vertärer, der Holländer Krüz und beleger, der Hamburger Bedreger”. Chose to have a rude picture of a gallows and wheel sewn on the clothes of his men, about five hundred in number.

Pidder Lüng is a symbol of the Frisian desire for liberty. The poet D. von Liliencron made him a hero under the slogan: *Lieber tot als Sklave* (Rather be dead than a slave). The rumors around his birth sound like a saga cooked up by Homer. It was said that the village of Rantum on the island of Sylt was totally washed away during a tornado known as All Saints Flood. During these terrible days, Sylt's fishermen were at sea. Many a fisherman lost his life out there, and in their village there was not a single house still standing. Only one survivor. That was Jacob Lüng's wife. The fishermen who came back from the sea, bereft of their homes, moved to the tip of Sylt, in Hörnum, and took Lüng's wife with them. Not much later, Pidder was born there, in 1437.

There is no report or document that supports this tale. Pidder worked hard to be a good son and a proud fisherman, one who could not bear to be ruled or reigned over. On one occasion, a representative of the Danish sovereign who had to collect the tax money visited Lüng's shabby shelter. The servant spit into a pot with some steaming porridge that stood there waiting to be eaten. Pidder pushed the servant's head into the porridge and kept on pushing till the poor man was half dead. So goes the story.

Lüng's career was like all careers of a fisherman in those days. Working on vessels, smuggling, and sometimes taking goods in a right or a wrong way. Freedom then was, maybe, a different notion from freedom in later centuries. Lüng made some money in the weapon traffic, used to stand firm against the Danes, the oppressors of Frisian pride. The East Frisians still see him as a leader of freedom-fighters.

Source: Lüth; Ritsema, 9–11; Vrijman.

Lungen, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, East Friesland)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Luntley, Richard

One of *see* Howell Davis's forced men and later one of *see* Roberts's men: “We forced men were compelled by the force of arms to do things that our conscience thought to be unlawful”. Carpenter aboard the snow *Eagle*. Executed January 11, 1721 at Leith Sands, Scotland.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*; NMM, 110.

Luria, Roger di (c.1247–1305)

Made a descent in French Provence: “The pursuit lasted to within a league of Béziers, but it was vesper-time and the admiral feared that they would not be able to return to the galleys by daylight, and they were on the worst beach that there is, East or West”. No date given.

Source: Ormerod.

Lushingham

In 1564, had sailed into Berehaven in the South of Ireland to sell a cargo of wine out of a Spanish prize. Was surprised by some warships. Helped out of the port by the would-be buyer of the wine, Lord O’Sullivan, but died “by a piece of ordnance” while over-acting his escape: “Waving his cap towards the Queen’s Ships”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Lusignan, Pierre de (Cyprus [1328–69])

Aka Peter I, king of Cyprus. Assembled a fleet of about 110 to 116 vessels to harass the Southern coast of Asia Minor. With success. Two years later, in 1363, the Muslim world was all shook up by a succession of raids, resulting in the sack of Tripoli, Tortosa, and Latakia. This was the work of Peter, who in 1365 took the initiative to an expedition to Alexandria. One of the leading navigators was *see* Pierre de Thomas, who preached a stirring sermon to the assembled sailors from the royal galley: “Vivat, vivat Petrus, Jerusalem et Cypri Rex [Peter], contra Saracenos infidels”. On October 9, the crusaders landed and for seven days they slew, pillaged, and then burned the city to the ground. So vast was the loot that considerable quantities were thrown in the sea. Terrible atrocities were also committed without scruple and without regard to age or sex. “The pious crusaders”, notes historian Mark K. Setton in his *The Sack of Alexandria*, “killed Muslims everywhere they found them, even in the mosques, where many had apparently sought refuge”. Assembled a fleet of 116 sail (including fifty-six galleys) and from December 1366 until September 1367 submitted Egyptian and Syrian coastal towns to the same fate as Alexandria. Turned Famagusta into a center for sea-rovers who followed his example and raided Sido (Saida/Sidon), capturing four merchantmen during their trip. Met a sad end: assassinated at the hands of three of his own knights.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 87ff., 92.

Lussan, Ravenau de (Paris, France [b.1663])

Born to a family of respected citizens but squandered his wealth and sought to fill his empty coffers in one way or the other. Found himself to be “a man of the highest principles, and very religious”. Sold himself as an indentured servant to someone in Hispaniola, 1679. Went to sea after

having completed his term in 1682. Joined the filibusters at Petit-Goâve, November 22, 1684. Sailed with *see* Laurens de Graaf. Which was a good place to learn the trade. Partook in the raid on Realejo, Guatemala, 1685. Crossed the Isthmus of Panama with a bunch of filibusters to enlist with *see* Grognet’s men on the Pacific Coast, 1685. Arrived at the Pearl Islands for a pirate meeting under Grognet and *see* E. Davis, planning to loot Panama City and wait for a treasure fleet from Peru. Nothing came of it; a Spanish force routed the pirates. Davis and the English sailed South; Lussan followed Grognet’s footsteps North to raid Nicaragua. Without much result.

In March 1686, Grognet joined forces with *see* Townley for a raid on Granada. No result either. De Lussan left the unlucky Grognet and followed Townley who was equally unlucky: he died. From then on, things went better. *See* Le Picard took command and Guayaquil, Ecuador, was raided and plundered (April 1687), each man receiving four hundred pesos. After entering the town, he stated he “would lead his crew of pirates to attend Mass in the church, and when this was done [and not until then]” would he allow the plundering and looting to begin. As suits a Frenchman of gallant, Parisian means, De Lussan was a protector of women. Once, entering one of the chief houses in Guayaquil, discovered the widow of the late town treasurer in tears, upon which he, with “profound apologies”, withdrew. Calling next day to offer his sympathy, found the widow had forgotten all about the late treasurer, for she had fallen in love “in an incurable way with her gallant, handsome, and fashionably dressed visitor”. When most of the pirates decided to return to the Caribbean, De Lussan agreed, though wondering if he had earned enough after three years of strenuous work, inadequate food, and physical suffering. Enlarged his capital with gambling. On January 2, 1688: marched from Mapala to Nueva Segovia to reach Saint-Domingue April 6.

Retired with ample means to satisfy his creditors and to live the life of a gentleman of fashion, never to take to the sea again. Wrote his *Journal du voyage fait à la mer de sud avec les flibustiers de l’Amérique* (Paris, 1689), which netted quite a neat extra income.

Source: Burney; Earle; Kemp/Lloyd; Ritchie.

Lutfi Pasha (Barbary corsair)

In charge of a Turkish fleet that blockaded the Greek port of Koroni, 1533. Was outmaneuvered and defeated. Led an invasion with twenty-five thousand men and thirty guns for an attack upon Corfu, August 25, 1537. Was joined four days later by twenty-five thousand more men under Grand Vizier Ayas. Began to re-embark on September 17.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Lux

One of *see* John James's men, 1699. Seaman in the New York brigantine *Charles* that had fallen prey to pirates whom he had joined. Soothed the captain of the sloop *Roanoke Merchant* by telling him that the commander would not harm him, "otherwise than to take that he wanted or what he had a mind to".

Source: Shomette, 108.

Lux, Kazimierz (Poland [1780–1846])

Pacified a slave rebellion in Haiti, then became one of the pirates active in the Caribbean, 1803–19. Took an American brig, selling it for twenty thousand francs in Havana, Cuba. This information came to me via Kazimierz "Kaz" Lux, in Nederland a popular singer-songwriter in the period 1965–75.

Lycklesz, Kempe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Beetsterzwaag, Friesland)**Lyle, Peter** *see* Lisle, Peter**Lyllye, Thomas**

Sailed with *see* William Scarlett.

Source: Appleby, 38.

Lynceus (Greece)

One of the Argonauts of Greek lore. The lookout.

Lynch *see* Linch**Lyne, Philip**

Quartermaster with *see* Francis Spriggs in 1723. Made it to the post of commander of a ten-gun sloop plus sixteen swivels,

crewed by forty men, both white and black. Was hunted down remorselessly by the navy but proved amazingly elusive. Made captures on the banks off Newfoundland in the summer of 1725. On June 30, he took the ship *Thomasine*; after plundering ship, crew, and passengers, destroyed most of the ship's cargo and forced five of the crew to sign his articles. Also took a Rhode Island sloop, burned it, then headed for the Cape Verdes and from there to the Guinea coast. His men found admiralty correspondence aboard a captured ship, "which the pyrates wip'd their backsides with, saying that they were the Lord of the Sea". In October 1725, he was eventually taken by two Dutch sloops sent to catch him. When hanged in 1726 in Curaçao in the Netherlands Antilles with nineteenth of his men, he vented his rage at those who represented the arbitrary authority he had been subject to on the ships he had sailed in. Carried this vengeance to its extreme, confessing he had killed thirty-seven "Masters of Vessels".

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*, 105, 134, *Under*, 12ff., 123, 247; Earle.

Lyon (France)

One of *see* Jonnia's men in the schooner *Mexico*, 1822. Trouble arose among the company,

"the Spanish part of the crew were so determined to shoot that they tied him [*see* Jamison] to the mast and the man was appointed for the purpose, but Lyon – his particular friend – stepped up and told them if they shot him, they must shoot several more. Some of the Spaniards sided with him and he was released."

Source: Stephens.

M

Although maritime piracy is not a new phenomenon, it is one that receives increasing amounts of both *MEDIA* and political attention, and is considered to be one of the many new or non-traditional security issues. Arising from factors or actors which are sub-state or trans-state in character, are diffuse, are *MULTI-DIMENSIONAL* and *MULTI-DIRECTIONAL*, cannot necessarily be *MANAGED* by *MILITARY MEANS*, and often threatening to something besides the state.

Security Studies Today (1999)

...

The history of pirates maybe is a history of bad men, but it is a history of *MEN* nevertheless.

P. GOSSE, 1932

∴



Maâninou, Ibrahim (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Macahado Morales, Gustavo (Venezuela [1898–1987])

Revolutionary pirate. Active in 1929.

Macarty, Dennis *see* McCarthy, Dennis**Macary** (flibuster from France)

In command of a vessel that took part in the first and second sack of Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Bris, 266, 269; Charlevoix, 351.

Macatter, Edward *see* Wilde, Edward**MacDonnell** (Ireland)

Active 1549. Lacking the resources for effective defense of Ireland against the English, the regime adopted tactics that included the recruitment of pirates for military purposes. The council authorized the lord deputy to use pirates against the MacDonnells, who had renewed their raiding across the North Channel. One of those employed was *see* Coole, whose testimony illustrated the adaptable and criss-crossing expeditions of many of the adventurers during these years.

Source: Appleby.

Mace, William *see* Mayes, William**Macerty** (flibuster)

One of a group of gentlemen of fortune roaming in the Pacific, called the “Tres Mariás Buccaneers” by the Spanish authorities, who chased them with a squadron of three ships manned by 327 soldiers and sailors from Acapulco, July 1689. Little is known about the activities of these men (who had deserted from *see* Grognet in June or July of 1686 to try their luck in the direction of California). They careened their vessels in the Tres Mariás Islands and then cruised to Juan Fernández to divide the loot, totaling eight thousand or nine thousand pesos per man. Afterward visited Peru, taking several prizes, and collecting a considerable amount of gold and silver. On their way back to the West Indies, got shipwrecked in the Straits of Magellan, losing most of the treasure. Spent ten months in the cold, constructing boats from the wreckage. Fewer than twenty members of this group managed to reach the Caribbean, probably in 1692. One of them, Macerty, returned to France sometime before 1695, to become the spokesman of this venture.

Source: Gerhard.

MacGregor, George *see* McGregor, George**Machauly**, (Stornoway, Scotland [1705–25])

Aka MacAuley, Maccawly, McCawley. One of the crewmembers of the 200-ton vessel *George*, sailing from Texel to the Canary Islands, August 1724. The master turned out to be a mean man. In Santa Cruz de Tenerife, Machauly surprised the skipper by appearing before a group of merchants and listing a “catalogue of grievances” in the forlorn hope that these men would intercede on behalf of the crew. One of *see* Gow’s men. Hanged at Wapping.

Source: Hewitson, 120, 129; Pond, 91ff., 100, 105.

Mackdonald, Edward

One of *see* Lowther’s men in *Happy Delivery*. Hanged at St. Christopher, March 11, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Mackenzie (Kintail, Scotland)

When *see* Rory MacNeil was officially declared an outlaw, Mackenzie dropped anchor below the Kisimul Castle walls and invited MacNeil aboard. MacNeil described his captor as “treacherous and vile”.

Source: Hewitson, 55.

Mackenzie, Fred

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men, 1721. Able seaman.

Source: Poolman.

Mackenzie, Mogul

Said to have been the last of the North Atlantic pirates, c.1865.

Source: NMM, 66.

Macker, Alexander (Scotland)

The Scots *Diurnal of Occurrents* (published in the nineteenth century) reports: “Causit drown a man collit Alexander Macker and six more, for piracy”.

Source: Hewitson.

Mackett, Thomas (flibuster from England)

Aka Maggott. In 1679, in command of a 14-ton vessel crewed by twenty men, one of six vessels of a fleet trading in hard wood in Honduras. Played his part in the sack of Portobelo with *see* Sharp, February 1680. When the company marched overland to the South Sea to continue their plunder raids, Mackett stayed behind to guard their ships. Later set out to attack Santa Maria and Panama. Had to surrender to HMS *Guernsey* off Jamaica, 1691.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; La Voile Noire.

Mackintosh, Duncan

Aka Mackindes. Mutineer in the ship *Good Hope* and elected its captain, being the only navigator, 1686. "After which the villains sett sayle for the Nincumbarrs [Nicobar]":

"In the sight of Malacca they came up with a Chinese Junk which hadd two Portuguese Pylotts aboard, one of which came aboard with a Dutch pass. They detayned them, manned the Junks boate with their own Rogues, went on board, found no money in her, she beeinge laden with Sandall Wood, soe they tooke out a chest of silke, some cloathes, cutt holes in her and sunke here crewe and all."

Flying English colors, fell upon a large Portuguese ship in the Straits of Singapore. His first broadside "cutt away their top gallant sayles, the next their topsayles, and the third hulled her all up". Took the vessel's plate and jewels, then burned it with the crew. Set to roving in Philippine waters. Was also pursued by Malay craft. Tried to fetch some Japanese *junks* but these were all too fast for *Good Hope*. Cruised a while off Borneo where some of the crew had been before with *see* Eaton. *Good Hope* was captured when homeward-bound by a warship and taken to Cape Corse Castle, Guinea, West Africa, where its crew were tried, and hanged, c.1689.

Source: Grey, 106ff.

Mackintosh, William (Canterbury, Kent, England [1701–22]) One of *see* Roberts's men from June 1720. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251, 260, 281.

MacLean, Lachlan (Isle of Mull, Scotland)

Remains of the Spanish Armada, 1588, escaped around Scotland, battered by foul weather and poor navigation. The galleon *Duque de Florencia* limped into Tobermory Bay with some eight hundred aboard. Happy with their temporary stay there, the Spanish struck a deal with the local chieftain Maclean: in return for food and supplies, Maclean was allowed the use of one hundred soldiers to pillage his neighbors. He and his band ran wild through the isles of Canna, Rum, Eigg, and Muck before turning his temper on his benefactor. By mishandling or ignorance, the *Florencia* exploded, killing all but a few of the Spaniards aboard and spoiling a supposed treasure of gold coins (needed if the Spanish invasion had been successful).

Source: *Islands*, n.d., 134.

MacLeod, Neil *see* M'Cloyde of the Lewis, Neill**MacLeod, Tormod** (Scotland)

Aka McLeod. Brother of *see* Neil MacLeod. Imprisoned in Edinburgh. Neil got the English pirate *see* Peter Lowe and his crew drunk in order to take them to the authorities in Edinburgh, in the hope of securing Tormod's release. The councilors were not in the habit of negotiating with pirates so ignored any plea for a royal pardon.

Source: Hewitson, 57.

Macmanus, Michael (Ireland)

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men.

Source: Gilbert, 254ff., 258.

MacNeil, Rory (Barra Island, Hebrides)

His activities extended as far as Ireland. The English king wished to interview MacNeil after protests from London about his attacks. The courier with the royal summons was instructed "by hook or by crook" to bring the miscreant to Edinburgh, c.1600. One of the first uses of this expression.

Source: Thrower.

Macrae

In command of East Indiaman *Cassandra*, fought *see* England's *Fancy* and *see* Taylor's *Victory* but ultimately became involved in piracy himself, retiring with eight hundred thousand pounds to his name.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 318.

Madder, John

One of *see* Green's men, chief mate, executed near Leith, April 11, 1705.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Maddick *see* Madork**Maddox**

One of *see* Henry Morgan's captains. "Panama?", he asked during the banquet on Morgan's *Oxford*, when contemplating the goal of the next expedition, "I'll join you for any adventure, but not Panama. A fool's errand, I'd call it". Killed when *Oxford* was blown up some minutes later, 1670.

Source: Mikovaro, 28.

Madduwatta

Active in the days of Troy from Anatolia in the Eastern basin of the Mediterranean Sea. Attacked Cyprus Island.

Source: Miguens, 50ff.

Madère *see* Demesoile, Philippe

Madork

The English were so active in the North African slave trade that even the English delegate in Algiers complained about their depredations as in their taking of a ship “of Salley [Salé] by one Madork and [see] Edward Wye, and selling the men therein 56 into Spaine for slaves”.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 186; Ekin, 371.

Maer, Michiel (Ghent, Flanders, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Mare. One of *see* Roberts’s men, from 1717. Hanged at Cape Corso Castle, West Africa, April 20, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 281.

Maestrecq, Philippe van (flibuster)

Aka Jambe de Bois or Houtebeen (Peg leg).

Source: Ducéré, *Corsaires*, 94.

Maet, Adriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Alkmaar, the Spanish Netherlands)

Mafart, Alain (France)

Aka Alain Turenge. Major in the Direction Générale des Services Extérieurs (DGSE), the French Secret Service. Graduate in the DGSE’s “combat frogman” course. With *see* Captain Dominique Prieur, Mafart prepared the sinking of MV *Rainbow Warrior*, July 10, 1985; *see* Camurier, Jacques.

Mag, Gallus (England)

Aka Hell-Cat Maggie. Around 1850, New York’s river and harbor pirates made off with more valuables than any other thieves in the city. The police estimated that there were four hundred to five hundred scoundrels active from the roughest tavern of New York’s 279 Water Street, by name of “The Hole-in-the-Wall”, run by the infamous “One-armed” Monell. (The bar still exists today, now called “The Bridge Café.”) Mag’s name “Gallus” (gallows) originated from the unladylike men’s suspenders she sported. This pub and crimping establishment was where six-foot-tall Gallus Mag worked, with a truncheon tied to her wrist and a pistol tucked in her belt. She was the chief shanghaiar. If in the mood, she would bite off an ear or two, which objects she saved as a souvenir and trophy in a pickle jar behind the bar. One night, she added the ear of *see* Sadie the Goat to her collection. Nobody knew the reason for this atrocity: it is possible that the women ran into some trouble over the more mysterious jobs they

performed – stealing from ships in and around the waters of New York, where the Statue of Liberty would later find a well-chosen location. On that spot, eleven thousand people would gather to see *see* Hicks fall into the gibbet trap, 1860.

It is not known for which gang Hell-Cat Maggie worked, *if* she worked for a gang. The bouncers and shanghaiars would pull out in two or more four-oared boats and meet inward-bound ships at Bedloe Island, throwing their irons over the rail, swarming aboard, and plying the crew with rum. So now and then Mag joined them, but stayed in the rowboat. It was her duty to oversee what the sailors brought “home”. Outward from New York, some men, drugged or drunk, had been shanghaiar and taken as members of the crew. On the way to the ship, these men were thoroughly “searched”. One of Mag’s tricks involved her supposed “brother-in-law”, who would come aboard with the runners waving a piece of paper, a fraudulent shipping agreement, demanding some sailor’s pay-off. In order to avoid a court session, the ship’s master would rather pay the bill or a healthy part of it. In US court cases of masters versus crimps, the crimps always won, and of sailors versus masters, the masters won. Such was justice in the days of sail.

Around 1860, New York began to address the situation by organizing the first harbor police patrol.

Source: Ashbury, *Gangs*; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 73.

Magee, W.

One of *see* Clipperton’s men, surgeon; active 1719.

Source: Poolman.

Magerman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

One of *see* Van Troyen’s men, June 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Maggot, Thomas *see* Mackett, Thomas

Magied, al-Molqi (Palestine)

On October 3, 1985, the Italian cruiser *Achille Lauro*, fondly called “The Blue Lady”, left its homeport of Genoa with 750 passengers and a crew of 331 for a twelve-day leisure trip. On the morning of the seventh, it arrived in Alexandria, Egypt, and disembarked 205 of its passengers who wanted to visit the pyramids. It then cruised off the Egyptian coast for Port Said, scheduled to meet the sightseers there. At 1:15 PM, gunshots were heard, and shouts like “Lay down!” Two men with Kalashnikovs burst into the restaurant. Forced the 210 passengers to lie face-down

on the carpeted deck. The gunmen were part of a company of four, all members of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO). The other two attacked the engine room and bridge respectively, wanting the vessel to set course for the port of Tartus, Syria. The hijackers made it known to the world that all they wanted was the release of fifty Palestinians held in Israeli jails. Israel, situated amid Muslim lands in the Near East was, and still is, a land taken in the 1940s by allied forces (United States) on behalf of the Jewish people, thus leading to controversies between old Palestine and new Israel, especially when the latter usurped more Palestinian land. The struggle escalated, as did terrorism. On October 1, 1985, Israel bombed the PLO headquarters in Tunisia, killing sixty-seven.

The four hijackers were: Molqi Magied (leader), *see* Fataier Abdelatif Ibrahim, al-Assadi Ahmed Marouf, and al-Asker Bassam. Now with *Achille Lauro* taken, they were just as terrified as their captives. To control hundreds of passengers and crew, the four men were lightly armed. Their behavior became a mixture of brutality and irrationality; they made clumsy attempts at conciliation.

On Tuesday, October 8, the passenger ship sighted the Syrian coast. The ships at anchor on the roads of Tartus sailed away. The cruiser was alone, and the Syrians kept their silence. The rebels scattered cans of kerosene across the decks and moved nineteen hostages (all North Americans) up onto a small platform. The Palestinians said that if their demands were not met they would kill the nineteen passengers one by one. It is not known why they did not kill more hostages than one man in a wheelchair.

The world responded with intense diplomatic activity. Talks between representatives of Italy, the United States, Palestine, and Egypt resulted in ordering the pirates to change their schedule. Early morning on October 9, the cruise ship anchored fifteen miles from Port Said. At 3:30 PM, a tug drew up alongside and took off the four Palestinians. Some days later, the four were hijacked themselves by jetfighters of the US Air Force intercepting the Egyptian plane that should have taken them to Tunisia. This act caused an uproar in Muslim and European countries. The quartet was handed over to the Italian authorities; after all, *Achille Lauro* (the former Dutch liner *Willem Ruys*) was flying the Italian flag.

In the wake of the *Achille Lauro* incident, the International Maritime Organization (IMO) responded with the creation of the Convention for the Suppression of Unlawful Acts against the Safety of Maritime Navigation (SUA). This convention was meant to fill “the jurisdictional gaps highlighted when the piracy acts endanger the safety of international navigation and occur on board ships while

underway in territorial seas, international Straits or international waters”, to enter into force on March 1, 1992.

Artists used the hijack-adventure to create a musical and an opera (1990). Neither Magied's coup itself nor the hostage's death plays the central role in the drama. In true North American fashion, the victim's wife began court proceedings against the *Achille Lauro* owners – a suit seeking \$1.5 billion. For they had permitted, she said, four Arabic-speaking Norwegians aboard carrying machine-guns. In July 1986, the youngest of the assailants, al-Asker Bassam, faced a juvenile court, while the other three were tried at the Genoa Assizes. They all received life sentences.

Source: Hepburn.

Magilvrey

A Mississippi pirate; with *see* Culbert, Magilvrey was the leader of a gang made up of the worst elements of every nationality that populated the frontier at that time, 1788.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 30.

Magnus (Viking from Norway [1073–1103])

Aka Magnus Bare Leg (because of his habit of wearing Scottish kilts). Sailed with a force to the Hebrides and Ireland; found his death fighting the Irish in the eleventh century.

Source: Haywood.

Magnus, William (Minehead, Somerset, England [1687–1722])

Aka Magnes. One of *see* Roberts's men, 1720–22. Quarter-master in *Royal Fortune*. When this ship was up to its last fight, he “strode the decks snapping at lingerers, roaring at the fain-hearted, kicking at half-awake men fumbling at the ropes”. After Roberts was killed, Magnus “hurled men aside so that he could fire the guns himself”. Hanged in chains at Cape Coast Castle, for taking and plundering the ship *King Solomon*.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 246, 256, 260, 281.

Magnusson, Sigurd (Viking from Norway [1089–1130])

Aka Jorsalafari (Jerusalem-Farer, Crusader). Nine years old sailed with his father Magnus in an expedition to the Irish Sea. Took the Orkney islands and the Hebrides. King of Norway from 1103. Was the first European king who personally participated in a crusade, 1106. Rode in style through the streets of Constantinople and Syria and returned to Norway with a splinter of the holy cross, so it said. This item did not save him from being killed by a boom of the mainsail from a passing *drakar*.

Source: Øystein.

Magott *see* Macket

Mahé, Yves (buccaneer from France)

Aka Du Verger. Settled in Cul de Sac, Saint-Domingue, 1685.

Source: Moreau, 940, 1520.

Mahomed (Borneo)

During the expeditions of the English to suppress piracy in East Indian waters, distinguished himself in defending the Dayak cause. At the Battle of Marudu, 1845,

“all was helter-skelter, as it was, only a few straggling fugitives were encountered. One of those, Serip Mahomed, the bearer of the flag of truce, had sufficient spirit to turn and face his pursuers. As he was in the act of hurling his spear, a bluejacket brought him down with a bullet that went through his shield and penetrated his forehead, while the spear fell within a few feet of its target ... In the forts and about the village the carnage was frightful. Many of the dead and wounded had, like the Serip himself, been carried away, but enough remained to show what execution the Navy’s guns had done within the narrow confines of the fort. Bajaus and Illanuns in their bright dresses and golden charms lay on every side; two or three Serips in turbans and white flowing robes; many slaves forced to fight against their will.”

Source: Rutter, *Wind*, 199.

Mahomed Degeer (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. In company of five corsairs, was attacked by a Portuguese warship, suffering three dead. Returned to Algiers without a prize, January 6, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 67.

Mahomed Zeger (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. Part of a squadron that “Lay in front of the city flying all their flags and embarking to-night to sail in the morrow”, January 19, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 69.

Mahomet, Muley

See the Po Quallah affair, 1831.

Mahometh Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tunis, 1609. In command of three ships, captured by Italian renegades.

Source: Meeteren, book 31, fol. 619.

Mahometho Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. A “kloeck ende moedigh man” (courageous and brave man). In 1618, lost his 10-gun English galleon and his life in a fierce fight with a Dutch warship. Fought all night long: “De furie was groot ende sijne musquettades noch geweldigher als de onse” (A great fury, and his fire from the muskets more violent than ours). His crew numbered 140 Turks and Moors and sixteen or seventeen Christian slaves and some boys. The Dutch suffered two dead and thirty or more wounded, but the corsair sixty dead or more, the rest being taken prisoner. The loot for the Netherlander was not much, since the rover was only ten days out. Mahometho Reis was found lying in his cabin, bleeding to death.

Source: Vrijman.

Mahratta (Angria, India)

Dynasty of pirates active on the Indian Malabar Coast for a period from the end of the seventeenth century. Better known under the name *see* Angria.

Mai Yu Chin *see* Wu Shih Erh

Maij, Cornelis Jacobssen (Republic of the United Provinces)

Privateer. Sailing a Dutch fleet of eight vessels. Surpassed his commission by seizing and plundering a vessel of a befriended nation. 24 May 1627.

Source: Winkel-Rauws.

Maime Rais (Barbary corsair from the Netherlands)

Aka Mami Reis. Active from Salé, Morocco. In command of a 13-gun ship of two hundred tons. Captured an English ship on his way to Salé before he himself was taken, 1626.

Source: Wilson, 94.

Main, Harry

From chapter “The Realm of Ghosts” (out of the book *The Complete Book of Witchcraft and Demonology* [Cranbury, 1966], 131ff.) by E. Maple this line is taken: “Ipswich, Massachusetts. Harry Main, the pirate, sits condemned throughout eternity to spin ropes of sand as an endless penance”.

Main, William (1694–1722)

One of Roberts’s men, taken out of a brigantine, June 1720. When *Ranger* had been defeated, *see* John Morris fired a pistol directly into a barrel of gunpowder. The blast left Main injured and senseless. Soon came to his wits when the English boarded *Ranger*. An English officer asked him

who he was, “the boatswain of this ship, I presume?” “Then you presume wrong, for I am boatswain of *Royal Fortune*, Captain Roberts, commander”. “Then, Mr. Boatswain, you will be hanged, I believe”. Main spat. “That is as your Honour pleases”. Was hanged at Cape Coast Castle, 1722.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Maintenon, de (flibuster from France [1648–91])

A marquis. Arrived in the Caribbean in 1676. One year later, in command of the frigate *La Sorcière* (the witch). With “presque 800 pirates, boucaniers de la Tortue et flibustiers français” (almost eight hundred pirates, buccaneers from Tortuga and French flibusters) set sail in five ships from the pirate rendezvous Trade Wind Cay in Samana Bay (1678) for the islands of Margarita (for pearls) and Trinidad, which he sacked, afterward accepting for it a ransom of ten thousand pieces of eight. Hence set forth on an ill-starred attempt to pillage the city of Caracas on the Spanish Main.

Source: Bris, 260, 270; Exquemelin; Georges du Loup, 7ff; Verrill, 205.

Mainwaring, Henry (Shropshire, England [1587–1653])

Studied law, graduated from Brasenose (an Oxford college known for producing clergymen) at the age of sixteen. In 1611, went to sea in one of four ships that accompanied the Persian ambassador (the Englishman Shirley) to Gibraltar. Paid £700 for the 160-ton *Resistance* and hired a trained crew. However, Spain did not believe that the English vessels were part of a peaceful expedition and let only one ship pass. Required by law to submit a course plan to the Admiralty, Mainwaring offered a bogus document to carry cargo from the West Indies back to London. Took off to Marmora, a popular pirate base on the Atlantic Moroccan coast, gathered his men on deck, and explained the true purpose of his “mission”. They were not surprised and “fell to takinge and spoylinge of shippes and goods”, focusing on Spanish vessels but also capturing Dutch, French, and Portuguese ones. Took dozens of prizes valued at perhaps a million crowns. In effect, Marmora functioned as a pirate republic under his inspired leadership, first in that he was English, second in that he was a gentleman. In 1614, he led eight ships to Newfoundland – a favorite haunting place for pirates – robbing the fishermen of their belongings, provisions, and shipping gear, and forcing or persuading four hundred English seafarers (“perforstmen”) to join his crews. Recrossing the ocean, took a Portuguese ship with a good store of wine, and a French prize with dried fish. Was careful not to take vessels or goods belonging to his countrymen. Later told the king that “I have obtained from

doing hurt to any of your Majesty’s subjects, where by it I might have enriched myself more than 100,000 pounds”.

While at sea, the Spanish had retaken Marmora. Mainwaring now sought and found refuge at Villefranche. Defeated a Spanish fleet sent out to catch him. Evidence of his exploits was coming in daily from sources as disparate as Ireland, Massachusetts, and the Ottoman Empire. To tame the man, the Spanish government offered him a pardon and twenty thousand ducats a year, with the dey of Tunis making a similar offer. Sailed home instead. Was granted amnesty and allowed to keep all his loot. Demonstrated his gratitude by serving in English warships fighting the Barbary corsairs and European renegades. Became a vice-admiral of the royal fleet and a master of Trinity House, the guild that looked after the interests of seamen and the shipping of England. The University of Oxford made him a doctor of physics – a credit to his support of the Royalist cause. Wrote *Of the Beginnings, Practices, and Suppression of Pirates*, strewn with learned Latin phrases. In 1618, presented the original manuscript “illuminated with gold” to the king “as some oblation for my offences”. It earned him a knighthood and the friendship of high-placed persons including the king. The forty-four-page book became known as the *Treatise of Piracy*, a standard text for those in the government “trying to understand the threat posed to the economy by the piratical adventurers who so much infest our seas”. In 1644, had a *Sea-Man’s Dictionary* published, the first treatment of naval terms.

Source: Burgess; Senior; Tinniswood; Wilson, 81ff., 113.

Maire, Laurens (Italy)

Aka Lorenzo Mairo, Lawrence Morgan. Master of a schooner owned by see Pierre Lafitte in some shadowy activities under diverse names and commissions of newly founded republics without any authority. On April 22, 1817, limped into Cat Island, close to the former base Barataria in the Mississippi delta. There, unloaded prize goods, among them slaves. Scuttled the schooner and rowed with four pirogues along the coast. Reported in 1820 to have been married. Gave up seafaring with the Lafitte’s; married in New Orleans in 1820 and became a “modestly successful merchant”. Died in 1827. His widow Adeline Godon lived to be 103.

Source: Davis.

Maisonnat, Pierre (France [1663–1714])

Aka Baptiste. Active from Acadie (?), Canada.

Maize see May, William

Major *see* Lobia, Itoruboemi Benson

Majorcam, Antonio el (Mallorca, Spain)

Aka el-Mallorcan. Served as an officer in the Spanish navy to become a notorious Caribbean pirate. In 1824, exchanged his roving days at sea for roving days on land.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Makeele, Roger

“A person of not onely evill fame, but certainly of very bad life and conversation”. In command of a ship crewed by thirteen men and four women, plundered shipping in Chesapeake Bay. Lived on a bank on the Little Choptank River.

As evening approached on January 20, 1685, a small boat neared Watts Island, Virginia. The boat, only sixteen-feet long, carried a cargo of twenty thousand pounds of tobacco. Within a short time, three weary seamen were ashore, huddled around a warm fire. As the last glow of twilight turned to night, seven men appeared from the darkness, sporting guns and swords. Two men of Makeele’s gang seized the tobacco boat; the three seamen, unarmed as they were, were powerless to resist. A shallop with two culprits set off in company with the little tobacco boat. Makeele directed two of his men to guard the prisoners and retired with the remainder of his men to a house situated a mile away. Next day, the prisoners were also taken to the house but were deprived of food and water for two days and nights. Finally ordered his men to set the three men ashore on the mainland. They were landed in a remote marsh where, despite the winter cold, they were stripped of their clothes in “payment” for the trip.

Makeele did not limit such actions to the Chesapeake or to white men. Indians were among those plundered of guns, furs, or other goods. Struck often, “violently assaulting plundering and robbing” the citizens of both Maryland and Virginia and “those passing to and from the tidewater by land and sea”. Near the beginning of March, descended upon Isle of Wight County, Virginia. Came by water and robbed the home of one N. Smith, and then vanished. The ketch *Quaker* was fitted out to chase the pirates and arrest them; later in the year, the governor was able to report that “some Pilfering Pyrates have done damage to the Inhabitants, but I have taken the Chiefest and executed him”.

Source: Hays, 54; Shomette, 70–73.

Makrygiorgos, Gregorios (Greece)

Ship-owner. Involved in the affairs of *Alexander K* and *Salem* (*see* Georgoulis, *see* Kalomiropoulos), and also

in the *Brilliant* case. *Brilliant* (2,633 gross tonnage) carried a valuable cargo of scrap metal when it went down E of Sicily in August 1975. On that occasion, its radio-officer *see* Vassilios Evagelides did not use the distress call procedure. A US Navy frigate noticed that

“though *Brilliant* was showing a marked list, she was up for salvage. The frigate picked the survivors up, and became surprised by the manner in which, despite the alarming circumstances, the entire crew in the lifeboats was rescued with ample belongings and a fair stock of cigarettes and other trimmings as well as essential provisions. Shortly afterward, the vessel, said to be a victim of flooding from “pump trouble”, sank. Without having sailed one mile himself, Makrygiorgos tried to cash in \$600,000 insurance-money for *Brilliant*’s hull.”

Source: Conway.

Malaspina, Vespasiano (Knight of St. John)

Being “a knight with a most holy reputation”, was present at the siege of Malta, 1565. At the moment of triumph, climbed up onto the ramparts with a palm leaf in his hands singing the Te-Deum. Had just finished the first verse when Ottoman snipers shot him dead.

Source: Crowley.

Malberer, Elizzander

In 1699, *see* Robert Culliford and his followers lingered in St. Mary’s; they were expecting a royal pardon. When the pardon arrived (dated December 8, 1698), Culliford folded the proclamation in half three times and placed it in his waistcoat pocket, promising the deliverer of the valuable paper he would prevail on others to submit to the king’s offer. Within days, seventeen pirates showed up, willing to sign for their freedom, and in the same outburst of homesickness to book a passage back to patria. The document tells us about their “subscribed hope you will be pleased to carry us as passengers to any parte of his majesties dominions”, the date was “Sept ye 8th 1699”. Only six of the company were able to write their name properly. First came Culliford, signing in a bold, confident hand. “Next up was [*see*] Jon Swann, who crafted a very shaky S”. Then followed someone – who had sailed with *see* Captain Kidd – who made a blotty mess with quill and ink. Others tried to do better, imitating Swann’s S with the right or left hand, happily smiling when this all looked better than a simple X. Most settled for that.

Source: Zacks, 300.

Malherbe, Abraham

Sometime corsair, sometime pirate. Sold his services to the French, 1665, or to the English, 1666.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Mallerin (flibuster from France)

Source: Vialar, 68.

Malopolus, Bartholomew

Raided the shipping between Rhodes and Cyprus, islands in the East Mediterranean, 1335.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Malouin, Joseph le (flibuster from Saint-Malo, France. Fiction)**Malroux** (France)

Active from Mauritius Island in the Indian Ocean, c.1798. Probably a corsair.

Source: NMM, 12.

Malta, Michele de (corsair from Malta)

Active with a large galley from Malta, later from Cyprus. In 1467, captured a galliot of the Knights of St. John and a Venetian merchantman. The knights pursued and caught him with the prizes still in tow. Was shot and killed during a fierce battle.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Malyou, John

A character in H. Pyle's *Book of Pirates* (1921). Fiction.

Mamet

Climbed up to the position of bey of Tripoli, commanding the sea from Djerba to Egypt, early seventeenth century.

Mamett (corsair from Turkey)

Active from Istanbul, in command of a *polacre*. In 1618, took a French ship from Marseille off the island of Chios and brought it to Modon and from there to La Goulette, Tunis. There, two young seamen became "Turk"; seven women and three young girls were enslaved.

Source: Grandchamp 3:289.

Mami (Barbary corsair from Albania. Active 1581)**Mami** (Barbary corsair from Calabria; active 1581–88)**Mami** (Barbary corsair from Corsica. Active 1581)**Mami Arnout** (Barbary corsair)

Aka Arnout Memi. A register of Muslim captives intending to pay ransom (their birthplaces range from Fez in Morocco to Persia and the Black Sea) or a list of galley slaves with their ages and place of origin give an idea of the probable benefits of the operations of the pirate-knights of St. Stephen and St. John and their masters. Would they have consented to hear from respectful petitions such as the one addressed by the wife of Mami Arnout to the grand duchess (of Tuscany) herself on October 20, 1589?

Source: Lane-Poole.

Mami Corso (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Renegade. One of *see* Ochiali's captains. In charge of the city of Algiers in 1569. Based in Algiers in 1588.

Source: Currey, 336.

Mami Gaucho (Barbary corsair from Venice)

Renegade. Active in 1581. One of the thirty-five galley-captains in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Mami Reis *see* Maime Reis**Mami Reis** (Barbary corsair from Venice)

Captured as a youth and trained by *see* Kara Hassan Reis, Algiers. In 1574, a captain in a fleet escorting *see* Hassan Veneziano Pasha to Algiers. Revenged his patron's murder by Christian slaves, 1577. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys or brigantines of Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo; Lane-Poole, 220.

Mami Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of an Algerian galley in 1588. Saw one of his wives, the daughter of a lieutenant in Mallorca, flee in a Barbary brigantine to Valencia, Spain, June 1595.

Source: Braudel, 874.

Mami Samson (Provence, France)

Aka Mami Samsoun. In 1674, became grand-admiral of the Algiers fleet.

Source: Montpeyroux, 124.

Mamicha (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Algiers had thirty-five galleys in 1588. Mamicha commanded a 36-oar galley.

Mamme *see* Browne, John**Mamme Reis** *see* Jansz, Pieter

Mamy (Barbary corsair from Calabria. No date given)
Source: Haedo.

Mamy Arnaut (Barbary corsair)
Active from Algiers c.1640–60.
Source: Baghli, 101.

Mamy Gaucho *see* Mami Gaucho

Mamy Reis (Barbary corsair from Venice)
Renegade. One of the thirty-five galley captains in Algiers, 1588.
Source: Haedo.

Mamy Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)
Renegade. Active from Tripoli; introduced square-rigged vessels there, c.1618.

Mamy Reis (Barbary corsair from the United Provinces)
Aka *see* Maime Reis, Memmi Reis. One of *see* Jan Jansz van Haarlem's captains and in command of a 13-gun ship from Salé, Morocco, taken in 1636 by a French squadron.

Man, Hugh
One of *see* Booth's men, 1699.
Source: Grey, 224ff.

Manchot, Pierrele (flibuster from France)
Took part in the sack of Veracruz, Mexico, 1683 and returned safely to Tortuga Island.
Source: Treich, 113.

Manero, Joshua
One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Remained behind at Juan Fernández Island on October 6, 1720 when the survivors of the shipwreck sailed on in their homemade *Recovery*.
Source: Poolman.

Mangelbort *see* Annesz, Pieter

Mangles, du
In command of *Mary* in the West Indies, careening it at a cay on the Northern coast of Cuba "where it was so shoale [shallow] that none but canoes and very small vessels could come at him, he having left his ballast at another cay". Was surprised by some royal ships from Jamaica and taken to Port Royal, January 1672, his whereabouts betrayed by the men of *see* Weatherbourn's *Charity*. *See* John Morris in his shallow-draught *Lilly* and the *Charity* prize did him in. "They condemned Capt. Du Mangles [and Weatherbourn] to be shot to death, for his pyracys

in taking Spaniards without commission". The execution, however, was not carried out for fear of a violent reaction from the local population.
Source: Carter, 77; Earle.

Manhuysen, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Captain. Active 1572)

Manias (Greece)
"A patient and gentle man". Active from Crete and the Koufonisia Islands (with a small natural harbor between two of the smaller islets, suitable for coasting craft, or where a corsair could lie hidden and pounce on any trader who drifted in by the currents at night. A similar snare was situated off Cape Sidero). Active early nineteenth century.
Source: Ormerod.

Maniot (Greece)
During the early nineteenth-century struggle for Greek independence, acts of piracy were sometimes committed by men who had previously been outlaws. Members of the Maniot family were among the leading rovers.
Source: Lucie.

Manly, John
Active in Chesapeake Bay in a gang of five, in consort with *see* William Harrison, 1682.
Source: Shomette, 63.

Mann, Henry
In late 1718, was brought before a Virginia court charged with taking the sloop *Providence*.
Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 130.

Manning
Aka Bold Manning. The pirate world is rich in ballads. D. Mitchell (in *Pirates* [London, 1979], 173) presents us with this one that tells us about a man who led a massacre on a Liverpool trader and settled a dispute when his men found a female on board: "Some did stomp and some did swear / They would make her their bride, / 'Stand back, stand back!' says Manning, / 'I'll soon put a stop to your strife!' / He boldly rushed upon her, / A brute without fear or dread, / Boldly rushed upon this female / And severed off her head".

Manquianam, Peter (France)
Tried on May 21, 1701, in London. His execution was set for Friday, May 23. Remained mute when the hangman and his helpers moved in to make sure the men's bonds were tight before pushing them toward the ladders. Hanged together

with *see* Dubois, *see* Kidd, and *see* Mullins. Several times cried out “Sweet saviour of the world have mercy on me!”

Source: Ritchie.

Mansell, Henry (Knight of St. John)

Captain of the galleys at Malta, standard-bearer. Died September 4, 1565.

Source: Crowley.

Mansell, Robert (England)

In command of a fleet cruising the Western Mediterranean waiting for supply ships and searching for pirates, 1620. Only encountered pirates on one occasion, but could not catch them, “by reason it was a dark night, and that they sailed better than our ships”. Took a French freighter sailing from Northern Morocco to Algiers with a cargo of oil and some Moorish and Jewish passengers. Although the vessel was manned by Turks, there was no suggestion that the freighter was anything other than legitimate. The Turks had taken to the boats and escaped.

Source: Tinniswood.

Mansfield, E. *see* Mansvelt, Eduard

Mansfield, Joseph (Orkneys)

One of *see* Roberts’s men, and a highwayman and naval deserter before that. “A bully and a drunkard”. Said that “the love of Drink and a Lazy Life” were “Stronger Motives with him than Gold”. Was so frequently drunk “that the only benefit the pirates gained was his intoxicated absence from the share-outs”. Joined Roberts at the island of Dominica in the West Indies. In 1722, when *Royal Fortune* had surrendered, came on deck with a cutlass in his hand, staggering and swearing, demanding to know who would go on board the prize with him – “it took some time to convince him about the true conditions of things”. Hanged at Cape Coast Castle, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 279, 281.

Manson *see* Monsson, Otto

Mansvelt, Eduard (buccaneer/flibuster from Curaçao)

Aka Stephen Mansfield, Mansafar. A visionary; father of future successes of buccaneers and flibusters. Arrived around 1655 in Jamaica and combined trade and piracy. Joined an expedition under *see* Myngs and learned from him how to use foot soldiers in such campaigns, 1662–63. “Entrada a Campeche el 9 de febrero de 1663, cuando la villa sufrió un nuevo ataque e invasión”. (In command of his own 4-gun *brigantine* crewed by sixty men, had invaded and sacked Campeche.)

Because of his charming manner became popular with the freebooters of all nationalities. Inspired his men to cross the Isthmus of Panama to harass the Pacific Westcoast (1660?). His force was too modest for outstanding success so recrossed Central America. Cruised along the coast of Costa Rica (Rich Coast), burning plantations, ruining and spoiling churches and estates. Led an expedition to Sancti Spiritus (now Camaguey), forty-two miles inland in Cuba. The cathedral served as their headquarters of three hundred flibusters and was destroyed after use.

By March 1664, the governor of Jamaica, Modyford, was reporting that the privateers had chosen Mansvelt for their admiral and sailed in the middle of January 1665 from the South Keys of Cuba for Curaçao. Had assembled a fleet of fifteen vessels and five hundred men in the Bay of Bluefield, *see* Henry Morgan his vice-admiral. Being more provident and ambitious in his views than any who preceded him, designed the establishment of a permanent pirate home in the Caribbean.

Had planned these operations carefully, even creating a battalion of sea-soldiers, under command of the Frenchman St. Simon. At Providence Island off the coast of Honduras, this soldier tore the entrenchments down and built an impregnable fort. The island was situated in an excellent position on the trade route of the treasure galleons from Portobelo and Veracruz. Mansvelt’s plans were to transform his pirate force into willing men who could lead a more regular life, free of the coercion of religion or authority. Developed a system called “wound-money” (compensation for the loss of a limb or two).

Leaving behind about fifty men, in June 1665 Mansvelt ascended the San Juan River and sacked Granada, the capital of Nicaragua. Then returned to Jamaica with many valuables to seek assistance and provisions for Providence Island. Was bid a hearty welcome. Governor Modyford had granted further commissions, defending his action with the comment that while the ordinary privateers spent their profits in “arms, cloathes and drink ... some of the officers and civiler sort have settled, and are settling plantations, the owners of their ship spend their shares in refitting”.

Mansvelt died before he could take further actions. The Spanish recaptured the island in August. Spanish historians call him “un ávido pirata” (bloodthirsty pirate); some state Mansvelt was taken prisoner and beheaded at the plaza mayor of Portobelo, Panama; others that he died under extreme circumstances at Tortuga Island, “probablemente envenenado” (probably poisoned), 1666.

Source: Burney, 64ff.; Exquemelin; Talty; Verrill, 286ff.; 295ff.; Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 38.

Manteufel, Henning (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Mecklenburg, North Germany [d.1395?])

Aka Mandüvel. Called himself, according to the device of the Vitalienbrüder, a “Friend of God and Enemy of the World”. Joined the forces of *see* Stortebeker for a pirate confederacy that terrorized the Baltic and the North and East Sea (“Nord- und Ostsee”). In 1392, raided in the Norwegian fjords, sacking Bergen and holding its merchants for ransom.

Source: Zimmerling.

Mapoo, John (Central America)

Indian, probably from the Mosquito tribe. Commander in *see* Morgan's 1668 expedition to Portobelo.

Source: Pennell, 200.

Maquib, Mosanip

Aka Commander Marish. With *see* Nurhan Amil, a prominent leader in the Moro Islamic Liberation Front (MILF), engaged in piracy and extortion activities. Active in SW and N Mindanao in the Philippines. Attacked or attempted to attack ships in the Philippines (first half of 2004) numbering ninety-five cases: twenty-two persons were killed, six wounded, twenty-one went missing. Some fifty-four vessels fell prey to pirate attacks.

Source: Ong, 44ff.

Mar *see* Stewart, Alexander

Mar, Napoleone del *see* Napoleone del Mar

Marakkar, Mohammed Kunjali *see* Kunjali, Mohammed Marakkar

Marant, Charles Dyscoudère de (France)

Active fourteenth century (?); corsair or pirate?

Source: Merrien, 96.

Marant, Jean (France)

Source: Vercel, 14, 22.

Marc, du (flibuster from France)

In 1687, escaped from a Spanish prison in the West Indies.

Source: Larimer, 259.

March, William *see* Marsh, William

Marck, van der *see* Lumey

Marco, Antonio di (Italy)

Active from Syracuse, Sicily, with a large galley and a galleon. Captured by a Venetian warship. Was fined.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Marcus *see* Carpenter, Marcus

Marcusz, Pieter (Vlissingen, Zeeland)

Settled with countryman *see* Constant on the island of Saint-Domingue in 1670; got involved in a rebellion against *see* Governor Ogeron. In 1673, sailed his 36-gun *Ram* (160 crew) in a Vlissingen fleet preying on Spaniards.

Marcy *see* Cannis, Marcy

Marden (England)

In the reign of Henry VIII, established himself at Lundy Island in Clovelly Bay, appended to the seaport of Bideford. Lundy Island was fortified by nature with inaccessible rocks. Harassed the coast from this sea-encircled domain. Was surprised and put to death with twenty-six of his accomplices.

Mare, Michiel *see* Maer, Michiel

Margaritone (Brindisi, Italy)

Aka Margarito. Active from Sicily. In 1187, rewarded with the position of the leader of a fleet of warships belonging to the king of Sicily, William II. By 1192, had made himself lord of the Ionian Islands.

Source: Konstam, *Seven Seas*.

Margery, Joseph

Active from Ireland. In 1778, took a French commission to hunt for English shipping but refused to obey regulations about flying the French flag; insisted on flying “the harp of Ireland”.

Source: Lucie.

Margetić, Marko (Uskok from Senj, Dalmatia. Active sixteenth century)

Margo (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Legend has it this Margo was the missing son of *see* Stortebeker.

Mari, Stephano de

Commander of two galleys in an expedition to harass and capture Tripoli, 1559–60.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Maria

A “negro wench, which was afterward gotten with child between the capitaine [*see* Francis Drake] and his men pirats, and sett on a small iland to take her adventure”, April 1579.

Source: Gerhard, 70; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 36–37.

Maria *see* Lindsey, Mary

Mariamamy (Barbary corsair from Genoa)

Renegade. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Marie Anne (Bretagne, France [1654–1710])

Aka Anne Marie Dieu-le-veult (buccaneer *nom de guerre*: God-wills-it). She probably used this expression too often. One of the “Filles du Roi”: women sent to the West Indies to share the lives of the pioneers. Wife of *see* Pierre le Long, later of *see* Laurens de Graaf (March 28, 1693); “C’étoit une de ces Héroïnes, dont j’ai dit que la Colonie de Saint Domingue produisoit dans la commencemens une accès bon nombre” (was one of the heroines among the early settlers of French Hispaniola) is what historian P.F.X. de Charlevoix has to say about her in *Histoire de L’Isle Espagnole ou de S. Domingue* (Paris, 1731). Is said to have sailed with De Graaf for about two years “démourant sur le pont des bateaux au milieu des plus rude canonnades” (being on deck in the heat of the fight), says L. Treich in *Les gentilhommes de la flibuste* (Paris, 1944, 122). Shared in the spoils. De Graaf’s flibusters took her for their mascot. Took over command when De Graaf was severely wounded (during an attack on the Spanish galleon *Virgen de mar*).

Had three children with De Graaf. The boy did not live long, but two daughters grew up to become tough citizens of Cap Français (present-day Cap-Haïtien). In 1695, an Anglo-Spanish army closed in on De Graaf’s headquarters in Cap Français; Dieu-le-veult and her two daughters fell into Spanish hands. “Votre âme est promis à Satan”, the Spanish judge said: “Your soul has been promised to the devil”. “Bâh”, she responded (according to legend), “I’m sure that you’ll see that women can do more than what is promised to them”. France’s minister de la marine, Mons. Pontchartrain, finally had her and her daughters regain their liberty.

Source: Charlevoix, 284 (Dame de Graff); *DBW*, 1979, 82ff.; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 100ff., 104, *Lady*, 50–51.

Marin

Lived in Honolulu, Hawaii. In 1818, was enlisted by *see* Bouchard for his influence on the king (“and on other things collected harbor fees”). Was commissioned by Bouchard as a captain in the “Patriotic Armies” of the Buenos Aires government. Probably never sailed as such.

Source: Gibbs, 51ff.

Marinello (Italy)

Active from Crete for many years. Boasted of taking a vessel from the Byzantines worth more than four hundred thousand *hyperpara* (equivalent to around ten million dollars today). Active thirteenth century.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Marino, Manuel de (Genoa, Italy)

Insulted by a rival family in the corsair business, seized one their ships, 1276. Was persecuted by the authorities who, with the blessing of the Byzantine emperor, blinded Manuel and his crew.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Marisco, William de *see* Marsh, William

Marish *see* Maquib, Mosanip

Marish, William *see* Marsh, William

Marius, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Eastermar, Spanish Netherlands. Enforced)

Markham, John (flibuster from England)

A “Grand Ténor” among the rovers. Crossed the isthmus with *see* Coxon and *see* Harris in 1680. In 1683, went to the Bahamas to dedicate some time to “wrecking”, a favorite occupation of those who sought their fortunes at sea. It afforded the freedom of the rover’s life with less danger and less chance of being hung if caught. Met *see* Andriesz, *see* Jan Corneliszoon, *see* Woollerley, and *see* Paine there with about two hundred men and changed his plan. In March 1683, their flotilla arrived at Matanzas Inlet, South of St. Augustine, Florida, but quickly lost any chance of surprise. One month later, admitted that the place could not be taken, so the companies boarded their ships and sailed away. Returned to New Providence in the Bahamas but was not welcome there. Retired to Carolina, armed a “petit bâtiment” (small vessel), and returned to *see* T. Paine and *see* Breha in the Bahamas. April 1685 found him in command of a 6-gun vessel, crewed by forty men. Did not agree to *see* Sharp’s plans to go to the South Sea again but followed *see* Grammont to Campeche. From

Carolina, set to sea in 1686: direction Newfoundland to loot some French vessels. Crossed the Atlantic. Was killed at Principe Island by the Portuguese.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 109, 112.

Markham, William (England)

One of *see* Drake's captains (ship *Marigold*) in the 1577 expedition.

Marko *see* Margo

Marks, John (or James)

One of Kidd's men. Died in 1802 at the age of 115. Years later, people recalled him saying that "he was 12 years old when Kidd was arrested in Boston, and that he himself was spared because of his tender years".

Source: Bonner.

Marks, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the ill-fated expedition of 1568. At Seville, sentenced by the Inquisition to slave in the galleys for eight years and life imprisonment thereafter.

Source: Carse, 88.

Marland, John *see* Yarland, John

Marle, Andrew (England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the ill-fated expedition of 1568. With the others, sent to Mexico City to hear his sentence read by the Inquisition, 1575: because of his age, then eighteen, was sent to a cell in a prison run by Jesuits.

Source: Carse, 95.

Marnix, Jan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar [1537–67])

One of the noblemen who idealistically rebelled against the Spanish and so joined the sea-beggars. Was keen to ravage churches and church-servants in response to the burning and looting, murdering and raping by Spanish forces. Was made commander of a vessel in a squadron of three commanded by *see* Jan Denijs that attempted to take the island of Walcheren in Zeeland. But when this design failed, Marnix landed at Oosterweel, March 4, 1567, and later assembled 1,500 men to fight the Spanish, one of the first battles on Dutch soil in the war of independence. This force fell into a trap and had to leave the field, suffering many deaths. Died in the flames of a farmhouse with his comrades, fighting to the last man.

The whole record of the sixteenth century is one of blood and fire, of torture and massacre, of "punic faith" and shameless treason. Appalling as they were, the sieges,

the battles, and the sacking of towns that took place perpetually on the continent of Europe frequently found a counterpart in the deeds of sea-rovers.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Marny (Barbary corsair from the Ottoman Empire)

In command of a 23-bank galley. Taken by the Knights of Malta off Messina. Hanged with his crew.

Source: Gallony, 79.

Maron, Guillaume

Piloted a French squadron to Gran Canaria and Tenerife, 1552. The adventurers, completed by *see* Jean Bulin and *see* Pierre Severin, attacked Las Palmas and La Luz at the cost of eighty victims killed but were repelled.

Source: Paz.

Márques, Jayme (Puerto Rico)

Aka Yimy. Probably used the alias Tolomovich. Active 1824–26. Worked for Simon Bolívar, and, maybe, *see* Cofresí.

Source: Ferreras, 473.

Marraud, Ren

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the French ship in Whydah Road, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Marriola, Hassan (Barbary corsair; active c.1600)

Source: Contreras, 48.

Marsh, William

Aka March, William de Marisco. Sir. Lundy Island is a grim place in the Bristol Channel with strong tides sweeping past. The first seafarers to visit this island on a regular basis were the Vikings. There is no proper harbor, only a roadstead and a sloping shoreline as a beach. The ships trading there were designed to enable them to be beached because of the extreme rise and fall of the tides, some twelve meters. The island abounds with strange names such as Rat Island, Hell's Gate, and Devil's Slide.

In the twelfth century, this place was owned by justiciary Jordan Marsh, who called himself De Marisco. It may well be that he took to piracy, his son William surely did, possibly as part of an aristocratic disdain for authority although married to a niece of the archbishop of Dublin. Obtained a post at the court of Henry III, but was exiled from the court of Henry III in 1235 for having murdered one of the king's messengers in Westminster Palace (thus committing the crime of *lèse-majesté*). Fled to Lundy Island and proceeded to raid shipping in the Western Approaches. He and other inhabitants relied on the spoils.

Was crafty in kidnapping and ransoming merchants. In 1238, sent an emissary to try to assassinate the king in his Woodstock's palace. Further actions became intolerable, so that in 1242 his stronghold was stormed. Arrested with several of his principal employees and dragged behind a horse from Westminster to the Tower of London. Hanged, drawn, and quartered. This punishment was used often in later years for prisoners deemed necessary to be specially humiliated in death (see the *History of Capital Punishment and Torture* [London, 1996]).

Source: Thrower, 29–30; Lucie; Mitchell, *Pirates*; Little, *Pirate Hunting*, 103.

Marsh, William

Succeeded *see* John Quail in the 100-ton *Seahorse*, November 1632. Took the ship to England but first called at the West Indies to dispose of the prize goods plundered from Red Sea ships, which, if found in his possession, might have proved the piracy the East India Company accused it of.

Source: Grey, 78.

Marshall, Sampson *see* Gillam, James

Marteen, David *see* Martien, David

Martel, John

Privateered and pirated with his own vessel in the Caribbean. In September 1716, moved his flag to the captured 20-gun galley ship *John and Martha*. Spoiled several ships near the Leeward Islands in the West Indies, one of these carrying gold-dust, elephants' teeth, and slaves. Now commanded a fleet consisting of two 20-gun ships, three sloops, and several armed prizes. In November 1716, came to Santa Cruz (Saint Croix) to clean his vessels. Trapped by HMS *Scarborough* early January 1717. Fought back from a four-gun battery the pirates had set up on the shore, but the enemy guns soon took them out of action. The company, all piled up in *John and Martha*, set out for a run to liberty but ran aground. Ordered to set his vessel afire; twenty of the forty slaves (presumably still chained) burned to death. With nineteen men, he made his escape in a gig, the other pirates and slaves (to a number of one hundred) fled into the woods. *Scarborough's* men looted and burned Martel's prizes and captured eight slaves. Martel continued his roving, sometimes in partnership with *see* Bellamy. In the space of three months, took and plundered thirteen vessels. When Martel captured galley-ship *Greyhound*, twenty of his crew may have been of African descent. Was in New Providence Island in the

Bahamas when *see* Rogers arrived with king's pardons, 1718. Accepted one.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Woodard.

Martelli, Baccio (Italy)

Captured a Muslim ship from Barbary, North Africa, carrying rich gifts for the Grand Turk at Istanbul: precious stones, slaves, conquered Christian battle flags, a gold cross, and a necklace made from amputated noses, 1562.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Marten (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland, Spanish Netherlands)

One of *see* Van Troyen's men, June 1570. Boatswain.

Marten, Duco (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Nobleman. promoted to admiral of the Zuiderzee fleet of the Watergeuzen hunting down the grain ships coming home from the East Sea, meanwhile fighting the Spanish vessels in the area North of the Wadden (Frisian) Islands, 1573.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Marten, John

Captain. In July 1570, acted with others to rob a vessel from Emden, Frisia, within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, thus provoking a complaint to the queen from the dowager countess of Emden. She also alleged that the scoundrels were assisted by the captain of Dover Castle.

Source: Appleby.

Martens, Feyke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands. Captain. Active 1570)

Martens, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders, Spanish Netherlands. Captain. Active 1570)

Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Martensz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Martensz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar of Burum, Friesland)

Martien, David (flibuster from the Republic of the Seven United Provinces)

Aka Marteen, Martyn aka Vagabundo Holandés. A veteran commander (?) in the fleet of the Dutch East India Company, having served in corsairs as well as in regular trading vessels. First mentioned as a flibuster captain

when in command of the 25-gun *Charity*, crewed by forty-three men, commissioned to chase Spaniards from Jamaica. In January 1665, met the rover *see* John Morris and decided to throw in their lot with *see* Morgan. Departed from Port Royal, Jamaica, in company of Morris and two hundred men to Campeche; anchored February 19, 1665 off Santa María de la Frontera on the Grijalva River. Led 115 men fifty miles upriver to capital Villahermosa de Tabasco. Attacked by a Spanish patrol of three hundred soldiers but managed to repulse them. Martien, Morris, and Morgan continued their expedition on foot heading NE to plunder all that was worth plundering. Back on the coast, took several vessels, crossed the Bay of Honduras, and overran Trujillo. Visited the Mosquito Coast, and from there in lighter craft up the San Juan River to the Lake of Nicaragua, twenty miles from the Pacific Coast. Marched into the town of Granada, June 29, turned eighteen large guns the other way, occupied the powder house, imprisoned three hundred people in the church, plundered and ravaged the town for a long sixteen hours. Released the prisoners and sank all vessels, then departed. On their way back, they took a 100-ton vessel and an island “as large as Barbados”; at Punta Mono in the Caribbean, they set sail for Port Royal and arrived there around August 15. The company had covered three thousand miles, sacked five Spanish towns, and played innumerable roguish tricks. Discovered at a time when Holland and England were at war, so turned his two frigates’ heads to Tortuga. Joined *see* Mansvelt in his descents on the coast of Costa Rica and Isla New Providence (Santa Catalina), 1666. When the Jamaica governor assured him that he – and any pirate of any nation – would receive a warm welcome in Jamaica, went back in glorious style. In 1668, joined *see* Searless in the San Augustin expedition. Retired from corsairing and pirating in 1670, concentrating on the logwood trade. Could not resist the lure of adventuring when a Spanish/English war broke out. Probably surpassed his license when active in the Gulf of Campeche. Was arrested and taken to Port Royal. Lived there in 1672.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*; Gosse, *Who*; Marley, *Pirates*, 33–36.

Martin (Malta)

Kept strict discipline in his vessel. Maybe a bit too strictly. His men mutinied and had him and fourteen of his supporters killed. The rebels surrendered the ship at Saida (Sidon), Lebanon, and converted to Islam, c.1670.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Martin (flibuster)

In command of a vessel. In December 1671, sailed in company with *see* Diego and Jollesz.

Source: Carter, 75.

Martin

In command of a vessel, c.1710. Brought back enough coins from a voyage to cover a tabletop a foot deep with Spanish dollars, some of which he used to pay his bill at the Skillington shipyard in Talbot County at Chesapeake Bay.

Source: Hays, 54.

Martin

Nephew to *see* Levasseur, that is: like *see* Thibault, an adopted child of Levasseur.

Source: Lepers, 23.

Martin, Andrew

One of *see* Joseph Bradish’s men in the pink *Adventure*, 1698.

Source: Grey, 211.

Martin, Christian

In 1704, in command of a small Spanish vessel that was taken by *see* Dampier’s *St. George* off the Mexican coast, Pacific-side. This was “a stroke of fortune” for Dampier, not because any riches were found in it but because Martin was an erstwhile flibuster who had been *see* Eaton’s gunner in his *Nicholas*. Now was forced aboard *St. George*. This ship cruised to and fro, sacking an Indian village here and taking a prize there. After one and a half months, took a ship in which was found “a great deal of powder and shot scattered up and down in all parts of the vessel”. It was supposed that it “lay here with ammunition to supply the Manila ship”. Which was good news, and if Dampier had taken Martin’s advice he could have taken it. On the morning of December 6, 1704, it was sighted and *St. George* was soon up with it. Martin advised laying

“her aboard immediately, while they [the Spaniards] were all in a hurry, but if we gave her so much time as to get out their great guns they would certainly beat us in pieces and we should lose an opportunity of making ourselves master of the whole of 16 million pieces of eight.”

For some reason, Dampier lost heart:

“For time being delayed in quarrelling between those of us that would lay her aboard and those that would not, the enemy got out a tier of guns and then were too hard for

us, so that we could not lie along her sides to do her any considerable damage.”

Source: Kemp/Lloyd, 152ff.

Martin, John (Cork, Ireland)

Aka Cornelius Irlandes. One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the ill-fated expedition of 1568. All arrested men were sent to Mexico City: burned at the stake during an *auto-da-fé* at Mexico City, 1575.

Source: Carse, 93ff.

Martin, John

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley* sailing from New York, September 1696. Returned with him in *Adventure Prize*. Arrested in 1699 at New York but escaped from warship *Greyhound* by slipping overboard. Stole the pilot's boat moored alongside and was not recaptured.

Source: Harris, 322.

Martin, John

One of *see* Thatch's men. Hanged in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 68; Woodard.

Martin, Robert (flibuster from Honfleur, France)

Offered a cargo of cacao for sale in the port of La Rochelle, France, 1648. Had taken this cargo from two prizes seized in the Antilles, armed with a license of the Tortuga governor. Active in the Gulf of Campeche, kidnapped Indians for the slave trade, 1652. It is said he was one of the murderers of Governor Levasseur. Escaped with *see* Thibault, 1654.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Martinez, Juan (Seville, Spain)

Piloted *see* John Hawkins and *see* Pedro de Ponte to and along the African West coast. Between them, they gathered about four hundred slaves by boarding two Portuguese slavers and stealing their human cargo. On arrival in the West Indies, they found the black slaves were easy to sell illegally in the small Spanish towns, well away from the main colony city of Santo Domingo. The profits made proved that piracy (stealing the cargo from the Portuguese) could increase one's income. Hawkins repeated the venture in the following year.

Source: Konstam, *Predators*, 84.

Martsz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed in *see* Dolhain's fleet, September 1569.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Martyn *see* Martien, David

Martyn *see* Barton, Henry

Martyn, Francis

One of *see* Guyther's men.

Martyn, Francis

One of *see* T. Green's men, 1681.

Martyn, George

One of *see* Nicholas van Hoorn's men. Sailor in the ship *Mary and Martha* alias *St. Nicholas*, 1682–83.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 276ff.

Martyn, John

Captain of the ship *Swan* that “shott at the *Mary*, greate shott, and the *Mary* shott agains, and the two shippes foughte together aboute an hower”, December 1599. “*Mary* had tons of wine, rice and soap [Queen Elizabeth had made cleanliness fashionable] laden in Alicante, Spain”, and also “19 bagges of Rialles of plate [silver reales], every bagge conteyning 100 crownes, and 400 and threscore crownes in goulde left from the sale of the goodes outward carried ... and then 15 and 50 crowned of gould hid in anothyer place of the said shipp”. *Mary* ran into problems with *Swan*:

“They pillaged the moste parte of the almondes and soape, together with two smale cases of silke and a cheste of Looking glasses. And stripped the marriners of all their apparell to their shirts and carried them into the *Swann* ... which grieved him more than the losse of his goodes.”

At this time, however, one of *Swan*'s men noticed *Mary* was a French vessel, and France and England were at peace. Martyn, nevertheless, carried on, bringing the prize to St. Ives, Cornwall, but by this time a good part of the crew were against their master. When on trial, it came out that the *see* earl of Cumberland was *Swan*'s owner and then no more is heard of this case of piracy.

Source: Berckman.

Martyn, John

One of *see* Thatch's men.

Source: Lovat, 99.

Marychurch, John

One of the rovers operating from various bases along the English East coast, which included Boston and Lowestoft,

c.1560. Focussing on the Flemish fishery in the North Sea, these pirates benefitted from widespread community support, including the collision of Admiralty officials.

Source: Appleby, 83, 85.

Mascarino, Simon (Portugal)

Active from around 1691 in West Indian and North American waters, sometimes from Nassau in the Bahamas, under genuine or pretended Spanish commissions. Captured in 1721.

Source: Earle, 199.

Masgal, Samal (Philippines)

Leader in the Moro Islamic Liberation Front (MILF) (*see* Maquib, Mosanip).

Source: Ong, 44ff.

Mason, Samuel Ross (Norfolk, Virginia [1739–1803])

Ex-soldier. River pirate. Began his full-time criminal activities in the early 1790s, when he moved his family to the Ohio River, later settling downriver on Diamond Island. By 1797, the Mason Gang moved farther downriver to Cave-in-Rock on the Illinois side of the river. Had some relationship with the *see* Harpe Brothers until expelled by the “Exterminators”. Moved down the Mississippi to settle in Spanish Louisiana (now Missouri). Was killed by a tomahawk, or because of a gunshot wound.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 49; Magee.

Mason, William *see* May, William

Mason, William (London, England)

Aka Mace, Maize, Mason, Maze, Mues and “Madagascar man”. A former flibuster met up with *see* Kidd and *see* Culliford aboard a French privateer with a mixed Anglo-French crew in the West Indies. Fell to downright piracy but revolted with the English after hearing that hostilities had been renewed between France and England. Dumped the French and sailed the ship *Blessed William* under command of Kidd to Nevis, a British colony, 1689. Participated in taking and plundering the French island Marie-Galante. With Kidd ashore, the crew mutinied and stole the ship together with its booty worth two thousand pounds. Was voted as their captain. After taking an odd ship and town, divided the spoils up to 1,800 pieces of eight per man.

Took his men to the Gulf of Lawrence, Canada, with a commission of the New York governor. In fact, it was J. Leisler, “a bullying merchant of German extraction”, who granted a privateer’s commission to *Blessed William*

(this vessel stolen by the French from the Spanish, then stolen by the English from the French, then stolen by adventurers from the English), authorizing Mason to sail with two other ships to attack along the seaboard N of Massachusetts. Leisler invested in the expedition himself.

From there, in December 1689, in a prize ship called *Jacob*, with *see* Samuel Burgess his quartermaster, crossed the Atlantic around the Cape to Madagascar. Met with little success off the coasts of India and because of some arguments left the vessel at the Nicobar Islands before returning to New York, 1692, where he found a different government. Being a gentleman by birth, quickly ingratiated himself with the new governor and was rewarded with a second commission for the 16-gun 200-ton *Pearl*, one hundred man crew with a commission to harass French slave stations in West Africa. Instead headed for Madagascar and the alluring waters of the Arab seas, January 1694.

Took to an honest trade while working for the East India Company after negotiating for the company with *see* Chivers who had taken him to be deposited on a beach North of Calicut. However, raided Muslim shipping in the Red Sea and Persian Gulf. In 1695, cruised with *see* Avery and shared in the rich plunder of the Moghul ship. Tried to cheat Avery out of some money. Early in 1696, looted three vessels off India’s SW coast. And so Mason became, in 1697, one of the “wicked and ill-disposed persons” that Kidd was sent out to arrest. Came face to face with him at a tiny outpost called Carrawar. Declined to join him this time, for Mason and his partner now “had to the value of halfe a million between ’em”. Was described by a shipmate as being “a true cock of the Game”. Made it back to Madagascar, January 1699, to go and attack the pilgrim ships returning from Jeddah, the port of Mecca in Arabia, to India.

Instead captained the voyage back home in the America’s in *see* John Yarland’s *Charming Mary*. Yarland’s expeditions had done well, and had apparently decided to settle on St. Mary’s. It was Mason who took the vessel to New York. *Charming Mary* returned there in December 1699 with a booty estimated at £300,000, the men were shared out at three thousand a full part. It certainly was high on the list of successful pirate ships.

Before Mason got home, some locals, upset by the pirates, had stripped him naked and roughed him up. The reputation to have amassed a fortune – his share piling up to seven thousand pounds – stuck to him.

Source: Burgess; Defoe/Johnson; NMM, 115, 155; Ritchie; Woodard; Zacks, 42, 72ff., 137.

Massertie (La Rochelle, France)

Aka Masserty. In 1687, undertook a long voyage into the Pacific by way of Cape Horn. Landed in California on January 4, 1688, roamed around to return to “hibernate” in California on May 1 of the same year. Apparently sailed back to Europe. For: “Cejourd’huy, 8 de juin 1690, à l’île de Carenache du Flessingais [Vlissingen] ...” Masserty embarked, as one of eighty men, in a Dutch vessel from Vlissingen, for the West Indies. The vessel was taken by *see* Le Sage and brought into the Bay of Samaná. Adapted to the sea-rover’s life. Led an expedition into the Pacific, 1692–93. Following filibuster precedent, Juan Fernández and the Galapagos were used as bases. Captain on the way back home on the coast of Guinea, ending his adventure with distribution of thirty thousand livres to each of his officers and fifteen thousand to each member of the crew. Back in La Rochelle, September 1694.

Source: Ducéré, *Journal*, 62ff.; Merrien, 199–215.

Massey, John

Soldier. “Served with great applause” in the British army in Flanders. Was sent to Gambia, Guinea Coast, with a company of soldiers to garrison the fort. The food supply on board *Gambia Castle*, a ship of the African Company, was quite insufficient, however, in the fort also. Massey took his soldiers back in the ship and, with the second mate *see* Lowther, seized it and so turned pirate. During the passage to the West Indies, quarreled with Lowther and agreed to go off in a prize ship. Sailed to Jamaica. Went “with a bold countenance to the Governor” and told him a plausible tale. Back in London, he wrote a narrative of the whole affair but the African Company said “he should be fairly hanged” and shortly afterward he was: July 26, 1723, at Execution Dock, Tyburn.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Lovat, 53ff.

Masters, John

One of *see* Phillips’s men in his *Revenge*, taken out the brigantine *Mary*, October 1723. Was released February 1724 after insistent begging to be freed as he had a wife and children. Pirates preferred unmarried crewmembers.

Source: Burl.

Mather

One of *see* T. Green’s men. Hanged at Leith, Scotland, on April 4, 1705. Innocent of piracy. Victim of the failure of the Scottish “Darién Project”, blamed on the English.

Source: Grey, 246ff.; Hewitson, 141–45.

Mathie, Abraham (England)

One of *see* Peter Love’s men. Execute in Edinburgh, December 1610.

Mathieu (filibuster from France)

Captain in the filibuster squadron that was supposed to assist D’Estrées’s fleet in the Curaçao expedition, but instead ran seven royal vessels on the rocky pancakes called the Aves Group. 1678. Followed *see* Grammont to Maracaibo. For a full report on these affairs, *see* Marley’s *Wars of the Americas* 1:289ff.

Matrapillo (Barbary corsair from Murcia, Spain)

In command of the papal galley in Algiers, treated the Christian slaves well, c.1610.

Matsuura Takanobu (Japan [1579–99])

One of the first warlords to allow trading with Europeans.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 56.

Matthew Rice *see* Jansz., Jan**Matti**

Panglima (warrior, front-fighter) with the rovers from Kandanangan, Borneo, c.1840.

Source: Teitler.

Matzken, Jonas (Denmark)

Active in the Baltic Sea and the Sound (Øresund/Öresund), fifteenth century. Leader of a pack of at least one hundred men, causing havoc and panic wherever he appeared. The citizens of Hansa town Danzig fitted out some well-armed pinks and captured him. Was beheaded with seventy-five of his men at Danzig, Poland, September 14, 1458. Their heads were nailed on a long pole for exhibition at the entrance of the city.

Source: Neukirchen, 91, 94.

Mauléon, Savary de (Poitou, France [d.1233])

An opportunistic nobleman and privateer whose actions were more than piratical, taking advantage of French and English wars, balancing between both sides with amazing ease. After France had taken Poitou, he sold his services to the British, and in 1212 deserted to the French; in 1224, was the governor of La Rochelle for the English only to betray it to the French. Captured many English prizes; in the autumn of 1225, his galleys trapped a large merchant fleet but a contrary wind took this prey away from him. Under his guidance, the French preyed on French shipping, permitted to do so by a commission signed by King John I of England.

Source: Konstam, *Seven Seas*, 33.

Maulpetit, Jean

Aka Jehan Maupetit. As a pirate hunter, claimed to have taken a Spanish vessel because he “thought” this vessel

had captured a French vessel, murdering its captain and most of the crew, 1491. Approached this vessel with “all of his crew in arms and a great multitude of artillery and arrows was fired”. The bloody affair continued after boarding, “one of the Spaniards fought against the quartermaster ... he thrust his dagger at him and would have lanced him through ... seeing this he [Maulpetit] thrust his sword into the Spaniard’s belly, of which he died”.

Source: Spont, *Marine Française*, 37ff.

Maure, François le (flibuster from France)

Source: Besson, 33.

Maurice

Aka Prince Maurice. Brother of *see* Rupert, Prince of the Rhine. Present in the 1653 expedition, wrecked in a storm in the Virgin Islands. Maurice’s vessel was lost with all hands.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Mitchell, *Pirates*; Talty, 105ff., 112.

Maurice, Rob

Aka Catman. One of *see* Rackham’s men.

Maurice, William

In 1241, was punished for piracy in the following way:

“That you be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution where you shall be hanged by the neck and being alive cut down, you privy members shall be cut off and your bowels taken out and burned before you, your head severed from your body and your body divided in four quarters to be disposed of at the King’s pleasure.”

Source: Talty, 16.

Maurizzi (Malta)

Captured a large ship laden with foodstuffs, 1658.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mavrocordates

The struggle for Greek freedom in the nineteenth century was largely led by former outlaws and pirates. In October 1825, Mavrocordates and *see* Miaoulis led a sixty-ship fleet to fight the Turks off the island of Psara. The Turks had massacred its inhabitants. With his force victorious, no Turk left the island alive.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 410.

Mawman, John (Port Jackson, New Holland)

Navy man. Deserted on one of the Barrier Islands. Married a daughter of a chief (*see* Rau-Maté) and lived with her

in Shonki-Anga. Probably had to partake in the wars and piracies of his father-in-law.

Source: Eyries, 338.

May, Henry

Boarded a French ship in Santo Domingo, December 1593. With its crew roaring drunk, the ship foundered, and a boatload of survivors, May among them, reached the Bermuda Islands, where they lived until May 1594.

Source: Williams.

May, Joseph (England)

One of Sir W. Cecil’s captains, c.1603, “fallen into such vile order that they shame not to say that they goto sea to rob all nations”.

Source: Appleby, 244.

May, William *see* Mason, William

May, William

Aka Willy Mayen. One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of *Elizabeth*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Mayen, Willy

One of *see* Roberts’s men.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 462.

Mayes, William (Rhode Island, New England)

Aka Maze, William. Son of a tavern-keeper. Fitted out expeditions on his own, c.1695. Sailed with *see* Avery but left behind in very ill-health at Johanna Island.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 150; Marley, *Pirates*, 119, 126.

Maynard, Joseph

One of *see* Clipperton’s men. Bosun’s mate. With *see* James Roch, led a plot to take over the ship and shoot the officers. Was flogged, September 6, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Maynard, Mark (United States)

Veteran of the Vietnam War. Had planned with *see* Kerry Bryant and Michael Melton to take a yacht to Thailand and load up with heroin for the North American West Coast market. “They were bored desperate men on the loose and there was a nation hungry for kicks”. Drug-trafficking in the early seventies was a low-key business, with the main hard drug being heroin. The rewards and risks were high but not exorbitant. In August 1971, the three men boarded the 73-foot luxury yacht *Kamilii*, anchored in the Ala Wai yacht harbor in Honolulu. Armed with machetes and

Walther P38 pistols they bound and gagged the crew of three, slipped anchor, and set sail. Two days out, they untied the crew and told them to jump over the side. The crew begged for a life raft. The three adventurers lost themselves in a hotheaded discussion about the old adage: “Dead men tell no tales”. A few minutes later, the yacht came about and one of the three worked an inflatable raft over the side. Maynard smiled at the swimmers and tossed a dime into the air. Said: “Here is the coin that saved your life”. Five hours later, the crew was picked up by the Italian banana-freighter *Benadir*, and US-cutter *Point Corwin* intercepted *Kamilii*. Faced with superior firepower, the adventurers surrendered.

Source: Hepburn.

Maynard, Robert (England [1684–1751])

The man who killed *see* Edward “Blackbeard” Teach aka Thatch on November 22, 1718 after a fierce fight at Ocracoke Inlet. Sailed up to Bath with his prize sloop, loot, and trophy head. Divided the loot from Teach’s *Adventure* among his crew, excluding the other participants. This action and in fact the entire invasion of North Carolina by forces from Virginia was unauthorized. The pillaging of Teach’s possessions, as well as the illegal seizure of the sugar, cotton, and cocoa from Secretary Knight and Governor Eden, had to be justified by portraying Blackbeard as an evil and monstrous criminal and by blackening the names of Eden, Knight, and their cronies.

Source: Butler, 43–49, 71.

Maynard, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

Source: Nùñez.

Mays/Maze *see* Mason, William

Mazer, Peter

One of *see* Rackham’s men, armorer in *Queen Royal*. The “inventor” of a hand grenade, made of a flask filled with lead, iron, and powder, fired with a short fuse that made it as dangerous for the attacker as for the attacked. Also fabricated stinkpots – jars with sulfur that would blow up in a cloud of smelly, eye-smarting, lung-choking smoke. Handy with what he called “a murdering piece” – a swivel gun with a bell-shaped muzzle like a blunderbuss that fired a widely scattering charge of spikes and nails mixed with crockery and glass.

Source: Carlova, 177ff.

Mazza, Filippo (Knight of Malta)

One of the knights who took possession of Malta in 1530. Was arrested by Venetians after having attacked Christian

shipping in the Adriatic Sea. Escaped. Was recaptured and beheaded, 1534.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

McCarthy, Dennis (Ireland [1690–1718])

Aka Macarty. Accepted a king’s pardon at Nassau, New Providence, July 1718. Yet in October, he led a mutiny that seized three sloops. Cruelly abused and marooned the men who refused to join the mutiny. Was captured near Long Island in the Bahamas, escaped and recaptured. Sentenced to hang by former fellow-pirates, December 1718. Sure made a party about it, changing his clothes for fancy ones, wearing long blue ribbons from his neck, wrists, knees, and cap. Jumped upon the stage with the agility of a prize fighter. Looked cheerfully around him and at the crowd, observing that he knew a time that there were “many brave fellows on this island who would not have suffered him to die like a dog”. Made this dying-speech: “Some friends of mine have often said I should die in my shoes, but I would rather make them liars”. With this, he danced with his shoes off.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

McCawley, Daniel (Ireland)

One of *see* Gow’s conspirators in the company that took over galley-ship *George*, November 3, 1724. On May 26, 1725, was sentenced to hang “on the 11th Day of June”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 359ff.

McDowell, George

People in Virginia suspected of piracy or of planning to turn pirate were picked up and jailed. One party of seamen, belonging to the sloop *Endeavour*, was committed to the York jail on suspicion of running away with the sloop to go on the account off the coast of West Africa, c.1724. Their leader was George McDowell.

Source: Shomette, 239.

McGregor, George

Established a colony of revolutionaries on Amelia Island, off the NorthEast coast of Spanish-owned Florida, 1817, but “left on September 4 in a huff”. Linked up with *see* Aury in the name of Florida’s liberation and undertook lively piratical and smuggling activities. Washington compelled the colony’s evacuation.

Source: Davis; Wheeler.

McHenry, James (or John)

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men in the schooner *General Victoria*, 1818. Lived to be a pioneer in Texas to tell his story of the Lafitte-days.

Source: Davis; Saxon, 224ff.

McKeel, Roger

"Would come a-pirating in Chesapeake Bay and then quickly scurry back out through the capes and into the shallow sounds and rivers of North Carolina", 1688.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 46.

McKinley *see* M'Kinley, Peter

McLeod, David *see* Johnston, Bill

M'Cloyde of the Lewis, Neill (Scotland [d.1613])

Aka Neil McLeod, Aka "Terror of the High Seas". Example of a pirate trying to undo a pirate, in this case M'Cloyde vs *see* Peter Love, 1610:

"This English Captaine wanting men, desyred some supplies from Neill, and he willingly yielded to it. Neill is feasted aboorde of him, and will not be so unthankful, bot will repay him with a banket on land. The Captain and his company for most pairt being all invited, whatever theire faire wes, the desert was soure. Whether it was that they refused to pay their reckneing, or that Neill held thame tot be hereticks, and so thought thame not worthie to be kept promess to, for Neill is thoght to be of the Romishe faithe ... By the reporte of the Messenger which comes from Neill, it is affirmed that the pirate had that same intention against Neill, bot the other hes tane the first start."

In 1610, M'Cloyde was forced into hiding by the family's sworn enemy the MacKenzies, made his refuge on Dun Berisay near Bosta Beach on the Atlantic Coast. From there, indulged in land raids and piracies. Which ended three years later in a ferocious battle between the two clans, during which MacKenzie did not spare the M'Cloyde's women. M'Cloyde was forced from his fortified "stack" and fled to London in the hope of a pardon from the king. In Glasgow his kinsmen gave him up to the authorities. Hanged at the Mercat Cross in Edinburgh, April 1613.

Source: Hewitson; Maidment, no. 116.

McMullen, John

One of the leading pirates on the Bay, Marland. Commander of the picaroon barge *Restoration*, accompanied by four white men and nine black men. Operated in concert with > Jonathan Robinson and Joseph Wheland in 1781.

McNulty, Fred I. (United States)

One of *see* Waddell's men in css *Shenandoah*. Some of the last actions of this naval raider were committed in

peacetime (the peace having been declared without him knowing it), 1865.

Source: Butler.

McPherson, John

Was tried with others at Philadelphia, 1731.

Source: Cordingly, *Terror*, 250n7.

Mead, Henry *see* Meade, Henry

Mead, William

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out the ship *Jeremiah and Anne*, April 1721. On August 8, 1721, on the West African coast, two large ships were captured. Was one of the boarding-party that took the frigate *Onslow* by surprise (most of its crew were on shore with the water casks). Ransacking through the ship, Mead kicked in a door and stood face to face with a white woman. Tore and ripped her clothes, but her screams brought another pirate to this stateroom. This *see* John Mitchell smashed the rapist on his head with his weapon and thus rescued the woman for the time being.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227, 256.

Meade, Henry

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*, sailing from New York, 1696. Died at sea.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Meason, Samuel

An Ohio River pirate. Active from Cave-in-Rock. Used promises of food, hard liquor, a bunk to sleep, and the favors of women to trick river boatmen and other travelers. Robbed them of their cargoes, sometimes killing and taking hostages. Active late eighteenth century.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*, 29.

Mech Yew King (China)

One of *see* Cheng I Sao's men.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 140.

Mecklenburg, Johann von (Germany)

Aka Der Ältere (The elder), Maekingborg. In Denmark, the widowed queen Margarete was engaged in a struggle for power following the death of her father. In an attempt to seize the Danish throne, Albrecht von Mecklenburg, who was also king of Sweden (1383–89), tried to force a marriage with her. But she refused the marriage and ruled in her own right. The ducal house of Mecklenburg was unable to fit out a fleet at its own costs and instead sought allies among the ship-owners and bands of roving and unorganized seafarers who used piracy as a fund-raising

resource. It was the first time in the history of Nordic hostilities that use had been made of pirates. The *Chronicle of Lübeck*:

“In the same year [1387] when the ships from Rostock and Wismar were setting sail for Stockholm under Duke Johann, the men from Rostock and Wismar made a proclamation that whosoever wished to try his luck as a freebooter at his own expense, in order to harm the realms of Denmark and Norway, should assemble in the cities of Rostock and Wismar.”

“Duke Johann” took command of a fleet to go rob and pillage shipping in Swedish waters and among the small islands of Denmark, 1387–93. This Mecklenburg–Danish war became known as the “Kaperkrieg” (Privateers’ war). Did not spare neutral ships, so that his activities led to an almost complete shutdown of Hanseatic shipping in the Baltic. In 1392, in consort with Johann von Mecklenburg der Jüngere, attacked Stockholm. Held some forts in ransom until May. This was an act of war rather than piracy. In the following year, led six hundred men in eighteen ships to Bergen in Norway and had the rich port burned and plundered. “Die Deutschen richteten eine grosse Verheerung an, raubten und plünderten und verletzten beides, Kirchen- und Frauenrecht. Sie plünderten so sehr, dass sie alles, was sie nicht mitnahmen, in die See versenkten. So geschehen im Jahre des Herrn 1393 am 22. April” (The Germans robbed and plundered and violated churches and women. They plundered so much that they threw into the sea what they could not carry ...). The *Rufus Chronicle* says: “The Vitalienbrüder from Rostock and Wismar sailed to Norway and maltreated the merchants at Bergen; they took many valuables of gold and silver and costly garments, household goods and even fish. With this great treasure they then sailed unhindered back to Rostock and sold it among the citizenry”. Died during this campaign and was buried in a “Minoritenkloster”. Part of his fleet sailed to Iceland to repeat the carnage and plunder there.

Source: Zimmerling.

Mecklenburg, Johann von (Germany)

Aka Der Jüngere (The younger). Sailed in his father's fleet, 1390–93. Continued the pirate war from August 1393 until around September 1394.

Medici, di (Italy)

Family of dukes and earls and popes who greatly encouraged piracy from bases like Malta and Livorno, Tuscany (Leghorn). People like Ferdinando and Francesco di Medici

sponsored raids on Muslim shipping in North Africa and the Levant. They both decided that piracy brought in greater profits than legitimate commerce, 1577.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Medici, Tomasso di (Knight of St. Stephen)

Admiral of the Livorno galleys. Raided the Aegean Islands and the North African coasts for booty and slaves. 1586–89 (see Medici, di).

Medom (Moluccas [d.1884])

When piracy was rife in the Malayan seas, no trading ship was safe from the rovers, no coastal *kampong* (village) immune from their attacks. Any Malay pirate chief was a prince who might range wherever he wanted, taking what he would. Rulers would placate him, and the seas in which he roved became a perilous ground that traders crossed at their peril. Such a prince was Medom, from 1858 sought after by the (Dutch) authorities. Only one hundred years earlier, these Malay peoples were peaceable, harming no one, at least not many, and were mainly occupied with fishing and producing all kind of foodstuffs and fineries that they traded and transported themselves. European interference with their doings gradually turned them to piracy to avoid poverty and starvation. When the Dutch government offered to improve the former situation, there were many sea-rovers who grabbed the opportunity to better their lives and that of their compatriots. In 1879, Medom agreed to serve the authorities and help them trace and chase his former fellow rovers. Commissioned as district leader of Tobelo, an infamous pirate nest, inspired the pardoned rovers into a productive and socially well-contented life.

Source: Teitler.

Medune (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé, Morocco, c.1625.

Source: Hreinsson/Nicols, 67.

Meeroms see Merens, Jan Martens

Meester Hindrick see Claesz

Meeus (Holland)

One of see Claes Compaen's men. Boatswain. Ringleader of a mutiny against Compaen's authority. Yelled at him with his sword drawn, protesting against being given a meagre part of the loot; said he would take over command. Not all of the crew agreed with him. Was shot by see Jan Gillisz when the mutiny failed.

Source: Veenman, 51.

Meeusse, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Domburg, Zeeland)

Meg, Gallus *see* Mag, Gallus

Meghlyn, Hans van (Mechelen[?], Flanders)

Active from Antwerp in the Spanish Netherlands with a 45-ton thirty-crew ship, painted black with pitch. Cruised in 1539 off Whitstable in the mouth of the Thames River.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Mehemed Zeger *see* Mahomed Zeger

Mehmed II (Barbary corsair)

Attacked a Venetian ship near Istanbul, Turkey, on the Black Sea side, 1452. The prize sank.

Source: Pickford, 31.

Mehmed Bey (Barbary corsair)

Emir of Aydin and one of the first Turkish rulers who sponsored sea raids. Did not sail too often himself. Had his galleys manned by Greek seamen. Captured the Smyrna citadel in 1317 and Smyrna in 1329. His vessels preyed on merchantmen in Greek waters. His son Umar Bey continued Mehmed's way of life.

Source: Clissold, 63.

Mehmed Reis (Barbary Corsair)

Aka Trich. Sailed from Algiers in a 40-gun vessel. Captured by *see* Carafa in 1671. Being the son of the dey of Algiers, was ransomed from the Maltese knights four years later, for more than three hundred times the regular prize – in grain, a precious foodstuff on this island.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mehmet (Barbary corsair)

See Alí Pasha's son. Present at the Battle of Lepanto, 1571, when seventeen years old. Imprisoned. Two days after the battle, met a Christian boy who was crying. His father (B. de Cardenas) had been mortally wounded. Mehmet answered: "I have lost my father, also my fortune, my country and liberty. Yet I shed no tears".

Source: Crowley, 268, 271, 281.

Mehmet (Barbary corsair)

Grandson of *see* Barbarossa. In 1571, in command of a galley that was attacked by Neapolitan galleys and captured. When his galley slaves were freed from their chains, they literally tore him to pieces.

Source: Crowley, 252.

Mehmet Bey (Barbary corsair)

Became governor of Negroponte. Present at the Battle of Lepanto, 1571.

Meinert *see* Fries, Meindert de

Meize Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka The Brave. Active from Salé. Remembered for his cruelties to prisoners, with one French captain receiving two hundred lashes and being chained for twenty days, fed only with foul bread and water, solely because he and his ship had put up a fierce defense, May 1691. Was captured in 1693 and received two hundred lashes in reprisal.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mel, Ludwig de (Liège, Belgium)

Aka Demel, aka Le Mel. Sailed from Dunkirk around 1695 with a modest cutter and thirty men. Boarded five merchantmen in the River Thames and stole them for five hundred pounds. With his part of the loot, settled in Dunkirk and married. Was taken prisoner in Emden, Germany, after an attack on a treasure ship with payments for a Brandenburg regiment had failed. Was sent home on a promise to pay a ransom of £3,000. With the help of privateer/pirates like *see* Jean Bart, he soon had a new ship. De Mel was also famous for his love-affairs (sometimes taking a mistress with him to sea). When on the run to a Barbary state, his legal wife had him arrested in Marseille, France. He and his latest flame landed in the Bastille, that infamous prison in Paris, 1710. Escaped from prison in 1715 and then disappeared.

Source: *DBW*, May 1973, 152; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 375ff.

Melatas

Led the pirate gang that stormed the walls of Cassandreia, a port in Macedonia, 276 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Melchior (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Midlum, Friesland. Active 1572)

Melcknap, Jan Jacobsz. (Hoorn, Holland)

Captain. In 1604, seized an English corsair off the coast near Safi, Morocco. This ship had recently sold a cargo of sugar it had taken.

Source: Korteweg.

Meligabi, Antoine (Barbary corsair from Rhodes)

Source: Merrien, 283.

Melle *see* Mel, Ludwig de

Melton, de

Captured in the Isle of Man. Managed to escape with some of his men to Grimsby, 1531.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Meltz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Friesland)

Melvin *see* Belvin, James

Melvin, William (Edinburgh, Scotland [1708–25])

One of *see* Gow's men. Hanged at Wapping.

Source: Hewitson; Pond, 91ff., 105.

Memadam (Malaysia)

Active from Tunku, a settlement of the Ilanun (Iranun) people on Borneo's East coast, 1852. The Ilanun took their name from Ilano Bay in Southern Mindanao. In September 1851, the schooner *Dolphin* went trading upon one of the rivers that flew into Marudu Bay. On the morning of the tenth, two boats pulled alongside with eleven natives inside them. Of their number, Memadam was the chief. He called out that they had some tortoiseshell, camphor, and pearls to trade. Six were allowed on board and were given rice and fish. Next morning, the party visited the schooner again, led by Memadam and a Marudu chief, *see* Serip Hussein. They bargained over the price for the pearls when suddenly one of the six (*see* Ibrahim) snatched a sword from inside rolled mat and nearly severed the white trader's head. Memadam took another sword and slashed the schooner's captain on the jaw. The captain fled over the bowsprit, but a spear thrust knocked him overboard. *Dolphin's* crew jumped over the side or climbed aloft, except two who were killed. Two Malays found the captain's girl in the cabin, and it came to blows between them until Memadam entered and finished the poor girl off with one stroke. Offered to spare the lives of the crew if they would agree to sail the vessel down the East coast of Borneo, "one of the most dangerous locations in the world". On the ninth day, reached the Bongaya River in Labuk Bay. Saluted the local chief, *see* Serip Yassin, with seven guns. Claimed that he had captured the schooner from the Spaniards. One of Yassin's men recognized it as belonging to Mr. Burns, the trader. Then Memadam with some of his men escaped into the jungle. The remainder of the pirates was called to surrender; two refused and were killed on the spot, their heads to be cut off and preserved in salt or gin and sent to Labuan to prove Yassin was assisting the Europeans against pirates. A British warship destroyed Tunku in 1879.

Source: Rutter.

Même, François le (France)

Privateer or pirate – that is the question. Operated out of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean, 1804, in command of the ship *Fortune*. Succeeded in taking twelve prizes, worth more than a million francs.

Source: Lucie, 232.

Memi *see* Mami, Mammy

Memi (Barbary corsair from Albania)

Renegade. Governor of Algiers (1583–86). In 1588, one of the captains of the thirty-five Algiers galleys.

Source: Lane-Poole, 220.

Memi Arnaut Reis (Barbary corsair from Albania)

Probably the same person as *see* Memi, admiral of the Algiers galleys active about 1573. Although he sailed in company with *see* Murat the Great, he was as cautious as the other was courageous. Left Algiers in 1594 to work as a pilot in the Ottoman fleet based at Istanbul.

Source: Braudel; Lane-Poole, 220.

Memi Calabria (Barbary corsair from Calabria)

Renegade. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo; Lane-Poole, 220.

Memi Gancho (Barbary corsair from Venice)

One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys or brigantines in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Memi Gaucho (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Source: Lane-Poole, 220.

Memi Reis *see* Mami Reis

Memi Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Seems to have taught the Algerians the fashion of "round ships", in cooperation with *see* Simon the Dancer.

Source: Lane-Poole, 226.

Memmi *see* Mammy

Memmi Anaut Reis *see* Memi Arnaut Reis

Memmi Delli Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Purchased the Spanish author Cervantes after his capture in 1575. Plundered Sicily in 1592 in consort with *see* Memmi Arnaut Reis and *see* Murat Reis. In command of a squadron that recaptured seven Maltese grain ships in three days.

Menas (d.35 BC)

Rose to become an admiral in the fleets for both Sextus Pompeius and Octavian (later Augustus) Caesar. May have been a freeman of Sextus, after having been enslaved in a war of 67 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mendaña de Neyra, Álvaro de (Spain [1541–95])

See Barreto, Ysabel de.

Mendez de Vasconcellos, Luiz (Knight of Malta from Portugal)

Captured a vessel in 1613. Elected captain general of the galleys (1613–14) and grand master (1622–28).

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mendoza, Antonio (Spain)

Lived in San Domingo, Hispaniola. During a 1701 visit in St. Kitts, possibly had drunk too much rum, or perhaps “palm toddy” and therefore spoke too lightly about the “Almighty God and our Sovereign Lord the King”. Did also “Horrible sware and curse” and undertook some fighting movements. Was arrested. Someone swore that this man “was of his knowenge a Bloodthirste piratte and Guiltie of diabolicall practises”. No doubt the very fact that Mendoza was a Spaniard proved to be his undoing. His ears were “cutt close” and his “tongee” perforated with a red-hot iron. Not one act of piracy had been disclosed or proven.

Source: Verrill, 142ff.

Mendoza, Bernardo de (Spain)

Also a dealer in slaves. In 1536, a number of his ships was captured, laden with Turkish and Moorish slaves, destined to be utilized as rowers in Spanish galleys.

Source: Currey, 173.

Menecrates (d.38 BC)

Like *see* Menas, commanded fleets for Sextus Pompeius.

Source: Ormerod.

Menelaus

Ruler of Sparta and a star in Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. Slightly put out by the debauchery of his beautiful wife Helena. That caused the War of Troy, so it is said, but it is not certain whether the women brought from Sidon by Paris were the fruit of a raid on the Syrian coast or a gift from the king. Cruised for seven years in the Levant only for plunderage and slaves, and also made forays on the Western shores of the Mediterranean. Fiction. Might have been used by Homer to portray an average ruler.

Source: Casson, 62ff.; Ormerod.

Mennessz, Lieuwe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wijckel, Friesland. Drummer man. Active 1566–68)

Meng, Tan Cheng *see* Tan Cheng Meng

Menninck, Adriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, Holland)

A weaver, in civilian life. Rebel from 1568, living at Emden, East Friesland. In consort with *see* Ruychaver and *see* Van Troyen, attacked three Spanish warships, June 1570. An action that ended up badly for Van Troyen.

Source: Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 52, 72.

Menningh (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, Holland in the Spanish Netherlands)

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 52.

Menophanes (Cilicia)

Started his career as a petty chief but eventually came to command a squadron of galleys that sacked Delos Island in 87 BC. Historian Pausanias, AD 150: “Knowing the island was unfortified and the people unarmed, sailed to it with a fleet, massacred the population ... looted much of the merchandise and all the votive offerings, sold the women and children into slavery, and razed the town to the ground”. Was he carrying out an order of King Mithridates (132–63 BC), opponent of the Romans, or acting on his own initiative?

Source: Ormerod.

Ment, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

A book printer, in civilian life. As a rebel against the Spanish, a pirate in *see* Van Troyen's vessel, June 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Mentens *see* Entens van Mentheda, Barthold

Mentes

A Homeric figure, taken from ancient Greek legend. Fiction.

Menteshe

The Menteshe family ruled Caria in Asia Minor, from whence they sailed their galleys on the prowl. Hired Christian sailors after the East Roman Empire disbanded its fleet. The Ottoman Empire took over Caria c.1390.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Menzies, Hugh

One of *see* Roberts's men from July 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Mercer, John

In command of a joint Scots, French, and Flemish expedition to raid Scarborough, 1378.

Source: Hewitson.

Mercer, Thomas

Son of *see* John Mercer. Present in the same raid.

Mercuro, Miguel

In November 1827, joined a Portuguese slaver called *Defensor de Pedro*. The twenty-one-man crew was ready to overthrow the officers and take the brigantine up the pirate-path. After the mutiny, Mercuro was chosen as leader. At night, when Mercuro laid drunk, *see* Benito de Soto, in concert with *see* Antonio Biscayo, put pistols to his head and shot him.

Source: Klein, 171, 178.

Merens, Jan Martensz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hoorn, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Meeroms. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572.

Source: Vrijman.

Merkung (Malaysia)

Aka Rajah Merkung. In 1845, attacked three Buginese vessels near Buleleng and took thirty-one prisoners to sell them as slaves. Also three trade-prahus and a prahu in Strait Dasi, plus a prahu in Strait Pintoe. Had the owner of the latter strangled, his penis cut off and put into his mouth, and let the body rot. A part of his followers were beheaded or taken and sold as slaves.

Source: Teitler.

Mermi, Guillermo

“El sanguinario [blood-thirsty] capitán Mermi” attacked Puerto Plata, Hispaniola, July 16, 1555. Even Havana was vulnerable in those days when Santiago de Cuba was of more importance to Spanish commerce and was sacked in August 1557 by *see* Sores. Mermi repeated the Havana attack two months later, taking a considerable loot of hides and valuable objects with him: “En octubre de ese mismo año [1557], Guillermo Mermi saquea la villa y se apodera de un cargamento de cuero y cuanto objeto de valer”.

Source: Mañón, 33; Nùñez, *Piratas*, 33.

Merritt, Nicholas (Marblehead, North America)

One of *see* Low's enforced men. Born March 29, 1702. Kinsman of *see* Ashton, taken out of the schooner *Milton* off Nova Scotia, June 15, 1722. Escaped at St. Michaels in the Azores in September 1722, where he was imprisoned

by the Portuguese and not released until the following June. Reached home safely in September.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Mers, John

In the service of Sir W. Leveson, the Duty Vice Admiral of North Wales, took a prize in a Danish harbour and was involved in the spoil of Dutch fishermen in the North Sea, 1586.

Source: Appleby, 223.

Mertens, Franciscus (Tongerlo, Holland [c.1757–1802])

Aka Cis, “A short fat man”. Seaman for quite some time. In 1797, did some thieving in the province of Brabant, one of the Southern lands in the Dutch Republic. Escaped from jail the same year. Joined the “Holland Gang” in 1798. Active from Amsterdam in his own boat, roving in Zeeland but also worked as an agricultural laborer and peddler. Was arrested in 1802 and sent to the gallows.

Source: Egmond, 143, 148.

Mesclet

One of *see* Rafaelin's men.

Source: Conneau, 29.

Mes, 't (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Nom de guerre: the knife. Served in the vessel of criminal *see* Croocq, 1571–72.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Mesmaker

In command of a ship, worked with *see* Surcouf, also spoiling neutral shipping.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 373.

Mesmin (fiction)**Mesmyn, Guillaume** (France)

Left La Rochelle in March 1556 in command of a warship crewed by 150 men. Captured a Spanish ship but lost it on a reef in the Bermudas, also lost his ship and a prize to the Portuguese coastguards. With a small boat, preyed on Portuguese vessels for as long as he gained more than he lost. From 1569, served in *see* Sores's fleet, raiding Venetian and Portuguese shipping.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mesnil, Guy du (flibuster from France)

Aka Misnil, Dumesnil. In command of 14-gun *Trompeuse* (one hundred crew), sailing in *see* Grammont's fleet of five ships, July 1684. Was sent to Cap François in 1692 to

bolster the depleted local forces under *see* De Graaf and *see* Le Vasseur. Governor Ducasse said:

“These are very bad subjects, who believe they have not been put in the world except to practise brigandage and piracy. Enemies of subordination and authority, their example ruins the colonies, all the young people having no other wish than to embrace this profession for its libertinage and ability to gain booty.”

Retired in French India, probably in Réunion Island, stating he was the noble lord of Darentières (now in Belgium).

Source: Bris, 227, 229; Georges du Loup, 9; Marley, *Adventurers*, 115ff.

Mesquito

Was commissioned by the viceroy of Goa to undertake a piratical expedition along the coast of India, c.1550, at a time when the Portuguese were officially at peace with the Indian princes. Captured nearly two dozen vessels, and either beheaded the crew or sewed them up in sails and threw them overboard.

Source: Lucie.

Mestari, El Hachemi (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Mestriel (France)

Occupied with breaking the blockade of Calais, c.1340.

Source: Vercel, 14.

Metcalf, Simon

The following bloody acts of aggression were not inspired by greed but by revenge. Metcalf, shipmaster and trader, in command of the frigate *Eleanor*, was vociferous in his hatred of what he termed “savages”, in this case referring to the Indians of the American NorthWest and the Polynesians of Hawaii. In February 1790, anchored his ship on the West side of Maui Island. There, in the still of the night, chief *see* Kaopuiki stole his pinnace after murdering the guard. When Metcalf found out next morning, he turned the ship's guns toward the shore and fired into the village. The frightened people ran to all sides; many were wounded and some killed. Two natives were taken prisoner and said that the men who had stolen *Eleanor's* craft were from a different village, called Olowalu. Weighed anchor and sailed until facing Olowalu. Made gestures to the people to come out and trade. Many canoes put out from the beach and Metcalf lined them up a short distance from his ship. Then opened his battery ports and trained his guns on the unsuspecting men. “A volley of

thunder filled the air in a totally brutal act of hostility”. Dismembered bodies turned the waters red with blood, and screams of agony added to the horror of it all. If this was not enough, Metcalf followed up the massacre with muskets loaded with grapeshot and nails. More than one hundred people were slaughtered and scores of others wounded. Some tried to swim ashore amid a chaos of fruits, vegetables, hogs, fish, and splintered canoes.

So tells us boatswain *see* John Young, who was accidentally left behind on a Hawaiian island where he would spend the rest of his days. Chief *see* Kameeaaumoku attacked the American schooner *Fair American* some weeks later and killed five men. Among them captain T.H. Metcalf, son of Simon Metcalf.

Source: Gibbs, 43ff.

Metrophanes

An admiral for King Mithridates; *see* Menophanes.

Metzger, Frans (Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces [b.1770])

Active in the “Hollandse Bende” (Holland gang) from 1797 to 1798. Found a job as a jail keeper at The Hague. Was arrested on November 6, 1798. Sentenced to hang, but this punishment was changed for a fierce whipping, brandishing, and exile for life and “eternity”. Still in prison in 1809.

Source: Egmond, 138, 149.

Mews (England)

A supercargo in the ship *Bristol*, an interloper commanded by *see* Hands, and after his death by a captain, whose name does not transpire. Having ascertained what *Bristol* had been up to on the coast of Sumatra and the Maldives, 1684, it was taken by one Captain Tyrell. *Bristol*, worm-eaten as it was, sank in the Indian Ocean North of Johanna Island, its crew being saved by Tyrell in his *Phoenix*. In Bombay, India, the *Bristol* crew was cast into prison. On trial, Mews was fined one thousand pounds. One judge, however, reviewed the case and had all men released and given a passage to England.

Source: Grey, 97.

Meyer, Karl Heinz (Germany)

White-collar pirate. Involved in the *Georg Handk/Osia Irni/Camellia* affair, 1977. It is rather difficult to report the details that were unraveled by insurance investigators before it was possible to sort out exactly how this fraud had been carried out. For one thing, there was a vessel called *Georg Handk*, and it had indeed been discharging cargo at Assab; and indeed there was a vessel called *Osia Irini*, and it had been in the Suez Canal.

Unfortunately neither of them was the *Georg Handk* or *Camellia* in question, nor was the cargo of cement the same cargo of cement that was paid for. Nor were the companies in charge the companies in charge. Etcetera. Meyer was associated with *see* R.P. Osborne and *see* G. Tomsits. Meyer has been reported killed in the Lebanon.

Source: Conway.

Meyer, Kattien (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bremen, Germany)

Meyer, Rocke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bremen, Germany)

Meyeurs (France)

One of *see* David Williams's men. Killed during a trade meeting bargaining about some agate beads in an Arab settlement at Bayu(?), c.1700.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Meynert *see* Fries, Meynert de

Meyns, Pieter Sijmen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, Holland. Captain)

In March 1572, got stuck in the ice with the ships of *see* Treslong and *see* Eelsema at Wieringen Island in the North of Holland. Had earlier taken hostage six inhabitants of the little town of Schoorl. Asked for eleven thousand florins as a ransom. Ran into arguments with the islanders and was killed in a skirmish with seven of his men.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 52.

Meyther

A captain serving *see* Henry Morgan, according to J. Steinbeck (*Cup of Gold* [1961]).

Mezières (France)

One of *see* Florin's men. Executed with him at Colmenar, Spain.

Source: Apestegui; Paz Sánchez.

Mezzomorte, Mezzo Morto *see* Hussein Reis

Miaoulis

Ex-outlaw and captain in revolutionary groups, using piracy as fundraising resource. Ravaged Turkish shipping and islands to defend Greek freedom. Active nineteenth century.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 408ff.

Micas *see* Nasi, Joseph

Michael

In command of a ship that lost its crew at Larache, Morocco, all crewmembers joining *see* Ward, 1605.

Source: Senior, 89.

Michael (United States)

One of the three men who hijacked the luxury yacht *Kamilii* out of the Ala Wai yacht harbor in Honolulu, Hawaii, August 1971 (*see* Kerry Bryant; *see* Mark Maynard). Other adventurers used the same route as these three Vietnam veterans had planned to follow (North American West Coast to Thailand and back). Some were turning pirate in the waters off the Caribbean for their drug-trade. Then, though, they learned the lesson of *Kamilii*: they were leaving no witnesses.

Source: Hepburn.

Michael of Zachlunia *see* Zachlunia, Michael

Michel *see* Andriesz, Michiel

Michel (Gascony, France)

Aka Le Basque, *see* D'Artigny(?). Fought as a soldier in Europe but somehow landed in the West, following the lure of gold, silver, and sunshine. Joined "butcher" *see* Nau's men and 650 filibusters in their assault on Maracaibo, Venezuela, 1667, excelling as a commander in the fighting on land. Retired with rich spoils.

Source: Besson, 36; Charlevoix; Exquemelin; Lepers, 70; Treich, 107, 135ff.

Michel, Adriaan *see* Mitchell, Adrian

Michell, Stephen

In command of the 80-gun *Pegasus*, one of five ships sponsored by merchant adventurer J. Watts. During the passage to West India, captured a rich Spanish vessel. Co-captains *see* Michael Geare and *see* Lane argued with him over the loot. Continued to seize plunder rather than turning it over for later distribution, 1591.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Michels, Godeke (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Germany [d.1402])

Aka Göd Michael, Gode Michelsen. One of three foremost Vitalienbrüder. Between 1391 and 1395, many Vitalienbrüder were under the command of *see* Mecklenburg noblemen. With *see* Claus Störtebeker, Michels preferred the North Sea rather than the Baltic Sea. In 1400 all the parishes and chieftains of Eastern Friesland signed a written undertaking that they would no longer grant asylum to the pirates

in the territory between the Rivers Weser and Ems. Of the three hundred or so Vitalienbrüder who survived, many fled to Holland or Norway. Those who chose Norway were led by Michels. In 1401, he returned from Norway to Eastern Friesland. Was overpowered in the Weser with his last few cogs. (“We wish to remind you, dear friends, that Godeke Michels and his henchmen were at sea and that we equipped our own men, who overcame the said Godeke Michels and his henchmen together with their cog”; Hanseatic *Recessi I*, 5). Taken with his men to Hamburg, there beheaded, and “their heads placed with the others [Stortebeker and *see* Wichmann] on the Grasbrook meadow”.

Source: Meier.

Michiel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland) Aka Schoon Michiel (Neat Michael). In command of *see* Dolhain's *Geelvink* in 1570, plundering any ship in sight. The English sought to force him out of the Channel. Was tolerated thanks to the pleas of the leaders of the Huguenots.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 44.

Michielsz, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders. Preacher)

On board *see* Lumey's flagship. In 1568, foreman with the Wood Beggars.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 18, 51.

Michielsz, Lenaert (Oss, Brabant, Republic of the United Provinces [1608–29])

One of the culprits of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629 (*see* Cornelisz, Jeronymus). Mutinied to take the ship, kill at least eighty of 120 crew and passengers, and go on the account in the Mediterranean among the Barbary corsairs. Confessed to having murdered twelve of the shipwrecked people on the islets and banks and reefs of the Abrolhos Archipelago, among them fellow-killer *see* Andries de Vries. Ran a lance through the surgeon-barber. Slept with married women and used one of them as a regular concubine. Was sentenced to be hanged on one of the islands after his right hand was chopped off. His wages were to be cashed in by the East India Company (VOC).

Source: Edwards, 58, 60, 76; Mollema, *Vlag*, 71, 73, 77ff.

Michielsz, Tjarck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tinallinge, Groningen)

Micio

“I rather lay as a reptile basking in the warm sunshine than waiting for ships that never come. The sea is as empty as

the treasure chest on Samos Island”. This jobless pirate alluded to *see* Spartaco's raid on Samos, pillaging and ruining the Venus temple, killing the priests and taking all valuables and money.

Source: Gilbert, 10ff.

Miclatchy, Jean

Settled on Réunion Island, Indian Ocean, c.1706.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 266.

Middelaar, Hendrick van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from 's-Hertogenbosch [Den Bosch], Spanish Netherlands)

Middleton, Alexander

Settled “in the high Land of Sierra Leone”, active with “one Long-Boat”, 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Middleton, David

Aka Myddleton. In 1601, in command of pinnace *James* operating in shallow waters during an expedition to West India in consort with *see* Michael Geare in warship *Neptune*. Unsuccessfully sailed along the Spanish Main, then took a vessel off Cuba. Escorted the prize to England.

Middleton, Henry

Active in the Indian Ocean. No date given but probably c.1650.

Middleton, John (England)

Merchant on board *see* Lancaster's 300-ton *Hector* with a crew of two hundred, the entire fleet having about five hundred men for 1,520 tons of shipping.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Middleton, Michael (Scotland)

One of the Bass Rock Jacobite prisoners and pirates; *see* Dunbar, David.

Middleton, Phillip

One of *see* Avery's men during his career as an “arch-pirate”, starting with the mutiny in *Charles* (rechristened *Fancy*). In June 1695, *Fancy* captured two Indian vessels laden with jewels and gold. After the actions in the Indian Ocean, Middleton traveled with Avery to Ireland but was captured. Turned evidence about their actions to escape premature death. Also let off steam in an examination before the London magistrates when he told them about bribing officials: “They [the pirates] promised to give the said Governor 20 pieces of 8 and 2 pieces of gold and the said ship, and all that was in her”. In exchange for his

life, proceeded in great and damning detail to implicate Governor Trott. This included the exact amounts paid to Trott, as well as hints that other pirates from Avery's crew had found succor throughout the American colonies. Trott was eventually removed from office, though not charged with criminal behavior. Historian Burgess: "The dignity of the crown still had to be thought of".

Source: Burgess; Grey, 159, 163ff.; Ritchie.

Midite (Tobelo, the Moluccas)

Took many trade *prahus* during the forays on *kampongs* (villages) on the coasts of Celebes (Sulawesi), Ceram, Ambon, Ternate, and New Guinea, c.1785–1800. Married one of his many girl prisoners/slaves when she had matured. Their daughter was called *see* Koroessin; he died when she was five years of age.

Source: Teitler.

Midleton

One of *see* Martyn's men in the ship *Swan*; described as "a gent". It was quite common for gentlemen of adventure to buy into a professional pirate expedition in hopes of profits ahead. That they were also buying into the prospects of being hanged was undeniable. Captain Martyn admitted Midleton had invested money in his voyage, but not "what every one [of the four 'adventurous sprigs'] adventured".

Source: Berckman.

Miguel

Aka Don Miguel. In command of some small vessels off Azores, taking a Sardinian brig off St. Michael Island. Was himself captured shortly afterward by an English frigate, 1830.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Miguel, Blas de (flibuster from Corsica [d.1687])

Mixed race, active from Cuba. Lost a brother in a fight with *see* Laurens de Graaf, 1687. In command of a brigantine and a pirogue, crewed by eighty-five men, stood into the roadstead of De Graaf's stronghold Petit Goâve, South Hispaniola. Sought revenge on August 10, being the feast day of St. Lawrence, De Graaf's patron saint so to say. Miguel's attack in the early morning began well. Caught the town by surprise, clubbed the mayor to death and speared his pregnant wife, looted some homes and took the small fortress without much trouble. But then fighting men poured in from the countryside, forcing Miguel and his men to retreat to the fortress while his brigantine fled for French cannon fire. De Graaf with some men waded into the sea to seize the pirogue, stormed the fortress, and captured Miguel and forty-seven of his men. The

procedure was predictable; De Graaf could not permit himself to lose face. Forty-eight of Miguel's men were sent to their deaths on De Graaf's orders, Miguel and two of his officers to be broken on the wheel ("rotos vivos en la rueda"). Two (forced) men were released, the rest ending their days at the end of a rope on the next day, August 11.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 230ff.; Little, *Hunting*, 156.

Miguel, Francesco

Hanged in Kingston, Jamaica, 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Milies, Gerd (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Mecklenburg, Germany, c.1400)

Source: Zimmerling.

Milies, Nikolaus (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Mecklenburg, Germany)

When the nobility of *see* Mecklenburg, in an attempt to seize the Danish throne, entered into compacts with bands of roving and unorganized pirates, the boundaries with mercenary service became blurred. It is not surprising that people at this time had difficulty in categorizing the phenomenon of piracy. In these years, pirates were described as *sevore* (sea-robbers). Milies was one of them; active 1387. Active in the Ostsee (East Sea) and the Baltic. An experienced navigator and spirited leader. It is possible that higher-classed pirates with names such as *see* Stortebeker and *see* Godeke Michels learned the trade from men like him during a period (c.1380s) when the hostilities between the non-Mecklenburg cities of the Hanseatic League and the Vitalienbrüder were conducted with implacable harshness.

Source: Lüth, 34; Zimmerling.

Millar, John

One of *see* Avery's men. Sailed home in a sloop with fifteen more men from Avery's *Charles*, to be chased into Dublin by a French corsair. It is not known what became of him. Probably retired a wise and happier man.

Source: Grey, 165.

Miller, James (Scotland)

Had dealings with Carolina governor P. Ludwell. Later went to Philadelphia and found a protector in the person of the governor (Markman) there, c.1690–99.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 58.

Miller, James (Scotland)

In command of 54-crew 26-gun *Neptune*. Arrived in Madagascar in 1708 "with a design to slave". "To dispose

of her Negroes” at Dutch Batavia. However, lost his ship to chief mate *see* Burgess, “who had a spleen with the Captain, joining privately with the Pyrates”. With seventeen of his men, captured merchantman *Greyhound* in a piratical way, 1708.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Miller, James

Used Nassau’s natural harbor in New Providence Island as a rendezvous with other pirates, 1716.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 178.

Miller, John

One of *see* Quelch’s men. Hanged at Boston, June 30, 1704:

“Pursuant to Orders in the Dead Warrant, the aforesaid Pirates were guarded from the Prison in Boston, by forty Musketeers, Constables of the Town, the Provost Marshal and his Officers, &c., with Two Ministers, who took great pains to prepare them for the last Article of their Lives. Miller “seem’d much concerned, and complained of a great Burden of Sins to answer for; Expressing often, Lord! What shall I do to be Saved!”

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Miller, Thomas

One of *see* Thatch’s men, quartermaster in *Queen Ann’s Revenge*. Killed at Ocracoke Inlet, November 22, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Millet, James *see* Mullet, James

Millington

The English pirates of the late sixteenth century were often molded into a sort of confederation, sometimes with as many as thirty to forty ships and a thousand men. Overall command was in the hands of an admiral, like in a regular convoy or war-fleet, with other prominent leaders being positioned as vice-admiral and rear-admiral. The command structure was informal and had arisen to a large extent as a result of patronage. When a captain had taken a prize, he would man it with some of his own crew and place one of his most trusted men in command. This man was supposed to repay his former chief’s generosity. Captain Millington and *see* Walke, for example, handed their loot to *see* Willam Baughe, in return for which they were to receive a third of the total value of all booty captured by the consortium.

Source: Senior.

Mills, Ann

Went to sea around 1740, “serving as a common sailor onboard the Maidstone frigate” during the War of the Austrian Succession. Distinguished herself in hand-to-hand combat against “a French enemy” and “cut off the head of her opponent, as a trophy of victory”. True or not, pirate or privateer, Mills was celebrated in popular ballads throughout the Atlantic world.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Mills, Henry

One of *see* John Williams’s men who sailed from Rhode Island in the Bahamas in the sloop *Terrible*.

Source: Grey, 57.

Mills, William (Gosport, England)

One of the men who settled in Madagascar and helped the native king Dick fight *see* Plantain. Was taken prisoner and tortured to death, 1722.

Source: Grey, 63, 68.

Milmer, Peter

The sack of Panama, 1670–71, had demonstrated that untrained but ruthless men could, if well led, match up with a Spanish army, and that Spanish riches could be tapped at source and not necessarily on the high seas. After the raid, the pirates decided to organize attacks on the West coast of South America, the lands from which came most of the Spanish treasure. The Englishmen who went there were led by Milmer, *see* Samins, and *see* Townley.

Source: Thrower, 145.

Miltiades

Prevailing winds at certain seasons of the year at certain locations tend to drive commerce in definitive directions. Pirates know this and make use of it, like Miltiades (a Homeric character; BC) did when he “used the Etesian winds to raid Lemnos”.

Source: Ormerod.

Mimoso *see* Dias Mimoso, Francisco

Mina, Francisco Xavier

After having been a lifelong opponent of the monarchy, Mina came over in 1814 to the cause of Mexican independence. Joined *see* Aury’s forces at Galveston, coming from London via Baltimore with fifty men, 2,500, muskets, nine cannon, fifty barrels of gunpowder, and boxes of pistols, sabers, harnesses, and uniforms. Galveston in those days

was better known under the name Malhado (Island of doom) or Culebra Island (because of the snakes). When Mina and Aury left, *see* Jean Lafitte took over, having stated that “they [Aury and Mina] had no other patriotism, other virtue, other object, other plan than that of making themselves rich than that of robbing and murdering, under the pretext of Independence, every Spaniard they might encounter, in order to make, if they could, a quick and great fortune”.

Source: Davis.

Mina, Mateo

One of the rebels in a revolt against the Spanish “Compañía Guipuzcoana”, a company trading between Spain and Venezuela on the Spanish Main. Fled to the Dutch island of Curaçao. Organized a raid on the Venezuelan town of San Nicolás, probably assisted by Hollanders from Curaçao, June 1733.

Source: Poel, 72.

Ming or Mings, Chr. *see* Myngs, Chr.

Mingham, Francis (flibuster and/or buccaneer from England)

Tried by former buccaneer *see* Henry Morgan on a charge of defrauding customs. Being “a barrack-room lawyer”, managed to get a bond for 2,500 pounds to voyage to England for legal advice, 1680. Some years later, Morgan and Mingham clashed again in court due to political (Whigs vs. Tories) and religious games in Jamaica and London. The reason: in command of the pink *Francis*, quarreled with a commander of a naval brig. Emotions went so high that Mingham’s mate, *see* Flood, was taken aboard the brig and severely mistreated. His death shortly afterward from a fever precipitated fighting and rioting between factions among the sailors who crammed the taverns in Port Royal.

Source: Allen.

Mingueneau, Pierre

One of *see* Kidd’s men. Enforced, yet considered as being a pirate. Hung.

Source: Zacks, 386.

Minguet, André (flibuster from France [c.1645–1722])

Ship’s doctor. Took part in the Cartagena expedition, 1697. Was rewarded for his services with some land “au Trou du Dondon” in Saint-Domingue, 1798, thus retired from the sea. Built a hospital there where he treated Frenchmen and Spaniards alike. Died in 1722, around seventy-seven years of age.

Source: Moreau, 1526.

Miniac, Auguste de (corsair from France)

Preyed on English vessels but turned pirate whenever a good opportunity presented itself; active c.1708.

Source: Vercel, 31.

Minikchali *see* Ali Minikchali

Minivy, Richard

One of *see* Francis Drake’s men who took the Spanish *Capitan de Moriall* in Valparaíso, 1578, laden with alcohol and “a certain quantity of fine gold of Baldinia, and a great cross of gold beset with emeralds”. Loaded four chests containing an estimated twenty-five thousand *pesos de oro* worth of gold (\$3.46 million today). It was a grateful crew who bathed themselves in the glory of their first real prize in over a year at sea; Minivy was already a wealthy man. But on December 19, a party of Spanish horse and foot attacked the men, who were collecting water onshore. One man had his heart carved out and was beheaded in full view of his shipmates on board *Golden Hind*. This man was Minivy.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Minnesz, Goesen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Minns *see* Myngs, Chr.

Minos

Son of Zeus, king of the gods. Ancient Greek myths describe an evil Minos as a slaver and pirate. Fiction.

Minquett, André (flibuster from France [c.1640–1722])

Surgeon. Present at the capture of Cartagena.

Minshal, Peter

One of eight men in *see* Walter Kennedy’s crew who forced a Quaker captain of a prize, captured near Barbados, to grant them passage to the civilized world, January 1720. However, on arrival in Virginia they were taken prisoner and condemned to die. Minshal and shipmate *see* William Lake “shew’d a just Abhorrence of their past Crimes”. The council recommended a pardon. The two were sentenced to serve onboard one of the coastguards on the Virginia Station.

Source: Shomette, 221, 224.

Minty, William

One of *see* Howell Davis’s forced men, 1719. When Davis met a Dutch ship, Minty was given a gun. Refused to fight and received a lash with a cutlass. Screamed that he did not know how to use firearms. Hanged January 1721.

Source: Burl.

Miques or Miquez *see* Nasi, Joseph

Miranda, Francisco de (Venezuela [1750–1816])

Pirated in service of the new Republic of Venezuela. In 1806, organized two expeditions from New York and Trinidad. Failures.

Mirey, Hippolyte

Cook in the schooner *Ninorahiti* who witnessed the cruel murders of the *see* Degraeve brothers, 1892. Forced to act as seaman and cook. While at Ponape (Pohnpei), Mirey ran to the authorities to inform them what had happened. The Degraeves were arrested. However, faced with contradictory versions of the murders, the three men were sent to France. Tried by a maritime court at Brest, December 1893. The Degraeves were found guilty and Mirey was acquitted.

Source: Lockart, 190ff.

Misnil *see* Mesnil, Guy du

Misson

D. Defoe/Captain Johnson in *A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious Pyrates* (1724) made quite a story about one Captain Misson and a pirate republic called “Libertalia, indulging in the libertine morals of a democratic utopia, freedom of speech and religion, equal shares for all hands”. Fiction.

Miss Nanney *see* Walden, John

Misteri *see* Larby el-Mystery

Misznar, Albert (North Germany, c.1390)

Source: Zimmerling.

Mitchel (flibuster from France)

In command of 26-gun prize ship of *see* Laurens de Graaf. Present at the sack of Veracruz, 1683. The English source that states this Mitchel (in: *The Voyages and Adventures of Capt. Barth. Sharp and Others in the South Sea ... Buccanieres Surprizing of la Veracruz ...* [London, 1684]) is incorrect. Mitchel certainly refers to *see* Michiel Andrieszoon.

Mitchel

One out of the list of “White-Men, now living on the high Land of Sierraleon, and the Craft they occupy”, c.1720. Together with W. Presgrove, Richard Lamb, Harry and Davis owned “one Sloop, two Long-Boats, a small boat, and a Pettiauga”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Mitchel, John

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of the galley-ship *Norman*, October 1720. Condemned to die but sold to slave for the Royal African Company instead, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262, 284.

Mitchell

Captain Mitchell, says P. Gosse in his *Pirates’ Who’s Who* (1924), is “an English buccaneer of Jamaica, who flourished in 1663”.

Mitchell

One of *see* Clipperton’s men, “a fine seaman” who entered the Pacific through the Straits of Magellan in August 1719 and reached Juan Fernández three weeks later. Was sent ashore to set up a cross and bury at the foot of it a letter for *see* Shelvocke naming another rendezvous and detailing recognition signals by which they could identify each other at sea. Took command of one of the prizes taken off the coast of Peru. This 70-ton barque was renamed *Chichly* and fitted out with eight guns and a crew of twenty-five. Was ordered by Clipperton to “go to some island on the coast of Mexico” and wait for him there. *Chichly* sailed Northward in December, was seen in the vicinity of Nicoya, and then disappeared. One cynic judged him to have “gone down with the island”.

Source: Poolman.

Mitchell, Adrian (flibuster from the Republic of the United Netherlands)

Probably better known as Adriaan Michel. In command of a vessel called *The Blessing* sailing from Jamaica with a commission to chase Spanish shipping, 1662. In 1663, partook in *see* Myngs’s expedition to Campeche and brought the news of the victory (sack) to Jamaica. Logwood transporter in 1670.

Mitchell, Alexander

One of *see* Fly’s men. Active in the mutiny in the slaver *Elizabeth*, May 27, 1726. Was sleeping when the captain woke him up and told him to get on deck because the crew had chosen “Mr. Fly as their captain and he was no longer wanted on board”. It is not clear whether Mitchell was sentenced to hang at the trial in Boston, July 4, 1726, or recommended for a reprieve, or acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 606, 612; Gerhard, 221, 221n.

Mitchell, George

One of *see* Paul Williams’s men, forced on board at Block Island, April 28, 1717.

Source: Woodard.

Mitchell, John

Active in the “family trade” of piracy of the *see* Killigrew's and *see* Wolverston's in sixteenth-century England and Ireland.

Source: Lorimer, 71.

Mitchell, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Caught *see* William Mead in the act of raping a woman on board the frigate *Onslow*, August 8, 1721. Smashed the man on his head with his flintlock and told the woman to get below to the gunroom. Hours later, Roberts returned on board and confined Elizabeth Trengrove, the wife of a Cornish mine-captain serving in West Africa, to a tiny cabin. She was a threat to discipline, and *see* Simpson was appointed her life-guard. Mitchell was condemned to hang at Cape Corso Castle, 1722, but successfully applied to be sent as an indentured servant to the Royal African Company.

Source: Burl, 211, 263.

Mitchell, Stephen (England)

Master of the ship *Goodwill* contracted to bring thirty-two Turks from Tunis to Smyrna, 1651. Instead sold all of them to the Knights of Malta. The Turks were infuriated by this treachery and the bey authorized the taking of any English vessel at sea. Which led to a war.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 186.

Mitchell, Thomas

One of *see* Roderigo's men. Testified that the English prizes had been taken against his will, but he had eaten of the stolen mutton and had also piloted his vessel from the St. John River to Twelve Penny Harbor where they had plundered one Lantrimong and killed his cattle. Was acquitted and discharged, ordered to pay treble satisfaction for four stolen sheep, i.e. £9.12.0.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 51.

Mitchell, William

In 1816, led a fleet operating from Barataria and equipped in New Orleans, leading to complaints to the American president Monroe. Mitchell had reportedly taken \$320,000 in goods, kept \$200,000 for his own and his crew's shares, and sent the rest to *see* Aury's agent to deposit in the Bank of Louisiana. In 1819, with the help of 150 men had fortified Barataria. One year later, associated with the *see* Lafitte's at Galveston when in command of the schooner *Pegasus*, once a US-gunboat, with a flat bottom for shallow water and a deck better calculated to carry artillery than those of regular vessels of its size. Yet the port authorities found nothing suspicious about the vessel, with no signs of

unlawful service. Died May 1, 1821 on Great Corn Island off Nicaragua.

Source: Davis; McCarthy, 176ff.

Mithridates (132–163 BC)

Aka Mitridates VI Eupator (the Great). King of Pontus. Used pirates to fight the Romans and sailed with them when necessary. His gangs sacked the port of Ostia. A few years later, was trapped in the Crimea (Pompeius). When captured, he tried to commit suicide by taking poison. As he had recklessly managed to immunize himself against poison, it had little effect. Had to order a soldier to kill him. Left his name in the French verb *mithridatiser*, meaning to immunize by becoming accustomed to a poison.

Source: Ormerod.

Mitton, Thomas

One of *see* Ward's men. Retired in Tunis saying that “Warde hath no other place to victualle in save onelie Tunis, and at Tunis hee coulde not victualle but by the meanes of Carosman [Cara Osman] ... when Warde take the anie prize Carosman buyeth his goodees of him at his owne price”.

Source: Senior; Wilson, 59.

Mixtow, John (Cornwall, England)

Possibly related to *see* Mark Mixtow. Helped to catch a Breton ship in Penzance harbor under dubious claims, 1429. Captured a Genoese carrack off Cape St. Vincent, 1433. Brought the crew to Portugal and the ship to Fowey. Some London merchants were able to prove that they owned this prize.

Mixtow, Mark (Fowey, Cornwall)

Member of the “Gallants of Fowey”, a group of sea-rovers (*see* Carminow) operating from Fowey, Cornwall. In command of three barges ordered to chase the king's enemies. Instead seized a German wine ship, 1402. The following year, there were complaints from the Flemish towns of his piracies. Was also accused of seizing Spanish ships during a truce.

Source: Fogg.

M'Kinley, Peter (Ireland)

Boatswain in the brig *Earl of Sandwich*, which carried a vast amount of money: Spanish dollars to the value of a hundred thousand pounds. On the night of November 30, 1765, when the ship was beating up the English Channel, M'Kinley led four men to murder the captain and the three passengers. The rest of the crew did not join in this foray. The captain, who had just taken a

survey aloft, was seized from behind by M’Kinley while *see* Gidley the cook brained him with a marlinspike. The captain uttered a cry that alarmed passenger Glass, a former privateer and slaver. M’Kinley struck at Glass with a capstan-bar, Glass thrust at him with his sword. Fighting at close quarters, M’Kinley hugged Glass and pinned both his arms to prevent him from using sword or pistol. Glass wrenched himself free but now the other mutineers were on him with handspikes. These men finished Glass off and shot the mate. The mate’s brother was butchered and thrown into the sea. Mrs. Glass and her ten-year-old daughter were dragged on deck and flung over the side. The gang spared the two deck boys, their help being needed for working the ship.

The brig was steered for Ireland. It presented its anchor near the harbor of Ross, December 3, 1765 (others say the harbor was Waterford on the River Barrow). The gang scuttled the ship, murdered the boys, and filled the long-boat with the loot: two tons in dollars. Pulled upstream to a point below New Ross, ran the boat ashore, and buried the bags and chests of treasure since the load was more than they could carry. With a lot of pocket-money, walked to the nearest village (called Fisherstown) and set up a party at the Black Bull Inn. During the celebrations, one of the villagers stole a bag containing 1,200 dollars. Next day, the Black Bull Inn was invaded by a party of “gentlemen and constables”, headed by the chief magistrate of New Ross. *See* Zekerman and *see* Quintin were arrested on the spot but M’Kinley was away, visiting a goldsmith trying to exchange a quantity of Spanish dollars for English money. Traced and arrested. The criminals were tried in Dublin. Sentenced and executed, their bodies to be hung in chains, March 1766. M’Kinley was probably one of the two corpses who were removed after twelve months for “being very disagreeable to the citizens who walk there for amusement and health”. His skeleton was exhibited on the Muglins on a rock with a gibbet, a warning to the crews of passing ships against revolting against authority, stealing, and killing.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; NMM, 11.

Mo Guanfu (China)

Kidnapped by pirates in 1787. Joined them. After one year, became the leader of a large gang battling in Vietnam. By 1796, he was in command of one thousand men. Arrested in 1801, brought to the emperor, and executed.

Source: Carini.

Moac, Walter de

“The Crusades” is a term that speaks of heroism and religious zeal, and of sheer piracy. De Moac, admiral of the

“Blessed Royal Fleet”, directed such a piratical crusading raid to the Balearics, 1181.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 66 (see the selected bibliography on crusading).

Moëda *see* Fuët, Antonio, Muda

Moerad Flaman *see* Murate Flamenco

Moerat *see* Morat *see* Morato *see* Murat *see* Murato *see* Come Moerat

Moerat Picinino Reis *see* Jacobsz, Ulbe

Moerat Reis *see* Jansz, Jan

Moerat Reis *see* Lisle, Peter

Moerat Reis *see* Paulo, Sebastian

Moerat Reis *see* Thorgud

Moerat Reis (Barbary corsair)

Source: Lane-Poole.

Moerat Reis (Barbary corsair)

Source: Gilbert, 215.

Moerat Reis (Barbary corsair from Hamburg)

Source: Wilson, 41ff., 129.

Moestafa *see* Mustafa

Moestafa *see* Winter, William

Moestafa (Barbary corsair)

Aka The Danziger. Active from Algiers, 1676.

Source: Hardenberg, 69.

Moestafa Reis *see* Rodeslee

Moestafa Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers in 1616. Admiral of the Algerian fleet of square-rigged ships after the death of *see* Veenboer.

Source: Baghli, 114; Vrijman.

Mohamad

Called himself – and probably was – the rajah (king) of Djohor (Johore), an important Malaysian realm at the tip of the Malaccan peninsula with possessions in the Lingga-Riau Archipelago. On October 27, 1823, took the

Dutch brig *Generaal De Cock* near Indramayu off the North coast of Java. Towed it to Matan, Borneo. Imprisoned by the sultan of Matan after arguments about dividing the spoils.

Source: Teitler.

Mohamed *see* Mehemed *see* Mehmet

Mohamed (Harardhere, Somalia)

Source: *De Volkskrant*, April 19, 2010, 15.

Mohamed Abdi Hassan *see* Abdi, Hassan Mohammed

Mohamed Mezzalun (Barbary corsair, active from Tripoli, 1696)

Mohamed Nura (Somalia [b.1982])

Desperado. Opportunist. Arrogant and addicted to money. Active c.2010–12.

Mohammad (Somalia [b.1968])

A poor man, a father of six, who got some money from “friends of friends” to travel to the coast to join an expedition after the hijacking of mv *Sirius Star*, 2008. Said: “Everyone knows that piracy is the only activity here that pays well”.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 144.

Mohammed al-Hadji Reis (Barbary corsair)

From Algiers took a Dutch ship laden with cotton, 1793. Said to be the richest haul in Algerian records.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed al-Tadj Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé, Morocco, but not, as to be expected, in the Atlantic Ocean but in the Mediterranean Sea. Captured in 1683 by a French warship sighed for quite some years as a galley slave in a Christian galley.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Arraez Romeli (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Renegade. In command of a Tunisian ten-ship squadron. Raided San Pietro Island off Sardinia, ravishing the women and carrying off no fewer than nine hundred prisoners, only sparing the consuls of the “powerful French Republic”. Some say it was love that supported this raid in 1798: “A sailor from a neighbouring isle had married a San Pietro girl, who proved unfaithful. To gain revenge, he joined the corsairs and persuaded them to attack San Pietro”.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Hadji Candil Reis (Barbary corsair from France)

Renegade. Active from Salé, 1686–95. Twice captured by French warships to be used as a galley slave. The first time he was exchanged for a captain of his father, and the second time for a young French girl with influential parents.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Reis (Barbary corsair from Germany)

Renegade. A drummer boy, one of the Spanish invaders in Algeria, 1557. Became one of *see* Ochiali’s followers. In command of a galley escorting *see* Hassan Veneziano from Istanbul to Algiers, 1574.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Zurnagi. Active from Tripoli, 1679–84. Commanded successively six-gun *Neptune*, a 22-bank galley and the ship *Santa Margharita*.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Reis (Barbary corsair from Morocco)

Active from Salé in Morocco, son of corsair *see* Ben Aïssa Reis. In command of a sixteen-gun ship, 1707.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Rous Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of the 24-gun brig *Tripoli*. Fighting the American 12-gun schooner *Enterprise* lost after a three-hour gun battle, 1801. Suffered two-thirds of his crew dead or wounded, no American casualties. The Americans sent the dismasted *Tripoli* back into Tripoli where Mohammed Rous was paraded through the street mounted backward on a jackass. The pasha ordered Mohammed to be punished with five hundred blows, which punishment the poor seafarer hardly survived.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Sakkal Dilisi (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active 1684–87 in command of 38-gun *White Flying Horse*. In 1687, commander of Tripoli land forces. Took power of the land forces by killing the Bey.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mohammed Sirocco (Barbary corsair [1525–71])

Aka Şuluk Mehmed Pasha, Şolok Mahomet Siroco. Became an Ottoman bey (regional governor) (of Alexandria). Active in the Sea Battle of Lepanto, 1571. His galley fleet opposed the Christian left wing. Mohammed lost the battle and was beheaded by Giovanni Contarini the

Venetian. (No fewer than six vessels were commanded by a Contarini.) These actions were acts of war, not of piracy.

Source: Konstam, *Lepanto*.

Mohammed Tariq (Barbary corsair)

Aka Old Treky. In 1671, an English fleet attacked seven Barbary corsair vessels at anchor in the Bay of Béjaïa (Bougie). A fire-ship burned them all, wounding the Algerian leader and killing three hundred janissaries and the seven captains (among them *see* Danseker). The incident was followed by a palace coup in Algiers in which the *agha* was killed. Power was transferred to Mohammed Tariq, but the real power was in the hands of his son-in-law Baba Hassan. Eleven years later, a fleet of the French admiral Duquesne brought heavy mortars mounted on specially adapted vessels (bomb-ketches) to Algiers, causing terror among the Algiers population, “crying out with a general voice, that the world must needs be now at an end, [these guns] were not of man’s invention, but sent by the Devil from Hell”. In 1683, Duquesne was back with this weaponry, and Baba Hassan hastened to hand him over 560 French slaves. Which enraged the janissaries and the *tā’ifat al-ra’īs* so that they killed Baba Hassan. Tariq fled to Tunis. *See* Hadji Hasan (Mezzo Morto) was elected in his place.

Source: Tinniswood.

Moidore *see* Fuët, Antonio

Moisant, Julien Joseph (b.1702)

One of *see* Thatch’s men. Taken out of *La Concorde*, 1717. With *see* Louis Arot, the worst paid members of this slaver’s crew.

Source: Woodard.

Mojaron, Daniel de

Hanged in 1605 near the salt fields of Araya and a hill now called “Daniel’s Hill”.

Moktar Mohammed Hussein (Somalia [b.1989])

One of a party of ten men that took an Indian *dhow*, January 2006. Tried to bring the vessel and its sixteen crewmen to Somalia for ransom. Beat the crew up, gave them no food during the passage, and threatened to kill them if they resisted. After six days, the company made an attempt to take cargo ship *Delta Ranger* carrying bauxite, about two hundred nautical miles off Somalia’s coast. Two speedboats zoomed straight at its port side. “Moments later, bullets tore into the bridge, and vapor trails from rocket-propelled grenades streaked the bow. The ship began maneuvering away while her master

radioed a message to the PRC” (Piracy Reporting Center, part of the IMB: International Maritime Bureau, Kuala Lumpur). An alert was radioed to the shipping in the area and to a US-navy destroyer on patrol one hundred nautical miles from the last reported position. The destroyer followed the hijacked *dhow* during the night (the pirates using the time to ditch their weapons) and at first light deliberately showed itself. Through the binoculars, the Indian crewmembers could be seen on the focsle, holding up a piece of plywood on which was written: please help us. The chase went on all day, and with Somali territorial waters only four hours away the destroyer closed to within five hundred yards and sent a shot across the bows of the *dhow*. It stopped. The Americans found an AK-47 stashed in its wheelhouse. Ten pirates were taken to the flagship of the US expeditionary strike group to which the destroyer was detached. Tried at Mombasa, Kenya; sentence: seven years in prison (*see* Abdi Fadar).

Source: P. Raffaele (art.).

Mola, Pier Francesco (Barbary corsair; active c.1650)

Molabech, il- (Knight of the Order of St. John)

One of the defenders of Fort St. Elmo during the maritime siege of Malta, 1565. Not exactly piracy: war. St. Elmo was taken “on the eve of the feast of St. John the Baptist” after twenty-nine days of fierce fighting, during which eighteen thousand cannon shots were fired and more than four thousand Turks killed, among them *see* Dragut (Thurgud). Around 1,300 Christians died in the fortress; only forty wounded were captured, including nine knights. Among them Il-Molabech, who was secretly taken into the Turkish galleys to be ransomed.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Molas, Miguel (Spain; active c.1820)

“Haber pasado de autoridad militar española a convertirse en un conocido pirata” (from a spanish military authority to a wellknown pirate).

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 66ff., 70.

Molenaar, Anthonis Claesz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Moleti, Francisco (Knight of Malta from Italy)

As commander of a galley in a fleet of five ran into three smaller galleys off Sicily under command of *see* Murat the Great, 1595. Murat drove off the Maltese force during a running fight that took two days and killed many a man on both sides. Moleti was criticized for keeping too much distance. In 1608, was selected captain general of the

Malta galleys. One year later, took a large merchant ship laden with foodstuffs from Alexandria to Istanbul. Failed to intercept the transport of the captive son of a Sicilian viceroy.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mollet, Edward

Hanged in 1605 or 1606 at Execution Dock, Wapping, London.

Source: Berckman.

Molqi Magied al- *see* Magied, al-Molqi

Moltke, van (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from North Germany)

With *see* Godeke, *see* Manteufel, and *see* Störtebeker, the progenitors of the Vitalienbrüder bond who called themselves “God’s friends and the World’s enemies”. Historian R. Kock calls them “ein Herrenloses Volk aus alle Gegenden”: “lawless people from all areas, courtiers, civilians from many towns and cities, officials, farmers ... they fooled the whole wide sea and all merchantmen and robbed friend and enemy ...” Active from Gotland preyed in the North and East Seas, and in the Channel. Their power waned after 1402 when seventy of their men were beheaded at Hamburg.

Source: Hugill, 131; Tippleskirch.

Momfrie, Peter

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men. Stayed behind to avoid the passage back home with the leaky *Jesus van Lübeck*, 1568. Arrested by the Spanish and burnt at the stake in the town square of México City, 1575.

Source: Carse, 93; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149.

Momman (Eyl, Somalia)

Nickname. One of *see* Boyah’s lieutenants from 1991, then around twenty years of age. Split off from Boyah to form a group of his own. “There were around 15 independent groups in Eyl, we used to only go after illegal fishing ships; it wasn’t until 1999 we started attacking commercial [merchant] ships when we realized we couldn’t fight against fishing ships anymore. Commercial ships go into our waters, and they don’t pay any fees”. Claimed to operate to support the Somali people. Once helped to fund a future president’s political campaign. Momman was ashamed of what he had done. “But at least pirates never kill anyone”, he said. “What warships do, especially the Indian ones, is really bad. They run into a pirate boat, and kill them, or take their food and fuel and abandon them until they eat each other”. “It was not hard to climb up onto the deck – it

depends how high up the ship is, how fast she is going. I never saw the crew fighting back. We said: ‘You’ll be all right ... we’re not here to kill you’”. “Some of my friends are still missing. The family ... Who knows what their families will do?”

Unlike piracy, transporting people (refugees) is not a crime. Whether pirate gangs are among the smuggling groups is unknown. Momman: “They always deliver people”.

The second wave of Somalians involved in the pirate business used the “worn-out mantra of the just crusade against illegal fishing” with cynical smiles. “Absent is the simple earnestness of Boyah and Momman, their brooding introspection regarding the morality of their actions, their sincere desire to lead a higher life”, according to journalist Jay Bahadur in his book *The Pirates of Somalia: Inside Their Hidden World* (New York, 2011), 241.

Momper, Joost de *see* Moor, de

Monacre, Nickola *see* Jamison

Monbars *see* Montbars

Monck, Dorothy *see* Monk, Dorothy

Monday

In command of a vessel that took two richly laden Dutch East India ships off St. Helena, 1691.

Monday, Robert

One of *see* Hoar’s men, surgeon in *John and Rebecca* when reaching St. Mary’s in February 1697. Returned to North America with the merchantman *Fortune*.

Source: Dampier; Rogoziński, *Honour*, 99.

Mondegeer (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers. In command of 36-gun *De Dadelboom* (The date tree) crewed by forty Christians and 250 moors. The vessel was burned by his enemies in 1670.

Source: dVries, *Barbarye*, 2:117.

Mondragon, Pierre de (France)

Took a Portuguese vessel in the Mozambique Channel, 1506.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 120.

Mongham, Henry (Ireland)

In 1517 a carefully prepared pioneering expedition, led by John Rastell, was partly sabotaged by the mariners’ interest in the prospect of piracy. After putting to sea

Rastell was urged to seize Henry Mongham, in order to take a Portuguese ship which he had captured. At least one of Rastell's officers advised him to turn to robbery at sea.

Source: Appleby, 30; D.B. Quinn, *England and the Discovery of America, 1481–1620* (London, 1973), 163–68.

Monjay (flibuster from France; active 1670)

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 354–56.

Monk, Dorothy (Potheridge, Devon, England)

Aka Dorothy Monck. Born in a wealthy family. Charged with having engaged in acts of piracy. Which might be true, since Monk was married to John Killigrew (III), son of *see* Mary Wolverston and *see* John Killigrew (II).

Monluc, Jean

Sacked Funchal, Madeira, October 3, 1566.

Monnocho *see* Woodland, John

Monroe, John *see* Harvey, Julian

Monsanto (d.1907)

In the late nineteenth century, an older man arrived at Charlotte Amalie in St. Thomas Island. He spoke a sort of *lingua franca* with many French, Dutch, Spanish, and English words. Admitted he was a former sea-rover, having earned a fortune at the other side of Cape of Good Hope. Had brought with him a large figurehead, representing the Sun King. Declared: "That's me". Maybe it was so, maybe he had lived like a king at Mozambique, or Madagascar. Nobody came there to claim a loss, no nation claimed some nautical extravagances. He lived in great state and after some years had collected quite a number of figureheads.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 593ff.

Monson, William (England [1568–1643])

Ran away to sea in 1585 and immediately experienced a bitter fight that ended with the taking of a French vessel. Two years later, he was in command of two pinnaces. Disposed of a Spanish prize in Salé, Morocco. Fought in the battles against the Armada, 1588; was second-in-command in *see* Cumberland's raid on the Azores in 1589. Captured off the coast of Spain in 1591 and released in 1592. Monson was a genuine gentleman adventurer: inspired by geography, hatred of England's enemies, lust for gains. Served as one of the organizers and financial backers that not infrequently accompanied the squadrons to sea. Admiral

of the Channel Fleet, 1604–16. Was removed when it was discovered he took Spanish pensions. Retired.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Monsson, Otto (Lübeck, Germany)

Aka Manson. Seaman in the British barque *Veronica*, sailing in October 1902 from the Mississippi River bound for Montevideo, Uruguay. Stood trial in Liverpool, May 1903, aged eighteen. In company with others, was charged with mutiny, murder, conspiracy, arson, piracy, and theft. Said: "If the gentlemen who go to far distant lands where one lives his life every day in insecurity and who may read this story, they will be able to say if it is wrong or right".

Under pressure from older men, Monsson had joined in the mutiny on board the barque. Stood guard at the forward house to see that some crewmembers did not go out of the fo'c'sle while others did the killing. *See* Flohr found him standing by a spreading pool of blood, holding a long iron belaying-pin. "Julius [one of the crew] tried to come out through the window and I struck him", Monsson said. "He was quite dead and I threw him overboard". When the fighting was over, it was decided that two more men had to die. Joined *see* Rau and *see* Smith with a third revolver, taken from the chief mate's cabin after the chief mate had been thrown overboard. Was one of the three who shot the second mate as he swam in the water, leaving seven men still alive. Two of these seven could not be taught the story the mutineers had invented to tell to the authorities. So the two were killed. The mutineers set the barque on fire and left in a lifeboat. Landed somewhere on the NE coast of Brazil, on a little island called Cajueiro, which forms the bar to a river in North Brazil. This island was owned by some Liverpool ship-owners, and when one of their ships sailed in, the five men were taken aboard. While on their way home, the crew became suspicious and on arrival the five were arrested. The trial in Liverpool lasted three days. Rau and Smith were found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. Monsson was recommended for mercy on account of his youth. His sentence was commuted to penal servitude for life.

Source: Hepburn; Richards, 7, 385ff.

Mont, de (gentleman-adventurer from France)

After the first French colonists in the West Indies suffered so severely from the Spaniards, a number of men left France to help. De Mont became the leader of a gang formed to avenge the death of relatives. Active sixteenth century.

Source: Thrower, 84, 151.

Mont, Francis de

Took the vessel *Turtle Dove* and other vessels, July 1716. Captured. Tried at Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. Hanged in June 1717 with three other pirates.

Source: Rankin, *Colonial*, 68.

Montauban, Jean (flibuster from Bordeaux, France)

Aka Étienne. Known for his ruses. "I hung out Dutch colors ... I took upon me to make a show of waiting for him, and sailed but very slowly, that I might make him believe my ship was heavy laden, or that I was encumbered for want of sails and hands":

"At last being come by degrees nearer, and finding him within the reach of my fusils, which for that end I kept concealed upon the deck from his sight, they were discharged upon him, and my men kept continued to make so great a fire with them, that the enemy on their part began quickly to flag."

Took six prizes from the eleven he chased, including two warships. After his career as a flibuster, he sailed to Bordeaux in 1694, where "his men were not backward to refresh themselves after the fatigues they had endured ... running up and down the town in masquerade, causing themselves to be carried in chairs, with lighted flambeaux by day". Some died of these debauched extravagances. Was active thereafter as a corsair.

Source: Exquemelin; Georges du Loup, 7n2; Little, *Practice*; NMM.

Montbars (Languedoc, France)

Aka Montbard. The Exterminator. "He had this peculiarity, that his eyebrows were larger than his moustaches, which gave him such a terrible air that this aspect alone assured him of victory before a fight was joined". As a boy, Montbars heard about the cruelties committed by the Spaniards against the West Indians. To try to avenge this wrong, he decided to go to the New World and join the flibusters. During the passage, a Spanish ship was attacked and boarded. Was foremost in a successful engagement, sabre in hand, and reported to have run from forepeak to poop felling every Spaniard within reach. Instead of indulging in the sharing out of the plunder, contented himself with the pleasure of contemplating the heaps of bodies of those against whom he had felt such hatred for so long. Ghastly was the incident where he opened the abdomen of a captive, took out a portion of the intestine unraveling from his stomach as he ran, and danced about frantically trying to avoid the flame. Which says much about the torture that the French had to endure from

the Spaniards. On another occasion, he beheaded every member of a captured Spanish ship save one man kept to witness the executions and then sent back to tell a governor what had happened. Eventually became a successful rover, establishing himself at St. Barts, where he brought his spoils and prisoners for trade.

Since Montbars did not leave any records, it is unclear whether he actually existed.

Source: Gosse, *History*; Pennell, 176, 222, 229.

Monte, James la (flibuster)

In command of a ship in a fleet of French, Dutch, and English flibusters, five hundred men in all. Stormed the fort San Felipe at Puerto Plata, Hispaniola, 1673. From there, successfully attacked Santiago de los Caballeros.

Source: the author received this information from Dr. J.A. Puiz at Puerto Plata, January 24, 1978.

Monte, Pietro del (Knight of the Order of St. John, Malta)

One of the commanders of the island of St. Michael during the maritime siege of Malta, 1565.

Source: Greenhill, 16.

Montenegro, Juan (Columbia)

One of *see* Gilbert's men in the schooner *Panda*. Hanged in Boston, June 11, 1835.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Montesano, Carlo (Portofino, Italy. Active thirteenth century)**Montez** (Barbary corsair from Sicily)

Renegade. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Montfalcon, Charles (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Flanders)**Montford, Jeanne de** (Flanders [c.1295–1374])

Aka Joanna of Flanders, Johanna van Vlaanderen (Flanders). Duchess of Brittany by her marriage to John of Montford. Led the Montfordist cause after her husband had been captured in defense of his rights in the War of the Breton Succession. Sailed to England to seek reinforcements in England. Won a sea battle with Louis of Spain, "fighting with the heart of a lion, in her hands wielding a sharp 'glaive', wherewith she fought fiercely". Chances are Jeanne de Montford has been taken for the image of *see* Jeanne de Belleville.

Source: P. Butler, *Women of Medieval France* (London, 1907).

Montgomery

One of *see* Bellamy's men. In command of one of the prizes taken off the coast of Virginia, 1717.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 25.

Montogo

Panglima (warrior, front fighter), in command of a fleet of at least forty vessels, crewed by around eight hundred men. With this force, Montogo sought and found shelter off the island of Pulau Laut (Poeloe Laoet) in the Dutch East Indies, c.1830. One of the rendezvous points for searovers coming from or going to the Sulu Islands in the Philippines and protected by *see* Adjie Djawa.

Source: Teitler.

Monuc (Barbary corsair)

Eunuch, counselor to Suleiman the Magnificent, Istanbul. Sailed with *see* Cheir-id-Din and *see* Sinan Reis. In 1538, advised the sultan thus:

“Are you [Barbarossa] going to allow the infidels to escape without a battle? Suleiman can find plenty of wood to build new fleets, plenty of captains to command them; he will pardon you if this fleet is destroyed: that which he will never pardon is that you should allow [*see*] Doria to escape without fighting. You have brave men in plenty; why not lead them to the attack?”

Source: Currey, 204ff.

Moody, Christopher (1694–1722)

In command of two ships on the coast of Carolina, North America (Carolina at this time included North and South Carolina, Georgia and about half of Florida). In command of a fast brigantine flying a red flag with an hourglass and a hand brandishing a cutlass over a skull and crossbones. In late October 1718, Moody took vessels off Charleston, forcing the governor to outfit an expedition of four armed ships to seek him out. Took the ship *Rising Sun*, 1719. Among his crew were *see* Levasseur and *see* Cocklyn. Was sickened by the latter's brutality. Suspecting a plot to depose him, put Cocklyn and some others in the leaky *Rising Sun*, expecting that it would capsize. His crew, however, found he was cheating them out of their shares, so they marooned him and elected Levasseur captain. Eventually reached New Providence where he joined *see* Howell Davis's mutiny in a vessel called *Buck*.

One of *see* Roberts's men (1718–22), sometimes serving as sailing master responsible for the navigation, for steering, for the set of sails – even though he was not an

expert seaman – in the ships *Ranger* and *Royal Fortune*, being one of the “Lords”. These two ships took *Diligence* on January 5, 1722 with a valuable lading, distracting the pirates from ill-using the captain who had tried to protect his freight. The men ravished and destroyed, quarreling among themselves about their entitlements. *See* Mansfield found a beautifully decorated glass, and Moody grabbed it from his hands from sheer spite, bawling: “I’ll blow your brains out if you don’t like it”. Mansfield did not protest.

Taken prisoner after Roberts's definitive defeat in 1722. Tried:

“Ye and each of you are adjudged and sentenced to be carried back to the place from whence ye came [jail] from thence to the place of execution without ye gates of this Castle [Cape Coast Castle] and there within the Flood Marks to be hanged by the neck till ye are Dead, Dead, Dead.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Stephens, 129–31.

Moody, Joseph

One of *see* Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Moody, William

Is said to have attacked St. Christopher (St. Kitts) in 1718 and cruised in 1719 in the 35-gun (“including swivel guns”) *Rising Sun* crewed by 135 black and white men accompanied by an 8-gun brigantine commanded by *see* Frowd. Was reported to “have taken, stranded, and burnt several vessels between this island [St. Christopher] and Santa Cruix”. Probably confused with *see* C. Moody.

Source: Cordingly, *Under*.

Moone, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the ill-fated expedition of 1568. Sentenced by the Inquisition in 1575 after being repeatedly tortured: two hundred lashes, eight years' slave labor on the galleys, life-long imprisonment thereafter.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 148.

Moone, Thomas (England [d.1586])

Commander of the galleon *Thomas Drake*, owned by *see* Francis Drake in the fleet that left England in September 1585 with a royal commission. Committed piracy whenever the loot seemed good. No war had been declared between England and Iberia.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Moor of Alexandria, the Young (Barbary corsair)

Aka Il Moro. A black man who had been transported to Italy. Fled to Algiers and at only twenty-five years of age was made second-in-command of *see* Azor Cheir-id-Din. Admiral of a fleet of galleys, c.1537; saw this fleet destroyed in the Adriatic Sea by *see* Canale and all his janissaries killed before he died as well. It is said that Azor wept when he heard about his death.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Moor, de (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Aka Joost de Momper. Active in and around 1573.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 180.

Moor, Joseph (Mere, Wiltshire, England [1703–22])

Aka More. One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the sloop *Mayflower*, February 1720. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Moor, Michael

One of *see* Gow's mutineers in the ship *George*, 1725. His task in the revolt was to "make the Sun & Moon shine through" the bodies of the captain, mate, surgeon, and supercargo.

Source: Pond, 91ff., 100, 105.

Moore, James

One of *see* John Evans's men, a forced man. Active 1723. After leaving Evans, decided to settle on Grand Cayman.

Moore, John (England)

Hanged in December 1609 at Wapping. The tide was out, the sound of water lapping at the foot of the steps, the sound was drowned by the shouts and laughter of the spectators. Consistently denied that he and some others had stolen a freighter as it lay in a Moroccan harbor. Determined to die well, he made a full and public confession.

Source: Tinniswood.

Moore, William

Aka Thomas Moore. One of *see* Kidd's men, gunner in *Adventure Galley*, 1696. A troublemaker who had survived stints in New York and Barbados prisons. Kidd killed him by accident because of his mutinous behavior. An English East India Company vessel had been sailing close by that was supposed to be carrying some interesting valuables. Part of Kidd's crew would liked to have taken it, having sailed for months gaining nothing. Kidd stood firm. He was supposed to hunt for pirates, he said, not become one of them. The crew, partly Dutch, scurried around looking for weapons. Moore laid his hands on some muskets and

started a palaver, a meeting of the hundred-plus men on the rocking deck. Two-thirds of the men opted in favor of plundering the India man. "No. I will not take her", Kidd said. At that point, Moore beckoned the men to grab *Adventure's* pinnace and board the other vessel, which had but a scant merchant crew. Kidd protested. "His tone was iron". The crew hesitated. Kidd had won. Ten days later, the same story. The ship that this time came into sight was a Dutchmen. The men began grumbling, and again Moore was the ringleader. Said that his plan was to invite the Dutch captain and crew aboard, tie them up and go plunder the vessel, and then refuse them leave until they signed a paper saying that *Adventure* had not molested their ship. "That is cheating", Kidd replied, "I do not dare such a thing". Moore: "You bring us to ruin, Kidd". Now in a fury, Kidd took up an iron-hooped wooden bucket and swung it by the handle. Moore was "struck in and upon the right part of the Head, a little above the Right-ear ... giving ... one mortal Bruise, of which mortal Bruise the aforesaid Wm Moore, from the said 30th Day of October [1697] ... did die". This blow with "a certain wooden bucket, bound with Iron Hoops, of the Value of Eight Pence" would kill Kidd as well, indirectly, some years later.

Source: Botting; Defoe/Johnson; Zacks, 16, 26, 133, 147ff.

Moos, Gijsbrecht (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hasselt, the Spanish Netherlands)

Mopsus (Greece. Active BC)

One of the "travelling heroes in the epic Age of Homer" as described by R. Lane Fox (see pp. 224–39).

Móraδ Flaming *see* Murate Flamenco**Morales** *see* Machado Morales, Gustave**Morando, Jose**

Tried for occurrences on board the brig *Crawford*, 1827.

Moranza, Gonzalez de (Spain)

Based at Naples with two galleys. In 1404, Moranza controlled the coast of Aragon. Was caught in the waters of Marseille by pirate and pirate hunter *see* Pedro Niño. Ordered his men to pass arms and armor to the oarsmen, but kept them unarmed. "Now any man of understanding will see that an unarmed man moves more swiftly than an armed man, and that he is freer to row; and that similarly a galley whose crew is in arms on the deck will be much hampered in giving chase or being chased". At this time, another galley, "in which came knights of great estate", appeared on the scene. Niño prepared to attack but the two Moranza galleys and the newcomer withdrew into a

port from where, not much later, a *brigantine* (a smaller sort of galley-ship) came to tell Niño that these three now “were under the safeguard of the Pope”, who was visiting Marseille.

Source: Díaz de Gámez, *Unconquered*, 51ff.

Morat *see* Come Murat Reis, aka Kure Moerat Reis

Morat Albichino *see* Jacobsz, Ulbe

Morat Flamenco *see* Murate Flamenco

Morat Genevoys (Barbary corsair from Genoa)

Active from Tunis, in command of three ships; one was the 50-gun *Graef Maurits*, 1609.

Source: Meeteren, 619.

Morat Matrapillo (Barbary corsair; active c.1620)

Source: Montpeyroux, 124.

Morat Reis (Barbary corsair from France)

Captain of a 44-oar galley, active from Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo.

Morat Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Aka Morat the Little. Renegade; active c.1620.

Morat Reis (Barbary corsair from France; active c.1620).

Morat Reis *see* Come Morat

Morat Reis *see* Jansz, Jan

Morat Reis *see* Lisle, Peter

Morat Reis *see* Paulo, Sebastian

Morat Reys *see* Murad Reis

Morato (Barbary corsair from Holland)

One of eight Dutch renegades in the vessel of Murad Reis aka *see* Jan Jansz in the assault on Gran Canaria, 1622.

Morato Arráez (Barbary corsair)

In command of ten galleys at Algiers, 1603.

Source: Montpeyroux, 222.

Morato Baloubachi (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tunis, 1659.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 112.

Morato Corsou (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Aka Osta Moratto Corsou. Founded the Mouradites dynasty.

Morato Frances (Barbary corsair from France)

His galley was captured by the Spaniards. Burnt at the stake with six other renegades in Murcia, 1603.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 220.

Morato Gancho (Barbary corsair)

Source: Contreras, 25, 39.

Morato Inglesi (Barbary corsair)

Renegade. Active from Tunis in the days of *see* Simon de Danser.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Morato Flamenco *see* Murate Flamenco

Morato Raïs (Reis) (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Renegade. Active c.1618.

Source: Grandchamp, *La*, 312.

More *see* Moor, Joseph

More, Henry

See Swan's quartermaster, with *see* Dampier on a cruise around the world. In 1686, this expedition arrived at Mindanao in the Philippines. The weathered, sea-hardened flibusters with their well-tended muskets, cutlasses, and pistols tried to question the few inhabitants, but “they fled from us”. Tried their luck at the South side of the island and befriended a sultan. Was sent as a gift-bearer to the sultan's palace and in so doing became one of the first white men to be introduced to such a seductive world. The large structure was built on a platform supported by 180 posts or more. In front was a lower building where guests were received. The sultan was seated on carpets and cushions and surrounded by his advisers. In fact, Swan liked it so much there that he would not leave. *Cygnnet* sailed on, with *see* Read as its captain, and More remaining its quartermaster, leaving Swan and thirty-six men behind: sixteen had been laid in their graves, it was thought from poisoning. Dampier said some of the rovers had provoked the natives too much “through their general rogueries, and dallying too familiarly with their women, even before their faces”. Some poisons were slow and lingering, and to be blamed for the death of others in the vessel in the weeks and months ahead. In April 1687, *Cygnnet* dropped anchor somewhere in the Gulf of Thailand. They noticed a small barque close to the shore. Read sent out a

canoe to check things out. These men clambered into the barque, but the Malays saw that their visitors were armed, so “at once, on a Signal given, they drew out their Cressets [krisses] and stabbed five or six of our Men before they knew what the matter was”. More was among the dead.

Source: Dampier; Preston.

Moreau, Jean (flibuster from France)

Aka Munroe. In command of the frigate *Saint Louis*, accepted a commission from Jamaica to hunt down Spaniards, “par droit de represailles” (the right of reprisals), but turned pirate and “took the English merchant ships bound thither”, 1665, to sell the ships and their cargoes at Tortuga. Was killed with some of his men in an attack by the English vessel *Swan*, sent after him the same year. Jamaica’s governor commented: “This will give a great stop to the villainous intentions of these revolting pirates”. Some others of Moreau’s crew were hanged at Port Royal.

Source: *Interesting Tracts, Relating to the Island of Jamaica* (St. Jago de la Vega, 1800), 285; Little, *Hunting*.

Morez, Al- (Barbary corsair from Crete)

Aka The Cretan. Galley-captain; active early sixteenth century. Used to beat his oarsmen with a severed arm. “More cruel than Al Morez?” Tunisian peasants would ask when trying to determine the measure of a man’s brutality.

Source: Crowley.

Morf, Juan de *see* Murphy, John

Morgan (England)

Active in Mediterranean waters, c.1570–75. Described as “le vieux pirate anglais Morgan, qui était à Alger et connaissait bien l’hidalgo [M. de Cervantes]”.

Source: Montpeyroux, 188.

Morgan (Wales)

One of *see* Nutt’s men, his lieutenant. In command of an own vessel that brought in a 60-ton prize laden with linen and wine, 1631.

Source: Senior, 144.

Morgan

Is said to have visited and hidden some of his loot in a house known as Ocean Haul, on the East side of the Wicomico River, close to where it joins the Potomac River, North America, c.1710.

Source: Hays, 54.

Morgan, Bledry (Blodry)

An important person in Jamaica, 1660–70. Took part in the taking of Panama, January 1671. Was in command of the

rearguard of three hundred men when the flibuster army retired to the Caribbean.

Source: Allen; Gosse, *Who*; Winston.

Morgan, Dafydd (Wales)

Sailed with the Frenchman *see* Hamlin in 1683 off the coast of West Africa, taking several English and Danish ships. There was quarreling among them, and the company split into two parties. The English followed him in one of the prizes. Probably the same Morgan who sailed with *see* Dampier in “one of our Ship’s Crew that left me ashore at Nicobar, now Mate of a Danish Ship of Trangambar”, 1689.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Morgan, Edward (Wales)

Soldier, uncle of *see* Henry Morgan. Fought in the Netherlands and Germany and during the English Civil War. During an Anglo-Dutch war, Morgan died in a buccaneers’ and flibusters’ force taking St. Eustatius, 1665. “Leaping out of the boat and being a corpulent man, got a strain ... he pursued over earnestly the enemy on a hot day, so that he surfeited and suddenly died”. Not really a pirate but a servant of the English cause.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Kemp/Lloyd.

Morgan, Henry (Llanrumney, Monmouthshire, Wales [c.1635–88])

Sold as an indentured servant to the West Indies but it is also possible that he arrived in Barbados in 1655 as an ensign in the army sent by Cromwell to take part of the West Indies from the Spanish. “A man of great energy, with the power of winning his own way with people. Absolutely unscrupulous when it suited his ends”. In 1662, Morgan accompanied *see* Myngs, and sailed with *see* Mansvelt. On Mansvelt’s death, it was his turn to be regarded as the leader of the Jamaican freebooters. Had not abandoned his predecessor’s dreams of a stronghold near the Spanish Main. Asked merchants in Virginia and New England for cash and supplies, but saw his plans frustrated by the Spaniards’ regaining possession of Santa Catalina/New Providence.

With the unofficial support of the English government, Morgan preyed on Spanish shipping and colonies in the Caribbean. Followed the offensive defense strategy of C. Myngs. In early 1664, Morgan departed in command of a small squadron for a two-year voyage during which he plundered three major Spanish cities. Returned to Port Royal a wealthy man. Married his uncle *see* Edward Morgan’s daughter. In 1666, he became colonel of the Jamaica militia and “admiral”.

With twelve ships and seven hundred men (more soldiers than seamen), Morgan assaulted Puerto Principe

(now Camaguey) in Cuba, 1668. Began to put into practice the inhuman behavior for which he became notorious. The total receipts from this sack amounted to fifty thousand pieces of eight – not enough to pay the debts in Jamaica. Nevertheless, this victory brought men clamoring to join him for the attack on Portobelo, a principal and well-fortified Spanish port. Shocking cruelties are related to this expedition. In the attack on one of the forts, Morgan compelled a number of religious persons, both male and female, to carry and plant scaling ladders against the walls. Captives died under the torture inflicted on them to make them give up their supposed treasure. A large ransom was extorted for the town and prisoners: over a quarter of a million pesos in ready cash. Undertook a daring attack on Maracaibo and Gibraltar, assembling a fleet off Île-à-Vache (Isla de la Vaca; Cow Island), South Saint-Domingue. Was almost killed by the explosion that blew up his flagship *Oxford*, January 1669. Took the pirate vessel *Cour volant* for a new flagship, naming it *Satisfaction*. Descended on various ports in both Hispaniola and Cuba, waiting for some missing ships to rejoin formation. When they failed to arrive, he set course for Venezuela. Took some small towns and managed to destroy a Spanish fleet sent to blockade his escape.

These were actions of a piratical sort in the service of a government. Spain and England were warring at that time. In 1670 organized a real pirate expedition: a raid on Panama City on the Pacific side of the Isthmus, this despite a treaty for “restraining depredations and establishing peace”. Took San Lorenzo at the mouth of the Chagres River. Pushed on with around 1,400 men in a fleet of canoes up the river, January 1671, then had to march on through a tropical jungle, tortured by mosquitos and lack of food and water. On the tenth day, Panama City could be attacked from a direction that the Spaniards had not thought possible. A battle raged for an hour or two, with the filibusters too exhausted to follow up their success. After three weeks of burning and looting, the expedition struggled back to the Caribbean Sea, with a troop of two hundred pack mules laden with silver, gold, jewels, and goods of all size and nature, plus a large number of captives. Afterward, much of the booty was lost and the men claimed that Morgan had cheated them.

The sack of Panama is considered as being a great atrocity, a “saturnalian orgy of bloodshed and lust”. Panama was rebuilt on a different spot along the coast. On his return, Morgan was arrested and – with the governor who had favored the pirates – sent to England to answer piratical charges. Was treated like a hero, knighted instead of being hanged, and appointed deputy governor of Jamaica. With that, his roving days were over, he even contributed to the decline of piracy, dissuading his former companions

from taking to the high seas. In 1674, Morgan was reported “frequenting the taverns of Port Royal, drinking and gambling in unseemly fashion”, spending his last years plagued by diseases brought on by excessive drinking. In 1682 dispatched pirate-hunter P. Haywood in pursuit of *see* Laurens de Graaf, then a feared pirate in the “North Sea” (as the Caribbean is also called). The Dutchman escaped.

A short while after his death in 1688, Port Royal was ravaged by a cyclone. Morgan’s tomb was never located again. Regarded as one of the most successful rovers of his day, Henry Morgan was the one who ensured the expansion of English interests in the Spanish Main – a rover who left a brand of strong rum named after him.

Source: Allen; Exquemelin; Verrill; NMM; Ritchie; Thrower; Winston.

Morgan, Thomas

Sometimes the adventurers made up a rank of quality and altered their titles to suit a particular enterprise on which they were engaged, be it on land or sea. Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Morgan sailed with colonel *see* Edward Morgan to assault the islands of Saba and St. Eustatius. The Dutch colonists surrendered and Morgan was left in charge. This was an official act of war, not piracy, like when Morgan, then colonel, in 1686, sailed in command of a group of buccaneers to French St. Kitts. Because the buccaneers displayed courage and discipline they won the day. Morgan suffered shot wounds in both legs.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 222.

Morisco, Andrea (Genoa, Italy [d.1308])

Knew how to promote himself. Placed his two armed ships under the flag of the East Roman Empire (Byzantium) in 1304 and was ennobled. In the summer of 1305, Morisco massacred Turkish fighters and was rewarded with the position of admiral of the Byzantine navy. The emperor presented him, and his brother *see* Ludovico Morisco, with the islands of Kasos, Karpathos, and Rhodes. At least until 1308, the Morisco’s frustrated both Catalan and Venetian shipping.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Morisco, Ludovico (Genoa, Italy)

Brother of *see* Andrea Morisco. Was imprisoned by Venetians as a pirate, 1309.

Moro, Il *see* Moor of Alexandria, the Young

Morpain (filibuster from France; active c.1707)

Source: Vercel, 33.

Morpheus, Will *see* Murphy, William

Morra (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland; active 1570–72)

Morrice

Captain of a vessel that took the *Jonas* of Rotterdam returning from Malaga with a cargo of sugar, wine and raisins. Killed her master and crew while the cargo was taken to Limerick to be sold. 1596.

Source: Appleby, 238.

Morrice, Humphrey

Hanged at Nassau, New Providence, by his “lately reformed fellow-pirates”. On the gallows, taxed them with “pusillanimity and cowardice” because they did not rescue him and his fellow-sufferers, 1718.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Morrice, T.

Morris

One of *see* Dr. Murray’s men. Arrested in Victoria, Australia. Tried at Melbourne with *see* Mount and some natives of the Solomon Islands, 1871. Found guilty of manslaughter on the evidence of four of their shipmates and sentenced to fifteen years’ penal servitude.

Source: Clune, 121.

Morris, John

Aka James Morris. Active from Jamaica, assaulted Mexico and Nicaraguan towns in consort with *see* Freeman, Jackman, Marteen, and *see* Henry Morgan, 1663–64. Sacked Villahermosa, fifty miles inland, using a route avoiding swamps along the Grijalva River. Returning to the coast, they found the Spanish had taken over their ships. Managed to seize two small vessels and four canoes. Paddled and sailed South and spoiled Trujillo, Honduras, and took a decent ship in port. Then, hiding by day and rowing by night, went up the San Juan River to reach Granada on Lake Nicaragua:

“Marched into the center of the city, fired a volley, overturned 18 great guns in the Parada Plaza, took the store wherein all arms and ammunition, secured in the Great Church 300 of the best men prisoners, plundered for 16 hours, discharged their prisoners, sunk all the boats, and so came away.”

Returned to Jamaica by November 1665 to join *see* Mansvelt. Took part in Morgan’s raid on Portobelo (1668),

Maracaibo (1669), and Panama (1670–71). In 1669, had survived the blowing up of the frigate *Oxford* (*see* Browne, Richard), in 1670 killed *see* Manuel Rivero Pardo. In 1671, was employed by Governor Modyford of Jamaica to arrest captains refusing to give up piracy.

Turned pirate again. Modyford:

“[He] took a peagua [pirogue] laden with tobacco kept y men prisoners, tormented y men and divided y tobacco amongst them, y ship after this goes windward to the coast of Domingo there his men would have taken an English dogger boat, which they thought had 15,000 pieces of 8 in her, but he by force and trick preventing it, they mutinied, carried him to ye Isla de Vaca, left him [he] embarked on an English or French Pyrat ... soe begged my pardon, which I assured him of ... Yet thought it just to have both captain and ship tried in the Admiralty, where both were condemned for piracy.”

The governor pardoned Captain Morris, and as owner of *Lilly*, allowed him to sail again in it as a privateer on a salary of eighty livres a month. So again Morris was sent out to capture errant former comrades. Chief among those was the former privateer *see* Lecat. However, the governor had asked *see* Reyning, his former partner, to go to Cayman in pursuit of the Dutchman, for, pretending to set out for the island of Triste in pursuit of Lecat, Morris “never attempted to pursue him”. I figure it quite reasonable to presume that Morris had joined Lecat in his activities as a Spanish privateer. Morris, Reyning, and Lecat were shipmates, having worked together in perilous and lucrative undertakings. From Reyning’s biography, we learn also that he, instead of chasing Lecat, in the very same days had also turned privateer, provided with a Spanish commission of the very same governor of Campeche. In 1672, a war was going on between Holland on one side and France/England on the other. Being true Brothers of the Coast, Lecat (aka *see* Jollesz), Morris, and Reyning opted for an independent side. One year later, the latter was cruising off St. Eustatius (with Saba and St. Maarten one of the three Dutch sss Islands), then in English hands. Reyning landed with twelve men and the guard cried: “Who’s there?” Reyning answered: “Captain Morris, from Jamaica”.

Source: Allen; Gosse, *Who*; Snelders, 71.

Morris, John

Son of John or James Morris. In command of a ship during the raid on Portobelo (1668) and Maracaibo (1669). Was killed in Morgan’s flagship when it blew up off Île-à-Vache, 1669.

Morris, John

One of *see* Roberts's men, member of the "House of Lords". When *Royal Fortune* surrendered, fired his pistol into a barrel of gunpowder in the ship's magazine with the aim of blowing the ship up. The explosion was not that big because the gunpowder barrel was more than half empty. Yet Morris himself was burned to death, and its flash killed or maimed many men, 1722.

Source: Sherry.

Morris, Joseph

One of *see* Avery's men. When Avery and many of his men went back to Europe, Morris stayed behind in the Bahamas, where he lost his reason after "losing all his jewels upon a wager".

Source: Grey, 165.

Morris, Thomas (1696–1718)

Ignored the pardon granted to him at New Providence, 1717. Captured and hanged December 12, 1718. Marched with the other condemned men out of the fort of New Providence down onto the gallows, their hands tied in front of them. They were standing on casks, the nooses tied around their necks. Waited in this posture for forty-five minutes while prayers were said, psalms recited, and the crowd – largely of former sea-rovers – was addressed. Shouted that he wished he had been a greater plague.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Morris, William

Hanged during the same session as *see* Thomas Morris, 1718.

Source: Course, *Western*, 84.

Morrison (Scotland)

Active from Prince Edward Island. Teamed up with a man from this island, *see* Nelson, buying a ten-gun "pretty little New York battleship" and crewed it with ninety "desperate characters". Started by taking a brig, which was brought to New York and sold. The couple then cruised in the Caribbean, taking Dutch and English ships, treating their crews with brutality. During a descent on St. Kitts, burnt and plundered two Dutch plantations, murdering the owners and slaves. Took ten vessels off Newfoundland, also sold these in New York. After more voyages into the Caribbean and on the Brazilian coasts where they raided to their hearts' content, Nelson felt the call of his home ties and expressed his wish to go back to the bosom of his beloved wife and family. Meanwhile, there was a lot of money to divide among them and the crew, Morrison

opting for two hundred pounds. Homeward bound, their ship got shipwrecked in foggy weather on a small barren island near Prince Edward Island, and Morrison was drowned. No date given.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Morrison, William (Jamaica)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at White Point, Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718, and buried in the marsh below the low-water mark.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Mortelman, Jozef (Antwerp, Belgium [b.1883])

Aka John Taylor. On the morning of January 24, 1908, 100-ton schooner *White Rose* from Valparaiso came to grief on one of the reefs in the laguna in the Gilbert Islands. Two men constituted the entire crew: John Taylor from Manchester, the owner, "a powerfully built man of about 30 with a black beard", "a pale, fleshy face, full, bright lips, and straight lowering eyebrows over eyes so narrow and slit-like as to suggest Japanese blood"; and George Jackson from Lambeth in London, "a thin blond boy not over 20". They did not have the faintest idea where they were. Captain Handley of schooner *Louise J. Kenny* had his suspicions. *White Rose* was left derelict, and *Louise J. Kenny* set sail for Tarawa with the castaways on board. Jackson seemed anxious to tell supercargo Bradshaw something but his companion never allowed him out of sight. Finally there was a moment that Jackson could escape Taylor's attention. Said *White Rose*'s real name was *Nueva tigre*. The rest of his story was so startling that Captain Handley immediately decided on a course of action of his Europeans on board. So he knocked Taylor out with a bludgeon and clapped him into irons and shut up in the forward berth. After their arrival in Tarawa, the truth came out: Taylor's real name was Mortelman. Jackson was Frederick Skerrit, from London, born in 1887. The two men had sailed together on the cruiser *Almirante Grau*, built at Barrow-in-Furness for the Peruvian navy. The voyage done, they visited the pleasure houses and bars until their money had run out. Joined up as sailors in *Nueva tigre*, built in 1902 and recently bought by an Italian. The schooner was chartered by another Italian, called Morello, and set sail from Callao for Pisco with a cargo of sulfate of potassium and cokes. Captain and mate were Italians also. Then *Nueva tigre* disappeared and so did the captain and mate.

What had happened? It was fifteen miles from Gallao when Skerrit in the forward berth heard a scream. Rushing out, saw the mate running forward bleeding from a gash in

his neck. Mortelman stood on deck with a bloody cleaver in his hand, then struck the captain on the head. Having done that, Mortelman went into the cabin and came on deck with a gun, which he pointed at the captain (Melis). "Jump!" he yelled, The captain grabbed a hatch cover and leaped over the bulwark. Meanwhile, the wounded mate lost much blood and was growing weaker by the minute. He slipped from the foreship and disappeared, like Captain Melis, into the sea. Speechless from fear, Skerrit waited his turn to be the next to be slaughtered. But Mortelman went down into the cabin, looking for the ship's papers, tied them into a bundle, and threw these after the dead captain and mate, went underdecks to have a nap until it was his turn to take the watch, as if nothing had happened. Mortelman needed Skerrit to have some work done. The lading had to be thrown into the ocean, and the hull painted white now he decided the schooner's name had to be changed into *White Rose*. It was his idea that as long as they steered West, they would eventually reach Australia, the right spot to sell the ship. There was some shuffling with papers and stamps. All this was very amateurishly done, as was the British flag he raised out of various remnants of flags he found on board.

In the end, Mortelman was transferred to Suva, Fiji, to stand trial. He "played the role of a pirate to the hilt" and had grown his beard to an impressive size. With his arms firmly crossed over his chest, he looked at the curious crowd with a defiant look. Had only a grin for the accusations. There were no corpses to show, the British judge felt he could not mete out a death sentence. The murderer was punished with penal servitude for life. Skerrit was acquitted.

Source: Corn, 129ff.; Jacquier, 70ff.; Lockhart, 177ff.; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 169.

Morton, Philip

One of *see* Thatch's men, gunner in *Queen's Ann's Revenge*. Killed at Ocracoke Inlet, November 22, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Morton, Richard (flibuster)

Had been with *see* Sharp in the South Seas. Joined up with *see* Eaton and *see* Bond, 1685. "Went aboard Capt. Eaton, and persuaded him to lose Capt. Bond in the Night, which Capt. Eaton did, Morton continuing aboard of Capt. Eaton, as finding his the better Ship".

Source: Dampier.

Morvan (flibuster)

Source: Treich, 27–42.

Morwell, Samuel

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Porcupine*, February 1722. Had been only a few days on board the pirate vessels, only from Whydah to Cape Lopez, "and no Capture or Robbery done by him in that Time". When tried, acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Moryce, John

Master and part-owner of the vessel *Little Anne* of Fowey, seized vessel with wine and salt in the port of Southampton, 1485.

Source: Appleby, 25.

Mosson

In command of a *brigantine*-rigged logwood transporter, but being "made desperate by misfortunes, and meeting with the Pyrates, took on with them". Captured by Spaniards in 1716.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Mostaf *see* Mustafá

Mostafa (Barbary corsair from Holland)

One of eight Dutch renegades in the vessel of *see* Jan Jansz in the assault on Gran Canaria, 1622.

Moston, Thomas

A captain of the Pirate Round. Active from New York. "A very disreputable character". In 1694, after a trip to the Indian Ocean, Moston freely entered New York harbor in the company of notorious pirates such as *see* Glover, *see* Hoar, *see* Tew, and *see* Coates to collect additional commissions. Passed HM's station ship while its crew "suffered a severe case of temporary mass blindness". Rowed ashore at the Battery, went openly through the streets to report his business, then went to pay his respects and the expected share of the graft to Governor Fletcher, who told the Board of Trade: "As to the four commissions which I granted to Captain Tew, Richard Glover, John Hoar, and Thomas Moston, they were men in reputation for their bravery and courage". The usual bribe was seven hundred pounds to land an illicit cargo plus another sum of a hundred Spanish dollars per man for the number of men in the crew. All was arranged for by a wily harbor diplomat, a man named Shelley.

Source: Burgess, 194; Rogoziński, *Honour*, 260.

Mostyn, Harry (Plymouth or Portsmouth, England)

Born in 1649, moved with his family to Barbados in 1664. "A great lusty fellow as little fitted for the Church [for

which he was designed] as could be". Sailed with *see* Henry Morgan in the vessel *Good Samaritan* but not for long. Became a wealthy sugar merchant. However, Mostyn was in reality a product of Howard Pyle's imagination in his *Book of Pirates*, 1921.

Mota *see* Richards, J.

Mothe, de la (flibuster from France)

Sieur. Active c.1670–75. Probably did not have a commission of any kind; habitually described himself "a well-intentioned subject of the king".

Source: Lucie, 155, 175.

Motta (Portugal)

Aka Motta the Portuguese. Active from Jamaica, 1598. Descendants are prominent figures today in Jamaica and Panama.

Source: Kritzler, 161.

Motte, la (France)

Partnered with *see* Le Testu. Attacked Lanzarote in the Canary Islands, March 1581. Their forays were fiercely opposed by the inhabitants of the regions.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 29.

Moudi-Waï (New Zealand)

Chief. Killed in a fight with *see* Emaï, c.1820. His body was cut into pieces for food and his head impaled on a stick and carried around for further use.

Source: Eyries, 340.

Mougham, Thomas

Licensed to prey on French and Scottish vessels, looted, in consort with *see* James Alday, Portuguese and Spanish ships in a Spanish port, 1546. Did not fight, however, but shared in the booty.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Moulin, de

Aka Desmoulins. Active from Tortuga Island, July 1665. Was commissioned by *see* Governor D'Ogeron to chase Spaniards, 1669. In command of D'Ogeron's frigate in 1673, taking small fry off Cuba. In 1678, present at Aves and Maracaibo (*see* Grammont).

Moultson (United States)

Under French colors and a French commission, Moultsen was responsible for decimating the Jamaica fleet, 1795.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 228.

Mount

One of *see* James Patrick Murray's men. Arrested with *see* Morris in Victoria, Australia, tried at Melbourne. Found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to fifteen years' penal servitude. This sentence was "upset on appeal, on the grounds that there was no such thing in Victoria as penal servitude. Later the Privy Council reversed this position and decided that the sentence was correct. By this time Mount and Morris had left Victoria".

Source: Clune, 121.

Mountain of Wealth, The *see* Lai Choi San

Mourad *see* Moerat, *see* Morat, *see* Murat

Mourad *see* Morato Corsou, Osta

Mourad Reis

In command of a Muslim fleet, Mourad landed his soldiers in the Gulf of Arta, 1538. After a cruel and useless slaughter, his soldiers had to retreat before the hail of shot pored upon them and return ignominiously to their vessels.

Source: Currey, 199.

Mousqueton

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 27, 41, 90.

Mousseron (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Mower (Boston, Massachusetts)

One of *see* Lyne's men, a cooper, taken out of the sloop *Fancy*, November 29, 1725:

"One of the pirates struck Mower many blows on his head with the helve of an axe, whereby his head was much bruised and bloodied, after which the same pirate forced him said Mower to lay his head down on the coamings of the hatch, and lifting the axe over his head swore that if he did not sign their Articles immediately, he would chop his head off, the said Mower begging hard for his life. After this the same pirate carried said Mower into the Round House where they continued a short time, and said Mower coming out told the declarant and other prisoners that he was ruined and undone, for they forced him to sign the Articles."

Source: Klein, 9.

Mowry, James (England)

Cabin boy in the ship *Sidney-Cove* that visited New Zealand to trade. Went ashore at Taranaki near Cape East and was taken prisoner by the inlanders, c.1818. Saved from death by *see* Chief Otako's daughter. Married her and decided to stay there for the rest of his life. Partook in the piracies of his father-in-law. See also *see* Emai.

Moyse (flibuster from France)

Master of a 30-crew vessel taking part in an expedition led by *see* Nau, with the blessing of *see* M. d'Ogeron, governor of the island of Tortuga. Other captains: *see* Dupuis, *see* Le Picard, and *see* Vauquelin, 1666. Their goal: Maracaibo, Venezuela. The fleet came "home" with 360,000 pieces of eight, quite a fortune in those days, exclusively in goods and valuables.

Source: Merrien, 175.

Moysi, Francesco de (Knight of Malta; active 1546)**Mozo Morte, Colory**

Probably *see* Mezzomorte. Colory (son of a Turk and a Moorish woman).

Muckill, John (London, England)

In command of 50-ton *Mary Catherine* of Southampton, crewed by thirty-four Englishmen and some Dutchmen. Sailed under a *lettre de marque* from Holland, but took a Dutch merchantman in Portsmouth when sailing in consort with the Dutch *Leeuwin*, captained by *see* A. Franson. In the night of January 20, 1605, rowed with sixteen men alongside the Dutch merchantman *Jonas*, laden with cottons, lawns, says, and cambrics worth some ten thousand pounds. Took possession of the vessel when its crew was in town. Sold his share in the cargo in various ports in Cornwall and the Scilly Isles, where he presented the captain of the islands with a clock and at least thirty pounds in cash. Disposed of his prize in Morocco, 1605.

Source: Senior.

Muda (Tunku)

In the 1830s, the Dutch schooner *Maria Frederika* lay becalmed off Lombok. It was approached by two Ilanun (Iranun) prahus and asked for supplies. One of the crewmen invited the Malays on board. At once, forty men swarmed over its decks and overran the vessel. The Europeans on board were taken to Tunku, buried up to their waists in sand, and hacked to pieces. The captain was killed by Rajah Muda, who "walked up to him, and with

one blow cleft him from the shoulder to the side with his kempilan or heavy Ilanun sword".

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 98–100.

Muda (Aceh [Atjeh, Achin], Sumatra, Dutch East Indies)

The brig *Robert Spankie* anchored off Murdu in the extreme North of Sumatra, September 1843. A large native boat manned by thirty men came off the ship with Rajah Muda. With him were thirty local Malays and *see* Haji Abdullah, an Englishman who was a Muslim and Muda's chief adviser. The brig's captain, who knew Haji, invited the men on board. Muda pointed to a fishing boat and ordered it to come alongside, asking the captain and his supercargo if they would like some fish. But before the two could hail the boat, the rajah and his men attacked them from behind with krisses, killing them instantly and throwing the bodies overboard. Some empty prahus came to the brig that night and removed everything of value including opium, silver, jewelry, firearms, guns, and ammunition. This was taken to Rajah Muda's house. It was Haji Abdullah who was to suffer for this outrage.

Source: Teitler.

Mues *see* Mason, William**Mugford, Milner** (flibuster from England)

In command of a ketch sailing with *see* Myngs in the Campeche expedition.

Source: La Voile Noire.

Mugg Hegon (New England)

Aka Rogue Mugg, Mogg Heron. Hegon meaning: arrow point. The Indians of the East coast of North America were accomplished seamen before the first white settlers arrived there. Time not spent providing food was used to wage war. In their first brushes with the invaders, the Indians relied on surprise attacks. Mugg, who grew up among the English and spoke their language, excelled at this form of warfare. His attacks on the town and shipping climaxed in 1676 when he sacked Black Point, Maine. Then lay in wait as a 30-ton English ketch approached the ruins. When the crew disembarked, a part of his warriors pinned them down ashore, while another group in a canoe slipped up to the ketch and cut its anchor line. Put aboard a prize party, sailed off, and proceeded to lay up the vessel for the winter. This ketch became the nucleus of a small but formidable navy that also included two smaller armed craft (shallops, each carrying eighty men) and several other boats. With this force, planned

to harass fishing communities, seizing more vessels and destroyed the coastal trade, even planned to blockade and “burn Boston”. Resistance against the white men, or sheer piracy? Mugg “showed more courtesy to the English than according to former outrages could be expected”. Did attack fishing towns, but was killed during a skirmish. Yet in the following months, thirteen English ketches were seized around Salem alone by so-called “tawnies”.

Source: P. Higgins in *The Maine Story*.

Mugnoz, Domingo *see* Muñoz, Domingo

Muhamed, Geraad (Somalia)

Crewmember of a vessel towing two *skiffs* thirty miles off Somalia, March 18, 2006. Arrested by two North American warships. Fired back when his vessel was arrested. Said he was a militiaman and would kill any hostage they captured and attack any ship unlawfully plying Somalian waters unless his men were released.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 84ff.

Muhammed Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active from Tripoli, in command of a 22-bank galley, 1679.

Muirchertach (Ireland)

King of Northern Ui Néill, Ulster. Ravaged Hebrides in reprisal for Viking raids, 941.

Source: Haywood.

Mular

Aka Serip or Serif Mular, Muller. Arab. Leader of the Sekrang pirates of Borneo. Active from a strongly fortified position at Undop River, a tributary to the Batang Lupar River, with 1,500 Malay followers, not counting the Dayaks living in the surrounding country. Not many details are known about all his forays, emerging in small parties to ravage shipping and the countryside, though more is known about the end of his reign. British forces attacked a stockade on a steep hill from one side while other units attacked from the other. A barrier had been put across the river and had to be removed before the town could be reached. But the whole town was deserted when the British arrived there, the pirates having retreated to a Dayak village on the top of a hill farther upriver. Undop was burned to the ground. Two days later, gigs of the English armed steamers fought with a large prahu; Mular escaped in a fast-moving sampan and saved his life only by following his men's example and jumping into the water. Reached the bank and hid in the jungle. Later that day, August 14, 1844, the village was

stormed and taken. Village and boats were destroyed. Mular was later pardoned, he died at Sekrang.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 111ff.; Rutter.

Mulato, El *see* Grillo, Diego

Mulay Ahmed Er Raisuni (Morocco) (1871–1925)

Aka Ulli Rais, Raissouli. Said to have been the last of the Barbary pirates. Also said to have been a descendant of the prophet Mohammed. Died in prison.

Source: R. Forbes, *The Sultan of the Mountains. The Life Story of the Raisuli*, 1925.

Mullet, James (London)

Aka Millet. One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Mullins, Darby (Londonderry, Ireland)

Born 1661. One of *see* Kidd's crew. Made immortal in Stevenson's *Treasure Island* in Ben Gunn's weird chant and in Captain Flint's last words, “Darby M'Graw! Fetch aft the rum, Darby”. There are at least two more Darby-pirates, both called John and both met, like Mullins, an untimely, terrible death. Darby Mullins was kidnapped when eighteen years old and sold as an indentured servant to a planter in the West Indies for a term of four years. After the Jamaica earthquake of 1692, he built himself a house at Kingston; ran it as a punch house. When this business failed, he went to New York, from where he sailed in trading vessels. Signed on with Kidd, September 1696, in *Adventure Galley*. Said he was persuaded to engage in piracy: “It being urged that the robbing only of infidels, the enemies of Christianity, was an act, not only lawful, but one highly meritorious”. Was arrested at New York and sent to England to be tried with Kidd, 1699:

“Urg'd in his Defense, that he serv'd under the King's Commission, and therefore could not disobey his Commander without incurring great Punishments ... he stood in Need of nothing to justify him in what was lawful, but that the Case of Seamen must be very hard, if they must be brought into such Danger for obeying the Commands of their Officers, and punished for not obeying them; and if they were allowed to dispute the Orders, there could be no such Thing as Command kept up at Sea.”

Here was a seaman, true and faithful to his captain. So Mullins was hanged next to Kidd, at Execution Dock,

May 23, 1701 – and afterward up in chains, “at some distance from each other, down the River, where their Bodies hung exposed for many Years”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449ff.; Harris; Ritchie.

Mumper, Thomas (Martha's Vineyard, New England)

Indian. One of *see* Harris's men. Tried but found not guilty.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Mundaca, Fermin

Is said to have built a hacienda for his beloved girlfriend La Trigueña in Isla Mujeres, NE of Cancún, Yucatán, Mexico. Unfortunately for poor Mundaca, she turned him down for a Mayan lover I was told. No date given. Isla Mujeres was used as a pirate rendezvous. *See* Nicolaas van Hoorn was buried near Cape Logrete, 1683. Although many believe Isla Mujeres got its name because flibusters kept their lovers there while they marauded galleons and pillaged ports, a less romantic explanation is probably more accurate: in 1517, F.H. de Córdoba sailed from Cuba to “procure” slaves for the mines there (which in itself is an act of piracy). His expedition came upon Isla Mujeres, and in the course of searching the island the conquistadores located a stone temple containing clay figures of Maya goddesses. Córdoba named the island after the icon.

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 61, 66.

Munday, Robert

Tried at Newport, Rhode Island, 1703, by a jury “in the ordinary criminal court, in open disregard of the King's commission”. Freed on bail. A report says:

“Robert Munday and George [*see*] Cutler were seized, and about £1,500 taken from them, which money was retained by the Governor. That they were put in prison, and soon after by the Governor's order admitted to bail, one of the Governor's uncles ... being their security. They made their escape, leaving the money to be shared by the governor and the two uncles, who have been great gainers by the pirates who have visited Rhode Island.”

Possibly the same person as *see* Robert Monday.

Source: Burgess; Dow/Edmonds.

Munder, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Emden, Germany)

Mundon, Stephen (London, England [1703–23])

Aka Munden. One of *see* Charles Harris's men. One of twenty-five men who were found guilty and executed July 19, 1723, near Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Muñoz, Domingo

Aka Mugnoz. Parish priest of Sagrario in Quito, Ecuador. Active in the waters close to the Antilles after he had turned pirate in the wake of Simón Bolívar's successes (the liberation of Venezuela, 1821, Ecuador, 1822, and Bolivia, 1825). With a small boat, captured a vessel called *Blessing* in June or July 1822. The captain was unable to pay any ransom and was thrown to the sharks. Tired of the captain's fourteen-year-old son's crying, he threw him for the sharks as well. Over the following years, sailed a schooner captured from the French, renamed *Emmanuel*, and eluded the Admiralty, committing misdeeds between Cuba and Venezuela.

Tried to conjure up the demon-like appearance of a *see* Thatch, so had his hat crowned by lighted twists of twine and a big shining silver cross hanging off a gold chain on his neck. By late 1825, he had amassed a reasonable fortune, enabling him to end the pirate game. His successes were greatly helped by sorcery, so they say, with his servant *see* Congo as chief torturer when burning prisoners alive. Was also consecrated for love. Kept a woman called *see* Wanda on board, against all pirate rules. She was probably the reason for his going astray. She became an object of devotion. Muñoz murdered her husband to “free” her and, when an independent rover, created three chapels to honor her: on board (an altar for “voodoo-ceremonies”), and in caverns at Aruba and Cuba.

By 1827, rumors drifted down from the Orinoco River, Venezuela: “A crazy white couple living with the natives running wild and naked in the forests”.

Source: Croix, 66, 232; Geurts; Lucie-Smith, 242; Merrien, 397ff.

Muñoz, Mercedes (Chile)

With *see* Antonia Díaz, enjoyed the privilege of being “*mâîtresses en titre*” on board of *see* Cambiazo's ships, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 74–75.

Munroe *see* Moreau, Jean

Muntaner, Roger

Thousands of peasants were kidnapped in 1531 in Djerba and in 1355 in Tripoli by Muntaner and *see* Philipe Doria, and then sold in Europe like “vile live-stock”.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 98.

Murad *see* Murat, Moerat, Morato

Murad (Barbary corsair from France)

Renegade. One of the captains of the galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Lane-Poole, 220.

Murad (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Aka The Less. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Lane-Poole, 220.

Murad Reis (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Aka El Chico, Little Murad (to distinguish him from Murad Reis the Great), Maltrapillo (Small rag). In command of a galliot, captured a galley from the Knights of Malta, 1577. One of the captains of the thirty-five galleys in Algiers, 1588.

Source: Haedo; Lane-Poole, 220.

Murad Reis *see* Bianco, Agostin

Murad Reis (Barbary corsair; active 1538)

“Let the will of God and of his Prophet be accomplished; that which is written is that which will take place”, *see* Cheir-id-Din exclaimed after hearing the words of *see* Monuc, as he watched the preparations for the Battle of Preveza being carried out under the supervision of Murad Reis. Landed upon an exposed beach and was met by furious and concentrated fire from Christian galleys and nefes. After a cruel and perfectly useless slaughter, his soldiers had to retreat before the hail of shot and return ignominiously to his vessels.

Murad Reis (Barbary corsair from Albania. Renegado) (1534–1609)

Aka Morato Arráez el Grande, Murad Bey, Murad the Great, Murad the Elder.

“Capitan general de mar y tierra deste reyno de Argel” (General captain of the sea and land from the Kingdom of Algiers). Supposed to have lived to an age of 104 or more, his only desire having been “to die in the face of the Christians fighting the battle of Mahomet”.

Active from 1546 when captured by *see* Kara Alí. Sank his first command on a reef, 1565, repairing the damage done by taking three Spanish merchantmen. Gained wealth and respect with descents on Italian and Spanish coasts to become “a person who, for our sins, did more harm to the Christians than any other”. Is said to have found his confidence in a “Book of Wonders”. Was elected Reis, “Captain of the Sea”, by the authorities of Algiers in 1574.

In 1578 took the Sicilian *Capitana* and a consort, carrying a Spanish viceroy and other high persons. Caught the consort after a hot pursuit and chased the flagship and brought it safely into Algiers. Two years later overpowered the papal flagship and another galley with four small galliots off North Italy, in 1581 two bertonas which brought a loot of more than a million ducats in gold and silver.

Was one of the first Mediterranean corsairs sailing into the Atlantic, 1585. From Salé ventured out to sack Lanzarote in the Canary Island, where he held the governor family and 300 captives for ransom. The inhabitants were allowed to come on board to buy back their relatives. In 1589, sailing in a galliot, gave hot pursuit to a large galley of the Knights of St. John, *La Serena*, mastered her in half an hour. After stopping to arrest a pirate from Mallorca Murad carried his prizes into Algiers harbour. Was escorted by a guard of janissaries in triumph to the Basha's palace, honourably mounted on the Basha's horse. In 1594 promoted to the dignity of “General of the Algerine Galleys” after he had taken two galleys of the Knights of St. Stephen. In this action off Tripoli he had lowered the masts of his four galliots so that they would escape a correct observation. When the enemy had been drawn near in expectation of a couple of prizes, he bore down with his vessels upon the Toscan galleys.

Reached the positions of admiral and Beylerbey. In 1607 left for Turkey to punish and regress Greek and Turkish sea-adventurers. Was killed in a fight against Venetians off Albania, his home ground.

Source: Lane-Poole; Lloyd; Paz, 31, 216.

Murad Reis (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Active in the 1630s. Described as “lieutenant-general of the armada”. Son-in-law to the Albanian renegade *see* Murad Reis the Elder or “to Ally, the general, a man of 104 years of age”.

Source: Lloyd, *English Corsairs*, 114–15; Tinniswood.

Murad Torghud (Barbary corsair from Rhodes)

Aka Shark. Settled in Capri Island, where his castle still stands, trading in black slaves. In command of the rear guard in the Battle of Lepanto, 1571. Died due to an accident in one of his galleys, 1574.

Murakami Takeyoshi 村上武吉 (Japan [1533–1604])

For nearly two hundred years, samurai pirates raided the seas and the lands, and survived the efforts at military suppression. At the height of their dominance, they were led by Takeyoshi, lord over the Wako aka Wokou rovers, responsible for a complicated network of controlled systems, including ports, administration, trading posts, production and also commercial shipping.

Murat (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Aka Osta Murat Turcho Genovese (Osta is an honorific title meaning “master”). Renegade. Captured as a youth, c.1590, to become a protégé of the dey of Tunis. Struck it rich by selling and ransoming captives. Promoted to

“general of the galleys” in the port of Bizerta from 1615. A leading force in raids on Italy and Sicily. In 1625, captured two galleys from the Knights of St. John off Syracuse. In command of the Tunisian fleet and forces in a war against Algiers, 1628. Was elected the ruler (dey) of Tunis in 1637, the only ever pirate captain to achieve this status.

Source: Grandchamp, 2:3; Pignon, 83; Zuidhoek, *Zeeroovers*.

Murat al-Fush Ali Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Active from Tripoli, c.1683.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Murat Reis *see* Bianco, Agostino

Murat Reis *see* Come Moerat

Murat Reis *see* Jansz, Jan

Murat Reis *see* Lisle, Peter

Murat Reis *see* Paulo, Sebastian

Murat Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece [d.1556])

Active from Tripoli. In command of a galliot that was caught by the Knights of Malta off Stromboli Island. Hanged at Malta.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Murat Reis (Barbary corsair from Albania[?])

Aka Murat the Great. Renegade. Notorious corsair and successful diplomat. Active from 1546 when captured by *see* Kara Ali. During his first command, sank his craft on a reef, 1565, repairing this damage by taking three Spanish merchantmen. Gained wealth and respect with descents on Italian and Spanish coasts. His was a long career of successes. Algiers elected him as “captain of the sea”, 1574. In 1578, he took two Sicilian galleys carrying a Spanish viceroy. Captured two large bertonas carrying more than a million ducats in gold and silver, 1581. Overpowered the papal flag ship and another galley off Northern Italy with four small galliots, 1580, repeating such a feat in 1594 with two galleys of the Knights of St. Stephen. Was one of the first Mediterranean corsairs to sail into the Atlantic, 1586. Sacked Lanzarote in the Canaries, holding captives for a long time until a sufficient ransom was paid. Later became an admiral and *beylerbey*. In 1607, went to Turkey and from there repressed Greek and Turkish pirates. Killed in a fight against Venetians off Albania, 1638.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Murat Reis (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Operated in consort with fellow Corsican *see* Regeb Reis from Tunis, 1608.

Murate Flamenco (Barbary corsair from Antwerp, Flanders)

Aka Moerat Flaman, Mórað Flaming. A most “soul-hungry and blood-thirsty” among the Algiers corsair captains. In 1627 captured people from Eastern Iceland and the Westman Islands, which expedition was one of the three devastating invasions mounted by Islamist forces in North Europe. In 1632 again sailed for Iceland with two other ships; after taking a rich ship near England turned back. In 1634 shifted his base of operations from Algiers to Tripoli. Was taken captive by the Knights of St. John. Died the same year in Malta.

Source: Hreinsson/Nichols, 175; Tinniswood, 58; Zuidhoek, *Jan*, 144.

Murdock (Scotland)

Active in the South Sea, second half of the nineteenth century. Blackbirder and a district commissioner of the Gilbert Island who emerged from the days of piracy. Sort of business manager to the savage king Timbinoka, who conquered Kuria and terrorized surrounding islands. Acted as contact man between this “terrible Timbinoka and the terrible [see] Bully Hayes, pirate and blackbirder extraordinary”. Once went with three hundred slaves to sell to coffee plantations in Mexico and Guatemala. Robert “Treasure Island” Stevenson, also a Scot, met Murdock and did not like him, calling him “a rat-faced Scotchman with a secretive disposition”.

Source: Clune, 98.

Murieta, Joaquín *see* Carillo, Joaquín

Murillo (Portugal)

Aka Murillo Braziliiano. One of *see* Morgan's men but probably only in the imagination of H. Pyle, celebrated marine artist.

Murphy, John (Ireland)

Aka Don Juan de Morf, Juan Morfa Geraldino. One of the Tortuga Island settlers. Killed a fellow-buccaneer in a fight. Led a Spanish raid that wiped out his former companions. Carried a scar on his head that he received in that affray.

“Sargento-mayor” of Tortuga Island, 1634. In 1665, “maestre de Campo” in San Domingo. “Desde la conquista de la Tortuga [1654] ... vive a Santo Domingo prifugo de la Tortuga, de donde salió por discordias religiosas en compañía de un hermano” (After the capture of Tortuga, with a brother defected to the Spaniards to go and live in San

Domingo because he [being an Irish catholic] differed in religious matters). Later a militia captain and trader living in Veracruz, 1683, the year the city was attacked by a filibuster force under *see* De Graaf and *see* Grammont. He was one of the oldest, richest, and most extraordinary inhabitants of the city, and also one of the first prisoners to suffer. Taken to the Plaza Mayor and there “received by Lorencillo himself”. His hands were tied behind his back, and he was hoisted by the pirates to swing suspended from the public scaffold to win the information where his treasure was hidden. Gasped out that he had been left penniless. His silver service, thrown down the well before the looters penetrated his home, had been retrieved. “Lorencillo slashed him in the head with his cutlass, opening up a serious wound, then clubbed him many times on the body, before having him cut down and taken upstairs into the Casas Reales where a pirate surgeon attended him”. When the freebooters finally took off, he grieved not only the loss of his wife but also one of his daughters, who died three weeks after the invasion.

Source: Apestegui; Ferreras, 507ff.; Haring, 60; Marley, *Sack*; Peña, 196, 203ff.

Murphy, Joseph

One of *see* Victor Hugues's captains.

Source: Carpentier, 179, 181; Mitchell.

Murphy, William

Aka Morphew. One of *see* Shelvocke's men. One of those who were willing to change from corsairs operating under a commission to the status of filibusters, outright pirates. Addressed the *Speedwell* crew (about seventy men) to tell them that “they were their own masters and servants to none”. Some weeks after *Speedwell* had been wrecked at Juan Fernández, Shelvocke was deposed from his position as captain, 1720. *See* Lieutenant La Porte stepped forward, defending his master and demanding three cheers for Shelvocke. Then Murphy was on him, swinging his big fists and knocking the officer to the ground. The entire crew placed themselves under “Jamaica Discipline”, the code of conduct of the Caribbean filibusters and buccaneers. Everyone was to have an equal vote in the running of the expedition, any loot would be shared, and they could choose their leader and quartermaster. *See* Stewart spoke on behalf of “all the people to demand everything belonging to the owners, particularly 750 pieces of eight in virgin silver and a silver dish weighing 75 ounces and \$25 in money”. Even so, the original ship's company had now split into a number of competing factions. Murphy and Brookes led the main body and thought that the vessel the men were working at would never be fit for the sea. Murphy and Brookes were for burning it and building two

big shallops in places hidden from seaward view. May have been a wise idea, but the others were against it. In the end, forty or more men were packed in a “home-built” boat to sail for the civilized world. Murphy probably belonged to the men who stayed behind because we hear from him no more. The men must have been taken away by Spaniards for a Dutch squadron visited the island the next year (1721) and found the place deserted.

Source: Poolman.

Murra, Abdullah Ibn (Arabia)

Worked from North Africa in the years 707–8 AD. Was sent to raid Sardinia and returned with three thousand captives and a lot of pieces of gold and silver.

Murray, Alexander

Before 1686, the English East India Company's officials had no power to try prisoners charged with piracy. Then the company applied for, and was granted, permission to try cases in India and inflict the same punishment as was meted out in the admiralty court. The first trial at Madras was held in 1686 and Alexander Murray was the first to be hanged, at the yardarm of the ship *Royal James*. He had captured the ship with other members of the crew with the intention of becoming pirates. Three other mutineers were branded on the forehead and hand with the letter “p” and sentenced to deportation in chains.

Source: Grey, 116.

Murray, Archibald

Although it was rare for ship's surgeons to be trained doctors, they could staunch wounds, extract bullets, set bones, and treat venereal diseases. These men were sought after on pirate vessels. So when the ship (*Buck*) in which Murray had signed on had been taken over by mutineers, he was compelled to join *see* Howell Davis's men in his *Royal James*, 1718. There was not much he could do to help the sufferers. When *Royal James* took the Dutch *Marquis*, the wounded men, many with little hope of recovery, were sheltered under makeshift awnings on the shore. When the last to die was buried, *Royal James* and *Royal Rover* (ex-*Marquis*) set out to sea again. *See* Kennedy was voted captain of the latter and Murray was forced to join him. He was let go, December 1719, and eleven months later was to testify at the trial of Kennedy's men in Edinburgh, Scotland.

Source: Burl.

Murray, James

Active from North America, c.1700. One of *see* Avery's men.

Source: Grey, 164.

Murray, James Patrick

Aka Dr. Murray. Part owner and on board of the brig *Carl* that left Melbourne for the South Sea Islands in June 1871. Its master was *see* Joseph Armstrong, its mate *see* Charles Dowden. Having reached Palmer Island, attempts to recruit labor by legitimate means failed, and so one of the crew dressed himself as a missionary for the “purpose of luring natives aboard”. Also met with no success. Murray: “We captured natives at Bougainville and Buka, generally by breaking or upsetting their canoes, and by getting the natives out of the water”:

“On the night of 12 September there was a disturbance below, which was quieted by a pistol being fired over their heads [seventy slaves]. We heard no more until next night when the noise began in earnest ... The natives below appeared to be breaking the bunks, and with the poles so obtained they armed themselves with spears.”

A fight started that ended in a massacre, and Dr. Murray while firing at the natives was singing: “Marching through Georgia”. There were many badly wounded men. Murray: “There was a general discussion as to what should be done with these men, and the general cry was: ‘Over with them at once!’” When tried for his conduct, he “on the plea of alleviating his troubled mind, turned Queen’s evidence”. Says the captain who captured him: “It is a crying shame that the scoundrel Murray escaped the fate he so richly deserves”. Murray’s father said (1873): “That if any of the *Carl* crew murderers should ever ascend the gibbet for the kidnapped seventy cruelly slaughtered poor Polynesians, Dr. Murray should be the first, as head”.

Source: Clune, 119–21; Mitchener, 207ff.

Murrell, John A. (United States [1806–44])
Mississippi River pirate.

Musa (Mozes) *see* Muza

Musa Ibn Nosseyr (Barbary corsair)

Had many vessels built in Tunis to ravage the Mediterranean. One of the first Muslim raiders, seventh century.

Source: Gruppe, 8.

Muse, Abdullah Abdulkhari (Somalia)

Born 1998. Active on the Somalian coast, 2008–9. Defendant in the first piracy trial in the United States in almost two centuries, February 11, 2011:

“On Tuesday, the suspected Somali pirate – or gullible boy, if you believe his parents, or possible victim of kidnappers, as his lawyer speculates – arrived in shackles and jumpsuit

for arraignment on charges that he committed piracy on the high seas in the attack on the *Maersk Alabama*. Even worse, he is said to have totally bungled the job.”

Source: Bahadur; Little, *Hunting*.

Musquette (flibuster from France. *A nom de guerre*).

Musse, Osman F. *see* Osman, Musse F.

Musso *see* Abdiweli Muse

Mustafa *see* Moestafa

Mustafá (Barbary corsair)

Aka Mostafá. Led a force of three thousand troops from an Algiers fleet (thirty-six ships four thousand crew) under command of *see* Tabac Arraéz and *see* Soliman. Mustafá led the troops. Aimed to attack Arrecife in the Canary Islands, May 1, 1618. The corsairs did a lot of harm to the islanders and had them pay enormous ransom prizes. The fleet arrived at La Gomera on May 20 and took plenty of goods and captives for the slave market. After the landing in Lanzarote, the Muslim seafarers brought the image of the Virgin of Guadalupe, “Patorne de Teguisse”, back to their ships and so to the sea.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 40–41.

Mustafa (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Vice-admiral in the Tripoli fleet. The corsairs of Tripoli in 1679 were as cosmopolitan as their fleet. Seven were Turks, five were Greek, one a Moor; *see* Ryswan Reis was a Frenchman, commanding a prize from Venice.

Source: Tinniswood, 259.

Mustafa (Barbary corsair from Malta)

Aka Mustafa the Maltese. Belonged to a group of renegades whose careers flourished in a little renaissance of Algiers corsairing in the years 1790–1800. Sailed with *see* Hamidou, *see* Tchelbi, and *see* Ali Tatar. Their exploits were highly praised and celebrated in poems and songs.

Source: Tinniswood, 287.

Mustafa Memi Reis (Barbary corsair from Portugal)

Renegade. Secretary to *see* Murat the Great. In command of a warship from Algiers. Was killed off Greece by *see* Inghrami, 1616.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mustafa Qudai Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Mustafa Qadi. In command of the French prize ship *Saint Louis*, set off from his base in Tripoli, after having

cruised thirteen times without taking loot. He was back a month later “without a rag of purchase”, 1680. Corsairing was and is a precarious business.

Source: Tinniswood, 266.

Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair from Albania)

Renegade. Related by marriage to *see* Memmi Arnaut Reis.

Captured in 1565 and jailed in Napoli. Escaped in 1591.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Renegade. With six galleys, escorted *see* Hassan Veneziano Pasha from Istanbul to Algiers, c.1574.

Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Renegade. Active from Tripoli; in command of the 40-gun *Sun*. Vice-admiral 1675–79; admiral 1679–81. Was banished for unnecessarily risking his ship; all his belongings (to a value of \$10,000) were confiscated.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tunis, 1681.

Mustafa Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of a French-built ship called *Infant Jesus*, 1684–85.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Mustapha (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

In command of a galley fleet bound for the Balearic island of Menorca. Besieged and took the fortified town of Ciudad, 1558. Slew many of the inhabitants, snatching the rest away.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Mustapha *see* Rodelgas, Juan

Mustapha (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Mustapha Four-Beards. Used to fly English colors from his bowsprit, c.1680.

Source: Tinniswood, 270.

Mustapha (Barbary corsair from Tunis)

Son of the 1815 bey of Tunis.

Source: Leiner.

Mustapha Pasha (Barbary corsair)

One of the two Turkish generals involved in the maritime siege of Malta. Arrived there on May 30, 1565 with about eighty galleys. Led the Muslim fleets like any admiral. It

cost him twenty-nine days and forty thousand Muslim deaths to secure a safe anchorage and victory. After the ordeal, Mustapha ordered that none of the defenders should be allowed to live. This was officially a confrontation between East and West – war, not piracy.

Source: Greenhill, 12, 14.

Mustapha Reis (Barbary corsair)

Lost his 16-gun vessel off Cabo de Palos, 1670.

Source: Vries, *Barbaryen*, 121.

Mustapha Reis (Barbary corsair from Danzig, Poland)

Renegade. Active from Algiers, 1676. “Een bescheiden man van discours” (A modest, taciturn man).

Source: Hardenberg.

Mustuku (Eyl, Somalia)

Worked as an accountant acting as a kind of underwriter in a gang operating from Eyl, c.2009. Estimate of his salary in the MV *Victory* affair: \$60.

Source: Bahadur, 197, 227.

Muza

Aka Sidi Ben Muza (Son of Moses), Diablo del Mar (Sea-devil). Of Spanish descent, his family was exiled to North Africa, c.1500. Excelled in taking revenge for what his family must have suffered. In command of a brigantine, ravaged the Spanish SE coast, Andalusia in particular. His vessel was propelled by twenty-four oarsmen, all volunteers, assisted by thirty soldiers. Once attacked and took a Spanish war galley; the freed Moorish galley slaves immediately murdered their former Spanish masters. With these now ex-slaves, made a descent on the Spanish coast to pillage and sacked some villages and haciendas. Returned to the prize galley and his brigantine, carrying many valuables and a host of men, women, and children to be sold or ransomed at Mers el-Kébir, Oran. One year later, took with his brigantine three Spanish galleys in the roads of Santa Lucia, Calabria, part of a war fleet of allied Christian forces. After more such actions, he became chief of a fleet of nine splendid, well-manned (two thousand head in total) large galleys. Continued his raids on the Spanish Mediterranean coasts, enslaving Spaniards and evacuating Moriscos to North Africa. Made his headquarters at Algiers but brought all his movable possessions and followers to Turkey when the Spanish captured the port (to establish Peñón of Algiers). Enjoyed a fruitful existence sailing from Istanbul, but then moved again, transferring his fleet of thirty galleys and six thousand followers (including the harem) to Bizerta, on the Tunisian coast. Chased from there by a fleet from Genoa but

managed to capture a richly laden merchant fleet sailing from Genoa to Egypt. Descended on the Italian coast near Civitavecchia and almost happened to kidnap the pope. Ended his stormy career as governor of Rhodes, 1522, taken from the Knights of St. John. Some confusion with *see* Kour Oghlu is quite possible.

Source: Gilbert, 116ff.

Myagh

Pirates often had a regard for one another's possessions that "would have satisfied the most meticulous lawyer". On his death, *see* Captain Peters had "made Captain Myagh his executer and lefte him his shippe and goods", 1602.

Source: Senior.

Myddleton *see* Middleton, David

Myddleton, John

Nephew to Sir T. Myddleton who financed plunder raids. Active in European waters in 1586, 1590, and 1591, in West India from 1592. Sank his *Moonshine* off Havana, Cuba, during an attempt to seize a Spanish galleon that had run aground. Captured twice by the Spaniards. In 1594, transported to Spain, and jailed until his death.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Myers (France)

A "Madagascar man", picked up by *see* Halsey and made master (navigator) in the ship *Buffalo*, commanded by *see* Rowe.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Mylies, Klaus *see* Milies, Nicolaus

Myngs, Christopher (Norfolk, England [1625–66])

Joined the navy as a cabin-boy and rose through the ranks. Choose the side of Lord Protector (Oliver Cromwell) of England and Her Commonwealth. S. Pepys: "A man of great parts and most excellent tongue among ordinary men". During his first command, he captured and brought in a Dutch convoy of merchant ships escorted by two warships. The English had occupied Jamaica in 1655; Myngs sailed 44-gun *Marston Moor* to the island to take command of a ramshackle navy, January 1657. Formed a strategy of "offensive defense", leading pre-emptive raids on Spanish ports, but his first act was to put down a mutiny on board his own ship. In 1658–59, he split up his fleet, hoping to achieve surprise with less visible, smaller forces.

Attacked Cumaná, Puerto Caballos, and Coro on the Spanish Main, taking around 250,000 pounds of plunderage to Jamaica; in today's dollars: \$75,000,000. Had wisely used the opportunity to teach his men to press the attack well inland, pursuing any who tried to escape. At Coro, seized a silver shipment belonging to the Spanish crown. Divided the loot between his men, and helped himself to the treasure before its official inspection. Was arrested and sent to England to face charges of embezzlement. With so much loot, he had become too popular to hang. His way of handling trading and stealing slid across the line between piracy and warring. By general consent, the booty belonged to parliament and Commonwealth in the first place. Myngs saw it differently and said his commission was a naval one and the plunder taken in a land-based action. Therefore the provisions of his orders were irrelevant, and he had shared the booty with his men, rather than keep a share for the Jamaican government and the British treasury.

Returned to Jamaica in 1662 in command of the frigate *Centurion*, at a time when the Commonwealth encouraged attacks on the Spanish as part of a secret national policy. Mixed professional soldiers to his force and a crew of buccaneers and filibusters. In October 1662, occupied Santiago de Cuba to return to Port Royal followed by a string of prizes filled with plunder. Spain did not, or could not, respond to his actions, but Campeche was harder won. Myngs led a force of 1,400 men, including English, French, and Dutch ex-soldiers, into the Bay of Campeche. Under his captains were names like *see* Blauvelt, *see* Mansvelt, *see* Morgan, and *see* Morris. Led the charge that took the forts in one savage rush, got seriously wounded in the face and thigh. Mansvelt took over command and seized fourteen ships, estimated at three hundred tons of merchandise, but little silver: 150,000 pesos in booty. The raid became known as "Mansfield's Assault" to Spanish historians. Though not piracy but regular warfare, there followed strong protests from the Spanish government. Without condemning his rovers, King Charles II forbade further assaults in 1663. Myngs returned to England to serve as a vice-admiral in the naval battles against the Dutch. Was knighted following brave performances in the Battle of Lowestoft (1665) and the Four Days' Battle (June 1–4, 1666). Was wounded several times. Will be remembered for his initiative in semi-military pirate raids, which set the scene for many amphibious operations in the Caribbean over the next thirty years.

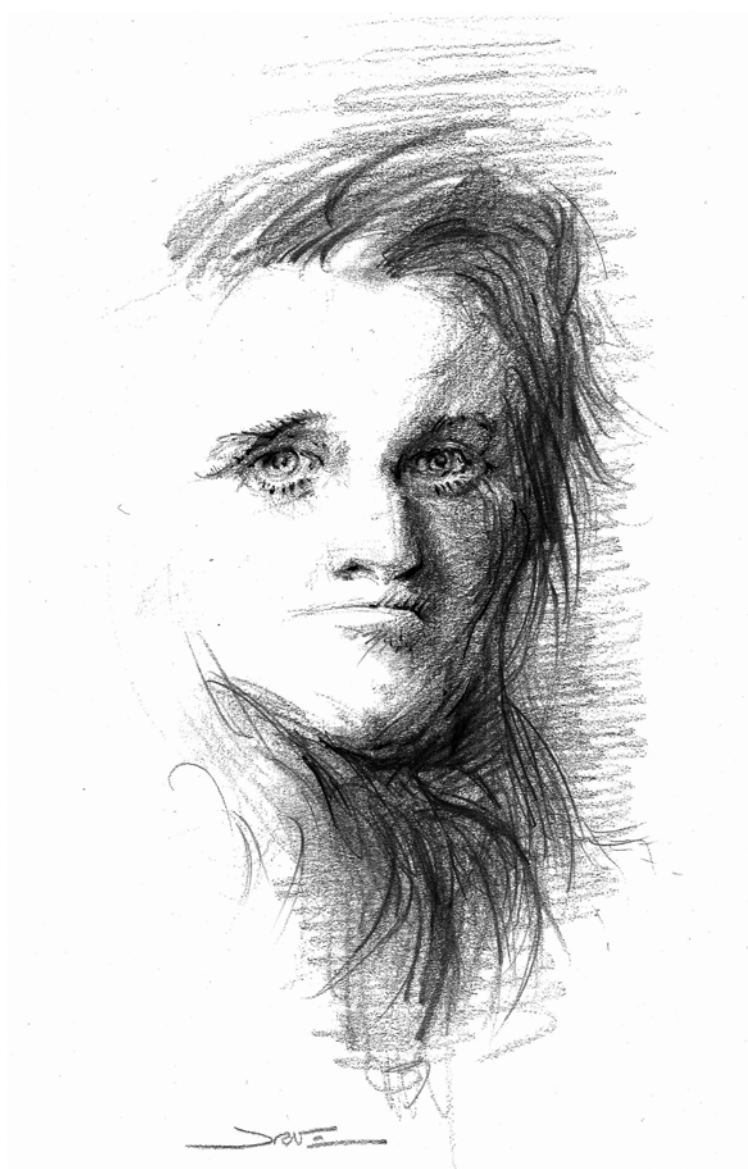
Source: Burgess; Dow/Edmonds; Kritzler; Little, *Hunting*.

N

Let it be made clear that the pages which follow do not pretend to be a history of piracy, but are simply an attempt to gather together, from various sources particular of those redoubtable pirates whose *NAMES* have been handed down to us in a desultory way.

P. GOSSE, *The Pirates' Who's Who* (New York, 1924)

∴



Naaldwijk, Jan van (Netherlands [c.1444–1520])

In command of one of *see* Frans van Brederode's vessels. Plundered Wijk aan Zee in Holland and terrorized the North Sea coasts, 1491. When Van Brederode was defeated, he hid at Sluis in Flanders; fled to France in 1492.

Source: Moerman, *Geschiedenis*, 71.

Nabis

Tyrant of Sparta. In addition to his depredations on land, Nabis conducted a profitable business in piracy, c.200–195 BC. It is not known for sure whether he commanded ships or partook in his ships' plunder expeditions.

Source: Ormerod.

Nachtegaal, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Spanish Netherlands)

Captured rich spoils in the Vlie, a passage between islands off the coast of the Northern Netherlands.

Source: Meij, 53.

Naddod (Viking from Norway)

Exiled, c.860. Sailed on a voyage of discovery to seek new lands to settle. Probably settled at the Faroe Islands to ravage islands (Hebrides) for slaves and plunder.

Source: Johnson, 275; Wernick, 117–19.

Nagéon de l'Estang, Bernadin *see* Estang, Bernadin
Nagéon de l'

Nagtegaal, Pieter *see* Nachtegaal, Pieter

Nahnsen, N. (Denmark)

Mate in *see* Bully Hayes's schooner *Leonora*, marooned by him at Kusaie in the South Sea, 1872. Deposed "that at Pingelap Hayes had held a chief as hostage for the delivery of two girls and 7,000 coconuts, but had magnanimously settled for one girl and 5,000 coconuts".

Source: Michener, 221.

Nair, Ramdas

White-collar adventurer. Owner of Uni-Q Marine Services. Managing director of Instant Freight Forwarders Pte. *See* Neoh, Peter.

Nanda, Burhan (Batam, Malaysia)

Ship's engineer. Involved in the taking of the 370-foot general cargo vessel *Alondra Rainbow*, October 22, 1999. Had been involved with piracy before.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 174ff.

Nannesz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kuinre, Overijssel, Spanish Netherlands)

Nantois, Pierre le (flibuster from Nantes, France)

Aka Pernantois.

Napin

Active c.1717 from Nassau, New Providence. Often sailed in consort with *see* Nichols. In command of a 12-gun sloop, crewed by one hundred men. Had "in his flag a Deaths Head and an hour glass".

Source: Cordingly, *Under*; Rediker, *Between*, 68.

Napoleone (Italy)

Aka Napoleon del Mar (Napoleon from the sea). As commander of his own warship, he led a convoy transporting the East Roman Empire's son to Venice. This mission completed, he attacked and spoiled many a vessel in sight of the city, 1319.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 98.

Narrini, Beppino

In the year of 1951, in the vicinity of Genoa, a body was washed ashore. More dead than alive. A bystander brought the man back to life. Later, the man was able to tell his story. He had wanted to emigrate to South America, he said, "but lacked papers". Had met a man called Beppino Narrini who had promised him to put him aboard a transatlantic liner as a stowaway. Of course this Narrini wanted something for his assistance. The man had to give up his golden ring. *Au quay*, the deal was done. When the man was helped into a small rowing boat by Narrini, assisted by a "brother in law", he was stabbed three times and thrown into the water. The police said his case was number fifty that year.

Naseby, John

One of the mutineers in *Royal James*, 1686, with the intention of becoming a pirate. Tried at Madras the same year; as a punishment, he was branded on the forehead and hand with the letter P. Deported in chains.

Source: Grey, 116.

Nasi, Joseph (Portugal [b.1550?])

Aka Duke Joseph de Naxos, Micas, Miques, Miquez. A mysterious character of Jewish descent who had lived, or sailed from (some say: as a pirate), countries like Holland, France, and Venice before he settled at Naxos, Greece, and then Constantinople. Became an intimate friend of Sultan Selim II and was of great influence in his political strategies. Very much involved in the intrigues of Lala

Mustafa, *see* Piali Pasha, the admiral of the Turkish fleet, and Premier Vizir Méhémet Sokolli toward the plans of a holy war. Nasi was instrumental in the attack and victory of Cyprus, 1571.

Source: Garnier, 35, 50, 242.

Nassau, Lodewijk van (Watergeus/sea-beggar [1538–74])
Brother of *see* Willem van Oranje. Soldier. Active from La Rochelle, France, 1569. Could not prevent his captains from capturing French-owned spoils.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 95ff.

Nasuf Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tripoli. Captured by the Knights of Malta off the Lipari Islands, 1556.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Natale, Francesco di (Corsica)

In command of a well-armed ship called *The Blessed Virgin of the Rosary* accompanied by two feluccas and a smaller vessel. The *feluccas* attacked christian as well as muslim vessels. In April 1739, Natale was issued a five-year patent by Malta shipping authorities to fight “the enemies of the Faith”. In 1740, he raided the Greek island of Santorini, selling captives and prizes in Cyprus, Lebanon, and Syria. In 1744, his license was extended to operate from Libya to Morocco. After 1745, when the knights stopped licensing his raids, sailed under the flag of Sardinia, and from 1750 of Monaco.

Source: Al-Djairi, 197ff.

Natale, Giacomo di (Corsica)

Active from Malta under the Spanish flag. Captured a ship flying the Turkish flag owned by Greek Christians. The following year, 1739, turned command over to *see* Francisco di Natale, his nephew.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Nately, Edward

One of the men who supported *see* Hatley when he separated from *see* Shelvocke, March 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Nattfari (Viking from Sweden)

One of *see* Gardar Svarsson's men.

Source: Wernick, 118.

Nau, Jean-David (Les Sables d'Olonne, France [1630–68])
Aka L'Ollonais, Fléau des Espagnols (Flail of Spaniards). Sold as an indentured servant to West India, 1650. After three years, Nau went to work as a *boucanier* in Hispaniola,

where he joined a flibuster crew and took to the sea. Distinguished himself and obtained a captain's position in a vessel sponsored by the governor of Tortuga. Gained significant loot. It is said that a Spanish militia attack that slaughtered a bunch of buccaneers before his very eyes caused his undying hatred for the Spaniards, so behaved absolutely ruthless with Spanish victims. With the result that Spanish crewmen “fought until they could fight no more”. When wrecked on the Mexican coast, he escaped only by hiding under the corpses of his men who were killed on the spot. Had some slaves steal a canoe with which he sailed to Tortuga Island. Took a Spanish vessel off Cuba, and it is said he had been busy cutting off the heads of the entire crew except one. This chosen creature was given a letter for the governor of Cuba, declaring that Nau would kill every Spaniard he captured, no quarter given. With a new Spanish prize ship, he seized large sums of money off the Spanish Main. So far his private expeditions were all undertaken in peacetime. A brief war between France and Spain (1667–68) enabled him to think bigger. With a flibuster and buccaneer force of eight ships and 660 men, he took rich prizes off Hispaniola and Saona Island before heading for Maracaibo, Venezuela. Most of the inhabitants had fled into the woods and to towns inland. Some were seized and mercilessly tortured to reveal their valuables. After two weeks, he moved to Gibraltar at the other side of the lake. Took this town notwithstanding its desperate resistance. Spent a month relishing the food, wine, and women. Returned to Maracaibo, cashing twenty thousand pesos in ransom. Divided among his men coins and jewels up to a value of 260,000 pesos.

Feasted away his spoils at Basse Terre, Tortuga. *See* Exquemelin: “The tavern keepers got part of the money and the whores took the rest”. The governor bought a ship with cacao for a twentieth of its real value. Sailed out again with a force of six ships and about seven hundred men heading for Lake Nicaragua. Unfortunately drifted into the Gulf of Honduras. Landed where not much was to be had. Pillaged some poor towns and villages. Almost dutifully tortured to obtain information about more gleeful goals. Exquemelin: “When L'Ollonais had a victim on the rack, if the wretch did not instantly answer his question he would hack the man to pieces with his cutlass and lick the blood from the blade wishing it might have been the last Spaniard in the world he had thus killed”. Being lured to a town some thirty miles inland, the flibusters had to fight themselves out of an ambush. Exquemelin: “Then L'Ollonais, being possessed of a devil's fury, ripped open one of the prisoners with his cutlass, tore the living heart out of his body, gnawed at it, and then hurled it in the face of one of the others, saying, Show me another way, or I

will do the same to you". (For centuries to come, the most gruesome atrocity ever committed by a pirate, and equals atrocities of princes and cardinals when fighting for an abstract cause.)

Nevertheless, this expedition met with poor results. The pirates cleaned their boots and boats and returned to their bases, capturing a Spanish ship on the way. It turned out to be empty. Nau did not give up. Took the vessel as a new start for future wealth, but ran it aground on some small key. Had to stay there, month after month – some of his men left in a self-built boat and were caught by Indians or Spanish soldiers and killed. Nau pushed on to the Gulf of Darién until caught by Indians too. They seemed to have remembered him well. Was hacked to pieces and roasted limb by limb. So legend says. The Spaniards used to say "El pirata el Olonés es devorado vivo por canibales".

Source: Exquemelin; Marquand; Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 42ff.; Talty.

Nauplius (Greece)

A character in ancient Greek legends, whose profession of wrecker, slaver, and pirate may be regarded as typical of the early inhabitants of the Mediterranean coasts. Son of Poseidon, god of the sea.

Navarro, Francesch (Catalonia, Spain)

Active 1440–50.

Source: Unali, 175.

Navarro, Pedro (France)

Active from Roccella, SW Italy. In 1497, Navarro seized at least ten merchantmen and hanged their crews. After a Venetian attack on Roccella, he moved to Napoli. In command of a large galley crewed by four hundred men, plundered Venetian merchant ships off Sicily and the Ionian Sea. After being captured by a Spanish squadron, he joined the Spanish navy but returned to piracy in 1507. In command of four galleys, attacked Venetian vessels in the vicinity of Sicily and between Crete and Egypt. In early 1508, he joined the Spanish navy again, in 1509 leading an expeditionary force of ten galleys and eighty ships against Oran. Piracy on a grand scale, thus war. Transported with the zeal of plunder an army of ten thousand, fifteen times the size of the force *see* Cortès used to conquer Mexico a decade later. In Oran:

"The Christians, stirred by religious fervour, pursued their victory in the streets that were soaked with blood, sparing neither men, women, neither the old nor the children. The soldiers, loaded with booty, ransacked, smashed, slit the throats. At last exhausted, and full of wine, collapsed

on the ground, just to wake up in the midst of the corpses of their enemies, who were sleeping for eternity."

Source: Al-Djazairi, 103ff.

Nawlor, James

Had mutinied with many others on one of the two Woodes Rogers's trading craft, 1720.

Source: Burl.

Naxos, Joseph de *see* Nasi, Joseph

Neal (Cork, Ireland)

One of *see* Philip Roche's mutineers in a French ship sailing from Cork to Nantes, 1721. Murdered the captain and some of the crew, then turned pirate.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Neaston

In 1627, the inhabitants of Salé, the port on Morocco's West coast, wrote to King Charles I complaining about Neaston's depredations.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 191.

Neddy *see* Eddy, William

Neel, Grauwe (Republic of the United Provinces; active c.1623)

In November 1623, reporter Niclaes Wassenauer noted: "In Zeeland quam een Avonturier Grauwe Neel genaemt die hadde seven maanden uytgheweest en niet ghevangen" (In Zeeland arrived an adventurer, named Grauwe Neel, who had been seven months at sea and had caught nothing).

Source: Wassenauer, 6:37.

Neelke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from IJsselstein, Utrecht, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Neeltje, Cornelia. Girlfriend to *see* Jan van Ransdorp, sea-beggar captain from Darmstadt, Germany. Was taken prisoner with his crew by Spanish soldiers, August 1571.

Source: Meij; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 54, *Lady*, 35.

Neff (Viking from Norway; active c.750)

Neff, William (Haverhill, Massachusetts)

Born 1667. Deserted from Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine, to join *see* Pound's men, 1689. As it was shown at the trial that he was "enticed and deluded away from the Garrison by his corporal", the court discharged him because he had paid "for a gun belonging to the country's store".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Negomuceno (Trinidad, Cuba; active c.1710)

Negros (Greece)

In the early nineteenth-century Greek struggle for independence, the provisional government used desperadoes who took full advantage of the fact that public opinion in Europe (thanks partly to the propaganda of Lord Byron and other liberals) had been persuaded to regard them as champions of democracy. The Greek “navy” was on a filibuster basis and had no control over men who were “ill qualified to perform the delicate task of examining ships and not over-nice in their manner of executing their duties”. One of these men was one Captain Negros.

Nelley, James

One of the men that *see* Spriggs wanted to get rid of. Was marooned April 4, 1724 at Roatán Island in the Bay of Honduras with some captives. Spriggs left them an old musket and some powder and ball. After ten days, a canoe with two men came into sight who answered their smoke signals and brought them to another island offering better quality water and plenty of fish. Twelve days later, a sloop arrived and due to this rescue they reached Jamaica safely.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Nelly (filibuster)

One of *see* Swan's men, chief mate, 1687. Stayed with him at Mindanao but after a while took passage in a Dutch sloop to Ternate. “There remained a great while, and at last got to Batavia (where the Dutch took their Journals from them) and so to Europe”.

Source: Dampier.

Nelson (Prince Edward Island)

Captain in the American army. Owned a farm (a present of a wealthy father) and a merry wife. Used to sail his schooner with cargoes of fruit and potatoes to and from Halifax. At Halifax, he got “very wild, and drank and intrigued with the girls in an extravagant manner”. Getting into disgrace, he went to live near Halifax, while his wife remained on the island to look after his estates, “which brought him 300 pounds a year”. Met a Scotchman called *see* Morrison and thought him to be a great friend; they bought a vessel and went on the account. After three years of successfully plundering and raiding ships and shores alike, got home-sick, having also 150,000 pounds in his coffers. Morrison agreed to go “home”. Unfortunately, their vessel was wrecked near Prince Edward Island. Morrison and most of the crew were drowned, but Nelson and a few others made it to the shore. Took to New York and lived the rest of his life in “peaceful happiness with wife and family”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Nene (New Zealand)

One of the chiefs who partook in *see* Emai's capture of the brig *Agnes*, March 1816.

Neoh, Peter

Aka The Kheng Leong. White-collar adventurer. Owned, managed, or “had just sold ships”. In 1978, three Neoh-connected vessels had been lost, and Neoh companies owned two of them. MV *Katrina* (3,444 ton, built in 1943 in the United States as a landing craft) sailed in January 1978 under the name *Gunung Merbabu*, owned in Singapore, when it was bought by Hobstrom Nav., an associate concern of Neoh's Straits Chartering. It loaded 3,052 tons of cargo under twenty-two bills of lading, fourteen of them shipped by B.S. Aujla Co. Pte Ltd. Left Singapore January 23, 1978 bound for Madras. One day out, reported engine trouble. In tow, sprang a leak on February 6. Sank. The crew was rescued. Questions were raised why the bills of lading for the cargoes were all backdated. Normal shipping practice, Bhagwan Singh Aujla of B.S. Aujla Co. Pte Ltd. said. The details were left to Instant Freight Forwarders Pte, managed by Ramdas Nair. The same sorts of stories now began with other vessels: 1,588-ton *Gulf Prosperity*, *Gulf Majesty*, *Averilla*, *Oh Dai*, *Guru Angadh*. Did the cargoes exist? And, if not sunk, did the vessels exist? In all these affairs, both B.S. Aujla and R. Nair played mysterious roles.

Source: Conway, 126ff.

Nes, Frans van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Schoonhoven, the Spanish Netherlands)

Neville, Edward

Sailed in consort with *see* Spurre, who operated under a French commission. After their action against Campeche, they withdrew with considerable loot and also 250 black and Indian townspeople to sell as slaves. Returned to Jamaica: “18 October 1678. Arrived Captain Splure [*sic*] who with one Neville about three months since, and 150 [*sic*; 180] men, had taken Campeche, and with him a prize; for all of which he had his pardon, and leave to come in and spend their plunder”.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*, 20ff.

Newland Maffit, John (England)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 49.

Newman

According to the Fodor *Guide to the Caribbean* (1961, p. 50), next to preying on the Spaniards Newman planned, in consort with *see* Jackson, to establish a Central American republic of filibusters; active seventeenth century.

Newport, Christopher (gentleman adventurer from England [1560–1617])

A seafarer with a long, admirable list of captures and victories, some of them licensed, some downright piratical. Was instructed by his sponsors to take prizes whenever this could be contrived “without prejudice or hazard the voyage” (that is: when it is safe to do so). Served with *see* Drake in the 1587 raid on Cádiz. In July 1590, he lost his right arm during a fight with a ship of the Veracruz treasure fleet. In 1592 in command of *Golden Dragon*, Newport plundered the lands of Honduras and the Azores, capturing many vessels, among them *Madre de Dios* (Mother of God), which was carrying rich valuables. Took not much loot from the 1594 expedition to the West Indies. In 1596 in Honduras again, captured Tabasco in Mexico in 1599 and some ships off Cuba in 1602. Late 1602, in consort with *see* Geare and *see* Hippon, attacked two warships escorting the Veracruz treasure fleet. Captured these two vessels after eight hours of fighting, taking a decent profit from their lading. Ended his freebooting life in 1603 to join the fleets of the Virginia Company and the East India Company. Died in the Cocos Islands, “leaving his family considerable wealth”.

Source: Tinniswood.

Newport, John

One of *see* John Martyn’s men in the ship *Swan* (owned by *see* Cumberland). “Lieutenant”. Had his doubts about the plundering of a French ship, December 1599, off the Spanish coast. France and England were at peace, and this *status quo* was disturbed only at the disturber’s risk. From that moment, never ceased to protest the depredations, nor did he obstruct other lethal proposals at every turn. When the prize was brought in at St. Ives in Cornwall, had a good part of the crew backing him up. After a trial, no more is heard of this case.

Source: Berckman.

Nez Coupé *see* Chighizola

Ng Fook Kau

Director of United Navigation Pte. (bareboat charterers), Singapore, until December 1978. Member of the board of Wironto Pte., a major shipper in Singapore. Involved in the financial scandal in *Gloria Universe* affair, 1979. On January 22, 1978, *Glory Universe* left Bangkok in ballast, operated by a Filipino crew. In February, it sailed out of Singapore with a new crew. Called at a number of ports en route to Hong Kong. A day out of Brunei, the ship began to take in water to a serious extent. The crew abandoned ship and was rescued by an Italian tanker. The vessel

itself was assured for \$680,000, the insurance value of the cargo was over \$10,000,000. However, the London insurance company and some of the Eastern insurance interests declined to pay out the various claims on the grounds that the cargo was never shipped and that the ship was scuttled.

Source: Conway, 120.

Ngowati (Tobelo, the Moluccas)

In the nineteenth century, the main opposition to the commercial enterprises of the Europeans came from the native inhabitants of the region (Borneo, Riau, Celebes, Sumatra, and the Moluccas), from those who depended on the sea for their livelihood. But for them, also, piracy was a traditional profession, including slaving. It was a calling, carried out from time immemorial in an environment of countless islands ideally suited to its execution. The receivers of their stolen goods, at least the shares in the loot, were many of the local princes, who, far from thinking piracy any discredit, have looked on its gain as a fair and regular branch of their incomes. Ngowati died during a foray on *kampong* (village) Passer Luno in Ternate, c.1800.

Source: Teitler.

Niall (Ireland)

Aka Niall-of-the-Nine-Hostages. King. Sailed in fleets of skin-covered craft (*curraghs*), late fourth century. Repeatedly attacked and pillaged Chester, Caerleon, and other towns, taking many Britons back as slaves – among them a young Christian named Patricius, who later became Ireland’s patron saint.

Source: G. Goldsmith-Carter in *Sailors* (London, 1966), 73.

Nicander (Greece)

An *archipirata* (leader of pirates) who became an admiral in the service of Antiochus the Great (223–187 BC).

Source: Ormerod.

Nicholas, Gaspar *see* Cheng Chi-lung

Nicholas, James

One of *see* Van Hoorn’s men. Gunner in *Mary and Martha* (aka *St. Nicholas*) up to March 1683.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 276.

Nicholas, John

One of *see* Kidd’s men in *Adventure Galley* and *Adventure Prize*, 1696–99.

Source: Harris.

Nicholas, Thomas (London, England)

Aka Nichols. Mariner. One of *see* Bonnet's men. Tried at Charleston, Carolina. Able to prove to the court's satisfaction that he had been forced into piracy and had not shared in looting the prizes. Had neither signed the articles nor shared in the plunder. In the battle at Cape Fear on *Henry's* deck, Nicholas had refused to fight and had nearly been shot by Bonnet for that refusal (Bonnet was distracted when one of his favorites fell dead at his side, and Nichols scurried to safety in the hold).

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Woodard.

Nicholaus

A French or Spanish pirate who snatched a prize away from *see* Roberts, 1721.

Source: Burl.

Nicholls (or Nichols)

Aka Bloody Hand, Red Hand, "from his merciless exercise of his profession". Sailed under the black flag and never gave quarter, save when *see* Avery insisted upon it. Was killed in action on December 10, 1692.

Source: Botting; Grey, 151ff.

Nichols

Sometimes operated with *see* Napin from Nassau, New Providence, in the Bahamas. In command of a 6-gun sloop crewed by eighty men under a black flag with "a dart and a bleeding heart".

Source: Cordingly, *Under*, 112, 118, 151, 248.

Nichols, Bernard

Jamaica's governor Modyford pushed the practice of pirate-brokering farther than any of his predecessors. In a letter to Bermuda's governor Bennett, dated February 1665: "The Spanish prizes have been inventoried and sold, but it is suspected that those of [*see* John] Morris and Bernard Nichols have been miserably plundered, and the interested parties will find but a slender account in the Admiralty".

Source: Burgess, 54, 189.

Nick (Dover, England)

A Madagascar man. In 1719, told Captain Lewis he was a member of the brigantine *Charles* (under *see* Halsey or *see* David Williams) crew:

"Their number is now reduced to about 17 with 10 or 12 Mustees [half caste Portuguese and English] and some free negroes. They live separate on the coast of the Island some 20 or 30 miles asunder each [with *see* John Guernsey] having a town to himself, and not less than 500

or 600 negroes, who are their vassals, ready to serve them on all occasions."

In fact, he had been a member of the ship *Degrave*, which had been cast away on the SW extremity of Madagascar in 1700. Most of the crew got to the shore and, according to *see* Drury, were murdered by the natives. Drury and Nick were kept in slavery by the Malagasy people for fifteen years.

Source: Grey, 54, 216.

Nickerson

One of *see* Pierre Lafitte's men, 1820.

Source: Davis.

Nickerson, Ansell (Chatham, Massachusetts)

Early Sunday morning, November 15, 1772, a vessel sailing from Chatham for Boston noticed a distress flag flying from a *schooner*. Going aboard, the captain identified the vessel as *Abigail*, also from Chatham, and it had but one living person on board: Ansell Nickerson, who seemed terribly upset. There was "much blood upon the deck, and traces of blood which had run at the scuppers, and marks of plunder, by broken boxes, stove casks", and other indications of violence. Nickerson claimed the schooner, with a five-man crew, was boarded by a British press gang, or by pirates, who had murdered them all except him. Later told the jury he had hidden himself on the seaside of the hull and let himself down, until his feet touched "the Moulding under the Cabin Windows". It was subsequently proved that this was virtually impossible. Investigations said that there was no pirate ship on the coast that November, nor an English warship. Public opinion differed over this, as there had been a press gang affair that had ended in bloodshed. The action of the American sailors involved may be said to be the first act of forcible resistance to British tyranny in defense of American liberty, as it preceded the Boston Massacre by several months. It may be concluded that if it had not been for the impression of illegality, both the Americans who killed the British officer and Nickerson might have been adjudged guilty and hanged. The Nickerson case was and remains a mysterious event.

Source: Snow, *Amazing*, 50–67.

Nickola, Monacre *see* Jamison**Nico** (Greece)

A pirate chief, active c.75 BC, about whom nothing is known, except that he was captured by the Romans.

Source: Ormerod.

Nicolaas, Bernard (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Doornik, the Spanish Netherlands; active 1570)

Nicolo (France)

Pirates did not usually harm captured sailors, although they could be rather unpredictable in their behavior. Merchant and war navy captains were usually the dupe, considered as being tyrants and crew-bullies. In 1722, Captain Nicolo “cut off the master’s head and the hand of each private man”. Why the men should have been so cruelly treated was not made clear.

Source: Earle.

Nicollo, Joanne de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dalmatia. Enforced)

Nierop, Dirck Adriaensz van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Niedorp, the Spanish Netherlands)

Nieuwenburgh, Jan Jansz van der (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Master of a vessel that took a Dutch ship off Plymouth, 1569. Kept ship and lading and set the crew free.

Nieuwenroode (Republic of the United Provinces)

Served in VOC ship *Groningen* in see C.R. van der Gou’s fleet, 1622–23.

Source: Veurman, 36.

Nikandros (Greece)

“Archpirate”. Became an admiral in one of the fleets of petty kings fighting the Romans, c.190 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Niketas (Rhodes)

Operated with the approval of Emperor Michael VIII, c.1270.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Nilsson, Axel (Bergen, Norway)

Youngest son of see Elise Eskildsdatter.

Nilsson, Olav (Bergen, Norway [d.1465])

Eldest son of see Elise Eskildsdatter. Was killed in a shipwreck.

Source: Bratber.

Nim Tai Yeoung (China)

Sold to a *junk* owner at a very young age. Escaped this life as a coolie in Shanghai, c.1920. Joined a pirate gang and is said to have dug up (through the advice of a young woman

he wanted to marry) some Spanish treasure, with coins dating from 1685 to the early nineteenth century. In command of a large junk c.1930. Two of his sons were killed by fellow pirate see Wong Kioe.

Source: Lilius, 90ff., 194ff.

Niño, Pedro (Castile, Spain [1379–1449])

Raided Muslim shipping off the North Africa coast. In command of three French galleys fighting England in peacetime, 1405. In reprisal for actions of see Harry Pay, devastated Poole, England, so thoroughly that it took a long time before the place recovered its former commercial importance. Second-in-command see Diaz de Gaméz wrote Niño’s biography, *Chroniques de Dom Pero Niño, comte de Buelna*, virtually the only sea journal remaining from the late Middle Ages.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 100–2, 106–8, 128ff.

Nissen

Captain, active from Madagascar, c.1710.

Source: Thrower.

Njalsson, Skarphedin (Viking)

While on an expedition, Njalsson saw an enemy of his family named Thrain Sigfusson. Jumped over a stream to deal the man a blow with his axe. Sigfusson was still busy looking for his helmet when the axe came down on his head, so that “his teeth fell on the ice”. No date given.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, 125ff., 91; Wernick, 26ff.

Noakes, William

One of see David Williams’s men. After the “governor” of Mathelage at Madagascar had murdered Williams, see Meyeurs, see David Eaton, and see Dawson on shore, Noakes was one of the two white men left in the pirate sloop anchored in the roadstead of Boyne, four hundred kilometers from Mathelage. A canoe with twelve armed black men arrived, who hailed the sloop and asked where the captain was. “A Negroe Wench advised the white Man not to let them come on board, she suspected some Treachery”. However, Noakes resolved to admit them, and “giving the Wench a Kick, cryed D-m ye, must we have no fresh Provisions for your Whimsies”. With the canoe-men on deck, one snatched his pistol from him and shot him through the head “and seizing the other white Man, threw him over-board and drown’d him; after which, being Masters of the Vessels, they carry’d her in and rifled her”. David Williams’s life is a concoction made up by D. Defoe/Capt. Johnson (p. 504ff.), so is Noakes’.

Noble, John (England)

Hid his ship near Veraguas, Panama, scoured the coast with two boats. Aug, June 1574. Hanged with his men except for two boys who were condemned to row Spanish galleys.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Noël (France)

One of *see* Victor Hugues's men; surgeon.

Source: Carpentier, 173.

Noel, George (b.1699)

One of *see* John Bowen's men. A literate man, in his youth apprenticed to a clockmaker. Settled at Réunion Island, 1704. In 1730, he owned a plantation worked by thirty-one slaves.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Noel, Pieter

In command of *De Profeet Daniel* (Prophet Daniel) of Lübeck, flagship of a Dutch fleet that met the Salento ship *The Sun* off Cape Finisterre, October 6, 1658. Salé and the Dutch Republic were supposed to be on friendly terms, and *The Sun's* captain, *see* Ahmed el-Cortobi, decided on a visit to the flagship. Suddenly, Noel attacked him, and after killing several Muslims and taking the rest prisoner, looted the ship and sank it. Was fined 9,500 florins the following year; the Republic re-compensated Salé with a new vessel equal in tonnage and armament to the sunken *The Sun*, while *De Profeet Daniel* was given to el-Cortobi.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Noland, Richard

Aka Nolan. One of *see* Bellamy's men. Quartermaster in *Sultana* and *Whydah*. When a 100-ton *snow* was taken, the company agreed to put twenty-eight of their number on board, with Noland commander. Bellamy's fleet (*Whydah* and four prizes) proceeded up the long, harbor-less shore of the Eastern American seaboard. A dense fog made room for a storm. Noland in his *Ann* lost sight of *Whydah's* lantern but kept close to the little *Fisher*. In distress, the two had to anchor while the rest of the fleet ran upon the rocks. When the weather cleared up, he ordered anchor and sails raised. Took *Fisher's* men and valuables to his *Ann* and left *Fisher* floating in the open sea, crewless and with open hatches. Two days later, April 29, 1717, dropped anchor in the lee off Monhegan Island, Maine, waiting for *Whydah*, *Marianne*, and *Mary Anne* to arrive. In August, limped into Nassau harbor, New Providence, much storm-damaged, shortly after *Marianne* (*see* Paulsgrave Williams), hunted by three privateers from Rhode Island.

Conversing with Williams and Teach, he contemplated the possibility of attacking Boston and liberating his shipmates from the prison. Later took a job as *see* Hornigold's agent, responsible for recruiting men for pirate ship *Bonnet* and keeping an eye on Hornigold's interests on the island. Accepted a king's pardon in August 1718.

Source: Woodard.

Nomikos (Greece)

Captain in cargo vessel *Five Star* (*ex-Black Eagle*; 1955; 5,668 gross registered tonnage), owned by Pero Shipp. Co., Limassol. The vessel, then called *Betty*, put into Rijeka, Yugoslavia, on August 3, 1979. Chartered by Andreaspray, a Genoese firm, it loaded a cargo of steel and timber and left port bound for Jeddah, Saudi Arabia. Made a stop at Pylos, Greece. Stayed there for fourteen days. It took in supplies, a new master, and a crew of Greeks, Indians, and Pakistanis. And also changed owners, name, registration, and identity. *Five Star* left on September 1 flying the Spanish flag; owners: Tanala Shipp. Co. This company did not really exist. Some days later, its new captain, Nomikos, reported to the charterers that *Five Star* had experienced engine problems and had been delayed. Its position was, he said, off the SE coast of Crete. He did not say why, but actually *Five Star* had approached the shores of Lebanon. On the day of September 12, the freighter started to unload at Jounieh, twelve miles North of Beirut. A total of \$1,700,000 was paid for the 8,500-ton cargo, which was two thousand tons less than it had loaded. Nomikos explained the diversion by the fact that the ship had been boarded by armed militia (the cargo had been bought and paid for by the Christian militia-controlled port of Jounieh). Now diplomatic channels between Saudi Arabia, Lebanon, and Greece began to buzz. The Saudis, having suffered several frauds that year, rightfully wanted what they had paid for and finally got most, though not all, of their cargo. A unilateral order went out banning the entry of any vessel to Saudi ports that had first called at Lebanon. Inevitably, the Lebanese economy suffered from this Saudi move. The Lebanese government appealed to the United Nations Maritime arm (International Maritime Organization [IMO]) for help to quell the rampant piracy around its shores.

In the meantime, *Five Star* had been changed into a phantom-ship. The vessel that left Jounieh was called *Aris*, still under the Spanish flag, though that did not help it much on arrival at Piraeus on October 10. Three Greek citizens were also arrested. The fate of Captain Nomikos is not known.

Source: Conway, 40.

Nondre, Pedro

In 1823, Nondre was twice hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, because the rope broke. Wept bitterly.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Noorman, den (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Active from Algiers, c.1660–70. Represented the Algiers government in peace talks.

Source: Schokkenbroek, 55.

Noort, Oliver van (Republic of the United Provinces [c.1558–1627])

Contrary to what the history books say, Van Noort was not a pirate. The Republic was at war with Spain, and his actions during his circumnavigation (1598–1601) were legal.

Norcross, John

Imprisoned in Denmark, 1727. Stayed in prison until his death in 1758.

Norgote, William (Winchelsea, England)

Arrested after he had brought his prize into Dover, 1435. “Escaped” from prison and took the prize to Winchelsea.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 124.

Norl

One of the “Brotherhood of the Black Flag”, the pirate settlement in the Bay of Guayacán, Chile, 1600–45; see Dayo.

Source: Latcham, 108.

Norman, John

One of see Nutt’s men. In 1633, he received a warm welcome with a prize ship he brought into Pwllheli, Wales. Some of the townsfolk helped him to pillage the prize in the harbor.

Source: Senior.

Norman, Richard (flibuster from England)

Aka Major Norman. In command of 10-gun *Lilly* (fifty tons, fifty men), he sailed with see Morgan, 1670–71. With Lecat (aka see Jollesz) and see Bradley, Norman hove into view of the fortification of Chagres and disembarked four hundred flibusters who “advanced briskly with flags and trumpets” displayed under the hot tropical sun. Was placed in charge of the garrison (three hundred men) at San Lorenzo to hold Chagres while Morgan crossed the Isthmus of Panama with his force to plunder Panama City. Sent “forth to sea two boats” under Spanish colors and so lured a large Spanish merchantman into the trap. It

carried all kinds of victuals and provisions “that were all eatable things”, of which Norman’s men were in sore need.

There is a Norman Island in the British Virgin Islands that is supposed to be named after him. So says the *Yachtsman’s Guide to the Greater Antilles* (Coral Gables, Florida). This island is purported to be the island on which R.L. Stevenson based his *Treasure Island*. It is said that a seafaring uncle of his described the island so vividly that Stevenson was inspired to write his famous classic about it. I doubt it. More islands in the Caribbean boast a Treasure Point. South of Norman’s Treasure Point, there are four caves. The Southernmost cave has steps in it “from which Mr. Fleming, the pirate, is supposed to have taken his treasure”. Advice for yachtsmen: “Always give Treasure Point a wide berth as it has a rather shallow reef extending some 50 or 60 feet to the NorthWest of it”.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*; Masefield, 180, 205.

Norman, William

Sailed with see Henry Morgan, 1670–71, and partook in the infamous sack of Panama City. Spain and England were seeking peace, and from Morgan was exacted a solemn vow not to make any incursions on land. Morgan had pointed out that he would not trouble the Spaniards, “unless he were assured of the enemy’s embodying or laying up stores in their towns, for the destruction of this island [Jamaica]”. Islanders enlisted with Morgan as a patriotic duty, among them Major W. Norman. Governor Modyford had instructed Morgan “to advise his fleet and soldiers that they were upon the old pleasing account of no purchase, no pay, and therefore that all which is got, shall be divided amongst them, according to the accustomed rules”.

Source: Winston.

Normann, Henning (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Norris, Thomas (1556–99)

Sir. Deputy president of Munster, Ireland. Managed the Irish branch of a pirate syndicate.

Source: Pringle.

North, Nathaniel (Bermuda [c.1671–c.1710])

A born leader of men, so the story goes. By profession a lawyer, was pressed no less than three times, each time escaped by swimming ashore. Blessed with a yearning for the sea, he overcame some ups and downs at the beginning of his nautical career. Served in Dutch and Spanish

corsairs and somehow landed at Madagascar. From there, he roamed the Indian Ocean in the position of quartermaster in a pirate ship, 1696, preying on East Indiamen but officially on “Moors, not intending to pyrate among the Europeans, but honestly and quietly to rob what Moors fell in their Way, and return with clean Consciences, and clean, but full Hands”. Raided the Comoro Islands. In command of a ship that sailed in consort with *see* Chivers and *see* Culliford, 1698. Wrecked his ship more than once. From 1701 to late 1703, he sailed with *see* Booth and, after his death, as quartermaster with *see* John Bowen. On another occasion, says pirate expert Gosse: “When his men had a jollification”, having left their (Indian) prisoners on the ship at anchor, gave these poor fellows the tip to clear off in the night before they all be made slaves. They gratefully followed his advice. Having lost his ship, he took the men to the “peaceful and harmless” life of planters, except for partaking in a war once in a while with “a neighboring friendly tribe”. Established a base in the Fenoarivo Atsinanana (Fénérive) region, but did not forget to go a-pirating, just for the sport of it (quartermaster in *see* Halsey’s *Charles*, which captured two valuable English ships, 1707). One time, in the Mascarenhas Islands, visited a church to confess his sins and arrange the education of his children. In the end, the planter’s life suited him fine and harmony reigned in Fenoarivo. The local population appointed him their judge. Historian G. Lapouge: “He knew that he had acted wrongly in the past, but he learned from these experiences to create a philosophy, a moral framework and rules, without indulging in a ‘utopia’, that terrifying dictatorship of good”. However, one of his native laborers turned out to be not so happy and murdered him in his bed. Shocked at this cold-blooded murder, his men waged a ruthless war on the natives that would last seven years; “which in itself is hard to believe”, says Ph. Gosse.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Norton, George

One of *see* Quelch’s men. Tried at the Star Tavern, Boston, in June 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Norton, John (England)

One of *see* Trevelyan’s men, 1449.

Norton, John (England)

Commander of 300-ton *Sampson*, in a fleet sponsored and led by *see* Cumberland, 1591. In 1592 in command of a fleet took the Portuguese *Madre de Dios*, a treasure ship.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Norton, T.

Norton, Thomas (Bristol, England)

Merchant and captain. Sailed in consort with *see* Hawley, 1404.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Nositer, Joseph (1696–1722)

One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of the ship *Expedition*, May 1720. Executed.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Nouvel, le (France)

Active in 1801–‘11 as a corsair fighting in the Indian Ocean. Probably not involved in piracies.

Source: NMM, 12.

Novaglia, Arfani (Italy)

Active in Adriatic waters; plundered shipping off Cyprus, 1498.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Novaglia, Franceschetto (Italy)

Sailed with his brother *see* Arfani Novaglia, 1498.

Novlian (Uskok-family of Senj, Dalmatia. Active sixteenth century)

Nuñez, Enrique

Agent of *see* John Hawkins in Barbary. Was a passenger on board the pirate ship of *see* James Raunse during the attack on a hermitage on the South coast of Tenerife Island in the Canary Islands, 1566.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Nunez, Henri

One of *see* Lafitte’s men, 1810. Early settler in the SW corner of Louisiana; joined the pirate ships of Galveston.

Source: *True West* (December 1979): 26.

Nuñez da Silva (Portugal)

Aka Silva, Nùño de. One of *see* Drake’s men, taken out of the ship *Santa Maria* off the island of Fogo, one of the Cape Verdes, 1578. In possession of several nautical charts of the coasts and oceans between Europe and America, he was forced to join the company as a pilot, although he had never seen or experienced the waters that Drake planned to sail. Served him well as an officer and navigator and was left behind at Huatulco, Mexico, where he was promptly seized by the Spaniards as a pirate and heretic. Was treated

badly by the feared Inquisition, “and some years later took his revenge by leading his own pirate expedition to America”. After Drake’s circumnavigation, the Portuguese ambassador in England petitioned Elizabeth for restitution to Silva for his losses, and the queen ordered that goods “piratically taken on the seas by Francis Drake and his accomplices to be restored to the Portuguese”.

Source: Carse, 63; Ronald, *Queen*.

Nura, Mohamed *see* Mohamed Nura

Nurdin (Batam, Malaysia)

With thirteen companions, Nurdin captured the Taiwanese 1,270-ton tanker *Luen Fatt*. Within hours, the cargo of diesel oil had been pumped out, the vessel renamed and repainted and sent on its way to ship brokers. Nurdin: “We are not pirates, we are professionals. When the boss wants the skin, we try to find a ship with no cargo. If he wants the guts, we find a buyer for the ship”. “Skin” and “guts” is pirate-lingo: the fabric is the skin, a particular cargo the guts. This kind of pirate steals to order and is asked for a ship of a certain type, size, or capacity.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 168ff.

Nussuf (Barbary corsair from Greece)

Probably *see* Yussuf.

Source: Merrien, 283.

Nutt, Jake

One of *see* Henry Morgan’s men.

Source: Gilbert, 257.

Nutt, John (England)

Gunner. Joined refugees from the press gangs to go a-pirating off Newfoundland, 1623, leaving wife and three children in Topsham. Returned to England to terrorize the Devonshire coast in a series of victories. According to one report:

“Took a bark of Foye near the Land’s End and bound for Kinsale, with 50 passengers on her, or thereabouts, whereof Capt. Tucker was one, and from him took 40 pieces and rifled all the passengers, and took from them plate, rings, jewel and money, as much as £300 or £400.”

In command of a fleet based in Torbay. On hearing of any activity of a navy press gang, warned the seamen in his command, and gave employment to as many as he could use. Paid them wages and commission, which was unusual

in pirate establishments at that time. A warrant was issued for his arrest but having a strong armed bodyguard when ashore and could not be taken. Captured a vessel carrying a dozen or more women at the entrance to Dungarvan harbor. All women were “ravished by the pyrates’ company”. Especially fancied a Mrs. Jones, the wife of a saddler from Cork, Ireland; carried her to his cabin and “had her a weke”. Paid five hundred pounds for a pardon only to find he had been tricked, this pardon being out of date. Was arrested. Apparently had high “friends”, for he was not only pardoned but given one hundred pounds as compensation. Later, perhaps, joined the Barbary pirates operating from the Atlantic coast off Morocco; it is said he commanded “a fleet of 27 ships”.

Source: Ekin, 112ff., 161–63; Senior; Stephens.

Nutt, John

One of *see* John Phillips’s men in the original crew of five in *Revenge*, August 28, 1723. Master navigator, “a man of great strength and courage”. On March 27, 1724, the company took a vessel whose captain reacted furiously to the plundering rovers. He stabbed Phillips with a handspike. Phillips drew his sword and stabbed the man three times; Nutt and *see* Archer hacked him with their cutlasses and had the victim’s crew throw the corpse overboard.

Captured the sloop *Squirrel* off Cape Sable near Ipswich Bay, April 14, 1724, and when Phillips found that he liked its lines, which suggested speed, he decided to take it over. Was killed three days later in this *Squirrel* in a mutiny led by some forced men under leadership of *see* Cheeseman. At noon, Cheeseman brought out a brandy bottle, drank a dram with the rest, and then took a turn about the deck with Nutt, asking him “what he thought of the weather and the like”. Meanwhile, *see* Filmore had picked up a broadax of the carpenter’s tools and hoodwinked Nutt into thinking he fell to some job. At that moment, Cheeseman seized Nutt by the collar, and putting the other hand between his legs, he tossed him over the side. Nutt only had time to grasp Cheeseman’s shirt: “What the hell are you doing?” “Master, you’re a dead man”, was the answer. Forced into the sea, Nutt “never spoke again”.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Nutt, Robert (England)

Active from Helford, Cornwall, and Wales until 1633, when brother *see* John Nutt arranged for a pardon.

Source: Senior.

Nys, Jan de *see* Denys, Jan

O

Homer's epic "Iliad" tells us about the Trojan War. The "Iliad" became the source model and energy for the Western World, set up the decor of piracy and theft – the start of civilization. As Homer's *ODYSSEUS* aka Ulysses has it: "What I loved were the oars, the boats, the arrows, the polished javelins. All those tools of death that made others tremble, those were my joy. The gods filled my heart with them".

∴



O Po Tae (China)

Aka Kuo P'o-tai. One of *see* Cheng I Sao's men, admiral of the Green Squadron. Won a battle with Cheng's favorite *see* Chang Pao, but fearing Madame Cheng's wrath made his submission to the emperor of China. The latter willingly pardoned him, since "compassion and generosity are the two keys to the kingdom of heaven". Was given a lucrative government appointment. Changed his name to Heo-been: "Lustre of Instruction".

Source: Croix, 188; Gosse, *History*, 277.

Oates, Titus

Was being persecuted through the streets of London en route to the gallows, 1685.

Source: Allen.

Obrisz, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1571–72)**Ochiali (Barbary corsair from Calabria [1520–87])**

Aka Ali Basha (by the Turks), Uluj Ali, or Ali al-Uluj (Renegade), Euldj'Ali, Farta (The scurried or baldheaded). Born as Luca Galieni, or Giovanni Dionigi. Succeeded *see* Turgut (Torghud, Dragut), 1565. Was considered by many a "greater man and seaman" than Turgut, because he had "commanded as General and Admiral for the Grand Turk and that *il fit belle action* at the Battle of Lepanto [1571]". Famous for actions that can be seen as those of a fleet commander in service of some prince, not as the actions of a private man dedicated to private means. However, in his younger years Ochiali was definitely a pirate, "from infancy inured to salt water". "In the stormy times in which his lot was cast never faltered in his onward way, never repined, never looked back, sustained as he was by a consciousness of his own capability to rule the wild spirits by whom he lived surrounded".

As a boy, captured by *see* Ali Ahamed, admiral of Algiers, aka Giafer, and chained to an oar in his galley. Must have possessed the constitution of a rock after having survived these years as a "scald-head". Personal filthiness was one of the principal characteristics in those years. Reached the position of boatswain in the very galley of his sufferings. Bought a share in a brigantine and collected so much money that he bought a galliot and made himself master of the vessel to join Turgut's vessels at Tripoli, c.1550. Gained the reputation of being one of the stoutest corsairs on the North African coasts. In 1551, he sailed from Algiers in command of a fleet of twenty-two vessels and 1,700 men to raid the Island of Mallorca in the Balearics. Landed his Moors and Turks at Sollera on the Northern side of the island and pillaged it. Before this force could get back to the galleys, it was attacked by the islanders and

completely rooted, leaving five hundred dead. Found it wiser to enter the service of the pasha of Tripoli.

Accompanied Turgut to the siege of Malta, 1565, and made himself master of the slaves. His treasure had been left behind by his slain chief. Promoted to the position of viceroy of Tripoli, increasing both his wealth and the terror he struck in his opponents and fellowmen. In 1568, he became governor of Algiers (*beylerbey*), and in 1569 master of Algiers and Tunis. Although the Lepanto affair ended badly for the Muslims, his exploits during the fight had secured him the high favor of the sultan at Istanbul. Eight months after the defeat, he took to sea with 250 galleys as the "admiralissimo" of the Turkish fleet. The very man who had neither a name nor kin built himself a pompous palace some five miles from the Bosphorus; no one in the realm save the sultan himself was so great as this renegade. In default of offspring, maintained at his expense five hundred corsairs, whom he called "my children". Remained naval commander until his death, and with him died the "Grand Period of the Muslim Corsairs".

Source: Al-Djazairi, 152, 162ff.; Currey, 331ff., 359; Gaïd, 85ff.; Gsell, 183; Lane-Poole.

Oddo (Denmark)

Saxo Grammaticus in his *Historica Danica* (c.1200) mentions a sea-rover who roamed the seas without a ship under his feet: he just chased and haunted his victims with magical chants.

Odell (or O'Dell), Samuel

One of *see* Thatch's men, taken prisoner out of a vessel the day before the epic fight at Ocracoke Inlet on November 22, 1718. Received no fewer than seventy wounds but had recovered when on trial in Williamsburg, Virginia. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Jonson, 83, 86; Rankin, *North Carolina*, 61, 69; Shomette, 215.

O'Donnell (Ireland)

Probably one of *see* Lafitte's captains, c.1810. Active from Isla los Pinos, South of Cuba.

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 66.

O'Driscoll *see* Duff**O'Driscoll (Ireland)**

Sixteenth-century piracy flourished in remote corners of Ireland. Baltimore and Berehaven were useful stations into which any rover could sail to secure a good price for his cargoes or retreat for protection when hard pressed. Rich pickings were to be had with prizes snatched from

the hands of the English. The O'Driscolls were a clan of seafarers, the most notable of the Irish sea-rovers who had ruled Baltimore before the coming of the English planters. Focused on trade, whether legal or illegal, Baltimore had always been a center of local freebooting under the O'Driscolls, and from the early 1600s “a rollicking, raffish pirate's den”. Close-by Clear Island is a well-sheltered lair and had been run for generations by the O'Driscolls.

Source: Lucie-Smith; Wilson, 105, 109, 116.

O'Driscoll, Cornelius (Ireland)

One of the *see* O'Driscoll family, with a rendezvous in Barbary. In November 1630, appeared with his “Turkish” 200-ton, 14-gun vessel on the Irish coast. This threat resulted in further fortifying the fort of Waterford some years later.

Source: Tinniswood.

O'Driscoll, Finian (Ireland)

Aka Sir Fineen of the ships, Lord Conchobar O'Driscoll. Fineen was the most celebrated freebooter of the O'Driscolls, and also a shrewd diplomat and a master in the art of “realpolitik”. As soon as he became chieftain, he asked the English to let him surrender his Gaelic title and have it re-granted to him as a conventional knighthood. Had played a role in the 1631 raid by *see* Jan Jansz aka Morat Reis at Baltimore, South Ireland. Probably planned to get rid of English colonists leading to one of the three successful and devastating invasions ever on Irish or English soil performed by an Islamic force.

Source: Ekin, 67ff., 105, 387ff., 421; *see also* selected bibliography in this work; O'Driscoll's family website.

Odysseus

Aka Ulysses (latin: Ulixes) Ancient Greek hero, written by “nobody”, fruit of the imagination of Homer, possibly based on a historical, heroic figure. At the start of Western civilization, all the decor of piracy was in place, and the *Odyssey* was the model for the entire Western dreamscape. A passage: “The wind bearing me from Ilios brought me to the Cicones, to Ismaros; there I sacked a city and slew the men, and taking from the city their wives and many possessions we divided them, that no man for me might depart deprived of an equal share ... But much wine was drunk, and many sheep they slew by the shore and shambling, crook-horned kine”.

After ten years of wandering and pillaging (the *Odyssey*), Odysseus caught sight of his patria (Ithaca), but his compatriots did not really recognize him. He proudly introduced himself as a pirate and got somewhat carried away: “What I loved were the oars, the boats, the arrows,

the polished javelins. All those tools of death that made others tremble, those were my joy. The gods filled my heart with them”. He was given a warm welcome.

Source: Lane Fox; Ormerod.

Oean Ismael

Based at Kendawangan, Borneo, in the East Indian archipelago. Active nineteenth century. Married Bidja, daughter of *see* Galang, *batin* (chief) of the Rayat (boat- or sea-people) in Karimata Island South of Borneo.

Source: Teitler.

Oebo (Moluccas)

One of the chiefs of a *prahu* serving under *see* Kedoero, c.1875.

Oeloej *see* Ochiali

Oemar (Celebes [Halmahera])

An informer at Celebes who probably did not partake in the cruises of the Lanong pirates from Mindanao in the Philippines, c.1770–76.

Oemar Ismael

Based in Borneo. Possibly the same person as *see* Oean Ismael at Kendawangan.

Oeno (Mindoro, Celebes [b.1838?])

Born in the realm of Banggai. Taken prisoner as a child by *see* Midite. Midite took her as his wife when she was about fourteen of age. Gave birth to a daughter called Koroessin, and when this child was five Midite died. Married a man from Gorontalo (Moöeton) and then was taken prisoner and enslaved by *see* Kedoero who also took her as his wife. Kedoero married her daughter too when the girl was able to receive men. Mother and daughter were with child from Kedoero. Oeno served on board the vessels of Midite and Kedoero but never took part in the actions. Declared that when the Northern winds began to blow, the pirates took off for plunder, to return with the Southern winds. Usually their force consisted of thirty to fifty men divided over ten sampans. The enslaved people were usually divided and sold at Obi, but each rover kept the women he personally had taken prisoner. Kedoero avoided Obi after c.1873, as his *prahu* had been burned there by the Dutch. The rovers obtained provisions and water anywhere they wanted, killing the people who were unwilling to barter. Oeno said that when the kampong (village) of Lalante was destroyed, Kedoero's men were there with one hundred sampans. When he destroyed the kampong of Kontara, he destroyed all the huts and took more than 150 people

or murdered them; the same number was counted in the assault on the kampong of Bia, and eighty at the kampong of Tintiengan Isa. Oeno saw that happening from a short distance, said that she saw a lot of people who were at sea robbed and killed, but she could not remember how many in total, though there were at least three hundred of them. Finally, she and her daughter Koroessin were liberated by a Moluccan *honggi* (war fleet) under command of Said Mohamed, in 1878. Kedoero and his son were killed in this action.

Source: Teitler; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 76–77.

Oertzen, Henneke von

One of the North Sea pirates who took a pardon in Vordingborg, Denmark, September 28, 1386.

Source: Zimmerling.

Ofield, Richard

In command of a 20-gun ship of about 250 tons called *Samaritan* that sailed in consort with *see* William Cobb. The latter was secretly commissioned to “range the world all over and to make prize of all such treasure, merchandise, goods and other commodities ... to be taken from infidels”. When Ofield heard about it, he demanded to be taken back to the Cape Verdes and there set ashore. This was refused, and he was taken on to Madagascar where he died, 1634.

Source: Grey, 79.

O’Flaherty, Dhonal (Ireland)

Piracy in Ireland throughout the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries was an activity involving all social groups, including Gaelic lords, old English merchants, and new English planters. Families in Ireland, such as the *see* O’Driscolls, *see* O’Malleys, and the O’Flahertys of Connacht maintained a tradition of piracy that helped the local economy in various ways. “There was nothing glamorous about these ventures”, says historian J.C. Appleby, “they were merely part of a broader struggle to survive in a difficult, sometimes inhospitable, environment”. Intermarriage was part of the struggle for life. Dhonal O’Flaherty married *see* Grace O’Malley c.1546. Raided Irish lands; was murdered in a revenge attack.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 285.

Og MacNeil, Ruari

Aka The Turbulent. Chief of the MacNeil-clan, end of the sixteenth century. Equipped his stronghold, Kisimul Castle, with the spoils of sea raiding. Draped the interior with tapestries and silks and kept up a well-provisioned

wine cellar. “Like a conger eel in its lair, Og waited in the coves and inlets around Barra before emerging to snap up passing victims, often aided by the ferocious weather regularly experienced around the Southern tail of the Outer Hebrides”. Was brought down by a smart action of one of the MacKenzie clan. When asked about the how’s and why’s of his tyranny, answered the king that his action were but a just toll on the woman “who killed your Majesty’s mother”. *In casu*: Mary, Queen of Scots. Og’s estates were declared forfeit, but no one had the nerve to take them. Lived many more years and died peacefully.

Source: Hewitson, 54ff.

Ogeron de la Bouère, Bertrand d’ (Rochefort-sur-Loire, France [1613–76])

In 1665 governor of Tortuga, an island off North Hispaniola, famous for its protection of buccaneers and flibusters. Tried to prevent the inhabitants of Petit-Goâve in the South from trading with Flessinguois (merchant adventurers from Vlissingen, Zeeland), 1670. When France warred the Republic of the United Provinces (1670–73), D’Ogeron was sent with a fleet to take Curaçao and St. Maarten from the Dutch. Lost his flagship (named after himself) upon the rocky Guadanillas close to the Western shore of Puerto Rico. Escaped from the Spaniards and tried to save his four hundred flibusters from further imprisonment but failed. D’Ogeron is not known for pirate activities but for his controlling and leading flibusters during his years as a governor of Saint-Domingue. Had the islands populated with women (“chains from France” or “filles du Roi”) in order to tame the men. These women were assigned as so much merchandise among the rude, uncouth buccaneers (the hunters of Hispaniola and sometimes sailormen). This was their marriage speech:

“I take thee without knowing, or caring to know, who thou art. If anybody from whence thou comest would have had thee, you wouldst not have come in quest of me. But no matter, I do not desire thee to give me an account of thy past conduct. Give me only thy word for the future; I acquit thee of the past.”

Then striking his hand on the barrel of his gun, added, “This will revenge me of thy breach of faith; if thou shouldst prove false, this will surely be true to my aim”. From this time forward, the Island of Tortuga, and the adjoining portion of Saint-Domingue, rapidly advanced in importance.

Source: Bosch, 70ff.; Moreau, 1167; Exquemelin; Verrill, 86ff., 204; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 305, 318, 364ff.

Ogle, Chaloner

The man who did *see* Roberts in, 1722. Knighted for his action, the only British naval officer to be honored specifically for actions against pirates. A wealthy man due to the fact he had taken gold dust from Roberts's cabin and neglected to hand it over to the authorities. Which act transformed him into a pirate.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Ogle, George

Aka Jones. Master and commander of a vessel that participated in the hunt and taking of the richly laden *Great Mohammed* off Surat on September 23, 1698. The other captains were *see* Culliford and *see* Nicholas Turner. The 500-ton *Great Mohammed* sported nineteen guns and had four hundred people on board, as well as goods valued at 130,000 pounds at the time. Each man shared five hundred pounds.

Source: Harris.

Ogle, George

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out the ship *Onslow*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Ohnefeld *see* Ahnefeld**Okeley, William**

Captive of the vessel *Mary*, August 5, 1639. Arrived in Algiers in chains. Was sold to a Morisco (a Moorish Muslim from Spain). Ran into trouble during a conversation on religion, and so learned that "where the whole outward man is in bondage, the tongue must not plead exemption". Was sent to sea in the late spring of 1640. After nine weeks cruising in and out of the Straits of Gibraltar, nothing was accomplished except "one poor Hungarian French man of war". This poor result left Okeley's master in so much debt that Okeley was thrown on the street and told to get a job. Did not do badly in the next few years and finally made it home in 1644. The merchant ship that brought him back escaped capture by Turks off Gibraltar, "a reminder of bad things past", indeed so frightening that Okeley went ashore and made the rest of the voyage overland to St. Lucar and from there booked his passage to England.

Source: Tinniswood.

Olaf (Viking)

Aka Crowfoot. AD 750.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100.

Olaf (Viking)

Aka Peacock (he used to dress in fancy clothes).

Source: Wernick, 20.88.

Olaf Guðröðarson (Viking from Norway [c.820–?])

Aka Óláfr Guðröðarson, Olav the White. Warrior king. Captured Dublin, 853. King Aed Finnlaith of Tara laid siege to Dublin with a powerful army but offered peace instead, and his daughter *see* Aud to be married to Olaf. Took the Isle of Man and the Hebrides. Was killed in battle in Ireland.

Source: Haywood; Wernick, 83, 86.

Olaf Haraldsson *see* Haraldsson, Olav**Olav Tryggvason *see* Tryggvason, Olaf****Old Crackers *see* Leadstone, John****Old South**

Pirate vessel *Good Fortune* from Rhode Island is said to have had, next to "a black man known only as Old South as one of her mates, a Negro and a mulatto among her sailors". Active early eighteenth century.

Source: Rediker, *Between*; Pennell, *Bandits*, 201.

Old Treky *see* Tariq, Mohammed**Oldenburg, Kurt von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)**

One of the noble leaders of the Vitalienbrüder, beheaded on May 11, 1400 at Emden, Germany.

Source: Zimmerling.

Oldenburg, Willem van (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1571)**Oleg (Viking [c.845–912])**

Successor of *see* Rurik, 880. Led an expedition to Kiev. Dismissed *see* Askold and *see* Dir and proclaimed Kiev "the mother of all Russian cities". Indeed, Kiev was the ideal market between Russia and the Byzantine Empire. Extended his rule to the Slavs between Novgorod and Kiev. The city became one of the most important European trade centers. In 907, undertook an expedition to Constantinople, not to trade but to plunder. Legend has it that Oleg, when a chain across the harbor's entrance frustrated his progress, had his vessels put ashore and equipped with wheels. "So doing they hoisted the sails and stormed the city". (A similar legend tells us about the Muslims taking Constantinople more than five centuries

later.) The Byzantines paid a fortune to keep the peace. Oleg returned to Kiev a wealthy man.

Source: Haywood, 13, 102ff., 106ff.

Oliva, Bernat (Catalonia, Spain; active c.1440–50)

Source: Unali, 175.

Oliver, John

One of the men in *see* Dampier's company in the South Sea, 1688. In March 1689, off the coast of Coromandel, India, Oliver told the "Moors" he was the captain. Dampier:

"And when their Stations and Pay were assigned them, John Oliver had a greater Respect paid him than the rest; and whereas their Pay was ten Pagoda a Month each Man [one pagoda = two dollars] his Pay was twenty Pagodas: Which Stratagem and Usurpation of his, occasioned him no small Envy and Indignation from his Comrades."

Became quartermaster under *see* Read's command. When surgeon *see* Coppinger desired to leave the company, Oliver "leapt into the canoe, taking hold of him, took away the gun, and with the help of two or three more, they dragged him again into the ship".

Source: Dampier.

Oliver, Peter

One of the nine ex-pirates (*see* Carr, John; Jackson, Barthena; Leed, etc.) who were arrested because they had arrived from New Providence and were believed to be going a-roving again, April 1718.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Olivier, Anthonius (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bergen. Captain)

Olivier, Charles (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Doornik, the Spanish Netherlands)

Olivier, Jacques (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Doornik, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1566–68)

Olo (Viking from Norway)

Aka The Swift. In command of some long ships fitted out by his father with the task of wiping out piracy. It is said he overcame more than seventy pirates, among them the most feared, such as *see* Birwill, Thorwill, Neff, Rand, and many others. Between these heroic actions, he also committed some piracies.

Source: Neukirchen.

Oloard, Christopher (Dartmouth, England)

Aka Captain Kit. "Rather small, dressed in black velvet trousers and jacket, crimson silk socks, black felt hat, brown beard, and shirt collar embroidered in black silk". Brought a Venetian merchantman to Modon in the Greek archipelago, 1603. The Turks handed Oloard over to the Venetian governor at Zante, a man called Maffio Michiel, who had him hanged with two other English seamen whom he then held in jail, for it was his personal conviction that "there is not a sailor of that nation [England] but is a pirate". When the consul retired, four English vessels fell upon his ship like "mad dogs", taking and spoiling his possessions, destroying whatever they did not want.

Source: Senior.

Omali, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Liège, the Spanish Netherlands)

Priest. Present at the taking of Brielle in the province of Holland, 1572.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 109.

O'Malley (Ireland)

Father to *see* Grace O'Malley. Chieftain and descendant of an ancient Irish family that for centuries had ruled the lands around Clew Bay. Their fleets were used for fishing, trading, and Viking-like raids on surrounding territories.

O'Malley, Grace (Connacht, Ireland [1530–1603])

Aka Grana Weil, Granny Wale, Graun'ya Uaile, Granuaile (meaning bald, she had her hair cut short), Queen of the West, the Great Sea Pirate. Her history "gathered legends like barnacles", as it was said to be born at sea. A small niche in her tomb on Clare Island holds a skull said to be hers, and is reputed to be protected against thieves by a still-potent curse. In life, she was, says her nineteenth-century biographer W. O'Brien: "A gracious and charming lady with healthy transparent cheeks and a certain twinkle in merry grey-blue eyes".

Active from Clew Bay, Clare Island, off the coast of County Mayo. The O'Malley-family combined legitimate activities with piracy. Did go to sea with her father and was trained to be an expert warrior both on land and on sea. Though she had a younger brother, she was her father's heir and after the death of her first husband *see* Donal O'Flaherty took command of the O'Malley fleets and castles (Belclare) and fortresses on several places to protect the fleet (around twenty vessels). There was a brisk trade between Irish ports like Cork and the wealthy (and Catholic) nations of Portugal and Spain. Occasionally used her fleets for political purposes, but

mainly practiced freelance piracy and waging a private war against England. The presenting of her head would cash in five hundred pounds. On at least one occasion, she was arrested for piracy and spent some time in Dublin jail, but was not charged and eventually released. Around 1585, she attacked a Spanish ship, and it is said she appeared on deck in nightgown, her gray hair flying in the wind, brandishing a sword and waving a pistol. It is not necessary to mention that the Spaniards surrendered immediately. Between cruises, found time to marry twice and bear numerous children. She married her second husband (R. "Richard of the Iron" MacWilliam Bourke) in 1566 and moved to Rockfleet Castle in County Mayo, this becoming the base for the remaining years of her life. Active until Bourke persuaded her to reconcile to the English. Renounced her pirate profession c.1586. In 1593, she crossed to England, over sixty years of age, to petition Queen Elizabeth for pardon and financial help. Returning to Ireland, carried, in a bag hanging from her belt, the most remarkably human letter ever dictated by Elizabeth Tudor:

"For pity of this aged woman having no title to any livelihood or portion of lands, the Queen desires Sir Richard Bingham so to deal with her that her sons' property shall yield her some maintenance for the rest of her old years. She hath confessed her ill usage of Murrough na Maor O Flaherty, who was dutiful to us when his mother preyed him with her galleys. She promises by oath now to be faithful."

Source: Fairburn; O'Brien; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 31, *Vervloekt*, 103–18.

O'Malley, Tibbot (Ireland)

Aka Sir Theobald. Son of *see* Grace O'Malley.

Omaly

In command of a 250-ton ship that was taken with sixty men "whereof eight were slaine in the takeinge, and 26 hangd att Corke" (October 1620) by one Sir T. Button, "one of the most shamefully corrupt of all Jacobean admirals".

Source: Earle.

Oman Reys

Barbary corsair. In command of a 16-gun xebec (crew: 124), sailing from Saleh. In 1767 took three French vessels in the Strait of Gibraltar.

Source: Coindreau.

Omar *see* Umar

Omar (Somalia)

One of the men who hijacked the Danish-owned tugboat *Svitar Korsakov*, February 1, 2007. The tug was taken to Eyl, Somalia. After forty-seven days, they settled for a ransom of \$678,000.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 95ff.

Omar Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of 6-gun *Palm*, taken from the French off Tripoli.

Omar Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Salé, Morocco, c.1760, with a 16-gun *xebec*. After an action against three French merchantmen in the Straits of Gibraltar, 1767, was removed from command.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Omken, Hero (East Friesland)

Son of *see* Balthasar von Esens.

Source: Lüth, 118ff.

Omodei Ventimiglia, Antonio (Italy)

In command of a *galliot* with a complement of one hundred soldiers, sponsored by the viceroy of Sicily. Spoiled two Venetian merchantmen off the Ionian Islands. Taken by a Venetian squadron while towing a Turkish prize toward Messina, 1555.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Omund (Viking from Denmark)

After some years of successfully robbing vessels in North European waters, made a descent into Norway and conquered a petty kingdom of one Tesondus. It was his sister *see* Rusla who tried to re-conquer their properties.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 57.

One Arm (flibuster or buccaneer; active seventeenth century)

Nom de guerre, like Chasse-Afoot, Halbert, Musquette, Pebble Smasher, Hove-to-and-Never-Fail.

Oneff *see* Neff

Ongko Temenggong

Orang kaya (wealthy, strong man), based at Pulau Buaya or Pulau Lima in the Lingga-Riau Archipelago. Oversaw seven locations for his *prahu* fleets, twenty-four vessels in all with about thousand men; active c.1790.

Source: Teitler.

Onund (Viking)

Aka Onund Treefoot (lost his leg during a fight at sea and stumbled along on a wooden stub).

Source: Wernick, 20.

Onversaegd, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Schalkwijk, Utrecht)

Nom de guerre, meaning “Hans Courageous”. Sailed with *see* Michel Croocq, 1571–72.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 125.

Onversaecht, Garbrant (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)**Onversaecht, Hans** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany)**Onversaecht, Hans** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)**Oosting, Eduard** *see* Oosting, Edward**Orange, Henry**

One of *see* William Baughe’s men. Fled from the company after stealing a bag of jewels and diamonds, July 1612.

Source: Pennell, 291.

Orange, Pierre de (Brussels, Belgium)

In consort with *see* Michel Vais, plundered Venetian shipping 1600–1. Obtained a command in a Venetian galleon.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Orange, Pierre l’

One of *see* Bot’s men, present at the sack of Veracruz, 1683. Had behaved “most tyrannically” to the captives inside the cathedral and looted churches despite his professed Catholic faith. When Bot’s vessel was captured by the Spaniards, Pierre l’Orange was remembered with bitterness. Had to parade through the streets of Veracruz on November 22, 1683 to be exposed at the Plaza Mayor. After some violence, he was hanged, with his body decapitated so the head could be pinned on a spike at the wharf.

Source: Marley, *Sack*, 66.

Oranje, Willem van (Nassau, Germany [1533–84])

Aka Graaf van Nassau (Duke of Nassau), The Silent, Father of the Fatherland. Not a sailor himself. Provided the sea-beggars with commissions and *lettres de marque* although these papers were illicit. The Sea-beggars (Watergeuzen) formed nationalistic bands using piracy as a fund-raising resource. With their spoils next to own funds

Van Oranje financed the rebellion against the Spanish in the Netherlands.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*.

Orck, Jan van (Urk Island, Holland)

Obtained a commission in 1422 to hunt pirates in the Zuiderzee. Urk was a poor fisherman’s island, sometimes turning to piracy.

Source: *Neerlands volksleven* 27, no. 1–2, p. 89.

Ordonna, Diego (Spain)

Aka Diego de Orduña:

“A person bold and daring, of a savage humour, and bestial valour, more barbarous than the Infidels, cruising all Coasts with an armed Caravel, and acknowledging no Right but Force, nor any God but Interest. Knowing that Ferdinand and Isabel, who were then subsuing the Moors, did not allow a Castilian Pirate to be so vexatious to the Christians [he took two Venetian vessels within sight of the Knights of Rhodes (Knights Hospitaller)].”

The two galleys of the knights linked up with Ordonna and “pli’d him so warmly, that he was constrained to yield after a vigorous resistance”. Was chained hand and foot, taken to Rhodes, and broken on a cross. His goods were distributed among his victims, 1492.

Source: Buhours, 347ff.

Oreff (Viking from Norway)

Aka Orf. One of the pirates put out of the way by *see* Olo.

Source: Neukirchen.

Orey, Said (Somalia)

Official in the Somali–Canadian Coastguard (SomCan). Defended foreign and domestic “licensed” fishing vessels. Said: “Foreign fishing vessels came close to the shore and local fishermen started firing at them. We responded”. The SomCan worked with contractual rights to almost half from the licenses. “Orey is himself a pirate”, said *see* Abdwahid, “our office still hasn’t received a copy [of a particular action]. It was a deal that was completely under the table”. Orey said he worked “with a kind of employment retraining program for pirates”. SomCan’s May 2009 attack on three ministry-licensed vessels was carried out by a strike team composed of former pirates, sixteen from Eyl, including *see* Garaad. After receiving conformation from unidentified onshore ministry officials, SomCan disengaged and left the scene.

Source: Bahadur.

Ori *see* Aury, Louis-Michel d'

Oria, Antoine d' (Italy)

One of the independent rovers selling their services to France in the One Hundred Years' War.

Source: Vercel, 19.

Orlando, William de (gentleman adventurer from England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Selected to be one of the hostages during the San Juan de Ulúa clash off Veracruz, 1568. Brought out to the Spanish fleet by Delgadillo, September 18. Never to return.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Orll, Arnt von

One of *see* Kniphof's men, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 59.

Orm (Viking)

Orm was marauding, plundering, and looting the West European shores, murdering and raping to his heart's delight for ten years or more when, in November 885, he stretched his claws to France's capital Paris with seven hundred *drakars* under his and *see* Sigfred's command. "The sky coloured black from the Viking darts and spears and then red from the torches the Viking hurled over the walls". Week after week, the Norsemen stormed the walls, but the French defenders did not give up. The city was besieged for more than a year and finally freed by an army under Charles the Fat. Orm and Sigfred were paid off with the royal sum of seven hundred pounds of silver, with a hint to go and plunder Burgundy.

Source: Jones, *History*; Wernick, 67.

Ormaechea (Spain)

Spanish sources agree that he acted like a traitor because he was whipped by Alonso de Bejines, an officer in Cartagena. Which caused him to flee to France. There informed *see* Roverval of the possibilities of an attack on Cartagena. He piloted a French force toward the town. All this happened during the Fourth Franco-Spanish War (1542–44). The July 24, 1544 attack produced quite a loot. Was wounded during the fight, but Bejines suffered worse: he was killed. Ormaechea's opinion: "Tal pago ha de llevar quien, sin razón, afrenta a los buenos" (Such a fate awaits those who, with no reason, insult the good).

Source: Apestegui.

Orpheus

Aka Orfeo. Romantic, heroic character in ancient Greek legends and tales. Fiction.

Orr, William

One of *see* George Paris's men in the ship *Unity*. Quartermaster. When *Unity* returned to New York, June 1692, it shared out about one thousand pounds per man, "allowing the Captain ten shares and the Quartermaster five in recognition of their very successful leadership". Orr cashed in one thousand pounds sterling (worth some five hundred thousand modern dollars).

Source: Grey, 115.

Ors (Patagonia)

Sailed with filibusters passing through the Straits of Magellan into the Pacific.

Source: Burney.

Orsborne, George (Buckie, Banffshire, Scotland)

Captain George "Dod" Orsborne, a man who navigated the Atlantic with the help of a school-atlas. Skipped the seine netter *Girl Pat*. On April 1, 1936: supposed to fish the Scottish fishing grounds but sailed for Spain, then Dakar (Senegal, Africa) to British Guiana in the Americas where he and his brother James were eventually arrested and sent back over the ocean to the Old Bailey at London. Tried and kept in prison for eighteen (George) and twelve (James) months. Accused of stealing *Girl Pat*. Said in his defense that the owners of *Girl Pat*'s, or his employers, had asked him to "lose" the vessel, for the insurance company to pay up. Spanish reports spoke of gun-running (there was a civil war going on in that country).

Source: Hewitson, 4ff.

Orsborne, James *see* Osborne, George

Orsini, Flaminio

In command of three papal galleys in the 1559–60 raid on Oran.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Orsini dell'Anuillara (Italy)

Spoiled a Venetian vessel near Alexandria, Egypt, resulting in a twelve thousand ducats' loot, 1558.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Orta, Giovanni de

Active from Sicily, c.1574.

Source: Braudel.

Ortigue, Gabriel (Catalonia, Spain)

Merchant adventurer. Captured a rich Muslim vessel, 1445.

Oruch *see* Ulruj; *see* Aruj

Orvard-Odd *see* Arrow-Odd

Osborne, Robert Paul (Florida, United States)

White-collar adventurer. Associated with *see* G. Tomsits. Involved in frauds connected with at least four vessels: *Osia Irini Chrysovalandou II*, *Camellia*, *Anna M*, and *Georg Handke*. The first vessel loaded 10,500 tons of sugar, valued at \$2,500,000 at Rotterdam, for delivery to Sfax, Tunisia, 1978. En route, changed owners, controlled by Osborne and a West German associate *see* K.H. Meyer. Turned up in April 1978 at Sidon in Lebanon, its name changed into *Camellia*. However, the Tunisian government got wind of the illicit unloading, and it was then dispatched to its original owners.

Georg Handke became a different matter. An Omani contracted to buy 12,600 metric tons of gray Portland cement from Iris Shipp., Piraeus. A bill of lading showed that the cargo had been loaded into *Georg Handke* (formerly *Osia Irini*), and was manufactured by Chalyps SA, Eleusis, Greece. The money was duly paid over to Iris. Then the Omani waited. They got news from the Calabar Shipp., Nicosia, and received telexes from the ship itself. These messages said the ship was heading for Ethiopia or was delayed or had made a detour in need of repairs. When the matter was investigated, there were no ships like this *Georg Handke*. The real *Georg Handke* was an East German-owned vessel that had never been called *Osia Irini* and that it sailed in different parts of the world. And yes, two *Osia Irinis* existed but had nothing to do with a *Georg Handke*. And so on. A representative of Iris, Mr. Benopoulus, said the cargo was on board a vessel that was in the Mediterranean awaiting a buyer when Iris acquired it. Someone got away with \$592,000. Then it turned out that the real *Georg Handke* had been at Assab in January 1978. With a cargo of cement, but not the cement in question. In 1981, Benopoulus was in jail.

Anna M – owned by a company in Monrovia and managed by a Greek – was in 1978 chartered by African Overseas Maritime. In August, the firm ran into financial troubles while *Anna M* was hovering outside Lagos, Nigeria. A month later, September 6, it was sighted off Cape Verde. On October 27, the vessel arrived at Pylos, Greece, and headed for Cyprus. A few days later, it discharged its cargo at Tripoli, Libya. Who was its owner at that moment? Someone had tried to arrange insurance for its hull when underway to Greece. That someone was Osborne, a man who was reported to have been killed in the autumn of 1979 in Lebanon, “in connection with a stolen cargo which had been carelessly sold to both Christian and Muslim factions”. With warrants for Osborne and

Tomsits, wanted by the Greek police because of the *Georg Handke* fraud, fears for his welfare were stilled.

Source: Conway.

Oscetel (Viking from Denmark)

After a successful career at sea, became one of the leaders in the “Great Heathen Army” under the command of *see* Ivar and *see* Halfdan in England, 865. With *see* Anund and *see* Guthrum in command of the “Summer Army”; went to Cambridge, 871, before invading Wessex in 875.

Source: Haywood.

Osgood

One of *see* Rollo’s men, c.900.

Source: Gilbert, 114–17.

Osheri *see* Ásgeirr

Oskytel *see* Oscetel

Osman *see* Usman, Sherif

Osman (Somalia [b.1978])

Source: *De Volkskrant*, May 16, 2009, 3.

Osman Musse, F. (Somalia)

In a five-man gang leaving the coast of Somalia on course to Yemen, December 2008, with the intention of hijacking a merchantman in the Gulf of Aden. Engine failure. Hunger. Thirst. Attacked a vessel manned by Turks under the flag of the Dutch Antilles. Boarding was aborted by a shower of Molotov cocktails. A Danish marine-helicopter finished the job. At Bahrain, the Somalis were brought to the authorities of Holland. Tried in May 2010 at Rotterdam in the Netherlands.

Source: *De Volkskrant*, May 26, 2010, 7.

Osnabrück, Johan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, Germany)

Osseman Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of the Algerian *Il felippoto* (according to some, a corruption of “vlieboot”, a Dutch type of a small and handy, swift sailing merchantman, this type also seems to have been the base for the word “flibuster”). The cargo had to be transferred to a ship bound for Alexandria, owned by a Jewish trader at Tunis. January 1659.

Source: Grandchamp, 6:212.

Osta Murat *see* Murat

Osten (Likedeeler and/or Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Osting, Edward (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Eduard Oosting. Remained behind on Juan Fernández when the other survivors of Shelvocke's *Speedwell* shipwreck took off in the newly constructed barge *Recovery*, October 1720.

Source: Poolman.

O'Sullivan (Ireland)

Source: Wilson, 106ff.

O'Sullivan, Donnell (Ireland)

The geographical features of the Irish coastline, particularly in the South, provided perfect lairs. Used as these were by locals, they were also much better used by men from other countries, preying on the busy shipping in the Western approaches. Broadhaven was a popular pirate base, as was Berehaven, owing to the readiness of a local Irish peer, O'Sullivan, prince of Beer and Bantry, to gather, steal, sell, and buy stolen cargoes. Helped to outfit the pirates for their cruises and protected them when English princes sought to destroy them. Berehaven fell in September 1602 to a force of thousands of soldiers against 120 men in Dunboy Castle. The defenders held out fiercely and proudly, like the defenders of Paris, in the year of 985, against *see* Orm. As the English soldiers finally burst into the castle and the powder-house, they found the gallant commander crawling toward a number of barrels with a lighted candle to blow them all to kingdom come. He was killed in a fit of senseless brutality. O'Sullivan himself swayed his sword and found an escape route toward Spain. Met his death there by the hand of an Anglo-Irishman.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Ota *see* Aud

Otake (Taranaki, New Zealand)

Chief. Father-in-law of *see* James Mowry, c.1820.

Othman (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Turgut's most trusted men.

Source: Currey, 252.

Otman (Barbary corsair)

In command of *Golden Sun*, taken from the French off Crete, c.1680.

Otto, Jan

One of *see* Van Hoorn's men in the ship *Mary and Martha* (aka *St. Nicholas*), until March 1683. Coxswain.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 276.

Ottocian (Uskok-family from Senj, Dalmatia. Active sixteenth century)

Ottohani, Birhatun

Probably an Ambak Pare pirate. Active in the Sulu Sea, especially on the Sabah coast, hitting the towns of Semporna and Lahad Datu. Was killed with his gang of nine in a gunfight, 1988.

Source: *Asiaweek* (art).

Ouali *see* Oeloej Ali

Oughterlauney, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men in *Royal Fortune*. Mockingly behaved as a captain in one of the prizes, dressed up in the captain's best suit of clothes, wearing a powdered, new wig, calling loudly for a bottle of wine, and then arrogantly bellowed his orders around. Was identified as having taken part in the attack and the looting of the ship *King Solomon*, January 1722, yet returned to England and was pardoned.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 260, 285; Klein, 96.

Ovelens, d' (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Present at the taking of Brielle, Holland, April 1, 1572.

Source: Vrijman.

Overdik, Lübbert (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Captured a vessel from Kampen in the Low Countries and took "16 last Bier", c.1390.

Source: Lüth, 58.

Ovinet (flibuster from France)

Sacked Cumana, Coro, St. Marta, and Nicaragua in consort with *see* Vauclin and *see* Tributor, c.1667.

Source: Charlevoix, 80; Davidson, *Daring*, 39.

Owen

Brother-in-law to *see* Richard Hawkins. In command of a ship that went a-pirating. Left Plymouth harbor, but his crew of eighty mutinied and voted for a different captain, 1607, probably because he was a cruel man: "Capt. Owen called to Philip the Welshman and the said Philip called up the Bretons [fishermen of two recently captured Breton hoys] and caused John to bind their hands on cross behind their back ... they were drowned with their jerkins on about four leagues from land".

Source: Senior.

Owen, Abel

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*, sailing from London, January 1696. Cook. After the voyage to the Indian

Ocean, the vessel was careened on some island North of Madagascar, probably Mayotte. Weeks were spent laboriously scraping, caulking and paying with pitch after the ship had been stripped of its movables, certainly the guns and the topmasts. During the whole operation, thirty to fifty of the crew died from diseases such as malaria or yellow fever.

Joined *see* Culliford's crew at Sainte-Marie, participating in taking the richly laden *Great Mohamed*. After the capture, returned in Culliford's *Mocha* to Sainte-Marie, December 1698. Sailed in *see* Shelley's *Nassau* to Fort Dauphin in South Madagascar and there joined Kidd again for the return voyage in *Adventure Prize*, 1699. Arrested at Boston but escaped. Recaptured and sent to England for trial. Acquitted June 21, 1701. Signed on to a navy vessel.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449; Zacks, 24, 148, 187, 221, 242, 247ff., 376.

Owen, John

One of *see* Kennedy's men, taken out of the snow *Eagle*. When tried, the court accepted his statement that he was forced so that he could turn king's evidence against his shipmates.

Source: Burl.

Owen, Thomas (Bristol, England)

One of *see* Roberts's men taken out of the Bristol ship *York*, May 1720. When tried, successfully petitioned to be sold to the Royal African Company to work as a slave for seven years from 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 284.

Oxenham, John (Plymouth, England)

One of *see* Drake's men, 1572–73, master. When Drake spotted the Pacific Ocean from a tree after the march through

Panama, he said: "Almightie God of his goodnesse to give him life and leave to sayle once in an English ship on that sea". Oxenham responded that "unless our Capitaine did beate him from his company he would follow him by Gods grace". Became the first Englishman to sail in the South Sea, having brought a pinnace across the Isthmus to loot the Pearl Islands in 1577 and some Spanish vessels. Never brought his treasure home. Escaped when Spanish forces caught up with his party but was hunted down and arrested. In April 1578, he was taken to Panama, together with nineteen more Englishmen, and about forty black Africans. The Africans were sent into slavery, fourteen English were hanged, and the officers sent to Lima. After being tortured by the Inquisition, said that *see* Grenville "would come and found a settlement on the River Plate and then pass the Strait [of Magellan] and establish settlements wherever a good country for such could be found". There were plans in England to rescue him. Executed late 1580 or 1581.

Source: Davidson, *Daring*, 72ff.; Ronald, *Pirate*; for "the English and the Inquisition", *see* Carse.

Oxley, Henry

One of *see* Thomas Cavendish's men. Captured by the Spanish and transported to Lima and tortured and interrogated for three years. Stuck to the Christian faith and was burnt alive.

Source: Carse, 95.

Oyarzún, Antonio (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's corporals in his base at Punta Arenas, Magellan Straits. Imprisoned in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

P, Q

When *PEACE* was declared, the *PRIVATEER* was very reluctant to give up the roving life. And so was liable to drift into *PIRACY*. I sometimes wonder what happens to the modern *PIRATE*. This man, had he lived [*three hundred*] years ago, would he have been a pirate or forced to be a pirate? Would he not have found an easier way to go and exercise his undoubted talents and energies today? Many would find openings of an adventurous financial kind in the City. *POLITICS* always and foremost has its buccaneers. Indeed, piracy must surely be, after healing, the third oldest *PROFESSION* in the world.

PH. GOSSE, 1924

∴



Pacheco, Gonçalo (Portugal. Active fifteenth century)

“And the children of Christ followed the trade of blood, setting up their churches, missions and seminars, for, after all, the rapine was a crusade: no matter how great the reward of Da Gama, Albuquerque, Pacheco and the rest might be in this world, the next would see them in greater glory.”

Source: Al-Djazairi, 85; Plumb.

Paddison, Ralph *see* Pattison, Ralph**Paduan Reis** (Barbary corsair from Padua[?], Italy)

Son of a renegade working from Algiers; active c.1588. Master of a 22-bank galley.

Source: Haedo.

Paeschen, Harmen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands. Tailor)**Paeschen, Jacob** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)**Page** (France)

Major of the force of freebooters that joined Admiral de Pointis's attack on Cartagena, 1697. August 1688 pillaged Acadia and took some French vessels. Crossed the ocean to cruise on the coast of Guinea.

Source: Bris, 281.

Pager, Bartholomeus de (Netherlands)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Paillacán, Ignacio (Chile)

Aka Paillacái. One of *see* Cambiazo's men.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Pain, Jacques le (flibuster from France)

Aka Payne. Took his six-gun vessel to the Aves archipelago to careen and refit and to check out the beaches littered with “Masts, Yards, Timbers” and other valuables after Admiral d'Estrées had shipwrecked most of his fleet on the reefs (1678). When at work, he was attacked by a 20-gun Dutchman. This vessel came to anchor at the Western tip of Aves. That night, Le Pain sent two canoes to attack it: “And he went away in her, making a good Reprizal, and leaving his own empty Ship to the Dutch Man of War”.

Source: Little, *Practice*, 170.

Pain, Pierre le (flibuster from France)

Aka Peter le Paine. In command of the French merchantman *La Trompeuse* (Deceiver). Took this ship and cargo for his own use, bringing it to Jamaica, June 1682, and asking for an asylum as a Protestant refugee. Was granted permission to settle and sell the cargo. Later, the authorities looked more closely into the matter and had him arrested and shipped to Saint-Domingue and then sent to France to answer for his crimes. The authorities confiscated his powerful vessel and sent it to Honduras for trade. There taken by *see* Jean Hamlin who gladly made it his own to devastate English shipping.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Paine, Thomas

The first pirates to sail from Rhode Island were local men, usually merchant captains. Paine accepted a pardon in 1682 and in 1683 returned to Newport laden with captured booty, producing a commission from Jamaica's governor Lynch, “a more forged than fair and true commission”. Rhode Island governor Coddington “was of another opinion” and declared the ship a “free bottom by virtue of the same”. Now the customs collector declared Paine an “arch pirate” and ordered him to stand trial. Coddington intervened and the charge was dropped. Later that year, while pillaging a Spanish wreck in the Bahamas, decided, in alliance with four captains, to attack St. Augustine in Florida. The Spaniards drove them off, and the flibusters had to content themselves with looting some neighboring lands. (In retaliation, Spanish forces from Havana, Cuba, plundered New Providence Island, 1684.) Newport records reveal that Paine sat “in respectable splendor on a grand jury”. Later was active from Carolina. In 1699, he returned to Newport to retire and live on Conanicut Island in an old farmhouse. *See* Kidd's sloop lay at anchor there. Declared that Kidd had “run up the Bay w'th his Sloops as high in ye Bay as my house and send his boate on Shore to desire me Company aboard which I did ... after some tyme hee desired me to secure some things for him”. It was believed that there was a good deal of Kidd's treasure in Paine's custody.

Source: Bonner; Burgess; Dampier; Zacks, 232.

Painter, Peter

Active from Charleston, South Carolina. A respected citizen but in August 1710 was turned down for the position of public powder-receiver because of “Having committed Piracy, and not having His Majesties Pardon for the same, Its resolved he is not fit for that Trust”.

Source: Rankin, *North Carolina*, 69.

Palache *see* Pallache

Palatio

Probably a member of the *see* Pallache, family.

Source: Wassenaer.

Palencio (Portugal)

Commanded a vessel that robbed, in concert with Captain Martim, *see* Correa in the Canary Islands, 1453.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Palisse, Montigny la

In command of a sloop. Active in the West Indies. In February 1720, joined *see* B. Roberts who called him “a snatcher of scraps of booty”. Together, they looted some insignificant sloops off Barbados. Later in 1720 attacked and took a Dutch merchantman after heavy fighting. Mistreated the Dutch sailors. April 1721 separated from Roberts and linked up with *see* Anstis and *see* Richard Jones.

Source: Burl; Konstam *Predators*

Pallache, family

Aka Palache, Palatio. Being of Jewish descent, this family had to leave Spain in 1492. Part of the family settled in Fez, Morocco. The Moroccan branch built up a trade empire via the Salé pirates, dealing in slaves, gold, silver and jewelry. From the year 1600, there were tight relations between the Salé and Amsterdam Pallaches. The Pallaches played their hand in treaties between the Republic of the United Provinces and Morocco.

Source: B. Cohen, *De Hoflood van Neveh Shalom*, 54ff.; Kritzler; Weber.

Pallache, Isaac (Fez, Morocco)

Carried on a centuries-old family tradition of being a rabbi as well as a corsair and pirate.

Source: Kritzler.

Pallache, Joseph (Fez, Morocco [b.1580])

Member of the Pallache family, elite merchants in Morocco. Son of *see* Isaac Pallache, pirate and rabbi at Fez, Morocco, first mentioned in the Jewish community statutes in 1588. With brother Samuel took to the sea and robbed the enemies of the Jews, especially the Iberians (Spanish and Portuguese nations), to become adventurers/merchantmen for a period of at least twenty-five years. Their expeditions won them the sympathy of Moroccan sultan Zidan al-Nasir. In his service, Joseph and Samuel were sent to the court of Spain “disguised” as traders of jewelry, but in truth as spies, or double-agents. From Spain, they proceeded to the Republic of the United Provinces (to-day Nederland).

When uncle Isaac Uziel became a rabbi of the Neveh Shalom community in Amsterdam, 1608, the brothers settled there, proudly stating they were favorites of the sultan of Morocco Zidan al-Nasir, in complex negotiations with Spain, France, England, the Ottoman Empire, and, probably, other European states. But a Moroccan message to the States General later, spoke a different language: “The family Pallache was heartily cursed”.

Source: Kritzler.

Pallache, Josuah

Active from Salé, Morocco, seventeenth century. Brother of *see* Samuel Pallache.

Source: Winkel, 175.

Pallache, Samuel (Fez, Morocco [c.1550–1616])

Aka Rabbi Pallache. Brother to *see* Joseph Pallache. According to historian E. Kritzler, Samuel Pallache’s “swashbuckling career was supplemented by a religious one” as a double agent, spy, and fraud.

When Samuel and Joseph grew up, the ghetto of Fez swelled with new arrivals from Spain. The brothers attended religious schools and became fluent in many languages. Sporadic visits of a roving uncle, says Kritzler, trusting in (but not quoting) H.I. Bloom’s *The Economic Activities of the Jews in Amsterdam in the 17th and 18th Centuries* (Williamspoor, 1937): “Sparked in the brothers a desire to venture beyond their ghetto. For derring-do and profit they turned to piracy, especially targeting enemies of their people, and parleyed that success with other activities that would one day gain Jews a haven in Amsterdam, which would come known in the Diaspora as New Jerusalem”.

As roving merchantmen or corsairs, the brothers had found their base in Tétouan astride the Strait of Gibraltar. “Although the gates of the Jewish quarter were locked at night, the brothers’ reputation as merchant pirates allowed them to come and go at will”. In 1602, the two were sent by the emperor of Morocco to Lisbon as his trade representatives to broker a deal for jewels in exchange for the beeswax needed to produce seals and candles. Three years later, they promised King Philip III of Spain a secret action to halt the Ottoman advance on the coasts of North Africa. In March 1607, mastered a plan to divulge intelligence on the Barbary States “as to better serve Our Lord and Your Majesty”. This time, the king awarded the Jew a license to go to Morocco and collect his family to “convert to the True Faith”. However, the Inquisition was after them; the Jewish family sought refuge in the Madrid home of the French ambassador. In the summer of 1607, many Jews and heretics were paraded to the auto-da-fés to burn at the stake.

In 1608, Samuel fled to Amsterdam, conferring with Prince Maurits of Nassau on a scheme to combat Spain. He made it clear he had visited Amsterdam before, in 1591. The Amsterdam authorities had agreed to grant the *conversos* (converts) admittance, “confiding they are sincere Christians”, which the Pallaches were not. In 1609, Pallache returned to Morocco leading three men-of-war loaded with ammunition as a loan of the prince to Emperor Muley Zidan, on basis of the emperor’s letter confirming Pallache as “our servant and agent”. Zidan asked for eight vessels and two thousand riflemen to join a “company of moriscos banished from Spain”, and Dutch seamen were recruited to join his Barbary corsairs, with Joseph in overall command. Muley Zidan sent the vessels to Spain to harass the Spanish shipping, but “the galleons of Spain came and sank them”. Such acts would not have frustrated the twelve-year truce arranged by two countries at war, Holland and Spain, since it stipulated no freedom beyond European borders. Pallache returned to Amsterdam after having taken a Spanish and one Portuguese West Indian man, loaded with a rich cargo from the West Indies. In 1612, “Don” Samuel Pallache presented Amsterdam’s first synagogue, called Neveh Shalom (the abode of peace), to the Jewish community of the same name. Samuel Pallache, addressed as “rabbi”, was elected president.

Samuel Pallache – now about sixty-five years of age – sailed again in 1614, for a voyage to Barbary, appointing himself “general”. It is said he owned two commissions, one of the States General in Holland and one of Morocco’s Zidan “to harm the Spaniards and make war on them”. His intentions were piratical, to be covered by legal licenses. The owners of vessels taken by him protested, the States General replied that Holland was not responsible for the actions of a foreign corsair. Contrary winds forced Pallache’s vessel to land at Plymouth; the Spanish ambassador in England brought out an action against him: “Guilty of spoil and outrage of the sea upon vassals of the king, my lord, who has apostatized from the faith of Christ our Redeemer to become a Jew, then became a corsair as an ally of the Moors”. Pallache was placed under house arrest in the home of the lord mayor of London. When brought to justice, the Dutch ambassador testified that “Pallache was a Jew and a Barbarian” and did not warrant better treatment than “a dog”, but there “was an overriding need to respect international law”.

Excerpt of the Acts of the Privy Council, December 23, 1614: “The Lordships give orders for the restraint and keeping of Samuel Pallache, a Jew, lately arrived at Plymouth [charged with] committing piracy and outrage upon the subjects of the King of Spain”:

“Pallache obtained from the Netherlands permission to levee and raise so many mariners and seafaring men as he shall have need with license from the States General ... to Barbary [Morocco] where Pallache went up to the King ... and [received] a commission from him to go to the sea and take all Spaniards that he could meet with.”

Returned to Amsterdam, March 20, 1615. In August, he contacted the Spanish ambassador in Flanders, promising to indulge intelligence that would serve Spain’s interest. The Spanish ambassador, “despite his abhorrence of that damn Jew”, recommended his recruitment. Pallache was to earn two hundred escudos a month for his spying on Spain, in the meantime trying to convince Muley Zidan to stop trading with England, Holland, France, and Turkey. The Spanish king signed the agreement, but with reservations. That did not bother Samuel Pallache. The respect of the Jewish nation was all that mattered. For all he had done “for his own benefit”, benefited his people.

Died February 6, 1616. The funeral procession, escorted by Prince Maurits, wound through the wealthy Jewish quarter to the Amstel River. From there, the coffin traveled per flat-bottomed barge, rowed by muffled oars, to the brand new Jewish cemetery at Ouderkerk.

Source: Garcia-Arenal; *Jewish Chronicle*, November 4, 1955; Kritzler; Vlessing; Weber.

Palmer, Benjamin

One of *see* Rackham’s men. Came aboard his pirate sloop at Negril Point, Jamaica, armed with a “musquet and cut-lash”, November 1720. Very unlucky. Some hours later, Rackham and his company were attacked and everyone aboard taken prisoner. Was executed February 18, 1721 at Kingston, Jamaica.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151ff.

Palmer, Joseph (Westchester, New York, British North America [b.1667])

Served in HMS *Duchess* but was forced to join Kidd’s *Adventure Galley* after Kidd’s non-compliance with naval etiquette on sailing from London, January 1696. So became one of the most mutinous of *see* Kidd’s men. Deserted Kidd at Sainte-Marie to join *see* Culliford’s *Mocha*. Returned to North America with *see* Shelley’s *Nassau*, landed at Cape May, New Jersey, May 27, 1699. Was arrested at New York and sent to England for trial. Turned crown’s witness to save his own neck when Kidd went on trial at the Old Bailey, London, May 1701. Kidd had killed *see* Moore, saying that Moore had fomented a mutiny, but Palmer denied that: “All was quiet”. Charged with piracy but acquitted, 1700.

Source: Harris.

Palmer, William (England)

The vulnerability of shipping along the Thames attracted criminals. In March 1502 Palmer, *see* Bray and others “threw the mariners in the river and so drowned them and plundered the vessel”.

Source: Appleby.

Palnatoki (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Pallig, Palnig. Mentioned in a saga as the founder of Jomsborg, Iceland, 991. Seems to have lived in a Southern part of England.

Source: Tippelskirch.

Palombo

Active from Malta, attacking French and Muslim shipping in the Levant, 1709.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Panaro, Jácomo

Active from Messina, Italy, c.1600. In command of a nine-bank galley carrying a crew of twenty. His commission was counterfeit. Wore a standard with the figure of “Our Lady” on it but robbed Moor and Christian alike. Kidnapped a priest from Stampalia in Greece, demanding a ransom of two thousand sequins. Was run down at the little island of d’Espalmador by *see* Captain Alonso de Contreras instead, and half of his company was put in irons. These men started to complain to the victor, saying: “We would gladly serve you, and follow you to the ends of the earth. As for Jácomo, we are finished with him. He had told us he was sailing under the authority of the viceroy. We had no part in seizing the *pápaz*”. Contreras decided to free these men and put Panaro ashore, naked, and with no provision of any sort. He was later saved from dying of hunger by the folks of Stampalia, who put him aboard a vessel from Alexandria with a store of food and ten sequins for his expenses and instructions he was to be taken to Christian lands.

Source: Contreras, 44, 55.

Panchez (Spain)

In command of 3-gun schooner *Creole*. Active from Cuba. In 1822, he took the brig *Hannah* from Philadelphia. Stole the cargo (460 bags of coffee beans) and \$6,000, and also the great part of the rigging. Tortured the captain, his brother, the cook, and five passengers to have them reveal the location of hidden property.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 538.

Panchurái, Javier (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo’s men.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Panghoeloe

Datoe (chief) and *orang kaya* (wealthy, strong man), based at Poeloe Mapar in the Lingga-Riau Archipelago S of Singapore, c.1790. With brother *see* Moeda, oversaw three rallying-places for eighteen vessels, four hundred men.

Source: Teitler.

Panghoeloe Hamba

Rajah, based at Poeloe Mapar, c.1825. Shared the command of all Rayat (sea people) pirates in the area with *see* Rajah Lang.

Source: Teitler.

Panian, Guiay (China)

See Mendez Pinto wrote:

“It pleased god to make us encounter a junk of Patana, which was commanded by a Chinese Pyrat, named Guiay Panian, a great friend of the Portugal nation, and much addicted to our fashions and manner of life, with him there were 30 Portugals, choice and proper men, whom he kept in pay, they were all very rich.”

The two pirates agreed to terms of partnership. Sighted an open boat with thirteen men dying on the bottom boards. These men turned out to be eight Portuguese with some of their servants who had escaped being murdered by “The Shedder and Drinker of the Blood of Portugals”, namely Malabar pirate *see* Coia Acem. Acem had plundered a Portuguese merchantman killing the crew of over 150 men. Panian and Pinto went after him. Sailed up the river where the Malabar pirates had their base. Eventually, Pinto came face to face with Acem and split his head with his two-handed sword. A total of 320 Malabar pirates were killed or drowned.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 267.

Panther, Jack

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men, who followed *see* Hatley in prize ship *Mercury*, March 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Panther Key John *see* Gomez, Juan**Pantoja** *see* Costa, Israel Pantoja da**Pao** *see* Chang Pao**Paou**

One of *see* Madame Ching’s men. Lieutenant. In 1808, Paou brought the defeated admiral Kwo Lang to Ching’s flagship. At Ching’s feet, the admiral committed suicide.

Was deeply impressed by Kwo Lang's act. Which inspired him to a speech on the spot. It began thus: "We are like the veils of mist that chase the wind away from us; we are like the wells of the sea that cook up a tornado; like broken bamboo at sea we float and sink without any rest". These are poetic and brave words on terrible deeds, different from his more sober words at a later date:

"April 17, 1891, was a day of blood when a batch of men executed for participating in the *Namea* and other piracies. Each of the prisoners had his hands bound behind him, a chain around his neck and a wooden tally tied to his queue [pigtail]. There were 19 in number and they knelt in a line on the beach [of Kowloon]. The executioner, a native of Fukien, advanced to the end of the death line, carrying a heavy iron sword. Standing over the first man, lifted the rude weapon above his head; there was a flash and the head fell to the ground. And so the sanguinary work went on. A moment's grace and the next was dispatched. On and on went the butcher, performing his dreadful work so efficiently that to the spectators the scene almost lost its terror."

Source: Gosse, *History*, 273, 276.

Papacoda (Italy)

Aka Marquis Papacoda. Active from Bari on the Adriatic Coast. Used the profits made from pillaging Venetian ships and of towns and ships of other nations (Ragusa) in a clever way to become a marquis and to marry a niece of the Spanish viceroy of Napoli, 1560.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pape, Berend (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Papen, Andries (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1568)

Papen, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Papinga, Sibeth (Likedeeler/Victual Brother from Friesland) Said to have been the last of the Likedeelers. Active 1433.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 121.

Paquete, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken from a French ship off Whydah, Africa, February 1722.

Source: Defoe, 252.

Parama (New Zealand)

One of the chiefs who partook in the plundering and burning of the brig *Agnes*, murdering and eating all of the crew, except one, March 1816.

Source: Eyries, 329.

Paranchiguái, N. (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men. Active 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Par

One of *see* Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Parc, du (France)

Worked the Tuscan waters, late seventeenth century. Had no interest in joining the French navy, at least "nous ne voulons point servir sans être payés d'avance" (not without being paid in advance).

Source: Vercel, 28.

Pardal, Manuel Rivero (Portugal)

Aka "The vaporeing admiral of St. Jago". In command of frigate-rigged *San Pedro*. Received a privateering commission from the governor of Cartagena (January 3, 1670), which deed, actually, must exclude him from this A-Z list. However, excelled in some actions more piratical than a regular privateering commission would permit. With five ships and some hundreds of men, Pardal sacked a modest settlement at Grand Cayman, burnt a number of fishermen's shacks, and seized two boats and four children. The loot was poor. Several eyewitnesses recorded their version of the events. Pardal's pilot *see* Joan Boys was one of them. As also was S. Hutchinson, commander of one of the two "boats" taken by Pardal. French documents specify that a ship of their nation (from Dieppe) had been in the vicinity at the time:

"An old melancholic fool of an Englishman willingly left the King's service to settle on Cayman Brac, assuming the title of governor of the island, and ships that pass there salute him by that title as kind of mockery ... 5 Spanish ships, along with some smaller boats, sailed by the Caymans; they may have planned to launch some assaults on the English ... This force sank the small boats of the English and captured and killed their crews, made up partly of pirates and partly of Jamaica residents. The Spaniards showed their hostility by even burning the hut of the wretched Governor mentioned earlier."

The Spaniards left the French vessel alone. Having boarded Hutchinson's ship, they spent two days getting it off the rocks and rigging it, leaving on the seventeenth.

Rivero Pardal next made for Cuba. Was informed that an English ship called *Mary and Jane* was lying in the roads at Manzanilla. Its master listened to the name of *see* Spierdijk. Spierdijk was an old hand in privateering and piracy and put up a heroic resistance, killing

up to one-third of Rivero's men and losing four of his crew, before finally surrendering his own life. The ship's purser, *see* Cornelius Carssen, found out that *Mary and Jane* had ironically been carrying letters to the Spanish announcing peace when the attack occurred. Cornelius Johnson, also a Dutchman: "He had heard the Spaniards brag that they put the English in the hold of the frigate, nailed down the hatches, set her on fire and burnt the English men alive in it, having given them quarter 14 days before".

Pardal returned in triumph to Cartagena. A fiesta was organized in his honor, and he was awarded with the royal standard in his flagship, a former French ship now called *Gallardina*. He was very pleased with himself and wrote a proud poem: "[Setting] sails and ploughing / The deep sea to Cayman / I made a destruction of fire, / Burned houses and caused ruin, / With my valorous breast, / Until all the multitude, / [terrified] by my name alone".

Captured an English sloop, hurling insults such as "dogs and rogues" at the Englishmen, June 11, 1670. Attacked Montego Bay one week later and for a month or so committed further arson attacks. On July 5, he nailed a piece of canvas to a tree in Jamaica with the following text, in both English and Spanish:

"I, Captain Manuel Rivero Pardal, to the chief of the squadron of corsairs in Jamaica. I am he who this year have done what follows. I went on shore at Caimanos [Cayman Islands] and burnt 20 houses and fought with Captain Ary, and took from him a catch laden with provisions and a canoe. And I am he who took Capt. Baines and did carry the prize to Cartagena, and now am arrived to this coast, and I come to seek General Morgan, with 2 ships of 20 guns, and having seen this, I crave he would come out upon the coast and seek me, that he might see the valour of Spaniards ... by word of mouth in the name of my king, whom God preserve."

All this bragging and boasting was asking for a thrashing. Before *see* Henry Morgan could react, *see* Captain John Morris, another pirate ace, in charge of 10-gun frigate *Dolphin*, took up the challenge. In the ensuing battle, Rivero "was shot through the neck and immediately died. All his men jumped over board and were killed, only 4 or 5 of them hid themselves in the hold and were saved". The Jamaica governor, not able to hide his satisfaction, noted:

"Capt Morrice, driven by wind into a bay at the East end of Cuba, found Signor Pardal, the vapouring Admiral of St Jago ... At the first volley the Spaniards left their guns, and the captain running to bring them back, was killed by a shot in the throat, after which the man leapt overboard, and the vessel with 5 prisoners was carried to the Admiral."

The last words meant that John Morris brought his prize to Henry Morgan, then the notorious admiral of Jamaica.

Source: Carter, 66ff., 75, 146; Macintyre, 38ff.; Talty.

Pardo (Spain)

Active from Thessalonica in NW Greece, c.1270. Plundered merchantmen with his father-in-law *see* Rolando, a knight of Pisa. Also robbed merchants from Venice on land.

Parent, James

A merchantman who changed course to plunder any ship in sight, 1595.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pargo, Amaro *see* Rodríguez Felipe, Amaro

Paris

Hero in Greek mythology. Had to choose the most pleasing woman out of Hera, Athena, and Aphrodite. Presented the apple to the latter. Kidnapped Helena, wife of king Menelaus, thus causing the Trojan War.

Paris, George

Sailed in the British East India Company merchantman *Unity* when taken by *see* George Raynor's *Bachelor's Delight* near Bombay, India, January 1691. The officers were set adrift and *Unity* joined the pirates. So did Paris. Arrived with the ship in New York, June 1692. Presented *Unity* to the governor in exchange for immunity for the late company, with two thousand pounds in addition. Three months later, the governor sold it for double that amount. Paris cashed in one thousand pounds sterling (worth some five hundred thousand modern dollars).

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 11.

Paris Legendre *see* Legendre, Paris

Parisian, El (France)

Prisoner on Albemarle Island, one of the Galápagos Archipelago, 1958. Escaped with twenty-one men. Took two fishing vessels and with these the yacht *Valinda*.

Forced *Valinda's* master to guide them to Ecuador. Was taken prisoner and transported to Albemarle again.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 608.

Parisio, Francesco (Knight of Malta)

After a long career, promoted to “General of the Galleys”. Raided the Barbary Coast in 1572. Captured two *xebecs* from Algiers.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Parisot *see* Valette, J.P. de la

Parker

Master of a 160-ton Flemish man-of-war, crewed by seventy and mounted with twenty-three guns. In 1611, he took the merchantman *Gift of God*, laden with wheat and timber. Probably the same Parker who was defeated by Dutch rovers during a three-day battle off Marmora, 1610.

Source: Senior.

Parker (England)

Master-commander. Active in the West Indies, c.1639.

Source: Sloane, MS 758, British Library.

Parker (England)

Master of a small vessel “belonging to *Aden*, and the owners were *Moorish Merchants*”. In 1697, this ship was taken by *see* William Kidd and Parker forced to serve as a pilot in Kidd's galley-frigate *Adventure*.

Parker, Isaac

Sailor. Ran away from the Liverpool slaving vessel *Latham* when in New Town, Calabar, 1765. Sought sanctuary with *see* Dick Ebro, an African slave-trader. Was asked to go along with him “to war”, which actually meant a raiding party to collect black people to sell to the white men's slave ships. Answered: “I do not care” and joined some expeditions, usually lasting no more than eight days each time and seizing some fifty people. “By day they paddled up the river creeks, over smooth water the colour of zinc, walls of pale mangrove towering on either hand, and over them the startling sky. At dusk they would draw their canoes on to the bank, leaving two or three negroes in charge of each”.

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 203ff., 215, 254.

Parker, John (Winfrith, Dorset, England [1700–22])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of *Willing Mind* of Poole, July 1720. Served in Roberts's *Royal Fortune*.

Executed “without the Gate of *Cape-Corso-Castle*, within the Flood-Marks”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Parker, Richard

Ship-owner and merchant. When in Salé in 1604 to trade woolen goods for sugar, many of his crew joined *see* John Ward's vessel. Which left Parker's *Blessing* quite unmanned. Had little choice but “to hitch a ride with the pirates” to get back to patria. “Or so he told the Admiralty Court when he was brought before it and accused of piracy some years later”, according to historian A. Tinniswood (*see* bibliography).

Parker, Thomas

Captain of a small trading vessel in the East Indies that fell victim to *see* Kidd's first act as a pirate, August 1697. His entire crew was taken hostage, tied up, and beaten with the flats of cutlasses; some were hoisted into the rigging. Had to give up his one hundred pieces of eight. With some of his men was forced to remain in Kidd's *Adventure Galley*, Parker serving as a pilot, having intimate knowledge of the Malabar Coast and its currents and winds. After six months and some fights (after arrival at St. Mary's, Madagascar) set free.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Parker, William (gentleman adventurer from Plymouth, England [c.1563–1618])

Aka Guillermo Parque. Sailed with *see* Drake. Ventured into the West Indies each year from 1590. Looted Puerto de Caballos, Honduras, twice – in 1594 and 1595. Attacked Campeche, Mexico, while in command of his own ship in September 21, 1597. “La entrada de los asaltantes a la villa se facilitó por la complicidad de *see* Juan Venturate” (the entry was facilitated by the cooperation of Juan Venturate). Was wounded yet seized a galleon carrying silver to Veracruz. With two hundred men, took Portobelo and its new fortress San Jerome, February 1601, although thought to be impregnable. Took the place by storm, burning part of it and getting away quickly with a substantial amount of booty. Gained some profits at St. Vincent, one of the Cape Verdes; captured a Portuguese slave ship and held some pearl-boats for ransom. Fitted out more ships sailed by other captains. Spanish charges of piracy were dismissed in 1605. His successes had made him rich, so now a prominent citizen of Plymouth, a founding member of the Virginia Company with aspirations in an Eastern

direction. In 1618, he died as a vice-admiral off Java in the Dutch East Indies.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 31.

Parkhurst, Anthony (gentleman/adventurer from England)
Parkhurst worked in *see* John Hawkins's fleets in slaving voyages; thereafter sailed in the Caribbean and Florida. Impressed by the fishing off New Foundland bought a 70-ton vessel and became an entrepreneur in the fishery. No piracies on his name except, maybe, in participation with Hawkins while capturing black slaves at Dahomey, bargained off illegally at Hispaniola, 29 January 1565.

Source: Núñez, *Piratas*, 81.

Parkins, Benjamin

One of *see* Quelch's men in brigantine *Charles*. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Parmentier, Jean (corsair from Dieppe, France)

Like his brother Raoul sailed for Jean Ango as *Pensée's* master. In 1529, he was sent to the tropical waters of the Far East as far as Sumatra. A poet as much as a pirate, he wrote (as quoted in Vercel's *Visages de corsaires*, p. 63): *Considérez la grandeur et l'estente / De cette mer tant large et tant patente*.

Parmentier, Raoul (corsair from Dieppe, France)

Sailed for ship-owner Ango as *Sacre's* master in the fleet to the Far East. Died some days after his brother *see* Jean Parmentier.

Parque, Guillermo *see* Parker, William

Parrick, John

One of *see* Kidd's "black" men.

Source: Zacks, 18.

Parrot

Master of a logwood transport ship and sometime pirate. Active 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Parrot, James

One of *see* Quelch's men. Turned king's evidence at the Boston trial and thus escaped hanging, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Parrott, Hugh (Devon, England)

One of *see* Kidd's men. Deckhand. Returned with Kidd's *Adventure Prize*. Arrested at New York and sent to England

for trial. Had many words in stock to tell the judges about the quarrel between Kidd and *see* Moore. Said Kidd had called Moore "a saucy fellow", while others were of the opinion that Kidd had used the words "lousy dog". Said also that Kidd was a good commander: "If you desert my Ship [he said] you shall never come aboard again, and I will force you into Bombay, and I will carry you before some of the Council there". Although it was not wise to stand up for Kidd (according to some sessions of the admiralty being held at the Old Bailey in May 1701) and "arraigned for Piracy and Robbery", Parrot was pardoned on June 23, 1701.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 449; Harris; Platt, *Schateilanden*, 162.

Parsons, John

Taken out of a fishing vessel near a harbor in Newfoundland by *see* John Phillips ("whose Head was Pickled"), September 5, 1724.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 317.

Parsons, William

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Deserted early in the *Speedwell's* voyage, April 1719, at Santiago in the Cape Verde Islands. A party from a Portuguese ship apprehended two of the four deserters for Shelvocke, Parsons among them. The two were the most valuable of the four, "both good seamen and drummers". Parsons fell on his knees and begged for pardon. Shelvocke was lenient, and so gained two faithful supporters.

Source: Poolman.

Pascatore (Genoa, Italy)

Had a bastion constructed at Ierapetra, Greece. No date given.

Passe-Lacet (flibuster)

Nom de guerre (Bodkin).

Source: Treich, 24.

Passe-Partout (flibuster)

Paterson, Neal *see* Patterson, Neal

Paterson, William (Scotland [1658–1719])

In his younger days, Paterson was seen as a missionary in the West Indies, and as a pirate. Just how he rose to become one of the leading business tycoons of England is a mystery. Helped to found the Bank of England. Was presented with a copy of *see* Wafer's manuscript *New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America* by *see* Dampier,

which inspired him to plan an overseas trading company. In 1695, he plotted to circumvent the English monopolists by setting up a rival trade company in Scotland outside English jurisdiction. Indeed, a fleet sailed with a tremendous send-off from the populace of Edinburgh, July 14, 1698. Paterson, accompanied by his wife and servant, was among the 1,200 mariners and colonists (men and women). However, project “Caledonia” ended in disaster, costing more than one thousand Scots their lives, killed by Spaniards and hurricanes. As for Paterson: “Grief had broke [his] heart and brain, and now he is a child”.

Source: Schultze, 21; Severin, *Golden*, 286–329.

Patrickson, Elizabeth

She and *see* William Patrickson “in the Thames near the City bridge did take one hundred pounds English money and various goods; and upon Henrico Marten a Doctor of Law, did commit piracy, robbery and murder, between the first and second hours on the 10th day of March 1634”. Taken prisoner, she was put into “his Majesties Gaole of Newgate, for presentment that she confesseth till she shall speake”. Her punishment was to be publicly pressed to death with stones.

Source: Berckman; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 61.

Patrickson, William

Arrested together with his wife *see* Elizabeth Patrickson. His name is listed among other 1634 pirates. Probably hanged.

Patrissen, Jean (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Flanders. Trader. Active 1571–72)

Patrocles

Friend of *see* Achilles. Took part in the siege of Troy and in-between the fights went out to raid towns and shipping in the Aegean Sea. Partly in search for food and goods, partly “for fun”. Fiction.

Patterson, Henry

Aka Henry Good. In June 1822 a forty-ton 17-gun brig captured a 300-ton 20-gun brig of war called *Araucano*. The captured brig, under command of Henry Patterson, was formerly part of a squadron of patriots fighting the Spanish for the independence of Chile and Peru, the crew was mixed with a few politically motivated patriots, some Chilean Indians, but predominantly a core of European mercenaries intent upon seizing some of the fabled riches of America and the Pacific. In need of food this brig had sailed to Baja California to rob foodstores and various

goods from towns (also plundering churches) and vessels they met underways. Driven away by the Mexicans and not intending to return to the coasts of South America they went on the account to finally land at Tahiti.

Araucano reached Tahiti with barely enough crew to navigate, and leaking badly. At Tahiti they found beach-combers ready to join the pirate life. However, further plans were frustrated by the captain of a tiny brig commanded by 22-years old Samuel Henry who thought that *Araucano* was a pirate. Henry was told by the crew that Patterson's real name was Henry Good, and that he had laid plans to take Samuel's brig. Samuel Henry conceived it best under the circumstances to consult with the crew, and “having stated the particulars to them, they agreed to stand by him to a man”. Samuel Henry boarded with seven Europeans and ten Otaheitians and took *Araucano* without any lives being lost.

By an assembly at Tahiti the piratical brig was declared un-seaworthy; she remained at Otaheite at anchor, akin to a wreck. No further record has been found of the pirate captain Patterson or Good. No doubt some of the pirate crew continued to live in the Pacific islands as beach-combers, traders and tyrants.

Source: Rhys Richards (art.).

Patterson, Neal (Aberdeen, Scotland)

One of *see* Bonnet's men in *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Patterson, Ralph

Successful in roving in the Indian Ocean and Red Sea. Booked passage home in East India Company's ship *Sidney*, accompanied by *see* Culliford, 1700. At the end of July, they were upriver on the Thames. Cooked up a plan to leave the ship there. Fooled the captain, while greasing his hands, in believing he was a sick man who sought to save his life. *Sydney's* sailors rowed him to the shore and helped the sick man and his sea chest to the “Ship with Arms-Tavern”.

Source: Zacks, 310, 333ff.

Patti Pangawa Tiop Tjingal

Rajah (lord, king) and leader of a large gang of pirates in seven *prahus* (probably *lanongs*). Described as a man of “handsome build with long black, hanging down hair, a tattooed skin and with a talisman tied with a ribbon on his right upper arm”.

Got into a fight with two Dutch naval vessels off Gili Genting Island: the paddle steamer Zr. Ms. *Phoenix* and

schooner *Zr. Ms. Zephir*, November 12, 1843. Although this flotilla was approached from the lee side, Patti nearly outmaneuvered his opponents. The Dutch started the scuffle with fusils, then cannon-fire, ending with a sixty-pounder that hurled forty-one two-pound bullets per shot. After a heavy fight, saw two of his *prahus* sunk and seventy of his men die, twenty imprisoned, and six slaves liberated. The Dutch suffered one dead and two wounded. Three days later, he lost a third *prahu* and six more of his men. Threw eighteen slaves overboard; only three survived. Had a damaged *prahu* drift to the horizon with only securely tied-up slaves on board while its warriors swam to the other *prahus*. The Dutch ships drove the rest of them together, using their guns mercilessly. The pirates answered by throwing assegais (spears) and kicking all their slaves over the side to lighten their craft. They eventually swam for safety. Some drowned, but most of them were overtaken and picked up by armed sloops from the schooner and the steamer. Patti was hanged with some of his men; the rest had to serve in the chain gang for the rest of their lives.

Source: Teitler.

Patti Wane (Moluccas)

Rajah. Legendary leader, his deeds are still sung. No date given.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 572.

Pattison, James

One of *see* Quelch's men who were accused of having "lately Imported a considerable Quantity of Gold dust, and some Bar and coin'd Gold, which they are Violently Suspected to have gotten & obtained by Felony and Piracy", Boston, May 24, 1704. Was among the men who "absconded and fled from Justice".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Pattison, Ralph

One of *see* Culliford's men. Arrested in India and sent to England to stand trial. Committed to the Marshalsea prison. Acquitted August 19, 1700 because he, like Culliford, had given him upon hearing of the king's proclamation to grant pardons to pirates. However, October 17: "To the Keeper of Newgate or his deputy. The bodies of Robert Culliford and Ralph Pattison sent to yew for safe lodging". It is possible that Pattison, like Culliford, was eventually granted a pardon signed by Queen Anne a half year later. "One is left wondering whether this was the normal bureaucratic night mare that beset unconvicted prisoners due for release, or whether there was some other, hitherto unacknowledged, reason for his further detention", says historian G. Harris in *Treasure and Intrigue* (2002 [1937]).

Pattle, Thomas

Retired from the sea at Madagascar, c.1698.

Source: Grey, 209.

Paul (Barbary corsair from France)

Piloted *see* Murat's pirates to Madeira, 1616, and other parties to the coasts of England. Thanks to the efforts of Paul and other renegades, the Algiers bagnios numbered twenty-five thousand slaves.

Source: Montpeyroux, 141.

Paul (France)

Dominican priest and almoner of the freebooters in the fleet of *see* De Pointis during the attack and plundering of Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 240.

Paul

Master of a privateer, 1708. Active in the vicinity of Cape Finisterre.

Source: Rogers, *Life*, 14ff.

Paule, Thomas

One of the crew of *Tilbury Hope*, which surprised the merchantman *Susan*, "a littel Duch shipp a hoy or wherye" (small transporters) on the River Thames. "By muskett shott and by arrows, carrying out their injury by force and arms". *Susan's* owner was a woman, Audrey Furnace, "to whom they gave several lethal wounds, and who instantly died". Hanged "at Wappinge, xxv May 1604".

Source: Berckman.

Paulino, Huederson (Brazil)

Aka Mohican. Active on the Amazone River near Manaus. In 2016 led a gang that stole cash and fuel from the victims, and killed and dismembered two men on a boat selling ice and salt. Paulino said he needed spending money for christmas.

Source: S. Romero (art.).

Paulo

The Portuguese 80-ton *St. Anthony*, manned by "xx fightinge men" and armed with ten muskets and a small cannon, and laden with sugar, brazilwood, and dried plums from Pernambuco, Brazil, was chased by a big vessel with a considerable armament in European waters, c.1600. Suddenly, a caravel appeared, joining in the chase. "This double pursuit went on for four hours", said *St. Anthony's* master, and the bigger ship "made a shott" at the caravel. "But the Carvel being the nearer, put out her oars and rowed towards us". The master determined to yield to the

big ship rather than the caravel, but the caravel was already too close to him, and when it boarded all *St. Anthony's* men “putt themselves under hatches”. From there, they could hear the usual racket of men boarding and starting the ruinous hunt and havoc among the cargo and the crew's belongings. But by then, the big ship arrived, and its men also boarded *St. Anthony* and demanded their share, in no uncertain terms. The yells and vociferation exchanged flew through the air, and the onrush and trampling of continued assault after the boatload of new arrivals had bumped against the side sounded all too shocking for the men under hatches. The master of the big ship was named Paulo.

Source: Berckman.

Paulo, Sebastian (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Aka Murat Reis. Renegade; according to Father Haedo, “a most engaging rogue”. Active from Algiers. Fled to Spanish Oran to convert back to Christianity. Was captured by Algerians. Convinced them he had remained a Muslim at heart and took to Barbarian piracy again. When his slaves mutinied, persuaded them to take him along to Spain. Being a great talker plus excellently skilled with the Turkish bow earned him a pardon and aristocratic favor. Still yearning to sail under Muslim banners, he tried to return to the Barbary Coast. This time, fate had had enough of him. Was caught and beheaded by the Spanish. Early seventeenth century.

Source: Clissold, *De*, 83.

Paunchy Bill *see* Bill, aka Paunchy Bill

Pauwels, Pierre (Corsair from Dunkirk, Spanish Netherlands)

Pauwels van Lippeloo *see* Lippeloo, Paul van

Pauwelsz, Marten (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Pay, Harry (c.1360–1419)

Aka Arripay. Active from Poole on the Southern coast of England. Scoured the English Channel and the Iberian Atlantic coasts. In 1395, “atacó con saña las costas del norte de la Península, siendo su principal acción el robo del Santo Crucifijo de la iglesia de Santa María de Finisterre” (sacked Gijón, carrying off an altar a crucifix famed for its holiness). In 1402, he captured the Spanish *Marie* with a rich lading of iron and clothing. Treated its crew badly, and many died. Brought this prize to the Isle of Wight. Pay carried an English license to do so. But because of this outrage, the Spanish corsair *see* Pedro Niño (later admiral of

Castile) sacked Poole in 1405. Pay served in warships, creating havoc under French vessels and performing many heroic deeds. Retired with a royal pension.

Source: Apestegui, 17, 32; Little, *Hunting*, 101ff.

Payen *see* Paine, Thomas

Payne *see* Pain, Jacques le

Payne, Henry

Sailed in *see* John Phillips's company. Arrested and brought to the bar in Boston, May 12, 1724. Was accused of assisting in the capture and plunder of vessels taken since the previous month of October. Said he had signed “the Articles under compulsion”. The court “by a plurality of voices” found him not guilty.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Payne, John (England)

As vice-admiral of Devon, Sir Richard Hawkins had dealings with almost every pirate, simply taking their loot and selling them “discharges” for their crimes. When Hawkins had received forty pounds for a discharge from John Payne, he also had “an other discharge readie written with a blanke to put in the name of such as should be compounded withall”, 1606.

Source: Senior.

Pays (flibuster from France)

Captain. Took part in the first and second sack of Cartagena in the Spanish Main, 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 314, 351.

Peake, John

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men. Secretary of the fleet.

Source: Latimer, 209.

Pease

In 1709, “the French had taken one pease of Rhode Island, who stoutly resisted the Privateer, kill'd one of them and wounded several; however being too strong for him, they boarded him & he cry'd quarter, yet not withstanding because of his Noble courage they barbously kill'd him”. Maybe *see* Samuel Pease.

Source: Boston News-Letter, May 12, 1709.

Pease, Benjamin (United States [b.1834])

Described as “a Satanic-looking rascal with a black spade beard” but also as “a slender dandy, a womanizer, fond of perfumes”. Served as an officer in the US navy before arriving on the coast of China in the 1850s. In command

of a gunboat to hunt down the pirates of Bias Bay. Legend avers that after getting at the pirates, Pease made them share the loot with him before letting them go. A gruesome story goes that he once hoisted the captain and the mate of a *dhow* to the yardarm and had them fight each other with knives until one gave out (if not, he would tie starving rats to their bellies so that these creatures would gnaw at their intestines). When caught, Pease was forced to pay reparations that left him a pauper begging in the streets of Shanghai. It was *see* Bully Hayes who saved him from a sad end. Another source says: "After Hayes and Pease resigned from the Chinese navy, the two departed from Macao to the South Seas where men and girls were beautiful". The British Blue Books (July 5, 1865) show Pease to be the supercargo and sailing-master of the cutter *Lily*, licensed to convey forty volunteer laborers from the New Hebrides to Fiji. Another source speaks of "a huge black 250-ton schooner called *Water-lily*, specially built for the opium trade". Made his home in Ponape in the Carolina Archipelago, married a young maiden called Susan Robinson, and proceeded to become famous as the first man to bring blackbird labor into the Fiji Islands.

Pease's career abounds in gruesome stories such as this one (September 1868):

"Sailed his *Water-lily* to the Solomon Islands, dropped anchor off Florida Island, home of headhunters. Fired a gun, and waited. Some canoes, full of merry natives, came alongside. *Water-lily's* crew threw heavy stones in the canoes, toppling the brown men in the water. They were hauled aboard and thrown into the hold. Then, one by one, they were held head downward over the gunwales, and their heads were chopped off. Soon there lay over a 100 heads sundrying. A bargain followed, the native chiefs traded 100 heads for 50 labourers who were sold to plantation owners in Fiji."

The governor of Queensland, Australia, stated in 1871:

"The theory of this traffic ["blackbirding"] is that the white master takes on board skull-hunters from the North, who are allowed by him to take the heads of these Southern people, whom they are ever striving to subdue. In return for this aid the white master may take men or "trade goods" on their return from the North.... One of the tricks is that when canoes come to the ships to trade, the ship's boats pull between the canoes and the shore, and so prevent the natives escaping to the land."

Pease paid further visits to the Bonin Islands and settled there, stealing a schooner from a Frenchman, as well as stealing whale oil and standing trial at Shanghai for the

murder of a Mr. Cooper – a charge on which he was acquitted. Forcibly abducted men to work in slave conditions on the Gilbert, Caroline, and Marshall Islands. In the habit of taking coconut oil and copra at gunpoint from natives on lonely islands.

Arrived at Apia, Samoa, in an armed brig called *Pioneer* (formerly *Water-Lily*) with a Malay crew, 1870. Bully Hayes, who was under arrest of the British consul but had been placed on parole, went aboard on the pretext of checking a faulty chronometer. *Pioneer* then left the port, on April Fool's Day, armed with cannons and breech-loading rifles, manned by a large crew. The bulkhead to the fore hold was loop-holed so that if the kanaka recruits that often inhabited it caused any commotion, they could easily be shot down. After having "rescued" Hayes from the law, Pease steered for Savage Island and then the Bonin Islands, where the two fell out over a woman Pease had bought for \$250 from a chief, which sum he was not intending to pay.

Died in 1871:

"When his *Lotus* was on her way from Jaluit to Ebon in the Marshall Islands, the kanaka crew mutinied and threw him overboard, no doubt for good reasons. Pease started to swim after the schooner, but the kanaka's threw his sea-chest overboard and told him to go back to Jaluit on it."

Others say Pease died one year later, murdered in the Bonins. Still others have it that he was caught by a Spanish vessel, from which he was thrown while wearing leg irons, which dragged him to his death. However, according to Hayes, Ben had tired of blackbirding, and had retired to China.

Source: Clune, 68, 100, 102, 108ff; Michener, 213–14.

Pease, Samuel

In 1689, Pease was in command of a sloop commissioned by the government of Massachusetts. Setting up a thief to catch a thief.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 185ff., 225ff.

Pebblesmasher (flibuster)

Pecatel, Albrecht von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Master of a vessel from Stockholm, Sweden. Active c.1395. Took the island of Gotland with a large contingent of Victual Brothers (Vitalienbrüder).

Source: Meier, 152.

Peccatel, Otto (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Mecklenburg)

A military chief at Stockholm, Sweden. Had to leave this city. In 1397, at Visby, in consort with *see* Sven Sture and *see* Peter Sommer, Peccatel led 1,200 men in a fleet of forty-two ships to try to recapture Stockholm.

Source: Lüth, 34, 39.

Peché, Thomas

One of the flibuster leaders to take his men on an expedition into the South Sea, 1673. It is supposed that he had fitted out a ship in England and, after going around Cape Horn, got as far as the Aleutians. Unfortunately, his venture is poorly documented.

Source: Lucie; NMM.

Pechelingué *see* Pisseling, Ali

Pechelingué

An island off Baja California is said to be named after a pirate from the Low Countries, who “years ago, before the conquest” careened his ship there. The “conquest” referred to is that of California by the Jesuits, in 1697. Like *see* Pisseling, Pechelingué is the Spanish pronunciation of Vlissingen (Flushing), a term applied to Dutch seamen From Zeeland in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Source: Gerhard, 194n114.

Pechelyn, Marten (Fehmarn [d.1526])

Aka Martin Pechlin. Robbed and burned, and if resisted did not hesitate to destroy and kill. In the summer of 1525, he burnt twelve vessels on a single day, as well as throwing 105 persons into the sea. One year later, he met two ships from Bergen, Norway. The two kept standing off and on off the Norwegian coast and Skagen, because the weather became stormy (they got separated from a third companion there), then proceeded toward to an anchorage eight miles East of Lindesnes, thinking Pechelyn’s *craier* to be a Scotchman taking in timber. However, with so many people on board, one of the two captains started to have doubts and believed Pechelyn to be a pirate. In the meantime, Pechelyn brought a fire ship onto the scene. Had the match applied to the brander, but a shot from a serpentine (small canon) appeared to have expedited the departure of the two vessels. Now bore down to engage. His bowsprit hooked in one of the two victims, and in a desperate struggle one of the captains was shot through his arm. Pechelyn was killed in the next minute, shot through the head (by Gerd Korffmaker, the narrator of this event). The merchantmen took possession of the aggressor. Six pirates, after being kept on board two nights, were taken into port and thrown overboard according to the custom of the northern seas.

“De blawe Flagge weiht!

Wie ernnen wor de Koman seiht.

Mord unde Brand!

Den leven Got to Frunde un aller Werlt Viant!

The blue fag flies! / We reap where the merchantman sows / Murder and Fire! / In friendship with God and Enemy of the whole world!”

Source: J. Leyland (art.); Lüth, 237; NMM, 21; Wilkeshuis.

Pedder, Andrew

Chief mate in *see* Shelvocke’s *Speedwell*, 1719.

Source: Poolman.

Pedneau

In command of 20-gun *Le Chasseur*, crewed by 120 men, sailing from Petit-Goâve in a ship-collection of five vessels under the leadership of *see* Grammont, July 1684. The flibuster-fleet of Saint-Domingue in total numbered seventeen vessels, manned by 1,875. One thousand more men lived ashore that month.

Source: Bris, 226ff.; Georges, 9.

Pedro (Aragon, Spain)

Aka Pedro 111. Not only attacked and plundered the island of Sicily but made it a part of his kingdom.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 107.

Pedro (flibuster from Gascony, France)

Aka Pedro el Vasco.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 47.

Pedro

One of *see* Anstis’s men, 1723, and *see* John Phillips’s men, 1724. Black slave. Later found to be a forced man. On trial at Boston on May 12, 1724 and acquitted.

Source: Stephens.

Pedro

Aka Black Pedro. Active in the waters of Tierra del Fuego, Patagonia. J. Slocum, one of the first solo-yachtsmen to circumnavigate the globe (1895–98), wrote in his journal:

“[In the Strait of Magellan]: Canoes manned by savages from Fortescue now came in pursuit. The wind falling light, they gained on me rapidly till coming within hail, when they ceased paddling, and a bow-legged savage stood up and called to me, “Yammerschooner!” which is their begging term ... I saw that besides four at the paddles in the canoe nearest to me, there were others in the bottom, and

that they were shifting hands often. At 80 yards I fired a shot across the bows of the nearest canoe, at which they all stopped, but only for a moment.... I pulled the trigger; however, a miss was as good as a mile for Mr. "Black Pedro", as he it was, and no other, a leader in several bloody massacres. He made for the island now, and the others followed him. I knew by his Spanish lingo and by his full beard that he was the villain I have named, a renegade mongrel, and the worst murderer in Tierra del Fuego. The authorities had been in search for him for two years."

Somewhat later, Slocum met a Chilean gunboat and the cruiser *Azopardo*, which had learned of his experience with Black Pedro and blamed him for "not shooting the rascal when he came to my sloop".

Source: J. Slocum, *Sailing alone around the world* (New York 1956), 92, 114ff., 130.

Peeke, Richard Manly (Devon, England)

Highway robber or pirate; active c.1700.

Source: NMM, 15.

Peeps, Store

One of *see* England's men.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 463.

Peere, Abraham van (Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Ship- and plantation-owner. Embezzled diamonds and jewels of the British East Indiaman *Falcon*, 1672, and rewarded Captain Isaac Rochussen with a golden medal. Sold the vessel under the name *De Gouden Valck* (golden falcon) and cargo for 350,000 francs. Rochussen settled as an owner of corsairs, specializing in the transport of human cargo.

Peese, Ben *see* Pease, Benjamin

Pegleg *see* Azaryahu, Shalom

Peg Leg *see* Clercq, François le, *see* Jol, *see* Maestrecq, Phillipe; *see* Onund, *see* Rochemont, Eugène de

Peg Leg (Holland)

Aka Pié de Palo. Probably the Dutch corsair Jol who had, in consort with *see* Diego el Mulato, brought together ten vessels, presaging the heyday of the "Brethren of the Coast". In this case, Peg Leg is no pirate, as Jol sailed with a commission or *merkbrieft* (*lettre de marque*) issued by the Dutch government.

Source: Severin, *Golden*.

Peg Leg

Aka Pié de Palo, Houtebeen. Is said to have been a Dutch rover who took the richly laden *Santissima Concepción* off Margarita Island, Venezuela, 1775. Year, name of the ship, the date given, and the name of the rover do not match. Probably some confusion with reporter H.E. Rieseberg in relation to the Peg Leg's and Pie de Palo's used as a nickname.

Source: Rieseberg, *Schatten*, 181.

Peirse, George

On of *see* John Quelch's men.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Peleus

A character taken from Greek mythology, BC.

Pell, Ignatius

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Boatswain in *Royal James*. Turned king's evidence at the trial to testify against his companions and so saved his neck, 1718.

Source: Butler, 67–69; Pringle.

Pellegrimsz, Jan *see* Bijé, Jan Pellegimsz de

Pellot, Etienne (Bayonne, France)

Aka Pell. With 8-gun 40-man sloop *Général Dumouriez* active during the French Revolution. Took seventeen prizes during the American War of Independence. Escaped five times from prison. Privateer/corsair or pirate?

Source: Vercel, 273.

Pelt, Aure van

Was brought before the Virginia court late 1718, together with *see* Henry Mann and *see* William Stoke. The trio served on board one of *see* Vane's prizes, laden with ninety black slaves. This company had sighted and chased the sloop *Providence*, because they needed a pilot to guide them across the bar at Charleston and then submit to the local authorities. The sloop was taken and Mann, Van Pelt, and Stoke were put on board this prize to bring it in, they said. Before the sentence could be carried out, it was learned that the three indeed planned to go into Charleston. The prize crew aboard the slaver had managed to cross the Charleston bar, surrendering the ninety slaves to the authorities and "throwing themselves on the King's mercy". Adverse winds, they said, had blown *Providence* far enough off course that they had veered into the jurisdiction of the Virginia courts. Once their good intentions had been verified, it was decided they were "fit objects of his Majesty's mercy". Yet it was felt that they, as

vagrants, should not “be allowed the Liberty of Stragglings about the Country, being Persons of whose behaviour the Government can have but Small Confidence”. Like the others, Van Pelt was to serve the crew of the guard ship stationed in Virginia.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 30.

P'en Ch'ih Ch'iko (China)

In 1936, leader of a band of some one hundred pirates.

Source: Korteweg, 281.

Peña, Rocher de la (Spain)

Aka Don Rocher. In command of the Spanish man-of-war *Santo Juan Baptista*. Stopped the British sloop *Virgin of Virginia*, July 5, 1716. When interrogated, several of its crew (the indentured servants and Indian slaves) swore the sloop was en route to the West Indies to join the pirates of Jamaica. Seized the sloop and had its company beaten, stripped of their clothes, and hauled aboard to perform menial tasks. Sold *Virgin's* plundered goods at Puerto Rico, and the vessel itself at Veracruz without legal proceedings. Its master remained a prisoner until his escape seven months later.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*, 86; Shomette, 182.

Pendleton, Norman

One of North's men.

Source: Pond, 77.

Pengelly, Roger

Gunner's mate in *see* Clipperton's *Success*. Drowned when the launch sank in Puerto Velas on the South American West coast, March 8, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Pengeran Anom

Active from Sambas off NW Borneo. Led and paid for raids by Dayaks and Iranun (Ilanun) pirates to attack and loot European ships. His base Sambas was besieged twice by English naval forces (1812–1813), the place was sacked. Returned to become a sultan in 1814 and continue his activities.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pennant, Jeffery (flibuster from England)

One of *see* Morgan's men, commanding a ship during the assaults on Portobelo, 1668, and Maracaibo, 1669.

Penner

Active from Nassau, New Providence. Accepted a pardon in 1718 but seemed to have returned to the old life of a merry rover and was killed soon after as such.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Penpons, Richard (Cornwall, England)

Managed property for a Cambridge college, served as a justice of peace, and held royal commissions to suppress piracy. Owned the pirate vessel *Kateryn*; it is not known whether he sailed in it himself or not. What we do know is that he used legal tricks to steal property from elderly women, which is behavior fit for a land shark not for a seadog. In Christmas 1451, *Kateryn* took an English vessel coming from France carrying wine and other goods. One of its owners sued Penpons for more than ten years to recover his property. Political influence in the right places kept Penpons from harm.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Penrose, John

Member of the *see* Killigrew family and known to dabble in the family trade (including piracy) as well.

Source: Lorimer, 71.

Pentathlus

Endeavored to settle in Sicily, c.580 BC. When driven out, took his followers to the Lipari Islands, “where they conciliated or exterminated the natives. Harassed by the Tyrrhenians constructed a fleet and frequently defeated his opponents, sending tithes of the booty to Delphi”.

Source: Ormerod.

Pepe el Mallorquin *see* Rivas, José

Pepinis (Greece)

May have been more a rebel than a pirate. Active during the war for Greek War of Independence. In consort with *see* Canaris, attacked a Turkish flagship in two tiny *sacolas* during a festival on the island of Chios, June 18–19, 1822. Set this vessel afire, yelling: “Christos nikai!” (Christ saves) and fired bluntly into the crowd. More ships were set aflame in the port. It is said that 2,300 people died – burnt, trampled upon, or drowned. Disappeared into the darkness.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 409.

Peralta (Spain)

Taken prisoner off Panama by *see* Bartholomew Sharp and forced to serve as a pilot in the waters off South America's West coast.

Pereires

Source: Lane Fox, 286.

Peres *see* Ali Peres**Perez**

One of *see* Gibert's men, 1832. Turned state's evidence when on trial, 1834–35.

Source: Wyeth, 255, 258.

Perez, Ali (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Pérez, Diego (Spain)

Piloted *see* François de Clerc and *see* Jacques Sore into the Spanish Main, 1553 (during the fifth French/Hispanic War, Pérez was a “renegade”). Hanged by the Spaniards at Río Hacha.

Source: Apestegui, 41ff.

Perez, Juan

One of *see* Lafitte's men.

Source: Saxon, 253.

Pérez de Irizar, Martín (Rentería/Errenteria [Guipúzcoa], Spain [d.1540])

Aka Martín de Rentería. Corsair and part-time pirate, owner of two war-galleons. Active between Cape San Vicente and Italy. Fought a fierce struggle on October 3, 1527 with a French squadron, losing thirty-seven dead and fifty wounded. “Lograron rendir a los dos galeones franceses – uno de los cuales había sido apresado por Florín ... ofreció la increíble suma de 300,000 ducados por su libertad” (Took two French galleons – one of them captained by *see* Florin who offered the incredible sum of three hundred thousand ducats for his freedom). Was knighted in 1529 for his efforts, having also taken “17 galera de Barbarroja Turco debajo de un galeón” (seventeen galleys owned by *see* Barbarossa – the notorious Turk – and one galleon). Died in the Battle of Alborán.

Source: Apestegui, 31, 218.

Perez de Mercado, Ruy

In command of a *galliot* (a small fighting ship employing both oars and sail as means of propulsion) fitted out by the viceroy of Sicily, c.1596. Found a ship at anchor at Lampedusa Island. Rowed into the anchorage and took the ship without a fight. This ship turned out to belong to a famous Turkish corsair named *see* Caradali with ninety men.

Source: Contreras, 12.

Perginano (Spain)

Raided Venetian shipping, bringing the prizes into Negroponte harbor, by courtesy of the emperor of the East Roman Empire himself, 1273. Then in command of two galleys crewed by four hundred men.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Peric, Johan (Spain; active c.1463)

Source: Unali, 155.

Perkins (d.1609)

One of two captains (Perkins and Randell) on one vessel, 1609, a rather unusual situation. This couple roamed the Western Isles and Northern seas in the 200-ton *Iron Prize*, picking up or off whatever craft they met. The authorities fitted out a “war-like” vessel to get rid of the rascals. The *Domestic Annals of Scotland*: “[They] behaved themselves maist barbarously, being ever drunk and fechtig amanst themselves, and giving themselves to all manner of vice and villany”. But also very active in plundering. The vessel landed at the castle of Kirkwall, but basically this became an ill-organized affair that could only end in trouble for themselves. Were arrested after a “desperate conflict”. The troublemakers “did enterteen one who they call their Parson for saying of prayers to them twice a day, who belike either wearied of his cure, or foreseeing the destruction of his flock, had forsaken them in Orkney and, privily convoying himself over land, was at length deprehendit at Dundee”. This parson was probably freed, but the rest (twenty-seven men including Perkins and Randell) were hung. Tried July 26, 1609 at Leith and executed the next day. Only three men were reprieved.

Source: Hewitson.

Perkins, Benjamin

One of *see* Quelch's men. Captured at Marblehead, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Perkins, John

Captain. Wrought havoc in the Atlantic (Azores) and the North Sea (Scandinavian coasts). Sailed in consort with *see* W. Randal and battled three Scottish ships sent out in pursuit of them, 1610.

Source: Senior.

Peron, François (flibuster from France [d.1663])

Associate of *see* Captain Riou in the barque *La Fortune*, December 1662. Shared a *matelotage*. Peron and Riou were killed by eight or nine Spaniards in Cuba, spring 1663.

Perrot, John

Owner of pirate ships. Vice-admiral of South Wales until 1565.

Source: Earle.

Perry, Daniel (Guernsey)

Mariner. One of *see* Bonnet's men. Tried for piracy in 1718 at Charleston, Carolina. Hanged at White Point on November 8, 1718 and "buried in the marsh below low-water mark".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Perry, Henry

Revolutionary warrior and prominent sea-rover leader operating from Barataria. Associated with *see* Aury and *see* Mina on Galveston Island. In June 1817 Aury, abandoned hopes for success in the Mexico area to take his fleet to Florida. When Spanish troops marched out to meet Mina and Perry, the latter led his men away. A few days later, he was surrounded by sixty Spaniards and instead of giving himself up took his life.

Source: Davis.

Perryman, John

In 1590 took *Red Lion* from Bremen, sold her in Chester.

Source: Appleby, 228.

Pertuizet

Active from Malta. In 1707, he raided Chios, broke into the French consul's home, "insulting the French flag", and stole a slave already ransomed by French merchants.

Peruche, el

In command of one of the vessels in a rather large French fleet that, though maintaining they were corsairs, committed piracy in the Canary Islands, 1553. Burnt and looted.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 76.

Pescatore, Enrico (Genoa, Italy)

After many successes, his actions could be compared with the doings of a prince or king. In 1204, installed himself as "count of Malta", from there tried to conquer Crete (Candia). Arrived with a large fleet in 1206 in company of *see* Alamanno da Costa. Occupied Candia and other forts and proclaimed himself king of the island. The Venetians re-conquered the island by 1211. Ten years later, Frederick II – ruler of Germany and Sicily – promoted him to admiral of the fleet of Sicily.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pessanha, Manuel (Portugal. Active fourteenth century)**Peter see Lusignan, Pierre de****Peter**

Aka Long Peter. One of *see* Cowley's or Eaton's men, sailing in a vessel called *Nicholas*. Succumbed to the great sea scourge of the period, scurvy, during the passage across the Pacific Ocean, eight thousand nautical miles. "The 19th [February 1685], this day heaved overboard Long Peter, the negro".

Source: Kemp/Lloyd, 98.

Peter

A former pirate who was employed in a British *brig* that was taken by pirates, 1837.

Source: Stephens, 373–78.

Peter (Norway)

The family name of this Peter is known by adventurers who took their yachts around the world. Peter lost his wife when in the Strait of Balabac, 160 miles North of Borneo, due to an action of sea-rovers. All this happened toward the end of February 1980. After this drama, he sailed his yacht – with his young son (one and a half years old) still on board – five hundred miles South to the British protectorate of Brunei. When I made inquiries about this sad experience some ten years later, yachtsmen in Cebu City fell silent. Then someone bluntly said: "I would think he bashed her brains in and set 'r free". A case of piracy?

Peter, Cleyn (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Visvliet, Groningen)

In September 1570, Cleyn captured two vessels in the Ems River. Two armed yachts took these prizes from him. Could not show a commission. Later that year, a ship crewed by forty men was fitted out to catch him. He was arrested and imprisoned in Greetsiel, where he died soon after.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 59; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 58.

Peter, Hans (Meldorf, Dithmarschen)

Brother of *see* Wiben Peter.

Source: Lüth, 108ff.

Peter, Wiben (Meldorf, Dithmarschen [1545])

Aka Peters, Hans Pommering, or Pommerenink. Brother to *see* Hans Peter. A high-class person sporting "ein langen, breiden, gelen Bart" (a long, wide, yellow beard), which hindered him while fighting so used to splice it into a mighty knot. In 1531, he was a respected military leader in the Republic of Farmers (Bauernrepublik). Ran into trouble because of religious and heritage matters. Was

received in audience of Charles v and supplied with a warrant to have his heritage honored by the government of Dithmarschen. The authorities ignored this imperial command. Looked for help in Holstein and from the king of Denmark. Declared a private war against Dithmarschen: “Alle Insassen des Landes Dithmarschen mit ihren Kaufmannswaren niederzuwerfen, zu fangen und totzuschlagen” (To chase, catch, and kill all citizens of the lands of Dithmarschen with their merchandise). Active from the Southern border of the Elbe River. Also attacked traffic on land. Was taken prisoner between Heide and Lübeck, 1541. People in Dithmarschen told him: “Du wirst Deinen irdischen Richter schon finden!” (You will find your hangman!) This was not to be. Was released thanks to the political influence of Christian III, king of Denmark. Continued his robberies and piracies against Dithmarschen.

Changed his name: Hans Pommering. Organized a real pirate fleet, establishing his base at Helgoland. His fast ships (usually manned by only seventeen to twenty men) took some merchantmen easily, also plundered coastal villages and farms. Two vessels disguised as merchantmen but each with one hundred soldiers aboard were sent after him. Caught when victualing ashore with his brother also called Hans, a soldier and a clerk. Started to negotiate the terms of surrender. When this failed, he ran, taking refuge in the tower of the castle-church of Oberland. Four guns were installed in this tower. There was no time for reloading, so the four desperados took to the uppermost floor of the tower. The persecutors fired through the wooden ceiling. It did not take a long time before a stream of blood came dripping down through the planks and death-shrieks were heard. The soldier prepared to fight for his freedom but had his head bashed in, so that “sein Hirn verspritzte” (his brains splattered to all sides). The frightened clerk was taken prisoner. The victors took the four pirates aboard their boeiers to celebrate their heroism with “Bier und Speck”. At Heide’s marketplace, the four (three dead, one living) were beheaded.

Source: Lüth, 103ff.

Peter the Great *see* Grand, Pierre le

Peters (d.1602)

Usually, pirates had such a high regard for one another’s possessions that it “would have satisfied the most meticulous lawyer”. Of Captain Peters it was reported that he had “made [see] Captain Myagh his executer and left him his shippe and goods” worth in excess of six thousand pounds sterling.

Source: Senior.

Peters

One of *see* North’s men. Officer.

Source: Pond, 75.

Peters, Ibo (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Peters, Joost (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Peterse, Frans de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders; active 1569).

Petersen, Jan (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Left Jamaica with a commission to hunt for Spanish vessels in company with *see* Captain Laques.

Peterson (flibuster from Scandinavia)

In command of a vessel with a commission to hunt down Spanish vessels from the port of Cagway (Port Royal), 1660.

Peterson, Erasmus

One of *see* Quelch’s men; hanged on June 30, 1704. “He cry’d of injustice done him and said: ‘It is very hard for so many mens Lives to be taken away for a little Gold’”. The ministers then told him (and the other five persons hanged with him): “We have told you often, ye we have told you Weeping, That you have by Sin undone your selves; That you were born Sinners, That you have lived Sinners, That your Sins have been many and mighty”, which, actually, is quite an exaggeration for what the man had done, and Peterson’s answer to that was that he found it “yet extream hard to forgive those [who had] wronged him”, adding that “he was a strong man, and Prayed to be put out of misery as soon as possible”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Peterson, George (flibuster from England)

One of *see* Jan Willems’s and *see* Evertsen’s men. After Willems’s death, Peterson took command of his 10-gun *barca-longa*, manned by seventy. In August 1688, he pillaged Acadia and took some French vessels. Crossed the ocean to cruise on the coast of Guinea. Sailed for Boston and Rhode Island with a 120-man crew, 1688. Was accused of piracies. However, the town profited frequently from the visits of known pirates, and no bill could be obtained against him from the grand jury as they were “neighbours and friends of the men on board”. Two Salem ketches also traded with Peterson, and a master of one brought a prize that he had taken in the West Indies. A. Belcher, a well-known merchant and master of the ship *Swan*, paid Peterson £57, in money and provisions, for hides and elephants’ teeth taken from his plunder.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 9.

Peterson, John (Denmark)

Specialist in taking slave ships, c.1700.

Source: Carini, 155.

Peterson, John (Scandinavia)

One of *see* Gow's men and mutineers in the galley-frigate *George*, renamed *Revenge*. Shot *see* James Williams through the arm when Williams tried to force Gow to fight a well-armed merchant ship. *See* Winter shot Williams through the belly, and they believing Williams was killed were going to throw him over the side. However, Williams stood up and was put in irons. Hanged at Wapping, June 1725.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Lovat Fraser, 148, 153.

Peterson, Neal (Aberdeen, Scotland)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Was tried and had the death-sentence read to him on November 12, 1718.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 112.

Peterson, Peter *see* Rog, John P. (aka Nils)**Petersz, Jelle** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)**Petit** (flibuster from France)

In command of four-gun *Le ruze*, crewed by forty, 1634.

Source: Georges, 9.

Petitière, M. de (flibuster from France)

Also ship-owner of pirate vessels like *Notre Dame*.

Petréas

Aka The Mulatto. One of *see* Victor Hugues's captains.

Source: Carpentier, 181; Mitchell, 164.

Petty, William (Deptford, England [1692–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Onslow*, January 1722. Sailmaker in *Royal Fortune* during the taking of the ship *King Solomon*. Hanged at Cape Corso Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 260, 281.

Peveler, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England. Enforced)**Phat-ping** (China. Active nineteenth century)

Ship-owner and agent, trading in booties. According to a source from 1849:

"The chief, [*see*] Shap-'ng-tsai, is said to have escaped before his junk blew up, in a fast boat with 40 of his followers and his second in command and 80,000 dollars. His agent, Phat-ping, who had just arrived from Hong

Kong, he suspected of treachery, and when we hove in sight beheaded him."

Source: Cree, 202.

Phelipp, William

Pilot in the Portuguese merchantman *Santa Maria Desaie*, which was captured in 1533 off the coast of Wales by a pirate vessel called *Furtuskewys*, crewed by thirty-five men. Led both ships to Cork in Ireland where the prize was sold for 1,524 gold crowns. The Portuguese captain complained to the king of England, but the Mayor of Cork refused to give up the ship, explaining that he thought *Santa Maria Desaie* was Scottish, not Portuguese.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Phelips, Robert

Gunner in a vessel from London that took a Spanish vessel "laden with yearthen dishes". *See* Vaack, Nicholas.

Source: Berckman.

Pherai (Greece)

Successful pirate. Later hired to sail in the service of King Philip II, father of Alexander the Great.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 15.

Phetiplace, Thomas (England)

"An ill man of long time upon the sea". Withdrew with other adventurers (*see* Marychurch, Whitehead) to the apparent safety of remote havens in Scotland, 1560–63. Seized a Spanish vessel at Santander and put her to sea with 7 men of his company.

Source: Appleby, 85ff.

Philamore, John

One of *see* John Phillips's men. On March 25, 1724, while ordered to row as an enforced man on board, proposed overthrowing "their Piratical government; which from time to time, as occasion offered, they consulted how to do".

Source: Lovat Fraser, 83.

Philip (Mahdia, Tunisia)

Raided Bône (Annaba), Maghreb, in 1153. Took the inhabitants prisoner and seized their property. But "he closed his eyes towards certain learned and virtuous men". Returned to Mahdia and then traveled to Sicily, the kingdom of his master *see* Roger II. Was arrested for his mildness towards the Muslims in Bône:

“It was said at the Court of Palermo that he and all the other royal pages were secretly Muslims. Witnesses confirmed that Philip did not [observe the Christian] fast when the king fasted. As a result an assembly of bishops, priests and knights was summoned by the king, and sentenced him to be burned. This took place in the month of the Ramadan.”

Source: *Chronicle of Ibn al-Athir*, part 2, 63ff., in Al-Djazairi, 59ff.

Philip, Joseph

One of *see* Thatch's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Philips

One of *see* Anstis's men. Carpenter.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 294.

Philips *see* Phillips

Philips, Edmund

One of *see* Shelvocke's men.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*.

Phillips, John

One of *see* Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 281.

Phillips, Miles

One of *see* Hawkins's men. Survived the Veracruz disaster as a Spanish prisoner. Interpreter of a body of two hundred soldiers ordered to Acapulco after news was received that *see* Drake had arrived at Mexico's West coast, 1579.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 132ff.

Phillipse, Frederick *see* Phillipse, Frederick

Philipsen, Jellis (Netherlands)

One of the mutineers and applicant pirates of VOC-ship *Batavia*, 1629.

Source: Edwards, 60.

Phillips

One of *see* Thomas Phillips's men, his brother. Died after a six-hour engagement with a French vessel, c.1700. “Committed to the deep with prayer, drums and trumpets, and 16 guns, one for each year of his life”.

Phillips, James

One of *see* Roberts's men.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 267, 281.

Phillips, John

Aka Phellyppes. One of the first English commanders to commit piracy in the Americas. In 1540, he was in command of *Barbara*, with a crew that included some Frenchmen who had been there before. On its way to Brazil, they captured vessels on the Portuguese coast and the Canaries. Kept a Spanish caravel and apparently a good sailer, with a good cargo of gold, amber, and more luxury goods for himself. In May 1540, he arrived North of Pernambuco, Brazil. There was not much to steal so headed North and reached Santo Domingo in South Hispaniola where *Barbara* took a three hundred-ton Spanish vessel and, after much trouble, escaped from a Spanish galleon. Arriving in W-Hispaniola, transferred its lading to the Spanish prize and set the crewmen on the shore. Sailing back to England, the spoils were divided, each man receiving his share of the gold. *Barbara* barely completed the passage with only thirty-two survivors. Spain protested loudly, “but there is no record of an indictment or trial”, says historian J. Rogoziński, “oddly enough, the insurers paid for the ship, even though she was lost while committing piracy”.

Source: Williams.

Phillips, John (d.1724)

Served an apprenticeship as a shipwright. On his very first voyage, he was taken out of a Newfoundlander by *see* Anstis, 1721. Carpenters were hard to get in pirate ships. Left the company in Tobago and banded with others to ask the king for a pardon. Signed a “round Robin” in the form of a petition that stated that all the signatories had been taken by *see* B. Roberts and that they were “forced men, abhorring and detesting piracy”. The petition was sent to England. At Dover, Phillips learned that some of his fellow mates had been arrested. So shipped as a splitter in a Newfoundland codfisher again. On the night of August 29, 1723, he stole a *schooner* and sailed away with four shipmates. Renamed the vessel *Revenge*, and was chosen captain. Ordered the others (*see* Fern, carpenter; *see* Nutt, master; *see* Sparkes, gunner; *see* White, crew) to sign the articles. With no Bible in sight, the men swore on a hatchet to obey nine articles, including number 9: “If at any time you meet with a prudent Woman, that Man that offers to meddle with her, without her Consent, shall suffer present Death”.

Took some fishing vessels and had the good luck to come across *see* John Rose Archer, who had sailed in *see* Thatch's *Queen Anne's Revenge* five years earlier. Archer was made quartermaster, which promotion caused a grievance with Fern. Sailing for Barbados, took the brigantine *Mary*, winning five hundred pounds and some cloth and provisions. Thereafter, no sail in sight for the next three months. Lack of food is always a problem in the pirate trade. Provisions

ran low, with each of the crew having to share one pound of meat a day. Hunger drove the ten men to attack a much larger 12-gun French vessel whose crew was so upset by the black flag that they surrendered without a shot being fired. After this success, things looked a lot brighter, but Phillips changed into a madman, butchering his prisoners on little or no provocation whatsoever, to alter as quickly into a more moderate man.

On February 4, 1724, the company captured a *brig* bound for Barbados. Fern, *see* William Phillips, *see* Taylor, and *see* Wood were sent aboard to sail it in consort with *Revenge*. Instead, the men decided to flee. Gave chase and opened fire. Wood and Fern were killed, William Phillips wounded. On March 27, took two ships bound for London, one of the two captained by his namesake, the other by one Mortimer. Went aboard Mortimer's ship, but Mortimer hit John Phillips with a capstan bar. Drew his sword and wounded him badly. Assisted by two of his men, hacked the poor man to pieces. One month later, met a sloop called *Squirrel*. Admiring its lines, he decided to take it and arm it with *Revenge's* guns. Some of his forced men (*see* Fillmore, *see* Cheeseman, taken out of the sloop *Dolphin*, 1723) conspired with *Squirrel's* prisoners and successfully mutinied. Phillips was hit with a mallet that broke his jaw and then with an adze that killed him instantly. A seaman's grave for his headless corpse off Newfoundland, for it was reported that *Squirrel* brought Phillips's head to Boston "in pickle". After the trial of his men in Boston, Fillmore was awarded some of Phillips's personal treasures, such as two gold rings, a silver-hilted sword, a tobacco box, shoe buckles, and knee buckles made of silver. During his short career (August 1723–April 1724), John Phillips had captured thirty-four vessels.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Phillips, Joseph

One of *see* Thatch's men. Hanged in Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Rankin, *Colonial*, 69.

Phillips, Miles (b.1554)

Phillips was fourteen years old when he was taken prisoner as one of *see* John Hawkins's men at Veracruz, 1568. Because of his age, the Inquisition was mild when measuring out the punishments in 1575. Had to wear the *san-benito* during a lifelong imprisonment, but not to suffer from two hundred or three hundred lashes. And even that would have been better than being burnt at the stake, as *see* John Martin or *see* Peter Momfrie were to suffer. After some years, was set free to settle in Mexico City but never to leave the place. Paid a fee to learn a decent job (weaver) and was used as an interpreter in a Spanish expedition to

find Francis Drake. Escaped to flee to Veracruz but was recognized as being an Englishman and arrested. Escaped again and went to live with the Indians. Continued his odyssey in the direction of Guatemala. From there, he journeyed as a passenger in a small vessel to Havana de Cuba. Enlisted as a soldier on board a galleon to Spain in a fleet of thirty-seven. At San Lucar, jumped ship, traveled to Seville, took a job as weaver, and stayed three months indoors. Finally found a captain of a vessel bound for England. Landed in Poole in February 1582.

Source: Carse, 92–97.

Phillips, Thomas

In command of the ship *Hannibal*, Phillips hoisted English colors and fired a shot across the bow of an unknown vessel that in return hoisted English colors as well, only replacing them with French colors when it opened its lower tier of guns to fire a broadside that ruined Phillips's running rigging. After a six-hour engagement, had five men killed and thirty-two wounded. Three men lost their legs, the carpenter his arm, one had his skull fractured, and some were badly burned by a cartridge that took fire and blew up.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Phillips, William

One of *see* Avery's men. Returned to England in a sloop commanded by "one Hollinsworth", chased into Dublin by a French privateer, 1696.

Phillips, William (Shadwell, England [1693–1722])

Boatswain in the Guinea merchantman *King Solomon*, January 1721, attacked by *see* Roberts's *Royal Fortune*. Told the crew to lay down their arms and surrender the ship while the captain ordered his men to fight. Fight, for whom? Joined the pirates; "very forward and brisk" in robbing his *King Solomon* of provisions and stores. One year later, he was hanged from the gallows at Cape Coast Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Phillips, William

One of *see* John Phillips's men, taken out of a vessel in October 1723. Joined the pirates. On February 4, 1724, when there was a merchantman taken ninety-five miles South of Sandy Hook, William Phillips and four other rovers were ordered to sail it in consort with the pirate *Revenge*. However, he took off to venture out on his own. John Phillips did not like that and caught up with the deserters. During the ensuing battle, William was severely wounded in the left leg. The situation was awkward; there was no doctor present in both ships, so the carpenter did the job.

Without much ado, he tucked the leg under his arm and sawed it in two parts, then heated his best axe and cauterized the gaping wound. Phillips survived the ordeal. Later hanged with one leg.

Source: Burl, 198; Defoe/Johnson.

Phillipse, Adolphus (New York)

Eldest son of *see* Phillipse, Frederick. Also owned in whole or in part many vessels and sponsored pirate ventures.

Phillipse, Frederick (Bolsward, Friesland [1624–1702])

Born Fredryck Flypse or Flipse. Listed as “The richest man of his time in New York”. A former carpenter of the Dutch West Indian Company; arrived at Nieuw Amsterdam in 1647 to work for governor and entrepreneur Peter Stuyvesant, who introduced him into high social circles. He acquired his fortune through his partnership with his wife, Margaret Hardenbroeck de Vries, a widow and a powerful merchant-trader. When Nieuw Amsterdam became New York (1664), Phillipse presented himself as a ship- and landowner to the British governor R. Nicholls and swore his “undying allegiance” to the crown. By the 1670’s, he had a fleet of at least seven vessels registered in his name to engage in transoceanic voyages: Europe, West Africa, East Africa, Madagascar and Mascarene or in the trade with the Caribbean, particularly with Barbados, where the family owned the Springhead Plantation at St. James. His connection with the slave trade goes back to the early 1680’s. According to a deposition, Phillipse’s ships went from Angola to Barbados and from there back to Rye, New York. There the “negroes disembarked and marched overland to Philipse Manor, a colonial estate of 90,000 acres at Upper Mills, North Tarrytown, N.Y.”

The business of New York was almost exclusive mercantile, Phillipse’s terrain. Evidence of involvement in piracy came from a deposition from a trader operating from a far distance, an ex-pirate called *see* Adam Baldrige, pioneer and owner of a settlement on the island of St. Marie, Madagascar. Their cooperation brought the New York trade to an entirely new level, says historian D. Burgess, and the governors and a range of officials within the spoils of piracy, turning “a blind eye to certain imported wares of Fr. Philipse”. At the cost of fellow-trader B. Fletcher to become governor of the British colony, Phillipse was rewarded with large estates with semi-feudal rights, in 1693 eventually established in Phillipse Manor at Yonker.

A. Baldrige noted:

“7 Augustus 1693. Arrived the ship *Charles*, J. Churcher, Master, Frederick Phillips, owner, sent to bring me certain sorts of goods, these being 4 pairs of pumps, 6 dozen worster stockings, 3 dozen speckled shirt, 3 dozen canvas trousers, 12 hats, some carpenter’s tools, 2 stills, 1 grindstone, 2 cross cut saws, 1 whip saw, 3 jars of oil, 2 iron pots, 3 barrels of cannon powder, some books being catechisms, horn-books, primers and bibles, some garden seeds and some cocks and hens. For these goods I paid 1.100 pieces of 8, 34 slaves, 15 head of cattle, and 57 bars of iron. On October the 4th *Charles* set sail for Maritan to take in slaves having meanwhile sold the rest of her cargo to the white men living at Madagascar.”

Such articles were wanted by the escapists in the tropics. Baldrige also took care of the mail between the men and their beloved at home. This cargo had been ordered September 1691, promising Phillipse two hundred black slaves for thirty shillings a head.

Up until 1699, Phillipse sent at least ten ships to St. Mary’s after being quite bedazzled by the wealth of the cargo of *see* Samuel Burgess, who “married a Relation of Mr. Phillipse, who built a Ship, called the *Pembroke*”. Phillipse had him sail as a pirate, slaver and merchant. Usually, his ships sailed under a privateering commission for the Guinea coast from the governor of Jamaica, merely a blind with which to enable armed ships to avoid interference from naval vessels. “This practice is set up in order that the spoils taken by the pirates set out from New York maybe brought here in merchant ships whose owners are also owners and interested in the pirates’ ships”, writes Lord Bellomont to governor Fletcher. After Governor Bellomont was relieved of his position (1698) after being accused of dealing with pirates and buying their plunder, Burgess and Phillipse were sent to death by hanging but both were saved by the efforts of *see* Adolphe Phillipse. Frederick Philipse lived to a good age and died a respected citizen and elder of the church. His great-granddaughter married George Washington.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Botting; Burgess and his selected biography in *The Pirate’s Pact*; Mosca, 607ff.

Phillipse, Philip

Son of *see* Phillipse, Frederick. Overseer of the handling of contrabande goods at sea. In 1702 took over the family business and the Springhead estate at St. James.

Phillopes, Nicolas (Wales)

One of *see* Peter Love’s men. Executed in Edinburgh, December 1610.

Philmore, John *see* Fillmore, John

Philoctates

Aka Philoktetes. One of the Argonauts.

Source: Lane Fox, 180.

Philps, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. At the trial at Cape Corso Castle, he accused one of his former officers in a merchant ship of starving the men: "It was such dogs as he that put men on pyrating".

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 159.

Phipeny, Israel

One of *see* Bowen's men. At Mauritius with *see* Peter Freeland, left the company and "concealed themselves in the island till the Ship sailed. These two Men were part of [*see*] Drummond's crew, who found an opportunity of coming to England soon after on board the galley-ship *Raper*, and arrived at Portsmouth in March 1705".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 463.

Phips, Richard (d.1689)

A soldier of the garrison at Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine, who deserted to join *see* Pound's crew. Was wounded in the head in the "battle" at Tarpaulin Cove. Taken to Boston prison to stand trial but died of his wounds.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Phips, William (1650–95)

Is said to have been a pirate or at least a freebooter when he sailed to the Bahamas in the early 1680s. Somehow laid his hands on information about the galleon *La Nuestra Señora de la Concepción*, which had been overladen with silver and sank in the Silver Shoals, sixty miles North of Hispaniola, 1641. Sought backing for a treasure expedition in England and left London in command of an 18-gun frigate "loaned by the king [Charles II] in exchange for ¼ of the anticipated treasure". Returned empty-handed but succeeded in talking somebody into a new venture. Sailed to Hispaniola with two well-equipped vessels. *Concepción* was found this time, and divers picked it clean of all visible plate and bullion, 1686. This would do to make Phips famous and rich. Was knighted and made governor of Massachusetts. Put a halt to the infamous Salem witch trials.

Source: Sullivan, 108.

Phipson, George (England)

Active in the 1570's.

Source: Appleby.

Piali (Barbary corsair from Croatia)

Aka Piali Pasha. Admiral of the Turkish fleet after *see* Sinan's death. Successful: "Year after year the coasts of Apulia and Calabria yielded up more and more of their treasure, their youth, and their beauty, to the Moslem ravishers". In 1560, with *see* Dragut and *see* Ochiali, defeated, or rather destroyed, a Christian fleet and army at Djerba, stronghold of the Turks off the coast of Tunisia.

"The panic-stricken Christians ran their ships ashore, and deserted them, never stopping even to set them on fire. On rowed the Turks; galleys and galleons to the number of 56 fell into their hands; 18,000 Christians bowed down before their scimitars; the beach on that memorable 11th of May was a confused medley of stranded ships – and a hideous heap of mangled bodies."

Regular warfare. Piali led the ill-fated expedition against Malta (1565) and, this expedition ending with a victory, Cyprus (1570).

Source: Al-Djazairi, 152, 164; Lane-Poole.

Picard, le (flibuster from France)

Probably the same person as *see* Pierre le Picard:

"Le samedi, premier jour du mois de mars de l'année 1685, après avoir recommandé notre voyage à Dieu, nous nous mîmes en marche sous le commandement des capitaines Roze, Le Picard et Desmarais, guidés par deux chefs indiens et environ 40 hommes de leur gens pour soulager les plus chargés d'entre nous."

Traveled with *see* Jean Rose and *see* Desmarais to embark at Panama and march across the Isthmus. Joined English and pirates from Holland led by *see* Davis. After some defeats and quarrels, the men separated, Le Picard following *see* Grognet's footsteps to join *see* Townley in his fruitless plunder raid in Nicaragua. Deserted Grognet in March 1686. After Townley was killed in August, took over command, although the English held their own gang under *see* Hout.

Wrote to the governor of Panama for the return of five imprisoned pirates. When the man refused to obey this demand, he decapitated twenty Spanish prisoners in a fit of rage. Sent their heads to Panama with the promise that ninety more would follow soon. The five pirates were sent over and brought ten thousand pesos for the remaining Spanish captives. Turning North with Hout, he took and destroyed some places in Nicaragua, February 1687. Planned a cruise to the South and sacked Guayaquil in April, occupying it for four weeks. After Grognet died,

he took over overall command of the French flibuster forces operating in the Pacific, May 2, 1687. Unfortunately, torture and terror were practiced to unveil hidden valuable goods, beheading the captives to speed up payment of ransom money. With corpses abundant, moved to a nearby island on May 16. *See* De Lussan described these horrible weeks of debauchery, the men plunging into too much drink, food, and music played by the Guayaquil city band. Not to speak about the adventures with the poor womenfolk. Davis arrived to warn the party of a Spanish counterattack. Haste was necessary, the raiders pressing the townspeople to pay the ransom of forty-two thousand pesos. Then the Spanish fleet arrived and chased the rovers away. Each man received at least four hundred pesos.

In command of five vessels, mostly damaged in battle and by weather. Attacked some towns in Mexico with these wrecks before taking 280 flibusters through the Isthmus again, early 1688. It took the men two months, and Le Picard lost control, his men breaking up into small parties. Some lost their treasure when their rafts toppled over. It is not known what happened to Le Picard.

Source: Burney, 203, 228ff., 322, 331, 334ff.; Charlevoix, 155, 172; Gerhard, 160–87.

Picard, Pierre le (flibuster from Picardy, France)

Probably a *nom de guerre*. In command of a small vessel, Picard took part in *see* Nau's unlucky expedition to Honduras, 1668. His next venture was not successful either. Grabbed only some pounds of gold in Veragua, the home of slaves working in the Costa Rican gold mines. Spanish forces frustrated an assault on the richer town of Nata on the other side – the Pacific side – of the isthmus.

Source: Tippelskirch, 192.

Pichelingue, Ali *see* Pisseling, Ali

Picinini *see* Pisseling, Ali

Picinino Reis *see* Jacobsz, Ulbe

Pickering, Charles

In command of 16-gun *Cinque ports* crewed by sixty-three. In company of *see* Dampier, dying off the coast of Brazil, 1703.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Pickering, John

One of *see* Bowen's men. Sailing master.

Source: Grey, 227.

Pickles, John

A forced pirate, 1663. Suggested by A.G. Course in: *A Seventeenth-Century Mariner* (London, 1965), 28.

Pickman, William

One of *see* Cavendish's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 276.

Picore (flibuster from France)

Took "le grand amiral des galions", c.1663:

"Ils se contentaient de suivre les galions en queue jusqu'à leur débarquement à Baiaha. Ils ne risquaient rien du reste à faire ce manège, parce que leurs esquifs étaient très légères. Ils s'approchaient et s'éloignaient comme ils voulaient de ces lourdes [galleons] autour desquelles il voltigeaient sans cesse en attendant le moment favorable [They followed the galleons at leisure until their arriving at Bahia (a small island off the Hispaniola coast). They did not risk a thing because their skiffs were light. They came nearer or disappeared from the large galleons as they wished, waiting for the right moment to strike]."

Source: Lepers, 70.

Pidgeon

One of *see* North's men.

Source: Pond, 71.

Pied de Bouc (flibuster)

Like Piédouille, one of *see* Le Golif's men: fiction.

Pie de Palo *see* Houtebeen, *see* Peg Leg

Pie de Palo

Not a real family name. According to treasure-hunter H.E. Rieseberg, this Pie de Palo was a one-legged pirate from Holland who had attacked Spanish galleon *Santissima Concepción* and ran it onto the rocks off Marguerite Island, Venezuela, 1775.

Pied de Lièvre (Harefoot) (flibuster from France)

With *see* Coeur d'Andouille, stole *see* Sucre's treasure chest. Accidentally set Sucre's house on fire, which also consumed all her clothes and linen. Ruined and distressed, she hanged herself in the same costume in which she was born. The thieves made it to Port-de-Paix, opposite Basse Terre, Tortuga Island, and embarked on a vessel of the French West India Company. After twelve months of incertitude, the vessel was entered in the registers as having been lost with all hands. Since P. Pluchon for his

Haïti: République Caribe (Paris, 1974) obtains his information from the memoirs of *see* Le Golif (written by French authors G. Alaux and A. t'Serstevens) (p. 17), there is no cause to believe Harefoot really existed.

Pied Volant (flibuster from France. Fiction?)

Source: Treich, 24.

Piednoir, Étienne (corsair from Saint-Malo, France; active c.1700)

Source: Vercel, 30.

Pier, Grote (Kimsward, Friesland [c.1480–1520])

“Held Pier, de Grote Pier genoemd –
Niet slechts om lichaamskracht –
Op wiens geboorte ons Kimsward roemt,
Zij zóó door ons herdacht.
Hij leed den Saksens dwinglandij,
En Hollands overmoed,
En vocht zich koen van beiden vrij,
Ten prijs van goed en bloed.
Hij zag zijn heerlijk vaderland
Gefolterd, overheerd,
En 't slagzwaard blonk in 's landmans hand.
Hier blijf' zijn naam vereerd!

VAN HALMAEL, 1837

(Hero Pier, called Big Pier / not only because of this power / on his birth Kimsward claims / so remembered by us / he suffered from the terror of the Saxons / and Holland's pride / and fought himself free of both / at the cost of his goods and blood / he saw his magnificent fatherland / tortured, overruled / and the sword shone in his laborer's hand / here we will honor his name!)”

Aka Pier Gerlofs Donia (?), Pier van Heemster, Greate Pier, Het Kruis der Hollanders (Cross of the Hollanders), Admiral of the Zuiderzee. Farmer. Took up arms against the Burgundic-Habsburg power “uyt vertwifeling” (from desperation) after his ranch, cattle, and family were destroyed and murdered by Saxon soldiers. Gathered a force of six hundred men called “De Zwarte Hoop” (the black heap) and sought refuge on the high seas. Cooperated with the famous warlord Maarten van Rossum, general of Guelders. The Hollanders sought him out with eleven cogs, but he defeated these ships easily. In 1517, he defeated an eighteen-ship fleet from Holland and several smaller vessels, capturing four hundred prisoners, cannon, and gold and silver in coins meant as payment for soldiers. Became known as a savage warrior. Plundered Medemblik and probably also Hoorn and Alkmaar. Continued his raids

and incursions on land after a peace was signed. In 1519, he took four vessels that were ransomed for nine hundred golden coins and then said farewell to the sea.

Source: Broeder; Lüth, 155; Ritsema; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 71–80.

Pier, Lange (Netherlands; active sixteenth century)

Piercan (Arabia)

Sailed in *see* Laurens van Convent's *L'Aigle Noir*.

Source: Beyerman (art.), 10.

Pierce, John (Padstow, Cornwall, England)

Aka John Pierce. Local marauder between Lundy and Padstow, later operated from Studland Bay as far North as Chester. Piers's mother had the reputation of being a “wytche” and a receiver of plunder Piers “hathe wycked-lie gotten at the seas”. Piers once blockaded the harbor at Rye, so “none can go forth or come in”. Was caught red-handed at Studland. In 1581, he was condemned to hang with most of his fifteen-man crew. Managed to escape from Dorchester jail after bribing the keeper. Was recaptured and “stretched his neck” at Corfe Castle overlooking the bay “to the terrifying of others, for that the same place hath been much frequented and the inhabitants molested with pirates”. Looked for better ways to earn a living when entering the service of the duke of Tuscany, 1603, 34-gun *Dragon* to fight the jihad warriors of North Africa.

Source: Lloyd; Williams.

Pierce, John

Settled “on the high Land of Sierra Leon”, West Africa, 1720. Partner to *see* William Mead, co-owner of his longboat.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Pierce, William (Plymouth, England)

Aka Piers. Queen Elizabeth referred to gentleman/adventurer *see* Francis Drake as “my pirate”. With deeds backed up by the queen's law, Pierce had a patron. His victims did not acknowledge such a commission, called him a pirate anyway, and hanged him when they saw the opportunity to do so. As a rule, a real pirate knew no bounds. He had broken with his family, his birth ground, with his name, with civilization. He had no superior, no respect for anything save himself, his ship, and his men. And when he fell, there was nobody to console or mourn him. So, how to describe this man Pierce? A privateer or a pirate? Pierce maybe pillaged as lustily as any pirate; to wage war, to fill his coffers, to make a name for himself. A privateer can go back to living in society whenever he so desires. A pirate cannot, unless he makes so much money he becomes equal to a monarch.

In 1603 there were twelve men-of-war based at Tunis whose companies “were all exiles from England, in disgrace with the Queen, and being driven into desperation they resolved to plunder all and sundry whom they may fall in with, even those of their own nation”. Among them was Pierce, captaining a well-armed vessel with a company of 70–80 men that sailed with letters of reprisal against Spain. In consort with *see* Th. Sherley plundered the Venetian merchantman *Veniera* and two ships from the United Provinces, near Zante. Married a Turkish wife by gifts of silk dresses and sequins. Was arrested and tried, sentenced to hang. Known to have said: “I may as well lose my life for a lot as for a little; and I would have done more if I could”.

Source: Appleby, 243; Senior.

Pierre

In command of a vessel that took part in the sack of Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 319, 326, 351.

Pierre Franc *see* Franc, Pierre

Pierre François *see* Franc, Pierre

Pierre, Jacques (Normandy, France [d.1618])

Aka *see* Jacpier, Jakker. Sailed for the Knights of St. Stephen and took part in *see* Beauregard's venture against an Ottoman squadron, 1608. Retired to Nice, France. In 1612 removed his base to Sicily, returned to the sea. Intercepted a Muslim convoy worth more than one million ducats. Always a lucky man, his six galleons drove off fifty enemy galleys. In 1617 offer his services to a Venetian prince with the aim of wresting Greece out of Turkish hands. Was also bold enough to try, with the help of Sicily, place Venice under Spanish control. The Venetians caught up with his vessels and killed him.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pierro

One of *see* Phillips's men. Black man. Was placed on trial on May 12, 1724 and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 350; Stephens.

Piers, John *see* Pierce, John

Piers, William *see* Pierce, William

Pierse, George

One of *see* Quelch's men. Hanged at Boston, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Piersz, Heercke (Watergeus from Joure, Friesland)

Piet (Republic of the United Netherlands)

In the year of 1658, the Dutch *Rode Koe* (red cow) met an Algerian vessel in the Channel, flying the red-white-blue of the Netherlands and the red Vlissingen-flag on top. The corsair approached *Rode Koe* and, when the Dutch asked where it came from, the answer was: “From Amsterdam!” It turned out that the Dutch renegades on board had mutinied and taken the ship, now sailing with a will to the Republic. One of *Rode Koe*'s crew, the adventurer-to-be *see* Reyning, spotted one of his former mates among the turbaned “Turks” and yelled: “Hey Piet, what are you up to, hey?” Piet: “I’ve been a slave for three years on this vessel. We fought and now we have won”.

Source: Sterre, 36.

Piet, Grote (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Aka Big Pete. Terrorized shipping in the English Channel in the early 1610s.

Source: Tinniswood.

Pieter *see* Leeuwarden, Pieter van

Pieter Hendrik (flibuster)

Probably the same man as *see* Henry Pitre. Voyaged in 1685–88 to the South Sea and the Far East.

Pieteraer, Richard (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Pietersen, Frans (Zeeland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Deserted from the army, stole a modest ship, and joined French corsair and pirate vessels. Was captured and taken to Zeeland, 1706, and sentenced to death.

Source: Korteweg, 159; Verhees, 50.

Pietersz, Adriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Pietersz, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Franeker, Friesland)

Pietersz, Cornelis (Utrecht, Republic of the United Provinces)

A culprit in the *Batavia* disaster, 1629. Killed when trying to conquer West Wallabi Island (*see* Huyssen).

Pietersz, Cornelis

One of the mutineers in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Pietersz, Egbert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland. Captain. Active 1571–72)

Pietersz, Jacob (Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the ringleaders in the VOC ship *Batavia*-drama, 1629. Lieutenant of *see* Jeronymus Cornelisz. Arrested on the spot and transported to Batavia. Appeared January 31, 1630 at the execution location, a chalk-white shadow of what once was the “fleshy stone-mason of the Abrolhos”. Colorful banners flew from pinnacles and battlements, motley soldiers drummed their skins, and the whole town was there to hiss the condemned men to their deaths. Pietersz was broken on the wheel, bone to bone, “van ondere opwaerts” (from down to upward), and exhibited on this instrument of justice.

Source: Edwards, 59, 65ff., 73, 80, 83.

Pietersz, Joris (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England. Forced)

Pietersz, Rochus (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wijnaldum, Friesland)

Source: Meij, 86; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Pietersz, Simon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Pigafetta, Antonio (Venice [1491–1531])

One of *see* Ferdinand Magellan’s men. Supposed to be a member of a party involved in an attempt to suppress and plunder the island of Mactan in the Philippines, April 27, 1521. In which attempt Magellan was killed. However, it is questionable whether plunder was the real object of the attack on this island (now Cebu). Pigafetta’s log book is the most reliable among the reports of the famous first circumnavigation.

Source: Hale.

Pigan, Allan

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of a French ship off Whydah, Africa, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Pike, Nathaniel

One of *see* Avery’s men.

Pike, Robert

Aka Pile. One of *see* Oxenham’s men, involved in *see* Francis Drake’s assault on the mule-train from Panama to Nombre

de Dios. Drake had given strict orders that his crew should not reveal themselves. But when the first man trotted by, Pike (“Having drunken too much aqua-vitae without water”) stood up from the undergrowth “to see what he was”. The Indian in the company pulled him down, and sat upon him, but he was too late to save the situation. “Thus”, says the narrative, “we were disappointed of a most rich booty”.

Source: Masefield.

Pilgrimson, Eberhard (Victual Brother/Vitalienbrüder)

Aka Euerade. One of the “unterführer” (officers).

Source: Lüth, 29.

Pilgrimson, Wilmer (Victual Brother/Vitalienbrüder)

One of the “unterführer” (officers).

Source: Lüth, 29.

Pilichi

One of *see* Cofresi’s men, 1824; cabin boy.

Source: Coll y Toste, *Puerto*, 15.

Pilman, Jacques (Verdun, France)

A soldier in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629, and one of the murderers after the shipwreck.

Source: Edwards, 73.

Pimer, Matthew *see* Primer, Matthew

Pin (flibuster from France)

One of *see* Grammont’s men. Lieutenant. In command of a company of “habitans” from Port de Paix during the Cartagena expedition, 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 130; Mousnier, *Journal*, 158.

Pin, Thomas

Active 1604.

Pinaud (corsair from France)

Active in the Indian Ocean, c.1800.

Source: NMM, 12.

Pinel, M. (flibuster from France)

Active from St. Kitts before settling on Martinique. Friend of missionaries. Attempted a raid on the volcanic Dutch island of Saba during a war, 1688. The only way to ascend the steep island was via a path zig-zagging upward (the path is still there when this author visited Saba in 2011). The Dutch had piled up rocks at strategic positions, balancing them on planks so that by pulling a rope the stones

could be tipped over. Tried to deceive the Sabans by using one of their own ships.

In command of 6-gun corvette (or sloop) *La Volante*, he took two English vessels off Barbados, 1694. The English had largely ignored the vessel until it was too late. It was “pirate-priest” *see* Labat who celebrated Mass after the victory, on which occasion Pinel gave him “a lively account of the battle, which had been hard and furious”. Indeed, Pinel suffered ten wounded and four killed, while the English lost fifteen men with more than twenty wounded. *La Volante* had maintained a running fight with the two vessels, entertaining them with musket fire and chase guns for three quarters of an hour until boarding one of them with seventy men. The English withdrew to closed quarters. The boarders kept up a merciless fire at the loopholes and gun ports in the quarterdeck bulkhead and hurled grenades into a port they had made into the deck, releasing (so says historian B. Little): “A brief hellfire of flame, smoke, and shrapnel within the confined space, the merchant crew surrendered immediately”. The prizes were being divided on board the corvette, and Labat asked to be allowed to buy some butter and a case of candles. “Oh no”, Pinel’s quartermaster said, “pick out what you want”. The booty was too large to care about trifles, the quartermaster also said, and Labat was presented with fifty bottles of beer and cider. “This is the least we can do when you have sung Mass for us, all I ask is a place for me in your prayers”.

Source: Little, *Practice*; Young/Helweg, 29, 96, 116, 147.

Ping Wong Lioe (China)

One of *see* Lai Tsjoï Sen’s men. In command of an armored *junk* “protecting” fishermen against attacks of pirates.

Source: Lilius, 122.

Pining, Didrik (Denmark [c.1430–91])

Active in the North Sea, often in concert with *see* Hans Pothorst.

Source: Schreiber, 198–201.

Pinotsis, Laskarina (Spetses Island, Ottoman Empire [1771–1825])

Aka Laskarina Bouboulina. Married twice; her second husband, the ship-owner and captain D. Bouboulis, was killed in action against Algerian corsairs in 1811. If the Watergeuzen/sea-beggars from Holland are considered as being partisans *and* pirates, then Bouboulina was one too when she joined the Filiki Eteria, an organization that was initiating a revolution against Ottoman rule.

Became involved in piracy at a rather old age when she – on March 13, 1821, twelve days before the beginning of the Greek War of Independence (1821–32) – carried her flag (originally used by the Byzantine emperor Komnenos: an eagle with an anchor and a phoenix rising from the flames) to Nauplia to begin a blockade. Then in command of a fleet of eight vessels – five of which were her own, all captained by sons and half-brothers). The blockade created great enthusiasm among the Greek inhabitants. Her naval attacks were of unrivaled heroism. The Turks saw the situation in a different light. After Nauplia, Bouboulina took part in other blockades, among these Tripoli, the capital city of the Peloponnese.

Fell during a family feud in Spetses, to become, posthumously, the first woman in Europe to be awarded the rank of admiral (in the Imperial Russian Navy). A “Bouboulina Museum” is housed in an old mansion, Spetses Island. Her descendants still live there.

Source: Angelomatis-Tsougarakis; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 70.

Pinte, le *see* Bart, Samson

Pinto, Fernão Mendes (Portugal [c.1510–83])

A traveler and seafarer in the tumultuous sixteenth century, when Portugal sought the spice routes round the Cape of Storms, later to be known as Cape of Good Hope. When sailing as a boy in the Indian Ocean and/or the Red Sea, Pinto was captured by Arabs and enslaved at Mocha and Hormuz. Returned to India and Malacca. Turned pirate after an attack by a Malay pirate, to harass the South China Sea and even China’s Northern coasts. At first, he served under *see* Antonio Faria, the “Terror of the East”. Arrested in China, freed by Tartar invaders. Planned and executed a pirate attack on the Liu-Kiu Islands that was frustrated by storms and shipwreck. A Chinese pirate *junk* carried him to Japan, c.1542–43. Met with *see* Samipocheca, a well-respected Malayan pirate. Traveled to Burma to become a minister of war. Struck it rich. Followed Jesuits to China. Presented the governor of Goa with some treasure on behalf of the emperor of Japan. Homesickness brought him back to Lisbon. Adventures galore in a book he wrote after spending so many years on the sea.

Source: Mendes Pinto; Stephens.

Pinzón, Martin Alonso (Palos de la Frontera, Spain [1441–93])

“Discoverer of America”. With his brother *see* Vicente Pinzon, active from the coasts of Catalonia. There are no reports of him committing acts of piracy: Pinzón is in these

pages because he was a victim of piracy, being fooled and probably murdered by *see* Columbus, aka Colón. When the crown ordered the confiscation of two vessels for the 1492 expedition and Colón to man them, Colón renewed contacts with Pinzón, wealthy shipbuilder, and expert seaman. Pinzón replied he was more than happy to help him out, on the condition that he and his brother would sail with him and share the privileges and financial rewards promised by the Catholic kings. When far into the ocean, Columbus lost his nerve and wanted to turn back; it was Pinzón who urged him on. Back in Spain, the Pinzóns and Colón sailed to Palos, Pinzón's home, before they went to see the monarchs. There, Pinzón died of the illness he had brought with him from the Indies. Others say he was poisoned right after Colón's last day in his house. Pinzón's descendants tried for half a century to obtain some of the honors and wealth that had gone to Colón.

Source: Nash.

Pinzón, Vicente Yañez (Spain [1450?–1523])

"Discoverer of Brazil". Active on the coasts of Catalunha, sixteenth century.

Source: Miguens, 178; Unali, 175.

Piper, Diggory (England.)

One of the eighty-nine cases of men arrested as pirates in England in 1600.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Piper, William (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England. Captain. Active 1571–72)

Pirandel

In Puerto Plata's fort San Felipe, someone wrote in 1600: "Las costas de la Española estaban más infectadas de corsarios; contrabandistas ingleses, franceses, portugueses y holandeses". One of these freebooters was Pirandel.

Source: Bosch, 69.

Pires, Manuel

A black pirate, runaway from a plantation, who was taken prisoner and probably brought back to his owner, c.1723.

Source: Bris, 118n84.

Piri Reis (Gallipoli [1465–1554])

Aka Muhiddin Piri Ibn Hadji Mehmed. A pirate-turned-privateer-turned-admiral in defense of his master's realm, from 1510 to 1552. Learned the trade when serving in a vessel commanded by his uncle *see* Kemal. In 1551–52, he brought twenty-three galleys through the Red Sea into the Persian Gulf, sacked Muscat, and laid siege to the

Portuguese port of Hormuz. In 1513 had composed a map of the Atlantic Ocean on which the American coasts were taken from maps drawn by *see* Columbus. These drawings were found in Spanish vessels taken by Piri's uncle. Known for his naval handbook *Kitab-I-Bahriye* (Book of maritime affairs), which includes detailed maps of the European discoveries in Atlantic Africa and the Americas (1521) recently republished along with a modern Turkish and English translation. In 1522, Piri joined the forces involved in the siege of the island of Rhodes. Became leader of the Ottoman fleets and took Qatar. Accused of amassing a fortune at the cost of the sultan's income, he was beheaded despite being ninety years old and having served his country faithfully.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 108ff.; Lewis-Jones, 216.

Pisarro *see* Pizarro

Pisseling, Alí (Barbary corsair from Algiers [d.1648])

Aka Alí Bechine, Bitchin, Chelebi Pizzenin, Alí Pechelino Chelebi, Pegelin, Picinino, Puccieni. Pisseling was the son of emigrants from Vlissingen, Zeeland. While still a boy, he was captured when in a Venetian vessel (*see* Fettah-Allah Ben Khodja). *Pisseling* is the (Spanish) corruption of Vlissingen (Flushing), also spoken or spelled as: Pitselingos, Frechilingues, Picelingue, and so on. In Iberia, a Pisseling is the definition of an inhabitant of Vlissingen and/or a Zeelandish seaman in general. His parents' names are unknown to us; it is possible that they left him a rich legacy, which he spent on buying ships and galleys – or that he made his fortune thanks to Fettah-Allah's tutorship in corsairing.

As Alí Bitchin, he became a most important man in Algiers. "No more typical example of the later sort of pirate can be cited than Alí Pichinin, General of the Galleys and galleons of Algiers in the middle of the seventeenth century" (S. Lane-Poole, 194–199) A sailor, merchant, ship-owner, admiral, politician and slaver. The most powerful member of the Taifa, the captains guild. This slogan is his: "My word is my word". Owner of galleys, galliots, polakkers, and frigatas, admiral of the rowing boats of Algiers. Owned two palaces in the city. Strived to be independent from Istanbul and for the Taifa to rule Algiers. Indeed, after 1638 the Taifa persistently refused to allow its precious ships to go to the assistance of the Turkish sultan's expeditions. Many looked to Pisseling as the ruler of Algiers.

Built a sumptuous bath and, although a man who believed in religious freedom, obeyed an unwritten law reserved solely for wealthy men: to build a mosque to serve the public or, possibly, "pour l'amour d'une belle

princesse”, to win the heart of Lallah Lallahoun, daughter of the sultan of the Kabyle people, Ben Ali. His mosque was situated in a neighborhood called Zoedj-Aioun, close to Bab-el-Oued (Gate of the River). This building (1622) stands to this very day and still bears his name. A fountain for drinking water called Aïn-Echraa is located in one of the walls of the mosque. Next to the mosque, Pisseling had one of his bagnios built, the “Khan of Alí Pichinin”, which lodged six hundred slaves. The building was noted for its grape vines, covering the walls with fruit up to the top story. Christian slaves managed this bagnio. His farms and garden-houses were also under the direction of slaves. The way of feeding them was characteristic of the man. Never gave them bread as other slaveholders did but instead told them that, during their daily two to three hours of liberty, they could find enough to keep them satisfied. Pisseling “had the honor of having trained up the cleanest set of thieves that were anywhere to be met with”, his bagnio a regular auction-room. Winning, entertaining, and selling slaves requires bookkeeping: “[September 23, 1636] Antonio Stopa, de Pantelaria, esclave de Alli Pichinino, à été racheté par le Rais Yaya, fils de Mamout, Turcque de la Mer Noire, 150 pieces et ¼ de 8 réaux” (Antonio Stopa, from Pantelleria, slave of Alí Pichinin, was bought by Rais Yaya, son of Mamout, Turk from the Black Sea, for 150 coins and ¼ of eight reales).

In 1637, he attacked Bastion de France (Oran on the North African coast). Destroyed and looted all houses and buildings, taking 317 inhabitants prisoner. On July 7, 1646, these prisoners were released and the French permitted to repair the place. In 1637 or '38, Alí also sacked the East coast of Italy, carrying off great spoils and many captives, “not sparing even nuns”. Scoured the Adriatic, picking up every stray vessel that could be found. A Venetian squadron sought him out under the guns of a Turkish fortress in Albania, knowing these Turks would not protect the Barbary fleet. After the battle, the better part of the Algerian fleet had ceased to exist, and the incident had left its owners and captains bankrupt. By 1639, Alí had recovered from his losses and was boasting a fleet of sixty-five vessels: “Alí Bitchin ne fut empêché que pas une terrible tempête de s'emparer du riche trésor de Notre-Dame-de-Lorette; il se rabattit sur la Calabrie e la Sicilie, d'où il ramena un millier d'esclaves” (Alí Bitchin took one thousand slaves from Calabria in Italy and Sicily and much treasure from Lorette).

Reached the highest post in Algiers in 1648: pasha. The janissaries (the military elite of Turkish power) chased him out of town, but he regained his position with help of his father-in-law Ben Alí, chief of the Kabylie. The Sublime Porte (Istanbul) sent a *siau* (delegation) with a

huge sum of money, a kaftan, and the title “Grand Admiral of the Seas”. One week later, Alí was found dead. Poisoned. His two-week funeral was celebrated with royal pomp. *Les feuilllets d'El Djazair* reported: “On continua vingt jours a servir sa table à la grande satisfaction de quelques esclaves qui venaient chaque jour se regaler en son honneur” (For twenty days, his table was laid for many people, to the joy of some slaves who daily came to dinner and supper).

Source: Baghli; Gaïd; Dokali; Gsell; Heeringa; Lane-Poole; Vries, *Curieuse, D'Edelste I, Handelingen, Historie II*; Wilson, 43ff.; Zuidhoek, *Christenen*, 165ff., *Held*, 183ff., Zuidhoek, *Jan*, 124ff., 148ff.; *Zeerovers*.

Pitman, John

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried in 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Pitre Constant *see* Constant, Pieter

Pitre, Henri (flibuster)

Probably named Henry Peter or Pieter Hendrik. Ravaged the coasts of Jamaica in the year of 1692. Also sailed into the Pacific Ocean.

Source: Charlevoix, 171.

Pitrians (flibuster)

In 1673, Pitrians took a Spanish vessel bound from Puerto Rico to Havana with one hundred thousand écus (partly meant to pay the Havana garrison). This Pitrians may be the same person as *see* Peter Harris.

Pitts, John

When a soldier-slave in a Barbary corsair vessel witnessed a Barbary ceremony leaving the Mediterranean, c.1620, the crewmembers made a bundle of small wax candles and cast them in the sea. They then emptied a pot of oil upon the waves while “they all held up their hands, begging the Marabout's [holy man] blessing and a prosperous voyage. Then slaughtered a sheep, one portion to be thrown over the port side, the other over the starboard side”. Pitts was fourteen years of age when the vessel he sailed in was overpowered. He was terrified to see a band of “monstrous, ravening creatures ... The very first things they did, was beating us with ropes, saying: ‘Into the boat, you English dogs!’”

Source: Ekin, 77, 92ff.

Pitts, William

Robbed a vessel off Hilbre Islands bound for Dublin, Ireland, May 1588.

Source: Appleby.

Pizarro, Francisco (Spain [c.1475–1541])

Explorer. Landed in Peru and conquered the Inca Empire, seconded by only a handful of men. Yielded precious metal and jewels to be shipped back to Spain. Murdered by the supporters of *see* Almagro.

Source: Crowley.

Place, Deschamps de la (France)

Governor of Tortuga Island, 1663–64. Stimulated pirate actions. Probably not a pirate himself.

Source: Moreau de Saint-Méry, 708, 1509; Piekalkiewicz, 97.

Place, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Was first arrested in 1722. Present at a mutiny aboard HMS *Chesterfield*, October 1748, off the West coast of South Africa, not far from Cape Coast Castle where he had been acquitted in 1722. Helped the mutineers "to settle a colony". Was caught and hanged instead.

Source: Starkey, 40.

Place, Joseph

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's captains at Galveston, 1817.

Source: Davis.

Plaissey, Jean du (France)

Pressed into *see* Roberts's company when the French ship in which he sailed was taken on the Whydah coast, West Africa, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Plan, Juan del (Spain)

Aka Del Plano. Lieutenant to *see* Jacques Sore, 1555, during the Fifth French-Hispanic War, thus a renegade.

Source: Apestegui.

Planche, Jacques de la (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bailleul, Flanders)**Plantain, James (or John)** (Chocolate Hole, Jamaica)

"Went as boy on a trading sloop going a-privateering and cutting Logwood in the Bay of Campeachy where they used to Maroon the Spaniards, or the Spaniards Maroon them, according to which was the strongest". "When about 20 fell in with a Pyratt sloop at Rhode Island [in the Bahamas] where the men shewed him great sums of Gold ... which, together with his own wicked inclinations, led him to join them with little hesitation". Sailed in the pirate sloop *Terrible* to West Africa. Took three vessels there and kept

the ship *Defiance*. Joined *see* England's men in 1719. After England was marooned, he joined *see* John Taylor and had the luck to share in his rich Portuguese haul.

Retired at Madagascar with shipmates *see* Adair and *see* Burgen. Had a fortified settlement established, called himself "King of Ranter Bay" (Ranter is now Antongil), "and the natives sang songs in his praise". Had his rooms furnished with Oriental rugs and treasures, his harem clothed in Indian silks and sporting priceless diamond necklaces. Held many wives in subjection, calling them Moll, Kate, Sue, or Peg; had several children by his favorite wife Eleanora Brown. Clothed her with jewels and diamonds, and gave her twenty girl slaves to wait upon her. Shot *see* C. Lisle on the spot because the man "would have been great with her". Frequently sent parties of men or led them to other dominions in the island to take cattle to extort tribute or to increase his properties at the expense of neighboring petty kings. Or worse:

"After Plantain had put King Dick to death, and those Dutch and English who had fought against him, he marched to the King of Massalege's dominions. And found a great store of such sort of grain as the island produced, as well as a great deal of treasure, which Plantain ordered to be packed up and sent to Ranter Bay. As to the inhabitants, he sent great numbers of them down to Ranter Bay, made slaves of them, and caused them to form several plantations of sugar canes, after brought the same to great perfection."

In short, Plantain acted as a prince, colonist, or personified a royal East or West India Company. A regular capitalist: money and power used to make more money.

His fame as the "King of Madagascar" made him reckless. Ran into problems with other usurpers, defeated some and conquered Fort Dauphin. Was driven out by native peoples. Some say he died on the island, others that he became weary of his kingship and made it to India where he was to serve the *see* Angrias.

Source: Grey, 7, 24, 52, 56ff., 306; Sherry.

Plantin, William *see* Plantain, James

Plesa, Pedro de la

With Juan García active from Duinkerken (Dunkirk) in the Spanish Netherlands, 1622.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 38.

Pleucqueu *see* Plucquet, Nicolaas

Pleun (Vlieland)

One of *see* Cornelis Remmers Prins's men, 1652.

Plowman, John

One of *see* Quelch's men.

Source: Burgess.

Plucket, Pierre-Edouard (corsair from France)

Source: Raulin.

Plucquet, Nicolaas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai, the Spanish Netherlands)

Captain in the 1570 Channel fleet of *see* De Bergues.

Source: Meij, 44; Merrien, 115.

Plug *see* Colonel Plug**Plukkerade** (Victual Brother/Vitalienbrüder)

Beheaded at Grasbrook Square in Hamburg, 1408, with nine of his men.

Source: Lüth, 76.

Plumen (England)

Active from Leghorn (Livorno), Tuscany, 1694–97. The French demanded satisfaction for his evil deeds, but he was solely jailed for a time and fined six thousand pounds.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Plumer, Cyrus W. (b.1833)

Boatsteerer/harpooner in the New Bedford whaler *Junior* and ringleader of a mutiny, December 25, 1857, in Australian waters. The reasons: bad food. Two officers were killed, two survived. On January 3, 1858, Cape Howe was sighted, and Plumer with ten men left the whaler in two whaleboats. After many hardships, the men landed on the coast and decided to separate. Plumer, with *see* William J. Herbert, Charles Harrison, and Brooks, headed to the East. Beaching the vessel, they entered a cabin from where they stole supplies and two pistols. Traveled to a little town and got drunk in the tavern. Plumer tried to make an impression on the barmaid. Escaped arrest after realizing he had told her too much. Joined a gang to rob the brig *Splendid*, then lying at anchor with the equivalent of \$50,000 in gold aboard. Took his share in the loot to a boarding house where he was arrested as he could not explain where he had found the gold. Was sent to America with some other mutineers in the same *Junior*. Sentenced to death at Boston. A sympathetic public allowed itself to be whipped up into a frenzy of activity to save this man from execution. The president of the United States himself intervened, July 6, 1859:

"It is doubtful if Plumer was more guilty of murder than the other mutineers sentenced to life imprisonment ... therefore let it be known that I, James Buchanan ... do commute the death sentence pronounced upon said Cyrus W. Plumer to imprisonment for life at hard labor in the State Prison of Massachusetts."

Fifteen years after Plumer was scheduled to hang, President Grant issued an unconditional pardon to the former boatsteerer.

Source: Snow, *Sea*, 108–33.

Plumleigh

Banded with five captains (among them *see* Parker and *see* Thomas Hussey) to seek revenge on Dutch rovers for seizing *see* Baughe's vessel, 1610. They met the Dutch off Marmora and battled for three ensuing days. Was slain, but the Dutch suffered heavy losses and were finally defeated.

Source: Senior, 35.

Plusquellec, Guillaume (La Rochelle, France)

"Maison Plusquellec" was a notorious trading-house based at a Rochelle on the Gironde River, fifteenth century.

Source: Vercel, 22.

Plusquellec, Henry (La Rochelle, France)**Plusquellec, Maurice** (La Rochelle, France)

Director of the "Société de Plusquellec", directing ports and yards. Ship-owner, supplier of *lettres de marque* and commissions, passports, and letters of transit (*sauf-conduits*); friend of the governor of La Rochelle. If one was a prince, one was able to have Plusquelle organize a private war; if one was a merchant, one ordered a convoy. All the feudal rivalries and rancor simply served to increase Plusquellec's wealth. In this way, the Plusquelles established a real pirate enterprise. It is not known if Maurice P., or his brothers, did some pirating on their own.

Source: Vercel, 22.

Plusquellec, Yves (La Rochelle, France)

Brother of Guillaume, Henry, and *see* Maurice Plusquellec.

Po Quallah (Quallah Battoo [Kuala Batu], Sumatra)

The North American pepper trade with the East Indies had begun in 1793 when an enterprising Salem master had picked up sufficient information to scout the uncharted coast of Sumatra. By 1803, American vessels had visited the Sumatran coast, helping to carry off a crop of over two million pounds of pepper – prices fell drastically. The suppliers resorted to connivance, manipulating the

local unit of weight (*picul*) by fraudulently lightening weights, dampening the pepper, or “sanding” it to weigh more heavily. “Recklessly branching out from such chicanery to more profitable abuses, the natives resorted to kidnapping crewmen, holding them for ransom”, says historian C. Woodworth. Piracy was the next step. In September 1830, the Salem ship *Friendship* arrived on the Sumatran coast but was not successful in finding a satisfying pepper cargo until February 1831 at Quallah Battoo. Its captain and his fourteen-man crew did not take unnecessary chances. But on the morning of the ninth, he became suspicious. There were more silhouettes in the boats that transferred the pepper than had been the case when he first observed it. These masquerading pepper loaders made their way on board the vessel. The first mate died from a dagger in the back as he stood on deck overseeing the loading. Two crewmen tried to escape by diving into the water, one of whom was killed in the attempt. One fled to the foretopgallant crosstrees where he became a target for the Malays’ fire. Now the Malays hung their sashes from the rigging – a signal of success, and with the other *Friendship* men on shore, they mastered the vessel. “My feet are now stained with blood”, their leader Po Quallah cried out, “and if I dip my whole body, it will be no worse for me in this world or the next. I will now cut off every American vessel that falls in my power”. Those who were not captured or wounded fled in a rowboat as fast as possible and found help with three North American vessels, some thirty-four miles South from Quallah Battoo. Their crews immediately set off to free their fellow seamen. On the sight of this force, the pirates abandoned their prize. When *Friendship* made it to Salem, popular reaction was immediate, as was the government’s. It appeared to be the unanimous wish of the nation that one or more ships-of-war should be dispatched to the Western coast of Sumatra.

On August 26, 1831, USS *Potomac* sailed for Sumatra; it carried 250 men under arms plus a division of marines who had to face Quallah Battoo’s two thousand inhabitants and five hundred warriors. The place was situated upon a small bight about two miles long, guarded by five forts protected by a dense jungle. The navy boats approached from a preselected landing about a mile from the fort reigned by Muley Mahomet. The marines stormed the fort. Mahomet fell. Then the 250 men joined in a concerted attack seeking the other forts out. The fights did not last long. USS *Potomac* returned to the United States in mid-July 1832 and noted that the national determination to “teach these piratical vagabonds a lesson” had evaporated. The unannounced attack upon the Sumatrans had resulted in the death of about 150 natives. The North Americans lost two.

Source: Barrow, 69; see C. Woodworth

Po Yang

One of *see* Paou’s men, chief lieutenant. Described as being “long and lean, his face scarred with battle and disease, had lost one eye; what teeth had not been broken were hideous”. After his force had pillaged a town on the Chinese coast, they brought 250 women on board the fleet, which was easily done because “most of the women, owing to the abominable practice of binding and cramping women’s feet in China, could not run fast enough”. Twenty of them were brought on board Paou’s *junk*, among them the wife of the wealthiest merchant, “beautiful in her Chinese way”. Po Yang asked for her as his share of the plunder:

“Po Yang himself loosed her bonds and immediately she dug her nails into his face. With chattering curses he released her in order to punish her. Baring his arm, he struck her and felled her to the deck. Then bound her again ... Now a meek smile of submission was on her bloody, but beautiful mouth. It meant she meant to surrender, for her head bowed. Triumphantly Po Yang put his arms about her, casting away the ropes. Grasping her by her hair he pushed her head back to kiss her ... She yielded willingly enough, even putting her arms about him. Suddenly she exerted all her might, and before Po Yang could extricate himself from her arms she and he toppled over the side of the ship, he fast in her clutches, never to be freed of her in this life. Her name was Mei Ying.”

Source: Wyeth, 206ff.

Poindexter, John

Aka Pointdexter. Fell in with a boatload of six men in a sea-side area in the South of England, all friendly one suspects, and this bunch accepted an invitation to visit a small ship called *Golden Calf*, 1610. “We fell in drinkinge”, Poindexter later told the judge, “and in aboute an howers space we putt the shipper and his trumpeter ashore, as well as fyve dutch men, and sett saile toward St Ellyns pointe”. A case of hijacking. Anchored there, and the next day the ranks swelled with some “kindred spirits”. This was a pirate ship in the making. There had been some division into crew and officers, and the latter had some “secret talk”. Then *Golden Calf* set sail, but an engagement with a French vessel that did not hesitate to fire at them caused them to change plans. The ship now anchored off the Isle of Wight or off Portsmouth. There was a cargo aboard, but no provisions. Two men went ashore and came back in the evening with money and gold, and also a freight of some valuables. Most certainly stolen. Merchants now popped up, buying “the most of it and caried it away in a boate”. Poindexter

asked the newly chosen captain *see* Rawlyns “howe the sd goodes could be taken ashore and not discovered?” It was all a matter of corrupted customs officers. The would-be pirate kept his mouth shut when buyers came “and caried away goodes in sakes, how much he knoweth not”. The pirate crew did not seem to be too crafty at trade, and word had got around that beer was a powerful argument to keep the men happy. Poindexter stayed on board “about ten days after the taking thereof”.

Source: Berckman.

Pointis, Jean Bernard Desjeans (1645–1707)

Admiral in the French navy who led the celebrated attack on the city of Cartagena, 1697. His success was partly due to the assistance given by a large contingent of flibusters and buccaneers. This does not make Pointis a pirate himself. But after the raid he tricked the rovers out of their share. The flibusters and buccaneers, led by *see* Jean Ducasse, went back and looted the unfortunate city a second time.

Source: Wood.

Poleas, Pedro (Spain)

With Captain Johnson in command of the sloop *Two Brothers*. Took the ship *John and Jane* off Jamaica, March 1731, and when suddenly discovering a lady passenger underdeck tried to rape her (*see* Johnson, Henry).

Source: Carse, *De*, 188.

Poleter (flibuster from France. Character in G. Aimard's books. Fiction?)

Pollet (piratical corsair from Boulogne, France)

Source: Vercel, 41.

Pollux (Greece)

Aka Polydeuces. One of the Argonauts. Brother to Helen of Troy. Fiction.

Polycrates (Samos, Greece [570–522 BC])

To the primitive inhabitant of the Mediterranean area, the plundering of neighbors was a form of production, sanctioned and encouraged by the community as long as it was directed against the people of a different tribe. Polycrates was one of the many rulers who used piracy as a source of income, but whether he was present at all these captures and plundering forays is unclear:

“For wherever he sent expeditions, everything went well for him. He possessed 100 50-oared ships and 1,000

archers. He raided and plundered all alike, drawing no distinctions between any. For, as he said, he would put a friend under a great obligation by giving back things he had previously taken away from him than by not taking them in the first place.”

Had architect Eupalinos build a magnificent temple to honor the goddess Hera, gave Samos a new harbor and fortifications and many public works; dug through a mountain to create the great subterranean aqueduct that supplied Samos with drinking water. Loved the arts; his court welcomed poets and the best doctors. His power and wealth drew envy from the ruler of Asia Minor.

Source: Merrien, 49; Ormerod.

Polydeukes (ancient Greece. Probably fictional)

Polyophemus (one of the Argonauts from Greece. Fiction)

Pomereaulx, Anthoine des (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai, the Spanish Netherlands)

His vessel belonged to a sixteen-ship fleet taken by surprise by a Dutch fleet under Admiral Boschuyzen in the River Ems. The freebooters did not offer resistance but intended to flee to the port of Emden. This attempt was frustrated by gunfire from the port. The rovers left their ships and rowed or swam to the shore. More than one hundred men were imprisoned. Pomereaulx was taken to Groningen, cruelly interrogated, and hanged, 1571.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Pomeren, Henry van *see* Pommern, Heinrich von

Pomeroy, William

One of the eight *see* Kennedy's men who returned to Virginia in “a very peaceable” ship, manned by Quakers.

Source: Shomette, 221.

Pommering, Hans *see* Peter, Wiben

Pommern, Heinrich von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Pommern))

Aka Henry van Pomeren. Non-commissioned officer.

Source: Lüth, 29.

Pommerols, Gabriel de (Knight of Malta)

Grand commander. Present at the siege of Malta. “Fell from the walls as he went to see his trenches ... and hurt his breast”. Died September 4, 1565.

Source: Crowley, 15.

Pomp, Dirck G.

Aka Captain China; active c.1625.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 131; Michener, 69ff.

Pompey

A Roman noble family, says piratologist Jan Rogoziński in *Pirates!*, whose members played a large role in the history of piracy as pirates and pirate-hunters. Active c.100 BC.

Pompeius, Sextus (68–35 BC)

Being of “high birth”, Pompeius’s piracies were on a grand scale. Intended to avenge his father’s (Cnaeus Pompeius) death, 48 BC. Cnaeus Pompeius had stamped out piracy in a campaign that had lasted three months and cost the pirates 1,300 ships sunk and four hundred captured, one hundred fortresses captured or dismantled, ten thousand pirates killed and twenty thousand imprisoned. Or so history books say. Was invited to Rome to discuss terms of peace and a position in an army or fleet, as was the custom with the authorities when seeking to soothe a desperate man. But he held on to the sea, dreaming of a Mediterranean pirate empire. In 39 BC, he signed a treaty to cease attacks on Roman shipping, and in return was rewarded with control over Corsica, Sardinia, and Sicily. Yet he began attacking the grain ships from Egypt and for this was punished by General Antonius, 36 BC. Took refuge in Asia Minor. Assassinated at Mytilene, 35 BC.

Source: Miguens, 86ff., 103; Ormerod.

Pompilio

Governor of Jamaica, 1604:

“There are nine ships of Flemings, French and English engaged in contraband, and in Guanahibes in Española another five, and that the French plunder with one hand and trade with the other, and that the mouth of the River Cauto in Bayamo [S. Cuba] is occupied so that no ship may leave without safe-conduct ... Those who are most strongly established there are Pompilio the Genoese ...”

Source: Latimer, 26.

Pontalier, Thalleme de (Knight of Malta)

In the position of “Captain General of Galleys” raided Santa Maura in 1624, capturing 178 slaves. Wounded during a battle between galleys from Malta and Tunis, 1625.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ponte, Pedro de (Canary Islands)

Member of a well-to-do family of Genoese descent. Preyed on Portuguese interests in defiance of the Treaty of Tordesillas and sold his gains in Hispaniola and Jamaica.

Source: Konstam, *Predators*.

Pontos, Luis de (Catalonia, Spain)

Took a small freighter off the Mallorca coast, 1457.

Source: Unali, 176, 184.

Poole, John (England. Active sixteenth century)

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Poort, Pieter Jansz. (Republic of the United Provinces. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Bijl, 106.

Poote, Jeffery (England)

Nom de guerre; active early seventeenth century.

Source: Berckman.

Pope, John

Sentenced to prison, March 1606, probably awaiting a further trial because he was involved in a murder.

Source: Berckman.

Pope, William

Sentenced to the Marshalsea prison, September 1, 1608.

Source: Berckman.

Popham, George

Boarded a Spanish ship in the Caribbean and confiscated its goods, 1594. Among its paperwork was found a bundle of letters giving a description of El Dorado. The author of these captured dispatches provided a summary of all the evidence in support of the El Dorado theory. With this scoop, the English had caught up with the knowledge that the Spaniards had put together about the supposed area of the “Gilded Man”. The lure of this man and a gorgeous city was a bait to attract explorers and adventures to the West Indies (see Walter Raleigh).

Source: Severin, *Golden*.

Poppe, Derick (or Dirck) (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, East Friesland)

Aka Popke. Was “dead-drunk” when he, together with his brother *see* Ulrich Poppe, signed up in one of *see* Entens’s vessels, a small thirty-tonner with thirty men on board and armed with some cannon, blunderbusses, and lances. Five days later, the Poppes were arrested with the rest of the crew.

After a bit of plundering in the waters between Ameland and Terschelling, the expedition decided, in cooperation with other sea-beggar vessels, to land and attack a “stins” (mansion/castle) at Ameland Island, February 22, 1571. However, the place was defended by some 150 soldiers from Spanish Wallonia, so the landing-party retired to the village of Ballum with the idea of visiting the local taverns to “make their day”. Surprised by the Wallonian soldiers early next morning, they fled in “wild panic”. Some lost their lives then and there, among them Pibo Harda, *see* Willem van Oldenburg, and *see* Wibo Tjarrels. Poppe was meant to be beheaded but was spared after volunteering to execute (behead) four of his shipmates. However, this only postponed his death for the duration of one month, after an “interrogation” under the watchful eyes of some “very important spectators”.

Source: Doedens, 112.

Poppe, Dirk (or Derick) (Netherlands)

Boatswain's mate on board the corsair *Dolphijn* from Zeeland. Assisted boatswain *see* Gillisen when torturing the mate of a Danish merchant ship. Exiled by the admiralty of Zeeland, 1692.

Source: Korteweg.

Poppe, Ulrich (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, East Friesland)

Aka Popke. Like his brother *see* Derick Poppe, Ulrich died after a career in piracy of only five days. “The Wallonian soldiers took their 36 prisoners to Groningen. They had to carry 14 heads of their comrades in front of them when paraded through the town. At the Grote Markt [the town market] all 36 were, after severe tortures, beheaded, and thereafter hung next to the Town Gate”.

Popplestone, John

Ship's armorer in *see* Shelvocke's *Speedwell*. Was very industrious when *Speedwell* got shipwrecked at Juan Fernández, May 1720. With the yawl and a few men brought off his bellows and six spades, which would provide iron. Thought he could find more. Charcoal should be made for use in his forge. Iron was more precious now than gold. Made some tools with materials from the wreck or discovered ashore. Fabricated a small double-headed mallet, hammers, chisels, files, and gimlets, all of which performed well, and even a bullet mold. Thus contributed much to the construction of a barge to sail the shipwrecked men back to civilization. Died one year later during the crossing from California to China.

Source: Poolman; Severin, *Seeking*.

Porco, Guglielmo (Genoa, Italy)

Active from Palermo, Sicily, 1205–21. Was made fleet commander by 1211. Ignored peace treaties to ravage and plunder. When the emperor quarreled with Genoa in 1221, he lost his high post and fled the island.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Porkins (England)

Active c.1778 in the Caribbean Sea.

Source: Moreau de Saint Méry, 1539.

Porta, Morin de la

Aka Joa de la Porta. Originated the idea of starting a privateer nest at Galveston, Texas, in imitation of Barataria. In 1816, he brought *see* Aury or *see* Lafitte there to establish a camp and an “admiralty court”. Afterward, those on the island formed what was called the St. Louis Company with *see* Rousselin acting as a treasurer and De la Porte secretary. Documents show him as a “supercarga” to the Karankawa Indians, signed by Lafitte. The documents were probably created in his years when he was the sole source of all statements that place him in Lafitte's settlement.

Source: Davis.

Portalatín, Jaime

One of *see* Cofresi's men.

Portana, Juan Antonio

One of *see* Gibert's men in the schooner *Pinda* (or *Panda*), 1832.

Porte, Ponzio de la (Knight of Malta)

Active from Malta from 1578 to 1610. “Captain General of the Galleys”, 1609–10.

Porte, la (France)

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. *Speedwell's* second lieutenant. Broke a leg during squally weather off the South American coast, August 9, 1719. Supported his captain during a rebellion, June 1720. Demanded three cheers for Shelvocke, but *see* Morpheu swung his big fist and knocked him out.

Source: Poolman.

Portel, Jean du *see* Gueule de Raie

Portell, Antoni (Mallorca, Spain)

Master of a *xebec*, 1739–40.

Source: Starkey, 114.

Porter

Captain and prominent member of the Purbeck gang. Was offered money by deputy Hawley to betray rival freebooter *see* Clinton Atkinson, c.1580.

Source: Williams.

Porter

In command of a small logwood *cutter* that was taken by several Spanish men-of-war in the Bay of Campeche. In desperation, he took on with pirates and “so encreas’d their Number”, 1716.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 37.

Porter

“A truly reformed pirate”; in 1718 in command of the sloop *Samuel*.

Source: Burl, 12.

Porter

In command of a *sloop* sailing in consort with *see* Captain Tuckerman, also in a sloop. Met the great *see* Roberts in Cayo Bennet on the coast of Hispaniola, January 1721. Paid him a visit, having heard of his “fame and achievements ... to learn his Art and Wisdom in the Business of pyrating, being Vessels on the same honourable Design with himself; and hoped with the Communication of his Knowledge, they should also receive his Charity, being in want of Necessaries for such Adventures”. The arch-pirate was won over by the “Peculiarity and Bluntness” of these men and gave them powder, arms, “and what ever else they had Occasion for [and] spent two or three merry Nights with them”.

Source: Burl, 173–75.

Porter, James

Active in Australia, 1823.

Source: S. Rees, *The Ship Thieves*.

Porter, William

One of *see* John Evans’s men, probably a forced man. After Evans’s death (January 1723), the company decided to break up and went ashore at Grand Cayman, reportedly sharing £9,000 of booty between thirty men. At least four of the thirty decided to settle permanently on Cayman. One of the four was William Porter.

Source: Carter, 131.

Portingale, Symon Ferdinando

Once sailed in consort with *see* John Calles and *see* Courte Higgenberte.

Source: Gosse, *History*, 112.

Portugues

One of *see* Cofresi’s men.

Source: Coll, *Puerto*, 154.

Portugues, Bartholomew *see* Bartholomew or Bartholomeus the Portugues

Portundo, Rodrigues de (Spain)

A stout man is not necessarily a pirate. After some “rough” years, Portundo was promoted to the post of an admiral in the Spanish navy. Lost his eight galleys to the Ottomans. Died in a confrontation with *see* Aydin Reis and *see* Salah Reis, 1529.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 130, 159.

Portzmoguer, Hervé de (France; active c.1510)

Source: Vercel, 24.

Posedarić, Martin

Leader of Uskoks in Senj, Dalmatia. Active sixteenth century.

Postumius

In command of twelve galleys. Usually put in at Syracuse in Sicily, where the merchants welcomed him and his booty. But in 339 BC a Greek general seized and killed him.

Source: Ormerod.

Pot-de-Chambre (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Definitely a *nom de guerre*. One of *see* Daniel’s men. Daniel asked *see* Labat to say Mass on board, a request the priest was careful not to refuse. Both pirates and their settler-passengers joined in singing a psalm, beginning with a discharge of musketry and of the eight great guns that made up the ship’s armament. During Labat’s sermon, Pot-de-Chambre, standing in an uninterested posture, made some witty observations about Labat’s Catholic words. Like many Dutchmen, he must have been one of “those who rejected a state church, supported full religious toleration, and often carried this over to advocacy of democratic, communist or antinomian ideas” (according to historian C. Hill). Labat called this “peu respectueuse” (not much respectful). When the utterings changed from Dutch into the lingua franca of the Brethren of the Coast, Daniel looked far from pleased but restrained himself. So the Dutchman felt he was able to speak freely. Not so. Daniel liked to avoid discussions. His pistol flamed, and Pot-de-Chambre fell with a bullet through his head. “Don’t

be upset, Father”, is what Daniel said. “I taught him a lesson”. The settler-passengers sang their heart out while the corpse was thrown over the side. The priest was rewarded for the fright he had endured and presented with several valuable vestments and a boy slave. Labat sold the latter to Carmelite missionaries.

Source: Young/Helweg, 154ff.

Pothorst, Hans (Denmark [c.1440–90])

Active in the North Sea, often in concert with *see* Didrik Pining.

Source: Schreiber, 198–201.

Potter, Richard

One of *see* Eaton’s men on the cruise with the ship *Good Hope*, 1686–89. On its way home, the ship was probably taken by a British man-of-war and taken to Cape Corso Castle where its entire crew was tried and hanged.

Source: Grey, 108.

Potter, Thomas

Mate in the privateer *Eclipse*. In 1778, he stopped the Danish *Emiliard* in the Channel. Led a boat and a prize-crew to the vessel and robbed the crew and three “distinguished” French passengers of considerable sums of money, as well as their clothes. Persuaded his captain (*see* Fanning) to try on some of the stolen finery.

Source: Lucie, 226.

Pound, Thomas (d.1703)

Pilot of the frigate *Rose* arriving at Boston in 1686. With five men and a boy, came on board a fishing boat and left the harbor, Thursday, August 8, 1689. Near Lovell’s Island, a boat with five men came alongside. These men were armed and brought guns. The company of eleven decided to take the first vessel they met and proceed to the West Indies to plague the French. The first prize was the ketch *Mary* from Salem, August 9, which was exchanged for their smaller fishing boat. Reached Falmouth, Maine, on August 12. There, seven soldiers from the fort deserted to join Pound. On the morning of the sixteenth, they took the sloop *Good Speed* and disbanded *Mary*. Now the news of the piracies reached Boston, and an order was given to fit out a sloop with a crew of forty able seamen to go and find Pound.

On August 27, Pound sighted the brigantine *Merrimack* at anchor in Homes’ Hole. Hoisted “a bloodie flagg” and ordered its master to come aboard. Plundered it of twenty half-barrels of flour, sugar, rum, and tobacco. Easterly winds hindered the expedition, and the sloop ran aground

in the mouth of the James River. Two more sailors joined the party. Then sailed to Massachusetts, traded the sugar for an anchor with a barque from Salem, and sold a black slave for twelve pounds. At Cape Cod, *see* Thomas Hawkins went ashore with a boat’s crew and did not come back. In the vicinity of the Cape, robbed several vessels, among them the sloop *Brother’s Adventure* just for provisions. The loot included thirty-seven barrels of pork, three of beef, and a supply of peas, corn, butter, and cheese. Intended to voyage to “Corazo” (the Dutch colony Curaçao in the Antilles). In the meantime, the sloop *Mary* was sent out to search for Pound and his men and on October 4 was on their trail. “A man carried up a Red flagg to the top of their maine mast and made it fast. Captain Pound standing on the quarter deck with his naked sword in his hand, said, come aboard, you Doggs, and I will strike you presently or words to that purpose”. After exchanging some volleys, *Mary* boarded *Good Speed*:

“We forthwith went to club it with them and were forced to knock them down with the but end of our muskets. At last we queld them, killing four and wounding twelve. The weather coming on very bad and being desirous to get good Doctors or Surgeons for our wounded men, we shaped our course for Rhode Island and the same night we secured our Prisoners and got in between Pocasset and Rhode Island.”

The battle became known as “The Fight at Tarpaulin Cove”.

Brought to trial January 13, 1690 to be executed January 27. Was reprieved from execution and taken aboard the frigate *Rose* to be transferred to England. During the passage, *Rose* fought with a French privateer (“His Tops were full of Grenadiers and Fuzes which we saw fall like Pidgeons, and Multitudes of his Men lay Slaughtered on his Decks”), which, being a quicker sailer, got away. In London, the charge of piracy seemed to have been dismissed. Was appointed captain of the navy-frigate *Sally Rose*, August 5, 1690. Died at Isleworth, Middlesex, “a gentleman, respected by friends and neighbors”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; NMM; Shomette.

Powel, Michael (England)

Active in the Atlantic Ocean and in the Mediterranean. Had a wife at Ratcliffe and one at Plymouth (“which was perhaps why he stayed at Tunis for so long”, adds historian C.M. Senior; p. 39).

Powel, Thomas (Wethersfield, Connecticut, New England [1702–23])

One of *see* Charles Harris's crew. Gunner. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island, on July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Powell

One of *see* Morgan's captains in the order of battle before the assault on Old Panama City, 1670–71. In command of the 4-gun 30-ton *Lambe*, crewed by forty.

Source: Allen, 185.

Powell

A cooper. In command of the ship *Pelican*, he sailed in consort with *see* Chivers and *see* Culliford, summer of 1698. In September, the three attacked the Indian merchantman *Great Mohamet*, but Powell took no part in the fight (and hence, received no share of the plunder). After two more prizes, set sail to St. Mary's to share out the loot, carried aboard Chivers's *Soldado* and divided between its men and those of Culliford's *Mocha*, excluding "for no other reason that Sic Volumnus [their own caprice] the Company of *Pelican* any share". The Pelicans expostulated with the others,

"bidding them remember they had spared both wood and water to *Mocha*, without which she could not have kept her station. But they only received answer to begone or the others would sink them, which they heeded not, wanting back their wood and water or its value. At length they were given the wood and water out of the Moors ship and a thousand dollars, with which they parted company."

Chiver's and Culliford's crews left their vessels (*Mocha* being worm-eaten), some stayed in Madagascar, while others waited for a passage back to England or New England. *Pelican* cruised for some time without taking a single prize, which may have been the reason why Powell went mad and was taken to St. Mary's "in such condition".

Source: Grey, 147, 179.

Powell, John

Master of the barque *Hopewell*. Sailed under the flag of the Somers Island Company bringing the first load of black slaves to Virginia. In 1619, he "tried his hand at piracy". Seized foreign shipping for his own enrichment and hence was denied permission to trade in the colony, 1623.

Source: Shomette, 8.

Powell, Rowland

An English gentleman-adventurer who bought a position aboard a professional pirate vessel in the hope of making

extravagant profits. The vessel involved was *see* Captain Martyn's *Swan*, 1600.

Source: Berckman.

Power, John (England [d.1768])

Sailed in the slaver *Polly*. The crew took the ship off the coast of West Africa when the captain was ashore. Elected their captain. Tried to sell the black slaves in the West Indies, but Power was worried that they would be suspected of having been stolen, which was indeed the case. Sailed *Polly* to New York for no apparent reason and was betrayed by the ship's medico. Sent to England. Tried and hanged at Execution Dock, Wapping.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Pownall, Thomas

One of *see* C. Harris and *see* Low's men. Gunner.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Poyo, Antoni (Spain)

In command of "una galeota corsaria", active from Valencia in Mediterranean waters, c.1410.

Source: Alonso, 65.

Pradele, Raymond de

Aka Archbishop of Nicosia (Leicosia), Cyprus. With *see* Pierre de Thomas, Pradele led an expedition for a secret objective, the direction of Alexandria given at the last moment, 1365.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 87.

Preble, Edward (Falmouth [now Portland], Maine [1761–1807])

A great American navy-hero. Famous for his actions against Barbary corsairs. Seemed to have started his career at the age of sixteen in a privateer with piratical stunts.

Source: Villiers, *Wilde*, 193.

Prébois (France)

A bold corsair, commander of a *felucca*, active c.1800, whose actions were not below those committed by regular pirates: "Outrages qu'un degré seulement au-dessus des pirates".

Source: Vercel, 40.

Preen, Marquard (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Davernmoor, East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Presgrove, William

One of the men who retired as a trader on the coast of Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Pressick *see* Prestwick

Preston, Amyas (gentleman adventurer from Somerset, England [d.1609])

When preparing ships to follow and reinforce *see* Grenville's expedition to Roanoke, Preston was instructed to go and plunder Spanish and Portuguese vessels off Newfoundland, 1585. Captured a Brazilian sugar ship. Seriously wounded while fighting the Spanish Armada, 1588. One year later, he was marauded in the Azores with *see* Cumberland. In 1595, Preston was in command of a powerful venture to the West Indies with *see* Somers and *see* Prowse, commanding four war galleons carrying three hundred soldiers. Sacked Madeira as well as Caracas and Coro in the Spanish Main, though without acquiring much loot. Later became a high-ranking officer in the English navy. His actions can be seen more as a soldier fighting an enemy than the misdeeds of a pirate. Knighted in 1596.

Source: Grey, 8.

Prestwick, Christopher

Aka Pressick. Surgeon's mate in *see* Shelvocke's *Speedwell*. Followed *see* Hatley and *see* Betagh in prize ship *Mercury*. Taken prisoner by the Spaniards and sent to serve in a Spanish flagship.

Source: Poolman.

Pretious, John (England)

Nom de guerre. No dates given.

Source: Berckman.

Pretty, Francis (England)

One of *see* Cavendish's men. Wrote a basic account of Cavendish's expedition (1586–88): *The Admirable and Prosperous Voyage of the Worshipful Master Thomas Candish*, as such published in R. Hakluyt's *The Principal Navigations* (London, 1600).

Source: Carse, 101ff.

Preziosi, Geronimo

In command of a *siambecchino* (xebec) active from Malta, 1739–41.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pribislav (Wagria)

Saxon, active ninth century. Suffered hardships on land, so "what else can we do ... than go a-roving at sea? Is it my fault that we have to live from robbing the Danes?"

Source: Tippleskirch, 96.

Price, Thomas (Bristol, England)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston, Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Prideaux

Historically, British coastal women have smuggled goods and taken part in wrecking parties (shining a false light to lure unwary ships onto the rocks) or set out with the men. "The Prideaux family had their own hide-outs [at Padstow, Mount's Bay] in the cliffs for rich merchandise". Cargoes recovered ranged from the useful to the luxurious.

Source: Stanley, 134.

Prie, John

Hung in chains at London, Execution Dock, opposite the town of Woolwich, July 1727.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 261, 287.

Prier, Peter

One of *see* Douglas's men in *St. Jean*. According to a sailor in Prier's future victim, *Blauwe Duif* (blue dove), from Amsterdam:

"Douglas came rowing upp with two oars about 8 of the clock at night. Wee hailed them and asked whence thay were and thayr answer was, from the Barbados. Wee asked who was there they answered Peter Prier, who said thay had lost Camanos [the Cayman Islands] and were going to seek for it againe, but presently thay clapt thayr helme a starboard and shered aboard us [1664]."

Source: Carter, 59.

Prieto, Manuel (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's sergeants in the pirate settlement "Colonía de Magallanes" at Punta Arenas and in the brigantine *Florida*, 1851. Harassed the Magellan Strait. Organized a mutiny. Was arrested and condemned to death but saw his case reviewed, 1852.

Prieur, Dominique (France)

Aka Sophie Turenge. Captain in the Direction Générale des Services Extérieurs, the French Secret Service. With *see* Major Alain Mafart, also a graduate of the Aspretto

“combat frogman” course, prepared the sinking of ms *Rainbow Warrior*, July 10, 1985, at Auckland, New Zealand; see Camurier, Jacques.

Primauguet see Portzmoguer, Hervé

Primer, Matthew

Aka Prymer. One of see Quelch's men. After their safe return, Primer was caught at Rhode Island with see Lawrence and see Scudamore. “Several parcels of gold dust [then] were in the possession of the authorities”. Tried at the Star Tavern, Boston, June 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Prince

Some of the great rovers in the Caribbean had strong support among local government officials and merchants: “I have seen one Captain Prince, who is said to be a proclaimed pirate, with others said to be privateers, leading each woman by the said earl [of Carlisle] as he sat in his coach viewing affairs”, 1680. Probably the famous Dutchman see Laurens Prins who sailed with see Henry Morgan in 1671 and in 1717 was reported to be the commander of the galley-ship *Whydaw*, arriving in Port Royal, Jamaica.

Source: *Interesting Tracts Relating to the Island of Jamaica* (1800), 153.

Prince, Lawrence see Prins, Laurens

Pringle, Thomas

One of see Kidd's men. At St. Mary's, arranged to send to his wife in New York two hundred pieces of eight and later admonished her to save the money.

Source: Ritchie.

Prinier see Springer, John

Prins, Cornelis (Vlieland, Netherlands)

Aboard *Vrouwe Neeltje* when his son see Cornelis Remmers Prins attacked English fishermen.

Prins, Cornelis Remmers (Vlieland Island, the Netherlands)

Aka Jonge Kees. Fisherman. With his *pink*, Prins ran into trouble with an English fisherman close by, August 9, 1652. Each ship had a crew of eight men throwing pieces of firewood and stones at each other. Exchanged words like “You logs, you rascalie Fellows, you Dogs, you must be hanged” and “Daer sal jou de Nicker over halen, ghy Schelmen, ghy Konincks-moorders!” Boarded although there was

an English convoy in the vicinity. Both parties used fists and knives well: “Geweldig op malkanderen ghesneden en ghekorven”. Managed to chase the English into their vessel's hold, nailed the hatches “afast”, and took the vessel as a prize to Amsterdam. The first Anglo-Dutch War (1652–54) had just been declared and thus Prins and his men were not punished as pirates would be punished, but rewarded instead. The admiralty presented Prins with a gold medal valued at thirty florins, and each of the crew ten florins. The prize was sold with its cargo (eight hundred salted fish). A depiction of Prins's action was engraved by the Dutch graphic artist Reinier Nooms the same month.

Source: I. de Groot/R. Vorstman, *Zeilschepen* (Maarssen, 1980), 71.

Prins, Laurens (flibuster/buccaneer from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces [c.1630–1717])

Aka Lawrence Prince or Principe. In 1658, Prins bought a 4-gun 50-ton prize vessel and named it *Pearl*. In 1670, he sailed from Port Royal and took three vessels in the Magdalena River delta, Colombia. Had to draw back from the town of Mompós (150 miles inland) due to gunfire from a Spanish fortress. Set out for an expedition in August 1670 on the San Juan River, Nicaragua. Paddled up the lake of the same name (separated from the Pacific Ocean by an isthmus of twenty kilometers) in canoes. Raided the city of Granada. “Made havoc and a thousand destructions, sending the head of a priest in a basket and saying he would deal with the rest of the prisoners in the same way unless they would give him 70,000 pesos in ransom”. Secured a meagre amount of money, mainly because the place had been sacked before by see Morris and see Morgan.

Joined Morgan's force in a 12-gun vessel crewed by one hundred men, also called *Pearl*. Prins was described by Jamaica governor Lynch as “a sober man, very brave, and an exact pilot”. Was promoted to colonel, Morgan's lieutenant, third in command after Morgan himself, with Morgan's old ally see John Morris as second-in-command. Partook in the celebrated march to Panama, January 1671. Leader of the flibuster vanguard of three hundred marksmen that repulsed an attack of bulls (turned tail at the gunfire and lumbered away, causing havoc among the Spaniards instead of among the rovers). The Spaniards believed that Morgan had come to conquer Panama for England: “The pirates had brought with them an English Man whom they call The Prince, with intent there to Crown him King of Terra Firme”.

After this successful raid, Prins retired to Jamaica, leading a prosperous plantation in the plain of Liguanea, called Lawrencefield. In 1681, this plantation became the

property of Henry Morgan, who spread the news that Prins had died, or at least had left Jamaica. About 1717 in Port Royal arrived a large British galley-ship *Whydaw*, commanded by a Lawrence Prince. We do not know whether this man was our (then very) old pirate Prins. *Whydaw* was taken by *see* Bellamy from Prince not much later.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*, 26, 58, 60; Talty; Woodard, 84, 169, 170, 322.

Pro, Jan (Republic of the United Provinces [d.1719])

Aka John Pro. Settled on the island of St. Mary's, NE off Madagascar, 1703, setting up a plantation. Had been joined by *see* Williams, after his escape from slavery. Imprisoned by a British warship, he managed to escape and reach friendly natives. With *see* Captain White, procured a boat to sail to Methulage, a different location on the huge island. When the adventurer *see* Robert Drury (who called himself an honest sailor, "never a pirate") visited him, Drury wrote in his *Journal*: "John Pro lived in a very handsome manner. His house was furnished with pewter dishes, &c., a standing bed with curtains and other things of that nature ... He had one house on purpose for his cook-room and cook's slave's lodging, storehouse, and summer house, all these were enclosed in a palisade, as the great men's houses are in this country, for he was rich and had many castles and slaves".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, xxxix, 503, 688, 690; Sherry, 98, 388.

Procter, James (Southampton, England)

Aka Proctor. Chief gunner with *see* Ward, c.1607.

Source: Lloyd/Wilson, 63.

Proctor, Edward (London, England)

"To Studland drifted the unemployed, the desperate and the dregs of the seamen's profession". Proctor had been pressed to sail with *see* Gilbert. Fell ill and was put ashore, c.1580.

Source: Williams.

Professor Bello

Aka Velo Junquera, José.

Prophet, Jonas (or James) (Suffolk, England)

Discharged from the navy and tried his hand at piracy. Was caught and imprisoned in the Marshalsea prison to wait for his hanging, 1613. Escaped. With some equally desperate fellows, Prophet stole a small barque laying in the Thames. Sailed this boat up the Colne River as far as Colchester. Pressed two more boys into his service and put out to sea. Sailed the puny craft to Morocco, which is quite

an achievement. Sold the barque at Marmora to join *see* Wilkinson.

Source: Senior.

Prowse, Lawrence (Devon, England)

Terrorized Spanish shipping using small ships staffed at low cost. Financed raids from Southampton. In command of *Eleanor*, 1586–87; took two Portuguese vessels and looted some French craft. With *Eleanor*, Prowse took Spanish and Portuguese prizes in 1591. Owned ships commanded by *see* Thomas Prowse and *see* William Prowse, members of the family. Imprisoned on orders from King James I, c.1605, not wanting to hurt Spanish feelings. Was sentenced to hang, but English public feelings ran high. Acquitted.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Prowse, Thomas (England)

In command of one of the Prowses' vessels, 1589–98, often sailing in consort with *see* William Prowse.

Prowse, William (England)

Probably a brother of *see* Lawrence Prowse. In command of the 60-ton *Minion*, Prowse captured two Spanish sherry ships in 1590. In command of *Desire* in 1592 took a prize in the Cape Verdes valued at two thousand pounds. In 1593, commanded the eight-ton *Angel*, also owned by the Prowse family. It was in this *Angel* that Prowse was killed while assaulting Coro, Venezuela, in the Spanish Main, 1595.

Pruis, Steve (Watergeus/sea-beggar captain from East Friesland. Active 1571–72)

Puaod

One of *see* Henrique Galvao's men.

Source: Hofwijk, 31.

Puccieni *see* Pisseling

Puis, Anthony du (flibuster from France)

One of *see* Nau's men.

Source: Piekalkiewicz, 101.

Pulling, John

In command of the vessel *Fame* that was supposed to sail in *see* Dampier's 1703 venture to try to find interesting spots in Australia and harass Spanish and French shipping while underway. Still lying off the Downs, decided to slip away and do some pirating on his own off the Canaries.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Pulvérin *see* Toubanc, Joseph

Purser *see* Walton, Thomas

Purser (England)

Aka Pursser. Mentioned in combination with *see* Calles. Active from Cornwall, c.1580. Turned to Limerick and other Irish harbors to refit and careen. The foundations of the development of these Irish bases (Baltimore) as pirate havens were thus laid. In 1583, Purser was sent to the Tower to be examined. Was one of the nine men to be hanged. In 1639 in London, England, a book with the following title appeared: *A True Relation of the Lives and Deaths of the Two Most Famous English Pyrats, Purser and Clinton, Who Lived in the Reign of Queene Elizabeth*.

Source: Druett; Senior, 48; Williams.

Puxol, Jayme (Mallorca [1509–64])

Active for many years until taken by Barbary corsairs from Algiers. Burned alive to avenge the death of an Algiers corsair killed in the same way by the Spanish Inquisition.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Pye, Roger

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of galley-ship *Stanwich*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Pygmalion (Punicia)

Brother to *see* Elissa, c.800 BC. Fiction.

Pykerd (Minehead, England)

Usually captured ships and crew were ransacked for their possessions. In 1477 pirates, led by this man called Pykerd,

stripped the company of an English vessel off Bearhaven in Ireland “and put them naked ashore at Kinsale”. The vessel was spoiled of goods worth 60 pounds.

Source: Appleby.

Pyle, Nathaniel

Active from North America, c.1700.

Pyme

In command of ten-gun sloop, c.1725. Sailed in consort with *see* Spriggs.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 134, 290.

Pymmer, Matthew *see* Primer, Matthew

Pyne

Captained 70-ton *John of Vaughall*, six guns and sixty men, in *see* Morgan's order of battle before his assault on Panama City, 1670–71.

Source: Allen, 185.

Pyrganio

Active in the Central Mediterranean from Syracuse, Sicily. Driven from these waters by the Romans, c.75 BC. During these years, the depredations suffered from piracy had been terrible. The pirate's chief weapon was terrorism. Without fear of molestation, the pirate caroused on every shore and carried his raids inland. He stayed openly on shore to dispose of his captives; cities as well as individuals were held to ransom. Four hundred cities were said to have been sacked, both fortified and unfortified, leaving islands and coastal towns deserted.

Source: Ormerod.

Q

Qandil, Mohamed Aouad (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Quail, John (or Richard) (gentleman adventurer from Plymouth, England)

Captain of the 100-ton *Seahorse*, crewed by fifty men, *see* Robinson second-in-command. In 1630, Quail was licensed by Charles I to “range the world all over and make

prize of any ship he could not belonging to a country having a formal Treaty of Alliance or Peace with the King of England below the Equinoctiall Line”. The commission was not to be opened earlier than arriving at the Cape Verdes. In June 1631, he was in the Bay of Saint-Augustine, Madagascar, having brought from the Red Seas a “great store of Ducketts [ducats]”. On February 15, 1632, he was reported to “hath bin pilladging and ransacking the

traders in the Red Sea and by all accounts hath tayken greate prize. [Your Majesty's] persons in India will pay dearlie for such villanies". Indeed: "Since coming here he hath had great mortality amongst his peopple, and in all there are but seventeen remayning out of fiftie that came out of England with him". Made preparations for the voyage home but died at Mohilla in November 1632. Left the command of *Seahorse* to see William Marsh.

Source: Grey, 76ff.

Quainton, Hendrik *see* Quintor

Quaker

Nickname of one *see* William Farrow.

Quallah, Po *see* Po Quallah

Quantrill

Operated for many years in the Gulf of Mexico, between Galveston Island and the mouth of the Sabine River, c.1810. Brother to Thomas Henry Quantrill, who fathered William Clark Quantrill (1837, the boy became a dreaded guerilla in Missouri).

Source: Breihan (art.).

Quat-z'yeux

One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 26.

Quelch, John (London, England [c.1666–1704])

One of the men in the 80-ton brigantine *Charles*, fitted out to go a-roving (privateering) off the coasts of Arcadia and Newfoundland, blessed by several leading ship-owners of Boston, Massachusetts, 1703. Leaving Marblehead, the crew mutinied and voted Quelch their commander. Sailed South and threw the captain over the side. Designed a pirate flag with "in the middle of it an Anatomy with an Hourglass in one hand and a dart in the Heart with three drops of Blood proceeding from it in the other". It is possible there was no mutiny, nor a pirate flag at all. Quelch, the lieutenant-commander, had taken command after Captain Plowman, who had been very sick on departure, had died and had been trusted to Davy's Locker. Took nine valuable Portuguese vessels off Brazil, securing booty including a hundred weight of gold dust, gold, and silver coins to the value of one thousand pounds, as well as ammunition, small arms, and a great quantity of fine cloth, food, and rum. When he brought *Charles* back to Marblehead (May 1704), he immediately learned of the treaty of peace that made him (and his crew) a pirate. The crew quickly dispersed with their plunder, but within a

week Quelch found himself locked up in the local jail on suspicion of piracy.

Tried June 17, 1704 at the Star Tavern, Boston. Said he had recovered the treasure from a wreck in the West Indies. It did not take long for judges and jury to come to their verdict: guilty. "The Ministers of the Town used more than ordinary Endeavours to Instruct the Prisoners and bring them to Repentance. There were Sermons Preached in their hearing Every Day ... And nothing was left that could be done for their Good". On June 30, Quelch and his shipmates marched through the town of Boston to Scarlil's Wharf, accompanied by a strong body of musketeers, several officials, and two ministers. A man at the front was carrying the silver oar, the sign of a pirate's execution. Some last acts of the ministers in fervent harangues to the wretched seamen, who now started to show signs of longing for the noose, except Quelch, who, stepping proudly on the platform, took off his hat, bowing to the left and bowing to the right to the waiting spectators. He gave a short speech, telling the bystanders "that they should take good care how they brought Money into New England to be Hanged for it".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *History*.

Quenet (corsair from France)

Active in the Indian Ocean, 1804–5.

Source: NMM, 12.

Querido, Diego Diaz (Portugal)

Slave-trader. Active from Holland's homeport Amsterdam, and many years from Bahia during the Dutch years of Brazil. One of twelve founders of the synagogue Neveh Shalom (1612). Was arrested the same year at *see* Pallache's home, accused of "large scale transactions damaging to the royal treasury". Reportedly, his (ten) ships were illegally engaged in the Atlantic Ocean trades. In 1609, he was one of the twenty-five Jewish merchants who established bank accounts at the opening of Amsterdam's Exchange Bank. Nine years later, the king of Portugal warned Brazil's governor that Querido was a known smuggler of contraband. Querido had earlier loaned the governor thirty thousand cruzados "from the stores of his ships". Not an outright bribe, it served some purpose: carrying goods to Africa, slaves to Brazil, and sugar to Amsterdam (the triangular trade). There are no recorded acts of actual piracy done by Querido. "In an age when ocean voyages were perilous and took months, Jews like him and Pallache strode over continents and oceans. They braved new worlds, negotiated with kings, and robbed them as well".

Source: Kritzler, 105.

Quick, Cornelius

Captain. Took possession of plunder (two chests and some goods) from *see* Kidd off Nassau (Long) Island.

Source: Bonner, 120.

Quick, Thomas

One of *see* Rackham's men. One of the four hapless sailors who came aboard at Negril Point in Jamaica in November 1720. Was arrested the same day. Executed together with *see* John Eaton and *see* Thomas Baker at Gallows Point, Jamaica, February 17, 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151ff.

Quierrot (France)

"Reputed [to be] brave, and no less fortunate". Active from Dunkirk as a corsair. In command of a vessel with "50 resolute men, full of spirits, who feared no danger". Planned his actions carefully, spending a week proposing more than one plan until finally settling upon one to seize a single prize. Caught by the English while slipping into a convoy to single out a rich merchantman.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Quiet, John

Gave his name to John Quiet Mound, Florida, located on the East side of Turtle Bay to the SE of Cash Mound. This is another large and high shell mound surrounded by gumbo limbo trees "with typical pirate markings", hinting at buried treasure. "Look for a path that leads off from some old pilings where a fisherman's shack once stood".

Source: Hudson, 38.

Quinn, Henry

Aka Enrique Quince. One of *see* Hawkins's men.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Quiñones, Antonio

One of *see* Cortés's captains. In command of one of the two vessels that transported the stolen treasure to Spain, in concert with *see* Alonso de Avila's vessel. The two made it safely to the Azores. Was murdered there by a woman ("y diéronle una cuchillada de que murió"); *see* Fleury, Jean.

Source: Miguens, 173.

Quinten, Richard (London, England)

Aka Quintin. One of the four aboard the brig *Earl of Sandwich* who murdered two captains, one captain's wife and her little daughter, the mate, his brother, and two boys, November 30, 1765. Caught in Dublin with his partners in crime *see* M'Kinley, *see* Gidley, and *see* Zekerman; tried, condemned, and executed March 13, 1766.

To terrorize the public into behaving well, a strong punishment was needed. After the hanging, Quinten and his shipmates, as was the case with many other condemned rovers, were suspended in chains. The government hoped that this would strike a chord with the masses. The dangling of bodies of dead men – some caged to prevent a rescue attempt – resembled eerie specters around the water- or countryside.

Source: Lockhart, 10ff.

Quintor, Hendrick (Amsterdam, Netherlands [1692–1717])

Aka Hendrick Quainton. One of *see* Bellamy's men. Hanged in Boston and died "within the flux and reflux of the sea" with not much more to say than "T'is a Dark Time with me".

Source: Pennel, *Bandits*, 199, 204.

Quirijns, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)**Quittance, John**

One of *see* Quelch's men. Accused of having

"lately Imported a considerable Quantity of Gold dust, and some Bar and coin'd Gold, which they are Violently Suspected to have gotten & obtained by Felony and Piracy, from some of her Majesties Friends and Allies ... without any Adjudication or Condemnation thereof, to the lawful Prize. The said Commander and some others being apprehended and in Custody, the rest are absconded and fled from Justice."

All officers, civil and military, were commanded to apprehend the said persons and secure their treasure. In due time, the missing members of the Quelch company were arrested. Tried at the Star Tavern at Boston, June 1704, and hanged.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

R

According to the International Maritime Bureau it is uncertain whether pirate attacks in- and outside East-Indian waters are the doings of *REBELS* of ordinary bandits. IMB's Piracy Reporting Centre says *RANSOMS* demanded by kidnappers are usually considered quite "*REASONABLE*" by international standards – a few thousand dollars for each person – something that encourages ship-owners to pay out the kidnapper's ransom rather than *REPORT* an attack to the authorities or the IMB, thereby further *RISKING* the lives of the hostages.

IMB, Kuala Lumpur, 2004

∴



Rabbe, Christoffel (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1572)

Rabeiee, Faraz Yahya al- (Yemen)

Member of an Al-Qaeda party that attacked the French tanker *Limburg* in the Gulf of Aden, October 6, 2002. The men had not piracy but terrorism in their minds. Did not board but rammed a dinghy into the tanker's starboard-side, detonating its load of explosives. One crewman was killed and twelve injured. Sentenced to death, later killed by Yemeni security forces.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 171.

Rabello, Angel

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men.

Source: Saxon.

Rabin bin Jabir *see* Rahman Ben Jabir

Rachan (flibuster)

Active from Isla de Piños (Isla de la Juventud), South of West Cuba, seventeenth century.

Source: Núñez, *Piratas*, 47.

Rached (Barbary corsair from Holland)

One of eight Dutch renegades in the vessel of Morat Reis, aka *see* Jan Jansz. Took part in the assault on Gran Canaria, 1622.

Rachete *see* Rached

Rackham, Jack (1682–1720)

Aka Calico Jack, so called because of wearing clothing made of calico (a coarse white fabric imported from Calcutta, India). “Uno de los famosos piratas de las primeras décadas del siglo XVIII”. Famous because of the two women among his crew: *see* Anne Bonny and *see* Mary Read.

A mariner by trade, but in 1718 well into a career of piracy, serving as quartermaster in a crew commanded by *see* Charles Vane. Was on board in October when Vane's 12-gun brigantine captured a ship called *Endeavour*. On November 23, Vane decided to flee for a French man-of-war. Rackham, with the support of the majority of the crew, urged him to engage the enemy, even though the Frenchman “had more Guns and a greater weight of Mettal”. When Vane continued the escape, Rackham organized a council of war with the result that Vane was set adrift in a smaller sloop with fifteen of his followers (among them *see* Robert Deal).

To the windward of Jamaica, Rackham took several small vessels and a ship from Madeira, an English vessel

bound for England, and a small one from New England. With the last two prizes, he repaired to one of the Bahamas to clean and careen. A sloop sent out by New Providence governor *see* Rogers captured both the prizes, and Rackham escaped to Cuba, where he, being a known womanizer, “staid a long Time with his Delilahs, till their Provision was consumed”. Sailing along the Cuban coast, he was holed up at a cove when a Spanish ship with an English prize came in to capture him. At dead of night, he lowered a small boat and, with his men, rowed around an islet to the unsuspecting English prize, which he boarded.

Arriving in Nassau Harbor, New Providence Island, in May or June 1719, Rackham and his men accepted pardons for past crimes in anticipation of receiving a commission to go right out again and frustrate Spanish ships. This took some time, during which period Rackham became infatuated with Anne Bonny. The feeling was mutual; Bonny “saw him swaggering in the streets of Nassau, a brace of pistols in his belt and a cocky plume in his hat”. Bonny, as we have seen in her concise biography, was married, and her young husband complained to Governor Rogers that the rover had seduced his wife. To no avail: Bonny joined Rackham. Cruised the Caribbean for the next six months, taking and plundering a number of small vessels, and made some descents. Bonny kept her sex a secret, acting as a cabin boy. However, certainly being of a roving mind, she kind of fell in love, so Defoe/Jonson says, with a handsome fellow of a Dutch prize ship. This man was a woman, Mary Read. A far-fetched story? Both women maintained their disguises and became friends, fighting side by side in all the ship's actions. It is said they could curse as badly as Rackham's men and Rackham himself. One day, Rackham found out about the two when he caught them relaxing on deck. Saw Read as his rival and threatened to kill her. High time to reveal her identity. Bonny was left behind at Cuba to give birth to Rackham's child. Rejoined her lover in the early months of 1720.

When New Providence lost its importance as a base for outlaws, only a handful of diehards plied their pirate trade in these parts, Rackham among them. By midsummer, he had taken some fishing boats off Hispaniola, in October a *schooner* and two small trading vessels. Got away with goods worth £1,000. Took another schooner off Port Maria Bay in Jamaica on October 19. The vessel's master reported the pirates “had fired a small Arm at him ... and then boarded him, and took him; and took out of his said Schooner, 50 Rolls of Tobacco, and 9 bags of Piemento, and kept him in their Custody about 48 hours, and then let him depart”. Next day, he attacked a *sloop* off Dry Harbour Bay, Jamaica, “firing several great Guns at her, and boarded her”.

Sailed for and stopped off at Negril Point at the West end of Jamaica. On October 22, nine sailors were hailed by Rackham to come on board. Which they did, bringing their “guns and cutlasses with them; and they drank together with the pirate crew”. The men were caught unawares by a sloop under the command of Captain J. Barnet, sent out by the governor of Jamaica to go and fetch “all pyratel ships and vessels”. Rackham’s men were too far gone in drink for manly defense. Most of them hid in the sloop’s hold. The women put up some show of defense. Fired their pistols and slashed their cutlasses wildly, sending some shots into the hold in an attempt to arouse their colleagues’ fighting spirits, killing one of the men and wounding two others.

The whole lot was tried in Spanish Town, Jamaica, and sentenced to hang. Rackham asked for permission to face his fiery mistress. Bonny said: “If you had fought like a Man, you need not have been hang’d like a Dog”. On November 18, 1720, Rackham died with four of his men at Gallows Point near Port Royal, now known as Rackham’s Cay. The bodies were hung in chains.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Sherry.

Radbod, Radbout *see* Redbad

Radcliffe, Henry (England)

In 1604, the “crown” named only three pirates currently at sea. Within two years, the proclamations tell us something had gone awry. By 1606, twenty different ships and their captains were listed, as well as “diverse other complices and associates” (officials and/or pirate brokers). Among the twenty were *see* John Banister, Radcliffe, and *see* William Smith.

Source: Burgess.

Radford, Charles

One of *see* Kennedy’s men.

Source: Burl.

Radjah Reis (Barbary corsair from the Netherlands)

Probably *see* Regeb Reis.

Source: Korteweg.

Randall, Noe

Active from 1589.

Source: Appleby.

Rafaelin

Aka Don Rafael. Leader of a gang active from one of the cayos (keys) on the Northern coast of Cuba, 1826. His men addressed him as “El señor patron”. Rafaelin’s gang,

disguised as fishermen, misled vessels sailing in these dangerous waters and then board them when the vessels ran aground. One of his victims, taken out of a plundered Dutch ship, was told “los muertos no hablan” (dead men tell no tales) by the men of this outfit. The victim was *see* T. Conneau (aka Canot), who recorded his memoirs in *A Slaver’s Log Book* (1853; republished 1976):

“On looking about, I saw the deck full of men, but as the moon had just set I could not make out their movements. Still, I could hear the cries and moans of the dying men. I aroused myself from what first appeared to me a dream, and once convinced of the reality dropped myself into the water and struck out for the shore ... as I heard a rough voice calling out in Spanish, “Stop, or I fire”. Rafaelin burst from the rancho with a blunderbuss in hand. He called me to him, and placing his strong grasp on my shoulder, whirled me round behind him. Then facing both bands, with a dreadful oath he swore destruction on the whole band if they persisted in the death of his nephew!”

Apparently, Rafaelin had taken a fancy to Conneau and so saved his life. Rafaelin went on with this speech: “Caballeros. For many months we have broke bread together, shared the same dangers, and equally divided the same spoils. Have you ever found me in a lie?”

In Conneau’s time amid this gang, some atrocities were committed (*see* Gallego). But he fared well:

“A proportionable part of the fishing operation was handed me. It amounted to 324 dollars and was delivered with much feeling and in an empathic manner: “Take it, young man”, said he [Rafaelin], “there is no blood on it ... Go Theodore, never to see me no more, and when you think of me, forget my abominable occupation. Look on me as you see me now, an isolated, poor, broken-hearted man, doomed to perdition and infamy.”

Source: Canot, 36ff., 57; Conneau 24, 26ff.

Rafi, Ata Ibn

Cruised from Egypt, sacked Sardinia, perished off the African coast, AD 703.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 17.

Raga (Malaysia)

“The Prince of Pirates”. Active from Kuala Batu (Quallah Battoo) in Sumatra, a huge island ruled over by the Dutch. With his magnificent ocean-going *prahus* (he owned nearly one hundred), Raga waged a successful war on

shipping in the Strait of Macassar from 1813. Captured about fifty vessels, enslaving or murdering everyone on board. A cruel man, reported to have taken pleasure in personally beheading European and American officers. It is possible that Raga and the sultan of Koti of East Borneo were the same man. His career lasted about seventeen years, until US frigate *Potomac*'s forces made a descent and burnt and wrecked his ships and stronghold, c.1830.

Source: Course, *Eastern*; Little, *Hunting*.

Raghenar (Viking from Norway)

Aka Ragnarr Lodbrogsson. Maybe a son of *see* Ragnarr Loðbrókk or confused to be Ragnarr Loðbrókk himself. Semi-legendary warrior, raided the French coasts in 845, devastating Paris. Collected a ransom of seven thousand pounds (3,175 kg) of silver, paid for by Charles the Bald, king of Frankia.

Source: Tuuk, *Vikingen*.

Ragnald (Irish/Norse Viking from Dublin, Ireland)

Took control of York (Jorvik, as the Vikings called it) and the English-ruled earldom of Northumbria, 919. Brother of *see* Sygtrygg the Cross-Eyed.

Source: Historia, 36.

Ragnarr *see* Lodbrog, Ragnarr

Ragnarsson, Hálfðanr – (Viking from Danmark [† 877])

Aka Hálfðanr Ragnarsson, Halbdeni, Haldan, Halpdani, Haldanus, Healfden, Hvitserk (?). As a son of *see* Ragnarr Lodbrog was a brother to *see* Björn Ironside, *see* Ivar the Boneless, *see* Sigurd Snake-in the-Eye and *see* Ubbi. Sailed “with a pagan heir of Danes and Frisians” to settle in the islands of Thanet and Sheppey in the Thames River, 865. Became prince or even “king” of Northumbria, c.873.

Source: Haywood; H. Leip, *Bordbuch*, pp. 53–54.

Ragnarsson, Ivar (Viking)

Probably *see* Ivarr Lodbrog (The Boneless).

Ragnvald (Viking)

Also served as a mercenary in the Byzantine army.

Source: Haywood; Historia, 36.

Rahman Ben Hassan (Assamese corsair from Qatar)

A small man, app. 40 years of age in 1816, with an expression of cunning in his looks, and something particularly sarcastic in his smile. Dressed in the usual Arab garments, with a cashmere shawl, turban, and a scarlet benish, of the Persian form, to distinguish him from his followers.

One of his eyes had been wounded, but his other features were good, his teeth beautifully white and regular, and his complexion very dark. Chieftain of the town of Ras-al-Khaimah, the chief port of the Assamese:

“This town stands on a narrow tongue of sandy land ... and affords a safe harbor for *dhow*s. The strongest points of defense appear to be in a fortress at the NE angle. The town counted about 10,000 inhabitants plus 60 large boats manned with crew of from 80–300 men each when attacked by East India Company cruisers.”

Source: McCarthy, 108.

Rahman Ben Jabir (Assamese corsair from Qatar [c.1765–1826])

Aka Al-Jalahimsah. Active from Ras-al-Khaimah or Khaur Hasan (Al-Khuwayr) at the tip of the Qatar Peninsula in the Persian Gulf with two thousand men. Ruled over Qatar and Damman. Converted to the Wahhabi sect, a most orthodox branch of Islam, considering other Muslims as being heretics, a fact that gave way to massacres of “unbelievers” in the area. A most cruel man “who is said to have 200 wives”; not content in slaying those defeated in battle, also put to death those who had submitted. Legend has it he boasted a tank of water on board one of his *daus* into which he thrust selected victims, shutting the lid until they had either suffocated or drowned. Delighted in watching the sharks feeding upon his victims. Was feared throughout the “length and breadth of the gulf”. His personal hygiene was known to be non-existent. Lost the use of one arm and the sight of both eyes in battle. This did not diminish his lust in fighting, nor lessen the sway he held over his followers.

His glorious years were from 1809 to 1816. In 1809, he led a fleet that captured twenty vessels from Kuwait. Slaughtered the crews. A British captain described him as having a face that was

“naturally ferocious and ugly, and now rendered still more so by several scars there, and by the loss of one eye ... and pierced with wounds of sabres, spears and bullets, in every part ... His usual dress is a shirt which is never taken off until it is worn out, no drawers or covering for the legs, a large black goat's skin wrapped over all, and a close-fitting kerchief on his head.”

This “Butcher Chief”, nearly seventy, was finally beaten by a fleet sent by the sheikh of Bahrain. Rather than surrender, he blew up his ship. Died with his eight-year-old son

and most of the crew amid the destruction of some enemy vessels that happened to be in the middle of the fighting, 1826.

Source: Korteweg; Mitchell, *Piraten*, 174ff.

Rahman Ibn Ibrahim

Brother of Sheik Hassan Ibn Rahman, ruler of Qasimi (Joassamee) in the Persian Gulf. Active from Ras al-Khaimah. Led his fleet into the Red Sea, 1816. Seized three vessels from India under the British flag and cashed in one hundred thousand pounds in booty. Killed the total crews of two vessels and sixty of a third. In 1819, the British attacked his stronghold with a great force, 3,400 troops. Was killed in the battle, and Hassan had to surrender, 1819.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Rahman, Si (Sulu Archipelago, Philippines)

Iranun (Ilanun) pirate. In 1860, he came aboard the brig *Lizzie Webber*, anchored in the Brunei River, Borneo, for trade. Took particular notice of its guns and their position on deck, especially the six twelve-pounders. When the brig left, the wind failed and it was surrounded by a fleet of eight 40-oared *prahus*. On the raised platform of the leading *prahu* (strengthened with hard ironwood) stood chief Si Rahman, dressed in a bright scarlet jacket. Negotiations started, and Rahman boasted he had been made invulnerable to shot and steel. Four white men were severely wounded during the first onslaught. Rahman directed the assault unscathed. After three hours, the rovers drew away from the brig only to go and approach the starboard side, ignoring the broadsides that went over their heads. *Lizzie's* captain dashed to a gun and "with a herculean effort" lifted it from the deck and directed a spar to be rolled underneath. He fired as soon as Rahman boarded. The pirates, and the *prahu*, dissolved into a mass of wreckage and blood, to sheer off and renew the fight at sunset. Captain Ross put his vessel about and sailed right into the enemy. Fired his last broadside. One *prahu* was run right over and sunk. The others left the scene. *Lizzie* finally escaped.

Source: Course, *Eastern*.

Raile, Jonas (Barbary corsair from Turkey [d.1681])

Active from Algiers. In command of the 32-gun *Half Moon*, 246 men. Lost a heavy, bloody fight against the English ships *James* and *Sapphire* off Cape Spartel, September 9–10, 1681. Ninety-three Turks and Moors were killed, and Raile was hanged from his own yard-arm together with his lieutenant, an English renegade. The English lost eighteen killed, thirty-two wounded.

Source: NMM, 7.

Rainbek (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Source: Lüth, 61.

Rainborrow, William

Aka W. Rainsborough. In 1628, in command of the 32-gun royal ship *Sampson* that robbed a small Maltese craft of a cargo of wine. Four galleys were sent out from Malta to reconnoiter. Rainborrow trimmed his sails and brought *Sampson* to a stern fight. After a whole lot of damage, including "Lady Roe's parrot killed", the galleys "made all haste into their port".

Source: Lloyd.

Rainer

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. First lieutenant of the marines in *Mercury*. On February 27, 1720, Rainer took a small *barque* laden with rice, chocolate, wheat, and flour; on the twenty-eighth, a *pink*, worth \$150,000.

Source: Poolman.

Raisbergen *see* Rijsbergen

Raja, Ali (Arabia)

This name comes from the Arab words for "king of the sea".

Raja Haji *see* Haji

Raleigh, Carew

Half-brother to *see* Gilbert. Sailed with *see* Walter Raleigh in his own ship in Gilbert's fleet to go and capture "rich prizes". Off the Cape Verde Islands, he escaped from a "confrontation" with some Iberian ships. Any plunder taken in the fracas was shared out with the owner.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Raleigh, Walter (gentleman/adventurer from Devon, England [c.1552–1618])

Aka Ralegh (pronounced Rawley). Seductive and cruel. Pillaged on a grand scale. In command of the ship *Falcon* in his half-brother *see* Gilbert's fleet, the mission of which was to "discover and take possession of any remote, barbarous and heathen land". This venture developed into a piratical expedition against the Spaniards, 1578. Played a significant role in a ruthless defeat of Irish rebels, resorting to massacres and assassinations. Became Queen Elizabeth's favorite from 1581, showered with honors and rewards. Unsuccessful with expeditions to settle colonists in America or in the attempts to discover gold and silver mines. Took part in the fights against the Spanish Armada, 1588. Published a splendid book

(*Report of the Truth*). Looked far and wide for the Gilded Man (El Dorado; see Popham, George) in the vicinity of the Orinoco River. Led a triumphant expedition against Cádiz, 1596. When Elizabeth died, he spent the following thirteen years in the Tower. Was set free on the condition that he find the Gilded Man in Guiana. Failed. Executed October 29, 1618.

Source: Porter; Ronald, *Queen*; Williams.

Ralph

Aka Ralph the Rover. Sir. Active from Arbroath (Aberbrothok), Scotland. Removed the bell that warned the mariners of the dangers of the waters round Inchcape Rock, a sandstone reef off the Forfarshire coast of Scotland. His ship was later wrecked on the reef after returning from a piratical expedition. All hands drowned, c.1540. It is the theme of R. Southey's *Ballad of the Inchcape Rock*.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd; Thrower.

Ramadan (Barbary corsair from Sardinia)

Aka Ramadan Sardo. Renegade. Governor of Algiers (1574–77).

Source: Lane-Poole, 185, 200.

Ramadan, Sidi – Barbary corsair from Algiers.

Born into a Dutch family in Algiers. Brother to see Ali Pisseling.

Source: Grammont, 194.

Ramadan Reis see Chandler, Henry

Raman (Orang Laut [boat people] from the Lingga-Riau Archipelago)

Born to a Buginese father and an Orang Laut mother. As leader of the Orang Laut from Lingga, he undertook expeditions along the coasts of Java, Palembang, Riau, and Malacca and did not shrink from attacking much larger European vessels with his fragile *prahus*, nineteenth century. Despite his valor, the number of his followers, and the swiftness and agility of his vessels, his forces were no match for the ironclad steam monsters of the West that dominated the seas after the 1860s. Like all other Malayan pirates, he could not recover from the repeated raids against his bases.

Ramírez, Geronimo (Spain)

Died in the Battle of Lepanto, 1571, against the Turks, “rid-dled with arrows like some Saint Sebastian, kept boarders at bay until he fell dead on the deck”.

Source: Crowley.

Ramos, Pedro (Dominican Republic)

Made it to the United States via Cuba. Being a skilled craftsman, he set up a radiator shop in Miami's “Little Havana”. Sometimes traveled to the Bahamas to install concealed compartments in smuggling ships. On the morning of July 12, 1985, he was informed by see Luis Rodriguez about the cargo of a vessel moored on a tributary of the Miami River. With ten more Cuban Americans, they assaulted the converted US coastguard cutter *Mizi Ann*. Searched for a hidden panel in the cutter's fiberglass deck. Tapped and probed with a screwdriver, chipped away a covering, loosened screws, and then revealed a compartment packed with black nylon sacks containing more cocaine than expected: four hundred kilograms. The cutter crew of three-men was thrown into the river. The ten men Rodriguez had recruited were serving members of the city's police, dressed in their uniforms.

Ramos was paid \$350,000 for the job. Some days later, he came to know there was loot to be had in *Mary C*, a forty-foot fishing boat due to dock soon in a yard on the Miami Canal. Did not know the location of the concealed compartment but expected the crew to unload the drugs that night, July 27. Again Rodriguez directed a party to the scene. At 2 AM, they charged. The six men dropped the sacks worth \$13,000,000 and jumped over the side. Unfortunately, only three of them could swim. They ended their lives “with their lungs full of oily black water”. After the robbery, the investigation of these deaths started and uncovered the close contacts with the Miami River Police.

Seven men were arrested and charged with a huge list of racketeering and drugs offenses. Ramos and see Armando Un turned State's evidence. The trial lasted over three months; 150 witnesses passed through the box, “presenting a Byzantine picture of a city gone mad. The accused, screamed on by a gallery of friends and relatives, smiled, waved and blew imaginary kisses. It was a circus”. On January 5, 1987, the judge was forced to declare a mistrial. In the end, the law caught up with the river cops.

Source: Hepburn.

Rance, Andrew

One of see Roberts's men in the ship *Ranger*, taken out of a Dutch vessel, August 1721. Brought to court, March 28, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Rance, James (or John) see Rawse, James

Rand (Viking)

Rand simply means “robbery”. His ship was ruined by Olo, king of Norway. No date given.

Source: Neukirchen.

Randal, William (England)

The heyday of the Vikings over their long ships was rarely to be encountered in Icelandic or even Scottish waters. The pirate leaders were cutting themselves off from the lanes of European commerce. The exception of the rule was Randal, who still terrorized the Atlantic Ocean, taking his prizes as far as the Azores. Was captured in the Orkneys after a fierce fight with three ships from Leith, Scotland, sent out in pursuit of him. *See* Perkins, 1610.

Source: Senior.

Randall, Sam

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Lieutenant. Brother-in-law to *see* Brookes. Did not always support Shelvocke in hard times. Died in the King's Bench Prison.

Source: Poolman.

Randell (Scotland)

One of the two captains on one ship, the 200-ton *Iron Prize*; *see* Perkins.

Rangadi (New Zealand)

Partook in the assault on and burning of the American brig *Agnes* by *see* Emaï, murdering and eating all of the crew except one, March 1816. On returning to his village, he was applauded by two hundred inhabitants, kneeling and shouting while carving their bodies and faces with sharp stones.

Source: Eyries, 327, 329.

Ranjah (Dayak from Borneo)

Aged nine when taken prisoner on July 31, 1849 after the attack on pirate chief *see* Buah Ryah, who had established his stronghold in the interior of the Kanowit River:

"[He] smoked a cigarette and chatted away quite unconcerned. When the boats approached his late home, now deserted, he stated that he knew where some jars with many valuables had been buried; they were found on the spot pointed out by him. The moment they were put on board, Ranjah thought that he had paid sufficiently for his ransom, and for the first time begged he might be put on shore.... He embarked in a canoe under the care of a trustworthy Malay and a well-armed escort, and then left to find his own way."

Source: Rutter, 256.

Rans, James *see* Rawse, James**Ransdorp, Jan van** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Darmstadt, Germany)

Aka Johan van Ranzdorp or Rensdorp. Had lady-friend *see* Neelke on board. Tried to enforce discipline among his crew by an "artikelbrief". Article 1: "Alle die schiplu-iden en soldaeden sullen gehouden sijn, 's morgens ende 's avonts boven te comen voor zij eten ofte drincken, om Goodts Woort te horen, bij verbuerten een schelling, een helft voor den armen ende een helft voor den provoost" (in short: his men had to pray every morning, evening, and before and after every meal; and pay the penalties when negligent). Article 2: "Alle die ghene die grootlycken floecken ofte sweren, ofte Godts naem lasteren ofte schelden, sullen sonder genade den eersten ende anderden-mael voor de mast, ende den derden mael in de boien geslaegen ende nae goetduncken des Capiteins gestraft worden" (punishments for everyone who used god's name in the wrong way). Article 7: "Alle die gheene die enich mes ofte geweer op iemant uittrekt, sal met dat selve mes ofte geweer zijn hant aen die mast vast gemaectt ende duersteecken worden, ende selven dat wederom uythalen" (Everyone drawing his knife or sword against some other man would have his hand speared against the mast by this knife).

Taken prisoner with his crew by Spanish soldiers supported by fishermen from Flanders, August 1571. It is not known whether Neelke was hanged with him in the dunes near Ostend.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 27; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 48ff.

Ranselduivel *see* Aydin**Ranten**

One of *see* Howard's men in the ship *Prosperous*. This ship was taken by surprise at Saint Augustin, Madagascar, "at the Instigation of one Ranten, Boatswain's Mate, who was sent for Water".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Rantzau, Lüder (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Rantzow, Eler

Active in the North Sea for years on end. However, getting tired of the life of an outlaw, he sought the protection of the law. So made an agreement with the Hansa towns and Queen Margaret I of Denmark, September 28, 1386.

The deal lasted to 1390. Men like *see* Hovenschild and *see* Ludeke Schinkel were involved in this deal.

Source: Zimmerling.

Ranzow, Knut

Same story as *see* Eler Rantzow.

Raphaelino

In July 1822, he controlled a fleet of pirate vessels in the vicinity of Cape Antonio in the South Atlantic.

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 236.

Ras, Philippe (Republic of the United Provinces. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 5.

Rassariki (Angontsy, Madagascar)

Taken with other villagers on a pirate ship to the Comoro Islands, c.1720. Spent a year being trained in warfare to help the inhabitants of a village there win a local war. Their reward consisted in being sent back to Madagascar. Had observed the way in which pirates behaved in their trade and how to obtain slaves in the Comoros. "He knew that the people there had not the strength to resist nor to wage war".

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 233.

Rasse, C. Roelofs.

Mutineer aboard VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Rathe, Ignatius

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Boatswain. Before the trial, he turned a king's witness and was removed from the crew to the marshal's house.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 110ff.

Ratnam, Isaac Paul

White-collar pirate. Was involved in a major financial scandal in 1972 when working as a lawyer in the Singapore Attorney General's office, and later in the *Glory Universe* affair. The 2,974 tons freighter sank March 1979 (*see* Ng Fook Kau). Ratnam chaired the company that owned *Glory Universe* and one of the two shippers involved in this affair.

Source: Conway.

Ratoe Mas

Widow of *see* Rajah Hadji. Based in Lampong Bay, SE-Sumatra. Sailed as a commander of three *prahus*

(probably *penjajaps*) when she fought against a vessel of the Dutch East India Company, 1784, in which action she was killed. Described as "dressed up in men's clothes, almost 36 years of age, and a reasonably beautiful person".

Source: Teitler.

Ratsimilaho (Fénérive [Fenoarivo Atsinanana], Madagascar) Aka Ratsinilaha, Ramaromanompo. A son of a Malagasy "princess" and a pirate called *see* Tom. Traveled with his father to London to receive an education but returned to East Madagascar after three months because of homesickness. Was supplied by his father with money, weapons, and goods. When only seventeen years of age, he became a leader of the Malata (mixed-blood Malagasy), c.1720. When another chief invaded his territory, Ratsimilaho assembled a force of ten thousand men and won a glorious victory. Was proclaimed king of a pirate republic under the name Ramaromanompo, his nationals Betsimisaraka. This people retained their identity to become the second-largest ethnic group in Madagascar. Ruled as a prime minister of a confederation until his death in 1750.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*; Thrower, 46.

Rattenbury, Jack (Devon, England)

Source: NMM, 15.

Rattle, James *see* Robbins, James

Rau, Gustav (Germany)

According to the law, mutineers are pirates. In comparison with regular pirates, however, a mutineer does not board a ship – he acts when already on board. Rau had served in the German Imperial Navy, claimed to be an officer. The turn of the century, 1900, was a time of fundamental change in Germany – Kaiser Wilhelm and Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz laid the foundations for their ambitions to dominate the world. Rau had been aware of the ideal of the German struggle for power. Like many navy men, he kept his head busy with only two things: the decay of the British Empire and the destiny of the German people. Signed up as an ordinary seaman on the barque *Veronica* – homeport Liverpool to become the main voice of discontent, setting out to mirror the aspirations of the Kaiser for naval power over the English. For that purpose, it seems, he had bought two handguns when on Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico. *Veronica* counted three Germans among its crew: Rau, *see* Monson, and *see* Flohr. The other men: Dutchman *see* Willem Smit; an Irishman, an Indian, and two Swedes, plus the black cook *see* Moses

Thomas from Norfolk, United States. Rau and Smith were assumed names. The captain was a Scot, the mate a Canadian, the second mate a North American. *Veronica* left the Mississippi River on October 11, 1902, bound for Montevideo, Uruguay. These were the last days of the sailing ship, the days that a clever man “left the sea” and signed up with a steamship for work ten times less dangerous and tiresome than “in sail”. *Veronica*’s second mate was on the run from the authorities on suspicion of shanghaiing Scandinavian seamen.

The voyage was a disaster from the start. Captain Shaw handed over all authority to his mates, McLeod being a regular bully, brutalizing the crew whenever he could. He held Smith personally responsible for the Boer War in Dutch South Africa. Punched and kicked him and told him that neither he nor his German shipmates would ever reach Uruguay alive. Also, there was some additional trouble with the second mate: Abrahamson had a proclivity for young seamen. “He wanted to use Monson and Flohr as a woman”, as Rau testified in court half a year later. Cook Moses, the “brewer” of disgusting food, was hated by all the crew: “Bilge-water was better”. Moses Thomas discovered that the officers planned to throw him overboard. On December 5, Flohr was spoken to by Monson and Rau. “The officers are planning to throw Monson and Flohr over the side”, the two said, “we better act first and kill them”. Rau had set the action on December 8 and had informed the Germans and the Dutchman about what to do.

At 2 AM, Rau came up to the look-out at the forecandle head and said: “Can you see the North Star?” The lookout (Irishman Paddy Doran) peeped from under the sail at the firmament and was hit twice on the back of his head by an iron belaying-pin. The mate showed up and was flung overboard. Rau and Smith went aft with their pins and two pistols. Two shots were heard. The second mate ran from his cabin, wounded. Flohr hit the helmsman with a belaying-pin and took the wheel. The captain came out on deck and was hit with a pin and shot at twice. An able seaman was also hit and thrown over the side. The wounded captain and second mate were imprisoned for some days and then ordered on the poop to be murdered. The second mate ran overboard. The captain was shot through the head by Rau. With that done, Rau dressed himself in the captain’s clothes and put the boatswain’s whistle in his breast pocket. Two more men were put to death. There were then five men left, too few to sail the barque. The company prepared for firing the ship, abandoning it in the lifeboat. On Christmas day 1902, the nutshell landed on a bar to a river in Brazil, to be rescued three days later by the English steamer *Brunswick*. Its captain was told “they were the five sole survivors from the barque *Veronica*,

accidentally burned ... the rest of the crew sailed in another lifeboat; where she is we do not know”.

After some days, the cook went to *Brunswick*’s master and told him the story. The five were handed over for questioning to the consulate in Lisbon and then sent under guard to Liverpool. On May 14, Rau, Monson, and Smith were tried for willful murder and piracy on the high seas. The trial took three days, but the jury was out for twelve minutes. Rau was hanged at Walton jail on June 2, 1905.

Source: Hepburn; Richards, *Sea Stories*, 385ff.

Rau Maté (Kaipara, New Zealand)

Chief, active c.1820. Father-in-law of *see* John Mawman.

Source: Eyries, 338.

Raucher

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men.

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 286ff.

Rauld, André

Settled on the island of Réunion, 1706.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 266.

Raunce, John *see* Rance, John, Rause or *see* Rawse, James

Rausset, Jérémie Deschamps, chevalier du Moussac et (Périgord, France [1610–70])

Comrade of *see* Le Vasseur, 1640. In 1656 the king of France presented him with the title “lieutenant du roi en l’Île de la Tortue” (Governor of Tortuga Island), but lost it to the Spaniards. Brought five hundred filibusters and buccaneers together in a try to re-conquer the site, 1657, and then pretended to own it (and also Roatán Island in the Bay of Honduras). These pretensions landed him in the Bastille prison, Paris. Sold his “rights” to the Compagnie Française des Indes Occidentales for fifteen thousand livres (pounds), November 15, 1664.

Source: Pluchon, 16; Miguens, 217; Moreau de, SM, 668ff., 705, 1483; Treich, 134.

Ravon, Pierre

One of *see* Roberts’s men. Taken out of a French ship in Whydah Roads, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Rawlins *see* Chandler, Henry

Rawlins, Theodore

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men.

Source: Saxon, 225.

Rawlinson, Peter (Sweden)

One of *see* Gow's men. One of the six who took part in the conspiracy of "murdering all the Officers and carrying off the Ship", November 1724. With *see* Melvin, Rawlinson had to seize the captain to throw him overboard, but "in struggling, he got away from them, tho' meeting [*see*] Winter with the bloody Knife in his hand, had a gash in his Throat from him, but it missing the Windpipe, the two former laid hold of him again, and endeavour'd to throw into the Sea".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Rawlyns, William

Captain; active 1610. Knew his ways in selling stolen goods through corrupt custom officers. "How could the sd goodes be taken ashore and not discovered?" he was asked in port. Explained that the buyer "had a key of the Round Towere without the gate [of Portsmouth], and there might laye" whatever goods he pleased. "The Town Clerck came on borde and bestowed fyfteene pounds for the sd goodes, which this ex. saw paid to Rawlyns on the Decke".

Source: Berckman.

Rawse, James (gentleman adventurer from England)

Aka Rance, John Rans, Raunce, Rause, Rawse. Opportunist. Commander in three of *see* John Hawkins's expeditions; separated from the fleet right before the disaster at Veracruz. In command of the 100-ton *Solomon* in a fleet led by *see* John Lovell, taking five or six Portuguese vessels on the West coast of Africa, 1566–67. Captain of "French pirates plying in the Channel". Supplied the captain of the Isle of Wight Sir Horsey with "sweetmeats and Canarie wine", was eager "to joyne in consort with the Dutch". Sailed with *see* Francis Drake. The fruits of Drake's raids on Nombre de Dios and Venta Cruz arrived at the Isles of Pines (Port Plenty) to rejoin Rawse. But "Captain Rause was angry that the raid had not been more successful, and felt that it was useless to stay longer in those seas, fearful that the Caribbean would be crawling with Spaniards in no time at all". Waited until Drake's pinnaces returned from the Chagres River, as some crew of his were in them. As soon as they arrived, he parted company, dissolving partnership with Drake, 1572.

Source: Masefield; Ronald, *Queen*.

Raymond, George (gentleman adventurer from Sussex, England)

Master/owner of the ship *Lion*, sailing with *see* Greenville to Virginia, 1585. Became separated and headed for Newfoundland. In consort with *see* Bernard Drake, took some fishermen from France and sugar ships from Portugal. Cooperated with *see* George Somers in the ship *Swiftsure*. Sailed with *see* Francis Drake, 1587, also in his raid on

Cádiz. Fought with the British fleet against the Armada, 1588. Sole owner of *Swiftsure* in 1589, victorious with two prizes worth thirty thousand pounds he had to share with Somers. From 1590, he financed other captains and in '91 led his *Penelope* around the Cape of Good Hope, the first English squadron to do so, but he disappeared in September of that year.

Source: Williams, 250.

Rayner

One of *see* Kidd's men. Settled as a planter in Carolina with some of Kidd's former crew.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Rayner, Josiah

One of *see* Avery's men. After a highly successful expedition, he landed on the East end of Long Island, April 1696, carrying a chest holding one thousand pounds in valuables. Was arrested but released after the intervention of Governor Fletcher. His chest, together with its contents, was also returned to him.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*, 249.

Rayner, William

One of *see* Quelch's men. Hanged at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Raynes

Quartermaster with *see* Culliford; arrested by the governor of Siam, 1687. "As soon as the pirates heard Culliford and Raynes raising hell while being taken ashore, the long boat, packed with rowers, raced to pick them up ... were untied and hoisted aboard like heroes. Hugs and drinks. A celebration".

Source: Zacks, 54–56.

Raynor

One of *see* Shelvocke's men. Marine lieutenant. Left Shelvocke because he had to sail in prize ship *Happy Return* and did not see any prospect that this ship could live up to its name. Asked for permission to transfer to *see* Clipperton's *Success*. Shelvocke agreed.

Source: Poolman.

Raynor, Dudley

When the crew of East India Company ship *Mocha* mutinied and turned pirate, several of the skilled men were forced to join the pirates. Most of them found piracy to their liking. Dudley Raynor, first mate, chose to leave those "men of desperate fortune" and joined *see* Kidd.

Source: Zacks, 205, 216, 314.

Raynor, George *see* Reiner, George

Raynor, Paul

Active from Charleston, South Carolina. Said to have been a sort of dandy who appeared in public in fine frock coats with lace at the cuffs and throat. Said to have been an escort to sixteen-year-old *see* Anne Bonny. Probably a made-up character by novelist J. Carlova, *Mistress of the Seas* (New York 1964, 25, 31, 33, 37ff.).

Raynor, William

One of *see* Quelch's men. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Razin, Stenka (Russia)

Aka Batske. Leader of cossacks who rebelled against the czar, 1669. Active from the Volga delta on the river and in the Caspian Sea. Slaughtered all inhabitants of one Russian town, not even sparing babies and/or greybeards. Struck it rich and dressed in all kinds of valuables, stolen from Persia and Russia, and sold these for ridiculously low prices. Was like an "Angel of Lightness" for his followers who called him "Batske" (father). The Dutch sailmaker J.J. Struys said he sailed in a yacht on the Volga River and had met "a large *stroeg* [a kind of vessel] on which Stenka entertained an orgy with his headmen. We had understood Stenka had a very beautiful Persian princess for his mistress ... This woman had to endure all kinds of rude treatments and never complained with one word". Was taken prisoner in 1671. Sailmaker Struys described his experiences with Razin in *De Schriklijke Reis: 1668–1673*, republished in 1974.

Read

In command of the ship *Alexander* operating from Madagascar and formerly commanded by one "James" who had exchanged it for a *grab*. Rescued *see* T. White. Died at sea, c.1700.

Source: Harris.

Read, John

Tried at Madras in 1686 with other crewmembers for running off with the Indiaman *Royal James* with the intention of becoming pirates. Was branded on the forehead and hands with the letter "P" and sentenced to be deported in chains. The branding mark made it hard to get work and usually led to a further life of crime. Branding was seldom used to punish men for piracy. But inhuman punishments were rather common. In 1656, one Quaker preacher was punished for making himself the object of worship among people in Bristol. He was pilloried, whipped, had

his tongue holed by a hot iron, and was subsequently sentenced to imprisonment with hard labor.

Source: Grey, 116.

Read, John (Bristol, England)

Aka John Reed. One of Swan's men in *Cygnets*, plundering South America's Pacific coasts, 1684–86. Took over command when Swan stayed behind in the Philippines to be a merchant. Described as "the sort of bully who liked to play cat-and-mouse with anyone in his power", but *see* Dampier said that Read "was a pretty Ingenious young Man, and of a very civil carriage and behaviour. He was also accounted a good Artist, and kept a Journal, and was now prompted by his Curiosity, to peep in to Captain Swan's Journal, to see how it agreed with his own". Cruised for eighteen months from China to New Holland (Australia), thus becoming the first Englishman to reach Australia. In the Nicobar Islands, *see* Dampier, *see* Robert Hall, and *see* Ambrose left, May 1688. Was driven ashore on Ceylon's coast. More than half of the crew deserted to do some plundering on the island, or to enlist at an English fort. Sailed to the Bay of Bengal, took a worthy prize. Reached Madagascar, where the worm-eaten and much-tried *Cygnets* sank at its anchorage. Some of the crew embarked on board European ships, others engaged themselves in the service of the petty princes of that island; some decided to settle at St. Mary's.

Source: Burney, 291ff. (Reed), 305 (Read); Dampier.

Read, Mary (London, England [1685–1721])

Child of a "young and airy widow"; was brought up as a boy. Ran away from home disguised as a man to join a warship. Deserted and enlisted in a regiment warring in Flanders. Fell in love with one of the soldiers and married him, "which made a great noise". The couple left the army to keep an eating and drinking house called "The Three Horseshoes" near Breda in the Republic of the United Netherlands. A beer brand of this name from Breda exists to this very day. Their luck was not to last long. The war ended, as did the visits of their clientele, and Read's husband died. Read donned the male attire again and shipped herself aboard a Dutch vessel bound for the West Indies. There, the ship was captured by *see* Rackham, and she joined his gang as a seaman. It was *see* Bonny who took a fancy to her, which complicated matters, as Read had to reveal her true identity. Bonny as well as Read kept their disguise. When asked by Rackham what pleasure she could find in a life continually in danger of death by sword, fire, or else by hanging, replied: "That as to hanging, she thought it no great hardship, for were it not for that, every cowardly Fellow would turn Pirate and so unfit

the Seas, that Men of Courage must starve” (or so were the words Defoe/Johnson had invented, in the same manner as he had invented her biography from her birth to joining Rackham).

Fell in love with one of the men forced from a Dutch vessel. When this young man got involved in a quarrel with a tough pirate and had to fight a duel, it was Mary Read who thought it better to cause a fight with the same pirate. According to pirate law on shore. She ran him through with her cutlass and killed him. Was tried at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town) in Jamaica, November 1720, with the others. Was sentenced to hang when witnesses testified to the fact that she and Bonny had been as bloodthirsty as their shipmates. Died in prison of a fever, probably in childbirth (1721).

Source: Defoe/Johnson; NMM; Woodard.

Read, Robert

One of *see* Gow’s men. Tried at Newgate and acquitted, 1725.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 368; Rediker, *Between*, 232n51.

Read, William (Londonderry, Ireland [1688–1723])

One of *see* Harris’s men. Hanged at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Read, William (England)

In command of a 60-ton *brigantine* that approached the coast of Madagascar, c.1705, to pick up some men since “his Crew did not exceed forty Men”. Would have been glad with some people of “the wreck’d *Frenchmen*, but for the Barbarity they had used towards the *English* Prisoners ... for the *French* pretending to lord it over the Natives, whom they began to treat inhumanly ... the other half made Slaves”. Steered his brigantine for the Gulf of Persia, where “they met a Grab of about 200 Tuns, which was made Prize”. This vessel had no valuable goods, so the men threw them over the side “to make Room ... what they so greedily hunted after, for there was a considerable Quantity of Gold concealed in one of the Bales they toss’d into the Sea”. After which, Captain Read fell ill and died.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 473ff.

Read, William

Obtained a commission of the government of Chile, but turned to piracy whenever an opportunity presented itself. Contented himself with petty piracies. Interested in digging for gold. Active on South America’s West coast from California to Valparaiso between 1818 and 1822. Searched for *see* Kidd’s gold in the Cocos Islands and an Inca

treasure three hundred miles inland. Said to have come across two specimens of a “treasure map” once made up by the Dutch sea hero Joris van Spilbergen, active on the coast in the years 1615 and 1616. This man is considered by many to have been a pirate. However, Van Spilbergen was a sailor working for the Dutch government during the Eighty Years’ War. According to a peace treaty between Spain and the Republic of the United Provinces, this peace was in force in Europe, not elsewhere in the world. This made Van Spilbergen’s activities legal actions of war. Anyway, Read dug for Van Spilbergen’s hidden hoards in accordance with the data on the maps. Was he successful? Yes, people say, because when his commission expired, Read retired as a gentleman at Puerto Bodega, 1822.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 531ff.

Reade, Francis

Born in 1681. Sailed in *Adventure*. Described as “short and small, reddish hair”.

Source: Botting.

Readhead, Philip

One of *see* Heidon’s men in the ship *John of Sandwich*. Arrested and hanged at St. Martin’s Point, Guernsey, 1564.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Reakes, Jonas *see* Reekes, Jonas

Reaves (flibuster)

Sailed with *see* Hewet, 1657–59. Lost several of his men while canoeing up the Rio de Dos Bocas in the Bay of Campeche. Also with Hewet active off Île de Triste, paddling toward Acayuca, but saw this expedition spoiled by rainfall.

Recip *see* Regeb, 1675

Redbad (Frisia [c.650–719])

Aka Radbod, Radbout. A Frisian hero and king who reigned with lots of difficulties in his territory and sometimes raided lands of the Franks. Was driven back after a fight at Dorestad (now Wijk-bij-Duurstede) in the Low Countries (the Netherlands), 689. In 714, sailed with his fleet to Cologne (Köln), defeated Charles Martel, and returned with rich booty. Rumors said Redbad had sailed as a pirate, though no one knows for certain.

Source: Goede, *passim*.

Redhand *see* Nicholls

Reding, Muppen (Denmark)

Active c.1583. Anchored off a Norwegian coast, Reding was espied by a merchantman who tried a ruse to escape. The captain of this vessel, Magnus Heineson, took some tools and a small oven in his workboat, covered up by a heap of fish. Rowed to the pirate and offered fish for sale. Was granted to spend the night attached to the pirate vessel with a line. Protected by the cloak of darkness, he poured lead into the gudgeons of the rudder of the pirate ship. Next day, he rowed back to his vessel, hoisted sails, and prepared for battle. Brought Reding to justice at Copenhagen, Denmark.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 191.

Reduart (Viking from Norway. Active ninth century)

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Reed, Adrian van *see* Riet, Adriaan van**Reed, John** *see* Read, John**Reed, William**

In command of a brigantine, c.1699. Active in the Indian Ocean.

Source: Grey, 212.

Reekes, Jonas

Aka Reakes. In 1668, captured a Spanish vessel after having obtained a commission from Governor M. de Baas of the French Antilles. In 1670, he captained the 16-ton 3-gun *Fortune*, manned by thirty men, to join *see* Morgan in the Panama raid, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Ref (Viking)

According to the *Saga of Ref the Sly*, Ref suddenly dropped his sail when pursued, pretending to propel his vessel by rowing alone. The other, unable to slow down so quickly, slipped alongside. Ref's crew "cut through all their stays, the sail on its yard went overboard with all its rigging and at that moment the vessel seemed likely to capsize". Ref pinned the hostile opponent to the freeboard with a spear and escaped with his crew.

Source: Smiley, 617.

Regeb Ghielipoglù Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of a galleon captured by a galley from Malta under command of *see* De La Valette, June 1555.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Regeb Hamzah Reis (Barbary corsair)

Defended his richly laden vessel bitterly but in vain against five Maltese galleys, 1556.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Regeb Reis (Barbary corsair from Corsica)

Operated in consort with fellow Corsican *see* Murat Reis from Tunis, 1608. Freed a captive who had agreed to pay his ransom to Regeb's sister and Murat's mother, both living in Corsica.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Regeb Reis (Barbary corsair from The Hague, Republic of the United Provinces)

Renegade. Attacked a merchantman from Alexandria off the French coast of the Provence, February 1620. Cut its anchor line, so had it drift onto the sea where his men transferred the rich cargo to his vessel, killing the crew of thirty-four. Scuttled the prize, so that nothing would be known about this massacre. However, two seamen had hidden themselves, and the ship did not founder. The two reached Marseille and told their story; in response, the citizens slaughtered forty-eight visitors from Algiers. (These men were in Marseille to talk peace negotiations concerning *see* De Danser's theft of some precious guns.) Held the position of governor of Salé, Morocco, 1621–26.

Source: Vrijman.

Regeb Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Recip. December 19, 1675: "To-day arrived two corsairs ... Recip, captain of the ship 'the Waxing Moon'. On arrival one fired their guns. They took four vessels, two *fluyten*, Dutch vessels, two *caravels*".

Source: Hardenberg.

Regimont, Gilles de (France)

In command of a vessel called *Concord* pillaging the ships of Diu, India, 1636. Arrested near Bab-el-Mandeb and brought to London on account of a claim by the East India Company for thirty thousand pounds, 1639. After protracted legislation on this and his counter-claims for wrongful arrest, he was dismissed in June 1641. Fitted out another ship and returned to France with twenty thousand pounds in booty, 1643.

Source: Grey, 90ff.

Reginherus *see* Ragnarr**Reidel, Anton** (Nederland)

Described as a "trader". Dealt in ships, chartering or buying/selling, jiggling with cargoes. Based at Rotterdam, also

had (c.1980) or still has homes and/or offices in France, Switzerland, and South Africa. Associated with organizations like Beets Trading (Zug, Switzerland), linked with a company that played a role in the *Salem* affair (see Georgoulis, Dimitrios). Involved in businesses with names such as Shipomex, Haven International, Pontoil, Sasol, and Triandafilou, but also BP and Shell. Although the British police had been unable to secure any of the men named in the arrest warrants, the Dutch authorities did take action over Reidel. Was arrested in Rotterdam in March 1981 and charged with conspiracy to defraud in the *Salem* operation. Due to a lack of convincing proof of his misdeeds, the court session was no success for the law. Repealed in 1986, after the Greek authorities did not know how to deal with the affair. There is a basic rule for fraudsters: “Make your scheme complicated enough, with a bit of luck the police will give up trying to put together a case which will make sense to the court”. The judge in the Netherlands was looking for witnesses who had been present at the talks of Reidel with his business partners. He is probably still looking. *Salem*’s 193,000 tons cargo of crude oil worth \$31,000,000 was – unknown to owner Shell – unloaded at Durban and sold to South Africa. *Salem* sank somewhat later (January 17, 1981). In the words of the British High Court, Shell, the Kuwaitis, and the South African businessmen and bankers were “victims of a well-planned deception, with fraudsters intent on stealing the cargo without regard to the identity of the true owner”.

Source: Conway.

Reidy, John

Joined *see* Avery at Maio Island in the Cape Verdes. After the triumph with *Fancy*, embarked with Avery and others in the vessel *Seaflower* to return home. Landed at Dunfanahan (Dunfanaghy?), twenty miles North of Londonderry, Ireland, from whence went to Dublin.

Source: Grey, 165.

Reiner, George (flibuster)

Aka George Raynor. Sailed in *see* Cook and *see* E. Davis’s famous expedition in the Pacific Ocean. Distrusted a general pardon (Act of Grace) at Jamaica and assumed command of *Bachelor’s Delight* under new owners “for what they were pleased to call a privateering cruise”. Set sail for Madagascar with seventy to eighty men and arrived in the Bay of Saint-Augustin May 1689. *See* Captain Swan, former shipmate of the Pacific expedition, arrived there somewhat later. Did not join his *Little England* (ex-Cygnnet). Took a Portuguese vessel with a cargo for Goa, India. Brought this prize to Mohilla Bay in order to search the prize more

thoroughly than could be done at sea. Confronted another Portuguese vessel, also richly laden. On January 10, 1691, he took the English Indiaman *Unity* coming from Calcutta. Its entire company, the officers excepted, joined the pirates. Quartermaster *see* Kelley took over command of this vessel. Reiner traveled to St. Mary’s, arriving there October 1691. Was the first of many rovers and merchants to meet *see* A. Baldrige’s pirate haven. Could obtain wines and tobacco as well as fruit and beef to prepare for the voyage “home”. Presented Baldrige with colored beads and five guns with powder and shot for his “palisade”. Left November 1691. Landed at Nassau Island (Long Island, New York) with a treasure valued at £1,500. Was arrested but appealed to Governor Fletcher and in exchange for a bond was allowed to depart. His men reached Charleston or New York, flushed with valuables. To explain their richness (the booty was valued at \$40,000,000), said they had plundered the Grand Mogul of India. In the 1690s, Charleston was still a humble pioneers’ town, short of commodities and comfort. Its inhabitants bid the shipwrecked people a hearty welcome and the governor had *Bachelor’s Delight* thoroughly plundered. The ship itself, having experienced so many adventures with the gentlemen of fortune, deserved a quiet rest. Reiner paid its owners a handsome three thousand pounds as compensation for its use. Each crewmember received 1,100 pounds as his share (a half million dollars in today’s money), enough to settle down in America; several men decided to return to St. Mary’s. Reiner bought an estate in South Carolina and become a well-respected citizen, later to be elected to the colonial legislature.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 111, 117, 122.

Reiskimmer *see* Riskinner, James

Reitsz, Sjoerd (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wirdum, Friesland)

Rendell, Jeremy

Aka Jeremy Revell. In command of a 26-ton *barque* that left Jamaica in 1684 to go on a voyage of “purchase”. Chased a Spanish vessel into a harbor occupied by *see* De Graaf and *see* Andriesz. Was disarmed (some of his men thrown overboard) and taken ashore. When two sails appeared on the horizon, De Graaf had Rendell’s ship and crew join him to chase these two. Sneaked away in the darkness. Still in the Eastern part of the Caribbean, the ship’s company, inspired by the ship’s doctor, decided to cross the Atlantic and left Rendell and his supporters ashore “upon an island, giving them a turtle net and a canoe with

their arms to shift for themselves, the said island not being inhabited and about 10 leagues [thirty nautical miles] from the main or any other inhabited place”.

Source: Ritchie.

Rene (Manila, the Philippines [b.1960])

In Indonesia and the Philippines, one can be put in touch with people who might be called pirate-brokers. *South China Morning Star* (May 2, 1993): “The ground rules are no real names and no explicit photographs. Under no circumstance should their story appear in the Philippines press”. Rene was a fictitious name of one of the chiefs of a late twentieth-century gang operating in the South China Sea. A father of three children, he told his wife the money he gave her was “borrowed from friends”.

Source: Stanley, 259, 267.

Reneger, John (merchant-adventurer from England)

Sailing in consort with brother *see* Robert Reneger, took and plundered the Portuguese *San Salvador* on March 1, 1545. Their gain was about nineteen thousand ducats in gold, silver, and pearls.

Reneger, Robert (merchant-adventurer from England)

Traded with Spain from Southampton. Also raided French and Spanish ships, the first one in 1543, a regular treasure galleon. With brother John and several more ships, took the Portuguese *San Salvador* off the Portuguese coast nearby Cape St. Vincent, March 1, 1545. Fought the French during a war (1545–46). Agreed to pay six thousand ducats to *San Salvador*’s owners in 1548. The English king kept his share.

Source: Williams.

Rengers, Tjaard (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen; active 1566–68)

Renoy, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Captain in a ten-crew vessel that joined the ill-fated raid of Ameland, February 22–23, 1571.

Rensdorp, Johan van *see* Ransdorp, Jan van

Rentería, Martin de *see* Pérez de Irizar, Martin

Requesens, Berenguer

Commanded four galleys from Sicily in the raid on Djerba, 1560. One year later, he was a captive of the Ottomans.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151, 154.

Restou (flibuster from Normandy, France)

Captured by the Spaniards, 1669.

Rettechard (France)

Sailed with *see* De Graaf, *see* Blot, *see* Evertsen, and others. Present at the assault on Campeche, July 1685. Led the one hundred-man vanguard when the pirates advanced in four orderly columns, De Graaf, *see* Foccard, and *see* Grammont leading the other three. The coup was performed brilliantly, which says a lot about the pirates’ military skill. However, the pickings were slim, the flibusters holding the place occupied for two months trying to find the plunder they wanted. Abandoned Campeche September 1685 after spiking the guns and carrying off many prisoners for ransom.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 199ff.

Reus, Jan Pietersz. (Republic of the United Provinces)

Served in VOC ship *Erasmus* of *see* C.R. van der Gou’s fleet, 1622–23.

Source: Veurman, 41ff.

Revell, Jeremy *see* Rendell, Jeremy

Reviere, de la (Knight of St. John)

Aka Chevalier de la Reviere. Active from Malta. Present in the Turkish siege of this Mediterranean stronghold of the Order of St. John, 1565. With *see* Faraone, Reviere was in command of the cavalry troops riding out of the fort to attack the flank of the Turkish advance. Was taken prisoner and tortured to reveal information about the strength of Malta’s defense works. Gave false details and was therefore put to a slow death.

Rex, Abraham Samuel (Jamaica)

One of *see* Halsey’s men. Settled at Port Dauphin, Madagascar, 1704.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 369.

Rex, Restou (flibuster from Normandy)

Captured by the Spaniards, 1669.

Reyes, Diego de los (Havana, Cuba)

Aka El Mulatto. Sailed from Tortuga Island, c.1670–73, in the 15-gun ship of one *see* Jan or Jean Lucas. In October 1673, he was taken by Mateo Alonso de Huidobro. Hanged at Veracruz. (There is some understandable confusion between this individual and a *see* Diego El Mulato active in an assault on Campeche, 1633.)

Source: Marley, *Pirates*, 16ff., 19ff.

Reyes Paz, Manuel

One of *see* Cofresi’s men. Quartermaster in pirate vessel *Escripción*, sailing from Puerto Rico, 1824–26.

Source: Ferreras, 473.

Reygerszoon, Jan

In 1470, took a ship from Hansa-town Danzig.

Source: Sandbergen, 81, 86.

Reyning, Jan Erasmus (flibuster/buccaneer from Vlissingen, the Republic of the Netherlands [1640–97])

Seaman, adventurer, navy man, merchant, slaver. Audacious, valiant. Son of a Danish sailor who died in the first Anglo-Dutch War. Went to sea at the age of ten. In the second war (1665–67), he was captured and imprisoned in Ireland for eighteen months. In 1667, after a brief sojourn with wife and family, he was appointed governor of Cayenne (Suriname). Imprisoned by the French and sent to Martinique. Sold as an indentured servant to Tortuga. Hunter (buccaneer) in the Hispaniola interior for two years. At the Cayman Islands joined pirate *see* Casten who owned a Jamaican commission to prey on Spanish property. Stole titbits here and there, but nearly starved. Reached Aruba. Bought goats to eat. Assaulted a Spanish vessel to find himself the only person who had boarded. Survived after a narrow escape. In 1669, together with *see* Jollesz, bought a commission and an 80-ton 12-gun *barca longa* and took *see* Rock Brasiliano as his quartermaster. Enlarged his crew with twelve men under *see* Nau. Now had a fifty-two-man crew for diverse adventures, including dueling with Brasiliano:

As a rule, troubles on deck are instantly taken care of; the winner is the one who “draws blood first”. A ring of lively spectators is formed around the quarrelers – the duellists donate some money in cash before the fight begins, in order to pay for the surgeon’s pains and troubles. Rokie and ‘Rasmus fell in together and the latter received a gash over his knee, repaying his opponent with the same over his head and in the same swing wounded him in his belly (“Blood! Blood!” yells their public) while he himself lost a piece of his chin. Rokie hesitated, got an arm wound and some boxes on the ear so that his hair flies around. Despite all his bravado Rock was beaten against the mast until he grumbles “I’ve enough”. The Dutch ex-colonist has himself dressed below decks and ordered the surgeon not to help his opponent. Reyning let him know he would heave all medical equipment overboard. This helped to calm the other down.

Captured a Spanish galleon laden with cacao, wine, sugar, and ten thousand doubloons. The Spanish had hid the money in “hens’ arses”. The company would sail “home” and spend their money vapping in Port Royal, Jamaica.

“Erasmus” became a name among the flibusters and seagoing buccaneers. Was offered the command of a warship (12-gun, 80-crew *Sevillaen*) in *see* Henry Morgan’s Panama fleet, 1670. “Reyning, Lecat y Brasiliano se dirigen

al castillo e San Lorenzo, en la boca del río Chagre, con la idea de preparar la llegada del resto e la expedición” (Sailed to San Lorenzo, at the mouth of the River Chagres, in order to facilitate the entrance for the expedition), January 6, 1671. Four hundred men disembarked and approached the fort soldier-style “with flags and trumpets”. Was in the first wave of attack; his regiment met a withering hail of fire. Miraculously survived. The second charge was also cut down. *See* Bradley was killed, Brasiliano wounded. Reyning dug in and resumed the battle at daybreak. It took him ten hours with many men killed and wounded to take the fortress of San Lorenzo. Joined the crossing of the isthmus and the capture of Old Panama City. Was amazed by the richness exposed there. Served as one of the chiefs leading the foray-parties, torturing prisoners to make them reveal the hiding-places of their valuables; part of the job. The rovers lost only fifty men in all and gained two hundred pieces of eight each for their shares.

Back in Jamaica, found a Dutch merchantman (*Witte Lam*) with his brother-in-law on board. Resolved to return home but only after a hearty farewell party. And hearty it was (“sopen haer soo vol en dol”)! The captain became frightened of this pirate’s behavior, to such an extent that he took off before Reyning knew it. Also *see* Symens.

Hired by Curaçao authorities to call back the commissioned corsairs to the ports where these patents were issued. In consort with Lecat (aka *see* Jollesz), and in possession of an English commission, raided the Cuban coast near Havana. Experienced a number of skirmishes until a peace treaty was signed between England and Spain. Suspecting that Lecat was holed up in the Cayman Islands, the governor of Jamaica ordered Reyning to go to Cayman in pursuit of him and to bring him and his ship back to Jamaica. By October 1671, Lecat was the only privateer who had failed to come in, and a royal ship was sent after him. By December, Lecat was still at large. And so was Reyning. Holland was officially warring England now Reyning and Lecat had sold their services to the flibusters’ archenemy Spain. The couple was hired to hunt down the woodcutters, interlopers, and smugglers in the Gulf of Honduras. As a regular *guarda costa*, Reyning arrested four vessels within a short period. British sources called him a “lawless sea-rover”. On his way to Curaçao, took a string of French vessels and many Frenchmen as prisoners of war.

It is quite possible that *see* Exquemelin served in one or two of Reyning’s vessels. Learning that this French pirate surgeon was planning a book on the “Flibustiers et Bucaniers” Reyning forced Exquemelin to leave his name out. His reasons were obvious. It was only a matter of time before Reyning would agree to serve the Dutch again, sailing from Curaçao. Also took Sint Eustatius (Statia)

from the British. Supplied the inhabitants of Curaçao with food, thus saving them from starvation. In consort with *see* Jurriaen Aernouts, took the island of Martinique from the French. The French retaliated, and Reyning and Aernouts landed in jail. Escaped in a nutshell and made it to Maracaibo. Returned to Curaçao and from there to patria. Reunited with wife and children after nine years: “Nu rust dien grooten held van al syn dapp’re daden / In den armen van zyn Vrouw, die menig Indiaen / En Spaens en Britt’ en Frans, in ’t purper bloed deed baden / Wanneer hy Schip op Schip verwon, vol buyt gelaen” (Now the great hero rests in the arms of his wife / He who had let bleed the Spanish, British, and French / And won ship after ship, laden with booty).

Captained the 8-gun *Fortuyn* of the Dutch West India Company in a fleet under the command of *see* Admiral Binckes against the French, 1676. After the war, formed a company under Spanish flag to transport slaves from Curaçao to New Spain. Because of the corruption of local Spanish authorities, he went back to Holland. In 1697, he was in command of 50-gun *Nijmegen*, 210 men in a squadron of five vessels to escort a convoy of merchantmen to Bilbao on the North coast of Spain. A tempest drove *Nijmegen* onto the rocks. No one survived.

Exquemelin kept his promise. Jan Erasmus Reyning is not mentioned in *De Americaensche Zee-roovers* (Amsterdam, 1678), nor in the French, Spanish, or English editions. In 1691, Erasmus had his own biography published: *Zeer Aenmerkelyke Reizen van Jan Erasmus Reyning*. We remember Reyning as one of those men who sailed out in a workboat to come back with a galleon. A man like Reyning did not fight for glory. He fought for a living and a lust for adventure.

Source: Apestegui; Snelders; Sterre.

Reynolds

In 1703, rumors spread around that the ship *Worcester*, captained by *see* Green, that had taken shelter in the River Forth in Scotland, was a pirate ship. Reynolds had the bad luck to be its second mate: “The Parliament Close, the Cross and the Tolbooth were surrounded by the mob clamouring for justice, and they were only appeased by the assurance of the magistrates that the criminals would be executed on the same day”. Without any evidence of piracy, Green, *see* Mather, and *see* Simons were hung on April 11, 1704. The fate of Reynolds is unknown.

Source: Hewitson, 140ff.

Rhee, Huybrecht van (Netherlands. Active seventeenth century)

Source: Bijl, 105, 202.

Rhoade, John (Republic of the United Provinces)

Alias Rhodes. Worked as a coasting pilot at Boston. Navigator and pilot of the privateer *Flying Horse* from Curaçao. Sailed up North as far as the St. John River. Plundered several small English vessels dealing in furs with local Indians. *See* N. Merritt, master of the captured sloop *Jane* and forced to serve in *see* Low’s schooner:

“Accordingly the 5th of September, 1722, a little after break of day, all hands being upon deck, three of us six went forward, and three aft, and one John Rhodes, who was a stout hand, stepped into the cabin and took a couple of pistols in his hands and stood in the cabin door and said if there were any that would go along with him, they would be welcome, for he designed to carry the sloop home and surrender himself; but if any man attempted to make resistance, he swore he would shoot down the first man that stirred. There being five of us that wanted to gain our liberty, he was sure of us; and as for the other four they saw plainly it was in vain for them to attempt to oppose us. So we haled close upon a wind, and stood away.”

Tried and condemned to death by hanging at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 1675.

Source: Stephens.

Rhodes, John *see* Rhoade, John

Ribault, Jean (or Jacques) (Dieppe, France [1520–65])

Had been in English service. Planned to colonize Florida in Philips II’s empire. Transported Huguenot colonists to St. Augustine in 1562 and 1563. Captured small Spanish treasure ships on the way. These outrages resulted in some military retaliation from the Spaniards: 112 male Huguenots killed and seventy women and children captured. On October 10, was overpowered together with three hundred of his men. They all had their hands tied behind their backs and their throats slit at a place now called Matanzas (Massacre); five were spared to tell the world that Spain was not a country to mock. For “any foreign colony would be most damaging ... they could establish and fortify themselves so as to be able to maintain galleys and other swift war vessels to capture the flotas and other private ships coming from the Indies”.

Source: Apestegui; Ronald, *Queen*.

Ribera, Francisco de

In the service of the duke of Osuna, Ribera attacked Tunisian corsairs off La Goulette in the bay of Tunis, then began raiding Venetian shipping in the Adriatic and won a combat with the Turks off Cape Celidonia in Asia Minor,

July 1616, seen as the first regular fleet action between galleys and galleons. These actions were not backed up by a declaration of war between these maritime powers; the fights can instead be seen in the light of the eternal struggle between Christianity and Islam disguised as commercial urgencies.

Source: Lloyd.

Ribley, George

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Burnt at the stake in Mexico City, 1575.

Source: Carse, 93.

Rice, Matthew *see* Jansz, Jan, aka Murat Reis

Rice, David (Bristol, England)

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley-frigate *Cornwall*. Worked in Roberts's *Royal Fortune*. Tried at Cape Corso Castle. Was sent to slave for the Royal African Company for at least seven years.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 262, 285.

Rice, Owen (South Wales [1696–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Rich

Possibly the same person as *see* Richards. In command of a logwood transporter taken by Spanish coastguards in 1716. Bereft of his means of livelihood, took up with the logwood cutters in the Bay of Campeche. The cutters were generally a rough lot, most of them sailors and good material for piratical ventures.

Rich, Robert (merchant/adventurer from England [1587–1658])

Aka Second Earl of Warwick. One of the “Sea Hawks”, privateers in the Anglo-Spanish War. When this war came to an end in 1603, it was the grand duke of Tuscany who granted him a commission to raid Spanish trade. Also invested in the Virginia Company, and saw the settlement at Jamestown as a convenient and out-of-the-way base for piracy.

In command of the 140-ton *Francis* (ten guns), and in consort with *see* Bernhardt's 120-ton *Lion* (6 guns), left England early January 1617 to reach Surat, India, in August. Tried to intercept the Mogul fleet of merchant ships expected from the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, which was supposed to be carrying rich passengers and valuable cargo. Unfortunately for them, the two were caught by ships of the East India Company while robbing

a 1,400-ton *junk*, “having in her 35 tons of silver besides rich goods of great value”. Rich and Bernhardt were taken aboard the Indiaman “for the better security” and saw their ships taken and stripped of their sails. Both ships were worm-eaten and their provision of stores exhausted, but “their poor mariners were all stout seamen bred to the sea”. *Francis* was broken up at Surat, May 1618. On January 13, 1619, *Lion* coming over the bar of Surat shot a salute, with the result that this set the ship afire, blowing up its decks abaft the mast. “Then drifted until the wind sent her ashore where she burnt down to the buildge consuming her all but her ordinaunce”.

In family papers, Rich is described thus: “Seemed to have enjoyed an exciting life on the high seas – he was ‘an active promotor of commonwealth trade’ if you approved of his activities: alternatively he might be described as a roguish pirate”. In later years, he served as a Puritan soldier and admiral.

Source: Grey, 12, 72ff.; Ritchie.

Richard

From a Spanish note made at Santo Domingo, March 7, 1600: “La Bahía Ocoa, rio Soco. Sin contar nacionalidades, Capitán Richard, Calamote, Pirandel, Lorenzin, Giraldo, John Walter, Rossol (Fr.), Antonio de Lima”.

Source: Mañon Arredondo, 69.

Richardeau, Jo

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of a French ship in Whydah roads, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Richardièrre (flibuster from France)

Successful pirates do not publicize their actions or how they amassed their fortunes. They operate under *noms de guerre*, and when they quit, they just vanish in society. So did Richardièrre.

Source: Bris, 296.

Richards

In command of a sloop taken by Spanish warships in 1716. Joined the pirates in the Bay of Honduras.

Richards

One of *see* “Blackbeard” Thatch's men. When, in March 1718, Blackbeard's *Queen Anne's Revenge* arrived in the Bay of Honduras to take on fresh water, *see* Bonnet's *Revenge* dropped anchor nearby one month later with a crew near mutiny after a recent defeat by a merchantman. Bonnet's men secretly appealed to Thatch (aka Teach) to remove Bonnet. Which was done. Richards was then elected

captain of Bonnet's sloop. Some days later, another ship arrived seeking to fill the water casks. Richards hoisted the black flag, and this *Adventure*, captained by *see* Herriot, gave itself up. So now Teach was admiral over a fleet of three respectable vessels. While blockading Charleston for a while, with the aim of gaining a chest filled with medicine (quicksilver), Richards, with three or more pirates and one of the prisoners, was sent to the government and "very insolently made his Demands, threatening, that if they did not send the Chest of medicines, and let the Pyrate-Ambassadors return, they would murder all their Prisoners, send up their Heads to the Governor, and set the Ships they had taken on Fire". While waiting for the official reply, Richard scandalized the citizens by outrageous and swaggering conduct. With the much-wanted chest, the flotilla sailed for Topsail Inlet where *Queen Anne's Revenge* and *Adventure* stuck fast on the bar at the mouth of the inlet. Blackbeard marooned a number of men on an offshore island and departed in a Spanish sloop, returning *Revenge* to Bonnet. Richards probably joined Thatch in the sloop.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Shomette, 195.

Richards (gentleman-adventurer from France)

Son of *see* J. Richards. Escaped when Spaniards retook his father's prize. Tried to free his father with an assault on Santiago de Cuba. Was defeated and retired with his two vessels to Tortuga Island. Attacked Santiago (and Bayamo) with a fleet of six vessels again, not knowing his father was already executed. Disembarked a French force of 150 men at the small port of Jaraguá. This time was successful: "Los feroces luteranos profanan las iglesias, injurian las imágenes del altar hecho trizas, y cargan con toda la artillería" (The terrible Lutherans desecrated the churches, destroyed the idols, and carried the guns away). The taking of Santiago was "un sensacional suceso".

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 25.

Richards, J. (gentleman-adventurer from France)

Aka Capitán Mota. Took a Spanish ship belonging to one Casanova off Santiago de Cuba, 1586. The Spaniards, under Captain Gómez de Rojas, attacked the Frenchmen. Killed seven of Richards's men and took him prisoner. Executed.

Source: Nùñez, *Piratas*, 25.

Richards, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the ship *Charlton*, February 1722. Had only been on board for a few days at the time of his arrest, "and no Capture or Robbery done in that Time". Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Richards, Richard (flibuster/buccaneer from England)

A Frère de la Côte (Brother of the Coast). In December 1660, he took the Dutch *Sint Pieter*. Had the mate hanged and fingers of the boatswain burnt.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Richardson, John (New York)

Carpenter in navy and merchant ships. With *see* Coyle, concocted a mutiny. Murdered the captain. "As a pirate was beneath contempt". Promoted to the position of mate. Hanged at Execution Dock, January 25, 1738.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Richardson, Luke

Richardson, Nicholas

One of *see* Quelch's men. Taken out of the brigantine *Charles*. Tried for piracy at Boston, 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Richardson, Richard

Settled and lived "on the high Land of Sierra Leone" in possession of a longboat, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Riche Reis (Barbary corsair from Turkey; active c.1501)

Richy, Robert

One of *see* Avery's men. Had run off with the vessel called *Charles* to the Red Sea "where they have gotten great wealth, amounting to, it is said, above £300,000", wrote the governor of Jamaica in 1696, "they are arrived at Providence, in the Bahamas, and have from thence sent privately to me, to try if they could prevail upon me to pardon them and let them come hither, and, on order that I should do so, have promised to pay me the great sum of £20,000". Bought a passage to Albion in a sloop that was chased into Dublin by a French privateer.

Source: Grey, 165.

Rickles, John (Friesland, Republic of the United Provinces)

Slave in Algiers. His master invested in slaving expeditions setting out from Salé for the South coast of England, 1635. There were four Dutchmen in this slave ship, including gunner *see* Jacob Cornelius. The four used the capture of a nine-crew English fishing boat "to make a party against the Moors", "whereupon they drove the Moors into the hold". As the tradition with captured ships goes, the corsair (now a prize) hoisted a white flag and hung the Salé colors over the stern into the water. The authorities of the Isle of Wight were not so easily convinced of their motives. Why take a

boat first? One of the fishermen had leapt over the side and drowned. At the trial (October 1636), the Dutchmen were referred to as renegades of ill will. Rickles fainted at the bar, “which was occasioned, as was conceived by the standers-by, seeing the sweat run down his face ere he fell, by the consideration of the foulness of his sin being laid open to him”. Rickles and all other Europeans on board his vessel were acquitted of piracy, with Rickles, because of his record, appointed master of the vessel *Leopard*. The Moors/Turks were sentenced to death. Two of them offered to convert to Christianity in exchange for their lives, or hinted that their homefolks would exchange them for Christian slaves. One of the Europeans, *see* Dunton, asked the court for one of the Moors to be exchanged for his ten-year-old son in Algiers, producing petitions from local fishermen who had their own children and friends taken, to the same purpose. All of these petitions fell on deaf ears.

Source: Lloyd; Tinniswood.

Riddle, Hugh

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the boat *Diligence*, January 1722. Tried and acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257, 262.

Rider, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. At Mexico City, was punished with two hundred whiplashes and eight years in the galleys, and thereafter to settle in the city and never to leave. *See* Phillips, Miles.

Source: Carse, 92; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 148; for details about the Inquisition and the English in Spanish America in that period, *see* Carse.

Ridge, John (London, England)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Ended his life at the gallows of Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Riekert (Schiermonnikoog Island, Friesland)

Smuggler, wrecker. Presumably a fictional character, a man who lived a lonely life in the dunes. Worked with four men united in the “Evil Four” gang. Armed with axes and hooks, they rowed their boat in the direction of ships that had run aground, or were just running the risk of running aground. Riekert was bigger than the four men, so he held the tiller. Did not heed the desperate cries for help of drowning people, just waited until a ship was a helpless wreck and no human sounds were heard. On his indications, the four rescued floating goods. When the boat was laden to the board-ends, the company sailed back to

the island. No date given. At least one legend (cited in: H. de Weerd, *Waddenlegenden* [Hilversum, 1963], 108ff.) informs us about a pact with Satan and the terrible end the five men had to face: *Er kwam geen eind aan het jachten over de zeeën. / Er kwam geen eind aan de kreten van hen die verdronken op de lage gronden. / Altijd – ja, altijd gaat het voort!* (There was no end to this hunting over the seas / There was no end to the cries of those who drowned on the low shore / Always – yes, always you go on, go on).

Riet, Adriaan van (Republic of the United Provinces)

Crewmember of British pirate sloop *Gingali* that had taken the ketch *Joshua* off the coast of Anjengo, Malacca, 1697. Taken prisoner in November of the same year and condemned to hang. Escaped through a special law called “benefit of the clergy”, which said that everyone who was able to recite a verse of a selected psalm and spell it out in a fair hand should go free.

Source: Grey, 116.

Rij *see* Ry

Rilesden, John (England)

Was careful to undertake his expeditions when a war raged between his patria and Spain. Basically a privateer, working for a syndicate of London merchants, 1587–96.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Riley *see* Ryley

Rimer, John

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of Captain T. Tarlton's *Tarlton*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Ringrose, Basil (flibuster from England [1653–83])

Came to the West Indies in 1679 and joined the pirates in the Gulf of Darién in 1680. Made a descent with them to Santa Maria, which was plundered and burnt. From there, took to canoes, peddling down to the Pacific side of Panama. Attacked a Spanish fleet and laid siege to the city. “The sea is also very full of worms”, observed Ringrose, “much prejudicial to shipping, for which reason the king's ships are always kept near Lima. We found here in one night after our arrival worms of three quarters of an inch in length, both in our bed-clothes and other apparel”. Gave up the siege. Cruised up and down the West coast of South America for a year and a half, sacking towns and attacking Spanish shipping under the leadership of *see* Sharp. During these hardships, kept a journal like *see* Dampier did, describing his adventures and meetings with natives,

not neglecting their manners and customs; also drew charts and sketches. The main treasure haul (four hundred ingots of rough silver taken in a galleon) was mistaken for tin and thrown overboard; Sharp was more interested in 620 jars of brandy and a woman passenger described by Ringrose as “the most beautiful I ever saw in all the South Sea”. In 1681, he rounded the Horn, arriving at Antigua in the West Indies on January 30. Made it home two months later. In 1685, his account of the voyage was published: *The Dangerous Voyage and Bold Assaults of Captain Bartholomew Sharp and Others*, dubbed “The Dangerous Voyage”. Dampier admired this book greatly: “My ingenious friend Ringrose had no mind to this voyage, but was necessitated to engage in it or starve”. A. Hyatt Verrill (1923):

“No imaginings no matter how vivid could equal Ringrose’s log of *The Most Blessed Trinity* [La Santissima Trinidad], as, sailing down the coast, her crew landed and sacked towns, filled market-places with dead and wounded, ravished women, pillaged cathedrals, razed cities – with sword and torch left a trail of blood and devastation from Panama to Patagonia.”

In 1684, Ringrose set sail to the Caribbean again as supercargo in *see* Swan’s *Cygnat*. Met *see* Captain Edward Davis at an infamous flibusters’ rendezvous, the Isle of Plata. The two captains decided to go a-pirating in concert. With one hundred men, Ringrose took the Mexican town of Santiago, February 1686. Among the fifty-four whites and nine black slaves slain in a Spanish ambush while returning to his ship with plunder.

Source: Dampier; Verrill, 152ff.

Rintiesz, Ulcke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Riou, Nicolas (flibuster from France)

When in command of the barque *La Fortune*, Riou accepted a license from the future governor of Jamaica, Lynch, to chase Spanish vessels, December 1662. Lynch and *see* Peron answered for him. When negotiating with Spaniards from Cuba, he was killed together with Peron and his men, spring of 1663.

Ripperda, Asinghe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Winsum, Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Ripperda, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Winsum, Friesland)

Moved in at Knock, East Friesland, 1569. Was seen there in company of leader *see* Egmond “drinking to each other’s health from looted Lord’s Supper chalices”.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 46.

Riquelme, Pitasío (Chile)

Carpenter’s apprentice in Punta Arenas, a port in the Straits of Magellan. Joined *see* Cambiazo’s rebellious gang when trying to establish a “republic” there. Piracy was a means of survival. Was promoted to the rank of captain and given the command of a prize ship, 1851. Was arrested and condemned to die before an execution-platoon, July 4, 1852. “Livido y deshecho” (suffocating and dismayed) in his final moments.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Riquer de Francisco, Juan (Ibiza)

Aka El Vives. In command of the xebec *San Antonio de Padua y Santa Isabel*, 1740. Took the English vessel *Felicity*.

Source: Starkey, 114.

Riskinner, James (England)

Aka Reiskimmer. Captained the vessel that brought him to Tortuga Island North of Hispaniola to take up as governor of an English colony there, 1635. It is also possible his father Nicholas was the governor there. During the voyage, he stole goods, per force, from the passengers. Captured four Spanish ships before his return to England, 1640, carrying a cargo of valuables (silver, gold, jewels).

Source: Kupperman.

Rispoli, Pascualino (Italy)

Aka The Last Pirate of the Beagle (Channel). Lived in Punta Arenas, Chile. Engaged in coastal business along Tierra del Fuego. Used to transport gold-seekers to mines, exchanged skins with the natives, smuggled alcohol and sea lion skins, and helped prisoners to escape from the Ushuaia jail on the Beagle Channel Argentina-side, like he did with anarchist Simón Radowitzky, 1909. Rispoli’s schooner-rigged *Sokolo* was of a type common in the area and for some time the only communication link with the world. It was abandoned a few meters from the border on a shabby pier.

Source: Barbini; Chatwin, 160–61.

Rivadeneira (Chile)

Rivard

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men at Galveston, 1817. Acted as secretary and oversaw the store of weaponry. Was acknowledged as “commandant”.

Source: Davis.

Rivas, José (Mallorca, Spain)

Aka Pepe el Mallorquin. Active in Cuban waters from his residence at Isla de Piños, using a forty-crew *schooner*, c.1820. Got involved in revolutionary movements but also

defended Cuba against British forces. Sank the flagship of a British fleet at the mouth of the Júcaro River near Santa Fe, 1822. The British retaliated the following year, wounding him mortally. Managed to reach the island-refuge where he died, legend says in the arms of his fiancée Rosa Vinageras. In Isla de Piños, there is a Cape Pepe named after him: “Cabo Pepe, que pudiere ser nombr dejado por Pepe el Mallorquin”.

Source: Alcalá, 22ff.; Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 49.

Riveley, George

One of *see* Hawkins's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149.

Rivero, Manuel Pardal *see* Pardal Rivero, Manuel

Rivers, John

Leader of a pirate-settlement at Madagascar, c.1718.

Source: Grey, 52ff., 55.

Rivers, Joseph

One of *see* Bellamy's men.

Rives (flibuster from England)

Sailed in consort with *see* Hewet, 1673–76.

Rizzo, Cesare (Sicily)

Active in the Levant. Expert in reconnaissance. From the Battle of Lepanto (1571), in which he participated in his *fregatina* (small galley) decked in all its canvas, he was to bring home as a trophy to a chapel at Messina a bell that the Turks “havianu priso a l'isola di Cipro” (had stolen from Cipro [Cyprus?] Island) in the previous year.

Source: Braudel.

Roach, Peter (Ireland)

One of *see* Quelch's men. Escaped arrest but was later captured. Faced his trial at the Star Tavern at Boston to hear the verdict: guilty. Was hanged June 30, 1704 and “seem'd little concerned, and said but little or nothing at all”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Rob, Alexander (d.1724)

One of *see* Gow's men, taken out of a prize of his own free will. When Gow resolved to plunder the countryside, was sent with the boatswain *see* Belvin and four others to the sheriff's house,

“who not being at home, his Servants let them in, not suspecting their design. They immediately fell to work, but Mr. Honnyman's Daughter had the presence of mind to hide the money in a tub of feathers, till she found

an opportunity to carry it away, by the contrivance of Alexander Rob, who was placed centinel at the door. But when the Boatswain found the treasure was gone, Gow having before told them where it lay, he swore he would burn the house, and all that was in it, which the young Lady hearing, she runs to the Charter-room where the treasure lay, and threw it out of the Window, jumping herself after. However, they plundered the house of about 50 pounds, and some plate, and then forced a servant who played on the bag-pipes, to pipe before them to the ship, whom they also detained, and was brought along with them to the Marshalsea, where he was sick till his release.”

The next day, Gow weighed anchor to sail to and anchor in Calf Sound, “from thence they went to the Island of Eda, to plunder the house of Mr. Fea, whom Gow had formerly been School-fellow with ... But Mr. Fea's wife at that Time being sick in Bed ...” It is all very sad, the story of poor Gow and his gang, poor and pathetic. Rob was hanged at Wapping.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 368; Lovat Fraser, 152, 156, 159.

Robaert, Jan (Mechelen, Flanders, Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Jan Robert, Jehan Roobaert. Exiled from Antwerp in 1566, joined the Watergeuzen c.1570. One of *see* Cabeljauw's men, his lieutenant. Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Meij.

Robbins, James

One of *see* Thatch's men. Hanged in Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86, 104.

Robbins, James (London, England)

Aka James Rattle. One of *see* Bonnet's men in *Royal James*. Hanged in Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86, 104.

Robert (Viking)

Aka Satan. Took his warships to South European coasts. Active tenth century.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100.

Robert (Viking)

Aka Smarty. Active from Denmark to France, “trusting his power and nothing else”.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100.

Robert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders in the Spanish Netherlands)

Fought in December 1566 or January 1567 at Waterloo and fled to Tournai.

Robert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Utrecht in the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Bruin. In the summer of 1569, he took a vessel from Emden. Got stranded off Texel, February 4, 1572 (or got stuck in the ice), but raided Texel nevertheless.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Robert

Retired and settled on the island of Réunion in 1706. Not to be confused with *see* Edward Robert.

Robert, Edward

Retired and settled on Réunion in 1709.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Roberts (England)

Lost his command on the rocks of the Greek island of Nio, 1692. Rescued by an Italian corsair and compelled to serve as gunner. After being released, he returned to England and wrote a book (London, 1699) with a description of the schedule and methods of Christian pirates in the Levant:

“If they hear the least noise of any Algerine and Grand Turks ships at Rhodes, away they scour for the coast of Alexandria and Damiate, being shole Water, well knowing the Turks will not follow them thither. The latter part of the Summer they come stealing on the Cast of Syria, where they do most mischief with their Feleucca [*felucca*] ... at Night they leave the Ship, and get under the shoar before Day, and go ashoar, where they way-lay- the Turks ... From hence towards the Autumn they come lurking in about the Islands, to and fro about the Boakes [*sic*] again, until they put in also to lie up in the Winter.”

Source: Ormerod.

Roberts

One of *see* John Williams' men. Quartermaster, “a bold and resolute fellow”.

Roberts, B. *see* Roberts, John, aka Roberts, Bartholomew

Roberts, Humphrey

One of *see* John Hawkins's men in the ill-fated expedition. Arrested in New Spain, 1568. When transported to Spain, tried to escape off the Azores, which failed due to a betrayal. Twelve years later at Seville, he was sentenced by the Inquisition to five years slave labor in the galleys and imprisonment thereafter. Fate unknown.

Source: Carse, 88.

Roberts, John (New England)

Learned several lessons from the flibusters of Tortuga Island, the profit motive behind it all struck him. So obtained an obscure Portuguese *lettre de marque*, issued at a reasonable price by some governor of a West Indian island, although the officials there did not even speak the language. As a matter of fact, he kept a drawer full of commissions, false certificates, cargo manifests, and port clearances in his cabin. Flew every flag imaginable, but never a black flag with skull and crossbones – usually a white flag, lowering it from the halyards to replace the red battle banner after a first shot at a prey. With the French flag at the masthead, he fooled the Martinique merchants eager for a favorable deal. These men sailed out to meet him with considerable sums of money to pay for slaves and goods. Robbed them and hauled them offshore flying the proud flag of Holland, c.1700. Took fourteen vessels this way. “None of the New England rovers ever displayed Capt. Roberts's flair at seagoing masquerade”. Unfortunately, his cruel character spoiled his name. Urged his crew to whip his victims or use them as targets for musket practice, slicing off ears and noses.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Roberts, John (Casnewydd Bach, Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, Wales [1682–1722])

Aka Bartholomew Roberts, aka Black Bart(-y). Genius-rover. His successful career, which was not unlike Napoleon, did not earn him a crown but a deadly volley of grapeshot. Joined *see* Howell Davis in 1719, at a fairly advanced age. After Davis had blundered into an ambush and was slain, he was elected captain after having been a pirate for only six weeks. Co-competitor for this post was *see* Lord Simpson, who left the meeting saying “he did not care who they chose captain so [long as] it was not a papist”. Roberts's response: “Since I dipped my hands in muddy water, and must be a pyrate, it is better being a commander than a common man”. Pillaged some four hundred vessels during four years of piracy, including substantial prizes.

Merely to avenge the death of Davis, Roberts razed a Portuguese fort on the African coast, using two Portuguese ships as torches. Plundered a Dutch vessel and burned an English slave ship, then sailed to the Bay of Bahia in Brazil. Brought his *Rover* in the midst of a fleet of forty-two Portuguese merchantmen, laden and assembling to leave for Portugal. Picked out the deepest laden and boarded. This prize, says Gosse, contained, among other things, forty thousand *moidores* (£30,000) and a cross of diamonds designed for the king of Portugal. Wore this

cross at a necklace in every fight from then on. Renamed a ten-gun sloop *Fortune*, looted four vessels, and out-sailed an English vessel sent out to catch him. Retired to the Island of Ferdinando to refit and careen, ready for ravaging the commerce of Jamaica and Barbados. With the area growing too hot for him, he played havoc in the waters of Newfoundland on English and French fishing fleets and settlements. Seized a galley-frigate and traded it for the larger twenty-eight-gun *Royal Fortune*, later expanding his fleet with a *Good Fortune*. Coursed South, plundering a dozen English merchant ships, and returned to the West Indies, plundering. Made a descent at St. Kitts, looting one ship and burning two others, September 1720. Captured a thirty-two-gun Dutchman and burned fourteen others. Committed some atrocities. Whipped some of the crew, cut off some ears, hung some from a yard-arm for gun-practice.

Careened at an island off the Spanish part of Hispaniola. Hanged the governor of Martinique after having seized his 52-gun man-of-war. Took this ship for his third *Royal Fortune*, crewed by 228. During the passage, *see* Anstis deserted from Roberts's fleet in the *Good Fortune*.

Revisited the Guinea coast, April 1721. Adventured there for a while, capturing four prizes, keeping one: *Ranger*, later *Little Ranger*. Off Liberia, he had the good fortune to take a vessel of the Royal Africa Company, *Onslow*, becoming the fourth and last *Royal Fortune*. His successes did not stop there. Took six prizes before January 1722, and eleven slave ships, burning up one of these with its cargo and slaves. Retained a 32-gun warship from France as the next vessel in his fleet, calling it *Great Ranger*. Took a rest at Parrot Island. The British man-of-war *Swallow* spotted and lured *Great Ranger* into the open sea. After two hours, the pirates struck, flinging the black flag overboard. *Swallow* returned to challenge Roberts himself and caught him unawares. Roberts was enjoying a breakfast of Solomon Gundy and ignored *Swallow* coming, February 10, 1722. At last had to cut his cables and meet the enemy, albeit reluctantly, as his crew was not quite sober enough to handle the required maneuvering. Dressed up in his Sunday best, in a crimson damask waistcoat and trousers, a hat with a red plume, and the diamond cross dangling from a golden chain. Almost in the first salvo, Roberts got hit in the throat by grape-shot. Knelt on the deck, arms outstretched, bowed, slumped forward, and died. Was thrown into the sea, fully dressed according to his repeated requests, with his arms and ornaments, including his beloved royal cross.

"A short life and a merry one", that was his motto and how he died. His sea-years have been described by N. Griffin in his novel *The Requiem Shark* (London, 2000),

while A. Burl's *Black Barty* ("how one man captured 400 vessels and took over 51 million pounds of treasure") is authoritative on the matter, based on the information provided by Defoe/Johnson.

Roberts, Nicholas (Knight of St. John)

Present at the Siege of Rhodes, 1522.

Source: Crowley.

Roberts, Owen (Wales)

One of *see* Thatch's men. Carpenter in *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Killed November 22, 1718 off the coast of North Carolina.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Roberts, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men. Taken out of the ship *Charlton*, February 1722. Tried and acquitted, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Robertson

One of *see* Green's men. Innocent of piracy but hanged at Leith Sands on April 11, 1705.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 456.

Robertson, Andrew (or Alexander Gordon) (Scotland)

Robertson was a soldier-of-fortune who came to South America (1816) and started a splendid career in the armies of both Chile and Peru. With the termination of hostilities (Spain defeated), his future seemed assured, with a promotion one day to admiral had he not met ravishing Teresa Mendez, "the beauty of Lima", the twenty-one-year-old widow of a rich Spaniard. Fell desperately in love and proposed marriage. "Why?", she asked haughtily, "why should I, a rich woman, marry a poor man?" Robertson thought he knew the answer. Royalist Spaniards were trying to get their money out of the country. Most of this was carried in English and American naval vessels. In Callao, the English brigantine *Peruvian* lay at anchor with two million pesos in gold and silver (\$120,000) on board. Enlisted the service of twelve sailors who had previously fought with him in the Chilean and Peruvian navies. Trustworthy, experienced in boarding warships. Rowed alongside, climbed up the ladder, and overpowered the seven-man watch. The anchor was raised, sail set – the brigantine silently moved out of the harbor. When land had dropped from sight, the *Peruvian* crew was ordered into a boat and cut adrift, July 16, 1826.

It seems that Robertson had not paid attention to his actions after that fatal moment of piracy. He was now, by

all means, an outlaw. He decided to do away with most of his twelve men. Took two Irishmen into his confidence – George and William, no family names given. The three-man gang set six crewmen, intoxicated by drink, in a boat in a sea that was running high. The remaining four were needed to work the ship. The brigantine made it to one of the Marianas Group, a deserted island called Agrihan. With the exception of thirty thousand pesos in gold, the *Peruvian* treasure was buried. Once the ship was directed toward Hawaii, the four were drugged and thrown into the hold. With the hatches secured, *Peruvian* was scuttled. The three conspirators rowed and sailed the longboat to the island of Oahu. Reported their vessel had foundered in a gale. However, *Peruvian* was reluctant to sink, and one of the four had survived the ordeal.

It was not easy to find a berth in a ship bound for the SW Pacific, and they had to accept a ship that brought the three men to Rio de Janeiro. There, George was murdered by his shipmates. The couple, though wanted as pirates, signed on a convict ship heading for Sydney, New South Wales. Continued their Iliad to Hobart in Tasmania. In this port, they met an elderly Englishman who arranged to take them to the Marianas in his fishing sloop. During the passage, William “lost his balance and disappeared into the sea”. Now Robertson was compelled to take the Englishman, Thompson, into his secret. At the island of Tinian, the Spanish harbor captain made his obligatory visit to the vessel and conversed somewhat with Thompson. Robertson suspected that the old man may have given him away and after departure threw him over the side. Thompson turned out to be an excellent swimmer and made a complete statement to the authorities. A few days later, the sloop with Robertson on board was discovered in a cove on Saipan Island. The Spanish had him chained to prevent an escape. Realizing his “queeste” was over and done, jumped into the blue lagoon and sank from sight.

The *Sailing Directions* give the position of Agrihan Island as 18°46'N–145°40'E. There is also a Robertson story that says nothing about love or other outstanding features and finds Robertson in Launceston, Tasmania, in 1825. There, he chartered the schooner *Caledonia*, owner W. Smith, to take him to some place in the direction of Manila. Paid for the passage but did not talk much. Disappeared off the Ladrones in the launch with half the crew, having them enticed away. A coastguard vessel found Robertson quite easily. Captain Miranda recognized Robertson. During the war with Chile, Miranda had been his prisoner and was tortured by him to obtain information. The situation now reversed, Robertson admitted he was after a treasure he had taken from a Spanish prize. Was lashed with

a rawhide whip, yet did not give up the whereabouts of the treasure. When he was about to be whipped for a second time, he leapt into the ocean. Left papers that showed he once embarked on a Spanish ship that was carrying a cargo of gold. After Robertson's death, Miranda put six hundred people at work to find the Agrihan-treasure. Not one piece of gold was ever found.

Source: Earle; E.K. Thompson (article).

Roberval *see* Roverval

Robin (Mosquito Coast, Nicaragua)

Aka The Miskito. One of *see* Cook's men, 1684. Like *see* Andreas and *see* William aka Will, his name was given him by the Englishmen in the company, “for they have no names among themselves, and they take it as a favour to be named by us, and will complain if we do not appoint them some name when they are with us”, says *see* Dampier. Mosquito Indians had suffered much from the Spaniards and were attached to the English. After the surrender of Santa María, April 14, 1680, Mosquito Indians took many of the Spaniards into the adjoining woods, where they killed them with lances; and “if they had not been discovered in their amusement and prevented, not a Spaniard would have been alive”, so says a filibuster account, and that was because they “had found there the eldest daughter of the king of Darien, who had been forced from her father's house by one of the garrison, and was with child by him, which greatly incensed the father”.

Mosquito Indians were greatly esteemed by European seamen on account of their great expertise in the use of the harpoon and in taking turtle. Dampier:

“They have extraordinarily good eyes, and will descry a sail at sea farther than we. One or two of them in a ship will sometimes maintain a hundred men. They prove very good marksmen. Behave themselves bold in fight, and are never seen to flinch or hang back. We always humour them, letting them go anywhere as they will.”

Mosquito Indian William was left behind on one of the Juan Fernández Islands. When Cook, *see* Eaton, and Dampier reached the islands again, Dampier got into a canoe to go in search of the castaway. There he was, awaiting him on the beach. As the buccaneers waded through the surf, Robin went running to “his Moskito brother Moskito man, threw himself flat on his face at his feet”. Dampier described the “surprise, and tenderness and solemnity of this interview, which was exceedingly affectionate on both sides”.

Source: Preston.

Robin, Jean *see* Robyn, Jean

Robin, John (Old Town, Calabar, Nigeria)

Slave-trader and slave-hunter. In consort with *see* Rouge Ephraim, *see* Robin John Tom, and *see* John Ambo in two war-canoes seized the captain of the slaver brig *Dalrymple* lying off Old Calabar in 1763. The captain had gone “down the river to get a little air thinking there was no danger of being molested”. Held him prisoner for a month, forcing him to pay whatever his captors pleased, and to surrender one big gun, several muskets, and “two jackets of the black boys”. Was also obliged to scribble down for them a set of good conduct certificates.

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 219.

Robin John Tom (Old Town, Calabar, Nigeria)

Slave-trader and slave-hunter. *see* Robin John. Some days after the captain’s release, men from Old Town came aboard *Dalrymple* to apologize and sell him ninety-eight slaves, of which he bought forty-seven, “all of which was good, only one woman”. These wretches were imprisoned during forays on the West African coasts.

Robinson (Hampton, England)

Master of a 70-ton vessel called *Gryffin*. Sailed in the sea-beggar Channel fleet under *see* J.C. de Schoonenwall, 1571.

Robinson

Baltimore on the Irish coast was one of the two pirate nests in North Europe. In 1608, Robinson arrived there in a 120-ton and 20-gun ship:

“At first his strict directions being observed by those that inhabit about Baltimore ... although they could not be denied ordinary relief by the weak inhabitants, yet they were hindered for a while from the commodities that might repair their defects; until, daily reinforcing themselves with fresh men, they grew so fearful to the fishermen and all the country, that having neither means to defend their own nor to offend them he was forced to confirm a treaty.”

Baltimore’s inhabitants had to be willing and ready to trade with pirates.

Source: Wilson, 113.

Robinson

One of *see* Quail’s men. Second in command. In December 1631, he left the ship *Seahorse* at Surat before its return to the Red Sea from the Bay of St. Augustine, Madagascar.

Robinson, Edward (Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England)

One of the crew in *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Robinson, Henry

Sold, among other items, “one Agate Cupp like a small boke, sett in gould with 43 pearles uppon it, garnished with diverse little Stones, stolen from a ffrench barke called *Magdalen* of Deepe [Dieppe]”, and from the Sandwich vessel *Sandwich*, 1633.

Source: Berckman.

Robinson, Hugo

Tried “in the Road of Saphia, aided and abetted other pirate ships”. Marked as “Ignoramus”, c.1600.

Source: Berckman.

Robinson, Jim

Aka Yankee Jim. Was caught trying to steal a *schooner* anchored in San Diego harbor, South California. Hanged in 1852. The hangman used a rope that was too short and botched up the job. It is firmly believed that the outlaw still haunts the spot where he was hanged, and that his ghost tromps belligerently across the floor of the Whaley House. The stairway of this ghostly brick structure is built over the site of the hanging.

Source: I got this information from a paper when visiting the spot (2482 San Diego Ave.) in 1981.

Robinson, John H.

A treacherous man, associated with *see* Humbert. Sailed from Barataria under Mexican or Cartagenan colors. Dreamed of leading an invasion of Texas. Indicted for piracy on May 16, 1816.

Source: Davis.

Robinson, Jonathan

A white man in command of a “picaroon barge”, 1781, manned by black men. Probed far up the Patuxent River, Maryland, April 7. Very soon, the inhabitants of the riverfront homes up to Upper Marlboro panicked and left. Descended at Lower Marlboro and plundered the town and tobacco stores. Also burned some homes to the ground and freed the slaves. Captured all the vessels lying anchored before the town. Thereafter acted in concert with *see* McMullen and *see* Wheland, rendezvousing at Courtney’s Island. On July 30, was put to flight.

Source: Shomette.

Robinson, Josiah

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Robinson, Richard (Plymouth, England)

In command of a 120-ton 20-gun vessel that brought a good prize (laden with indigo, cochineal, and ginger) in Baltimore, Ireland. English money was rarely seen in this region – the only acceptable currencies were pieces of eight and Barbary ducats. A 1607 document tells us how the crew offloaded this huge cargo of exotic spices and then blew all the money “in a most riotous manner”. Gave 160 pounds worth of goods to his brother to invest for his two children, and the interest was sent regularly to his wife. Also “spent the profits in riotous drunkenness” with shipmate *see* Easton, which fun ended in a fight. Celebrated victories with his crew, but once his ship was carried away to sea by his crew because they feared they had been cheated out of their share of the loot.

Source: Ekin, 106; Senior.

Robinson, Thomas

Captain. Accepted a pardon at New Providence, 1718. As a reward, was named provost marshal of Nassau, the capital of the former pirate republic. One of his first jobs was to take care of some of the shipmates who had not accepted a pardon and were up to be hanged:

“The prisoners were released of their irons and committed to the charge of Provost Marshal Robinson, who, according to the custom in such cases, pinioned them and ordered the guards appointed to assist him to lead them to the tops of the ramparts fronting the sea, which was well guarded by the governor and soldiers to the number of about one hundred [December 10, 1718].”

The nine convicts mounted the platform of the hastily erected gallows. At their request, “several prayers and psalms were read, in which all present joined, filling the air with holy sound”. Now it was the time for “a last remark”. After their speeches (*see* Lewis only said he wanted a “bootful of rum”, he wanted to die drunk – and he did, whereupon *see* Ling uttered “water would be more useful where we’re going”), they were “securely fitted into their nooses”. With the barrels kicked out from under the platform, they swung free. For some, it took an hour to strangle to death, and they were left hanging for two days.

Source: Carlova, 50, 137, 141.

Robitaille (flibuster from France)

Source: Vialar, 77.

Robodoi (Tobelo, Halmahera, the Moluccas [1785–1852]) When finally caught (in 1850), Robodoi declared that he, with his father, had entered the service of Sultan Noekoe of Tidore in his war against the Dutch VOC (1795–1800). In those years, he sailed from Ceram and New Guinea; was taken prisoner and escaped to Misool. With 350 other men, voyaged in ten *prahus* to Tomboekoe in East Celebes, than to Saleijer and so forth to Flores. From there, undertook plunder expeditions in consort with Sulu pirates. Their shelter at Kalatoea, inhabited by four hundred men from Tobelo, was assaulted twice in 1850 by Dutch naval vessels. Losing almost all their craft in these engagements, they fled to Mangary in the island of Flores and joined the Bajau *prahus* from Mindanao. Offered service to the sultan of Ternate or Tidore (again). It is remarkable that the *oetoesans* (local officials of the sultan) not only permitted their piratical cruises but gladly took part with their own cruisers. *See* Abdoel Rahman, positioned at Banggai, was one of those. Finally submitted to the authorities of Ternate. From then on acted as a pilot and scout for the Dutch but never shied from some petty pirating to a very old age.

Source: Teitler.

Robyn, Jean (Flanders in the Spanish Netherlands)

Exiled from Antwerp in 1570. Joined the sea-beggars not much later.

Roc *see* Brasiliano, Rock

Roccaforte, de la *see* Flor, Roger de**Roch**

“Yesterday 10 men ... removed from Marshalsea to Newgate, in order to take their trial on the 8th inst at a Sessions of the Admiralty, at the Old Bailey ... and also Captain Roch [May 1701].”

Source: Harris, 41.

Roch, James

Plotted with *see* Joseph Maynard to take over the command of *see* Clipperton's *Success*. The plot was discovered on March 6, 1720. The gang was pardoned by Clipperton, but Roch and Maynard were flogged.

Source: Poolman.

Roche, Georges (England)

In command of an eight-gun barque and a crew of sixty to eighty Englishmen, 1697. Made a descent on Marigot, a little settlement at Martinique, not much more than a cluster of eight houses and a few storage sheds for sugar. Had two longboats creep ashore on a dark night, finding

all inhabitants “snugly” in bed. One party stole up to a house, while another went to some slave quarters with the intention of kidnapping some slaves. One of the slaves was armed and raised the alarm, shooting and killing one of the marauders. Some slaves escaped into the bushes and a small ravine. Meanwhile, three or four islanders ran down to the sea-shore and killed some of the filibusters guarding the longboats. The noise of the firing alarmed the party that was after the slaves and the men beat a hasty retreat, taking two slaves with them. A battle ensued with another party of filibusters with eight slaves tied together (who resisted their kidnappers as best as they could) with the result that the rovers threw their arms away and swam out to their boats. The ship’s commission as a privateer was found in one of the dead men’s pockets, as without it this filibuster gang would have been hanged “as plain and simple pirates”. It was not that simple, however, for at the time of the assault peace was being negotiated between England and France.

Roche became a gentleman, much appreciated in the West Indies.

Source: Young/Helweg, 100ff.

Roche, Philip (England)

In command of a ship owned by A. Barker, 1577. After a raid on the Spanish Main, Roche supported *see* William Coxe, captain of another Barker ship, when Barker was marooned. Died when his ship capsized on its way home.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Roche, Philip (Ireland [1693–1723])

Aka John Eustace. The masses who saw him hang on August 5, 1723 at Wapping were disappointed. For Roche “was so ill at the time that he could not make any public declaration of his abhorrence of the crime for which he suffered”. What he had done was not nice. With three other mariners (*see* Pierce Cullen, *see* Neal, and *see* Francis Wife), he had concocted a mutiny in a French snow sailing from Cork to Nantes, November 1721. Owing to his knowledge of navigation and genteel manners, the master occasionally placed him in charge of the vessel. One night, the three men butchered the French crew and captain and threw them over the side. Roche was elected captain. Had the vessel repainted and disguised under the name *Mary*. Sailed it to Rotterdam to sell the cargo of beef and loaded a fresh cargo with the owner who stayed on board. The first night out, they threw this owner over board. Ran away in a French port. The crew took *Mary* to Scotland, disembarked, and disappeared. The ship was taken to the River Thames. Roche was arrested in London.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Rochemont, Eugène de (flibuster from France)

Aka Pie de Palo (Wooden leg). Settler in Hispaniola; lost his wife and all his possessions in a Spanish foray. Sent his two children to Holland. Dropped his name and joined the filibusters seeking revenge on the Spaniards. Active from Great Inagua. Active seventeenth century, no specific date given.

Source: Maran, 78ff.

Rochevergne (flibuster from France)

Source: Vialar, 68.

Rochus *see* Pietersz, Rochus

Rochus (Hardinxveld, Holland)

Aka Rook den Otter. One of the “Hollandse Bende” (Dutch gang), 1798.

Source: Egmond, 154.

Rock *see* Brasiliano

Rodale

One of *see* North’s men, c.1717. Carpenter.

Source: Pond, 61, 72.

Rode, Claus (Germany; active sixteenth century)

Source: Lüth, 113.

Rodelgas, Juan (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Aka Mustapha, Rodelgo. Sailed in a Spanish fleet captured by corsairs from Algiers under command of *see* Veenboer, 1617. Sold as a slave. Escaped but recaptured, bastinadoed, and imprisoned in chains for six months. Became renegade in 1620 to sail in Muslim vessels commanded by *see* Mami Reis and in 1622 by *see* Murad Reis, aka Jan Jansz. Escaped during an assault on Gran Canaria, one of the Canary Islands. Taken prisoner and handed over to the Inquisition, December 22, 1622. Said Murad’s crew counted eighteen Moriscos, twenty-four Turks or Moors, thirteen Dutch slaves, nine Dutch renegades, and one Spaniard (Rodelgas). Among them Little Soliman, Morato, Mostafa, Rached, and Soliman. Converted to Christianity and returned to Spain.

Source: Jamieson, *Lords*, 120ff.

Rodelgo, Juan *see* Rodelgas Juan

Roderick

Said to be one of the men who formed the “backbone” of *see* Henry Morgan’s army in the raid on Portobelo, Costa Rica, 1668. Fictional character.

Source: Talty, 101, 105, 137.

Roderigo, Pieter (Flanders)

Aka Rodriguez. In command of *Edward and Thomas* sailing from Boston. Took more than a few English vessels off the coast of Maine, confused as he was by the French/Dutch war and not aware of the neutrality of England. Got into trouble in the summer of 1674 because of *see* Aernouts's actions against French possessions (Arcadia) and naming the conquered lands New Holland. Arrested and brought to Cambridge, Massachusetts. Accused of piracy and received the death penalty. Pardoned. Fought bravely in defense of the English colony during a conflict called La Guerra del Rey Felipe (King Philip's War).

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Roderiquez, Pedro

Had been a crewmember of a pirate craft that attacked the Spanish galleon *Santissima Concepción*, 1775. After a running fight, the galleon sank off Margarita Island, Venezuela, out of reach of the pirates.

Source: Rieseberg, 178ff.

Rodeslee (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Moestafa, Mustaffa Reys. Renegade. In command of one of the eight ships from Algiers that were chased by a Dutch squadron in the narrow passage between Sicily and North Africa under the famous admiral De Ruiter (*sic*), February 16, 1662. Carried too much canvas and so sailed his topmasts and topsails over the side. Was taken by the Dutch, while the other seven sought and found refuge in the Tunisian port of Farina. To save his skin, Rodeslee told De Ruiter the Tunis' bagnios counted more than a hundred slaves from Holland and was anxious to trade them in for imprisoned Moors. This message led to peace talks between De Ruiter and the Tunisian admiral *see* Joesoef (Joseph) Reis, also a Dutchman.

Source: G. Brandt, *Leven en Bedryf van M.A. de Ruiter* (1746), 230; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 107.

Rodiotto, Nicolò (Barbary corsair from Malta)

Renegade. Returned to Malta pretending to embrace the Christian faith again. In reality, he was spying upon Malta's fortifications and shipping methods. Escaped to Barbary to assault Malta grain traders. Active sixteenth century.

Source: Clissold, 83.

Rodolph-Berry, Charlotte de *see* Berry, Charlotte de**Rodríguez** *see* Roderigo**Rodríguez, José** (Buenos Aires, Argentina [1800–25])

One of *see* Cofresi's men. Executed March 28, 1825 at San Felipe del Morro, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Rodríguez, Luis (Cuba)

Except for some landfalls on St. Augustine, pirates had no interest in Florida's coasts, and the Spaniards did not even bother to fight for Florida – they sold the state to the United States. In the 1890s, the railroad arrived; someone razed an Indian burial-site and built the Royal Palm Hotel and, in style, sold Seminole skulls to the visitors. Tourism is still Miami's main reason for existence: "The Sunshine City", blinking into the daylight with dollar-signs in its eyes. So had Luis Rodríguez, a refugee from Cuba. A short, thin man who liked to dress sharp, donned with jewelry. In Havana, he was known as "The Urinator", which alias has nothing to do with water but in Cuban slang meant he was up to leak information. Arrived in the United States in 1980 and in '85 was the owner of bar called "Molino Rojo" (Red mill) in Miami's "Little Havana" taking in \$500,000 a month as an outlet for cocaine and marijuana. Next to money, he craved to be a big man, wanted "his many 14-year-old girlfriends to know they were with a man of importance".

In 1985, he contacted Pedro Ramos, a skilled craftsman. For \$80,000, Ramos used to travel to the Bahamas to install concealed compartments in ships. On July 12, was told by him that an amount of cocaine was expected. To be delivered by a yacht at Tamiami Marina on the Miami River at 9 PM that evening. Recruited eleven men (among them *see* Un) for the job, while he himself stayed at home (for details of what happened, *see* Ramos). The eleven Cuban Americans were policemen: "Corruption in the Miami police force was not unknown in the mid-eighties", says investigator J. Hepburn. "What was extraordinary about the activities of the Miami river police was the scale and ambition of that corruption" (*see* Arias).

Paid Ramos \$350,000 and settled with the policemen in cocaine. Each man's share fetched him \$800,000. Their annual patrolman's salary was \$22,754.45. These men now had enough money to make them comfortable for life, and most of them were millionaires. But they wanted more.

In the early morning of July 27, Rodríguez was informed by Ramos of another shipment. Ramos knew from his contacts in the Bahamas that the fishing vessel *Mary C* would arrive at the Jones Boatyard on the Miami Canal with an interesting cargo. Gathered a party of fourteen (including Ramos, Arias, and Un). They arrived at 10 PM. No movement on *Mary C*'s deck. By 1:30, the party was tired and bored. Down in *Mary C*, the leader of the team

of six (three crewmen plus two Miami-based unloaders) was cautious. This Pedro Martinez had been the right-hand man of dictator Batista's chief of police; he had left Cuba immediately after Castro had taken over. Now a respected member of the Miami community. At 1:30 PM, the *Mary C* crew came on deck and began to transport 350 kilograms of cocaine into the back of a Ford truck. The watchman at the yard asked no questions when the dozen police officers, accompanied by two civilians, battered on the gates. He "led them through the office, closed the door after them, and went back to his television set" (for what happened next, see Ramos).

Rodríguez made an estimated \$12,000,000. The policemen involved were now double millionaires. Men who attack a vessel from the shore: Does this act make the men pirates, or common thieves? Rodríguez did not set a foot on his victim's deck. Anyway, if these men had shut up, no one had bothered except the family of the drowned men. True to his nickname in Cuba, Rodríguez boasted to a fourteen-year-old prostitute of his connection with this particular group of Miami River Police. A hidden microphone in her apartment picked up the words. The equipment was installed by men working for "The Monkey", a Columbian who had co-financed both hijacked confinements. Was found on July 30 with four bullet holes in the back of his head.

Source: Hepburn.

Rodríguez, Pedro (India)

Cousin of see Kunjali Marakkar, who was executed in 1599. Had been taken prisoner during the siege of pirate base at Kotta, India, and Christianized. Hence the Christian name. Escaped from Goa and turned pirate. In 1618, he was active with five fully armed war *prahus*.

Source: Lucie-Smith.

Rodríguez, Ramon (Cuba)

Refugee, living in Miami, Florida. Patrolman. With partner see Armando Estrada, accepted gifts in return for protecting drug dealers. One of see Luis Rodríguez's men. Present in the taking of the yacht *Mitzi Ann*, July 12, 1985. Rewarded with a part of the loot (cocaine), bringing him \$800,000.

Rodríguez, Roquis (Portugal)

Aka Roquis Rodrigus. Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Rodríguez Felipe, Amaro (La Laguna, Tenerife, Canary Islands [1678–1747])

Aka Amaro Pargo. Active off the Canary Islands. Negotiator with the United States. "El que pudiera servirse de

patente de corso para realizar algunos de sus proyectos le han granjeado una persistente fama de pirata" (In possession of a commission). Once the desperate cry of "buque pirata con bandera sarracena!" (a pirate ship of the Moors) was heard, he responded with "Los afortunados a las armas" (To arms, we fortunate men!). Was passionate and devoted to the nun María de Jesús. Often sailed in Caribbean waters, and had a son in Cuba. Made a fortune from his raids, also as a slaver and as a wine merchant (owner of some plantations) and trader in many other products. In 1728, he entered Havana, Cuba, with his *El clavel*, *Fortuna*, *Ave María*, *Nuestra Señora de Los Remedios*, *La Isabele*, and *Blandón* in a miserable state of upkeep. *Blandón* was fabricated in Campeche, 1718, only to transport cocoa. In his ships always traveled musicians to entertain the crews. Did not allow playing cards, bad food, or women on his fleet. When he died, had a carefully planned testament made up in which a faithful black servant and crew-member called Linche were not forgotten.

Source: Miguens, 265–77; Paz Sánchez.

Rodulphus see Hrollaugr, Hródulfr, Hrólfr, Rollo

Roelen, Claes Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands. Skipper)

Roelofs, Tjeerd (Schiermonnikoog Island, Friesland)

On November 3, 1726, the battered, boarded-up, top-heavy British merchantman *Prosperous* sought to avoid bad weather and entered the Waddenzee to anchor there. Two barges from Schiermonnikoog offered to pilot it to a safer location, a spot where *Prosperous* would be able to recuperate. The two barges sailed over a bar (Brakzand); *Prosperous* followed and got stranded. Seven barges appeared at high tide. These Dutchmen forced the Englishmen to disembark and lodged them in Roelofs's vessel. Then pillaged and ravaged *Prosperous*, taking all things useful off and out of it.

The English captain brought the islanders to trial, but the matter was not settled until the year of 1743. The Schiermonnikoog men were sentenced to pay for the damage done.

Source: *DBW*, November 2001, 431ff.

Roelofsz, Hendrick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Roelofsz, Jacob (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Mutineer in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; see Baraasser.

Roest

Captain of a Dutch man-of-war in a fleet of three vessels under admiralship of *see* Martin van Rijsbergen, arriving at Açaft (Safi, Morocco) on May 23, 1611. After taking French and Spanish shipping at the orders of the Moroccan sultan Muley Zidan, he got involved in political and piratical tricks (*see* Pallache).

Source: Garcia Arenal/Wiegers.

Roest, Johan Gerritsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Roeswinckel, Harmen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Rofy, Kerrill

Aka Caril Roffey. One of *see* Swan's men. Stayed behind on Mindanao in the Philippines, 1686. Went to Ternate, "lived there among the Dutch a year or two", says Dampier, and "was sent with other men to cut down the spice-trees". Returned to England and was made commander of a navy vessel.

Source: Dampier; Preston.

Rog, John P.

Arrested and tried at the US Circuit Court at Boston. Sentenced to be executed with John Williams, Francis Frederick, and Peter Peterson, January 21, 1819, and afterward reprieved until February 18, 1819.

Rogel, Pedro (Chile)

Soldier in the Chilean army: "Bataillon de Valdivia". Joined *see* Cambiazo. Arrested in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Roger (Mileto, Calabria [1095–1154])

Aka Rogier, Roger II, Norman king of Sicily (r.1139–54). The Barbary corsairs saw their actions as a holy war (jihad) against infidels, while Roger saw his as an aggressive defense in the name of the holy faith. Many of Roger's crusading enterprises were on such a massive scale that they belong in the chapter "war". His fleets were led by men such as *see* Christodoulus and *see* George of Antioch. Roger's conquests in North Africa cut off the alternative route to traffic from East to West, the caravan-routes from Morocco through Tunisia to Egypt being also policed and taxed by the Normans.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 55–60 (see his selected bibliography on twelfth-century conquest and re-conquest).

Roger

One of *see* John Hawkins's men.

Rogers

Taken prisoner by *see* Howell Davis after being taken out of the merchantman *Princess*, 1719. During the pirates' orgy to celebrate their successes at Whydah (Oudiah), he escaped (with *see* John Owen) by hoisting the sails to run inshore and seek the protection of the Portuguese fort's guns. The plan failed, but Davis admired his initiative and forced him to join him. Tried to escape again (after *see* Roberts had taken over the command) at Cape Lopez and failed again. Was clapped in irons for two or three days, whipped, and threatened with being shot.

Rogers

Aka Thomas(?) Rogers. One of *see* Kennedy's forced men. Tried in Edinburgh, Tuesday, November 8, 1720.

Rogers, Ben

One of *see* North's men.

Source: Pond, 63.

Rogers, Francis (Bryanston, Dorset, England)

In the Viking language, the name Rogers ("hrothgar") means "sea dog". One Beaumont de Rogers from Normandy migrated with William the Conqueror from his castle near Paris to Blandford Forum, in Dorset, and built a manor on the banks of the River Stour. Over the years, the Rogers formed part of England's establishment. By intermarrying, they were able to increase their wealth and power. Lulworth Cove in Dorset, for centuries a haven for pirates and smugglers, was the base of Francis Rogers. He took his armed pinnace to prowl in the English Channel. As a merchantman, he supplied pirates with beef, beer, and bread in return for contraband wine; also entertained "not a few desperate men" in his house. His luck lasted until 1578, when he was "foolish enough" to steal the mails (and everything else) from a Guernsey vessel.

Source: Williams, 154ff.

Rogers, Georges

One of a party of eight rovers who had "escaped the royal pardon" brought by *see* Woodes Rogers to New Providence, 1718. Marooned on Green Key Island, they were lured on board the sloop *Willing Mind*, commanded by ex-pirate *see* Hornigold. The eight were clapped in irons. Tried on December 9, condemned to die December 10, and hanged on Friday morning, December 12. Three-quarters of an

hour was allowed to them under the gallows. They spent this time singing psalms. Perhaps they sang from gratitude. Because a death penalty must have seemed merciful compared with the misery of the day-to-day life in prison. These man-made cell hells often amounted to a death sentence as the inmates perished by the thousands from disease, starvation, and violence.

Source: Course, *Western*, 84.

Rogers, John (Bryanston, Dorset, England [c.1620–80])

Sir. From the family Beaumont de Rogers, see Francis Rogers. Tried for piracy in Poole, Dorset, 1680.

Source: Martin, 9.

Rogers, Richard (Bryanston, Dorset, England [1527–1605])

Sir. Brother of *see* Francis Rogers. Owned the manors of East and West Lulworth. Remained in the background, but it is known he one time rowed “out one May morning to cut his personal mark with a knife in the mainmast of a Dutch pirate’s craft for that no other should deal with her”; later restored this vessel to the notorious *see* Higgenberte. Knighted at Westminster, 1576. Was obliged by Whitehall to lay low for “he being a justice of the peace, placed the law in disrepute”. After this, the Rogers’s heyday was over, 1578. The family moved to Bristol to become involved “in various skulduggeries, including the financing of early slave traders, and, using their ship *Whetstone* in minor piracy”. The Rogers’s manor (where contraband was hidden in the family’s vault) is now known as Bryanston School. *See* Woodes Rogers is one of a later generation of Rogers.

Source: Williams.

Rogers, Thomas

One of *see* Henry Morgan’s captains, 1670–71. Led “Les Enfants perdus” (Forlorn) during the Panama raid, eliminated a Spanish force at a passage “très étroit et dangereux” (very narrow and dangerous) at Venta Cruz. Captain of the 12-gun *The Gift* (sixty men). Joined the French filibusters in 1672. Saved Morgan’s life when the latter, returning to Jamaica from England, suffered shipwreck off Île-à-Vache, March 1675.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Rogers, William (1793–1888)

Aka Billy Bowlegs. Sailed and fought with *see* Jean Lafitte. Formed his own pirate outfit after Barataria’s fleet was disbanded, 1812. Married a Choctaw Indian woman, raised six

children on a Louisiana plantation playing the model citizen while setting up a pirates’ colony on the shore of Santa Rosa Sound, near Pensacola’s Fort San Carlos, a seventeenth-century bastion on Florida’s Gulf Coast. When tired of the pirate life, Rogers embarked for a last expedition but, being chased by an English warship, was forced to scuttle his richly laden schooner in Choctawhatchee Bay, close to his headquarters. Barely escaped to Louisiana. Returned to the wreck to try to salvage some of the cargo. This effort failed. Rather than to rest on his laurels and proceeds of past escapades, packed up his farmyard and settled with his family in a log cabin with a view at the site of his sunken hoard. Said to have spent the rest of his life staring, “like a junk yard watch dog”, at the sea that had left him to his fate. Died there, ninety-five years of age, never to break his vigil.

Source: Carlisle, 56; Hudson/Prescott, 7; Sullivan.

Rogers, Woodes (England [c.1679–1732?])

His known cruise around the world in the vessel *Duke* and *Duchess* is regarded by the Spanish as piracy. They suspected, rightly, that some of the raiders were ex-flibusters or ex-buccaneers. However, the two captains carried “letters of marque and reprisal”, giving them leave to harass England’s enemies. In 1709, these enemies included all subjects and allies of the Spanish crown. The difference between privateers and pirates is, as pointed out earlier (*see* Parkhurst), slight. A privateer is supposed to return with his loot and be the hero of the day, where a pirate instead hushes his successes, avoiding any straight port. Rogers described his crew thus: “A third were foreigners, while of Her Majestie’s subjects many were taylors, tinkers, pedlars, fiddlers, and hay-makers, with ten boys and one negro”. Nevertheless, with such men he captured a Manila galleon with a cargo of Chinese goods and returned home on October 1, 1711 in possession of valuables worth two hundred thousand pounds, some ten million today. It was not distributed for some years. Shipmate *see* Dampier died in 1714 without having seen any of his share in the spoils. Which is exactly one of the reasons that many an honest sailor chose for the pirate trade rather than be eaten up by land sharks. Rogers was a man who refused to attack and loot neutral ships. Why mention him in this encyclopedia of pirates? The reason is that in 1718 he was appointed governor of the Bahamas with the unenviable task of stamping out piracy. Which he did by his method of “breaking any unlawful friendship”. Died in Nassau, New Providence.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Rognvald (Viking)

Aka Jarl Rognvald the Mighty. Also known as Earl of Mocre in Norway and the Orkneys; the *see* Sinclairs of Scotland are his descendants. Father to *see* Hrólfr “the Ganger”.

It is said this Rognvald once directed his courses to the Mediterranean. No date given:

“It became morning and the mist lifted. The men saw two islands. When they later looked again one of the two islands had disappeared. Jarl Rognvald said: “These are ships, and are called *dromons* in this part of the world”. When they closed upon the *dromons*, the sides were so high that their weapons were to no avail, burning sulphur was thrown upon them. Then jarl Rognvald told them to use their axes and hack a hole in one dromon’s side. When the hole was big enough they entered the huge vessel. In this ship there was a man, bolder and more handsome than all others. The Norsemen were convinced this man was their commander. Jarl Rognvald said not to direct any weapon upon this man. Now they approached him with their shields and took him prisoner, slaughtering all others. They captured many goods and treasure.”

Source: Childress, 145; Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 98.

Rognvald (Viking)

Conquered Brittany, making his capital at Nantes, 919, acknowledging South Saxon suzerainty in 920.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath; Haywood.

Rognvald (Orkney, Scotland)

Aka Earl of Orkney. Lent two warships to *see* Sweyn Asleifson for some expeditions. It is not known whether he partook in the raids or not. Later, despite being in conflict with Asleifson, the latter refused to betray him to the king, c.1200.

Source: Hewitson.

Roisnel, Charles (flibuster from Saint-Christophe)

Aka Roinel. One of *see* Laurens de Graaf’s men during the assault on Vera Cruz, May 1683. *See* Exquemelin: “Les Enfants perdus [the Forlorn], commandés par le capitaine Laurent, et qui ont pour enseigne [ensign] Charles Roisnel, s’emparent de la forteresse, munie de douze pièces de canon [twelve guns] qu’ils tirent sur la ville sans que personne ne s’y oppose”. Indeed, the assault went that fast that the sleeping inhabitants believed that the noise belonged to an “aubade” in celebration of the saint of the day and only woke up when the city had already been taken.

Source: Treich, 108.

Roissey, Urban de (Le Périgord, France)

Sailed in consort with *see* Esnambuc preying on the Dutch and the English, making their headquarters on a slope of the volcano-island of Saba. From there, they took so many Spanish prizes that Cardinal Richelieu became interested in the game and bought \$50,000 worth of stock in a newly established company to exploit Les Îles de l’Amérique. The couple was commissioned to colonize islands anywhere they wanted, plundering and corsairing as necessary, c.1660. Sent to Tortuga to recapture the island from the Spaniards Roissey arranged his plans with great skill, surprised the garrison and took the fort. Re-established the authority of the French upon the island. Leaving his nephew, *see* De la Place, as his proxy returned to France; died there.

Source: Hazard, 78ff.; Mousnier, *Journal*, 338ff.

Rojo

One of *see* Galvao’s men.

Source: Hofwijk.

Rolando (Italy)

A knight of Pisa, active from Thessalonica in NW Greece, c.1270. Ravaged the shipping lanes together with *see* Pardo, supposed to be his Spanish son-in-law. Also robbed merchants on land.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Rolf *see* Hrólfr**Rolf**

Aka Zwarte Rolf (Black Rolf). Active along the coasts of the Low Countries. Legend has it he was once beaten off a Wadden island by women clothed as men. Their menfolk were fishermen out at sea. It is quite possible this Rolf from c.1500 is confused with *see* Rollo, a Viking who reigned and plundered from the Zeeland island Walcheren in earlier days, c.874–924.

Source: H. de Weerd *Waddenlegenden* (Hilversum, 1963), 61ff.

Rolfe, Robert *see* Harmensen, Jan**Rolfs, Isaac**

Involved in monkey business with *see* Abraham Samuel, “king of Madagascar”, but probably not a pirate himself.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 213.

Rollins, James

Aka John Rawlins. One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s captains in 1820. Refused cooperation in an attack on a small fleet of

Spanish merchantmen since they did not possess proper commissions. Only forty men in Lafitte's fleet (one brig and two schooners) backed him up. These mutineers were given the brig *General Victoria* but not before Lafitte had taken out its guns. Lafitte attacked it the next day and ordered Rollins and *see* Long to cripple the brig's rigging and throw some of its spars overboard. It took two weeks to reach the Belize River in Louisiana. Brought the case to court: "They had at considerable risk of their lives induced the said Lafitte to give her up to them", and all hands were awarded prize shares.

Source: Davis.

Rollo *see* Hrólfir, Rolf

Rollson, John (or Peter)

One of *see* Gow's men. Gunner in *Revenge*. Hanged at Wapping, June 1725.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Rombles

Crewmember or captain of a vessel that took the merchantman *Trinity* of Brest off the coast of Spain, December 31, 1599. In consort with another pirate, he had chased it from midday to midnight. "Shott two peecees of ordinance and musketts" before boarding. Had tried to pass itself off as Spanish, then as French. The duped *Trinity* captain "tooke them for Englishe ... Then a greate number of men putt all his company under hatches, and there kepte them fowre and twenty hours as prisoners". Ransacking a ship at their leisure was a common technique of the less sanguinary pirates, their intention was not to capture and sell the crew into slavery. "They rifled the shipp and carried away into their shipp fyve bales ..." (here followed a long list of the goods plundered and taken, also provisions and shipping gear [compasses, hourglasses, etc.]). The victims down in the hold waited for some time

"till they heard no noise above, then lifted upp the hatches and came upp. And founde all the Englishmen gone and all the goodes taken away and nothinge left, but some residew of the ladinge, beinge fyshe. And so [*Trinity's* captain] was enforced to putt into Spaine, beinge spoyled of his victualls, also of his shippes furniture."

Rombles was arrested with *see* Sackeld.

Source: Berckman.

Romboutsen, Mahieu (Netherlands)

Aka Romboutsz. Served in Spanish ships, c.1600.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Romegas *see* Lescout-Romegas, Mathurin d'aux de

Romegas (Knight of St. John)

Prince of knights-errant, Malta. The knights "were as true pirates as ever weathered the 'white squall'". Survived a tornado, 1555. Was for hours trapped in the water under the hull. After this adventure, his nervous system suffered – it is said his hands shook so much that he could never drink from a glass without spilling the wine. Nevertheless had a fearsome reputation in Islamic nations, with mothers invoking him as a bogeyman to frighten their children into obedience. On June 1564, he came across a huge Turkish galleon. This proved a valuable prize: eighty thousand ducats worth of oriental merchandise bound for Venice, the business expedition of the Istanbul sultan's chief eunuch. Took prizes at a score, galleys laden with hundreds of captives, including the 107-year-old former nurse of Soliman's daughter and the governor of Cairo, who was returning from the Mecca pilgrimage. These "Insults to the Lord of Two Seas and the Protector of the Faithful could not go unpunished". One of the incidents that led to the maritime siege of Malta.

Source: Konstam, *Predators*.

Romeo, Rogue

One of *see* Bellamy's men.

Rommertsz, Rincke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Roobaert, Jehan *see* Robaert, Jan

Roobol, Cornelis Geerlofsz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, South Holland [d.1572])

Lieutenant to *see* Treslong. One of the leaders of gangs of *geuzen* (lit. beggars, a *nom de guerre*) whose name was enough for terrified citizens to open the gates of their towns. Led a foray to Schellingwoude, March 1571, plundered the church and some houses. Committed robberies somewhere else the same day. Captain of one the vessels in the Ems fleet cruising the Vlie Passage in September. After a long and fierce fight, he took six well-armed merchantmen from Hamburg. Had two of the captured captains hanged, and another stabbed to death. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572. His men had to ram the gates, which action started the humble beginnings of the Dutch seaborne empire.

Source: Meij; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 18, 62.

Roodkous (flibuster)

Nom de guerre meaning "red sock".

Rooke, Gilbert (England)

Captained a vessel that sailed in consort of *see* Bishop. Raided shipping from La Rochelle, France, 1610–11.

Source: Senior.

Roorda, Binnert (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 40.

Root, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, Holland, in the Spanish Netherlands)

Roper, Richard

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*, 1696–99. Returned in Burgess's *Margaret*, arrested at the Cape of Good Hope with goods valued at four hundred pounds in his possession. Believed to have been sent to trial in England alongside Kidd. Tried for piracy but reprieved.

Source: Harris; Ritchie.

Roptama, Bouke van (Harlingen, Friesland)

See Sjoerd Roptema's brother and *see* Dieuwertje Roptama's son.

Roptama, Dieuwertje van *see* Dieuwertje

Roptama, Sjoerd van (Harlingen, Friesland, Republic of the United Netherlands)

See Dieuwertje Roptama's son. Master of the ship *Zeehont* (Seadog).

Roque, Jean François de la *see* Roverval**Rorichus** *see* Hroerekr**Rorik** (Viking from Normandy)

Aka, Rorikr. Uncle to *see* Godfried. Viking vessels and armies plagued the seas and plundered the lands, feeding and supplying themselves in the process. The powerlessness of the European rulers against these attacks is underlined by legal documents and property-deeds of the tenth century. The only means of defense involved setting Vikings against Vikings. So from 839 to 841, Dorestad in Friesland (now Wijk-bij-Duurstede in the Netherlands) was ceded to Rorik, with the task of repelling Norman incursions. This Rorik is probably *see* Hroerekr.

Source: Meier.

Rorique *see* Degraeve, Alexandre; *see* Degraeve, Eugène or Léonce

Rosa *see* Wanda

Rosair, Ventura

One of *see* Kidd's men. Black slave. Arrested with Kidd in North America and sent to England for trial. Died in prison.

Source: Harris.

Rosario, Diogo do

A black man in a pirate ship of white men, 1723. Every time a black pirate was arrested, he was sent back to his owner, or, when a free man, sold as a slave again.

Source: Bris, 118n84.

Rose, George *see* Ross, George**Rose, Jean** (flibuster from France)

On January 17, 1680, Rose joined *see* Coxon and furnished the expedition with commissions from the governor of Saint-Domingue. Sailed to the Friends Islands near Cartagena with a fleet of six vessels, using canoes as landing-craft. Rowed and marched along the coast and finally sacked Portobelo. A general distribution of the spoils resulted in shares of one hundred pieces of eight per man. Parted in early April from the English flibusters to rejoin them one year later, now in company with *see* Archambaud, *see* Willems, and *see* Wright.

In 1685, he was in command of a captured Spanish *tartane* sailing with another ship and four smaller vessels. When meeting *see* De Graaf, the latter believed he had blundered into a Spanish fleet. According to *see* R. de Lussan: "Le 16 Janvier 1685, sur la lune couchante, nous aperçûmes deux navires et quatre bateaux au vent à nous ...":

"One of those boats being a Tartane commanded by Capt. John Rose, as not knowing us presently, came up and haled us; and as our Capt. had a commission from the Lord High Admiral of France we made an answer from Paris, and put up our Flag; But Rose who would not know us so, believing we had no other Intention in feigning our selves to be a King's Ship, than to get clear of him, gave us Two Guns to make us strike, insomuch that taking him really for a Spaniard, we knocked out the head of Two barrels of Powder, in order to burn ourselves and blow up the Ship, rather than fall into the Hands of those People, who never gave us Quarter, but were wont to make us suffer all imaginable Torments, they beginning usually with the Captain, whom they hang with his Commission about his neck."

Indeed, pirates frequently prepared for mass suicide, preferring this to the Spanish method of a slow death. In

this case, however, Willems and Andrieszoon recognized Rose's vessel so that a disaster could be avoided.

Sailed in consort with *see* Andriesz, Laurens de Graaf, *see* Vigneron, and *see* Le Garde. Crossed the isthmus of Panama with *see* Le Picard, settling down to await the arrival of the Peruvian convoy, but these vessels slipped past them unnoticed. With his crew, joined *see* Grognet and sailed up and down the South American coasts. On January 9, 1686, they attacked and captured a coastal town in Panama. Rose, Grognet and Townley landed a force of 345 men for a joint attempt to take the inland city of Granada, Nicaragua, April 7. Had to retire empty-handed five days later. Parted company June 9.

Source: Apestegui; Bris, 230ff.; Marley, *Pirates*.

Rose, Richard

One of *see* Cavendish's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 285.

Rose, Thomas (England)

Pillaged a vessel laden with wine from Spain, anchored in Ireland, 1545. Tortured the crew by twisting bowstrings around hands and genitals.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Rose Archer, John (d.1724)

One of *see* Thatch's men. Quartermaster. In April 1724, when the company had taken a schooner, Rose Archer had been one of the boarding-party armed with a sword or cutlass. Told one of the *schooner's* crew he planned to go into South Carolina upon the Act of Grace. Questioned by the schooner men as to how he had come to be a pirate quartermaster, he stated that the company, thinking him the fittest, had chosen him as such. Brought to trial along with several pirates at Boston, Massachusetts. Was hanged at Bird Island on June 2 in Boston Harbor and his body exhibited on a gibbet.

Source: Carter, 107.

Ross, George (Cardiff, Wales)

Aka Rose. One of *see* Bonnet's men. In what turned out to be his final battle, Bonnet vowed to fight to the death and had Ross prepared to light a fuse laid to the magazine to destroy them all. But the weary crew, exhausted by the six-hour struggle, lost their nerve and ran up a white flag. Bonnet had no choice but to surrender, September 27, 1718. Ross was hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Rossi, Giovanni (Malta)

One of *see* Di Natale's men, his lieutenant and pilot from 1739 to 1741. There were some small *feluccas* in Di Natale's fleet, and with one of these Rossi plundered the boat of a Greek monastery.

Rossoe, Francis

Tried for piracy, June 1717, together with *see* De Cossey, *see* Erandos, and *see* De Mont. These Carolina rovers took three vessels in July 1716. Sentenced to death and executed.

Source: Rankin, *Colonial*, 70.

Rossol

Active c.1600 in Hispaniola's waters.

Source: Mañon Arredondo, 69.

Rossy, de *see* Roissey, Urban de

Rotermund, Herger (Bremen, Germany)

Preyed on Spanish and Venetian vessels trading with the Flanders port of Brugge, 1440–50. Successfully.

Source: Lüth, 82.

Rötho (Viking)

Rouey, Jean Louis

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men.

Source: Saxon, 246.

Roulac, Meth

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of a French ship in Whydah roads, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Rounce, Thomas

Executed at Execution Dock, Wapping, on Wednesday, January 19, 1743.

Source: NMM, 142.

Rounsivil, George (Dorset, England [1700–19])

Aka Roundsavil, Roundsevell. One of *see* Bunce's men during the mutiny after having accepted a king's pardon. Was brought to the scaffold, 1718, but *see* Governor Woodes Rogers had decided that Rounsivil had not known what he was doing in going off with pirates, and had the "witless" individual taken down from the gallows. Joined *see* Burgess's crew to "go a Privateering". Got away after being shipwrecked but swam to the vessel with Burgess still on board. "[Rounsivil] Begg'd his Companions to put back ... they would not venture it; upon which he jump'd into the

Water ... and there perished with his Friend since he could not save him”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 640ff., 653, 657; Thomas, *Hunter*.

Roupe, Gilbert

Received a pardon in 1609 after turning in his shipmate *see* John Jennings. Set out on piracy again, now as one of *see* Eston's men.

Source: Tinniswood.

Rous, Willem (Spanish Netherlands)

Also sailed in Spanish service, c.1600.

Rous, William (Cornwall, England)

Half-brother of J. Pym, a Puritan politician. Was sent by him to Providence Island (Santa Catalina), 1631. Governed the main fort there. In command of the two hundred-ton warship *Blessing*, Rous raided ships and attacked Santa Marta on the Spanish Main, Venezuela, October 1636. Was captured. Escaped with all his men from prison in 1639 due to money sent by Pym. In command of land troops, he devastated several cities in Venezuela. Learned of his election to the British Parliament and left the hostilities, April 1643.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Rouse, Walter

One of *see* Rackham's men, being unfortunate to join him, with eight others, on the very day of the arrest by Captain Barnet. At the trial at St. Jago de la Vega (Spanish Town), November 10, 1720. Got a reprieve after his statement that they were invited aboard “for a merry drink”,

“they being poor men, who get their livelihood very hardily, and such a thing was very acceptable to them. But when they came on board the Sloop, to their surprise, they found they were Pirates; upon which they begged to be released; but Rackham swore, That if they did not stay and assist them against that Sloop [Barnet's] that was coming down against them, he would cut all their throats.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Roussay Reis (Barbary corsair)

Captain sailing from Salé, Morocco in the 1690s. His 14-gun warship battled a zero-gun *caravel* from Portugal in vain, 1693. Pillaged small Spanish craft in 1695.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Roussel, Philippe (Corsair from Saint-Malo, France)

In command of the barque *Pourrie*. Active in Irish and Scottish waters, 1510.

Source: Vercel, 24.

Rousselin, John Peter

One of *see* Aury's captains. Served as a “judge of the admiralty” at Galveston, 1817, the only “authority” on the island. When *see* Lafitte took over, he was appointed to the post of collector of customs. From the proceeds of the first prize sales, he should have withheld a percentage for the support of the soldiers and equipment necessary to defend the settlement. Thereafter he should have withheld a sum for the following month's expenses, “so that they would be steadily funded in advance”. There was also some money reserved for the Mexican Republic, but in such a way that no money would leave Galveston. Later, when documents were discovered from this highpoint of piracy, it became apparent how bogus was any claim to legitimacy.

Source: Davis.

Rouwe, Baltazar (Netherlands)

One of the mutineers in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Roux *see* Garçonnet, Jean

Roux, le, aka Le Rousse *see* Leroux aka Lerousse

Roux, Anne le (flibuster from France)

Captain. Sailed in the Cartagena expedition, 1697.

Source: Charlevoix, 39.

Roux, Juan (or Jean) (Italy [d.1820])

Aka *see* Vincent Gambi. It is possible that Gambi was his real name and Jean Roux an alias. “With a man this shifty none could say for sure”, says historian W.C. Davis in his book on the *see* Lafitte's. Also known as Gambier, Gambino, *see* Garçonnet. Lafitte's chief lieutenant in Baratara Bay, and “known in every seaport for his dastardly deeds”. Arrived in Baratara c.1811 to become a frequent denizen of Grand Isle and an associate, if not a close friend, of the Lafitte's. One source says that Gambi was the “first boss at Baratara, and that he appointed agents to arrange disposal of goods”. As master of *Le petit Milan*, raided slave ships and smuggled slaves through the little known waterways of Louisiana. Was often arrested and charged with piracy only to escape the law each time. Stayed with Lafitte in his pirate colony at Galveston, Texas. Died shortly before his schooner was taken by a US man

of war when his crew discovered he was holding out on their share of several thousand dollars. One evening as he slept on deck, “one of his men decapitated him by the very bloody axe he so often had used”.

Source: Davis; Saxon.

Roverval (France)

Aka Roberto Baal, or Roberbal (by the Spanish). Sought his fortune at sea; took part in the exploration of Canada, but also attacked Santiago de Cuba and Santa Marta on the Spanish Main, 1543, when France was at war with Spain. One year later, he assaulted Cartagena (“y despues asaltó Cartagena de las Indias en 1544, donde capturó un importante botín”) under the name of Jean François de la Roque and took a reasonable booty. Captured a merchantman off Santiago and attacked Baracoa and Havana, not aware that the war was over.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 25, 47; Wood, 31.

Row (flibuster and buccaneer)

In command of a small 20-ton vessel with twenty-five men. Present in the fleet that descended and sacked Santa Maria on the road to Panama, 1679.

Source: Gosse, *Who*, 270.

Rowe

One of *see* John Halsey’s men in the 16-gun brigantine *Charles* from New England that took the Bengal ship *Buffalo* off the Nicobar Islands, c.1706:

“She being laden with butter, rice and cloth, for the Pirates were then in great straits both for provision and clothing. They took the two mates to sea with them and left the Captain and his Moors crew at Cape Nicobar whilst they went off on a cruise. Met a ship [*Calicut*] with two Europeans, carried her to the place where they had left the *Buffalo*.”

Was made captain of this *Buffalo*, but “he being no artist they made a Frenchman from Madagascar his sailing master”. Before going separate ways from *Charles*, ripped off all the deck planks of *Calicut* with which to sheath *Buffalo*’s bottom. Cruised to the coast of Sumatra, seizing some prizes up until February 16, 1707, when he set sail for Madagascar “and went ashore to settle down with [*see*] Captain White”. This settlement was to be found at Hope Point, near to St. Mary’s, “being near about 100 men all settled near the same place in petty governments of their own, some having 500 to 1,000 negro subjects who acknowledged their sovereignty”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Rowlie, Francis *see* Hassan Agha

Roy, Joseph

After the successful expedition with *see* Avery, embarked in the sloop *Seaflower* to go home. Landed at Dunfahan (probably Dunfanaghy), twelve miles North of Londonderry, from whence he went to Dublin, 1696. Disappeared from view with what was left of his share, which had amounted to 970 pounds in cash and a proportion in jewels and bale goods (sold at Réunion Island, then called Bourbon).

Source: Grey, 164.

Roy, Patrick (Scotland)

One of the Jacobite Bass Rock prisoners and pirates; *see* Dunbar, David.

Roy, Pierre le

Aka Monsieur Le Roy. One of *see* Kidd’s men. Posed as captain to lure a captain of a Dutch prize (*see* Dickers) to confess its true identity.

Source: Ritchie; Zacks, 152.

Roy, Leonardo

Applied for a five-year license to raid Barbary shipping in the name of God and the Malta Island, 1707.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Roze, Jean *see* Rose, Jean

Rubin, Pierre (France)

In 1552, piloted the pirates *see* Jean Bulin and *see* Pierre Severin in the waters of the Canary Islands.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Rudam, Eloy van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rijssel [Lille], the Spanish Netherlands)

Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Merrien, 124; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 109.

Ruechsmi, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Ruiz, Bartolome

In 1526, Ruiz was in command of two vessels capturing a prize off a West American coast near Paíta, Europe’s first contact with the Inca Empire and the prelude to a campaign far more bloody and merciless than any other action or expedition in these waters. Was sent by *see* Pizarro to sail South over the equator. This report about the catch of a 60-ton oceangoing raft was sent to Spain:

"They were carrying many pieces of gold and silver as personal ornaments ... including crowns and diadems, belts and bracelets, armour for the legs and breastplates; tweezers and rattles and strings and clusters of beads and rubies; mirrors decorated with silver, and cups and other drinking vessels. They were carrying many wool and cotton mantles and Moorish tunics [all things exotic were called "Moorish"] and other pieces of clothing colored with cochineal, crimson, blue, yellow and all other colors, and worked with different types of ornate embroidery, in figures of birds, animals, fish and trees ... There were small stones in bead bags: emeralds and chalcedonies and jewels."

Source: Preston.

Ruiz, Francisco

One of *see* Gilbert's men in the schooner *Panda* (*Pinda*), 1832. Carpenter. Partook in the plundering of the brig *Mexican* from Salem, Massachusetts. Arrested and tried in Boston. Was "only five feet three inches high, and though not very ferocious of aspect will never be hung for his good looks". (During the trial of eleven of the pirates, one of the *Mexican* crew grew so angry with Ruiz that he struck him and was reprimanded.) Pleading insanity got a respite for sixty days. Died with four others at North America's last hanging, September 12, 1835.

Source: Course, *Western*; Wyeth, 257, 260.

Ruorich *see* Hroerekr

Rupert (England [d.1682])

Aka Prince of the Rhine. Cavalry soldier during the English Civil War. Described as "a muscular giant capable of upending a mutinous seaman and holding him head downwards over the side of a ship", but an ineffective sea commander. Joined an Irish fleet with his *Swallow*, 1648. Sinking in a storm off the Azores, his crew trod strips of raw beef between started timbers of his battered ships, 1651. Turned up at the African Guinea coast early in 1652 with a squadron of what he called "royalist privateers" but happy when legitimate warfare gave opportunities to turn pirate. Led an adventurous life in the West Indies when trying to secure the islands for his cousin in exile, Prince Charles, 1652. When he found them taken by Cromwell's forces, he assaulted and seized Spanish and English prizes alike. Saw his fleet wrecked in a storm in the Virgin Islands, *Swallow* being the only ship to survive. His brother Maurice's vessel was lost. Distressed after losing fleet and brother, he retired to England. Died in bed in Spring Gardens.

Source: Mitchell, *Pirates*; Talty.

Rurik (Russia)

Became ruler of Novgorod, c.862.

Source: Haywood; *Historia*, 50ff.

Rush, James (London, England)

One of *see* Sprigg's forced men, taken out of a ship plundered and burned in sight of Barbados, 1724.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Ruska, Wim (Netherlands)

One of the company in the attack on principedom of Sealand (an oil-rig), 1978; *see* Bates, Roy.

Rusla (Viking from Norway)

Aka Red Maiden. Star in Saxo Grammaticus's *Gesta Danorum* (*Deeds of the Danes*, 1514), always accompanied by Stikla, who was her deputy in all her raids.

Daughter of King Rieg. Sister of King Tesandus, who lost his crown to Osmund from Denmark. Which fact bothered her more than it did Tesandus. Fitted out a fleet and murdered and robbed any Dane in sight. Also sank Tesandus's vessel while calling him a coward. Tesandus saved his life by swimming to Osmund's long ship. Osmund's captains failed to catch Rusla, so Tesandus organized a fleet to do so. This time, it was Rusla who had to swim for life. Tesandus grabbed her fair-haired head and had his men beat her to death with their oars. No date given, c.500. Fiction? It is said that the sons of a woman named Rusla had died in some battle.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 95.

Russel, John *see* Lopez, John

Russel, Robert

One of *see* Stephenson's men, 1612. A solid pirate usually looked out for a better vessel. Sometimes a merchantman came in handy but needed some alterations:

"Caused xx portes to be cutt out, having but foure before, and made her a sparre deck abaste the maine mast, and newe gratinges round about withinborde, and rayled her round about, and also made her her a newe misen maste, and new repayred her and furnished her with sayles, rigging and other necessities to his great chardges."

Source: Senior.

Russel, Isaac

Taken out of the galley-frigate *Lloyd*, May 1721. Became a captain of one of *see* Low's ships. Tried to persuade *see* Roberts to join his "merry" band. But the latter wanted

nothing to do with either Low or Russell. At one point, he brandished a pistol in Roberts's face. "A gunner wrestled the gun out of his hands, and reminded him that he was infringing pirate laws by acting thus. Deprived of his arms and told that any further disobedience to the will of the majority would cause his death".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256; Klein, 115ff.

Russell, John

One of *see* Edward Low's men. Quartermaster in *Rose Pink*. Took *Margaret*, October 20, 1722. Entered the cabin, followed by "the choicest rascals of the many aboard", and was welcomed by *Margaret's* captain with the words "How goes the great Game?" Answered "Well". Thereafter set for a carouse, passing the glass and drinking each other's health in bumpers of brandy. When the captured captain raised his glass and said "Gentlemen of Fortune. The King of England", Russell replied: "Who is the king of England?" while whipping out a pistol from his sash. Would have killed the captain had the gunner not snatched it away. Drew out another, but the gunner struck that down and the bullet went into the deck. Was then deprived of his arms and told to behave himself. Next morning, he promised due obedience to the will of the crew and was restored to authority. Immediately ordered to send *Margaret's* captain and his boys adrift. The crew objected to sending their victims without provisions. So the poor wretches were set adrift with a musket and four rounds of ammunition, four pounds of biscuit, a bottle of water, and some tobacco.

Russell was a "no-good man". In all pirate-books, he pops up as the frustrated sailorman who hurled these words at "an honest master": "You dog! You son of a bitch! You speckle-shirted dog! I'll drub you, you dog, within an inch of your life and that inch, too!" The crew tired of him and marooned him on an islet, from which he was rescued. Upon being recognized, he was taken to Martinique, tried, and hanged, January 1724.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Russila *see* Rusla

Ruychaver, Nicolaes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands [d.1577])

Based at Emden, East Friesland. Imprisoned enemy admiral Bossu in the Battle of the Zuiderzee, 1570. Looted some richly laden Spanish hulks in June of the same year, and also merchantmen from Deventer, Guelders; and her-ring busses in the Vlie Passage between Texel Island and Holland. Looted fishermen from Zeeland in the mouth of the Maas River, 1570–71. Made a landfall in Ameland Island in the company of *see* Entens, *see* Faite Jansz, and

see Vliechop and 120 men, February 1571. Two months later, they took over the command of a fleet from *see* Brederode. Showed up at La Rochelle, France. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572. Performed great war deeds thereafter against the Spaniards. Killed in Amsterdam.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 53, 56, 67; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen, Sea-Beggars*, 57, 64–65, 72.

Ruymvel, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Ruyter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Ruyter, de (Republic of the Netherlands)

In command of a *grab*, active in Indian waters, c.1820, according to *see* John Trelawny.

Ruyters, Diederick (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active on the coasts of Brazil, c.1618. Imprisoned there for a while by the Portuguese. When Iberia and the Republic decided upon a sort of peace (1609), the conditions of this truce only concerned actions in Europe, not in the rest of the world. Incursions on land and privateering elsewhere, thus, were still part of the war between the Netherlands and Iberia. In this respect, Ruyters was not a pirate. But he also harmed and injured vessels and locations other than Spanish or Portuguese. Being a keen navigator, he wrote *Toorts der Navigatie* (Torch of navigation, 1623; containing accurate information about the seas round Africa, Brazil, and West India). When the truce ended, 1621, Ruyters was hired as sailing master in the fleets of the Dutch West India Company; in 1630 as an admiral in a fleet of six war-ships harassed the Spanish Main.

Source: Goslinga.

Ryan, Luke (1750–89)

Aka Bernardson. As a privateer, Ryan sailed under English, French, or North American colors, shifting his allegiance to England or the French and North American allies when it suited him. No one was really surprised that the authorities had their problems when they had him arrested in 1781, not long after he had been specifically naturalized by the French king and given the naval rank of *capitaine de vaisseaux* (post captain). Luke Ryan had a reputation for being a "dashing, fearless, and effective foe". During his two years of active privateering, serving in six vessels and personally engaged in thirty fights, he was wounded often.

Indicted for piracy, following a statute of 1688 that brought British privateers acting under enemy *lettres de marque* and reprisal to justice without imposing upon the crown the burden and delay of a trial for high

treason. Pleaded not guilty. So did friend and colleague *see* Coppinger. The trial took place on March 30, 1782. If Ryan was Irish born, he was a “natural born subject” and should hang. If born in France, he was not, and should go free. After hearing witnesses and reading certificates, the jury found Ryan guilty. No evidence was presented against Coppinger, who was free to go. Three more colleagues of Ryan (Field, Duffy, and Macatter) were found guilty and sentenced to hang on May 14, 1782 at Wapping. But the emotions on the question of whether or not Ryan was an Irishman or a Frenchman ran high and the matter was prolonged. By the end of the year, King George reluctantly signed a warrant respiting the execution of all condemned persons in the Ryan-party except one, *see* David Casey, who appears not to have had that many friends in high circles. On March 2, 1783, a “free pardon” was issued for Ryan and Macatter. He nevertheless remained imprisoned for repayment of a judgment on the debts he had incurred while in jail. The French tried to pay him some of the money that was owed him by some ship-owners. Eventually, Ryan’s debts, says author D.A. Petrie in *The Prize Game*, were paid. Ryan was released on February 9, 1784.

Rijck, de *see* Rijck, Jacob Simonsz de

Rycke, Michiel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Stralsund, Pomerania. Enforced)

Ryder, John

Gunner in a Mogul fleet, between spells of piracy. With *see* Culliford, one of the ringleaders of the mutiny and seizure of Indiaman *Mocha* at Bombay. Settled in Saint-Augustin Bay, Madagascar, 1698. When the frigate-galley *Beckford* arrived at the nearby Tolier Bay in June, Ryder set up its thirty-man crew to take over this ship. Its captain was one of those brutal masters so common at that period. His ill-treatment and semi-starvation of the men rendered them ripe for anything desperate. About eighteen men rose into rebellion and murdered the captain. *Beckford* became *Tolier*. Ryder was elected their quartermaster when *Tolier* sailed for West Africa, *see* Evan Jones commander, to return in September 1699. Empty handed and in bad condition, both as to ship and men. Took and sank the Boston-slaver *Peter*. Refitted it and cruised along East Africa picking up some prizes. Returned to Madagascar to careen, but by clumsiness ran the *brigantine* on the beach. This broke its back. Joined another pirate ship, we do not know which.

Source: Grey, 185ff.

Rijdwijck, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Ryemers, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Ryemslager, Christiaen de (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Ryen, Jan van (Netherlands)

Killed when trying to settle in Guyana, 1627.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Rijk, de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Trader in grain before he joined the sea-beggars.

Source: Vrijman.

Rijk, Jacob Simonsz de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands [c.1541–84])

Aka Rijck. A trader in grains, banned by the king of Spain. Bought and equipped a ship at Danzig (Gdansk) to fight against Spain. Tried to convince notorious rovers like *see* Lumey that they were born “too honest to live a life of a sea sponger” and they were obliged “to perform good works for their distressed patria that would last”. Missed the taking of Brielle. Compensated his late coming with successful actions off Vlissingen and Veere on the Scheldt River, May 4, 1572. Committed piracies in name of the future, saying: “Many a time I prayed and asked God for a grave on a beach of my fatherland. Humans are mortal, but one has to choose whether he spends his time with dozing, or with proving his salt”.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 13ff.; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 66, 75.

Ryley, Bryant

Crewman in the slaver *Greyhound*, sailing with a cargo of 250 black people from the coast of Guinea, Africa, bound for Jamaica. SSW from Mona Island. *Greyhound* confronted a suspicious sail, October 16, 1716. Captain J. Evans wrote in 1728:

“His coming very near us made us edge away from him and call out to desire he would keep his luff or he would be on board us. No answer was given and not a soul appeared on his decks but the man at the helm and about two more ... As soon as the pirate got into our wake, she wore and made all the sail she could, by which means she soon came up with us and clewing up her spritsail, fired a gun with shot and at the same time let fly her jack, ensign and pennant, in which was the figure of a man with a sword in

his hand and an hourglass before him with a death's head and bones."

Greyhound had fallen into the hands of *see* Kennedy. Kennedy's men came on board, searching for valuables. Evans continued his report:

"My second mate and some of my men were soon shifted into the pirate, with 40 of the best men slaves. The women slaves they diverted themselves with and took off the irons from all the Negroes I had on board.... The fellows who went on board the *Greyhound* had met with a leather powder bag and puff with which they had powdered themselves from head to foot. Walked the decks with their hats under their arms and affected all the airs of a beau with an awkwardness [that] would have forced a smile from a cynic.... When I was permitted to prosecute my voyage, I found all my Negroes out of irons ... we could expect no quarter from the Negroes should they rebel ... by opening a cask of knives they had armed the Negroes ... I therefore called my people aft ... arming ourselves with handspikes, we drove the Negroes into the hold and afterwards, calling them up one by one, we put on their irons, took away their knives, and by these means arrived safely at our port."

Captain J. Evans added a postscript: "Four of my men took on with pirates, though I remember the names of two only: Bryant Ryley, John Hammond".

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Stephens.

Rijn, Antonius van den (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oudenaarde, the Spanish Netherlands)

Rijnthiesz, Gerocke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Joure, Friesland. Mason)

Rijsbergen, Martin van (Republic of the United Netherlands)

Dutch ambassador in Morocco and admiral of a three-vessel fleet, bringing Morocco one thousand lances, one thousand sabers, and six hundred muskets plus other weapons, as a gift of the Netherlands at a request of the duke of Orange who (as he was striving for a monopoly over the Holland–Morocco trade), was befriended by *see* Samuel Pallache. The fleet arrived May 23, 1611 at the roads of Safi. There, the Moroccan sultan Muley Zidan ordered the vessels to confront the Spanish trade routes, another initiative of Pallache. Convinced that the Dutch vessels would bring him profits, Zidan declared war on Spain. Van Rijsbergen returned with two French ships, richly laden. Unfortunately, there also arrived Spanish galleons sinking these prizes. Van Rijsbergen escaped to Holland. The affair became a complicated international matter. In the end, it was hushed up.

Source: Garcia Arenal/Wiegers.

Ryswan Reis (Barbary corsair from France)

Active from Tripoli, 1679. In command of the 16-gun *Souls in Purgatory*, a Venetian prize. Its stern was painted with "purgatory", no other details given. Recycled Christian iconography was not a problem for the Tripoli Muslims. A Greek renegade sailed out in search of Christian victims with a gilded figure of Maria Magdalena on its stern.

Source: Tinniswood.

S

After the publication of *Treasure Island* (1883), Robert Louis *STEVENSON* wrote a letter to an “admired friend”, *in casu* W. Henley, a man with “great, glowing, massive shoulders, a big red beard and a crutch, jovial, and astoundingly clever”. Stevenson wrote: “I will now make a confession. It was the *SIGHT* of your *STRENGTH* and masterfulness that begot Long John *SILVER*. The idea of the maimed man, ruling and dreaded by the *SOUND* of his voice, was entirely taken from you”.

∴



Saban Galla Aga (Barbary corsair from Spain)

Marauded a familiar Spanish coast, seizing, among others, a young fisherman who happened to live in the very place of his birth. He eventually let him free on the promise that he would collect a ransom of 150 patakons. The fisherman had to sell all his belongings to collect the required sum. It was unfortunate that he was seized a second time and taken to Algiers. From there, he passed a message on to Saban Galla. The corsair took pity on the man, paid for his freedom, and sent him back home on the promise that he would be repaid. The poor fisherman bought a load of tobacco and sailed it to Algiers. The tobacco made a good price, and Saban arranged his transport back home. Late sixteenth century.

Source: Clissold, *De*, 45ff.

Sabandhoer (Mindanao, the Philippines)

For the Iranun (Illanun) people, piracy was a traditional profession, a way of making a living. No more, no less. Were the ferocious Sulu, Iranun, and Balinini not engaged in a centuries-old struggle against the infidel that began when the Christian Spaniards captured Manila in 1570? And did not the Spaniards, with considerable justification, describe the first English interlopers (such as the *see* Hawkins and *see* Drakes) into their trade as pirates? Sabandhoer attacked the English 16-gun warship *Seaflower* in 1821, destroyed it thoroughly, and killed all sixty on board.

Source: Teitler.

Sabculi (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Saccogli Reis. Active from Tripoli. From c.1525 enjoyed a long career as a pirate until captured and imprisoned, spending some time in a Malta jail. In the 1540s active from Djerba Island off the Tunesian coast. Commanded a galiot in a three-vessel squadron attacked by Maltese galleys near Stromboli Island off the Italian coast, 1556. Sabculi pretended to surrender but suddenly ordered his slaves to row at full speed up against the wind. The Maltese, still under sail, were unable to follow him. Some days later, he blundered into a same situation, this time facing Venetian galleys. The ruse now failed and the Venetians executed him on the spot.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Sachetti, Ignazio (Maltese corsair)

After Malta was taken by the British, 1800, sailed under an English commission.

Sackedraeger, Berent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland)**Sackeld**

One of the crew of one of the two ships that chased the French *Trinity* from Brest off the West coast of Spain from midday to midnight, December 31, 1599. Was on board the ship that took it about midnight. The unfortunate Frenchman reported: "Then a greate number of men aborded him [us], and putt him [us] and all his [our] company under hatches, and there kepte them [us] fowre and twenty houres as prisoner". Imprisoning the crew was a sign that the pirates did not intend to sell the victims into slavery. Sackeld and *see* Rombles did not treat the men well, "and besides did beate and insult them verie badly, and he himselfe is not yett whole". Pirates usually hope for and speak of marvelous treasures of the expected loot, of gold and silver, of manifold skill in manufactures, of the most luxurious and extravagant. *Trinity's* was of the plainest utility to luxury in a high degree. "All the goodes taken away and nothinge left, not soe much as a kniffe to call their owne or a cann to drinke with" when *Trinity's* crew finally had the courage to lift up the hatches and come up on deck. Sackeld and Rombles and the crews were brought to trial, April 23, 1600.

Source: Berckman.

Saden, Madel (Egypt)

One of the "Brothers of the Black Flag" in the pirate settlement on the coast of Chile at the Bay of Guayacán, 1600–45. Had taken the vessel *La Rosa de Francia* from a Portuguese escort off the African coast. It is not clear how he and the ship were won by *see* Sumastage, nor how and why this company had sailed into the Pacific. Saden was schooled in medicine and spoke three or four languages fluently. He drew up a rather strange description of the goldmine and the subterranean corridors where the pirates kept their prisoners and laborers. Probably regained his freedom by joining the "brothers"; *see* Dayo, *see* Deul.

Source: Latham, 90, 97ff.

Sadie

Aka Sadie the Goat. Active in Water Street, the heart of New York's sailor town, amid blocks of seedy slums, pawnshops, and gambling dens, in the 1850s. Here, in the great many saloons, dance-halls, tattoo parlors, skittle-alleys, brothels, and drinking dens called "blind tigers" that served the local underworld, were to be found the seamen of all nations, boisterously endeavoring to live to the fullest their limited hours ashore. The roughest tavern of all was the *Hole in the Wall*, and that is where Sadie hung out. Ran by the infamous "One-Armed Monell", it was a pub and crimping establishment. A massive Englishwoman called *see* Gallus Mag worked there, with a truncheon tied

to her wrist and a pistol tucked into her belt. One night, she bit Sadie's ear. Sadie then exchanged the drinking bouts for the activities of the successful Charlton Street Gang, who used to steal goods from ships on the North River, raiding them from towboats. Sadie now rowed for miles, at night her oars muffled by rags. Climbed onto ships by ropes or anchor chains. It is said that there were fifty gangs and between four to five hundred pirates between New Jersey and Brooklyn. Sadie became notorious, the gang's chief-in-charge. After she had heard, or read, that Julius Caesar had been kidnapped by pirates, she and her men held prisoners for ransom. Moved the stage for the crimes to Manhattan's West Side; the vessels moored there were usually ocean-bound. Stole a yacht-like sloop and sailed upriver, eventually taking to incursions on land, raiding farms and riverside mansions along the banks of the Hudson as far as Albany. But did not do great business, their loot being of poor quality. And before she and her men were able to gain a great haul, the police started patrolling New York's harbor and prevented the pirates from returning to their hunting grounds. The *Hole in the Wall* closed, after hosting seven murders in two months. Mag unscrewed her pickle jar, fished out Sadie's ear, and returned it to her. It is said that the now ex-pirate wore her ear in a locket hanging around her neck for the rest of her roving days on shore.

Source: Lorimer, 8ff.; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 73.

Sadwell, George *see* Gautier, François

Sage, François le (flibuster from France)

Served as a mate in a Dutch vessel in the Antilles and the Gulf of Mexico, c.1664. Favored the life of a flibuster and was made a captain in November 1682 in a *barca longa*, sailing in company with *see* Laurens de Graaf. One of his captains in the expedition to and the sack of Veracruz, May 1683. Arrived at Saint-Domingue on September 18, 1683. Joined the seven-ship fleet under De Graaf at Petit-Goâve with a small prize to attack Santiago de Cuba. After a dispute, *see* Beauregard left, and the fleet headed for Cartagena. A five-hour battle with two large and well-armed Spanish warships resulted in these *armadillas* taken. De Graaf and *see* Andriesz took the vessels for their own, with Le Sage being given command of the thirty-gun *Tigre*, manned by a 130 crew, December 1683. Early 1684, he spent his time preying on the Spanish Main in the vicinity of Caracas. Lost his *Tigre* on the coast of Cuba. Managed to save the men. Sailed for the Straits of Magellan with the intention of joining the flibusters busy pillaging South America's West coast. Was driven back by ill winds and re-crossed the Atlantic for West Africa, January 1686. Rejoined his

comrades at Cayenne with the formidable loot taken from two Dutch Indiamen. Later was in the squadrons of De Graaf, *see* Ducasse, and *see* Bernanos. Died with fifty of his men in Carlisle Bay during an attack on Jamaica, 1694.

Source: Bris, 214ff., 219, 223ff.; Georges du Loup, 9.

Sägeband, Albert (Germany)

“Ich bin der Seeräuber Albert Sägeband,
Auch der Rote Hund genannt.
Viele Schiffe und Menschen hab' ich versenkt,
Aber die Weiber aufgehenkt.

Aufgehenkt, ja, aufgehenkt an der grossen Rah',
Bis das himmlische Wunder geschah.
Da kam ein Mädchen herab in der Nacht,
Und ich dachte, ich hätte sie umgebracht.

(I am the searover Abert Sägeband/Also called the Red Dog/Many Ships and Men I did sink/But I hung the Women/Hung, yes, hung from the Main yard/until this celestial Miracle hapened/There came a Maiden in the Night/And I thought I had killed her.)”

Source: a German poetic song in six stanza's by H. Leip in *Die getreue Windsbraut* (Bremen, 1929), 73.

Sahap, Seriff *see* Shahap

Sahib den Briten *see* Shahib

Sahib Seriff *see* Shahib, Sheriff

Saïd Mami (Barbary corsair)

In command of a 17-bank *galliot* from Tripoli. Bought the vessel, which flew a huge green flag with three crescent moons on it, on Santa Maura Island in the Ionian archipelago, c.1600. Chased by a Christian *galley* under command of *see* A. de Contreras at the El Seco Sandbank off Barbary Cape for a day and a night. With first light, De Contreras turned his galley toward Saïd Mami and drew alongside, muskets cracking. Fled at full speed to the protection of the fortress at Gelves. Jumped overboard. The fortress's gunners fired a few shots, but De Contreras fixed a cable to the galliot and towed it out of range.

Source: Contreras, 30.

Said, Mohammed

Involved in the hijacking of tanker ship *Sirius Star*; *see* Jameh, Farah Abd.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 20ff.

Sail, James

One of the men in *see* Kennedy's snow *Eagle*, 1720.

Source: Burl, 93.

Saint *see* St.

Saint Aubin *see* St. Aubin

Saint-Clair

"A bully who fancied himself a would-be pirate" in the American barque *Hesper*, bound from Newcastle, Australia, for San Francisco, United States, January 1893. Asserted that the vessel was carrying \$20,000 in gold. With two of the seamen, *see* Hansen and *see* Sparff, designed a plan to get rid of the captain and his officers and reduce the rest of the crew to silence. In the evening watch of January 20, the second mate was knocked senseless and thrown into the sea. A little before midnight, the first mate was about to take over the watch when he was called from a porthole. Suspicious, he went to the captain who had his frightened bride on board, and implored him to take his revolver. The mate just had time to see two of the three mutineers, armed with handspikes in an attitude that left no doubts as to their intentions. The captain immediately fired and shouted for "all hands on deck". The men answered to the call, as did the three would-be pirates. The captain had them clapped in irons. In Tahiti, the three were handed over to the authorities and from thence landed at San Francisco to be tried. Saint-Clair was not hanged until May 1895 at San Quentin. Hansen and Sparff went to a labor camp and finished their days in a penitentiary.

Source: Jacquier, 67ff.

Saint-Clement

Lost three galleys out of his fleet of five in a battle with *see* Ochiali, 1570, including the flagship, which he abandoned in order to throw himself and his treasure on shore at Montechiaro, on the Southern coast of Sicily. Only one of the galleys made a desperate resistance. Sixty Knights of St. John were killed or made prisoner by the Muslim "legions of the Jinn", who, in 1565, had left Malta "a desert, its people reduced by half, its fortifications heaps of rubbish, and its defenders a handful of invalids".

Source: Lane-Poole, 161.

Saint-Faust, Just (France)

Sailed with a Dutch commission. Presumably an honest corsair/privateer.

Saint-Gême *see* St. Gême

Saint-Helme *see* St. Helme

Saint-Maurice, Jacques de

One of *see* Ango's men.

Source: Vercel, 58.

Saintonge, Antoine Alphonse de (France)

Son of *see* Jean Alphonse de Saintonge. Sailed his ship into the roadstead of Santa Cruz de Tenerife, Canary Islands, November 1552, intending to avenge his father. However, his ship was sunk by heavy firing from shore batteries, taking captain and crew down with it ("la artillería logró rechazar a los corsarios de Saintonge, que murió en el intento").

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*; Paz Sánchez, 19.

Saintonge, Jean Alphonse de (France)

Carried a number of prizes into La Rochelle even after the Treaty of Crépy was signed (in 1544, thus bringing an end to French-Spanish hostilities). Was pursued into that harbor by a Spanish squadron under command of Menéndez de Avilés who, in a stroke as bold as any pirate's, recaptured five ships under artillery fire from the shore, boarding the pirate's *Marie* and massacring half of the crew including De Saintonge.

Source: Apestegui; Cordingly, *Pirates*; Paz Sánchez, 19.

Saint-Pasteur, Bernard de (France)

On February 28, 1583, Saint-Pasteur partnered with *see* Manuel Serrada for a foray on Sebastián de La Gomera Island, one of the Canary Islands. The foray was eventually repulsed after a lot of gunfire. Disembarked musketeers to attack a monastery. Lost a large number of men. "Poco después, esta flota capture algunas barcos que salían de La Palma con destino a Indias" (After some time, this fleet captured some vessels and then left from La Palma Island bound for the Indies).

Source: Paz Sánchez, 29.

Saint-Pierre, Bernard de *see* Bernardin de St. Pierre, J.H.

Saint-Pol, Waleron comte de *see* Waleron

Saint-Quentin *see* St. Quentin

Sajtan el Vjetar *see* Aniroviç

Sala Reis (Barbary corsair [1488–1556])

Aka Sallah, Salaerrez. One of *see* Barbarossa's captains, who collectively composed a formidable force. Sent with *see* Aidin and a fleet of fourteen galliots to raid and plunder

the Balearic Islands in the Mediterranean, 1529. They were halted by a Christian fleet off Formentera. Defeated the Spaniards, seizing seven galleys to bring hundreds of Christians to Barbary bagnios. Used to tie captives over the mouth of a cannon and blast them to pieces. A feat that was repeated by *see* Mezzomorto at Algiers in 1683. Became high admiral of the Ottoman fleet in 1533. His further actions were in the same vein of the piratical war called jihad. Rear-admiral of Algiers with twenty-eight galleys under his sway. In command of the left wing in the Battle of Preveza against a fleet under *see* Andrea Doria, whose manoeuvres mystified the Turks and overwhelmed the huge Venetian flagship. Was with the Ottoman fleet in France, 1542, to pillage the Spanish coasts in Catalonia while the Franco/Ottoman force took Nice. Controlled the North African coasts in Algeria, also inland as far as the North Sahara. Present at the re-capture of Tripoli in 1551. Crushed a rebellion of Tuggurt and Ouaregla tribes, seizing large quantities of gold and slaves, 1552. Sala attacked and won, landed forces, withdrew and attacked again. Planned to conquer all Spanish possession on the Northern coasts of Barbary. Won Fez and Bougie. Died of the plague at sea.

Sala Reis fought more land campaigns for the expansion and security of the Muslim realm than being merely involved in maritime actions.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 130, 154, 159ff.; Crowley; Tippleskirch; for a general survey of the Christian–Muslim struggle (now thirteen centuries), *see* A.G. Jamieson, *Faith and Sword* (London, 2016).

Sala Reis *see* Salih Reis

Salaerrez *see* Sala Reis

Salah Reys

Barbary corsair. In 1767 in command of a 2-gun xebec (crew: 130 crew) sailing from Saleh.

Source: Coindreau.

Salcedo (Tawi-Tawi, Philippines)

Led a thirteen-man band. Active from Tawi-Tawi. In 1987, massacred most of the twenty passengers aboard a commuter ferry within sight of the provincial capital. A few hours later, returned to murder four fishermen who had tried to help the dying.

Saldaña, Victoriano (Juncos, Puerto Rico [1797–1825])

One of *see* Cofresi's men. Executed March 28, 1825 at San Felipe del Morro, Puerto Cristo.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Saldes, José María (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Saleban Aadan Barqad (Somalia)

Excused his piratical deeds by claiming men like him were necessary "to protect the country's sea resources from illicit exploitation by foreign vessels". Told the BBC that "his men were protecting stocks from foreign vessels", March 19, 2006. He and his compatriots were not part of a political movement or government but solely interested in profit from plunder or ransom.

Source: *Times Online*, March 20, 2006.

Saleh Reis *see* Sala Reis

Sales (flibuster from France)

In command of a vessel named *Brigantin* in *see* Godefroy's fleet against Cartagena, 1697.

Source: Bris, 266; Charlevoix, 351.

Salifica (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

A successful pirate based at Algiers; "homme fort cruel, très riche" (a very cruel and rich man). Took a liking to a young slave named *see* Yvon and took the boy with him on his expeditions. Yvon fled from his master at a deserted island but was caught. Salifica tried to prevent his death penalty at the stake but failed, 1634.

Source: Merrien, 318–19.

Salih Reis (Barbary corsair)

Leader during the attack upon Malta, 1565. In July, pushed into a breach, by August 2 had to retire with a loss of six hundred dead. Became a pasha or beylerbey of Algiers and conquered Fez and Bougie.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Salih Reis (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers, 1571. His *brigantine* was taken by a Venetian galley off the Lipari islands.

Source: Lane-Poole.

Salih Reis (Barbary corsair)

In command of a 14-gun *xebec*. Had forty men killed or wounded when taking a French ship, while most of the French died, 1767. Appointed to admiral of the Salé fleet of Morocco, commanding a newly constructed 30-gun frigate, 1769.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Salim, Mohamed (Tanzania [b.1960])

One of eleven stowaways in Greek MV *Garifalia*, May 1983. Was discovered when off the coast of Somalia and accused of planning a mutiny. The Greek crew, ordered by the captain, threw the stowaways into the sea. Was picked up with three comrades two days later by Somali fishermen. The other seven were never seen again.

Source: UN, March 26, 1984.

Salkeld (England)

Due to the island of Lundy's merits as a smuggler's hole and pirate base, many seamen, including some Algerian corsairs, used this place for attacks on Bristol shipping. In the early 1600's, Salkeld was close to being crowned the pirate king of Lundy. The mayor of Barnstaple prevented this offense.

Source: Thrower.

Salkeld, Thomas (England)

Active from Stratton, c.1553.

Source: Thrower, 30.

Sallah (Barbary corsair)

Sent to the Balears in 1529 with *see* Captain Aydin.

Source: Tippleskirch, 130.

Salle, Gadifer de la (France)

One of *see* Béthencourt's men, 1402.

Sallowes, John

Sent to the gallows for piracy on the London vessel *Speedwell* and murder "upon the pilot and the master, who had resisted them [Sallowes and *see* Allyn and others] bravely with muskets and arrows, and whom for this they killed", 1604.

Source: Berckman.

Salm, Gerrit Abelse (Republic of the United Provinces)

Opperstuyrman (first mate) in *see* Hubert Hugo's *Swarte Arent*, 1661–63.

Source: Beyerman (art.), 4ff., 12.

Salman Reis (Lesbos, Greece)

Renegade. Warred against Christian shipping from 1490. When an officer in the Turco-Egyptian war fleet, fought the Portuguese in the Red Sea. Directed the creation of an up-to-date Egyptian fleet at Suez, 1513, and against Yemen, 1516. Defeated the Portuguese at Jeddah, 1517.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Saltbrugge, Crispijn van *see* Solsbrugge, Crispijn van

Salter, Edward

One of *see* Thatch's men. A forced man. Cooper, taken out the sloop *Margaret*, December 1717. Was hung in Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Salter, John**Salter, Thomas** (buccaneer from England)

Present in *see* Morgan's raids on Gibraltar, Maracaibo, Puerto Principe de Cuba, and Portobelo in the Spanish Main, 1699.

Salvador, Golomón

Not necessarily a pirate, mentioned here because he is the man who killed *see* Gilberto Girón, 1604. Hero in S. de Balboa's poem *Espina de paciencia*: "Andaba entre los nuestros diligente / Un etiope digno de alabanza, / Llamadas Salvador, negro valiente" (Among our braves / an Ethiopian deserves our respect / called Salvador, gallant black man).

Source: Alcalá, 47ff.; Núñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 95.

Salvago, Raffael (Knight of St. John from Spain)

Present at the Siege of Malta, 1565. Had been dropped by galley from Sicily with a message and had run the blockade around the harbor in a boat, sailing and rowing around the rocky promontory below the fort.

Source: Crowley.

Samai Garuda (Mindanao, the Philippines)

Occupied a base at Rioeng for more than ten years, c.1850. From there, undertook annual expeditions to the coasts of Flores and Timor to the East, and Celebes and Borneo to the West. A series of points of support formed a trap for the shipping between the Java Sea and the Moluccas, which hindered the local trade.

Source: Teitler.

Saman

Aka Hagi Saman, Samod. Had "wormed" himself into the sultan of Sulu's favor and was appointed as advisor and commander of a pirate base on Chermin Island, Brunei (Borneo). Pointed out to the sultan he could enrich himself by seizing the possessions of at least three pro-English uncles. Under his royal signet, the sultan issued the order for the assassination of more than a dozen of his family. In 1846, Saman's base was attacked by a British force consisting of four well-armed steamers: two hundred marines and four hundred seamen ready for action. Opened fire at a range of one thousand yards; leading steamer *Phlegethon*

responded by bombarding the position for fifteen minutes, after which the fort was stormed. Did not put up serious defense. “We had always understood that the Malays were a brave and determined race”, *Phlegethon*’s captain said,

“and from the strength of their positions, the calibre and number of their guns, and the efficient preparations which they had made, an average amount of courage would have crippled our force before we could have reached the town ... the immediate landing of an imposing force under cover of rockets and gunboats, completely paralysed the enemy from the first moment of our advance.”

The naval party proceeded upriver and was “surprised at the beautiful scenery and the attractive interiors of the native houses”. It was reported that the natives had knitting-machines in working order and that the mats and bamboo furniture were exquisitely made and daintily arranged. But what spoiled all this “were the human skulls hanging from the ceilings, interspersed with thigh arms and arm bones”, “obviously the gifts of Dyak warriors to their lady loves”. Saman escaped and nothing more was heard of him.

Source: Course, *Eastern*; Rutter, 216ff.

Samins, David *see* Suams

Samipocheca (Malaya)

A very active mariner. Picked up *see* Mendez Pinto who, in distress, had left China. Brought him to Ningbo (Ningpo). During the passage, he taught Pinto some lessons in piracy.

Sammes *see* Suams

Samod *see* Saman

Sample, Richard

One of the captains active from Nassau, New Providence, who had surrendered to the “Act of Grace”, the king’s pardon, in June 1717. “Like many another”, says P. Gosse, “fell again into his former wicked ways, and ended his life by being hanged”.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Sample, Robert

One of *see* England’s men in the vessel *Royal James*, 1719. The company took six-gun *Elizabeth* and *Katherine* off the coast of West Africa. Renamed it *Flying King*, to be fitted out as a pirate and Sample in command. Sailed with *see* Lane and caused havoc on the coast of Brazil for a short while. In November, he was attacked by a large and

powerful warship, which was also “an excellent Sailor” and compelled to run his *Flying King* ashore. Twelve of his men died in the battle, and the rest (fifty-eight) were imprisoned. Thirty-two Englishmen, three Hollanders, two Frenchmen, and one Portuguese ended their days at the end of a rope there.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Samples, Robert

Settled “on the high Land of Sierra Leone”, owning “one Long-Boat”, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Sampson

One of *see* Ward’s captains. Active from Tunis. Often hunted with *see* Kelly and/or *see* Walsingham, both of whom sailed from Algiers. On January 12, 1617, he “sandwiched” the rich thirty-crew merchantman *Dolphin*. The victim reported that they entered “our ship thick and threefold with their scimitars, hatches, half pikes and other weapons”. A Turk tried to bring down *Dolphin*’s flag, “which being spied by our steward, presently shot him with his musket that he fell headlong into the sea, leaving the flag behind him”. The marauders were forced back. Later that day, *Dolphin* was shot through and leaking badly. *Dolphin*’s captain Nichols had been shot twice while he stood at the helm. One pirate vessel got hurt and aborted the attack. Janissaries of another vessel stormed aboard, blowing trumpets, crying hell “in the Turkish tongue”, and throwing grenades, which “being once set on fire can hardly be quenched”: “Thinking that our ship would herewith be suddenly burned to the water, they left us to our fortunes”. *Dolphin*, burning and limping, made it safely to the Sardinian coast with seven killed and nine injured.

Source: Tinniswood; Wilson, 63.

Samson *see* Denball, Samson

Samson

In command of Bermuda-built sloop *L’Aventurière*, 1701. Was one of those rovers who did not put much faith in round shot. Loaded his swift sailer’s guns with scrap iron and musket balls. Had only one round of shot on board – his crew used it for crushing mustard seeds for eating with pork meat.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Samson, Isaac (Mundelsheim, Germany [b.1749])

Aka the Fat Jew. Married and father of four children. “Black hair and eyes, skinny legs, rather thickly set”. Moved to Rotterdam in 1787. Took part in the raids of the so-called

“Holland Gang”. Used to work as a Jewish butcher while looking for goals to plunder. Also kept in touch with the buyers of the loot, organized the selling of the precious stones, or had the silver objects melted and sold to silver-smiths. Arrested in 1798 at Rotterdam. Condemned February 1800 to be whipped and exiled.

Source: Egmond, 154ff.

Samuel, Abraham (Jamaica or Martinique)

Aka Samuells, Tolinor Rex, King Samuel. A slave in the French colony of Martinique. Escaped and joined *see* John Hoar’s crew in *John and Rebecca*. Promoted to the important position of quartermaster when the vessel had arrived at St. Mary’s off the Madagascar coast. Retired at Madagascar after a profitable raiding expedition in the Arabian Sea and the Persian Gulf, February 1697. In July, the natives attacked the pirates, killing thirty men including Hoar. The remainder escaped to Fort Dauphin, a port abandoned by the French colonists. There a local princess or queen identified him as her child (begotten by a Frenchman during the occupancy of Fort Dauphin). Samuel found himself on the throne of a kingdom. To be secure in this post, he hired twenty shipmates to serve as a bodyguard. Samuel entertained and protected the trading pirates in his port. *Prophet Daniel* of *see* Labat’s fame came to buy slaves in September 1699 and discovered that Samuel’s house was to be found twenty-five miles inland. *See* Evan Jones looted *Prophet Daniel* for supplies and presented the vessel to Samuel who sold it to four pirates for the sum of 1,100 pieces of eight. The bill of sale was waxed and signed by Samuel, “King of Fort Dauphin, Tollannare, Farrawe, Fanquest, Fownzahira”. Held the monopoly of the slave trade on the island and charged one hundred pounds to each ship that called in for this purpose, or to provision and shelter. Had a force of three hundred men, excluding his bodyguard. In 1700, it was reported that King Samuel was loved by his people. But in 1706 Samuel had gone, probably killed by a local chief or by successor *see* Tom Collins, or he may have simply returned to the sea.

Source: Grey, 52ff., 182ff.

Sánchez, Pedro (Chile)

Soldier in the Chilean army. Joined *see* Cambiazo’s rebellion, 1851.

Sánchez, Severino (Chile)

Corporal in the Chilean army. Distinguished himself in *see* Cambiazo’s struggle for power, 1851.

Sancius, Michael (Provence, France)

Pilot in a vessel operating in the Pacific. His ship was captured off Panama by *see* Thomas Cavendish who had

left Europe with three vessels, July 1587. Joined his company. Struck it enormously rich with the capture of the 700-ton galleon *Santa Anna*, November 4, 1587. Arrived at Plymouth September 9, 1588.

Source: Alexander.

Sandano, José

One of *see* De Berry’s men.

Source: Lorimer, 59.

Sande, Alvare de

Taken prisoner by Barbary corsairs and, waiting to be ransomed, was placed on the poop of the galley of the Ottoman admiral to watch captured vessels being towed along without rudders and masts. It was the glorious arrival of *see* Piale in Istanbul, September 27, 1560.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 153.

Sanders, Thomas (England)

Active sixteenth century. After having been taken prisoner by Barbary corsairs in the Mediterranean, Sanders was forced to serve as an oarsman:

“I and 6 more together with 4-score Italians and Spaniards, were sent forth in a galliot to take a Greek carmosel [*sic*], which came into Africa to steal Negroes. We were chained 3 and 3 to an oare, and we rowed naked above the girdle ... and when their devilish choller rose, they would strike the christians for no cause ... we were then so cruelly manackled in such sort, that we could not put our hands the length of 1 foot asunder the one from the other, and every night they searched our chains three times, to see if they were fast riveted.”

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Sandoval, Arturo *see* Barbillas

Sandyck, Nicolaes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brielle, the Spanish Netherlands)

Sanewitz, Rembold (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Lüth, 34.

Sannio

Warlord active in the Mediterranean c.100 BC. With fleets of more than ten galleys, plundered the temples of Neptune at Taenarus and Calauria. Surprised by a sudden squall in the Strait of Messina sank with five galleys and four hundred men, all of whom drowned.

Source: Gilbert, 3ff.

Sans Doigt (flibuster from France)

Nom de guerre: No Finger.

Sanson Napollon (Barbary corsair [d.1633])

Renegade. Probably one of *see* Ward's captains. When he died, the Algerians lost one of the Christian leaders whom they trusted.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 187.

Santa Cruz, Marquis de (Spain)

Aka Alvaro de Bázan y Guzmán. Led a "patrolling expedition" along the Tunisian coasts, which action ended in piracy, 1576. Ravaged the shores of the Tunisian Sahel, the Kerkennah Islands, with galleys from Sicily and Naples, seizing the inhabitants and their livestock, burning the houses, and leaving behind him damage amounting to over twenty thousand ducats.

Source: Braudel, 857.

Santandreu, Jaume (Mallorca, Balearic Islands)

In command of one of the two *xebecs* participating in an expedition that took place between September 20, 1739 and May 4, 1740.

Source: Starkey, 114.

Sante, William

One of *see* John Exton's men, 1607, when the Irish ship *Hopewell* had been plundered. Killed "a man unknown".

Source: Berckman.

Santiago, Guillermo de

Aka Llimy (Jimmy), "posiblemente el mismo [*see*] D'Amor, quien haber usado muchos seudónimos" (used many pseudonyms). In command of a *schooner* "armada al pirata", taking a *balandra* from St. Thomas, May 19, 1826.

Source: Ferreras, 473.

Santo, Joseph

Fitted out a *galliot* in Sicily, 1558. Captured a Turkish vessel worth over fifteen thousand ducats but was obliged by bad weather to take refuge with the Venetians, who confiscated both ships.

Source: Braudel, 875.

Santo Hizo, Guiseppe de

Active in the Adriatic sailing from Messina. Took a Muslim vessel near the port of Lezhë (Alessio), Albania, gaining fifteen thousand ducats, 1558.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Santos, José (Portugal)

Supposed to have cached a treasure (of Lima, Peru) valued at \$40,000,000 on the island of Trindade off the Brazilian coast. Active nineteenth century, no dates given.

Source: Platt, 274.

Santos, Thome dos (flibuster)

A free black man, but was sold to a plantation owner when his vessel was captured, c.1700.

Source: Bris, 118n84.

Sao, Cheng Yi *see* Cheng I Sao

Saphan Reis (Barbary corsair)

Renegade, active 1609.

Source: Meeteren, 619.

Sapia *see* Juranvilles

Saqr

Aka Sultan Ibn Saqr. Chief of a band of Qawasim sea-rovers, active c.1805–8 from fortified *dhow*-bases at Ras al-Khaimah and Sharjah in the Gulf of Persia near the Gulf of Hormuz, ruled by a tribal confederation overseen by the Qawasim dynasty. Sharjah consisted of a fairly large town and a desert area, one of the sheikhdoms of Oman, extending along a large part of the Western coast of the Oman Peninsula, known as the Pirate Coast. Saqr agreed not to attack and plunder the vessels of the English East India Company. However, when the Qawasim converted to an orthodox branch of Islam called Wahhabi, these men did not like the truce that much. So Saqr was replaced. Later cruised as a *nakhoda* (captain) responsible to a Wahhabi regent. In December 1819, the English attacked Ras al-Khaimah with a large force and restored Sultan Ibn Saqr to power.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 278, 330.

Saracold, John

One of *see* Drake's men during the circumnavigation. Remarked to Drake in front of *see* Doughty that there "were traitors aboard" and that it was about time to deal with them "as Magellan had done".

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Sargeant, Edward

On April 28, 1717, *see* Paulsgrave William and company in the ship *Marianne* had plundered a sloop from Connecticut near the entrance of Long Island Sound,

taking three bushels of salt and two of their sailors. One of the two, Sargeant, was forced to pilot the pirates because he knew the area well. Set course for Cape Elizabeth. Not knowing the way to Damaris Cove, sailed *Marianne* straight to the nearest harbor where the adventurers could kidnap a local mariner. Sargeant, a pirate for only a few days, was set free ashore and ran through the woods to alert the nearest town of the pirates' presence.

Source: Woodard.

Saribas Jack (Saribas Dayak from Borneo)

Name given to him by British sailors since he refused to give any name after having been taken when he floated up in a canoe made from tree-bark sewn together with strips of rattan (rotan). This took place on the Kanowit, a tributary of the Rajang River. Had drifted from a pirate fleet. Made a desperate resistance and severely wounded one of his captors. Expected to be killed, but when finding his life would be spared his spirits rose. Became a favorite of the sailors. Begged to be allowed to return to his tribe, saying he was a poor man and had children who would starve as there was no one to look after them. Rajah Brooke directed a guard of Malays to escort him past all danger. Later, however, during the "peace talks" between the Saribas pirate chiefs, August 24, 1849, the rajah noticed the face of Saribas Jack among the audience. After the talks, Jack approached the Rajah and "hanging his head, asked forgiveness for the part he had acted on board the steamer". For he was not the poor man he had represented himself to be, but a chief, both powerful and rich, and the brother-in-law of *see* Lingir himself. "He had been on many a pirate cruise", he said, "but now was determined to live at peace".

Source: Rutter, 253, 257.

Sarnewitz, Rambold (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Sartogenbossche, Willem

In command of *see* Kniphof's pirate vessel, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 70.

Saturly, Hymen

Aka Satiley. One of *see* Kennedy's men. On their way to Albion, they robbed a ship for provisions. Beyond Ireland, a tempest drove their *Eagle* Northward to the Mull of Kintyre, where it was badly holed. Tried to reach England by land and ferry but was arrested in Scotland. Stood trial November 1720 at Edinburgh. Escaped the gallows "in

respect of his age"; the "judge declared he had accordingly recommended him to his Majestie's mercy".

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Sauli, Bendinello

Present with two galleys in the 1559–60 expedition under duke of Medinaceli to the North African coast.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Sauméry, de

Disobeyed the order to embark before night and fell in with some Maltese pirates to carousing at Sapienza: "Je mangeai tellement de ces viandes demicuities qu'à peine puis-je respirer pendant vingt-quatre heures" (I ate so much half-roasted meat that I had trouble with breathing for forty-eight hours). No date given.

Source: Ormerod, 51.

Saumur, Paul de (France [1597–1668])

Illegitimate son of a *lavandière* (washerwoman) and the governor of Chateau d'Îf, the fortress of Marseille. Ran away to sea as a boy. Having killed a man in Malta fled on a brigantine corsair that turned pirate whenever a good opportunity presented itself. A man who did not eschew action and bloodshed, raised to command when the captain was killed. Found his base on the Greek island of Lesbos in the Aegean Sea, plundering shipping. Caught the attention of the Knights of Malta. Commander of a Maltese galley in 1637. The French overbid the knights: one year later in command a French warship, more of a Christian soldier than a pirate.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Saunders, Robert

One of *see* Evans's men. Probably taken from the vessel *Dove*. Evans and the bosun, having previously quarreled, decided to fight a duel at the next land they came to. On arrival at Grand Cayman, intending to careen the sloop there, Evans was shot through the head by the boatswain. Apparently demoralized by Evans's death, the company decided to break up, after sharing £9,000 of loot between thirty members. Was one of four forced men (with *see* William Porter, *see* Joseph Hyndes, *see* James Moore) who expressed their wish to settle permanently on Grand Cayman, January 1723. Pioneers.

Source: Carter, 131.

Saunders, William

A list of men of the sloop *Adventure* "wanted for piracy and murder" was issued in 1699 in Virginia. Among them:

“William Saunders of ordinary stature, well-set, fresh-colored, black hair, about 15 years old”.

Source: Botting, *Pirates*, 28.

Sauvé, Pierre (Boulogne, France)

In command of the corsair *Général Lally*, late seventeenth century.

Source: Vercel, 34.

Sauvinet, Joseph (France [1775–1843])

Merchant in New Orleans, c.1815. Armed and equipped his own vessel pretending French service, in violation of neutrality laws. Renowned smuggler. Was “time and again seen walking about, publicly, in the streets of New Orleans [with men like *see* Beluche or *see* Gambi]. Had their friends and acquaintances, their depots of goods, &c., in the city, and sold, almost openly, the wares they had obtained by piracy, particularly English manufactured goods”.

Source: Davis.

Savage, William

One of *see* Kennedy’s men in the snow *Eagle*. Arrested and tried in Scotland, he turned king’s evidence.

Source: Burl.

Savary, Joseph

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s men. A “free man of color from San Domingue [French Hispaniola]” who fled the island during the violent revolutionary years after 1795 and settled at Barataria and New Orleans. Also called a “lieutenant colonel” while serving Lafitte at Galveston.

Source: Davis.

Savary de Mauléon *see* Mauléon, Savary de

Saville, Edward

One of *see* Avery’s men. Same details as *see* Saville, Richard.

Saville, Richard

One of *see* Avery’s men. After the extraordinary raid in the Red Sea, returned (from North America) to England in a sloop with fifteen more men from Avery’s *Charles*. The vessel was chased into Dublin by a French corsair. Disappeared without a trace with his hard-earned savings.

Source: Grey, 165.

Savoisy, Charles de (France [c.1368–1420])

Studied at the University of Paris but fought more than studied, and thus exiled from patria for at least three years. Spent his banishment sailing in vessels that sacked,

plundered, assaulted, and pillaged at all hands’ hearts’ delight, aiming at vessels and lands from Muslim North Africa. Captured and stole so much wealth and so many slaves during these forays that he was able to surround himself with glory and splendor in a magnificent palace-castle near Auxerre. Joined *see* Niño in raiding the Atlantic coasts of England, 1405.

Source: Little, *Hunting*, 101.

Sawkell *see* Swakwell

Sawkins, Richard (flibuster [d.1680])

Arrived at Jamaica in 1679. Obtained command of a small 16-ton vessel, armed with one gun and a crew of thirty-five. With Sharp, *see* Coxon, *see* Watling, and some 331 flibusters, he crossed the Panama Isthmus in April, sacking and pillaging Santa Maria on the way. The company was repulsed at Pueblo Nuevo and Arica, but marauded Coquimbo. Seized two barques, fled from a warship, and captured two or three vessels after a fierce engagement (starting in canoes). Took to Panama city, seizing seven ships: one galleon, then one barque, one warship, two merchantmen, one packet boat, and one large vessel. All ships were taken by boarding, using small arms. Distinguished himself during the attack on Santa María (el Real) when he “runs up to the pallassado’s with 2 or 3 men more, and halls up 2 or 3 pallassado’s by maine strength, and enters in”. Grenades were invaluable here. Was wounded in the head by an arrow. All this pain for nothing: the gold had been shipped. Seventy of the two hundred inhabitants were killed outright; of the rest, many were slaughtered by Indians who had joined the flibuster gangs.

Also distinguished himself during the fight at Panama when attacking three large warships. Ran his small craft against one of the three. Was heartily applauded by the flibusters and chosen as admiral after Coxon had quit. “Los demás escogen a Sawkins, como capitán y se embarcan en el *Santisima Trinidad*, 400 toneladas”. When the governor of Panama wanted to know what the English had come there for, replied:

“To assist the King of Darien, who was the true Lord of Panama and all the country thereabouts ... So that if he pleased to send us 500 pieces of eight for each man, and 1,000 for each commander, and not any farther to annoy the Indians ... then we would desist from all further hostilities, and go away peaceably.”

After lying off Panama and not making any progress with ransoms (without sufficient men for an assault), the men

persuaded Sawkins to leave. Took a vessel and, after the loot (1,400 jars of wine and brandy, one hundred jars of gunpowder, and fifty thousand pesos), had been divided, suggested proceeding Southward to the silver and gold mines of Peru. The others were against it. Went aboard *see* Cooke's smaller barque to hunt for livestock on the continent.

Around May 21, 1680, sailed with sixty men to the entrance of a river that led to Pueblo Nuevo opposite Quibo (Coiba) Island. Left the ship and proceeded with some followers in canoes up the river by night, having a black prisoner for pilot. The barque had to follow, "keeping close by the East shore". The canoes saw their way frustrated by trees that the Spaniards had felled across the river. The flibusters waited until daylight and then advanced toward one of the breastworks that the Spaniards had erected earlier. Sawkins: "Follow me and do not lie behind, for if I do amiss, you will all fare the worse for it". Then was met by a host of tough Spaniards:

"He fired his pistol and shot down one mestizo, the rest firing and loading as fast as they could, but the Spaniards coming in upon them so fast that killed Captain Sawkins and three men more. They took one alive. We heard him make a dreadful noise but could not rescue him, they coming down so fast upon us."

As Ringrose relates: "And this disaster occasioned a mutiny amongst our men, for our commanders were not thought to be leaders fit for such hard enterprises. He [Sawkins] was a valiant and generous-spirited man, and beloved above any other we ever had among us, which he well deserved".

Source: Gerhard; Gosse, *History*; Little, *Practice*; Pennell, *Bandits*.

Sawney

Aka "Governor Sawney". He lived in the best hut of Nassau, New Providence Island in the Bahamas, 1717.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Saxbridge, Tibault

Commanded the 35-ton *Phoenix*; "a little fellowe in a long shippe her burthen considered ... draweth little water and hath good rome for stowidge of men". Was seen anchored off Baltimore, Cork, a renowned pirate nest. With other captains – *see* Blomley, *see* Bonyton, and *see* Thompson – held the entire South coast of Ireland in terror. In September 1608, he was in command of two ships lurking off Ushant. Captured the French merchantman

Brave from Dieppe, which was returning from West Africa. Brought ship and its contents (hides, ivory, and gum) to Ireland. After disposing of the prize and loot and recruiting new crewmembers, sailed to Essaouira on the Atlantic Maghreb coast. Both times was in the company of *see* Eston. From thence to the West Indies, an ill-starred venture, the crew suffering from scurvy. After losing eight men in a landfall, he gained nothing, so took to Newfoundland. Manned three boats to attempt to take a French ship anchored there. The "frogs", undaunted, drove the assailants off, and in this action Saxbridge was killed. *Phoenix* lost its main and topmasts, and was too leaky to sail home safely. The crew sought passage home in an English ship, still full of hope of making their voyage good. One group of *Phoenix* men boarded a Dutch ship at Conquet in Bretagne and sailed off in it. "On the account" again, but again without success. Off the Cape Verde Islands, they "grew in miserie", sailed to Ireland, and gave themselves up on the best terms they could obtain. A sorry lot, having resorted to piracy to keep themselves alive. Such bands presented no problem to the admiralty when caught. "Hang they would, and hang they should".

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*; Senior; Tinniswood.

Saxie, Zachary

One of *see* Cavendish's men.

Source: Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 284.

Sayas, Francisco de (Spain)

Hanged at Kingston, Jamaica, 1823.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Sayer, Ambrose (Barbary corsair from Cornwall, England)

Aka Sayres. Sailed in an English corsair when this vessel was arrested by the duke of Tuscany. Spent four years in jail in Florence and three years in Rome. Was condemned to serve as an oarsman in the Spanish galley fleet of Sicily. In 1610, managed to escape and fled to Algiers. Became commander of a squadron of roving vessels that took French and Spanish prizes. In 1613, he was in command of a galley from Algiers that was taken off Salé, Morocco, by an English ship. Sent to England to stand trial for piracy. Again escaped, or was "graciously pardoned" by King James.

Source: Grey, 10; Senior; Wilson, 54.

Sayid Alí G. (Somalia)

Brought to justice in Rotterdam, the Netherlands.

Source: *De Volkskrant*, May 26, 2010, 7.

Sayyaf, Abu

Not a name of a person but of a militant and piratical organization called Grupong Abu Sayyaf, officially known by ISIL as the Islamic State-East Asia Province, based in and around the Jolo and Basilan Islands in the SW Philippines. Founded by Abdurajak Abubakar (*see* Janjalani) in 1989.

Sayyida al-Hurra *see* Sida al Hurra

Scarborough, Richard

Arrested in 1577.

Source: Appleby.

Scarfield, Jack

Aka John Scarfield. Howard Pyle, the pirate enthusiast, claims this rover as a famous pirate in his *Book of Pirates* (New York, 1921), having “read a detailed and sufficient account” published by I. Thomas in Newburyport entitled *A True History of the Life and Death of Captain Jack Scarfield*. A fictional character.

Scarlett, William

Purser in the 30-ton *Mary Thomas*, 1538. *See* Thomas Lyllye.

Source: Appleby, 38.

Scerdilaïdas (Illyria)

One of two independent chieftains in Illyria, *see* Demetrius of Pharos being the other one; active 228 BC. Infested the seas around the Peloponnesus in service of the Aetolians until he felt that his employers Dorimachus and Euripidas were treating him unfairly. Joined the Macedonians to command land forces. In 220 BC, he led an expedition to sack the Western shores of Greece, in company of Demetrius with ninety warships. Broke with him after their failure at Pylos. Put his forces at the disposal of the Aetolians again, but soon quarreled when their ruler refused to give him the promised share of the loot. Joined Philip V of Macedonia to be sent on a punitive, Roman expedition against Demetrius. After the defeat of his former companion, returned to Illyria and was promoted to the outstanding position of king. In 217, felt he was being fooled again and organized a pirate fleet to teach Philip a lesson. Attacked Leucas Harbour (Lefkas) and proceeded to plunder and raid in the Aegean Sea. Invaded the Macedonian frontiers and engaged in direct hostilities against Philip, receiving help from Rome in 216. Now recognized as the ally of Rome, in 208 BC was spoken of as reigning with his son Pleuratus. In 205, Pleuratus reigned alone, Scerdilaïdas, presumably, being dead.

Source: Ormerod.

Schalemaecker, Jacob (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Scheele Murat *see* Come Murat

Scheld, Klaus (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland [d.1402])

Aka Clays Sheld. Gang leader. Captain. For at least one year an important man in the German pirate fleet. Historian K. Koppmann (1887): “Fassen wir zusammen, was wir geschichtlich von Klaus [*see*] Störtebeker wissen, so war er ein Seeraüberhäuptling der seit 1394 mit Godeke [*see*] Michels und Klaus Scheld, seit 1395” (We know for certain that Störtebeker, pirate chief, performed his unholy work in concert with Michels and Scheld from 1394, and with Michels from 1395). Scheld came from a rich and powerful family, often fighting among themselves and engaged in feuds with the regents of Holland and Oldenburg. Such people could easily and usefully be deployed in incessant campaigns: they were independent, owned their own ships, were battle-hardened, and cost little. They used piracy as a fundraising resource. In return, the ports and family chieftains could offer what they needed most: harbors, hideouts, and markets for their spoils.

Source: Koppmann; Lüth, 29, 45; Neukirchen, 78; Zimmerling.

Schenck, John (Nieuw Amersfoort, British Colonial North America)

Son and grandson of Netherlanders in New Amsterdam/New York, c.1720. Inherited and lived in a house with a gristmill on a piece of land. In 1666, this place was described as: “There is towards the sea, a large piece of low flat land which is overflowed at every tide, like the schorr [marsh], miry and muddy at the bottom ... All the land from the bay to 't Vlacked Bos is low and level, without the least elevation”. This sounds like a piece of land in the Netherlands itself. “This meadow is well provided with good creeks which are navigable and very serviceable for fisheries”. Schenck's heirs sold the property in 1784. The house, miraculously, stood until 1952, at the mundane address of 2133 East 63rd Street, Brooklyn, when it was dismantled and presented to the Brooklyn Museum.

Source: Schwartz, 9ff.

Schengen, Jan van

Fitted out two vessels from Vlissingen (Flushing), Zeeland, to sail against England. Contravened international agreements and therefore was exiled from Zeeland and Holland, 1446. All his possessions were impounded. Prosecuted

for piracy by a nobleman working for the French crown prince, 1447.

Source: *Maritieme Geschiedenis der Nederlanden* (1976), 1:314.

Schiller, Ernest *see* Hodson, Clarence R.

Schinkel, Ludeke (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

It is said that the story of the Vitalienbrüder began in 1380. For years on end, they preyed in the North Sea. But then Schinkel, like many of his brothers in crime, got tired of sailing without a proper harbor or hideout, always being chased and harassed, always on the look-out. So became one of the noblemen under the pirates who signed a peace treaty with the Hansa cities and a Scandinavian queen, Margarete, to be left alone for a while, September 28, 1386. In this way, the authorities entered into a compact with bands of roving and unorganized pirates, and the boundaries with mercenary service became blurred.

Source: Zimmerling.

Schmet, Jan

Mutineer in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser, *see* Croese.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Schmidt, Rachel *see* Wall, Rachel

Schoeninck, Jan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Schomaker, Derck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Maastricht, Limburg)

Schonevel, Jacques *see* Schoonenwalle, Jacque Caron de

Schonvall *see* Schoonenwalle, Jacques Caron de

Schoon Michiel *see* Michiel

Schoonewalle, Robert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Flanders, France)

Aka Robert de Bailleul, Robert de Belle.

Schoonenwalle, Jacques Caron de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Aka Schonevel, Schonvall, Sconwaie. In 1570, became lieutenant of *see* Louis de Bergues de Lumbres, brother of *see* Dolhain, second-in-command of the sea-beggar Channel fleet pirating English and other ships. The two men spent some weeks in English jails. In November 1570, took six rich Dutch smacks bound for Rouen and is reported

“hurrying forward the sale of his booty in the Isle of Wight”. The Spanish ambassador in England reported to his king Philip II that the English authorities refused to take measures against Huguenots and sea-beggars. Fought for naval power, competing with *see* Lumey, 1571.

Source: Appleby; French (art.), 171–80; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 100.

Schorm, Andries (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Weststellingwerf, Friesland)

Active 1566. Preacher.

Schram-in-de-Wang (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

A nickname, earned by his skill in knife-fighting: lit. Scratch-on-the-Cheek. Vice-admiral in the fleet of Algiers under command of *see* Veenboer. Active off the West Moroccan coast when their four well-armed vessels were attacked by a joint fleet of Dutch and Spanish warships. The corsairs tried to escape by sailing close to the shore, but two of the four were destroyed by gunfire and the wind. One year later, August 11, 1620, arrived after another unsuccessful voyage at Algiers, in company of Veenboer and *see* Habib Reis. “Lost face” and disappeared from the gallery of victorious pirates.

Source: Heeringa, 2:827; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Schreiber, Bartold der *see* Bartold

Schroer, Coerte (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany)

Schumph, George Bankhead (Canada)

One of *see* William Mitchell's men in the schooner *Pegasus*, 1819–20. Joined *see* Jean Lafitte's company, leaving Galveston Island with him on May 7, 1820. In June that year, he joined *see* Pierre Lafitte as master-at-arms in a small felucca, an “unworthy Mediterranean-type coasting vessel”. On June 17, took the schooner *Constitution* from Cádiz bound for Veracruz with a lading of 1,200 barrels of liquor, nine hundred bottles of oil, lace, and leather goods, and silver to a value of \$50,000 to \$60,000. The goods were brought to a farm on Cancun Island, South of Lafitte's settlement in Isla de Mujeres. October 30 the farm was attacked by a Spanish force of a dozen soldiers. Was with those who could get away but were arrested near the town of Dzilam de Bravo on November 10. The authorities did not believe his stories about the *Constitution* raid, and he was sent to Mérida, the capital of Yucatán. His end is not known.

Source: Davis.

Schutte, Heino (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Schutte, Olav (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Aka Schutke.

Source: Zimmerling, 28.

Schwarz, Klaus (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling, 28.

Schwarzkopp, Martin

North German Dithmarschen with its marshes between isolated, sandy uplands remained difficult to control. Schwarzkopp was sent to deal with Büsum, close to the Hansa town of Hamburg, 1431. Had about five hundred men in his fleet. These five hundred started a rather aggressive mission on their own. When the people of Büsum saw them coming, they put up a brave defense and held the horde back, with such a tremendous energy that many Hamburgers died on the spot. Schwarzkopp, eventually trying to stop his men from this action, among them. A pirate in spite of himself.

Scipion Cigale *see* Cigale, Scipion

Sciron

Apart from a pirate's attacks on ships, says historian H.A. Ormerod in his *Piracy in the Ancient World* (p. 31ff.): "there is a still more sinister side to his work". His observation refers to the plundering raids on shore. These descents date from the earliest times and had a great effect on life on the Mediterranean coasts. The *Iliad* speaks of numberless cases. Certain localities were particularly dangerous. Near Corinth, the Scironian rocks bear the name of "Kake Skala" from the frequency of the rovers' visits. Sciron was more a brigand than a pirate. His is a tale of years gone by, certainly a Greek legend.

Scot

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men at Barataria, 1813–14.

Scot, Lewis (England)

Aka Louis Scott. Active in the West Indies. Excelled in raids on land. Jorge Victoria Ojeda reports in *Piratas en Yucatán* (pp. 42–43): "... acompañado de otros franceses e ingleses, con una escuadra de once navíos y 160 hombres, en junio de 1978. Desembarcaron en Campeche por el lado del barrio de San Francisco, y se adueñaron de la población durante tres días, saqueándola y tomando numerosos

rehenes que, se piensa, venderian en Jamaia". In June or July 1678 used a force of eleven ships with 160–70 French- and Englishmen to assault the fortress San Francisco and plunder Campeche for three days, also taking many hostages, probably for the slave-market at Jamaica.

Source: Besson, 37; Exquemelin, *Zeeroovers*, 65; Merrien, 223.

Scot, Richard

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Porcupine* at Whydah road, February 1722. Tried. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Scot, Roger (Bristol, England)

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out the ship *Sudbury*, June 1720. One of the 267 men tried for piracy at Cape Coast Castle, West Africa, April 1722. Co-signed a "humble petition" asking, or rather begging, to be permitted to serve in the Royal African Company instead of being hanged. Said he was "drawn into that wretched and detestable Crime of Piracy". The clemency indeed was granted to him, and to nineteen more of the prisoners. Was sent to slave-labor, which probably killed him before his seven-year indenture expired.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Scott

One of *see* Sharp's men. Arrested with *see* Dick and Sharp on May 18, 1682, and committed to the Marshalsea Prison in Southwark. When the valuable book of sea charts and sailing directions seized from the Spanish galleon *El Santo Rosario* had been brought to the attention of the king, the three men were acquitted.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Scott, Louis *see* Scot, Lewis

Scott, William

One of *see* Bonnet's men in the *Royal James*. Hanged at White Point, November 8, 1718.

Source: Rankin, *North Carolina*, 70.

Scottle, Garret, Gerrard (or Sjarret) (Ratcliff, England)

When tried for pillaging a ship that carried "2500 paire of silke stockings" and also "clothe of gould, clothe of silver, damasks and taffetas", he confessed. So was condemned to the gallows: "Condemnatus erat et consideratu per curiam ut esset suspendus", February 1607, Southwark. It was probably not this richly laden ship he had robbed. In fact, he had, with some friends, boarded a *wherry* after a drinking bout in a Limehouse tavern. Between Greenwich

and Deptford, they had entered a *hoy* and had taken fifty pounds in coin. Scottle was the only one to be caught.

Source: Berckman, 47; Senior, 117.

Scudamore, Christopher

One of *see* Quelch's men. Died "very Penitent since his Condemnation, was very diligent to improve his time going to, and at the Place of Execution" at Boston on June 30, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*, 277.

Scudamore, Peter (Bristol, England [1687–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the frigate-galley *Mercy* at Calabar, October 1721. Surgeon. Since the position as an "artist" excused him to sign the pirate's articles, he did so of his own will, boasting "he was the first surgeon that had ever done so". Also pressed home his hope "to prove as great a rogue as any of them". Took the surgeon's instruments and medicines out of the prize *King Solomon*, and a backgammon board. Became the surgeon of the auxiliary vessel *Ranger*, but the pirates so disliked him they voted for him to be transferred to *Royal Fortune*. Tried to provoke a mutiny among the black slaves in the prize *Fortune* off St. Thomas Island in the West Indies, "talking to them in the Angolan language". Was detected. With all other pirates who had survived the onslaught of HMS *Swallow*, tried and condemned to hang. Asked for two days' grace as he wanted to prepare himself for death. Passed his last days reading the Bible and praying. Under the gallows sang *uni solo*, the thirty-first psalm.

Source: Burl; Course, *Western*; Defoe/Johnson.

Scudder, Thomas

One of the eighteen men who, at Eleuthera in the Bahamas, had taken passage in a *ketch* to be landed at Newfoundland. Some of the others were *see* Goffe, and *see* Wollery. The eighteen had brought with them two heavy chests. Apparently, they had gone into the Red Sea and pilaged "what they could from the Malabars and the Arabs". Wanted to be dropped off at Salem, 1687. At Boston, a warrant was issued for their arrest, but nothing seemed to have come of it. Some were arrested but acquitted and the valuables returned to them.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Scyld

"Was it not *Scyld Shefing* that shook the walls ... until the clans settled in the sea-coasts neighbouring over the whale-road all must obey him and give tribute. He was a good King!"

Founder of the long-forgotten Scylding nation. Distinguished by his fierce and cruel nature and famous for being the father of Beowulf, the namesake of a poem set in the societies of a fifth-century Scandinavia.

Seagar, Jasper (Ireland [1721])

A real name? Some historians say this Seagar is *see* Edward England. From 1720, their stories match, as for the most principal parts. Seagar's pirate company took "several Indian ships and one Dutch ship called *Merry Christmas*". The gentlemen of fortune used it in exchange for one of their vessels. Renamed it *Fancy*, "hoping she would have the same good fortune that had attended [*see*] Avery's ship of the same name". To this ship, Seagar was elected captain, and *see* Edward England becoming "a kind of commodore or chief quartermaster [over both *Fancy* and *Victory*]". Took the London ship *Cassandra* in the Comoro Islands when *see* John Taylor had taken over the command of *Victory*, July 1720. Was reported in the Bay of Johanna, Madagascar, August 17. One day later, these two ships engaged larger vessels, fighting under a "Black Flag with Death's Head in it at the main topmast, a Bloody Flag at the foretopmast and St. George's Colours of the Ensign staff". In September, off the coast of India,

"came up with ships which proved to be two small Moors ships from Muscat with horses which they took by firing a gun or two. They brought aboard their captain and merchant and put them to torture to confess their money. They continued all night rifling and tormenting the people and in the morning made the land."

Source: Grey, 304ff.

Seale, Thomas

Entered history in the year 1585, when, with others in the ship *Jonas*,

"attacked an unknown ship atrociously and cruelly and the said ship did damage with bombards, falcons and minions. And with their swords did pierce with lethal wounds the bodies of certain unknown men, of which lethal wounds the said unknown men instantly died and gave up their lives."

Came up for trial the next year, in July, "for spolinge and caringe away a ffrench shipp unknowne, with her lading of whyte wine". Admitted that some of the French crew "weare slaine in fights". Handed over to the Marshalsea Prison until the date of execution.

Source: Berckman.

Searles, John

It is said that the “venerable” John Searles was in charge of troops of *see* Morgan’s filibusters and buccaneers who were enjoying themselves in raping and pillaging the people of Panama, 1671. So the 400-ton treasure galleon *La Santissima Trinidad* sailed past.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Searles, Robert

Aka Serles. Described by the Spanish as “uno de los más activos piratas jamaicanos”. Mentioned as early as 1658 as captain of the 8-gun 60-tons *Cagway*. May have participated in *see* Myngs’s invasion at Santiago de Cuba, 1662. Brought in two prizes to Port Royal, Jamaica, August 1664, and unloaded sacks of gold and silver. For political reasons, these prizes plus contents were returned to their Spanish owners, and Governor Modyford ordered Searles’s rudder and sails brought ashore. Got his ship back to be of use in the Second Anglo-Dutch War (1664–67). In 1664, captain of *The Hopeful Adventure*, in 1665 of *Pearl*. In consort with *see* Stedman, sacked and pillaged the Dutch island of Tobago, North of Trinidad, 1666. Also played a role in the re-conquest of New Providence in the Bahamas, 1670, again in *Cagway*. Attempted an assault on St. Augustine, Florida (for which he was arrested back in Jamaica) the same year. Fought against *see* Rivero Pardo and went to Panama in Morgan’s expedition. Pursued Spaniards who had fled to islets near Panama. His crew discovered a store loaded with liquor, and soon the men themselves were loaded, and too far “gone” to obey Searles’s orders when it came to pursue a Spanish vessel fleeing with much of Panama’s treasures. Searles was never a lucky man. After the sack of Panama, he moved to Honduras, probably to earn a living woodcutting or as a transporter of this precious product. English woodcutters were a hardy lot. Searles was killed when quarreling with one of those blackbeards, or killed by one of his own men.

Source: Apestegui; Marley, *Pirates*; Masefield, 206.

Seavy, Dan (United States [1865–1949])

Aka Roaring Dan. When thirteen years old, became a sailor, serving for a while in the US Navy. Active in the Klondike Gold Rush but unsuccessful and returned to the Great Lakes District, 1900–30. Bought the schooner *Wanderer* to sail into ports to rob vessels and warehouses. Took pains in the kidnapping of women for a prostitution trade. Had a knack for fooling around with sea lights, tricks such as “moon-cussing” would help ships on the rocks to be robbed by Seavy’s helpers. Hijacked a schooner on June 11, 1908, by getting its crew “blind-drunk”. Tossed them over the side and sailed this *Nellie Johnson* to

Chicago. Was arrested on June 29. Officially charged with “unauthorized removal of a vessel on which he had once been a seaman”. A long line for a case of plain piracy. Was released on bond. *Nellie*’s owner did not show up, and the charges were dropped. Seavy said he had won the schooner in a poker game. Later became a US marshal, his job being to curb poaching, smuggling, and piracy on Lake Michigan.

Source: Bie (art.); *Escanaba Daily Express*, February 25, 1949, 2: “Cap’n Dan Seavy Dies at 83, Ending Colorful Career on Great Lakes”.

Sebada, Kempo (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

In the 1630s, Sebada frequented the Mosquito Coast and Providence Island in company of the brothers *see* Blauvelt. Settled at Block Island, New England. Left when this place was plundered by an English force, 1653. At Antigua, he was kindly requested to enter English service. Worked as a pilot in Penn’s fleet that conquered Jamaica. Stayed in Jamaica.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Sebastiaensz, Gerrit (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Sailing with *see* Berchmans, took the Hoorn-ferry off Marken Island in the Zuiderzee. The passengers brought a rich ransom, but they nevertheless killed one of them. In the ship of compatriot *see* Spiering, got stuck in frozen ice off Vlieland Island, February 1572. Killed by Spanish hands together with all his men.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*.

Sebastian (Far East)

On board *see* Similau’s vessel as a slave during the engagement with *see* Antonio de Faria, 1540. The fight was won by the latter:

“As we were getting ready to torment the kaffir [literally meaning non-believer] slave in order to draw out of him who he was, from whence he came, and what he would have had of us, he began with tears to beseech us to spare him because he was a Christian like we were.”

Sede Hamude *see* Chader**Sedgwick, James**

One of *see* Lowther’s forced men, taken from frigate *Princess*, from London, September 14, 1723. Carpenter’s mate. Told the judge he had seen the accused *see* Corp and *see* Wynn “voluntarily sign a Paper which the said Pirates

called their Articles of Regulation". Corp was hanged, but Wynn escaped death.

Source: Carter, 125.

See, Henning von (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Source: Zimmerling.

Seedorf, Hartwig (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland, c.1392)

Seegar, Edward *see* England, Edward

Seegar, Jasper *see* Seagar, Jasper

Seelander, Hankyn (Zeeland in the Low Countries)

Active from Falmouth and Fowey, 1436–56. Raided Breton, Flemish, English, or/and Portuguese ships. Apparently kept good relations with "the high and mighty", for he was never arrested and never had to restore stolen goods. Given a privateer license by the English crown in 1442, tasked with patrolling the coast. Involved in piracy of the "Gallants of Fowey", a group of sea-rovers (*see* Carminow, Courtenay, Tregarthen, Trevelyn) operating from the port of Fowey, Cornwall, during the Hundred Years' War.

Source: Fogg.

Seerps, Jelcke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gaastmeer, Friesland)

Sees, Billy Ray (1937–61)

A "short, wiry, jumpy figure". With *see* Alvin Tables Jr., planned one of the first post-war raids on yachts in the Caribbean. On April 24, 1960, flashed signs to a yacht that had just arrived at Elbow Cay, a remote key (islet) in the British-owned Cay Sal Group, 120 miles South of Miami, Florida, and thirty miles North of Cuba. The yacht was the thirty-foot cabin-cruiser *Muriel III*. On board were a fifty-five-year-old captain and twenty-five-year-old mate plus four middle-aged tourists, searching for game-fish. They all saw the flashes and did not know what to think of it. The United States had cut off relations with Cuba, and earlier in April there had been an attempted invasion by Cuban exiles. At 9 AM, Sees swam to the cruiser and boarded it. Said his name was Johnson and that he had been shipwrecked. More or less ordered *Muriel's* skipper to bring the cruiser in and pick up his two companions. The skipper refused. Said he did not trust the coastal waters here. Sees pulled out a revolver and shot him. Tables Jr. came swimming with two rifles on his back. "We can't let these fellows stick around, now they know us", he said.

The two decided to dump the *Muriel* people on Elbow Cay. Forced the yachtsmen to swim to the shore, with the wounded skipper in a lifebelt in tow. Then shouted to the woman ashore to join them. She cried back that she could not swim. Tired of waiting, Sees started the engine and headed in the direction of Cuba.

By evening, the tourists had been rescued by the Florida coastguard. The skipper had died before he reached land. The woman was also dealt with. She was eighteen years old and Tables Jr.'s wife. It turned out to be the case that the three were wanted for questioning over a trail of bad checks. In Key West, they had posed as buyers of a yacht and had taken the thirty-foot *Hiniera* for a "trial". When shipwrecked on April 22, all they had rescued were the rifles. Barbara Tables wore nothing more than her blouse and sandals. Sees and Tables Jr. ran *Muriel III* aground on April 25, at a key off Isabela de Sagua, two hundred miles East of Havana. Tried in Nassau in the Bahamas. Guilty of murder and robbery. The Privy Council in London turned down their appeal for clemency, and the two were executed on May 9, 1961.

Source: Hepburn, 127–29.

Seeter *see* Seagar, Jasper

Seffar Reis *see* Thomas de Gauwdief

Seeger (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed in *see* Johan Claessen's vessel off the coast of North Holland and the Wadden, 1572.

Seivers *see* Chivers, Dirk

Sela (Viking from Norway)

Sister of King Kolle, hardened in the war at sea, c.420 AD. Sailing in one of her brother's *drakars*, she quarreled with him more than she did with her victims of raids and attacks, both on land and at sea. A matter of jealousy, as we now understand it. This strange couple concerted in an attack on Jutland Island, ruled over by *see* Horwendill. Kolle was killed, and when Sela came to avenge him, she was sent to join the Valkyries too.

Source: Johnson, *Pirates*, 32; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 57.

Seleucus (Cilicia)

One of the Cilician pirates who furnished a ready-made war fleet (which paid itself through booty) in service of King Mithridates VI during the Third Mithridatic War (74–66 BC). Loyal ally of the Black Sea ports.

Source: Ormerod.

Selim (Barbary corsair)

One of *see* Turgut's trusted men; active 1549. During the siege of "Africa", a wealthy and fortified city on the North African coast, shouldered with his chief, whose "great curved scimitar was red to the hilt, the blood dripping from a gash in his cheek, his clothing torn and in disarray, followed by a gigantic negro bearing a flaming torch", with all around surged a devoted band of more fanatics. "Allah! Allah!" and "Turgut! Turgut!" pealed the corsairs' war-cry. The place was taken.

Source: Currey, 252.

Selim (Barbary corsair)

Aka Selim Trablesi. Active from Tripoli with a 45-gun frigate, 1766.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Selim Reis

In command of a 200-ton ship, well armed, in a fleet of four vessels attacked by three Dutch warships, February 19, 1620, off the Spanish coast near Alicante. His crew numbered 140, excluding thirty slaves. Three of the fleet were able to escape the Hollanders, but not Selim Reis. No match for the three powerful Dutchmen, his ship was shot to pieces during a long battle in the dark midnight hours. Survived the ordeal with eighty-four of his men. On June 27 of the same year, got engaged with a squadron of Dutch men of war off Lagos on the Portuguese coast. Was shot in one eye and "fell dead without speaking".

Source: Weber, 141.

Seliman *see* Soliman**Seliman Buffoen** (Barbary corsair from Rotterdam in the Netherlands)

Aka Jacob den Hoerewaert (Jacob the Pimp). Renegade. Had closed his tavern-business at Schoonderloo to follow a more roving and maritime career.

Source: Heeringa, 2:977; Vrijman.

Selkirk, Alexander (Largo, Fife, Scotland [1676–1721])

Aka Selcraig. A hothead. As a youth, he had beaten up his father and two brothers, and even one of his brother's wife, over a prank. Was summoned to appear before church elders for "undecent carriage in ye church", August 1695, but did not appear "being gone to ye sea". Was apt at "math and geography". In 1703, joined *see* Dampier's expedition to the South Seas and became sailing master in *see* Stradling's vessel, a licensed privateer with piratical intentions. In October 1704, demanded to be put ashore, preferring to be left on a desert island rather than remain

under the command of a captain he thought was intolerable. This was to be a life-changing decision. Marooned on Juan Fernández Island in the Pacific, 360 nautical miles West of Valparaiso, Chile, an island known to rovers, and equipped for his sojourn with his clothes, bedding, a firelock, bullets and one pound of gunpowder, a knife, hatchet, cooking utensils, some tobacco, his books, and his mathematical implements. Before the ship sailed, however, changed his mind and asked permission to come aboard again. Which was refused, so stayed on Juan Fernández until February 1709, when *see* Captain Rogers called at the island. Rogers saw

"a man clothed in goat-skins, who seemed wilder than the original owners of his apparel. [He had] provided for his sustenance as well as he could; but had much ado to bear up against melancholy for the first eight months. He had built himself two huts thatched with long grass ... his clothes were worn out, had made himself a coat and cap of goat-skins, which he stitched together with things of the same, cut out with his knife, using a nail by way of a needle or awl ... At his first coming on board, he had so much forgotten his language."

The world is small: to his surprise he met his old comrade Dampier in Rogers's fleet.

Arrived in England on October 14, 1711 with prize-money worth eight hundred pounds, having been away for eight years. In 1712, returned to his birthplace and married Sophia Bonce. Left her for widowed Francis Candis. Went back to the sea in 1720. One year later, he died at sea.

Selkirk has been considered the real-life inspiration for romantic books ever since. Rogers and R. Steele wrote their accounts of Selkirk on Juan Fernández in 1712–13, giving the mariner and his family a fame they had never imagined. He became a celebrity, immortalized in D. Defoe's *Robinson Crusoe* (1719).

(It was not all an uncommon occurrence for a man to decide to be left on one of the Juan Fernández Islands. In 1689, *see* Strong and *see* Richard Simson in the ship *Welfare* visited the islands: "The pinnace was sent on shoar which returned with two men, who were on ye island, along with them. They were Englishmen and had been on ye island three years. There were four of them and they told us ... here is good wood and water and abundance of goats".)

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Preston; Severin, *Seeking Robinson Crusoe*.

Selleman *see* Soliman**Selleman Reis** (Barbary corsair from Ireland)

In command of a vessel engaged by the Dutch pirate chaser M.A. de Ruiter, 1655. Ran his vessel on the shore.

Source: Lunshof, 62; Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*, 105ff.

Selyns, Jan Willemsz (Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the offenders in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. During the reign of terror on the Abrolhos islets, dressed himself in the cloth and gold trimmings of his superiors. Arrested and subjected to water torture. That is: linen was wound around his neck until it looked like he was putting his head through a funnel. He was plied with water until he felt he was drowning. To breathe, he had to swallow the water. His stomach swelled. Selyns reached the final stadium of pain but was not able to confess what his torturers wanted him to confess, as he was not that great a culprit as the other mutineers were. Was transported to Batavia for further investigation. Probably acquitted. See Cornelisz, Jeronimus.

Source: Edwards, 60, 66, 73; Mollema, *Vlag*, 54, 79, 83.

Semet, Antonio

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men.

Source: Saxon, 83.

Semple, Richard

In command of *Flying King* (ex-*Mercury*), sailing in consort with *see* Robert Lane's *Queen Anne's Revenge* on the account to the West Indies, 1719. Took some prizes, after which they careened and cleaned and went to the coast of Brazil, November 1719, where they met a Portuguese warship. Lane got clear, but Semple ran ashore and was taken prisoner. Twelve of his seventy men were killed in the catastrophe, with the Portuguese hanging thirty-eight of the remainder.

Source: Grey, 306.

Sengom (Karimata, East Indian Archipelago)

Continued his father *see* Galang's activities.

Senolve (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of three small ships with one hundred Jamaicans and twelve guns active from Port Royal, 1663.

Source: Innes, 26.

Senzaraxon, Giovanni

With his brother Julian and several nephews, preyed on shipping in the Aegean Sea. Sailed from Thessaloniki in Northern Greece. After having killed a merchant's son, he was arrested in Constantinople, Byzantium, 1273. Set free or was freed. Plundered a Venetian vessel in August 1274.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Senzaraxon, Julian

See Giovanni Senzaraxon.

Sepúlveda, José Antonio (Chile)

Soldier. Joined *see* Cambiazo's men. Arrested in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Sepúlveda, N. (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men.

Serafina, Fra *see* Aniroviç

Sergeantson

Lieutenant of *see* Clipperton in the ship *Success*. In November 1719, after thirty men had died during the passage in the Pacific and the rest in a poor condition from sickness and reduced rations, *Success* spotted the Spanish *Rosario*. Its captain studied his opponent through his glass and decided that the pirate could put only a handful of men aboard his ship as a prize crew. So told his twelve passengers to hide in the hold. Sergeantson came aboard with seven men. Ordered the Spanish crew consisting of Indians, black slaves, and some white seamen into the great cabin, except the captain and the pilot. Sergeantson began to rummage the ship. But on entering the hold, the passengers fell upon the rovers. Sergeantson was knocked senseless by the Spanish captain. *Rosario* sailed for the shore but, too hastily, ran aground. The rovers were set free to reach firm ground where they were recaptured and sent to Lima, Peru.

Source: Poolman.

Serif Sahib *see* Shahib

Serif Mular *see* Mular

Serip Sahap *see* Shahap

Serip Usman *see* Usman

Serles *see* Searles, Robert

Serrada, Manuel (Portugal)

With *see* Captain Saint-Pasteur in a Franco-Lusitanian fleet that attacked Gomera Island in the Canary Islands, February 28, 1583. Was repulsed. Left for the West Indies.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Servaes, Dammas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Middelburg, Zeeland)

Servatol

One of the pirates in the “Brotherhood of the Black Flag”, the pirate settlement on the Chilean coast, 1600–45. Died in combat with a Spanish invasion force, 1645. *See* Dayo.

Source: Latchman, 124.

Sevartay (Turkey)

One of the pirates in the “Brotherhood of the Black Flag”, probably the same man as *see* Servatol.

Sever, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the frigate-galley *Cornwall* at Calabar, October 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Severijn (Watergeus/sea-beggar. Master; active 1570)**Severin, Pierre (France)**

Aka Severino. Partnered with *see* Jean Bulin to join a French squadron in an attack on Gran Canaria and Tenerife in the Canary Islands, April 1552.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Severtay (Turkey)

Involved in the history of the “treasure” of Guayacán, *see* Henry Drake.

Source: Latcham, 85.

Sextroth, I.W.

In the Fourth Anglo-Dutch War, Sextroth was sent to take packet ship *De Goede Verwachting* (The Good Hope) in the Harwich–Hellevoetsluis run, 1782. The owners of Zeeland's privateers suffered losses; treason was thought to be the cause. *De Goede Verwachting* was supposed to carry incriminatory letters and other such papers. However, a packet boat lays claim to free passages, also in times of war. Sextroth's deed could be considered as piracy.

Source: information taken from a text in relation to an etching by J. Kobell, 1782, as published in I. de Groot/R. Vorstman, *Zeilschepen* (Maarssen, 1980), no. 215.

Sextus Pompeius *see* Pompeius, Sextus**Seydeler, Simon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany)****Seymour, Thomas**

Admiral. In April 1547, he led an expedition to punish the pirate *see* Thomessin. Came to an agreement with him to share control of the Scilly Islands and the spoils of plundering shipping of all nations. Associated with *see* Stukely. Caught and executed in 1549 for piracy and treason. *See*

Sir Godolphin was the next uncrowned pirate king of the Scillies.

Source: Pringle; Thrower.

Shaban *see* Vich, Guiseppe**Shaban (Barbary corsair from Portugal)**

Aka Shaban Reis. Renegade. In command of a 16-gun ship, sailing from Algiers, 1646. Captured by a Dutch corsair off the Dutch coast.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Shackleby, Ralph

Until 1683, all cases of piracy in English dominions or on shipboard had to be sent to England. The East India Company applied for, and was granted, permission to try piracy cases and inflict the punishments as given by the court of admiralty. The first trials held at Madras took place in 1686, and one of the first to be shot to death was Shackleby, one of the crew of a *Royal James* who had tried to run off with it, with piratical intentions. The loyal part of its crew had prevented this and turned the culprits over to the law.

Source: Grey, 116.

Shahap *see* Shahib**Shahib (Borneo)**

Aka Sherip Shahap, Shahib den Briten. Claimed descent from Muhammed. Leader (sheriff) of some five thousand Dayaks who lived up the Rajang River, East Borneo. Active from his stronghold Patusan fifty miles up the Lingga River. Commanded 150 *prahus*. Brother *see* Mullar was in command of a fortress nearby. In August 1844, had to face a British fleet led by the East India Company's steamer *Phlegethon* and HMS *Dido*, sent to Borneo to deal with the pirates who were giving so much trouble to white traders. The well-armed vessels anchored at the entrance of the river and the next morning sailed to the mouth of the Lingga branch; a strong tide swept them up to the five forts of Patusan. Their boats were directed to pull inshore, and each attacked a separate fort. Shahib's men opened fire and received a fuselage from the boat's crews who then jumped ashore with fixed bayonets and rushed into the front of the forts as the rovers disappeared from the rear. In the afternoon, the whole force was landed to attack Shahib's residence Patusan in Batang Lupa, two miles up a small tributary. The entrance was also guarded by forts and a long stockade facing the river. At the attack, the pirates fled, leaving everything. The dwellings of the pirates were burnt, and four more forts, several hundred

bangkongs and *prahus*, sixty brass cannon, and large quantities of arms and ammunition were all destroyed. Hid in the jungle. Four years later, built up Patusan and retaliated.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*; Gosse, *History*, 288ff.

Shapleigh, Nicholas

A merchant in Charlestown. Concealed pirates and aided them in attempts to get away. Active 1672. Probably did not go a-pirating himself.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 25, 47.

Shap-Ng-Tsai (China)

Active from Tien-pak, 180 miles West of Hong Kong, with no fewer than seventy *junks* under his command, 1845. At that time, he was the greatest pirate chief. Though his fleets pillaged all along the China coast from Cochin to Fukien, he was most active in the Hong Kong area where he lived. Imposed protection money on coastal villages, vessels, and traders (refusals to pay were severely punished by his troops) in the manner of a regular prince. Naval vessels sent to keep him at bay were captured and their men held for ransom. Was joined by *see* Chui-Ah-Poo (aka Tzecapo). In March 1847, the "Ordinance against Piracy" giving British naval ships the right to board and search suspected vessels was passed by the Hong Kong legislative council. Felt so powerful he denied a pardon and a high rank in the navy or army. His activities increased early 1849. The British navy paid him a visit in Tien-pak, September 1849, and found fifty heavily armed *junks* and more than one hundred vessels held there for ransom, but failed to locate the pirate. The English merchants feared that their colony Hong Kong was close to a full-scale invasion and in desperation chartered and armed a P & O steamer to hunt down Shap's and Chui-Ah-Poo's vessels. The Canton government sent five war-junks but the pirates destroyed them, together with the Chinese admiral in charge. The Chinese fort at Nau-chow was stripped. In the Gulf of Tongkin, the steamer *Canton* fell in with four *junks* of Shap's fleet and destroyed two of them. Shap-Ng-Tsai seized ladings from some American ships but lost these, plus two *junks* to an American force. On September 28, burnt down Pinghoi, a village whose inhabitants had refused to pay ransom.

On the first day of October, Chui-Ah-Poo met his fate when his men fled over the bows of their *junks*. With his fellow-admiral defeated, Shap was in dire straits. The final blow to his imperium arrived on October 20, when a well-guided rocket from HMS *Fury* blew up his flagship, setting off a Catherine-wheel effect in the line of *junks*. The pirate fleet had consisted of twenty-seven *junks*, all decorated with numerous red and blue flags. Altogether,

Shap had 264 guns bearing on the entrance of the Kua Keum (Haiphong) River. Islets and mud flats prevented the British squadron from getting close. The British commander learned that the pirate *junks* were afloat at low water and decided to cross the bar an hour before high water. His brig *Columbine*'s guns blew the whole fleet up, the estuary of the river was covered with drowning and swimming pirates. The Cochin people were seen busy spearing the survivors. The English went on with their campaign, and this report dates from October 23: "Junks destroyed: 58; 6 escaped. Killed: Chinese pirates – estimated 1,700. Killed, by the Tonquinese: 1,000. Prisoners: 49 (8 women; 6 children)".

Shap-Ng-Tsai managed to escape the onslaught with half a dozen *junks* and four hundred men beyond a sandbar where they could not be followed. The Ch'ing government induced him to give up seafaring and become a mandarin. Accepted the pardon, and a military commission.

Source: Cree, 14, 193ff.; Course, *Eastern*, 157–61, 164–68.

Sharif Jaffer *see* Jaffer

Sharif Kassiem *see* Kassiem

Sharif Mullar *see* Mular

Sharp, Bartholomew (England [c.1650–1702])

Immediately after plundering Portobelo, 1679, a number of French and English filibuster vessels assembled at one of the Samballas (Isles of San Blas), off the coast of Darién. Some were bent on crossing the Isthmus of Panama and determined to pay a visit to the Spanish town of Santa María (el Real), situated on the bank of Rio Tuira that ran into the South Sea. One vessel (two guns and forty men) of a fleet of seven engaged in this expedition was commanded by Sharp. A superb navigator, efficient and, most important, lucky.

On April 5, 1680, 331 gentlemen of adventure under overall command of *see* Coxon landed in Darién, "each man provided with four cakes of bread called dough-boys, with a fusil, pistol and a hanger". *See* Cook, *see* Peter Harris, and *see* Sawkins joined the expedition. Many Indians (*see* Robin) kept them company and supplied them with plantain, fruit, and venison in exchange for axes, hatches, knives, needles, beads, and trinkets. The force was marshaled in divisions, with Sharp and his men taking the lead. Santa María was taken April 14 (the gold had already been shipped). On the nineteenth, they entered the Bay of Panama and captured a 30-ton Spanish vessel. The next day, another barque was taken, and most of the filibusters were glad to be relieved from the cramped and crowded

quarters in the canoes. Sharp's 135 men went to the Pearl Islands for fresh water. In less than a week after their arrival across the isthmus, the expedition was provided with a small fleet, not ill equipped, forming a blockade by sea of Panama City. But "one night after our arrival [at Panama] worms of three quarters of an inch in length, both in our bed-clothes and other apparel" frustrated the progress, suffering between eleven and eighteen killed and thirty-four injured. Coxon and some followers determined to return. Sawkins, then the chief commander, tried to win the town of Pueblo Nuevo but was killed in the attack. Sharp was "left in chief, and he was censured by many". Sixty-seven men departed in a prize ship to return to the West Indies, 146 remaining with Sharp.

The two pirate ships lay at anchor off Quibo (or Coiba) Island. The adventurers killed alligators, some above twenty feet in length, caught red deer, turtle, and shellfish. Concealed themselves from the Spaniards at Gorgona Island and fed from rabbits, monkeys, turtle, oysters, and birds; once killed a dragon snake, eleven-feet long. Indecision caused the ships to wait to sail until August 13. On August 25, they took a Spanish ship, gaining three thousand pieces of eight, which was divided among the men. One ship had to be abandoned, and all its men took to Sharp's *Trinidad*.

September 4 captured a vessel from Guayaquil laden with timber, cocoa beans, raw silk, Indian cloth, and thread stockings. On October 26, attacked the town of Arica. However, "found the whole country in arms", and the surf much too high. Backed off and bore away for Ilo, a small town to be grabbed easier, also with an eye on the water-supply, which had come to an allowance of half a pint per man per day. Here, the forty-eight-men landing-party brushed aside the sixty local cavalry and militia, with fresh water, fruit, wine, flour, oil, chocolate, sugar, and much more for the taking.

December 3, 1680, landed on the wide stretched beach of the towns of Coquimbo and La Serena. The first town had a sort of fort out of which poured a force of 150 soldiers. Entered La Serena: after four days of wanton pillage (the churches looted of silver and jewels), some of the magistrates said the town was willing to pay a ransom of ninety-five thousand pieces of eight. Found that this offer was purely intended to bide time until the locals had mustered greater strength and help from Coquimbo. In the night, an Indian swam from the shore on a float made of a horse's hide blown up like a bladder, went under *Trinidad's* stern, and crammed oakum and brimstone and other combustible matter between its rudder and stern-post. Then he set it on fire. "Our men ... quenched the fire". Finally, the company had to fight hard to make its way

back to the ships. Released all prisoners except a pilot, and set a course to Juan Fernández Island.

A complaint against Sharp was "that he got by these adventures almost a 1,000 pounds' weight of silver, whereas many of our men were scarce worth a groat", but the truth was that most of the men had lost their money to their fellow-men at playing dice. "A party of us refractory fellows went ashore and signed a paper to turn Sharp out". Two months later, March 1681, Sharp was reinstated after a bad experience at Arica (*see* Watling), although he and his men had swarmed up Arica's walls "with superhuman effort and the valour and ferocity of lions, fighting recklessly with an unnatural disdain for all risks, and making light of death". Then split into two parties, one (with Dampier and Wafer) going back to the West Indies by crossing the Isthmus. Sharp and seventy men sailed North, on May 16, 1681, entered the Gulf of Nicoya. Spent three weeks there, completely overhauled the ship, sacked and burned the town of Esparza, and captured some small fry.

Left Nicoya on June 9, and ran into Dulce Gulf on the sixteenth. Again careened and trimmed the vessel. On July 8, set sail and headed South. On the way to Plata, took three prizes, one of them (*San Pedro*) laden with cocoanuts and twenty-one thousand pieces of eight in chests and sixteen thousand in bags. The money in bags and all loose plunder was divided on the spot – 234 pesos per man – the rest had to wait for later division. The cargo of a third prize ("700 pigs of plate") was taken for tin and ignored. The greatest treasure (next to several hundred jars of wine and brandy as well as sufficient silver coin for a share of ninety-four pesos per man) in this *Santo Rosario* vessel was a lady of about eighteen years of age. Sharp: "Her name was Doña Juana Constanza, a very comely creature". Ringrose: "The most beautiful woman that I ever saw in the South Sea". A big book full of sea charts and maps also proved a treasure. It contained an accurate description of all ports, soundings, rivers, capes, and so forth on the South American West coast, plus all the navigation performed by the Spaniards in that region. Strategic intelligence of the first order. Back in patria, this book was presented to the king and saved Sharp's neck.

Thereafter, heading South for the Magellan Straits. Due to the weather and, maybe, poor navigational qualities of the men or the vessel, *La Santísima Trinidad* found itself driven into the Chilean fjords, October 1681: "The land was high and towering". The water that drove the vessel to the land is called Golfo Trinidad (Canal Trinidad) to this day. There was no possibility of standing off to the ocean, and *Trinidad* steered as cautiously as it could in between some islands and along an extensive coast, and giving Sharp's reckoning (50°50'S), when I was there February 2008, the

island visited was Madre de Dios. Sharp never saw the Strait of Magellan, as the weather was too stormy. Instead, he went South and then Eastward around the Horn. In latitude 58°30'S, *Trinidad* fell in with ice islands some two "leagues in circumference". Undaunted, he made a final distribution of the remaining plunder: 328 pesos per man: "This Christmas day we drunk several jars of wine, and were very merry".

Sharp was the first Englishman to round Cape Horn from West to East, sighting no land at all between Juan Fernández and Barbados, a distance of thousands of miles. Ringrose, January 28, 1682: "We, having acted in all our voyage without a commission, dared not be so bold as to put in [at Barbados]". At Antigua, the crew separated. Sharp landed at Nevis and booked passage to England, arriving in Plymouth on March 25, 1682, where he lodged at "The Anchor Inn" with Ringrose, *see* Dick, and *see* John Cox. The four men carried too many "portman-teaux of jewels and of gold and silver" to pass unnoticed. Apprehended and tried for committing acts of piracy, but escaped conviction.

What happened to Sharp next? Having "wasted his money on good fellowship", he determined to sail Westward again with a ship of his own, "but whither, on what design, or what adventures he has met withal since, I cannot tell you", said shipmate Dick. Sharp roamed around, doing odd jobs, maybe some piracy, certainly some corsairing; entered "the king's service"; was accused of piracy (April 1686), acquitted, a proclaimed cattle thief, traitor, absconding debtor. But "when writs had been served on him, he lit his pipe and wiped his breeches with them". In 1684, his *The Journal and Adventures of Capt. Barth. Sharp and Others in the South Sea: Being a Journal of the Same* was published. It was not really his journal, rather an expanded version of that of his enemy Cox. The book made him quite well known, competing with Exquemelin's *Buccaneers of America*. In 1687, he had to face a judge again and found himself once more freed by proclamation. In 1688, served as a sort of governor of Anguilla Island, the Northernmost of the Leeward Islands, the home of a "sparse population living without Government or Religion". (Other sources say it was Crab Island, now called Vieques.) The entire population was evacuated one year later when the French attacked the place.

Source: Dampier; Gerhard, 148–54; C. Lloyd (art.); Verrill, 151ff., 327ff.

Sharp, John

This John Sharp in some books on piracy stands for *see* Bartholomew Sharp.

Sharp, Rowland (Bath Town, North Carolina)

See Bonnet's *Royal James* needed a rebuilding and careening, and so anchored, with the three consorts, near the West bank at the mouth of a stream now known as Bonnet's Creek, August 12, 1718. Prisoner Sharp fled and hid in the woods but nearly starved. Returned but refused to sign the pirate's articles. Was told he would be shot and must choose his executioners. However, his fellow crewmen begged successfully for his life. Later signed the articles under pressure, when tried was found "not guilty".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Shaster, Roger

One of *see* Heidon's men in *John of Sandwich*, wrecked on the coast of Alderney. Hanged at St. Martin's Point, Guernsey, 1564.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Shaw, John

One of *see* Lowther's men. Hanged at St. Christopher (St. Kitts), March 11, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Shawkat Osman

Aka Farid. Leader of the Harkat-ul-Jihad-al Islami Bangladesh (HuJI-B), established in 1992. Active in the coastal area stretching from the port city of Chittagong South through Cox's Bazaar to the Myanmar border, notorious for piracy, smuggling and arms running.

Sheenan, John (Nantes, France)

Aka Sheane. One of *see* Bellamy's men. Taken with the rest of the crew to the admiralty court, October 18, 1717. Hanged on Friday, November 15, at "Charleston Ferry within the flux and reflux of the sea".

Source: Course, *Western*.

Sheld, Clays *see* Scheld, Klaus

Shelley, Giles (c.1645–1710)

Aka Shelly. Lived next door to *see* William Kidd in New York in the 1690s. Carried out trade with the pirates of Madagascar, but whether he was a pirate himself has not been determined. The profit in conducting this trade (weapons, gunpowder, supplies in general) was immense. Probably accompanied Kidd from Madagascar around the Cape of Good Hope and up the Atlantic Ocean toward North America, 1699. Also transported some of his crew. But it is certain that the customs collector broke down somebody's door "in order to seize some of the pirate Shelly's goods deposited there", and by the time Shelley

was reached, he abandoned his empty ship ashore on Long Island. Kidd's fame soon absorbed that of Shelley, "and eyes rolled at tales and rumors of buried treasure".

Source: Bonner; Harris.

Shelvocke Jr., George

George Shelvocke's son. Always loyal to his father in the most difficult situations. "I am beginning to prefer the dangers of the sea in an open boat to what the ship's company might do to us", *See* Shelvocke told his son. "They will never rest until they have made themselves entirely their own masters by making away with us". All is well that ends well. George Jr. became a secretary of the General Post Office in the City of London as well as a Fellow of the Royal Society shortly after his father's death. Senior had lived with him in Lombard Street.

Source: Kemp/Lloyd.

Shelvocke, George (c.1675–1742)

Naval lieutenant. Sailed with commissions. Nevertheless played a role in the pirate scene. After the profitable success of *see* Rogers's circumnavigation, Shelvocke had been entrusted to a similar expedition in consort with *see* John Clipperton, February 1719. Proved unsatisfactory, so the investors put Clipperton in charge. Infuriated Shelvocke in his *Speedwell* gave him the slip and marooned some of his men. Was cursed by Clipperton's men because they reached the rendezvous at the Juan Fernández Islands in a sorry state "for Captain Shelvocke running away with their liquors". An arrogant man, his permanent status of drunkenness irritated his men, "since he refused to share his enormous supply". After rounding the Horn, looted settlements in Chiloé and took two ships carrying silver plate and six thousand pesos. Converted a small prize into an auxiliary vessel (renamed *Mercury*). Captured small fry, burned the town of Paita, but managed to lose *Mercury* with two rebellious officers. Finally lost *Speedwell* as well, at Juan Fernández, May 1720. There were about seventy men now, their numbers being depleted by the departure of *see* Betagh and *see* Hatley and the various prize crews, but increased by the acquisition of several "Blacks and Indians, liberated" from Spanish colonists. Emotions ran high among the survivors (*see* Stewart's "Great Tree Speech"); nevertheless, the men built a tiny ship. Part of the crew sailed it to Peru.

There, Shelvocke and his men changed their role of privateers to "going on the account", creating a new set of articles that totally cut out the investors, giving all profits of loot and spoils to the crew. One new clause gave Shelvocke a five percent increase in his share of the expected loot. Near Pisco, took over a 200-ton Spanish vessel. Blundered

into Clipperton in the Bay of Panama and parted after harsh arguments. A next Spanish prize (*Sacra familia*) was fitted out as the new pirate ship. Took a prize with a capital of 108,636 pesos on board. Crossed the South Sea and sold the ship at Canton, China. This sounds simple, but the voyage was sheer hell: after leaving America, *Sacra familia* faced Westerly winds, and all hands were afflicted by stomach cramps that were probably caused by eating too many sweetmeats on top of "the common ration of hasty pudding made with coarse flour and salt water, and by dried beef partly eaten by cockroaches, ants and other vermin. They could not afford wood or water to boil a kettle. Scurvy and fever struck, with no means of prevention or cure". And still some seven thousand miles to go, in a worn-out vessel, without a spare suit of sails. Left Cape St. Lucas in August and reached the Chinese coast on November 6, 1721. Several men died, with only six men fit to work the ship. On November 12, a pilot joined the vessel. Took four days plying up to Wampo. *Sacra familia* anchored, asking for help and protection against Chinese customs officers. Had to face Clipperton again.

Reached England July 1722, after a journey of three years, five months, and sixteen days, having sailed considerably more than around the circumference of the earth. But he had survived and had concealed more than £7,000 (358,190 today) before his arrest, having also cheated his thirty-six surviving men out of their shares. Was tried for piracy but acquitted. Rearrested for defrauding *Speedwell's* owners; managed to escape to the other side of the Channel with his loot, where he wrote a highly popular account of the voyage: *Cruise on the Spaniards with His Majesty's Commission* (1724), in 1726 reissued as *A Voyage round the World by Way of the Great South Sea*.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Kemp/Lloyd; Poolman.

Shemineau

In the *Weekly Journal-Saturday Post* of April 7, 1722: "Pirate Shemineau in a sloop of 8 guns, 16 pateroes and 90 men in the West Indies has captured the *Morning Star*, Captain Chacot, a Bristol brig".

Sheng (China)

Gave his name to a gang at Panshan, c.1933. Estimated that the gang numbered about two hundred men, having been joined by deserters from the forces and by bandit concerns that had been operating on their own account. Involved in the kidnapping of four of the British officers of ss *Nanchang* in the mouth of the Liao River, Gulf of Liaotung.

Source: Davidson-Houston, 103, 110.

Shepherd

In command of 18-ton, 3-gun *Recovery*, crewed by thirty men, in *see* Morgan's order of battle before his assault on Panama City, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Shepered, Melle

Fictional character.

Source: Lapouge, 160–61.

Shergall, Henry

Aka Sherral. One of *see* Sharp's men. Fell overboard as he was going into the spritsail top when *Trinidad* was almost driven on shore in the Chilean fjords, October 12, 1681. Sharp said: "We bore up in a harbour in 45 fathoms, within a stone's cast of the shore, where the ship was landlocked, and in smooth water". Shergall drowned, and therefore Sharp called the location Shergall's Harbor: "This incident several of our company interpreted as a bad omen, which proved not so". I was there in February 2008, but the name was no longer on the maps.

Source: Burney, 137.

Sheridan, Don (United States)

Aka the River Pirate. Active on the long-forgotten coal port in the Hudson River, c.1930. When the West Coast lumber jacks went on strike, the union leaders (twelve in number) were put in jail in Leavenworth. It was soon recognized as a miscarriage of justice and was followed by a governor's pardon. Six men said "how can you pardon us when we are innocent", and these six stayed for some more years in jail. Sheridan, one of the other six who had left Leavenworth, landed in a shack on the old coal dock in the Hudson River, as supposedly the milieu had somewhat eased his shattered nerves.

My informant, lithograph artist John A. Noble (1913–83) of New York, says:

"I first heard the expression 'River Pirate' while laying to an anchor in a stone schooner off a coal port in the Hudson River, eons ago. In the darkness of an early evening a rowboat came alongside. The oarsman [Sheridan] sold it to the captain. It was obviously stolen. We put the man ashore in the schooner's, the crew labelled him a river pirate."

River pirates were also labelled as "coal pirates" and "bab-bit pirates".

John Noble worked from his floating studio in Port Johnston Coal Dock, Bayonne, New York, amidst no-longer needed sailing ships. He noticed how parts of the obsolete

vessels were taken to serve better purposes. One of the "thieves" was Sheridan, and "odd the thought", Noble says, "that these mighty masts were Douglas Fir – the same tree I had once been felling in the dark, wild, Western forests". When sketching a stump of one of the felled masts, Noble noticed how time's rot erased Sheridan's crisp cuts.

Sherley *see* Shirley**Sherley, Anthony** (Sussex, England [1565–1636?])

Aka Sir Anthony. Son of a bankrupt landowner. Well educated (Oxford). Took to a military life. Went to Normandy, 1591, under guidance of Essex, the queen's favorite. Accepted a French knighthood but was imprisoned in 1593 until he renounced this title. Married one of Essex's cousins. Left her to assemble an eight-ship expedition with a force of four hundred soldiers to capture the Portuguese island of São Tomé off the West African coast. Left May 1596 but never reached his goal, frustrated by disease. Made a landfall at Santiago in the Cape Verdes without much success, nor did an attack on Santa Marta on the Colombian coast fare any better. Stripped Santiago de la Vega in Jamaica of food and goods, early 1597. Concerted with *see* Geare and *see* Parker. Trujillo in Honduras proved too strong; he did take Puerto Caballo, but, again: nothing won, nothing gained. Undaunted, tried to cross the mountains to the Pacific and plunder there, but, again, failed. A leader with so much bad luck is due to lose the faith of his men. Sherley made it to England even more bankrupt than his father had been. But still determined to make his fortune. Essex sent him to Italy with an English company to assist one Ferrara in some petty war. Arriving there, the disputes were settled, and got stuck with his soldiers. Adventured to Persia, accepted a post as an ambassador to win allies against the Ottomans. Which helped him from the shore into the water, so to speak, for the English government did not approve these ambitions and would not allow him to return. Now wandered from court to court, even trying (as a Spanish agent) to turn *see* Ward and *see* De Danser against the Turkish empire, 1607. In 1609, Spain entrusted him to collect some ships in Sicily to go and fight Barbary warships. Instead attacked European merchantmen in the Greek islands. Never ceased to plot and scheme, and never gave up. Died in poverty.

Source: Andrew, *Elizabethan*.

Sherley, Thomas (Sussex, England [1564–1630?])

Brother of *see* Anthony Sherley. Well educated (Oxford). Fought in Holland and Ireland. Turned pirate to gain funds after his father was declared bankrupt. As unlucky an adventurer as his brother was. Captured four substantial

ships from Germany with his 34-gun *Golden Dragon* but had to borrow money to get home safely. Did better later in the same year, 1598, taking seven prizes. The admiralty forced him to release the four German ships. Behaved cruelly when sacking two villages in Portugal, April 1602. At Livorno, hired Italian and Greek scum for his crew. Under the flag of De Medici's Tuscany, raided Greek islands with the help of *see* William Pierce. Looted two grain vessels from Holland, a galley from Venice, and some more vessels. Separated from Pierce. Took his vessel to the island of Kea for repairs. Was imprisoned, and his crew did not lift a finger to try and rescue him. Ransomed in December 1605. Resumed his piratical career from Naples only to be captured by compatriots. Sent to England, September 1607. Settled, married, and remarried. Twice jailed for debt. Forced to sell his estates and retired to the Isle of Wight as keeper of a royal park. Wrote *Discourse of the Turkes* in 1617, published in 1936.

Source: Andrews, *Elizabethan*; NMM, 9.

Sherlock, Richard

One of the men in the pirate ship that robbed the Flemish *Zwarte Paard* (Black Horse) of "cloths and silks to the value of £275, and £23 English", 1607. In October 1610, he was sentenced to death.

Source: Berckman.

Sherral *see* Shergall, Henry

Shevelocke *see* Shelvocke

Sherwell, Thomas

One of *see* Drake's men. In command of a party that had to rescue *see* Captain Têtu.

Source: Masfield, 92.

Sherwood, James

One of *see* Jean Lafitte's men at Galveston, 1820.

Source: Davis.

Shillot, Pierre

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of a French ship in Whydah roads, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Shih Ya-shuang (China)

Active 1795–96. For his sad fate, *see* Ya Man.

Shine, Adam

Considered piracy off the Somali coast "good business". No date given.

Source: *De Volkskrant*, April 19, 2010, 15.

Shipley, Richard

One of the men of *see* Richard Clark. Active in 1707, and probably one of the "three white men, two black men, and a woman" spotted on a small bight in Hooper's Strait in Chesapeake Bay.

Source: Shomette, 168.

Shipton

Aka Skipton. One of *see* Spriggs's men. In command of a prize *sloop*, manned by forty men. Was chased by a warship and ran aground on a Florida shore:

"The Men got safe to Land, but falling into the Hands of Indians, they kill'd and eat 16 of them, and carry'd about 49 to the *Havana* [Spaniards living on Cuba]. Shipton, the Captain, and 12 more, got off in a Canoe, but being pursued by the Man of War's Boat, he was forc'd to quit her again, and the Canoe, with four Negroes, and one Pyrate, and about 2000 *l.* in Gold, fell a Prize to the *Diamond*."

Others say he cruised on in consort until overthrown in authority and marooned, or had made it to the Mosquito Coast and was captured in bed by a Spanish sloop, February 1726.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Rediker, *Between*, 268.

Shirahama Kenki (Japan)

Active c.1600.

Shirland, Elizabeth (Devon, England [1577?–1604?])

Born in a family that traveled to Roanoke, a British colony founded by *see* Raleigh in 1585. Is said to have sailed as one of *see* Drake's men, disguised as a boy. Married in 1595 but wearied of civilian life and took to the sea. Legend says she became a captain known as Cutlass Liz, due to her skill with the blade. Took a rich Spanish prize, 1604. Her end was a dramatic one: caught by the Spaniard while making love to one of her crew. Was killed right on the spot. There is no reliable information available that can support the existence of a seagoing female named E. Shirland.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 42.

Shirley, Anthony *see* Sherley, Anthony

Shiu Yung Man (Hong Kong)

White-collar pirate. Head of a family that took an active part in many business activities. Chairman of Tyler Navigation Cy. Involved in the adventures of at least three vessels: *Andy* (May 1976), *Atlanta* (May 1977,) and *Delta Sigma Pi* (1977–78).

Here follow the wanderings of 4,735-ton *Andy* – owned by Tyler Nav., Panama, and run by Tyler Nav. Enterprises,

Hong Kong – chronologically from November 1975: left Bombay carrying 2,500 tons of general cargo scheduled for Lagos, Africa; deviated to Singapore, stayed there twenty-three days; wandered over to Hong Kong, stayed there for fifty-three days; from Hong Kong to Keelung, for eight days, loaded ninety tons of cargo; back to Hong Kong for another twenty-five days; set off for Lagos; sank thirteen days out of Singapore – all this after more than three months of fooling around. Such wanderings were also seen with 1,430-ton *Atlanta* – owned by Holy Nav. Enterprises and managed by Tyler Nav. Enterprises: it carried frozen sea food before it went down between Hong Kong and Osaka. The investigators noted a number of similarities between the crews of the two vessels. About the same story as with 3,982-ton *Amarantos-Delta Sigma Pi*. It sailed under five names in one year (1977) and arrived November 1977 at Singapore under tow, to be used to defraud a London plywood company of \$1,600,000 (see Tan, Robert). “It is impossible to say how many shippers and skippers work this way”, suggests B. Conway in her *The Pirate Business* (Feltham, 1981).

Shivers *see* Chivers

Shoals, John

“On 7 November, 1771, John Shoals was tried at the Admiralty Court, London, for the murder of one M’Coy on board the *Black Prince* in January 1769. Shortly after the ship left Bristol on a slaving voyage the sailors resolved to seize the vessel and turn pirate. The captain and nine officers were forced into a boat, which soon afterwards sank. M’Coy, who acted as cook, having incurred the displeasure of the crew, was tried by a mock court-martial, of which Shoals was member. McCoy was sentenced to be hanged from the yard-arm, but the rope broke. He fell into the sea and perished. Shoals was acquitted of murder but executed for piracy. The *Black Prince* eventually stranded on Hispaniola.”

“It has been ascertained that in 1769 this vessel was got off the shore at Petit Trou, now in Haïti, and it is possible that this vessel, purchased by Congress in 1775, became the first ship of the United States Navy”.

Source: Damer Powell, 189ff.

Shongui (New Zealand)

Chief of one of the Barrier Islands. Visited England, where he was presented to “many distinguished persons” who supplied him with guns and pistols. One of the “most ferocious and cruel cannibals” of his time; active c.1820 (see Emai).

Source: Eyries, 338–40.

Short, Edward

One of *see* Avery’s men. Before he could enjoy his share in the enormous booty won in the Red Sea, he was eaten by a shark at Jamaica.

Source: Grey, 165.

Shousse, Henry C. (British South Carolina)

Member of the “Ford’s Ferry Gang”; *see* Ford, James N.

Shrink, Martin

One of *see* Kidd’s men. Returned with him in *Adventure Prize*, 1699. Arrested at Boston.

Source: Harris.

Shuan, Jean (Nantes, France)

Tanner was a British vessel under contract to France, in 1717 carrying a mixed crew of English and French men, and an enormous consignment of Haitian sugar to La Rochelle, France. *Tanner* was captured by *see* Bellamy and *see* Paulsgrave Willams. Twenty-four-year-old Shuan voluntarily signed up with the adventurers. Could not speak English. A bilingual sailor helped him follow Bellamy’s orders. His first job was to climb up *Tanner*’s rigging and take down its topmast. Did his best, and lowered the topmast with help of pulleys. Did more: helped the rovers find five thousand livres (£208) hidden in *Tanner*’s cabin. Was welcome on board.

Source: Woodard.

Shuren, William (Wapping, London, England)

Aka William Shurin. One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of *Jeremiah and Anne*, April 1720. Tried in 1722. The death penalty was exchanged for serving

“in any of the Royal African Company’s Settlements on the Coast of Africa, from the Day of the Date of these Presents, to the full Term of seven Years, from hence ensuing, fully to be complete and ended; there to serve in such Employment, as the said ... shall employ him, according to the Custom of the Country in like Kind.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Shutfield, William (Leicestershire, England [1683–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris’s men. Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Si Rahman (Malaysia)

An Iranun (Ilanun) pirate, in command of a fleet of eight *prahus*. Attacked the six-gun brig *Lizzie Webber*, 1863. “Pranced about like a scarlet demon” on the platform of his *prahu*, ignoring bullets and cannon fire, probably

drugged into believing he was immortal or at least not prone to instant death fighting the whites. After three hours, managed to board the merchantman. But the crewmen lifted the end of one gun carriage with a spar and shot Si Rahman and his men to kingdom come.

Source: Rutter, 276.

Sibanie

A Malayan pirate who had offered his services to the Dutch, acting as a pilot, interpreter, and scout on board Zr.Ms. *Haai* (Shark). It was he who recognized the famous *see* Bapa Palakka during a skirmish in the Flores Sea, June 5, 1844. Due to a long-stretched riff, it was difficult for the Dutch to come near to the pirates, but Palakka and his men left their *prahus* and fled to the shore. For the sloops of the white men, these waters were too shallow. Next morning, ebb tide, two armed sloops were sent to the shore and burned three large *bintaks* (seventy to eighty feet) and a smaller one (fifty to sixty feet). Sibanie discovered a stock of rice, wheat, pepper, and clothes hid in pits. Two brand new *prahus* lay hidden in the undergrowth. A flag hung from a tree next to some crossed bamboo sticks. Sibanie said this was a rover's signal they were to be attacked by the "Company" (VOC) and had to flee to the NE.

Source: Teitler.

Sibets, Lubbe (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Burhave, Germany)

Married Frouwa, daughter of *see* Edo Wiemken, and so became one of his men, c.1390–98.

Source: Zimmerling.

Sibets, Memme (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Burhave, Germany)

Brother of *see* Lubbe Sibets. In 1397, undersigned a treaty with Hansa town Bremen, promising to leave its shipping alone and respect its citizens' rights, goods, and lives. Also not to damage any ship sailing on the Weser River. In exchange for all these intentions, the merchants of Bremen promised not to supply the Vitalienbrüders' enemies with weapons and ammunition anymore. This treaty was to last exactly one year.

Sibrand (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Source: Zimmerling.

Sicard, Pierre

In command of *Saucy Jack*, sailing for the *see* Lafitte's at Barataria, 1807.

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 273.

Sicart (France)

Aka Amoerat Reis. In command of a 22-gun frigate based in Tripoli.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 9.

Siccadam, John (Boston, Massachusetts)

One of *see* Pound's men. Shot through both legs in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, October 4, 1689. Tried for piracy with the rest of the crew and sentenced to "be hanged by the neck until he be dead" but later remitted on payment of twenty marks "in money" to reimburse the charges of the prosecution and imprisonment "or else be sold into Virginia".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Sicharbas (Phoenicia)

Captain and ship-owner. Married to *see* Elissa; active c.800 BC.

Sida, Fedel (Normandy)

Aka Sidel. One of the men in the "Brotherhood of the Black Flag", the pirate settlement on the coast of Chile at the bay of Guayacán, 1600–45. Probably arrived in the Pacific Ocean in the ship of *see* Henry Drake. Died at an old age during the Spanish invasion in the spring of 1645.

Source: Latcham, 90, 118, 120, 124.

Sida al Hurra (Morocco [1485–1561])

Aka Sayyida. Real name: Lalla Aicha bin Alí ibn Rashid al-Alami, Hakimat Titwan. The last person in Islamic history to hold the title of Al Hurra (queen).

Born in Andalucía. Her family fled from Spain after the fall of Granada to Morocco, 1492. Became governor/regent/perfect/queen of Tétouan, Morocco after her husband died, 1515. It is believed that Al Hurra succeeded as governor because she was "the undisputed leader of pirates after contact with *see* Barbarossa in Algiers, who had told her "piracy provided a quick income" by booty and ransom for captives, and would also help her to keep the idea alive of returning, once, to Andalucía. Barbarossa in control of the Eastern Mediterranean, Sida al Hurrah in the West. Whether she succeeded in this occupation we do not know. She married the Berber king of Morocco but refused to join him. In 1542 Muhammed al Hassan al Mandri, her son-in-law, "stripped her of her property and power".

Source: F. Mernissi, *The Forgotten Queens of Islam* (Minneapolis, 1997), 18, 115.

Sidi Alí Reis *see* Alí Reis

Sidi Ben Muza *see* Muza

Sidroc (Denmark)

Active 840–60. With his gang of Vikings, joined the adventurers *see* Björn, *see* Godfried, and *see* Oscar to fight and plunder the Franks.

Source: Historia, 9–10.

Siegfried *see* Sigfröðr

Sievers, Richards

A pirate whose life is described in a book by A. Bialuschewski (*see* bibliography).

Sigfred (Viking)

Sailed with *see* Orm to sack Paris, 885.

Source: Wernick, 67.

Sigfröðr (Denmark [d.887])

Aka Siegfried. For fifteen years, he was active in England as a member of the Scandinavian “Great Army”. Leader of a company of Norsemen. In cooperation with leader *see* Gudröðr, landed at the coast of Flanders, 879. Raided and plundered parts of Northern Europe, but not hindering Friesland. Sigfröðr was killed in Friesland.

Source: Haywood.

Sigfusson, Thrain (Viking)

Slain by *see* Skarphedin Njalsson.

Source: Wernick, 26–27.

Sigrid (Sweden. Active AD 1000)

Aka The Superb. Seemed to have burnt “one of her suitors as unworthy”. Only wanted to marry a king, no less. Asked a king of Norway to marry her, and in reply this man said she must become a Christian, “which sparked an argument in which Olof slapped her. She promised to kill him. He orders she be thrown into the sea”. Married a future king of Denmark out of spite. Supported by his influence and power, organized a force against Olof that included a son of hers, begotten via Eirik, king of Sweden. In reality, she was one of those “unsatisfied subjects who ceaselessly harassed the king”. Anyway, she organized this fleet and her boat “draws alongside Olof’s and her sailors board; Sigrid appears on deck brandishing a weapon. Olof understands that all is lost and throws him[self] into the sea. Vengeance is done”. The outcome of this battle of Swølderø was that Norway became divided, Sigrid receiving the Southern part of Norway and her son the Northern part.

Source: Magnusson, *Vinland Sagas*, 75; Stanley, 24, 87.

Sigtrygg

Aka The Cross-Eyed. In 902, the Irish fought the Norsemen at Dublin and won. Fifteen years later, Sigtrygg recaptured the town.

Source: Historia, 36.

Sigtrygg

Aka Sitric Silkbeard. Ruler of Dublin, c.1014.

Source: Historia, 36.

Sigtryggr (Viking [c.837–896])

Father of *see* Ivar Ragnarsson. Leader of a Viking gang cooperating with the Danish prince *see* Guðröðr Haraldsson. Sailed with him to the Western part of the Frankish empire in 852, destroying the lands starting from Rouen and Beauvais up the Seine River. Also busy in Friesland and, from 855, the lands bordering the Loire River. Often worked with *see* Hálfðan or *see* Ubbi.

Source: Historia, 36.

Sigurd (Scandinavia)

Aka Snake-in-the-Eye. Son of *see* Ragnar Lodbrok. Led the last Viking assault on Paris, 885.

Source: Historia, 52.

Sigurd (Vestfold og Sunnmøre, Norway [832–874])

Aka Sugurd the Powerful, The Mighty. Son of Eystein the Noisy. Jarl of Orkenøyene (Orkney). “In consort with *see* Thorstein the Red conquered Caithness, Sutherland, Ross and Moray, and more than half of Argyll”, so says the saga of “Gudrid’s Ancestry”.

Source: Magnusson/Pálsson, *Vinland*, 75.

Sigurd (Viking)

Aka Sigurd Swine, since, despite being a king, he always used to grub in the soil like a common farmer and wore old, worn-out clothing.

Source: Jones, *Vikings*, 348, 375.

Sigurd Jorsalafari *see* Magnusson, Sigurd

Sigvald (Viking)

Sigvaldi *see* Strut-Haroldsson, Sigvaldi; *see* Vagn

Silva, Andrés de

Colonel of soldiers in a fleet of ten galleys from Malta and Sicily, 1605. Put his men on land to march across the sand dunes of the Barbary Coast to try and sack Hammamet. Each soldier wore a javelin or a musket, but no breastplate.

They laid ladders against the city walls, took the walls, and cut off the heads of the guards in the ravelins, including some janissaries. The town gate was opened, and then a trumpet sounded the retreat. No one understood why, but they all gathered up the bits of loot they had found and ran back to the seashore to embark. Adding to the pirates' misery, a storm sprang up and blew so hard that all the galleys were going to be stranded. Said a witness: "We were almost all there, about 1200 of us, and they [the Moors] were scarcely a 100. This was surely manifestly a miracle and a chastisement for us ordered by God, and God is just". All those men who did not know how to swim drowned, the rest was massacred. The commander-in-chief, *see* Adelantado, drowned. "Of all the Sicilian regiment, there were only 72 men left alive and we were 800 when we first set sail". "We had captured a country and lost it: All that, and with a storm thrown in, had happened in less than three hours". And what about De Silva? "The Moors took him alive, debated between themselves as to whom he belonged and finally, while he was still alive, cut him in half, so that both parties should have a share".

Source: Contreras, 86.

Silva, Nùño de *see* Nùñez da Silva

Silva de Meneeses, Diogo de (Portugal)

In command of a collection of vessels that attacked the Canary Islands, 1466. Started with Lanzarote Island, then sacked Fuerteventura Island before invading Gran Canaria via the Bay of Gando, "guerra común a castellanos e indígenas" (like a regular war against Spaniards and aboriginals). Then fell in love. Married María de Ayala, daughter of a well-respected and influential family of Lanzarote and Fuerteventura. Allied with his former enemies.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Silva Sousa, Rubens da (Brazil [b.1981])

Leader of a gang called "Ratos de agua" (water rats). With five men, assaulted 36-meter schooner *Seamaster*, a vessel designed for Artic expeditions but now part of the "Peter Blake Expedition", used for environmental research. On December 6, 2001, it lay anchored off Macapá, at the North side of the Amazon River. The criminals were armed with pistols and semi-automatic guns. Leader Da Silva Sousa did not expect resistance, as to him this schooner was a private yacht for rich people. The pirates climbed on board; one of them (*see* Isael Pantoja da Costa) entered the cabin. One of the ten-man crew jumped up and threw beer in his face. The pirate used his pistol as a club and struck the man unconscious. Skipper Peter Blake grabbed for a gun.

Another crewmember faced a man with a gun and then saw how his skipper left the cabin with a .308-gun, ready to shoot. The intruder hesitated. Blake followed him and shot him, with the bullet entering the pirate's arm. Shots rang. Blake fell onto the deck. Dead. Shot by twenty-three-year-old *see* Ricardo Colares Tavares. The pirates were yelling "Money, money!" and brandishing their weapons. They grabbed for cameras, banknotes, and watches and a small outboard motor. Then disappeared with much shooting.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 217ff.; Hympendahl, 69ff.

Silver, John

Aka Long John Silver. "Star" in R.L. Stevenson's *Treasure Island* (1883). Fiction.

Silvester, Juan

Black slave sold to work on a pirate sloop as a sailor. Arrested and tried at New Providence in the Bahamas. Told the jury that "my Master [*see* Augustino Blanco] was to have his share except jewels and rings, my Master having often sent him out on privateering upon shares". Black pirates knew that they would not be treated as equals on ships with a checkerboard (black and white) crew.

Source: Earle.

Silvestro, Anthony de

One of *see* "Blackbeard" Thatch's men. Claimed to have "belonged to one of the Pyrratt sloops from Virginia when Blackbeard was fought and taken", and also that on the "York River in Maryland near to a place called Mulberry Island [you] should go ashore at the watering-place where the shipping used most commonly to ride, and that there the Pyrratts had buried considerable sums of money in great chests well clamped down with iron plates". Even supplied more specific details. This treasure has been sought and never found.

Source: Grey, 25; Pringle, 207.

Simain Reis (Barbary corsair)

Captured people from the southern shores of Italy for the slave trade. Was taken prisoner himself by one of the *see* De Medicis, 1586.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Simeoni, Paolo (Knight of St. John, Malta)

Once *see* Cheir-id-Din's captive.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Similau (East Asia)

In 1540, attacked the *lorcha* of *see* Antonio de Faria:

“These three vessels, having come within a crossbow shot of ours, went round about her, and after they had viewed her well, they joined all close together, as if they had entered into some new consultation. That done, they separated themselves into two parts, the third ship that was greater and better armed, made to the starboard of us. Hereupon they entered the *lorcha* most conveniently they could, so that in less than a quarter of an hour above 40 men were gotten in, which seen by De Faria, he issued out from under the hatches with some 40 soldiers, and invoking Santiago, our patron, he fell so courageously upon them that in a short time he killed almost all of them. Then with aid of the pots of powder that he caused to be cast in amongst those that were remaining in the three vessels, which he presently took, he made an end of defeating them – most of them being constrained to leap into the sea.”

De Faria put Similau and his companions to death by “making their brains fly out of their heads with a cord, as Similau had done to the Portuguese in Liampao [a seaport about one hundred miles from Shanghai]”.

Source: Stephens.

Similien, Francisco

One of *see* Lafitte’s men. Petty officer in the 40-ton schooner *General Santander*, privateering in the service of Colombia. However, this vessel did not only prey on Spanish shipping but also on American merchantmen. On September 28, 1822, it took the brig *Sampson* out of Mobile off the Dry Tortugas in the Straits of Florida. On February 4, 1823, took over command of the schooner after Lafitte was badly hurt and the executive officer had fallen with a mortal wound during a fight with two well-armed vessels in the Gulf of Honduras. Ordered *General Santander’s* course changed to start for Cartagena but limped into Portobelo, Panama.

Source: Davis.

Simmonds, Nicholas

One of *see* Kennedy’s men in the snow *Eagle*. Turned king’s evidence when tried at Edinburgh, 1720.

Source: Burl.

Simms, Harry (St. Martin’s-in-the-Fields, England [1716–47])

Aka Gentleman Harry. Pickpocket, thief, highwayman, and Old Etonian. Ran away from an apprenticeship as a breeches-maker, having “a hankering for illegality and vice”. After adventures on land and in prison, pressed on

board a navy vessel. Deserted at Leith. Arrested and transferred with other convicts to Maryland. Sold to a master of the vessel *Two Sisters*, to be seized by a French pirate. Taken to Spain, fled to Portugal, and in Porto was pressed in a British warship. Left the vessel at Bristol with an oath never to return to the seas. Bought a horse and two pistols with his share of the booty. Was hanged for having stolen a silver watch at Dunstable.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Simon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Monnickendam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Simon (France)

Aka Le Sieur Simon. One of *see* Mansvelt’s men. In command of a regiment in the attack on Santa Catalina, Providence Island, to be a future base for non-Spanish adventurers. Was sent ashore with heavy guns. “The Spanish garrison was strong, and the fortress well situated”, but in a few days the rovers forced its surrender. “They then crossed by a bridge of boats to the lesser island to the North, where they ravaged the plantations for fresh supplies”. Blew up all the fortifications “save the castle”. Mansvelt then sailed for another expedition (bringing the Spanish prisoners to Portobelo), leaving one hundred chosen men under Le Sieur Simon to keep an eye on the island. When Mansvelt returned, had put the harbor “in a good posture of defense”, with a couple of batteries to protect the anchorage. Also had laid out plantations of maize, sweet potatoes, tobacco, and plantains, “sufficient to revictual the whole fleet with provisions and fruits”.

Mansvelt had sailed for Jamaica to seek support and colonists, but died on his way out or back while Simon was challenged by the Spanish with four vessels and five hundred men-at-arms. This force arrived off Santa Catalina, August 10, 1665. Simon took up the challenge gallantly, having not many men at his disposal (a fourth of his force was hunting on the Main or at sea). Fought furiously but ran out of cannonballs and ammunition. Made shift for a time “with small shot and scraps of iron, also the organs of the church”. Held out for a whole day. Finally his men were surrounded round “the gate called Costadura” and were forced to lay down their arms. The English were sent to Spanish cities in the West Indies and put to the building of fortresses. Simon was sent to Spain to stand trial for piracy. His end is not known. H. Pyle, the master-painter “who gave the pirate a face” in his *Book of Pirates* (1921): said that prisoner Simon (and wife and daughter) was saved by *see* Henry Morgan from a terrible destiny.

Source: Exquemelin; Masefield; Pyle, 8off.

Simon Reis *see* Danser, Simon de

Simons, Nicholas

One of *see* Shipton's enforced men. Ordered to take possession of the prize ship *Mary and John* from Boston, December 23, 1724. Was to be its navigator and commander. After Shipton had gone, untied the hands of the imprisoned mate and proposed that they, with the help of *see* Jonathan Barlow, try to kill the three other pirates on board. The mate consented, was given a pistol, and immediately went to the steerage, shooting but missing. One of the rovers had four pistols in his belt and answered the fire but missed too. Now Simons jumped in, shot the pirate dead, and told the other he would kill them outright if he failed to surrender. Barlow had shot the third pirate. Made it to Newport, Rhode Island, January 1725.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Simonson, Simon *see* Danser, Simon de

Simonson Reis *see* Danser Jr., Simon de

Simonsz, Ellert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Simonsz, Hans (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Simpson, David (North Berwick, England [1686–1722])

Aka Little David (being a very big man), Tugmutton. One of *see* Anstis's men, taken out the sloop *Philippa*, January 10, 1720. Volunteered to sign the articles. Anstis's crew joined *see* Roberts's men, Anstis to become quartermaster but later replaced by the unpopular Simpson, one of the "Lords" in this company. June 1721 demoted from his post because of his bullying behavior. Had to stand guard over a lady victim who was almost raped by *see* William Mead, August 8, 1721. Grateful favors, he said, were permitted for his protection against a "succession of sun-tanned, unwashed villains, bearded, moustached, scarred, heavily armed with pistols and cutlasses". He regretted her parting at Calabar, three months later.

Ninety-one of Roberts's men were tried at Cape Coast (Corso) Castle, April 1722. Most of them were condemned to be hanged, Simpson's body to be taken down and hung in chains. On the way to the rope, he spotted this woman in the crowd. "By God!" he cried, pointing with his chin to the lady in question, "I have lain with her three times – and now she comes to see me hanged".

Source: Burl.

Simpson, Thomas (b.1689)

In 1699, the governor of Virginia issued a list of men of the sloop *Adventure* "wanted for piracy and murder". The vessel had just returned from a cruise to the Red Sea. The list included "Thomas Simpson, short and small, squint-eyed, about 10 [years old]".

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Simson

Aka Symphon. One of *see* Green's crew, sacrificed to a hysteric crowd. Green was first executed, then Simson, and last of all Mather. "The hard fact is that three men, who were deemed guilty because no one could step forward to prove them innocent, went to their deaths in front of a baying mob. It was a sad and shameful day for Scottish justice and for our nation as a whole". The rest of Green's crew hanged one and two weeks later.

Source: Grey, 246–48; Hewitson, 144ff. (1704); Defoe/Johnson, 454ff. (1705).

Simson, Richard

One of *see* Strong's men. A man of education. His position on board is not clear, though he may have been the ship-owner's agent. On his return home, he wrote, like Strong did, a clear and detailed description of the voyage (1688–91). Stated that the object of 270-ton *Welfare's* (or *Farewell's*) voyage was to make discoveries and to find a "rich wrack or two". *Welfare* was provided with royal commissions and "all necessary ammunitions, Bombs and Carkasses" and also had good divers. At Juan Fernández Islands, *Welfare* met with four men who had lived on "ye island three years". Here and there, *Welfare* took some prizes, one of them (the *vlieboot Kroonprins Frederik*) "showed a pass from the King of Denmark ... but Since the Shipp was Dutch built, and he a Dutch Man, his pass and Allegation did not serve his turne". So Simson was lucky, as this vessel could be sold "to help to pay the Company their wages".

Source: Dyer (art.).

Sinan (Barbary corsair from Smyrna, Turkey)

Aka Sinam, Jud, El Judeo (The Jew), who was suspected of black art since he could take a declination with the crossbow. One of the fiercest and most faithful of *see* Cheir-id-Din's followers. Galley-comander from c.1525. Often sailed in company with *see* Cachediablo, *see* Salah Reis, *see* Tabas, and other famous corsairs of the day, collectively composing a formidable force.

Climbed high up the Ottoman Navy ladder. A faithful soldier more than a genuine individual sea-rover.

Defended the fortress of La Goulette, Tunis, 1535, with six thousand troops against a Spanish fleet and army, which, officially, is an example of regular warfare and has not much to do with piracy. Was described as “devoid of strategical instinct and tactical training, his one idea was a headlong attack, then victory or the houris of Paradise”. It was also said he was “brave as a lion, keen as the edge of his own good scimitar, fanatical, as became a Hadj who had visited the holy places”. In 1551, Admiral Sinan Basha (Pasha) was in command of a fleet composed of at least 112 royal galleys, two galleasses, and a host of brigantines and transport vessels plus twelve thousand Janissaries. Had explicit orders not to take any important step without first consulting *see* Turgut, who was nominally his lieutenant.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 149ff.; Currey, 97, 196, 272ff., 159ff., 297ff.

Sinchouly Reis (Barbary corsair)

Renegade. In command of a galliot from Salé, Morocco, c.1760.

Sindbad (Suriname)

Sindbad is an alias. Leader of a gang of cutthroats, terrorizing the fishermen in the Suriname/Guyana area. When the fishermen fought back and killed one of Sindbad's “brothers”, Sindbad swore that he would have his revenge. One of his men was arrested in Nieuw Amsterdam, Suriname, February 2018. Fisherman Cherwin Lovell described what happened to him during a Sindbad attack in the beginning of May 2018:

“They were merciless. They fell on us in the early morning. When we came on deck they started to cut us with machetes, then were ordered to transport our catch into their boat. They then renewed their hacking us to pieces. I jumped into the sea and swam off and do not know what happened with my crewmembers. It took two days before I was rescued.”

Sindbad's list of terror counts twenty dead or missing.

Source: *De Telegraaf*, May 5, 2018, T18.

Singer, Abraham Levi (Mainz or Weissach, Germany [b.1745])

A small fat man with a red face who wore a wig. Led a roving life. Involved in raids and thefts of the “Grote Nederlandse Bende” (The great Dutch Gang) and the “Hollandse Bende”, usually under command of *see* Bosbeeck. Arrested in Amsterdam, 1799. In prison, he betrayed his partners in

crime *see* Baas and *see* Van der Wiel, who tried to escape from a prison in The Hague. Condemned to life sentence.

Source: Egmond, 155.

Singer, Michael Salomon (Amsterdam, Netherlands [b.1769 or 1772])

Aka the Deaf Jew, Philip, Flip. Married, one child: Leibchen. He “wears his hair loose to be tied up in a horse tail, black eyes and brows, pale-faced, rather good-looking, sharp eyes, speaks Dutch, German, English and French and is a bit hard of hearing”. From 1790, involved in the activities of the “Brabantsche Bende” and from 1795 with other known gangs in the Netherlands, among them the “Hollandse Bende”. Arrested with his brother or brother-in-law *see* Abraham Levi Singer. Escaped and fled to free town Eckederöth in Germany.

Source: Egmond, 155–56.

Singer, Paul

October 2, 2012: the Argentine navy ship *Libertad* was not allowed to leave the port of Ghana, the Ghanaian authorities warned. *Libertad* was being claimed as collateral by a foreign power. As news reached Argentina, it was met with shock. The foreign power demanded \$ 20 million for the ship's release. Argentina's economy minister alluded to this as an act of international piracy. This was the latest manoeuvre by billionaire hedge fund manager Paul Singer and his NML Capital fund to seize assets held by the Argentine government. It took two-and-a-half months before *Libertad*'s fate was resolved and the United Nations' International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea ordered it to be released.

Source: D. Beeton (art.).

Singh *see* Aujla, Bhagwan Singh

Singh, John Boysie (Trinidad and Tobago [1908–57])

Aka The Raja. After a career as a gangster and gambler, active from 1947 as a pirate, operating off the Venezuelan coast and Trinidad. He and his gang attacked fishing craft, killing the crew while stealing the engines and/or transporting people from Trinidad to Venezuela to kill them en route. In the end, he was responsible for around four hundred people dead. Hanged for the murder of a dancer in Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago.

Source: Bickerton.

Singleton, Bob

Plays the main role in D. Defoe's novel *The Life, Adventures, and Pyracies of the Famous Captain Singleton* (London, 1720).

Siphantos

Led a band of brigands and pirates in an invasion of the Byzantine Empire. Ferried an army across the Adria to Durazzo, then joined an army that was besieging Thessaloniki. On August 24, 1285, one of the walls of that city was breeched and one of Siphantos's "pirates was the first to mount the rubble heap, triumphantly waving his spear". The pirates left the fighting to the Sicilian soldiers and immediately began the looting in which Siphantos was a reputed master.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Sister Ping *see* Cheng Chui Ping

Sistere, Richard (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England. Enforced)

Sitric *see* Sigtryggr

Sjoerds, Pieter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Sjoerds, Wijbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Active from 1568 to 1572. In command of a landfall at Katwijk aan Zee, May 24, 1571. Fled with 125 followers when Spanish forces arrived. Was present at the taking of Brielle and assisted the town of Enkhuizen in its fight against the Spaniards. Did not obey *see* Sonoy's orders to retire to Sardam. Took two prizes and sailed them to Friesland. Overtaken by *see* Cabeljouw. Hanged at Medemblik for disobedience.

Source: Meij, 60; Ritsema, 31.

Skagah (Alaska, North America)

Haida Indian. Tall and muscular with "a voice that boomed like the ocean on a reef". Looted any village for food, fish, and furs, made slaves of the men he did not kill and claimed the women for his own. Was killed in one of his forays by a man called Kookash who had thrust his knife to the hilt in Skagah's belly. "Have you heard the roar of the Skookum Church [Great Falls] in the spring when the ice begins to melt? Such was the roar that came from the throat of Skagah, the pirate". In the ashes of his cremated body was found the knife of Kookash.

Source: Kaiper, 92ff.

Skallagrimsson, Egill (Viking from Iceland [c.904–95])

Aka Eigil. Hero of a tenth-century Nordish Saga, being "extremely ugly with dark hair like his father". Skilled with the language of the "rune", and a practical healer and poet.

A fearless warrior, a true friend, and as a boozier capable of emptying one skull full of beer after another. Strong enough to carry a block of stone that "four men were not able to lift". Had killed seven people at the tender age of seven, so his mother thought it best to give him "a fast ship with many oars to go and fight with fellow Vikings and kill some more". Which was done a year later. Raided Kurland (now Letland) with ten comrades also of powerful build. Nevertheless, these "magnificent eleven" were taken and tied to a pole with ropes and chains. Succeeded in freeing himself and his friends. Plagued the coasts of Denmark, the Netherlands, England, Sweden, and Norway like most of the Vikings were supposed to do in those days.

From the *Eigil Saga*:

"One night, when all was calm, they sailed up a large rivermouth, it was difficult to land there; the current was swift and the tides were enormous. There on the land there were open fields and thick forests. They decided to disembark and left a third of the men behind to guard the ships. They followed a river, staying between the river and the woods. Soon they came across a settlement with some farms. As soon they were seen people fled from the village ... Then they came upon another village, and a third. And all people fled for them.

The end is near; Now

High upon the hill Hel [*goddess of death*] stands and waits
Life passes by, I must die too, and face my end
Not to weep and moan, but with the heart of a man."

See Snorri Sturlusson sang this verse in the *Eigil Saga*. Skallagrimsson was buried with his weapons and armor and, after generations had passed, some huge bones were dug up. The skull was big and heavy. Someone put it upon a wall and tried to cleave it with an axe. "The skull remained unfractured", the saga tells us, "so we must assume that even heavy blows would not have harmed Egil Skallagrimsson much".

Source: Jones, *History*; Little, *Hunting*, 81ff., 297; Wernick.

Skallagrimsson, Thorelf (Viking from Iceland [c.900–37])

With brother *see* Egill Skallagrimsson, harried Courland. Split their forces into groups of twelve men. Did not meet much defense.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, 101.

Skallagrim Kvedulfsson *see* Kvedulfsson, Skallagrim

Skarphedin Njalson *see* Njalson, Skarphedin

Skelton, John

Must have been a popular pirate. When arrested in London, a hostile crowd formed a front against the police and helped him escape. Sought refuge in the house of “a certain Richard Cornish” who was shown an admiralty warrant for the pirate’s arrest. Cornish, not impressed, “told the messenger that hee cared neither for him ... nor his badge ... and further asked the saied Skelton yf hee would bee rescued awaie and Skelton said yea”. When later arrested, a collection to save his life was taken “among the maritime population, and he was actually allowed out of prison to help drum up money”. Was last seen on Tower Hill, “goinge on a rounde pace”, 1611.

Source: Senior.

Skerret, Frederick (Lambeth, London, England [b.1887])

Aka Fred Skerret, aka Charlie, George Jackson. In 1907, sailed in the four-poster *Glenogil* and the new cruiser *Almirante Grau*, built for the Peruvian navy. After signing off at Callao, signed on with shipmate *see* Mortelman (or Mortelmans) in the schooner *Nuevo tigre*. Witnessed the horrible scenes of the murders committed by Mortelman. Was forced to act as seaman and cook – “as long as I obeyed I was safe”. Had to give the schooner a coat of white paint over its original green, and paint the name *White Rose* in red on its stern and that of the dinghy. By bad seamanship, the schooner ran aground on a reef in the Gilbert Group. While ashore was guarded by Mortelman but on board of the schooner *Louise J. Kenny* Skerret saw his chance to tell the steward about his experiences. Sent to the hospital at Tarawa, and Mortelman was put in jail. Brought to trial in April 1908. Mortelman was sent to prison for life, and Skerret acquitted. Two days after the trial, he married a local lady “of white parentage”. Yet left for Sydney by the first steamer and has never ever been heard of again.

Source: Jacquier, 70ff.

Skines, Martin

One of *see* Kidd’s men. Received his share on the isle of St. Mary’s, Madagascar. Arranged to put bales of fine cloth into his sea chest and sent it home with a ship from New York, 1691. Also trusted his shipmates to carry out the terms of his will.

Source: Ritchie.

Skinner, Joseph

One of *see* Ireland’s men, then *see* Bobbington’s, and thereafter his own man when in charge of *Charming Mary*.

Source: Zacks, 162.

Skipton *see* Shipton

Skye, Thomas (Wales)

One of *see* Carre’s men in the seizure of a Portuguese vessel off the coast of Wales. Said that he had to cooperate in the act “to be contenynd or ellys he [Carre] would caste hym into the Sea”.

Source: Appleby.

Skyld *see* Scyld

Skyrme, James (Wales [c.1678–1722])

One of *see* Roberts’s men from November 1720. Signed the pirate’s articles and was rewarded with the command of *Great Ranger*, seized in January 1722, while cruising off the coasts of West Africa. Was sent to take a Portuguese merchantman that turned out to be an English king’s ship. Performed bravely. Got one of his legs shot away, but did not leave the deck. Condemned to death and hanged in chains, April 13, 1722.

Source: Botting; Cawthorne, *History*; Defoe/Johnson; Sherry.

Skytte af Dudenhof, Christina Anna (Mönsterås, Sweden [1643–77])

A born baroness; her father served as the governor of Östergötland during 1645–50. It is said that from 1657 onward Skytte joined her brother Gustav, who managed a pirate vessel, assaulting shipping in the Baltic Sea. Skytte took active part in the violence, reportedly had one of their partners in crime killed. Later her lover *see* Gustaf Adolph Drake got involved in her activities at sea. Or, as other people saw it, initiated these atrocities. In 1662 they took a Dutch merchantman, murdered the crew of five and sunk the vessel. This attack exposed them, because the wreck of the vessel flushed up the beach of Öland in August of the same year. The Dutch demanded action from the Swedish authorities, which made the Drake-Skytte couple flee to Denmark or Prussia. Brother Gustav was taken to court, judged guilty and executed April 1663. Gustaf Drake was tried in Gothenburg, but pardoned. Christina Anna Skytte was not prosecuted. The couple returned to Sweden in 1668, to settle at Nyköping in Södermanland, raising two children, of which only the son, Gustaf, lived into adulthood. Later investigations came up with different versions of the misdeed. Was Anna Skytte a “blood-thirsty” and “one of the few known historical female pirates”? Legal reports do not give information to prove that had been participating in either of the two documented cases of piracy in 1657 and 1661–62.

Source: W. Stålberg, *Anteckningar om svenska qvinnor*, 1864; Sörmlands Museum, *Pirater, sjörövare, kapare*, 2015.

Skytte, Gustav (Mönsterås, Sweden [1639–63])

Active 1657–63 in the Baltic Sea, *see* Christina Anna Skytte.

Slachter, Gerrit (Watergeus/sea-beggar exiled from Leeuwarden, Friesland; active 1566–68)

Slack, John

“Indicted for piracy on the High Seas, on the 19th February last [1791] on board the *Fairy*”.

Source: NMM, 156.

Slamaia, Hudga Mahomet (Barbary corsair)

In 1793, in command of the brig *Babazera* from Algiers that captured the American brig *Polly*, October 25. Said *Polly*’s seaman Foss:

“The Brig was under our stern; we then saw several men jump upon her poop, to haul aft the main sheet, and saw by their dress and long beards that they were Moors ... She then hove to under our lee, when we heard a most terrible shouting, clapping of hands, huzzaing, &c. They hoisted out a large launch, and about one hundred of the pirates jumped on board, all armed, some with Symitres [scimitars] and Pistols, others with pikes, spears, lances, knives ... They manned about 20 oars and rowed alongside. As soon as they came on board our vessel, they made signs for us all to go forward, assuring us that if we did not obey their commands, they would massacre us all.”

The crew was taken to Algiers as slaves. Bought free in July 1796. Foss sailed as a mate for a Mediterranean voyage, then embarked as a passenger to Philadelphia, but was captured by a Spanish privateer, then by a French privateer, which in turn was boarded by two more Spanish privateers. Finally reached home August 1797. Of the nine persons on the brig, only four returned.

Source: Snow, *Tragedies*, 64ff.

Slaughter

One of *see* Makeele’s men, his lieutenant. Slaughter Creek on the Little Choptank River in Chesapeake Bay was named after him, c.1685. Most of the crew was eventually captured and hanged but records do not mention Slaughter.

Source: Hays/Hazleton, 54.

Sleyre, Gerard (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland; active c.1391–98)

Sliman Reis *see* Suleiman Reis

Sluter, Derck (Watergeus from Bierum, Friesland)

Smale, Tege

Master of the *Kateryne* of Fowey. Captured a French ship in 1484.

Source: Appleby.

Smallbone, John

One of *see* Cook’s men. Left Virginia in August 1683 and encountered a bad storm a few days out. *See* Dampier and Smallbone scrambled up into the fore rigging and spread their coats to catch enough wind to bring the vessel around “rather than risk trying to spread any headsails, which likely would have blown away in the process”.

Source: Preston.

Smeeks, Hendrick Barentsz (Zwolle, Republic of the United Provinces)

In 1708, Smeeks published a remarkable book: *Beschryvinge van het magtig Koningryk Krinke Kesmes* (Description of the powerful realm of Krinke Kesmes [Krinke Kesmes being an anagram of: Nikker Smeeks]), a tale more or less inspired by being shipwrecked on some island. The English edition appeared in 1715, four years before Defoe’s *Robinson Crusoe*. This *Kesmes* book is a political fantasy, like Defoe’s *Libertalia* (1724) and J. Swift’s *Gulliver’s Travels* (1726). Smeeks died in 1721; his *Krinke Kesmes* had fueled, like *see* Dampier’s book had done, the imaginations of Swift and Defoe, as in both their book collections *Kesmes* was found. We do not know whether Smeeks has sailed as a surgeon on pirate ships. One source (Kemp/Lloyd, 12) says he had sailed as such in ships of the French West Indies Company and in Dutch ships during the Third Anglo-Dutch War. Here his life story intertwines with that of *see* Exquemelin’s. Fact is that both Exquemelin’s *De Americaensche Zeerovers* and Smeeks’s *Krinke Kesmes* were written and first published in the Dutch language.

Smertsz, Frederik (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leeuwarden, Friesland)

Smidt, Peter (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Harlingen, Friesland)

Aka Smydt. Famous for his debauchery at Vlylandt (Vlieland). Together with *see* Lange Hoyte and *see* Claes, drank all night in the tavern of *see* Hendrick Jansz, May 18, 1572. As a matter of fact, they drank so much “they could not walk nor stand”.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 68.

Smit, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Smit, Jan Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar, exiled from Amsterdam, Spanish Netherlands)

Smit, Pieter Franciscus Albertus (Ghent, Flanders [1766–1800])

A short man “tawny, hollow face”. Soldier in the Austrian and Dutch armies. Out of work, and a father and husband, joined the Hollandse Bende (Holland Gang). From April 1798, he participated in many raids. Was arrested in the tavern De Opgaande Zon (The Rising Sun) in The Hague together with *see* Waltelingh, November 8. Had the nerve to escape but was arrested in Amsterdam again. Tried at Amsterdam on January 22, 1800 and condemned to hang on the twenty-fifth.

Source: Egmond, 43, 156.

Smit, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Arum, Friesland)

Smit, Willem *see* Smith, Willem

Smit, Ype (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Arum, Friesland)

Smith *see* Atkinson, Clinton

Smith

Captain. Active c.1586.

Source: Appleby.

Smith (Barbary corsair from England)

Took a king's pardon, c.1613.

Smith (flibuster from England)

Major in a regiment of soldiers, 1660.

Smith

Aka Dixon. One of *see* Cusack's men. Hanged January 1675.

Source: NMM, 155.

Smith (*see* Makeele's lieutenant; active 1685)

Source: Shomette, 70.

Smith

Aka Mr. Smith. One of *see* Swan's men, also sailed with *see* Dampier, 1685–88. Merchant. Learned to speak and write Spanish while a prisoner in Mexico.

Source: Dampier.

Smith

In command of a vessel taken by the Spaniards, 1716. Joined the logwood cutters in the Bay of Campeche and

the Bay of Honduras, and “meeting the Pyrates, they took on with them”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 37.

Smith

Aka Bernard, James Stewart Henderson. In 1880, Smith and a Walker, a Wright, and a Leigh chartered the 460-ton steamer *Ferret* for a yachting cruise. They bought stores to the value of 1,490 pounds and paid with a “three months’ bill payable at a London bank”, later to be found worthless. Left Cardiff on October 23 for Marseille, Smith acting as the owner and chief officer of the vessel, Walker the purser. A Watkins was recruited as sailing master, as engineer a Griffin. On November 11, ss *Ferret* was signaled at Gibraltar and then “disappeared”. That is: its white funnels were painted black, its blue boats painted white, and its name changed: *Bantam*, the name of a similar ship on the Lloyd's register, forging shipping documents. Smith informed the crew his name was not Smith but Henderson and invited them to come in with him on a fraudulent voyage. For those who did not agree to join him, there were to be all manner of unpleasant consequences. None refused. Sailed to St. Vincent in the Cape Verdes for stores and water. Paid for by a bill on London. Obtained a charter to carry four thousand bags of coffee from Santos, Brazil, to Marseille, France. Instead changed his vessel to a steamer called *India*. Sailed for Cape Town, arriving there January 29, 1881, where the coffee was sold. Left for Mauritius in the Indian Ocean where *India* was docked. Paid his bills in a regular way. Smith then took his vessel to West Australia, and in Williamstown his odyssey came to an end. A constable discovered there was no such ship of the name and the rig of the *India*. *Ferret*'s owners had advertised its disappearance widely and so evidence was piled up, and the plot unfolded: ss *India* was a crook ship. Smith (his true name was believed to be Bernard) and Walker were convicted, receiving seven years' imprisonment, Leigh three and a half.

Source: A.D. Edwards (art.); C. Hokke (art.).

Smith

One of the mutineers in the Liverpool barque *Veronica*, 1902. *See* Rau.

Source: Richards, *Sea Stories*, 385ff.

Smith, Aaron

Mate of the ship *Zephyr* that was taken by pirates. Forced to work as a navigator. Escaped. Stood trial as a pirate at the Old Bailey, December 1823. Acquitted. Published the dramatic account *The Atrocities of Pirates* but the book

was probably much exaggerated to distract attention from his own actions.

Source: Cawthorn, *History*; NMM, 147ff.; Stephens.

Smith, Daniel

Set sail in 1694 from the Bermudas for the Indian Ocean, in consort with *see* John Birch. While Smith caught nothing, Birch came with a valuable prize to Saint Augustin's in Madagascar. "The disappointed Company demanded a share of this booty, and on this being refused, treacherously set upon and murdered both captain and Company, afterwards sinking the ship". The news of this occurrence leaked out after Smith had returned to Hamilton Harbor in Bermuda, "but nothing was done about it". Another source says that this Daniel Smith had sailed in the *Dolphin* with Birch and *see* W. Griffin, and switched to Tew's 1693 expedition, which had sailed from Bermuda. When Smith arrived back in the Bermudas, he owned about eight hundred pounds (now \$400,000) in coins and jewels. Confessed that he was obligated to pay the booty to Birch's widow.

Source: Grey, 124ff.

Smith, English

One of *see* Kidd's men when *Adventure Prize* sailed to North America, 1699. Arrested at Boston. Escaped. Was recaptured. Fate unknown.

Source: Harris.

Smith, George (Wales [1697–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged.

Source: Burl.

Smith, Henry

One of *see* Bobbington's and *see* Yarland's men in the ship *Charming Mary*, 1696. Quartermaster. This ship joined with *see* Stout's *Mocha*.

Source: Grey, 129.

Smith, Henry

One of *see* Lowther's men, taken out of the 200-ton *Greyhound*, January 10, 1722.

Source: Course, *Western*.

Smith, James

One of the mutineers in Indiaman *Royal James*. Hanged from the common gibbet at the gate of Fort St. George, Madras, India, 1686.

Source: Grey, 116.

Smith, James

One of *see* Swan and *see* Dampier's men in *Cygnets*. Was on board during its heroic exploits along the coasts of West

America, the Pacific-crossing, and through the waters of the South China Sea, the Indian Archipelago, and Indian Ocean. When Swan expressed a desire to stay behind in the Philippines, he took over command and brought the greatly tried *Cygnets* to pirate haven Madagascar where it sank at its anchorage, May 1689.

Source: Grey, 112.

Smith, James

Active from Jamaica. Pillaged St. Christopher, 1690. Accepted a French pardon to become a Frenchman.

Source: Peña Battle, 244.

Smith, John (England)

Present at the Siege of Malta, 1565.

Smith, John

One of *see* Drake's men. In 1573, performed some heroics because he could swim very well.

Source: Masefield.

Smith, John

Wrote *The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith, in Europe, Asia, Africa and America from Anno Domini 1593 to 1629; His Accidents and Sea Fights in the Straits; His Service and Stratagems of War in Hungria, Transylvania, Wallachi, and Moldavia, against the Turks and Tartars; His Description of the Tartars...*, published in 1630. Judged by the standards of today, he was "something of a pirate himself". This John Smith – of Pocahontas fame – was the founder of Jamestown. He once sailed as a sort of privateer from Morocco.

Source: Ekin, 77; Verrill, 144.

Smith, John (Plymouth, England)

One of *see* Ward's men. Gunner.

Source: Wilson, 63.

Smith, John

Sailed in a vessel called *Antonio*. One of the three ring-leaders in a mutiny. Hanged "only for mutiny", at the time characterized as piracy, at Boston, 1672.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 25; Gosse, *Who*.

Smith, John

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley* sailing from New York to the East, September 1696. Returned in *see* Burgess's *Margaret* but was arrested at Cape of Good Hope with four hundred pounds in his pocket. Reprieved.

Source: Harris.

Smith, John

One of *see* Richard Clark's men. Active 1707.

Source: Shomette, 168.

Smith, John (Charleston, Carolina)

Tried for piracy and hanged at Charleston, 1718.

Smith, John (Cariston, the Orkney Islands)

Aka John Gow. A regular sailor in merchant ships and men of war. In 1724, shipped himself in Rotterdam in a 200-ton, 20-gun galley-ship called *George* with a "great Sum of Money" on board. While sailing from Morocco to France, he organized a mutiny and performed the matter with the help of six shipmates. Under way to the Strait of Gibraltar, November 3, the seven fell upon the rest of the crew and cut their throats. Two men seized the captain and threw him overboard. Three men whose throats were cut came crawling upon the deck and were killed by *see* James Williams. The "schrijver" (clerk) began to say his prayers but the mutineers said: "Damn you, this is no time to pray" and shot him. The rest of the crew was called on deck, and Smith declared himself the next captain: "If hereafter, I see any of you whispering together, you shall be served in the same manner, as those that are gone before". *George* was rechristened *Revenge*, and sailed to the NorthEast, "in Quest of Business".

The first prize was taken November 18 off Cape St. Vincent, laden with fish. The second prize was a Scottish snow laden with fish. Chased a French vessel for three days to no avail and then changed course for Madeira. No success. Landed at one of the Azores, presented the governor with barrels of salmon and herring to exchange for water and provisions. Took a prize on 18 December that was of no great value, even had no wine, which the pirates were craving for. Set some men of the taken ships free and then took a ship with a cargo of wine, oil, and fruit. Shifted the best part of this cargo, with five guns and ammunition, as well as small arms, among other things, and gave the ship to a master of one of the prizes. So it went on and on until the pirates got into arguments about where to go. Some were for the coast of West Africa, others for the West Indies, but Smith had a different plan. He was in love with a girl in the Orkneys. Her father objected to the affair, finding Smith a poor character for his lovely daughter. But now, being a ship's commander, all "Obstacles to his Suit" were removed. (This actually is the romantic story that Walter Scott used for his novel *The Pirate*; published in December 1821.) So *Revenge* sailed to the Orkneys.

Smith's plan came to naught. A boat full of forced men escaped and alarmed the country. Now Smith resolved to plunder the rich houses in his birth town, regardless of the consequences. A foray party under the boatswain

knocked politely on the door of the house of the sheriff of the county and was let in. Took away some plate and more things of value, and a bagpiper to play for them. Next day, the boatswain repeated his stunt at Calf Island, "but meeting no Plunder, carry'd off two young women, the Mother of whom was knock'd down with a Pistol, of which 'tis said she died the next Day, and the poor Girls were hurried on board, and used in a most inhumane manner":

"So bold was the Captain of these banditti, that he not only came ashore, and gave dancing parties in the village of Stromness, but before his real character was discovered, engaged to affections, and received the troth-plight of a young lady possessed of some property. A patriotic individual, James Fea, younger of Clestron, formed the plan of securing the buccanier."

Smith and his fellow pirates were arrested:

"Conducted himself with great audacity when before the Court. Would not plead, for which he was brought to the bar, and the Judge ordered that his thumbs should be squeezed by two men with a whip-cord, till it did break, and then it should be doubled, till it again break, and then laid threefold, and that the executioners should pull with their whole strength; which sentence Gow endured with a great deal of boldness."

The law decided on a more persuasive method of forcing a plea, by *peine forte et dure* (the strong and hard pain):

"That you be taken back to the prison whence you came, to a low dungeon into which no light can enter; that you be laid upon your back on the bare floor with a cloth round your loins but elsewhere naked; that there be set upon your body a weight or iron as great as you can bear, and greater. That you have no sustenance save on the first day three morsels of the coarsest barley; on the second day three draughts of stagnant water; on the third day bread as before; next day water as before; until you die."

No wonder that rovers preferred to die fighting rather than submit to "justice".

The next morning (May 27, 1725), upon seeing the preparations for pressing him to death, his courage gave way. Was then tried, condemned, and executed, with eight others of his crew on June 11 at Execution-Dock, Wapping. To the terror or amusement of the spectators, he "fell down from the Gibbit, the rope breaking by the weight of some that pulled his legs. Although he had been hanging for four minutes, he was able to climb up the ladder a second time, which seemed to concern him very little".

What about his love?

“It is said that the lady whose affection Gow had engaged, went up to London to see him before his death, and that, arriving too late, she had the courage to request a sight of his dead body; and then, touching the hand of the corpse, she formally resumed the troth-plight which she had bestowed.”

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Gosse, *Who*; Scott, foreword A. Wawn, 3:5–6.

Smith, John

Member of a pirate crew that managed to plunder Lima, Peru, in 1841. Gold and silver plate, jewels, coins, and other valuables were taken from the cathedral and government buildings. After the raid, they rounded Cape Horn and ran North up the Atlantic to Trinidad Island in the West Indies. It is said the men buried their treasures somewhere in or on the SouthEastern leg of the island, between Irois Bay and Erin Point. Thereafter their ship was taken and the crew (eighteen Spaniards) was sentenced to hang. Smith and another Englishman were spared because of their story of being shanghaied at Callao. It is not clear how twenty men could plunder the government buildings of Lima. Smith did not manage to lay his hands on his fortune in Trinidad and, when old, and feeling he was dying, decided to disclose his secret to Mrs. Polly, the captain's wife of the ship he sailed in on that moment. In 1880, the barkentine *John* was dispatched to recover the treasure. But after quite some problems the search was abandoned, leaving a hoard valued by Smith to exceed \$25,000,000 to be gathered by a lucky finder.

Source: *Treasure World* (September 1973): 66ff.

Smith, John Williams

Hanged at Charleston, Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Smith, Nicholas

Justice of peace in Virginia, but “did plunder or agree with some persons to plunder the ships in the late extremity of the *dutch* invasion of this country”, 1667.

Source: Shomette, 47.

Smith, Philip

Gambling among pirates was rather common both at sea and on shore. Playing dice won Smith \$680 out of a haul of eight hundred silver dollars out of the *Zwarte Bok* (Black buck) from Enkhuizen, Holland. Active 1611.

Source: Senior.

Smith, Samuel (flibuster)

Was sent from Jamaica with a party to reinforce the settlement *see* Mansvelt had started on Providence Island. Was taken prisoner by the Spanish. Suffered for a period of seventeen months in a Panama dungeon. Later sailed with *see* Morgan.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Smith, Stephen

One of *see* Kidd's men during the expedition in the Indian Ocean. Returned to North America in Burgess's *see* Margaret but was arrested at Cape of Good Hope, 1699, in the possession of five hundred pounds. Fate unknown.

Source: Harris.

Smith, Thomas

Sailed his *Long Tayle* on a trading voyage to the shores of St. Mary's County, Maryland, April 1635. The authorities scorned his papers as false and confiscated both vessel and cargo. Took part in a bloody battle to regain his property, May 10. Two years later, Smith had fortified Palmer's Island but was forced to retire from this place, seen as “the chief incendiary of the former expeditions and mutinies up-on the island”. In March 1638, was indicted, found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged for piracy and murder – the first conviction for piratical acts in Chesapeake history. Was released on bail. Was later rearrested and this time no mercy granted and was hanged – not as a pirate, but as a rebel.

Source: Shomette.

Smith, Willem (Nederland)

Aka Smit. Sailed as an able seaman in the Liverpool-barque *Veronica*, departing from the Mississippi River on October 11, 1902, a voyage that ended in disaster. Shipmates were the Germans *see* Gustav Rau, Ludwig Flohr, and Otto Monson. The officers were bullies. More than once Smith was punched to the deck. Swore revenge. Flohr and Monson were misused by the second mate. The cook *see* Moses Thomas was held responsible for the disgusting food and hated by all. The officers were willing to throw Rau and Smith over the side, and also an Indian crew-member called Bravo, due to his incompetence.

December 8, 1902, 2 AM. According to plan, Rau and Monson went aft to murder the officers and the cook. What happened then is related to Rau: Smith helped Flohr stuff the body of the Irishman Paddy Doran, who had had the look-out watch, into the port locker beneath the fore-castle head. Was struck by the chief mate who was then hit by Rau with a belaying-pin. Smith staggered to his feet and helped Rau throw the mate's body over the rail. Was

given a pistol and shot at a sailor who had been woken by the tumult, hitting him in the neck. Rau then assaulted the captain by throwing a belaying-pin at his chest. On the morning of the third day after the mutiny, stood with Rau and Monson on the poop and ordered the second mate out of the cabin. Weakened and dazed as he was, the mate tried to escape to the bows of *Veronica*. Fired, hit him in the shoulder, and Rau fired until the body disappeared beneath the surface of the sea. The following day, came up behind a sailor in the galley. Put his pistol against his head and fired. Strung a piece of hoop-iron around the body and threw him over the side. Two days later, was working in the rigging when Bravo let go the spanker-boom, striking him above the eye. Claimed later to have spent the first night of the mutiny in a concussed stupor.

Sentenced to hang. Received the sentence with composure. Went to his death at Walton jail, Liverpool, June 2, 1905, still declaring his innocence.

Source: Hepburn.

Smith, William (England)

When King James I wanted to stop piracy in and around English waters, he created a problem for his able seaman subjects: the abrupt cessation of hostilities, the recall of the privateers and pirates, and the near abandonment of the navy created a dangerous dividend – a surplus of unemployed malcontents. Among the three most notorious pirates of 1606 was a William Smith, and it was a Captain Smith who expressed this view: “Merchants, Gentlemen, and all settlers forth of ships not be sparing of a competent pay, nor true payment; for neither soldiers nor seamen can live without means, but necessity will force them to steal; and when they are once entered into that trade, they are hardly reclaimed”.

Source: Burgess.

Smith, William

One of *see* Phillips's men, 1713.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 81.

Smith, William

“A Full Report of William Smith for Piracy, as One of the Crew of the Confederate Privateer ... Held at Philadelphia” was published in October 1861.

Source: National Maritime Museum, Greenwich.

Smithson, George

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the frigate-galley *Stanwich*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Smydt *see* Smidt, Peter

Smyth, Robert (England)

Led a group of pirates when taking some French vessels to sell the cargo of wine in Galway and Kinsale, 1588.

Source: Appleby.

Snead, Richard

Aka Robert Sneed. Governor Markham of Pennsylvania was a friend of pirates. It was said that the people of Pennsylvania “not only wink att but imbrace pyratts, Shipps and men”. After a fairly successful career as a pirate, Snead, sensing a shift in the winds of fortune, became an “antipirate zealot of the first rank”. With the result that Markham named him justice of the peace in Pennsylvania to prosecute pirates, 1696, but he surprised everybody by accusing Markham of collusion. Other ex-pirates found it easy to don the cloak of respectability in Pennsylvania too. So when Snead attempted to prosecute pirates, the governor of Pennsylvania issued warrants against him. Now Sneed was reviled in the streets and lived more in fear of his life than he did as a “terrible pirate”.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates* (Sneed); Shomette, 97 (Snead).

Snick, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Snoeck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gorinchem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Snoey *see* Sonoy, Diederik

Snowcolf (Viking)

Aka Crosseye. In command of three vessels that attacked and plundered the vessels of *see* Gunnar and *see* Rolf off the coast of Letland. These two men took a squadron to Thievesstrand, where Snowcolf was believed to be hiding, killed him and his son and taking all his valuables, before proceeding to ravage the coasts of the Baltic Sea.

Source: Gilbert, 74ff.

Soames, Peter

One of *see* Avery's men in the successful expedition into the Red Sea and along the South Arabian coasts. Arrived at Providence Island in the Bahamas to book passage in a sloop called *Seaflower* for a passage “home”. Was landed at Dunfanahan (Dunfanaghy?), twenty miles North of Londonderry, from whence he went to Dublin and disappeared from view.

Source: Grey, 164.

Sockwell, Thomas

Aka King of Lundy. Commanded *Lion's Whelp*, sailing in the Channel Squadron, 1603. Later in command of a vessel that took a caravel near the Azores. Sold it at Marmora, Morocco, for £40,000. Led a pirate community at Lundy Island. Offered twenty thousand for a pardon in England and traveled the country wearing two "gilded waistcoats full of gold and carrying a cloak bag which contained 2 to 3,000 pounds in cash".

Source: Senior.

Socleidas

Leader of a gang that descended on Amorgós Island in the Aegean Sea, c.200 BC. An inscription on a monument erected by the town of Aigale on the island says: "Pirates came into our land at night and carried off young girls and women and other persons, free or slave, to the number of thirty or more. Having destroyed the ships in the port, they seized Dorieus' boat and escaped with their captives and the rest of their booty". Some of the captives persuaded Socleidas to send the free citizens home, while they themselves remained in jail until a large ransom was paid.

Source: Ormerod.

Soliman *see* Sulleman, *see* Selleman, *see* Suleyman, *see* Veenboer

Soliman (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Tuscany)

Once a butcher. In 1600, he was in command of two galleys chasing a frigate and "nearly died of grief at having her slip between his fingers". Waited in ambush for it. But the frigate waited for a good wind and escaped.

Source: Contreras, 60ff.

Soliman (Barbary corsair from Catania)

When bey of Chios, active with his galley *La Bastarda*. In 1601, *see* Guillén with eleven men descended from his galley and went, guided by his pilot, to Soliman's summer pavilion where Soliman had left a very attractive concubine. The pilot

"knocked on the door and talked about Soliman being expected back any minute. The door was opened for us and we all went in. She was a Hungarian and the most beautiful woman I had ever set eyes on. We then laid our hands on Soliman's two puttillo [harem] boys, a renegade and two Christian slaves."

"I learned later that Soliman, thinking I had slept with her, condemned me in my absence and swore to search me out and have me outraged by six negroes and then impaled".

However, it was the pilot who had to pay for Guillén's deed. "The Turks took him, skinned him alive and stuffed his skin with straw and put it on the maingate of the city of Rhodes, where it can still be seen". In 1602, Soliman became pasha of Algiers.

Source: Contreras, 50.

Soliman (Barbary corsair)

With *see* Tabac Arráez (Reys), conducted a thirty-six-ship fleet from Algiers into the Canary Islands, 1618. Not necessarily the same person as Soliman, aka Veenboer.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Soliman (Barbary corsair from Holland)

Aka Little Soliman. One of eight Dutch renegades in the vessel of Murad Reis, aka *see* Jan Jansz during the assault on Gran Canaria, 1622.

Soliman Reis (Barbary corsair from Malta)

Renegade. In command of a 31-gun ship, 1609.

Source: Meeteren, 620.

Soliman Reis *see* Leendertsz, Jan; *see* Veenboer

Soliman Reis (Barbary corsair from La Rochelle, France)

In command of the fortress of La Goulette, the seaport of Tunis. Business friend of *see* Simon de Danser. Ransomed from the Knights of St. John of Malta in 1610.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Soliman Basha Reis (Barbary corsair)

Rear-admiral of Algiers. Chased by a Dutch squadron under M.A. de Ruyter into the Tunisian port of Farina, February 1662. Challenged his opponent to fight it out at sea, but did not show up when the moment was there.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Zeerovers*.

Solomón *see* Salvador, Golomón

Solomon

One of *see* Thatch's black men.

Solsbrugge, Crispinus van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Arnhem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Krespijn van Zeltbrugge, Van Saltbrugge. Troublemaker, sent to the gallows in Cologne, Germany, but somehow escaped. Took part in the rebellion in the Low Lands, August 15, 1569. Sailed as a captain in a fleet with *see* Brederode, *see* Egmond, and *see* Entens to England "to destroy and annul the doings of the duke of Alva and his bloody consorts, and to reintroduce the word of God".

Source: Korteweg; Meij, 30ff.; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 19, 87.

Solsbrugge, Hannibal van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gelderland; active 1566–68)

Solsbrugge, Mercurius van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Gelderland; active 1566–68)

Somers, George (gentleman/adventurer from Lyme Regis, Dorset, England [1554–1610])

It will never be clear whether Somers was a corsair only acting when a war was officially declared, or plundered and sacked in years of peace. Became a professional raider who struck it rich and was knighted for his efforts. From 1587, practiced raids at sea and forays on land. In consort with *see* Preston sacked towns in the Canary Islands and on the Spanish Main, 1595. Took part in raids on the Azores in 1597 and 1602. Later became member of the Virginia Company and brought settlers to Jamestown. Died in Virginia.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Sommelsdijk, Jan Marinus van (Barbary corsair from Holland)

Aka Hassan Reis. Renegade. While in the Levant on March 7, 1626, took the Dutch vessel *Santa Anna Babtistain* “sonder slach ofte stoot” (without fighting), “alhoewel het een wel gemonteerd ende gemant schip is, onder pretext van vrede in de handen van deze schelmen gevallen” (although she was a well-armed ship, she fell to an excuse made by the culprits; as the Dutch ambassador at Istanbul had it). The prize was sold at Nauplia (Romulia) in the Greek archipelago, Nauplia being the winter resort for the galleys of Turkey.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Christenen*, 221.

Sommer, Peter (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

With *see* Peccatel and *see* Sture, fitted out a fleet of forty-two ships with 1,200 men to go and attempt to reconquer Stockholm from a force of the united Hansa towns, 1397. More an action of war than a pirate foray, but this is the only fact known to the current author of this pirate Sommer.

Source: Lüth, 38ff.

Sonoy, Diederik (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kleve, the Spanish Netherlands [1529–97])

Inspiring leader of the cause of the Geuzen, the Dutch rebels against Spain, but unfortunately not a good sailor. Joined the sea-beggars with 1,300 soldiers he had hired

at Wezel, June 17, 1568. With *see* Laers, the first to collect the commission of *see* Willem van Oranje, July 1, 1568. Ten days later, left the port of Delfzijl with seventeen vessels and seven hundred men to chase the Spanish shipping from the River Ems. There was a Dutch/Spanish war fleet of eight vessels that avoided Sonoy's force. Much loot was seized from at least six large merchantmen. Assumed the position of governor of North Holland but remained active at sea. In 1572, invaded Friesland from Enkhuizen, and was not a gentle victor. According to reports, had “his victims hang in their hearths, and kindled a slow fire beneath them, to make them betray the whereabouts of valuables”.

Source: Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 15, 38, 64ff.; Ritsema, 16, 28ff., 31.

Sopite, François (Saint-Jean-de-Luz, France)

In command of *La Basquaise*, 1765.

Source: *Guide de la mer mystérieuse* (1977), 690.

Sordeval (Portugal)

Attacked and plundered Spanish vessels in name of the French king. Was appointed chevalier of St. Michel the same day his colleague *see* Dias Mimoso was executed for piracy in 1569, as “part of some dubious diplomatic bargain”. Became governor of Belle-Isle.

Source: Lucie-Smith.

Sores, Jacques de (Huguenot corsair from France)

Aka Sore, Soria, or Suez, aka L'Ange Exterminateur (The angel who exterminates). Led a band of Huguenot adventurers, and in 1553 was second in command in the fleet of *see* François le Clerc during the Fifth French/Hispano War (1551–56), taking over first command the same year. Seized the Portuguese galleon *Santiago*; among its passengers were thirty-nine Jesuits. Sore made them martyrs by hacking off their arms and then had them thrown into the sea. Sacked settlements on the Terra Firma coasts and Santiago de Cuba in 1554, “El asalto se produjo sin muchas dificultades, haciéndose con un botín de 80,000 pesos”. And “ataca la zona de Puerto Principe 1555 Julio 2, Cuba”, and Havana the tenth of the same month. Laid siege for two days before capturing the city. Disappointed by the poor booty and taking revenge for the cruelties the Catholic Spaniards had performed in his native country, he desecrated Havana's churches before burning them, also killing Spanish prisoners who had surrendered on promise of quarter. Busy or not busy, De Sores found time to organize a play “to insult the pope”. Indeed, says historian S.E. al-Djazairi, “should Protestant and Catholics open the files of what they did to each other on the seas

and on land, it would make one of the grimmest readings of all”.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 18; Apestegui; Lucie; Miguens, 191–94, 199.

Sostratus

The band under his leadership attacked and won Halonnesos Island in the Aegean Sea. The Macedonian king Philip II sent troops to expel and kill the bandits, 345 BC.

Source: Ormerod.

Soto, Agustín de (San Germán, Cuba(?) [1797–1825])

One of *see* Cofresi's men. Executed March 28, 1825, at San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Source: Ferreras, 523.

Soto, Antonia María de (Spain)

Legend has it De Soto was the first Spanish woman to serve the navy. Signed up at the age of sixteen under the alias Antonio because her parents needed the money. Took part in some fights on land and at sea. Though Spain claims her as a pirate, nothing indicates she was involved in pirate activities. After five years of service, she was discovered to be female, 1798. The king of Spain recognized her heroism and rewarded her with the rank of sergeant.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 38.

Soto, Benito de (Corunna, Portugal [1805–30])

In 1827, joined the slaver *Defensor de Pedro* as mate in Buenos Aires. Plotted the mutiny of the vessel off the coast of West Africa and, when successful, took the command of the vessel after shooting the first mate. Eighteen of the forty-man crew did not have the will to join the mutineers, were set adrift, and drowned when their small boat capsized. De Soto renamed the slaver *Black Joke*, having sold the cargo of black people in the West Indies – all except for one boy he kept as a cabin boy. Attacked several vessels in the Caribbean and the Southern Atlantic, forcing the North-going merchantmen to make up convoys at St. Helena. Used to lock the crew below deck and then sink the vessels after the looting. Or herded passengers and crew into the hold, setting the vessel on fire. In 1828, took the Indiaman *Morning Star*. It did not carry any weaponry, but its captain did not slacken its sail. When *Black Joke* finally overtook it, the captain was ordered on board and De Soto murdered him (cleaving his head to the chin bone). The pirate crew boarded *Morning Star*, killed some of its crew, raped the female passengers, and plundered it thoroughly. Tired of their performance, they locked the women in a cabin, heaped heavy lumber on the hatches, and drilled holes in the ship's bottom.

De Soto lost his *Joke* on the rocky coast of Southern Spain. Reached Gibraltar by land. Was recognized by a soldier who had served in *Morning Star*. It appeared that *Morning Star* had sunk but not after some survivors were taken on board by a passing vessel. De Soto spent nineteen months in a tiny cell while the case against him was assembled. Most of his men were also arrested at Cádiz and Caracas, Venezuela, and executed (“their limbs were severed and hung from tenterhooks as a warning to others”). Sent to Cádiz to be hanged. Died bravely. The noose was too high, so climbed up onto the coffin on the cart. Said “Adios todos” (Goodbye, all of you), and stepped from the cart.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 226–33; Grey, 26, 33off.

Soto, Bernardo de (La Coruña, Spain)

First mate in the schooner *Panda* (or *Pinda*), *see* Gibert master. Devoting himself to the art of navigation from the age of fourteen, had at twenty-two “by dint of assiduity passed successfully his examinations and reached the grade of captain, or first pilot, in the India course”. “Had shortly after espoused the daughter of an old and respectable family”. Yet participated in the seizure of the brig *Mexican* from Salem, carrying \$20,000 in silver, September 20, 1832. This last act of piracy on the North Atlantic was, like the other acts in the early nineteenth century, marked by unnecessary violence and cruelty. When the *Panda* crew had plundered to their hearts' content, they locked the *Mexican's* in the forecabin, slashed the rigging and the sails, and then set the brig ablaze. Gilbert: “Dead cats don't mew”. However, like in *see* Benito de Soto's case, the victims escaped. Some of the crew found a way to the deck and dowsed the flames.

Panda caught up with an English warship. During the ensuing battle the schooner exploded and sank. The men were captured and taken to Boston, 1834. Condemned to die but pardoned owing to “heroic conduct in rescuing the crew of an American vessel some time previously”. Returned to Cuba and became captain of a steamer. “More than one skipper, when voyaging to Havana or Matanzas, took the trouble to find the former pirate and spin a yarn or two with him over a cool glass and a long, black cigar”.

Source: Course, *Western*; Wyeth, 257ff.

Soto, Francisco de

Active from Mallorca in the Balearics, raiding the Barbary coasts, 1562.

Source: Braudel, 873.

Sotomayor, Jorge (Spain)

Second-in-command of *see* Henrique Galvao in the action-packed *Santa Maria* affair, 1961. Passenger ships represent (that is: until 1980) a nation's pride, in fact were floating embassies. The Companhia Colonial de Navigacao had spent \$17,500,000 on MV *Santa Maria*, symbol of Portugal's struggle to be taken seriously as a civilized Western nation. Galvao, at the other hand, was one of the Portuguese who not only understood the corruption and brutality of the politics of the Portuguese dictator Salazar but also had the courage to do something about it. He planned a revolution.

At 1:45 AM on January 22, 1961, *Santa Maria* was fourteen hours out of the island of Curaçao on a three-day voyage to Florida. At 1:45, Galvao took a section of his twenty-four commandos to the officers' quarters, Sotomayor led a section to secure the radio-room, the navigation bridge, and the pilot house.

A former officer in the Spanish navy, Jorge Sotomayor was a macho man eagerly willing to perform the role of the hard-core soldier: no quarter given. Whatever his ideas, his action led to the ruin of any plan to liberate Iberia from its dictators (Salazar, Franco). When Galvao heard the shots, he came racing to the bridge. "There he found the *Santa Maria's* 3rd officer dead on the deck in a pool of blood and a young cadet stunned, slumped against the doorway with two bullets in his chest. Sotomayor held a gun to the head of the terrified seaman at the wheel". Claimed that as he entered the navigation room with his men the crew had opened fire. *Santa Maria's* captain swore, later, that there were no weapons on board the liner and that the assailants had opened fire indiscriminately in a fit of hysteria. The events on the bridge ruined Galvao's plans. On the morning of January 23, the ship's doctor came to warn him that, without hospital care, the wounded cadet would die. At 9 AM on January 24, *Santa Maria* hove to in sight of Santa Lucia Island. "A motor launch cast off for the harbour containing the wounded man, a sailor suffering from hepatitis, a medical attendant, the Assistant Purser, three crewmen and \$2,500 to cover medical expenses".

On the night of February 2, *Santa Maria* arrived in the Bay of Recife. The passengers all disembarked. Galvao and Sotomayor discussed the options. "The sinking of the ship seemed to me and Sotomayor the most dignified conclusion to our adventure". At 1 PM on February 3, 1961, *Santa Maria* was handed over to the Brazilian authorities.

Source: Hepburn.

Soudan, Frederick Ed (Lebanon [b.1943])

Insurance broker and director of Oxford Shipping. Associated with the Dutch company Beets, which played

a role in the *Salem* affair (*see* Reidel and *see* Stein); active 1979–80.

Source: Conway.

Soul, Michael

One of *see* Hawkins's men. Taken hostage in the sad engagement at Veracruz, 1568.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Sound, Joseph (Westminster, England [1695–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. When tried, was recognized by a witness who "said Sound took his buttons out of his sleeves" in the vessel *Ranger*. Sound himself said "he was taken from Providence, about three months ago, by [*see*] Low and company and detained by force ever since". Hanged July 19, 1723, at Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Dow/Edmonds.

Sound, La *see* Lessone**Sous, Mahomet** (Barbary corsair)

Active from Tripoli, "a venerable old man with a flowing beard". In command of a "polacre-rigged" 14-gun ship "which had waged a long and merciless warfare on American merchantmen", c.1800. Was captured by 12-gun American naval schooner *Enterprise* after Tripoli had declared war on the United States. Was sent back to Tripoli with the survivors of the engagement and the news of his defeat. The pasha of Tripoli ordered him to be led through the streets of Tripoli tied to the back of a donkey, with his face to the donkey's tail. After the parade, he was lifted from the animal's back and had to undergo five hundred blows with a rattan on his bare feet, the so-called *bastinado*, in public.

Source: De Morgan, 31ff.

South, Thomas (Boston, England)

One of *see* Bellamy's men. Born 1687. Carpenter. Forced in December 1716. Tried and acquitted.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

South, William

One of *see* Asworth's men, 1716–17.

Source: Woodard.

Souville, Tom

One of *see* Havas's men.

Souza, José Conceição de (Brazil)

Operated in the Amazone River in 2016, having at least killed two Colombian drug traffickers, after having robbed

them of 573 pounds of cocaine the traffickers were taken by boat to Manaus.

Source: S. Romero (art.).

Soward, David

One of *see* Turnley's men, 1718. When Turnley's sloop was "visited" by *see* Bonny and *see* Rackham, the latter "carry'd away with him three of the Hands ... but rejected David Soward the fourth Hand, tho' he had been an old experienced Pyrate, because he was lame, and disabled by a Wound he had formerly received".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Spagnola, Messa de (Knight of Malta)

Participated in piracies. Present at the siege of Malta, 1565. Taken prisoner and later ransomed.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Spalla (Mattan, Borneo).

Pangliam (warrior, "a man who always goes first"), captain of a *prahu* (or *prau*) in the fleet of *pangeran* (chief) *see* Tjekra in consort with fellow-pirates like *see* Boyang, *see* Mattie, and Tengan, c.1820. Together, they led three hundred men in nine large *prahus* of prey. The locations where they dwelled (they hardly left their vessels) were assembly stations for other fleets, from the Sulu Sea and the Moluccas, or from the Riau Archipelago, Billiton, Bangka, Sumatra, or Brunei. Some had heavy guns, some light, and there were sixty to 140 men embarked, the crews often increased in numbers with slaves and prisoners. The latter were forced to take part in the fighting; refusing to fight meant immediate death. All were armed with bows and arrows, lances, swords, knives, krisses, and the Dayaks among them wore their war caps, made of coarsely plaited rotan, lined inside with pandanus leaf, to one side were fastened some hornbill feathers.

Source: Teitler.

Sparcks, John

Aka John Sparkes. One of *see* Avery's men. Described as being "a true cock of the game". After the Red Sea expedition, and well stocked with wealth, disappeared from view after landing at Ireland, 1696. But not for long. With five men, he was tried "at the Old Bailey for Felony and Piracy" on October 19, 1696. In those days, a merchantman captain earned £65 a year, an able seaman £35. The governor of New York earned £1,200 a year, an average country squire £300. The duke of Newcastle made off with £25,000. In the trial, *see* Phillip Middleton said an average share was "100 pound. Some [had] 600, some 500". "How much was it that you had?" one of the justices asked.

"About a 100 pound". Then the judge asked: "What became of it?" "John Sparks robbed me of it", Middleton answered. Grimly. As a matter of fact Sparcks stole 270 pieces of gold from Middleton. In exchange for their lives, *see* Dann and Middleton surpassed their performances on the stand, proceeding in damning detail to implicate Governor Trott. Sparcks was hanged November 15, 1696.

Source: Burgess; Grey, 161, 164; Woodard.

Sparff

One of the mutineers and would-be pirates in the American barque *Hesper*, sailing from Newcastle, Australia, to San Francisco, January 1893. Listened to promising talk of fellow-seaman *see* Saint-Clair, who said the barque was carrying \$20,000 in gold. With *see* Hansen, threatened the officers with handspikes, but the plot failed to succeed. All three were put in irons. Tried and sentenced at San Francisco to hard labor for life.

Source: Gibbs, *West Coast Windjammers*, 34ff.; Jacquier, 68.

Sparke, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Merchant/officer on his *Jesus of Lübeck*, 1565. Future mayor of Plymouth.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*, 87ff., 91, 94.

Sparkes, John *see* Sparcks, John

Sparks, James

Sailed in vessels fishing on the Newfoundland grounds. Agreed to go on the account with *see* John Phillips and three others in a small vessel called *Revenge*, 1723. Gunner. After looting several vessels off Newfoundland, sailed South and made it to Trinidad Island where a sloop was taken. But the captured men decided to recapture their vessel, got hold of the pirate prize master *see* Nut, and threw him over the side. Two more pirates were killed and thereafter Sparks was overpowered and "set free".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Sparrow, Thomas

One of five outlawed men who seized a sloop called *Little Hannah* to go "on a Pyratial design", Maryland 1705. The leader was *see* Richard Clark. This company initiated "a veritable crime wave, roaming about the region, robbing homes, and threatening death to anyone getting in their way" amid the coves of the Chesapeake. Became an expert in manufacturing fake Spanish pieces of eight out of "pewter glass and other mixt Mettall". This gang was active until mid-1707.

Source: Shomette, 167.

Spartaco

Leader of the pirate gang active from the Hellespont to Tyrus in Syria. In command of the galley *Milvus* (Shark) that took the merchantman *Gold Fleece* from Rhodes, owned by one Vinius, off Pharmacusa (Farmakonisi) Island, 77 BC. Passenger in this vessel was Caius Julius Caesar from Rome. The latter felt insulted when his ransom was fixed on twenty talents. "Everyone who knows me, tells you I am good for 50". Spartaco settled on that prize. "Those who did not admire him, he called to their faces illiterate and barbarous, and would often threaten to hang them". Once Caesar told Spartaco to use his brain, supposing Spartaco had one. If you are smart, Caesar said, you should assemble your pirates and make other pirates join you until you have a force large enough to make use of the unrest in these parts: "Seize power! Instead of hating the Romans and wasting your energy in fighting them you can reign over a kingdom yourself!" After his ransom was paid and Caesar set free, the first thing the Roman did was to collect some ships to find Spartaco and his men and nail them on a cross, as he had promised them he would do.

Source: Gilbert, 9ff.

Speltgen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland, the Spanish Netherlands)

Spencer (flibuster)

Captain in a force that took Campeche by surprise, 1678. Returned to Jamaica with a Spanish prize.

Spencer, John

Brother to *see* Thomas Spencer. Both of the men were members of *see* Captain James Harris's crew that preyed on merchant shipping all the way from England to the Barbary Coast. Hanged with Harris in 1609.

Spencer, Philip (active 1842)

Mentioned by P. Freuchen in *Boek van de Zeven Zeeën* (Amsterdam, 1959), 509.

Spencer, Thomas

Brother to *see* John Spencer. Both members of *see* Captain James Harris's crew. The last of seventeen pirates hanged on a dark December day in 1609, Harris went "boldly to his maker". *See* Captain Jennings went the same way after an impressive speech, and brother John also died cleanly – but the awful slowness of Thomas Spencer's death "silenced the jeers of the crowd as he swung wildly on the short rope, beating his fists on the chest of his dead brother while he choked".

Source: Tinniswood.

Spenlow, Thomas

Master of a *schooner* that was attacked by *see* Rackham, October 19, 1720. Recorded that Rackham had "fired a small Arm at him; whereupon he brought to, being afraid, and then the Sloops Crew boarded him, and took him; and took out of his said Scooner, 50 Rolls of Tobacco, and 9 bags of Piemiento, and kept him in their Custody about 48 hours, and then let him depart". Spenlow was still with Rackham when, the next day, the company attacked a sloop off Dry Harbor in Jamaica, "firing several great Guns at her, and afterwards boarded her, and took her, and carried her with them to Sea". This was to be the last of Rackham's exploits. Spenlow had been a pirate, in spite of himself, simply because he was present in a pirate ship in action.

Source: Carter, 114.

Spicer

One of *see* John Martyn's men, 1599.

Source: Berckman.

Spiegel, Jan Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Active from 1569 to 1572. One of the captains in the fleet based in the River Ems, 1571. In October, sailed with *see* Blois van Treslong to England. When Queen Elizabeth decided to expel the Watergeuzen from her ports, hundreds of sea-beggars were taken prisoner, their ships and spoils confiscated. Sea-beggar vessels now took to the coast of Holland, where Brielle was captured on April 1, 1572 – the start of the Dutch success in the struggle for independence.

Source: Meij; Vrijman.

Spierdijk, Bernard Claesen (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Barnard, aka Speirdyke, aka Captain Bart. Departed June 19, 1663 from Port Royal, Jamaica, to sack and pillage the coast of Venezuela on the Spanish Main, and indeed returned on March 16, 1664 with great plunderage from, among other places, the city of Santo Tomás. Then behaved as a regular, peaceful merchantman and became a popular man in the West. In January 1670, approached the roads of Manzanillo, Cuba, in command of the ship *Mary and Jane*, to present the Spaniards with a letter of peace from the governor of Jamaica and a number of released Spanish prisoners. Meanwhile smuggled some goods into the town. All went well: the letter was delivered, the prisoners walked off the ship to freedom. Sold some articles straight from London and Paris he happened to have in the hold. When leaving the roads, he

met with a vessel flying the British flag. “What sail?” this vessel said. “From Jamaica”, was the reply. “Then defend yourself, you dog!” the other roared while exchanging its British colors for Spanish. It turned out to be the 14-gun *Fama* under command of *see* Manuel Rivero Pardal. Both vessels exchanged gunfire until deep into the night. Next day, *Mary and Jane* was boarded. Spierdijk put up a heroic resistance, losing four of his crew against one-third of Pardal’s men killed. These deaths fueled the anger of Pardal, aka “The Mad Fool”, and the anger fueled his vanity. Spierdijk fought a lost cause, having only eighteen men against Pardal’s seventy, six guns to Pardal’s fourteen. Died in action.

Spanish rovers were quite successful against the English interlopers in 1670. In April, Rivero Pardal commanded a squadron of three ships, took several English vessels, and challenged *see* Morgan. But it was not Morgan but John Morris (*see* Martien) who came to avenge Spierdijk. In October, Morris sought refuge in a Cuban bay when Pardal suddenly showed up. (For the result of this confrontation, *see* Pardal, Manuel Rivero.)

Source: Cawthorne, *History*; Talty.

Spiering (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Spierinck, Spieringh. In February 1572, his vessel, together with one of his friends *see* Van Gorcum, froze in the ice off Vlieland, one of the Wadden Islands North of Holland. Island. Built up a bulwark on the shore, enforced with guns out of the vessels. As soon as the thaw started setting in, there arrived a party of 150 soldiers, hired by Spain. Furious fighting ensued, March 4, 1572 that continued late into the night. In the morning, carried his guns back into the ships and managed to free the vessels from the ice and sailed away. Van Gorcum escaped, but Spiering was attacked. Refused to surrender. Kept on firing until his ammunition was exhausted. Had all his spoils thrown into the water and then had himself killed by one of his men. Thirty men jumped into the sea, twenty-eight were imprisoned. Thirteen Watergeuzen had been killed, including Spiering, yet these thirteen were beheaded. The unlucky twenty-eight were marched through the streets of Groningen, in their hands the heads of the thirteen. At the end of the day, the twenty-eight were also beheaded.

Source: Meij; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 70.

Spilbergen, Joris van (Republic of the United Provinces)
Van Spilbergen is mentioned as a notorious pirate who left us with treasure maps. Actually, Van Spilbergen was a warrior in the Dutch struggle for independence from

Spain. Van Spilbergen had operated in the waters and on the coasts of South America. The truce of 1609–21 was only in force in the European theatre of the war, and Van Spilbergen’s actions were accordingly regular warfare – “no peace beyond the line”.

Spinckes, Jack

American Dutchman, one of *see* Bellamy’s men, c.1717. Pirates used to kill their spare time with diverse activities other than merely drinking. In Bellamy’s *Whydow*, someone had written a play called *Royal Pirate*, and one time the crew “pas’d their Time jovially” and acted the roles on the quarterdeck “with great Applause”. In that tragedy, Spinckes performed the role of a pirate vagabond, examined by “Alexander the Great”. When Alexander wisely spoke – “Know’st thou that Death attends thy mighty Crimes, / And thou shall’st hang to Morrow Morn betimes” – someone ran into the gunroom, swearing “that they were going to hang honest Jack Spinckes!”, took a “Grenado with a lighted Match”, set fire to the “Fuzz” and threw it among the actors. “The Audience was on the Gang Ways and Poop, and falling in with their Cutlashes, poor *Alexander* had his left Arm cut off, and Jack Spinckes his Leg broke with the bursting of the Shell: the Ship was immediately in an Uproar, and the Aggressors seiz’d”. Alexander avenged the loss of his arm by the death of the person who “deprived him of his Limb”. The play was banned from *Whydow*’s decks. Spinckes drowned with Bellamy and Quainton.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Spiteri, Paolo

Active from Malta from 1739. In command of a *felucca* attacked by a Turkish *caravel* while anchored at Santorini Island near Greece, 1741. Stood trial at Malta for incompetence.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Splitter, Focko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Friesland)
One of *see* Van Troyen’s men in his final combat, 1570.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 121.

Spoudefish, L.

Mentioned as being a pirate in D. Howarth’s *Sovereign of the Seas* (London, 1974), 50.

Sprague, Daniel

Seaman. Was on the wrong ship at the wrong time. Booked passage for home in *see* Jean Duglas’s *Saint Jean*, anchored off Cayman Brac, 1664. In his own words:

"I thought good to goe as to Cammanus [Caymans] to see if I could get passage there, and I saild with one Capitaine Hermon towards the Cammanus, and as wee Came to an iland called Camman-bricke, there lay Captaine John Duglasse at Anker. He sent his boate aboard of us to heer wat newse from Jemecoe [Jamaica], and we asked of them wether they weare bound. The quarter Maistor answered and said, wee be bound to the windword Ilands. I asked of them weither I could have passage with them or noe, and hee said, "Aye, and wellcome"."

Did not know this vessel was lying there in wait to prey on a vessel called *Blue Dove* from Amsterdam. During his trial, he was able to prove he had been nothing but a passenger.

Source: Carter, 57ff.

Sprake, John

One of *see* Shelvocke's men, 1719. After some months out, co-signed an address to Shelvocke:

"We have very good reason to believe that if what we have the fortune never receive half thereof; for it is known to all how the people on board the ships *Duke* and *Duchess* [*see* Rogers] were treated, and if we carry our money to London, can expect no better treatment. How dangerous is it for poor men to trust their fortune in the hands of rich men?"

In short, the crew asked for better conditions, and on the back of the letter were the "articles" drawn up for the regulation of plunder. After a lot of thinking and days of postponement, Shelvocke signed the agreement. Sprake later joined *see* Hatley in the prize ship *Mercury* for a cruise on the Peruvian coast. On March 4, 1720, they took a *pink* worth \$150,000. *See* Betagh persuaded Hatley that they should set themselves up as gentlemen for the rest of their lives and not to return to Shelvocke's *Speedwell*. *Mercury* and the *pink* were approached by a 40-gun Spanish man-of-war. Betagh and Hatley dressed themselves in some Spanish clothes found in the *pink* and hoisted Spanish colors, allowing only Indians and black people out on deck. Then Sprake and two more men appeared on deck. The Spanish lookout at once rang out: "English! Sir. English!" The rovers were easily taken prisoners and their vessels sunk. To avoid special treatment from the Inquisition, most of the English embraced the Catholic faith. Twelve of them were sent to Callao to work on a shipyard. Sprake led a plot to take a ship and escape. This plan failed to succeed. Sprake spent three months in irons.

Source: Poolman.

Spratlin, Robert

One of *see* Dampier's party when crossing the Isthmus of Panama in 1681. Had been cut off by the rising water of Rio Congo with *see* Bowman and watched *see* Wafer nearly drown. Across the water, the others "bade them be of good comfort and stay till the River did fall". Was lost while trying to ford the swollen, swift-running Chagres Rivers. Made up arrears. They had had a terrible journey "among the wild Woods and Rivers", wandering without guides, and living on roots and plantains. Had come upon *see* Gainy "lying dead in a Creek with the Rope twisted about him, and his Money at his Neck". Left the body where it lay, with its sack of silver coins for which the poor man had come so far and suffered so badly. Had no use for dollars at that time "being only in care how to work their way through a wild un-Known Country".

Source: Preston.

Spriggs, Francis Farrington

Aka Frank. One of *see* Lowther's and *see* Low's men. Quartermaster. A man of low conscience. With Low, Spriggs marauded shipping off New England, Canada, and the Azores. Elected captain of one of the prizes to be removed out of office by *see* C. Harris. After Harris was captured by a warship, Low made Spriggs commander of the 12-gun prize *Squirrel*, rechristened *Delight*, along with sixty men, in 1723. Altered its course and left Low. Designed a flag with a white skeleton, holding in one hand a dart striking a bleeding heart, and in the other an hour-glass. In twelve months, he captured forty vessels. Treated his victims really badly. Escaped from a French man-of-war near St. Christopher Island (St. Kitts) and directed his course to the Bermudas. Went farther North and took a ship from Rhode Island laden with horses. Galloped up and down the decks and then set the horse free. In the sea, that is. On March 22, 1724, captured the ship *Jolly Bachelor*, sailing with a cargo of logwood. Looted all the ship's stores and ammunition, throwing all they did not take into the sea along with the logwood. When on March 29 allowed the ship to continue its journey, forced the first mate Burrage (*see* Burrige) and second mate Stephens to remain on his *Delight*.

By using the sweeps, he escaped from an English warship when back in the West Indies. Gave one of his followers, a man named *see* Shipton, command of a captured sloop. January 1725 the two looted sixteen logwood transporters in the Bay of Honduras. Again went to a North American coast, and again returned to the West, and again met the same man-of-war who had chased him before. Clapped on every stitch of sail he had and while going so

fast was unable to recognize the reefs off Rattan island. His *Delight* was burnt to splinters by the warship while he and his gang escaped to the woods. There is a different story that says that in 1725 Spriggs's quartermaster, *see* Philip Lyne, led a mutiny and marooned Spriggs among the Indians of the Mosquito Coast in Honduras.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Grey, 34ff.

Springer, John (flibuster from England)

Sailed with a French license to chase Spanish ships from Jamaica, 1674. Also with a French license from Tortuga. Fought bravely with *see* Sawkins and *see* Ringrose in two canoes at Perico off Panama, 1680, as "he made up directly towards the Admiral". "Ran down to engage, pouring in such fearful volleys of bullets that they covered the Spaniard's decks with corpses and dying men". "Killed so many of them that the vessel had scarce men enough left alive, or unwounded, to carry her off. Had he not given us the helm, and made away from us, we had certainly been on board him". Lent his name to one of the Sambaloes (San Blas) Islands: Springer's Cay (Key), NW of Panama. It was the location chosen by pirates in *see* Dampier's party, where *see* Tristan found them after their trudge across the Panama Isthmus.

Source: Masefield.

Sprinkly, James

One of *see* Low's men, forced out of a merchant ship at the Cape Verdes, October 1722. Tried in 1723. Said that "he was compelled to sign the articles, but never shared with them".

Source: Dow/Johnson.

Spry, John

Master of the sloop *Margarets Industry* that came into South River in Maryland and anchored off Beard Creek, 1707. Had come there to collect some of *see* Richard Clark's belongings. Taken into custody on suspicion of having sailed and continuing to sail in consort with "this infamous brigand".

Spurre, George (flibuster from England)

Active from about 1673. In April 1678, cruised the NW-Cuban coast in consort with *see* Edward Neville's sloop, a total of 105 men between them. Intercepted a Spanish dispatch vessel and used it for his own, releasing all the Spaniards except the pilot at Bahía Honda. Crossed to Laguna de Términos, catching a *ketch* on their way. From prisoners, they learned about the layout of the town and port of Campeche. Spent three weeks in the lagoon to try to gather more men. Selected the best. Sailed with 180 NE, towing eight pirogues astern. Anchored near

Haina, from which place Neville went to reconnoiter the port. Rejoined the main force on July 7, 1678. That evening, Spurre slipped ashore with 160 men and approached Campeche "by nocturnal stages, imprisoning every person they chanced to meet and tortured them to reveal the best passage to town". It was not for three days that this army would enter the city gate. "The pirates with a great shout fired a heavy volley", and the garrison was taken by surprise. Only one vessel lying in the roads was able to escape the pirates' clutch. Both pirate ships now appeared, and the complete force withdrew with considerable booty plus three captured vessels. Also carried off 250 black and Indian townspeople to be sold as slaves.

"18 October 1678. [At Port Royal, Jamaica] arrived Captain Splure [*sic*], who with one Neville about three months since, and 150 men, had taken Campeche, and with him a prize; for all of which he had his pardon, and leave to come in and spend their plunder". In 1683 in command of a sloop that joined *see* De Graaf's fleet at Guanaja Island for the raid upon Veracruz. One of the few English captains in this French/Dutch fleet comprising five ships and eight lesser craft, manned by almost 1,400 men – buccaneers, flibusters and logwood cutters. When the city was taken, Spurre discovered Governor De Córdoba hiding in a pile of hay. Saved him from an instant death by the hands of some Frenchmen who had been held prisoner in Veracruz. Urged that the governor was ransomed instead. The governor indeed regained his freedom, only to be beheaded later by his own government for allowing the city to be so easily taken.

Source: Carter, *goff.*, 94; Marley, *Pirates*.

Spijker (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Ssu Lan (China)

Fisherman. Captured by *see* Ch'en Ya-tsung, February 25, 1797 and forced to commit sodomy. Homosexual acts seem to have functioned as a kind of initiation rite for new gang members, essential for the solidification of a company of Chinese pirates. Each act of sodomy perpetrated aboard Ch'en Ya-tsung's vessel was initiated by himself or a high-ranking crewmember.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 249.

Ssu T'ien (China)

Fisherman. "On March 3 [1796], in the ocean off Hai-feng County, [*see* Ch'en Ya-tsung's] pirates robbed a fishing junk, and captured Hsu-ch'ung whom crew member Ssu T'ien forced to commit sodomy".

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 250.

Stack, Gerrard

Hanged January 1675 at London.

Source: NMM, 155.

Stafford, Richard

One of *see* Exton's men, 1607. When tried and called to be a witness of *Green Dragon's* piracies, Stafford confirmed the taking of sugar and wood, and had other things to say that were not exactly to Exton's advantage.

Source: Berckman.

Stafforde, Henry

The British war with France, followed by peace with Scotland, did not bring respite to the problem of plundering and pirating, provoking complaints about the extent of illegal spoil. It would take the council three months from October 1550 to instruct a man-of-war to seek and arrest Stafforde and one of his accomplices, *see* Piers.

Source: Appleby.

Staffurd, Jasperd (Ireland)

One of *see* Peter Love's nine men. Executed in Edinburgh, December 1610.

Stakes, Henry (Somerset, England)

Pirates often cared little for their safety. Most had nothing to lose. When they had to fight, they fought. But when confronting merchantmen, they often took care not to harm their opponent crew, who usually were the same poor devils as they were, or had been. Captain and gunner Stakes and his men loaded their guns with powder (but no shot) when they fired at the men of the ship *Cock* from St. Omer, just to frighten them. Stakes was one of a band of ten men that started a pirate career with a fishing boat at Leith, 1613, to take a better boat at Shoeburyness. Sailed North as far as Orford Ness and robbed the Dutch *Gouden Haan* (Golden Rooster) from Haarlem. Then seized the vessel *Desire*, and off Reculver finally *Cock*, getting away with its cargo of lawns and cambrics, valued at two hundred pounds. Voyaged overland to London and disposed part of the loot at Bartholomew's Fair. Was brought to trial.

Source: Senior.

Stanley (flibuster)

One of the men in *see* Mansvelt's settlement on Providence Island North of Colombia. Withstood the Spanish attack for five days, 1660. With *see* Smith and *see* Whetstone, cast into a dungeon in Panama and bound in irons for nearly one and a half years.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Stanley, Edward (England)

Present at the Siege of Malta, 1565.

Staples, John (Philadelphia, North America)

One of *see* Richard Clark's five men in the sloop *Little Hannah*, 1705–7.

Source: Shomette, 167.

Starkey (flibuster and/or buccaneer)

Aka Gentleman Starkey. Obviously came from the professions and ranks of the well-to-do.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 117.

St. Aubin, Bernardo Rocquelaure de (corsair of Malta)

Knight of St. John. Owned galleys and ships. In command of squadrons. Captured a rich merchantman in 1578. In 1582–83, commanded the grand master's galley in piratical expeditions.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 301.

St. Aubin, Pierre Rocquelaure de (corsair of Malta)

In 1565, in command of *see* Jean de la Valette's galley being chased by six Muslim galleys. Suddenly turned his vessel around, depending on the immediate obedience and ability of his slaves. His opponent, frightened by this performance, "showed a nice pair of heels". Returning to Malta, found the Turkish fleet besieging the island and went to Sicily to warn the Spanish viceroy of the situation and ask for help. After the siege took to piratical expeditions on his own; present in the Christian fleet that fought off the Ottomans at Lepanto, 1571. As late as 1597, he brought in Malta five prizes laden with gold and more than 270 captives to sell and ransom, among them high officials in service of the sultan, and Jewish merchants able to pay high ransoms. Was elected captain general of the galleys, 1595–98.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 301.

St. Clair *see* Saint-Clair**St. Cyr Barbazon (France)**

Second mate in the slaver brigantine *Defensor de Pedro*, sailing from Buenos Aires, November 1827. The first mate struck up a friendship with able seaman *see* Benito de Soto, and mutinied with him and twenty-two others when the ship was anchored ten miles off shore at the entrance to Rio Muni on the Guinea Coast to buy black ivory. Those who refused to join the mutiny took a boat to the shore, but it capsized in the surf, drowning all eighteen men. The first mate was killed by De Soto for all his efforts. The

slaves were sold in the West Indies. The *brigantine* was painted black and renamed: *Black Joke*. With its speedy lines and raking masts, it became a terror on the high seas of the Atlantic, even taking ships sailing in convoys that had been formed at St. Helena to protect them from *Black Joke's* actions. After the onslaught on East Indiaman *Morning Star* (see Benito de Soto), in which Barbazon killed its second mate, it seems that most of De Soto's crew were arrested and hanged or, at Caracas, were executed by cleaving them to pieces. Only a few escaped. It is not known whether St. Cyr Barbazon belonged to the latter.

Source: Klein, 170, 173ff., 178ff.

Sta Murat see Osta Murat

Stearns, Stephanie K. see Walker, Buck Duane

Stedman (flibuster)

Active from Jamaica. In consort with see Searles, attacked, sacked, and pillaged Tobago, a Dutch island on the fringe of the West Indies North of Trinidad, September 1665. Which was a war deed, not piracy (the Second Anglo-Dutch War). In January 1666, he captained a modest vessel manned by eight head and was attacked by a French frigate off Guadeloupe Island on the outbreak of a war between England and France. The wind failed, so Stedman had to face the powerful opponent. Boldly boarded and fought for two hours until there was nothing left for him than to present the French commander with his sword. Another story says that Stedman was killed here.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Steele, Henry

Active in China, c.1833.

Source: Lubbock, *Opium Clippers*, 22.

Steele, Thomas

One of see Eaton's men who took the ship *Good Hope*, 1689. It is reported that Steele "turned Mussalman", but not where or why.

Source: Grey, 108ff.

Steeward, William

One of see John James's forced men, June 1699. "Appeared very unwilling, begging and earnestly entreating ye Captain for his liberty, but all in vain".

Source: Shomette, 109.

Stegentin, Jörgen

One of see Kniphof's men, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 44, 48, 101.

Stein, Bert (Germany [b.1940])

White-collar pirate. Involved in the *Salem* fraud, 1979–80. In August 1980, four arrest warrants were authorized for see Georgoulis, *Salem's* master; see Soudan, *Salem's* owner; A. Reidel, the middleman; and see Thomas Locks, thought to be the mysterious "Mr. Stein", a mystery man with no history or future. Had a German accent, wore glasses. Stein's German passport was one of a number of blank passports that had been stolen. All the details in it identifying him were forged, says investigator B. Conway. Set up an office at Zürich for a short period, in the name of Shipomex (Liberian-registered). Before the tanker went down, it was said that Stein alias Locks "was in the forefront of this whole business". With which is meant the affairs round *Salem*, *South Sun*, and other freighters. Men like the four mentioned here "are sitting pretty", with the bulk of the profits divided between them. They are part of a circle of Greeks whose names are not highlighted since they have quite enough money without getting more out of libel cases.

Source: Conway.

Stel, John (flibuster)

In command of one of the prizes in see Grammont's Maracaibo expedition, 1678. This included two thousand freebooters aboard six large ships and thirteen smaller craft, under commanders such as see Le Fée, see La Garde, see La Gascon, see Gouin and others.

Source: Marley, *Wars*, 1:289ff.

Steltman, Gillis Pietersz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brussels, the Spanish Netherlands)

Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572.

Source: Vrijman.

Stephen, Clays

One of see Kyd's men, 1448–56.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Stephen, Deo

Stowaway in the Greek MV *Garifalia*, May 1983. See Salim, Mohamed.

Stephens

One of see Spriggs's men. With see Burrridge taken out of *Jolly Bachelor*, March 22, 1724, near the island of Bonaco (Guanaja), as it was coming out of the Bay of Honduras. "What the pirates didn't take they threw overboard". Out of sheer mischief, its cables were cut, the cabins knocked down, and the cabin windows smashed.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Stephens, John *see* Cassel, Jan

Stephens, William

One of *see* Thomas Cavendish's men. Arrested by the Spanish while provisioning in a small boat on the West coast of South America. Nine of the twelve crew were hung immediately "for the best of their souls", and three were taken to Lima to be "interviewed" by the Inquisition. Which took this organization three years, years of pain and humiliation for *see* Thomas Lucas, *see* William Hilles and Stephens. Lucas was sent for four or more years to the galleys, never to leave Lima thereafter, Hilles six years and the same, and Stephens, who had a better excuse for not being a Catholic, escaped with four years in jail and never being allowed to leave Lima. Justice done, fate unknown.

Source: Carse, 95.

Stephens, William

One of *see* Sharp's men. Participated in all the hardships of the long and brutal voyage, enduring agonies and mishap, and having rounded Cape Horn in miserable circumstances. Had the bad luck to die a few days before their return to Barbados, January 14, 1682. "Next morning we threw overboard our dead man and gave him two French vollies and one English one". Had indulged too freely in mancanilla ("manchineal" apples) while ashore at Golfo Dulce six months earlier, "from which time he wasted away till he became a perfect skeleton".

Source: Burney, 142.

Stephenson, John

One of *see* Roberts's enforced men, taken out of the ship *Onslow*, May 1721. Joined the pirates of his own free will and burst into tears when Roberts was killed, 1722. Declared he wished the next shot might kill him. Hanged.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 220; Defoe/Johnson, 260, 281.

Stephenson, Richard

In the Irish–English War, the response to the spread of piracy was uncertain and ambivalent. For instance: the lord deputy of Cork, where "the people have long traded for [the] wares" of pirates, authorized the inhabitants of the port to trade with *see* Thompson, Stephenson, and *see* Strangeways, as it seemed that their goods were stolen, and they had recently received pardons.

Source: Appleby.

Stephenson, Robert

One of the many captains active from Ireland and Morocco, 1608–11. Commander of a 28-gun *vlieboot* (flyboat). Forced

"artists" (skilled craftsmen, like coopers, navigators, surgeons, carpenters) to join the pirate crew. Left the sailors from his prizes no choice. While at Marmora, "the sounds made [on some type of bagpipe] by a man from another ship so delighted him that he refused to let the musician leave".

Source: Senior.

Sterns, Stephanie *see* Stearns, Stephanie K.

Sterrit

One of *see* Richard Clark's men in the sloop *Little Hannah*, 1705–7. Described as "a flaxen-haired youth of middle stature and clean complexion".

Source: Shomette, 167.

Steuwes, Hemke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen)

Stevens (Vlissingen, Zeeland)

In consort with *see* David Jansz and *see* Simon Vree, Stevens boarded and took the English *Mary Fortune*, *Mary Martyn*, and *Mignon*, 1579. They had fired forty shots into the vessels, an action that wounded many sailors and killed two. Set to pillaging the cargo after having cleaned them out. Barrels, chests, and bales were opened by force. The rovers immediately began a vapping drinking bout and to gamble the valuables away. Nevertheless were able to bring the prizes into Vlissingen. By interference of an English minister, the taking of these ships and cargoes was considered as being against international law. The rovers were to give it all back and repay the damage done. The repairs to *Mary Martyn*'s masts alone were found to cost one thousand guilders/florins.

Source: Korteweg.

Stevens, Mivvy

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men.

Source: Gilbert, 257.

Stevens, Turner

One of *see* Shelvocke's men in the 1718–22 *Speedwell* venture. Gunner. During the passage from El Hierro in the Canaries to St. Vincent in the Portuguese Cape Verdes, March 1719, made the proposal to abandon this voyage and change course to the Red Sea instead. "Easy pickings there", he said, "robbing those Mahometans", whereas "the poor Spaniards were good Christians, and it would be sinful to injure them". Apparently had too much to drink, so Shelvocke had him locked up below decks, "from where Stevens threatened to blow up the ship". Kept on muttering and quarrelling, so, with chief mate *see* Pedder, was

left behind at Maio, the small island in the Cape Verdes where the ships used to victual, April 16.

Source: Poolman.

Stevenson, John *see* Stephenson, John

Stevijn (flibuster from Zeeland)

Aka De Dolle (madman).

Source: Maran, 77.

Stewart (Scotland)

Aka Earl of Mar, Wolf of Badenoch. As a piratical seafarer, he was regarded as an “infamous troublemaker”; active c.1400.

Source: Hewitson.

Stewart, Alexander (Scotland)

Aka Earl of Mar. Commander of the Scottish fleet and an authorized sort of privateer. Struck an agreement with *see* Robert Davidson, provost of Aberdeen and a city merchant. Their cooperation involved the seizure of goods belonging to merchants from Ypres. Davidson was charged with piracy while Stewart, pirate or not, acted efficiently with his fleet manoeuvres to earn the title “North Sea Policeman”. As the son of *see* Stewart, the Wolf of Badenoch, Alexander appeared to have seen himself as a pirate chieftain in his own watery domain.

Source: Hewitson.

Stewart, John

One of *see* Kennedy’s men. Returned with him in the ship *Eagle*. Was arrested in Scotland and tried at Edinburgh, November 1720.

Source: Burl.

Stewart, John (Scotland)

One of *see* Howell Davis’s men, taken out of the *Marquis del Campo*, “because of his British nationality”.

Stewart, Matthew

One of *see* Shelvocke’s men. Cabin steward of “good sense and education” but “not seaman enough to distinguish between a brace and a bowline”. The crew called him “bum-boy” or “a winger”, but he was nevertheless promoted to the rank of mate. *Speedwell* suffered shipwreck at the Juan Fernández Islands. Part of the crew set themselves to construct a new craft. The others had their doubts about the undertaking, Stewart making himself spokesman of their plans. Delivered the so-called “Great Tree Speech”:

“We have formed a new Association, with articles excluding the Gentlemen Adventurers in England of any part

of future gains, divesting you of Captaincy bestowed upon you by them, and regulating ourselves according to Jamaica discipline, with shares for all, according to rank, who have worked and fought in the obtaining of plunder, and who shall have been elected by general vote, and with none for those who stay in England safe and do not soil their hands or give their blood in our enterprise!”

Shelvocke confirmed the articles and then asked the men to resume constructing the boat, which they agreed they would. And so, says historian K. Poolman, “was formed the very first seamen’s soviet, predating the Nore mutiny by 78 years, the insurrection in the imperial Russian fleet at Kronstadt and German high seas fleet sailor’s councils of 1918 by two centuries”.

After the safe return of this great voyage, Stewart was picked up at Dover. On him was found the account book itemizing the sharing of 23,007 pounds, fifteen shillings, and six pence between the remainder of the company, with Shelvocke receiving 2,642 pounds plus, down to the ship’s cook’s 220 pounds plus.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*; Poolman.

Stewart, Patrick (Scotland)

Aka Black Plate Stewart, Earl of Orkney. Example of a potentate who rules islands, powerful in his backyard. “As a despotic, unloved pirate chief was also allegedly the target of a conspiracy to murder him using witchcraft. Had strongholds in Shetland as well as Orkney. Always cleared of any wrongdoings, which highlights the problem of distinguishing between where salvage stops and piracy begins”, writes J. Hewitson in *Skull & Saltire* (p. 117ff.).

Stewart, William (Scotland)

This captain, so the story goes, was so afraid of his own crew that he tied up nine men and beat seven to death with a crowbar. How can only one man accomplish this? Then used a pistol and a harpoon to have his brig *Mary* cleaned of all his suspicious feelings. Spent the rest of his life in a madhouse.

Source: Hewitson.

St. Faust (active c.1803)

St. Gême, Henri de

Merchant in Saint-Domingue. During the political wars and revolutions there, he fled to New Orleans. Was charged with piracy in October 1814.

Source: Davis.

St. Giles, Bernard of

Son of *see* Raymond of St. Giles.

St. Giles, Raymond of (Genoa)

In 1104, tried to sack the town of Jubail, a short distance from Tripoli. A Genoese fleet of thirty-five to forty galleys showed up to assist him. St. Giles made do with a third of the town as a reward, with Jubail to become Genoa's principal colony in "the Latin East". The fleet then ran to the assistance of Baldwin of Boulogne at the siege of Acre. Now St. Giles and his son Bertrand saw the light: in 1109, they took Tripoli, again with Genoese support. Like *see* Jacques de Rose's actions in the West Indies, the St. Giles's efforts in the Mediterranean area carried the signs of a private crusade in the name of money.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 62.

St. Helme, Alexander de

One of the *see* Lafitte's men, captured at Barataria, 1814.

Source: Davis.

Stidien

In command of a 24-gun *brigantine* manned by 140, active in the Leeward Islands, 1721.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 290.

Stiebage

In command of a large man-of-war with a crew of forty called *De Geldersche Jonckvrouwe* (Maiden from Gelderland). Which is a strange name for a ship from Denmark. It sailed in the waters of the North Sea. When spotted off Veere in Zeeland, was brought into Veere by four well-armed and well-manned fishermen, July 10, 1542. Stiebage could not produce a commission and was immediately sentenced to death. Beheaded and put on a rack.

Source: Vrijman.

Stikla *see* Rusla**Stiles, Richard**

One of *see* Teach's men and hanged with the rest of his crew in Williamsburg, Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

Stillwell, Daniel

When aboard *Happy Return*, Stillwell was taken prisoner at Harbor Island in the Bahamas, together with Zacheus Darvell and *see* Matthew Low. Was sent to Jamaica to stand trial but somehow *see* Hornigold sailed into Nassau harbor, rescued Stillwell, and threatened to burn the governor's home "down around his ears".

Source: Rankin, *Golden*; Woodard.

Stirione, Giovanni (Calabria)

Successful pirate. Invited by the Byzantine emperor to join his war fleet in a high position. Accepted the offer. About 1196, he raised taxes in Athens to outfit a fleet to seek out the corsair *see* Gafforio. When it came to battle, he saw his thirty vessels captured. With a new fleet, took this opponent by ruse. The emperor pretended to want peace and talked Gafforio into joining him, offering him a reward in gold. Stirione attacked during the negotiations and killed him.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Stockeled, Bertram (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)**Stockum**

In command of a ship that was captured by a Spanish warship in 1716. Joined the logwood cutters in the Bay of Honduras and "meeting with the Pyrates, took on with them".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Stodgill, John

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *King Solomon* at Cape Apollonia, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Stoke, William

In 1718, Stoke was brought before the Virginia court charged with taking the sloop *Providence*; *see* Aure van Pelt.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*.

Stokes, Jim

Active from Port Royal, Jamaica, c.1690.

Source: Dreux, 227.

Stone

Active in the Atlantic and off the coast of New England. Captured in 1633.

Source: Maclay, 35.

Stone, Tom

Boatsteerer in the whaler *Philip Tabb*, 1855. Was observed in conversation with *see* Albert W. Hicks by the captain, who abused him. From words came blows, until the mate interfered. Hicks: "Seizing a belaying pin, I felled the First Mate. A general fight followed. The boatsteerer and myself succeeded in giving the others a severe beating and had

complete possession of the ship, for the rest of the crew were afraid of us". "We released the officers to bring the ship to anchor in the harbor of Owahie [Sandwich Islands]. None of the crew was allowed to go ashore. The Captain did nothing to punish us". After a season on the whaling ground, *Philip Tabb* went to Typee Bay (of Melville fame) and was attacked by natives. The men killed many of them in a desperate fight. Hicks found this a good time to kill the officers. "But the officers were armed and ready for us". Another fight began, and the two were put in double irons and marooned in Wahoo. Stone and Hicks were put aboard a ship. Deserted the ship, were captured, and put in prison in Wahoo. A Dutch ship took the two on board. Again some fighting occurred, and again the men found themselves in irons, and so on, until the two joined an outlaw band in Lower California, pillaging and killing wherever they could. It was the heyday of the California Gold Rush. Instead of digging, took to stealing nuggets and gold dust. "Finally we had as much gold as I could lift from the ground with one arm". The gentlemen of adventure first had some fun and then shipped on board a Spanish barque with "a vast treasure in gold dust and Mexican doubloons". This fact lured them into gagging the captain and officers, putting them into a boat with the crew, and making them push away. Scuttled the barque and left in the jolly boat with all the treasure, valued at \$100,000. All this was spent in no time, or lost in no time, and history repeated itself in a range of mutinies and imprisonments, murdering and robbing for the joy of it: "We tied the crew up hand and foot, except for a boy I had protected, and one man. We took our possessions, put them in a boat, and landed upon the island of Barbados. Probably the Captain and his crew freed themselves eventually, but we never heard any more about it". Whether this is true or not, Stone died during one of these extremities and was replaced as Hicks's associate by a man called *see* Lockwood.

Source: Snow, *Tragedies*, 142–44.

Stonehouse, John

Former buccaneering companion of *see* William Kidd. In 1699, he lived on the Dutch island of Curaçao as a merchant.

Source: Ritchie.

Storax (Cyprus)

Active c.100 BC. Had sailed with *see* Spartaco, even plundering temples. Murdered by one of his followers.

Source: Gilbert, 11.

Storey, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Because of his young age, he was punished mildly, Mexico City, 1575. Forced to a cell

in some monastery to be taught the godfearing lessons by the Jesuits for some years. Then permitted to settle in the city and marry but never to leave. Fate unknown.

Source: Carse, 92, 97; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149.

Storey, Thomas

One of *see* Coward's men who stole the ketch *Elinor* in Boston Harbor. Arrested and condemned to hang, January 27, 1690. Reprieved.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Stortebeke (Hamburg, Germany)

From a letter addressed to a Hansa office at Middelburg, Zeeland (June 2, 1473): "In eenen coggenscip ut Engelant kommende jehghens Douvre of daer omtrent by eenen utligger ter zee van Hamborch genoempt Stortebeke zijnre guedere ende coopmanscepe ..." Which, in short, meant: "Off Dover in the English Channel one Stortebeke took a cogship coming from England". We do not know for sure whether Stortebeke was the name of the pirate ship or the pirate himself. An *utligger* is usually a type of patrol vessel, or "a ship that cruises". In a reply (July 16) from the Hansa office at Hamburg, it is stated that a man or vessel called Stortebeke is not known there. It is quite possible that some pirate adopted the name Stortebeke to spread terror among his future victims; *see* Störtebeker.

Source: Zimmerling.

Störtebeker, Klaus Niklaus (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Halsmühlen, Verden, or Wismar, East Friesland [c.1360–1401])

Aka Johann Stertebeker, Storbiker, Bechersturz. In 1380, a brawl between two ruffians in a beer-cellar was recorded in the city of Wismar's *Liber proscripterum*. One of the two men was one "Nicolao Stortebecker", a member of a band of roving and unorganized pirates. What was the brawl about? When a candidate for his crew was presented, as was his custom (and it is from this ceremony that he took his name), a vast jug ("beker") containing as much as four(?) bottles of wine was brought, and the man was required to prove himself by downing it at one swallow. In this way, he earned his nickname: "Drinking a beaker full of ale or wine at one gulp".

Said to have been an impoverished nobleman who turned pirate after living a scapegrace life on land. His coat of arms: a tow that crossed drinking glasses. Formed a sort of pirate confederacy. Terrorized the Baltic Sea. A cruel man "because his Frisian wife wanted him to be that way". Brutal to his victims, most of whom escaped death by joining his crew. The way Störtebeker and his "Mitglieder" went about their work is described in a report from a Hanseatic office (Kontor) at Bruges, Flanders (*see*

Broke, Widzel): “They not only seized merchantmen as far as Plymouth, but made forays ashore, the most notable being the attacks on the Swedish town of Norbern and Bergen in Norway (1392), held the leading citizens and merchants for ransom”. Störtebeker became the leader of the band of corsairs known as the “Vitalienbrüder”.

The city of Lübeck employed Störtebeker during a war with Denmark, the peace of 1395 put an end to this. Entered into a compact with merchantmen and the nobility of Sweden. No regular pay, survived on the prospect of obtaining wealth through plunder. Was among the so-called Likedeelers (Fair Dividers) and Vitalienbrüder who adopted the motto “Friends of God, Enemy of the World”. Active from Friesland and Gotland in the North and Baltic Seas. The cities of Hamburg and Bremen were not well disposed toward their actions and in 1398 mounted the first operation against them, followed by a larger one in 1400. Both operations were quite successful, with many pirates slaughtered or beheaded. But not Störtebeker. Established himself at Marienburg, some miles North of the mouth of the Elbe on the island of Helgoland, which was closely allied with East Frisian chieftains like *see* Kenno ten Broke and *see* Manteufel (Man-devil). Planned to change his base for a place in the warmer climes of the Mediterranean: *De Störtebeker reep: “All’ to Hand, / Die Westsee is uns woll bekannt, / Darhenn wüllt wi nu faren, / De riken Koopliiud von Hamborg / Moten jemmer Scheep nu waaren”* (All hands! Cried Störtebeker / The West Sea is known to us/ We will sail that way/ The rich merchants of Hamburg/ Must heed their vessels; *Plattdeutsches Seemannslied* [c.1410]).

Sometime between August and November 1400, a Hamburg fleet set sail for the pirate settlement. It is said that a great sea battle then took place, and that the great captain Störtebeker was brought down by treason:

“The England-farers came upon a number of Vitalienbrüder off Heligoland, who were still committing piracy in the Western Sea. The same had a captain named Clawes Stortebecker and another named [*see*] Wichmann. The men of Hamburg attacked the rovers and killed 40 of them; some 70 were taken prisoner and brought to Hamburg, where they were beheaded, as they deserved.”

Störtebeker’s name lives on in local legends; he was seen as a man who “stole from the rich to give to the poor”. The mainmast of his ship had a core of molten gold, so the story goes, so that the burgeresses of Hamburg were able to recoup the costs of the expedition against him, recover the value of their lost cargoes, and donate a chunk of his spar to be fashioned into a golden crown of thanksgiving for the spire of the church of St. Nicholas. The most

famous legend says that his last wish was granted: those of his comrades he was able to pass *after* his beheading, should leave the place of execution a free man. His headless corpse took off, but just after the eleventh man someone threw a lump of wood between his legs and he fell. It is only a legend: every single one of the pirates on that eleventh June-day in the year of 1402 was put to death.

Source: Carini; Koppmann; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 74ff., 83, 364; Lüth; Meier; Zimmerling.

Story *see* Storey

Stout, Ralph

One of *see* Kelley’s men in 1692. Arrested in India. Escaped in a little boat and made it to Bombay. Enlisted on the Indiaman *Mocha*. In June 1696, he led a mutiny in the ship. The captain, a notoriously cruel man, was pounded to death with broken bottles and thrown to the sharks. The mutineers renamed the vessel *Resolution* and elected Stout commander. Took it SE of Burma where they met a merchantman that had arrested *see* Culliford and other pirates. Freed his colleagues, who joined his crew. In consort with *Charming Lady*, plundered at least seven vessels between India and the Strait of Malacca, some with quite some treasure. In February 1697, abused passengers and crew of a Portuguese ship, and not much later locked up the crew of a Malaysian vessel underdecks and burned them alive with the vessel. Took *Mocha* to the Laccadive Islands where the crew murdered him for reasons unknown. *Mocha* continued its travels under the command of its former quartermaster *see* Culliford.

Source: Grey, 133, 136, 138, 143, 178; Rogoziński, *Honour*.

St. Quentin, Richard (Yorkshire, England)

One of *see* M’Kinlie’s men who murdered a captain and his family in a ship from the Canary Islands. Arrested at Cork, Ireland. Hanged near Dublin, March 19, 1765, to rot in chains.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Stradling, Thomas

Quartermaster in the 90-ton warship *Cinque Ports*, sailing in consort with *see* Dampier’s *Saint George*, 1703. Licensed privateers with piratical intentions. Took over the command of the vessel when its captain died, with *see* Selkirk promoted to second-in-command. The two vessels rounded the Horn and rendezvoused at Juan Fernández, February 1704. This was the epic voyage when *see* Hatley shot the albatross. Took some small prizes and a larger vessel with food and cloth. Broke off the consortship on the news there were Spanish warships on the prowl for them. Quarreled with his crew so grievously that forty-two men

deserted the ship. Selkirk preferred to be left behind on Juan Fernández rather than to remain under Stradling's command. A sound estimate, says historian A. Winston, for *Cinque Ports* was in dire straits, in want of repairs, and Stradling soon ran it aground in the Mapella Islands in a sinking condition. Its crew survived but were thrown into Lima dungeons. These were the days of the Succession War between England, Holland, and some other countries against Spain and France. French officials brought them to Brittany in 1709 as prisoners of war. Stradling told his jailers he had hid a treasure on some Pacific island as his conditions fared better with such a secret. When opportunity arose, he tied his bedclothes together and made his way back to merry England.

Source: Preston; Winston, *Pirates*.

Strangeways

A family of rovers, obtaining their vessels in France.

Strangeways

In command of an English slaver, c.1770. Sent his mate *see* John Bowman on raiding parties on West African rivers.

Source: Pope-Hennessy, 192.

Strangeways, Henry (d.1562)

Aka Strangways, Enriex Tranguaz, Estranguitz. The difficulty in maintaining the distinction between lawful and unlawful robbery was, and still is, a consequence of the nature of the early modern state and of sea power in general. It allowed arch-pirates to redeem their misdeeds through royal service. In 1549, Henry Strangeways, companion of *see* Thompson and co-operating with the *see* Killigrew's, was sought to be arrested for piracy, and in 1553 two of the king's ships were sent out to hunt him down. Was captured. In February 1555, he was captured again. By January 1556, he had been tried and punished. In March, he was arrested for being involved in a conspiracy against the queen. Under "pressure", said he "was ready to weep and think he [the judge] had accused him wrongfully". In 1558, ordered to answer a charge of piracy for sinking a vessel from Lübeck.

From 1559, with *see* Frobisher designed to seize a Portuguese stronghold in Guinea, West Africa. Captured (with the note that his captors "had the greater part of the prizes"). His survival exposed an ambiguity in the handling of loots and spoils. Strangeways, it was decided, was free to go. Went to Paris, from where the English ambassador reported: "The French will use all the practices they can to make Strangeways, the pirate, wholly theirs, to be an instrument to impeach her [the queen]; it would,

therefore, be good policy to serve herself by him covertly". Was taken by a fleet off La Rochelle in August. Evaded execution but was transported to the Marshalsea to be sentenced to hang; the rest of his company to be sent to the galleys. Reprieved on the day of the execution. One year later, he was in command of one of the queen's ships. Was wounded during the war of religion in France. Died at Rouen.

Source: Appleby.

Strangewich

Local support for piracies persisted in the sixteenth century along the British coasts, particularly within the Irish Sea and along the coast of East Anglia. Pirate groups operated off the coast of North Wales, with leading offenders such as *see* Cole and Cooke, and Strangewich. Arrested in 1587 to escape two years later. Active in 1592 when the Danish authorities demanded the restoration of a ship seized by him, and a search for concealed Danish plunder in the city of London.

Source: Appleby.

Stratier, Jan Jacobsz (Emden)

Sailed with *see* Laurens van Convent and *see* Hubert Hugo, 1661–63.

Source: Beyerman (art.), 3ff.

Stratton, Joseph

In command of a ship that arrived in Virginia from Madagascar, 1721. Traded with the "rovers ensconced at that place" for guns and stores of war. A warrant was issued for his arrest. Evidence against him as having been an accessory to piracy by trading with pirates was sufficient to be sent to England to face trial.

Source: Shomette, 239.

Stretton

One of *see* Rogers's men. During the assault on Guayaquil, his pistol went off in his belt, putting a bullet in his leg.

Stretton, Thomas

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Onslow* at Cestos, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Stromeda

Involved in the taking of the merchant brigantine *Zephyr*, 1822; *see* Smith, Aaron.

Source: Stephens.

Strong

In command of a 60-ton slaver, c.1684. Fell in with some pirate vessels under command of *see* Anderson. The squadron sailed South to the Portuguese island of Principe, West Africa, captured the town, held it for ransom, burned a Portuguese ship, and got their victuals. This action was repeated at the Portuguese island of Anaboa. The pirates attacked when water was refused. Returned to Charleston. May be the same Strong as *see* Strong, John.

Source: Ritchie.

Strong, John (England [d.1694])

Armed with a sovereign's commission, Strong traded with friends and fought his enemies, and if sometimes neutrals were fought and plundered, it was of course a most regrettable mistake. So it worked for Strong in his good ship *Welfare* (some say it was named *Farewell*), during a voyage that took him to the South Sea, 1688–91. Had to assist Mr. W. Phipps in his attempts to dive for treasure in a sunken Spanish galleon not far from Puna Bay, St. Helena. The galleon, "being the Vice Admirall of the South Seas, in which was Twelve Million of Pieces of Eight, besides a great quantity of plate". But it had been wrecked twenty-four years before, and then covered by sand, so "it appeared a very hopeless business as we had no Draggis for the purpose". Took some prizes, among them a Dutch flyboat called *Gekroonde Prins Frederick*, with a cargo of 189 "Tunn" of wines. Its captain showed a pass from the king of Denmark "and alleged that his principall owners were Danes, but Since the Shipp was Dutch built, and he a Dutch Man, his pass and Allegation did not serve his turne". With his prizes, reached England, June 13, 1691; *Welfare's* owners did not gain much with this voyage. In 1692, took to the sea again as the commander of *Charles II*, a heavily armed private frigate named after the king of Spain. Managed "to outrage the authorities". One of his crew was *see* Avery. Died at La Coruña.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*, 176; F.E. Dyer (art.).

Strozzi, Pietro

Employed by the French king, Strozzi was challenged by one of his English victims. Replied that "he and the rest were, for the time of their stay there, Scots".

Source: Appleby.

Strozzi, Leone (Florence, Italy [1514–54])

Nephew to Pope Clement VII, who, in 1528, made him join the Knights of Malta when fourteen years of age. Capitan general of the galleys in 1536. Battled in war fleets but changed sides when he learned that his father was put to death by one of the Medicis. Joined French forces allied

with the Turks against Spain, 1537. Was welcomed back in Malta in 1551, having rich prizes in tow. Led a slave raid in 1552. Engaged in warfare more than in piracy. Was killed when spying on De Medici's positions in Italy.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Strozzi, Scipione

Knight of Malta, in command of galleys owned by uncle *see* Leone Strozzi. Active 1550–53.

Strut-Haroldson, Sigvaldi (Jomsviking)

Source: Chartrand.

Stuart, James (England)

Early in July 1851, the captain and his wife of an English ship anchored in San Francisco harbor awoke to find someone ransacking their cabin. The robber struck each of them a terrible blow with a slung shot. The captain fell unconscious, but his wife clutched the robber's coat, "and although he hit her several times, she succeeded in holding him until her cries had aroused the crew. The sailors disarmed the man, gave him a sound beating, and delivered the battered burglar to the Vigilance Committee". Which act ended the career of James Stuart, aka English Jim, a criminal who had committed or assisted in more "murders and burglaries than any other man in the California of his time".

His action on that ship in San Francisco harbor was his only crime connected with water and ships. Tried on July 11, 1851 and confessed to a long list of crimes; the committee decided to hang him immediately. A tremendous affirmative shout arose. Stuart, heavily manacled, appeared to be quite indifferent to his fate. "This is a damned tiresome business", he said. "Get it over with". Two hours after the decision to hang him, he was led into the street. "Within a few minutes a rope had been looped about his neck" and his life was over.

Source: Asbury.

Stubbs, James

In *see* Cocklyn's crew. Took a *schooner* belonging to the Royal African Company off Sierra Leone, West Africa. The rovers were ready to burn the vessel when Stubbs protested. This would only "serve the Company's interests", he said, "since the ship was worth but little; and the poor People that now belong to her, and have been on so long a voyage, will lose their Wages, which I am sure is Three times the Value of the Vessel". The schooner was returned to the crew, who "came safe home to England in it".

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 148; Rediker, *Between*, 273.

Stuck, Arnold (Likendeeler from Mecklenburg)

Aka Arnd Stuke or Stük. One of the most famous “Likendeelers”. So called because these men shared the loot in equal parts right after their misdeed. Stuck was a “Flottenführer höchster Qualifikation, verwegene Kämpfer, meisterhafte Nautiker” (Fleet commander of the highest qualification, brave fighter, masterly navigator); active c.1380–90. A man of great influence, he once assembled an army of 1,500 troops for forays in the Baltic. Was a scourge of Danish shipping. Found a base at Visby on the Island of Gotland.

Source: Zimmerling.

Stukeley, Thomas (Devon, England [c.1525–78])

Aka Thomas “Lusty” Stucky. Cousin of *see* John Hawkins. Fought in European wars, also lending services as a spy. Turned to piracy in 1558, preying on Spanish shipping after becoming associated with *see* Thomas Seymour. “[*See*] Cobham and Stukely were the leading figures among a group of adventurers whose ambitions for self-promotion and enrichment sustained a wave of speculative and opportunistic plunder along the coasts of Spain and Portugal during the 1560s”. Squandered away not only his loot but also his wife’s fortune. Fitted out six well-armed ships at Plymouth in 1563 to explore and colonize Florida but when at sea decided “to make the sea my Florida”, taking vessels of all nations. Operated from a Northern Irish creek, one of the best pirate bases at the time. The English ambassador in Madrid confessed that Stukely’s exploits made him “hang my head for shame”. Was seized in 1565 but released by interception of friends in high positions. Arrested in 1569 on the suspicion of spying for Spain but released. One year later, he fled to Madrid to serve this Catholic nation in an attempt to invade Ireland. In 1571, fought the Turks in the Battle of Lepanto off a Greek coast. Was killed during a Portuguese invasion of Morocco.

Source: Appleby; Martin, 24ff., 37; Thrower.

Sture, Sven (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Sweden)

Queen Elizabeth had her Drake, Queen Margarete of Denmark had her Sture. Seaman, pirate, and leader of stature – he conquered Gotland for his queen, 1396. Possibly contemplated keeping the island for himself. When attacked by Erich von Mecklenburg, he chose the latter’s side and created a real pirate haven, sailing from Visby with the blessing of King Erik (Erich). Piracy now became part of political schemes on a high scale. Erik intended to conquer Stockholm in Sweden, ignoring peace contracts, and Sture was the man in charge, with

men like *see* Peccatel and *see* Sommer under his leadership. Appeared with forty-two ships and an army of 1,200 in front of the city walls of Stockholm, July 20, 1397. Before he could charge, however, news reached him that Erik had died. Sailed back to Gotland because the widow had asked him to take over the leadership of the island. Piracies recommenced, with the co-operation of the nobility of Pommern. War, commerce, and piracy. Sture started to demand that the people pay more taxes and terrorized them when one tried to resist these demands. Sture negotiated with the petty kings and the towns of the Hansa while robbing their vessels. He felt confident, too confident. An allied force assaulted Visby (ice had held Sture’s vessels in port and facilitated the enemy’s attack), and Sture, widow Sophie, and around two thousand Vitalienbrüder had to abandon their pirate kingdom, April 7, 1398.

Diverted the stage for operations North, to Suomi (Finland) and Livland (Gulf of Bothnia). Created a base at Vaxholm Castle in Norrland, North of Stockholm. Vaxholm was located on an island, a solid building, fifteen by twelve meters, with a watchtower on one of the corners; a seventy meter bridge connected it with the land. There was a corridor to a jetty for quite some vessels, well protected from the sea. Yet, Queen Margarete had not forgotten his ill ideas about power in the area, and she attacked. Sture and his men desperately defended their little empire. “Black” Margarete had to sign a truce (lasting until the end of April 20, 1398). She had conquered Stockholm, but not yet Vaxholm. With Sture’s resources exhausted, a peace treaty was signed on September 8, 1399 at Nykøbing by the Vitalienbrüder, Margarete, and the Hansa League. Herewith, the days of the Vitalienbrüder/Likedeelers were over.

Sture was a man of ideas and vision; political ideals played a role in his schemes and expeditions.

Source: Koppmann; Lüth, 29, 34, 38–43; Zimmerling.

Sturges

Active from La Rochelle, France, sixteenth century. In consort with *see* Calles, in one year he took and pillaged five vessels; two from Portugal, one from Spain, France, and Scotland.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Sturluson, Snorri (Iceland)

Famous poet and chronicler; active thirteenth century. Wrote sagas about *see* King Olaf and *see* Egil Skallgrímsson. Said to have participated in some raids to seek inspiration for his texts.

Sturman, John

One of *see* Ingle's men, 1645. Under his command, this company occupied the estate of one Captain Cornwaley, the richest man in Maryland.

Source: Shomette, 31.

Sturman, Thomas

One of *see* Ingle's men, 1645. Occupied Cornwaley's estate with *see* John Sturman and *see* W. Hardwick.

Stuttfeld, William

One of *see* Richard Bishop's men, taken out of a vessel off Ireland. Surgeon, "in regarde of his arte and skill in chirurgerie they [the pirate crew] woulde by noe means lette goe". Was detained two long years.

Source: Senior.

Stuyt, Simon Maartensz (Republic of the United Provinces)

The Spanish forces launched galleys in their struggle against the rebels in the Netherlands. Galleys were not the ideal vessels in Northern waters, being fragile and unable to sail in choppy seas and with fierce winds. Yet the Dutch used rowing-boats resembling small galleys and did build some real galleys as well. The admiralty of Holland fitted out a galley known by the name *De Zwarte Galei van Dordrecht* (Black Galley from Dordrecht), armed with fifteen pieces and "a great number of warriors and oarsmen". Stuyt had been one of her commanders but left her and "went on the account". When caught, he was condemned to death, but gained a pardon after long praying and begging. He said that he, as the galley's commander, had served his country well, fighting the corsairs of Dunkirk. Said he "had risked great and heavy hardships, had lost his health, one arm paralysed, and three bullets in his body, so that he was unfit to earn a living". So, after the truce of 1609, had sunk into poverty and therefore had joined a gang of sea-rovers.

Source: Tinniswood; Vrijman; Weber.

Stych

One of *see* Vaack's men in the London ship *Rebecca*. Mate. Took a caravel from Seville with a humble cargo, the "humblest so far to suffer piracy". The caravel was laden with earthen dishes. On better view, more marketable ware were dished up: 220 jars of oil and thirty of olives, "fourscore of Spanishe lamps", sixteen saddles, and some cables.

Source: Berckman.

Stycke, Arend (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother/Likedeeler) Got stuck in the ice near Stockholm. Managed to save his ship, his men, and himself. Expanded the fortress Vaxholm in Norrland. Was promoted to Landlord of Nyköping, 1411: "So mauserte sich eine der gefährlichsten Raubhelden und stieg auf zu Granden des Reiches [Zweden]" (In this way, one of the most dangerous robbers prospered to the position as Grand Seigneur in the kingdom of Sweden). This story is taken from E. Lüth's *Seeräuber und Geraubte* (1970, pp. 33–34). Are *see* Arnold Stuke's and *see* Sven Sture's stories mixed into Stycke's?

Style, John

One of *see* Morgan's men. Said:

"It is a common thing among the pirates, besides burning with matches and such-like torments, to cut a man to pieces, first some flesh, then a hand, an arm, a leg, sometimes tying a cord about his head and with a stick twisting it till his eyes shoot out, which is called a "woolding"."

Which confession serves as evidence that buccaneers tortured prisoners. It was probably their answer to the similar treatment the Spaniards did to them. The Spanish called this part of torture "cordeles"; it was used both in secular courts and by the Inquisition as a means of extorting confessions. Pirates used this and other Spanish torture methods for a similar purpose: to make their victims confess, not for religious but for financial ends.

Source: Pringle.

Styles, Anthony

In 1582, Styles seized one of *see* Thomas Walton's prizes.

Styles, Richard

One of *see* Thatch's men. Hanged.

Source: Lovat Fraser, 99.

Su Cheng (Haikou pirate from Kwangtung, China)

Brother to *see* Su Li. Active from Kwangtung. With more than seventy vessels, operated a pirate and smuggling trade, 1649.

Source: Carini, 64.

Su Li (Haikou pirate from Kwangtung, China)

Brother to *see* Su Cheng. Their men were displaced farmers and fishermen from other regions.

Suams (flibuster)

Aka Sammes, or David Samins. Captain in the force that operated in the Pacific and attacked Panama with *see* Grognet and *see* Townley. Attacked Guayaquil with *see* D'Hout, *see* Pitre, and *see* Wilson, 1685.

Source: Charlevoix, 171; Thrower, 145.

Suarez (Portugal)

In 1506, sailed into a harbor on the NE tip of Madagascar, burnt a few villages, and took twenty-one male and female natives to exhibit and sell at a fair in Lisbon.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 9.

Suarez, Diego (Portugal)

Did the same thing as *see* Suarez did, but lent his name to the harbor, 1543. Its native name is Antsirana, meaning “the city lacking water”. This location is big enough to shelter some navies, certainly one of the most beautiful locations in the Indian Ocean. Defoe chose it for his pirate utopia *Libertalia*.

Sucre, Lisette

See Montbars the Exterminator's mistress. At Tortuga, she collected Montbars's presents in a solid chest, containing “écu's, piastres, ducats and doubloons, bijoux d'or [ornaments of gold], pendants [earrings], bracelets, colliers, bagues [rings] [and other women titbits], agrafes [clips], émerauds, bérlyls, perles ...” The chest was stolen by *see* Pied de Lièvre (Harefoot) and *see* Coeur d'andouille (Buffoon). It is said that Lisette Sucre could not bear the loss of her fortune. In the morning after the theft, she was found hanging “by a liana to the lower branch of a coconut palm in the same costume as she was born”. Since P. Pluchon for his *Haïti: République Caribe* (Paris, 1974) obtains his information (p. 17) about this quadroon woman from the memoirs of *see* Louis Adhemar Timothée Le Golif (a fantasy of the French authors G. Alaux and A. t'Serstevens), there is no cause to believe she really existed.

Suez *see* Sores, Jacques de

Sugule, Ali (Somalia)

Commander of a company that hijacked ms *Faina*, September 25, 2008. *Faina* was carrying thirty-three Russian T-72 tanks from Odessa, Ukraine, to Mombasa, Kenya. An international war fleet descended on *Faina* and cornered it to a bay along the Somali coast. Sugule negotiated a ransom. His motives?

“To stop illegal fishing and dumping in our waters ... We don't consider ourselves sea bandits. We consider sea

bandits [to be] those who illegally fish and dump waste in our seas and carry weapons in our seas. We are fishermen. We couldn't work. So we decided to defend ourselves.”

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 38ff., 43ff., 47, 50–55, 147; A. Perry (art.).

Suitto, Nicoli (Genoa, Italy)

Active from a base in Southern Greece called Kardamili. In command of a four-gun *schooner* captured by an English man-of-war, June 1827. The Greek handed him over to the English when the warship started to bombard the town. Escaped to steal some vessel and took it to Kardamili. The English shelled the town. Got away again.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Suitz *see* Backeer, Frerik Suitz

Suleiman Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Soliman (Salomo). Active from Algiers. In 1778, captured a vessel well laden with tobacco.

Sulla

Roman general. Took and looted Athens in 86 BC. Shipped vast quantities of plundered antiques back to Rome. One of his transport vessels foundered off the coast of Asia Minor and was discovered in 1900. Many valuable items found in the wreck (statues, busts, and other pieces of art) are now held in the museums of Athens and Rome.

Source: Pickford.

Sulleman *see* Soliman

Sultan (Somalia)

It is hard to define the relationship between the Somalian pirate gangs and the government forces. It ranged from armed confrontation to outright complicity. Gang leader *see* Boyah stated that “30% of ransom money goes to bribes”. A pirate named Sultan said: “We usually hide ourselves and put the ships we capture far from the shore and move from place to place when we see [the Puntland police] around”.

Source: Bahadur, 265.

Sullivan

One of *see* Morgan's men, 1671. So says J. Steinbeck in his *Cup of Gold* (Dutch translation: p. 118).

Sullivan, Turlagh (Pennsylvania)

Sailed in 1694 in *see* Richard Want's *Dolphin* with a commission from the New Providence governor against the

French. *Dolphin* sprang a leak, and Captain *see* Avery took the survivors on board.

Source: Burgess.

Sulverschoen, Ditmar (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oterdum, Groningen. Active 1566–68)

Sulverschoen, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oterdum, Groningen. Active 1566–68)

Sumarlin (Jakarta, Indonesia)

Took MV *Inabukwa* in the South China Sea, 2001.

Source: Burnett, 233.

Sumastage (Turkey)

One of the “Brothers of the Black Flag” in the pirate settlement at the Bay of Guayacán on the Chilean coast. Was killed when the Spanish stormed the settlement in the spring of 1645; *see* Dayo.

Source: Latcham, 90, 124.

Summerton, Thomas

One of *see* Avery’s men. Took his substantial share in the loot to Ireland, 1696, to enjoy a comfortable life.

Source: Grey, 155, 164.

Sumpter, Leonard

In 1546, met a Spanish vessel off Ireland that had recently been robbed by *see* Michael James. Sumpter took what James had left.

Source: Appleby.

Sundick, Bernard (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Stralsund, Sweden)

Aka Sundlich. Sailed under *see* Captain Spieringh in expeditions between the Vlie and Emden.

Sunil, Bhudi

Chief in a pirate settlement on the island of Karimun in the Strait of Singapore, 2000.

Source: Burnett, 212.

Surcouf, Nicolas (France)

Brother of *see* Robert Surcouf. Second-in-command aboard *Clarisse*, 1798, and possibly earlier in his pirate days.

Source: NMM.

Surcouf, Robert (France)

Ancestor of *see* Robert Surcouf. A bold rover later to serve and command a corsair in Louis XIV’s navy fleet.

Source: Vercel, 33.

Surcouf, Robert (Saint-Malo, France [1773–1827])

“Il est bien de cette race que l'impossible attire, et qui n'a jamais consenti à borner ni ses désirs, ni sa fortune” (Was of a race of men attracted by the impossible, and never satisfied to see his desires, nor his fortunes). Went to sea in a merchant brig at the age of thirteen. Active in the Indian Ocean from March 3, 1789. First experience of violence came in 1790 when the 700-ton *Aurore* was wrecked in the Mozambique Channel, and the four hundred black slaves penned in the hold were drowned to a man. Carried on the illegal slave trade with the brig (*brick négrier*) *Créole*, 1794, also privateering on his own initiative during the Napoleonic Wars. When refused the necessary *lettre de marque*, he decided to go pirating. His 180-ton *Émilie*, armed with four 6-pounders, operated around the Andamans and Sumatra, September 1795. His first prize was the English brig *Penguin*, laden with timber. Captured a Dutch Indiaman homeward bound with fifteen thousand pounds in gold on board, together with a valuable cargo of rice, pepper, and sugar. Took some vessels off Calcutta, January 19, 1796. One of these vessels, a pilot brig, better suited his piratical ways. Named it *Cartier* (after the famous French navigator). Never had a problem manning his vessel with an international crew. Sailed his prizes to Île-de-France (Mauritius). Took the large English East Indiaman *Triton* by surprise with only nineteen men (January 29, 1796): *Dis-moi, te sens-tu z'assez fort / Pour prendre l'Anglais à son bord? / Le lieutenant, fier z'et hardi / Lui repondit: « Capitaine, oui! »* (Tell me, do you find yourself strong enough / to board the Englishman? / the lieutenant, proud and hardy / replied: Captain, yes!). Had hoisted the pilot flag and steered toward the 26-gun merchant cruiser, who promptly hove-to in expectation of receiving a Ganges pilot. Kept most of his men below decks, broke out the French colors, and loosed two rounds of grapeshot into the massed *Triton* crew. Ran his vessel alongside. His bosun made the two ships vast, and the French swarmed up the tall side of the Indiaman. Shot the master; the British were overawed by the yelling rovers and forced into the lower deck “where the hatches were slammed down on them”. From that time on, Surcouf’s name was feared on the seven seas. Traveled to Paris at his own expense where he was finally granted a *lettre de marque* to become a corsair. Resumed his activities in the Indian Ocean very successfully. After the Napoleonic Wars, he stopped raiding international shipping.

Source: Der Seeräuber (article); Macintyre; NMM; Thrower; Vercel, 283ff.

Surel, Hein

Member of the “Hollandse Bende” (Dutch gang; see Bosbeeck, Jan), c.1798.

Source: Egmond, 80, 157.

Surgeon, Thomas

One of *see* Drake's men in the ship *Judith*, 1568. At Rio de la Hacha, this company took a caravel “in spite of 200 Spanish harquebusiers' shot, and anchored again before the town ... 'till our General's coming, who landed his men, and valiantly took the town, with the loss of one man, whose name was Thomas Surgeon”.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Sutherland, Robert

Chief gunner of the Fort St. George, Madras, India. Stole property from the mutineers (condemned as would-be pirates) of the Indiaman *Royal James*. Was tried in 1686 and sentenced to “run the Gantlope” (running the gauntlet) and dismissed from the service of the East India Company.

Running the gauntlet was a painful experience for men who were unpopular with the crew. The victim had to walk to the slow beat of the “Rogues' March” at the tip of a sword between two rows of his shipmates. “Knittles” (small ends of rope) were used to beat him as he passed down the lines. Sutherland was to suffer.

Source: Grey, 116.

Sutton, Thomas (England)

“Morti adiudicae”: condemned to death, c.1606.

Source: Berckman.

Sutton, Thomas (Berwick, England [1699–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Gunner in *Royal Fortune*. When tried, was found to have been active in taking the Dutch merchantman *Gertruydt*, so was condemned to hang in chains at Cape Coast Castle, West Africa.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Burl.

Suxbridge, Thibault *see* Saxbridge, Thibalt**Suze, Francis de (St. John's, Newfoundland)**

Seaman in the 107-ton schooner *Exertion*, sailing from Boston bound for Trinidad on the Southern coast of Cuba. This ship was captured on December 1, 1821 by a vessel commanded by *see* Jonnia and flying Mexican colors. Was pressed into the pirate crew “with tears in his eyes”. Said: “I shall do nothing only what I am obliged to do and will not aid in the least to hurt you [*Exertion's* captain] or the vessel. I am very sorry to leave you”. Was immediately put

on duty. Was arrested as a pirate; it is not known what became of him.

Source: Stephens.

Svavarsson, Gardar (Sweden)

Adventurer, pirate, and discoverer in the Northern Atlantic, first to explore the island of Iceland.

Source: Jones; Wernick, 117.

Sveinn Tjúguskegg *see* Sven**Sven *see* Asleifarson, Svein****Sven (Viking from Denmark [963–1014])**

Aka Sveinn Tjúguskegg, Sweyn Forkbeard. Ascended to the throne of Denmark, c.985. Continued the aggressive politics (sheer piracy) of his father *see* Haraldr. Was attacked and defeated by the Swedish king Eiríkr inn Sigrsaeli (the Victor) but regained his kingdom. In 994, adventured to England in consort with *see* Óláfr Tryggvason. The action was avenged by the English who slaughtered all Danish people present in England, 1002. So gave serious thoughts to an invasion of England, especially after his sister Gunnhildr had been killed in this outrage. Sent *see* Thorkell with a hoard of Vikings as a try-out, 1006 or 1009. This gang took large parts of Kent.

On their way to England, the long ships used to stay in Friesland, sometimes in a piratical way, one may say. The Danes marauded the towns, fields, and lands along the Rhine River. In 1009, trade center Tiel suffered immensely, and “the villages along the river were destroyed”. In 1013, Sven collected a fleet of warships for an invasion: “No one who could bear arms was permitted to shy away. All who did not show up had to face the king's fury ... it was his design to fit out this fleet against England and to overpower the whole country and submit it to his wishes”. This campaign lasted for no less than ten years. However, England was beyond Sven's power to grasp. The dates given here are rather dubious. There was more than one fleet/invasion (994, 1006, 1009, 1013).

Source: Haywood; Meier; Wernick.

Svyatoslav (Viking)

Grandson of *see* Oleg. Tyrant of Kiev. Succeeded in ruling the Khazars and Bulgars who lived along the Danube and Volga Rivers, c.970. Was defeated by nomadic horsemen from Asia who constructed a golden-rimmed drinking bowl from his skull. His son Wladimir brought six thousand men to repress a rebellion; he also brought Christianity to Kiev in exchange for marrying the Byzantine emperor's sister.

Source: Haywood; Wernick.

Swadell, Will

Some rovers were unnecessarily ruthless and violent, often due to the prolonged and poor nature of the expeditions. Captain Swadell captured two modest prizes off the Scilly Isles and threw the men over the side with their hands bound behind their backs, c.1540.

Source: Appleby.

Swakwell (Barbary corsair from England)

Captain. Returned to England and was pardoned, c.1613.

Source: Grey, 10.

Swallow, Wiliam

One of the leaders in the mutiny on the brig *Cyprus*, 1829 (see Walker). Was able to convince the British authorities he had been forced to navigate the ship. Yet sentenced to life on Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) for escaping the penal settlement. Died four years later. Wrote an account of the Pacific passage.

Source: Hirst; Barnard.

Swan (c.1601–85)

Sailed in vessels of the captains see Davis, Knight, Swan, and/or see Townley during the ill-fated attempt to take and raid the city of León, August 1685. With 640 men in "Eight Sail of Ships". Dampier:

"The next Morning the *Spaniards* kill'd one of our tired Men; he was a stout old Grey-headed Man, aged about 84, who had served under *Oliver* [Cromwell] in the time of the *Irish* Rebellion; after which he was at *Jamaica*, and had followed Privateering ever since. He would not accept the offer our Men made him to tarry ashore, but said he would venture as far as the best of them: and when surrounded by the *Spaniards*, he refused to take Quarter, but discharged his Gun amongst them, keeping a Pistol still charged, so they shot him dead at a distance. He was a very merry hearty old Man, and always used to declare he would never take Quarter."

Source: Dampier, 155.

Swan

When in Rotterdam, Holland, got in tow with an old shipmate named John Smith (not John Smith alias see Gow). That year, 1704, the two signed up on a ship called *George* bound for the Canary Islands. Schemed together to seize the ship. The skipper somehow got wind of Swan's intentions and sent him packing.

Source: Hewitson.

Swan, Charles (England [d.1690])

Captain of the 16-ton, 2-gun, 30-crew *Endeavour* in the Panama assault, 1670–71. In 1683, he was in command of a 16-gun merchantman for a venture in the South Sea with the aim of engaging in commerce and pirating. In March 1684, passed the Straits of Magalhães in consort of see Cooke and see Eaton, working Northward. October 1684 encountered the filibusters who had marched through the Panama Isthmus. Forced by his crew to join see Harris (the Younger) and see Davis. Appointed see Dampier as pilot and quartermaster. Combined with Davis, Eaton, and Harris for attacks on Paita and Guayaquil. June 1685 the pirate fleet was defeated. Linked up with see Townley and sailed North again to wait for the Manila galleon after raiding Realejo and León in Nicaragua. Lost shipmate see Ringrose on February 26, 1686. Struck out across the South Sea, done in fifty-four days. Swan said: "Ah Dampier, you would have made them but a poor meal", for the crew had plotted to eat their captain and officers, and Dampier was "as lean as the captain was lusty and fleshy". Rather enjoyed the life in the Philippines, so stayed behind when his crew took his *Cygnets*.

As a matter of fact, Swan had been "deaf to all their [the crew's] complaints and minded nothing but his pleasure", January 1687. The journal he had kept during the voyage from America to Guam somehow came into the possession of senior mariner see Read who wanted to see how it matched his own account. Swan's notes were less of a journal than a list of grievances "against most of his men" unwilling to leave their "Delilah's of the place [Mindanao]": "Dancing women gorgeously appareled with coronets on their heads, full of glittering spangles, and pendants of the same, hanging down over their breast and shoulder". Swan came under the influence of a local prince, Rajah Laut (which is Malay for: chief of the sea), who slept with his women "by turns". *Cygnets* left (see Teat) with Dampier in charge but returned later, in October, because "several of us were heartily sorry for Captain Swan and those that tarried behind". SE of Mindanao a native came aboard who told the company how Swan and the others had been fighting with Laut against his enemies, and that Swan now wished to leave. He had offered forty ounces of gold for a ship but feared Laut would not let him go. Dampier intended to rescue his former superior, but Read "squashed the plan". Swan was murdered when he tried to reach a Dutch ship.

Source: Dampier; Kemp/Lloyd; Preston.

Swann, John (or Jon)

One of *see* Culliford's men or, to be precise: Culliford's lover. They had met in a Muslim prison at Junagadh in NE India. On St. Mary's, the pirate utopia NE of Madagascar, after many tough adventures, the couple lived a pampered life, with male and female servants, serving rum, wine, pipes, clothing, sex, and all one can ask for, including hot baths and a large mirror. Reluctant to leave, no matter what *see* Burgess and/or *see* Chivers said. One could join in in one of the regular local carnivals or after-death parties. Malagasies believe death is nothing more than the start of a new life elsewhere and thus treat the deceased joyously in a party that can last days on end under the pretext of "turning of the bones". Some refreshments are served during the session, and in a drumbeating procession men and women dance back to a party house where palm wine waits, poured into folded leaves. If this is the life of a pirate, one would readily sign on. Swann and Culliford passed their days in a pleasant way, lazing about for months.

In the end, Culliford and Swann sailed "home" in a *pink* called *Vine*, captained by Captain Warren, 1699. After all, Culliford had collected £600 back in 1698 (the capture of *Great Mohammed*), enough to afford himself a fine home without ever having to work again. Warren had guaranteed them a real "King's Pardon", dated from September 8, 1698. Culliford signed in a bold, confident hand, Swann crafted a shaky "S". *Vine* reached St. Helena on February 2, 1700. There, Swann said goodbye to Culliford. He decided to carry on to the West Indies. Preferred a warm clime to England's gloomy winters.

Source: Ritchie; Zacks.

Swart

In 1663, the governor of Jamaica listed "11 frigates and brigantines belonging to Jamaica". These vessels comprised 740 men and eighty-one guns and were under the command of *see* Whetstone and "Captains Swart, Gaye, James, Cooper, Morris, Brenning, Mansfield, Goodler, Blewfield and Herdre".

Source: Innes, 26.

Swarte, Hans Hendrik (Republic of the United Netherlands) Mutineer and would-be pirate in VOC-ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Swartien (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Oldekerk or Hallum, Friesland)

Sweet, James

One of *see* Williams's men. Doctor. With George *see* Mitchell and *see* W. Tosh, Sweet was "Beguiled on board and forced" at Block Island, April 28, 1717. The incident was not reported by the local justice of peace for a month, which makes it seem likely that the three volunteered to join the company.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Woodard.

Sweetinge, Samuel

Condemned to death after stealing from the French *Magdalene* "of Deepe" (Dieppe) and the English *Blessing* of Sandwich, 1633, in cooperation with *see* Henry Robinson and *see* John Twirle. From the latter vessel, they stole "a Silver Cupp, a Silver Salte Seller and other peeces of plate".

Source: Berckman.

Sweetser, Joseph (Boston, New England)

One of *see* Low's forced men, taken out of the brigantine *Rebecca*, May 28, 1722. Had to sign the articles, of which no. 6 said: "He that shall have the Misfortune to lose a Limb in time of Engagement, shall have the Sum of Six hundred pieces of Eight, and remain aboard as long as he shall think fit". The company was battled and arrested, and at the trial a witness said that

"Sweetser used to often get alone by himself from amongst the rest of the crew, he was melancholly, and refused to go on board any vessel by them taken, and got out of their way ... and at Cape Antonio cried to [*see*] Dunwell to let him go ashore, who refused, and asked him to drink a dram, but Sweetser went down into the hold and cried a good part of the day, and that Low refused to let him go, but brought him and tied him to the mast and threatened to whip him ... and was sick when they engaged the man-of-war, tho' he assisted in rowing the vessel."

It did not convince the judge. Another witness said that

"Swetser [*sic*] cooked it on board with him sometime, and sometimes they made him hand the sails; once he saw said Swester clean a gun, but not fire it, and in the engagement of the Man-of-War, Swetser sat unarmed in the range of the sloop's mast, and some little time before the engagement he asked Low to let him have his liberty."

Sweetser himself declared he had been "taken by [*see*] Lowther and forced on board of Low". Produced an advertisement to prove he had been forced. Was acquitted, July 10, 1723.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Swieten, Adriaan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Leiden, Holland)

Active 1566–72. On June 29, 1572, Swieten entered Oudewater in the Spanish Netherlands. The town of Gouda was the next target. Took both towns by surprise.

Source: Meij, 103ff.; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 10, 109.

Switzer, Joseph (Boston, New England)

Tried for piracy at Rhode Island, 1723. Found “not guilty”.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Sybens, Thijs (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Terschelling Island in the Spanish Netherlands. Forced)

Syburtes (Petra, Greece)

In 189 BC, Syburtes caught a vessel off Cephalonia Island carrying the ambassadors of Aetolia to Rome. Transported them to Charanda, Epirus, for ransom.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Sylvester (France)

Left Le Havre with one hundred fighting men to attack and take Veragua in Western Panama, September 1574. Failed. Mixed with *see* Horseley’s force to maraud settlements up the San Juan River. Returned to Veragua and succeeded this time.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Sylvestre, Anthony de (Portugal)

A certain C. Downing, midshipman, in British navy vessel *Salisbury*, said: “In Guzarat, India, he came with two other Portuguese and two Dutchmen to take on in the Moor’s service, as many Europeans do. He told me he had been among the pirates, and that he belonged to one of the sloops in Virginia when Blackbeard was taken”.

Source: Pyle, 33.

Symens (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Symons. In command of the 40-ton, 4-gun, 40-crew *Fortune* in *see* Henry Morgan’s order of battle before the assault on Panama City, 1670–71. After this success, became one of *see* Reyning’s men. Plotted a mutiny with the English crew on board to throw the Hollanders over the side, the French to be handed over to the Spaniards, while Reyning himself was up for special treatment: to be tied to a tree and suffer a slow death from the mosquitos. Reyning was warned in time and took his measures. At the appropriate time, he picked up his arms and attacked. The mutineers had to surrender or jump overboard. Symens was challenged to fight it out with his captain. Knowing

Reyning’s abilities with sword and dagger, he refused to fight. Next day, he was marooned with his followers on a small islet, without food and water.

Source: Allen; Sterre.

Symensz, Eylert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, Holland)

Joined *see* Creyn van Crekem’s vessel, 1571.

Sympson *see* Simson

Sympson, David *see* Simpson, David

Syrae, Anthonie (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Liège, the Spanish Netherlands)

Syrus

One of *see* Spartaco’s men.

Source: Gilbert, 10ff.

Syts, Hillebrant (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Aka Syties.

Syts, Jeppes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland. Active 1566–68)

Sytzama, Wigger van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Franeker, Friesland)

Syvertsz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands; active 1571–72)

A commission issued by *see* Willem van Oranje (dated May 15, 1571) told the reader to appreciate Syvertsz’s efforts in the “verlossinghe van de Nederlanden” (liberation of the Netherlands) and the expulsion of the duke of Alva and his armies, “vianden van alle vrijheyden ende welvaren derzelfder landen en van den waerachtighe religie ende woorde Godts” (enemies of freedom and well-being of these lands and of the true religion and words of God). In this way, Syvertsz’s papers tried to cross the bridge of outlawry to officialdom. Van Oranje had to use piracy as a fundraising resource, and his commissions were an appeal to see the rebellion as a serious matter, the republic as a *fait accompli*. It was one year later, with *see* Lumey’s capture of Brielle, April 1, 1572, that the Republic of the United Provinces was born.

Source: Meij.

Sywerts, Wijbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Probably the same man as *see* Wybo.

T

TRADE follows the flag, and *THIEVES* whether by land or sea follow trade. Trading *TYCOONS* with a naval background and contacts know more than most of their peers of lucrative expeditions of commerce. For over centuries the Spanish–American and Pacific waters had been the hunting grounds for adventurers. When the ventures come to an end accusations of piracy after peace had been declared are made by diverse ambassadors. The Admiralty Courts rule that there is insufficient evidence and besides, of a *TRIVIAL* kind.

∴



Taams, Herman

Cabin boy in *see* Compaen's prize ship *Omval*. Fiction.

Tabac (Barbary corsair)

Aka Tabac Arráez (Reis). On May 1, 1618, a fleet of thirty-six vessels from Algiers with a 4,000-man complement invaded the port of Arrecife in the Canary Islands. Hard to detect whether this was a jihad-attack or a part of regular piratical warfare. The chief commanders were Tabac and *see* Soliman. The Janissaries obeyed *see* Mostaf, aka Mustafá. Three thousand men disembarked; the inhabitants evacuated the island or hid in the interior. The pirates sacked Teguisse and the monastery of San Francisco. The fleet set sail to La Gomera Island and attacked the main port on May 20. When the corsairs sailed back through the Straits of Gibraltar, a Spanish armada was waiting for them. This fleet destroyed and captured a number of enemy vessels – “al final, de los 36 buques, solamente llegaron a Argel diecisiete” (only seventeen vessels returned to Algiers). Many islanders were liberated, and the Spanish sailors had re-conquered some noteworthy treasure, for example the image of Virgen de Guadalupe, patron of Teguisse.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Tabas (Barbary corsair)

Acquaintance and fellow-fighter with the Barbarossa's, c.1510. A captain of some galleys in 1518. Joined forces with *see* Cheir-id-Din to stand up against *see* Venalcadi at Algiers.

Source: Currey, 97.

Tables, Alvin Jr. (United States)

Born 1935. With his wife Barbara and friend *see* Billy Ray Sees on a run for profit, 1960. Wanted for questioning over a trail of bad checks from Texas to Florida. Posing as buyers, they took a yacht out for a trial in Key West and disappeared. Sunk the plaything off a remote islet in the British-owned Cay Sal Group, thirty miles N of Varadero Beach in Cuba. At dawn on April 24, 1960, a 30-foot yacht called *Muriel III* arrived in the bay. The stranded bunch signaled to the yacht for help. The yacht-skipper did not know what to think. The United States had some troubles with Cuba, or rather: Cuba had troubles with the United States after the long postwar years of mafia-terrorism (Meyer Lansky, Batista). Sees swam to *Muriel III* and boarded it. Tables swam after him, with two rifles tied on his back. On the deck of the yacht, a battle ensued and the two took over and forced the six yachtsmen over the side. One of the six died of his wounds before reaching land.

Tables's wife Barbara had not mastered the art of swimming, so the two men left her behind, started *Muriel's* engine and set sail in the direction of Cuba. On April 25, they ran the yacht aground at a key off Isabela de Dagua, two hundred miles E of Havana, Cuba. Arrested and tried in Nassau, the Bahamas. Both were executed on May 9, 1961.

Source: Hepburn.

Tables, Barbara (Bridgeton, New Jersey, United States)

Husband of *see* Alvin Tables Jr. One of the three who stole a 10-foot yacht, *Hiniera*, in Key West, Florida, 1960.

Tache (flibuster from France)

Source: Besson.

Taeckesz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Spanish Netherlands)**Taeckesz, Pier** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Prodigious assailant. Brother *see* Willem Taeckesz prepared the attacks. Willem never won an individual fight but dedicated his life to his brother Pier, a handsome man who, when not on the rampart, chased women. Whether Willem also did the preparations for this kind of activity we do not know. Pier captured many prizes. After 1572, he settled down as a shoemaker at Harlingen, Friesland. Was swindled three times in a row.

Source: Meij, *Nederlanden*.

Taeckesz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)
Brother of *see* Pier Taeckesz. “A bulky man in black boots”.**Taffery, Peter** (France)

One of *see* Phillips's men, taken out of a schooner, September 20, 1723. From this vessel, Phillips took thirteen “pipes of wine”, provisions, and a “Great Gun & Carriage valued at L 50”. With *see* Baptis, he was active in helping *see* Cheeseman and Haraden to recapture the vessel. Tried and acquitted, May 12, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 350.

Taffier

A gunner with *see* Kennedy's men, who took the slaver *Greyhound* with 250 black slaves in the Mona Passage between what is today the Dominican Republic and Puerto Rico, October 16, 1716. To make *Greyhound's* master reveal where he had hidden his gold (dust), Taffier snapped a pistol at his breast, which he fired afterward upon deck. One day later, he struck him on the quarter-deck with a cutlass.

The captain wrote: “Whether it was by accident or design that he struck me with the flat of his cutlass, I know not, but the blow knocked me down and deprived me of my senses for some time”.

Source: Stephens.

Taibi Velalou

Active from Larache on the West coast of Morocco. In company with *see* Alí Peres, took *Maria Christina*, a West Indiamen from Holland, taking it to the port of Mogador (Essaouira), August 1776. The Dutch crew was sent to the king of Morocco, who told them: “Write to your government to send me some nice presents and you will return to patria”. In November 1776, active in the vicinity of Cape St. Vincent, again in company of Alí Peres. Took two fluyts (sturdy freighters) from Holland bound from Sanlúcar de Barrameda to Amsterdam, laden with wool, salt, brandy, and subtropical fruit. Before the rovers had the opportunity to bring their prizes to Larache, they were spotted by two frigates from Holland. Both fluyts were chased ashore, the crews (including the prize-crew: twenty-three “Moors”) managed to save their lives and even recovered a large part of the cargo at the cost of several of them dying from intoxication. Velalou Reis (captain) sought the protection of the artillery of Larache but could not escape the salvos of the Dutch. Seeking a safer location some days later, he hit a shoal and was wrecked. Alí Peres escaped the engagement but met the same fate at the entrance of Marmora. Losing two of his best ships was bad news for King Mohammed. He made peace with the Republic of the United Provinces (June 29, 1777) and fifty-eight Dutch slaves were set free.

Source: information taken from a manuscript of the Dutch seaman M. Slood, published in The Hague, Holland, 1975 (p. 44).

Talbot, James

One of the crew in the brig *Vineyard* sailing from New Orleans to Philadelphia, November 1822. There was some rumor about a fortune in dollars on board (*see* Wansley). Assisted in attacking and killing both the captain and mate, but it is not clear what part Talbot played in the mutiny. Some fifteen miles off Southampton Light, the *brig* was scuttled and *see* Atwell, *see* Church, and Talbot got into the jollyboat even though the wind was making a near gale. The tiny craft swamped on a bar, and all on board were drowned.

Source: Beater, 34ff.

Talbot, Mary Ann

Accompanied her guardian *see* Essex Bowen, who compelled her to wear men's clothing on the pretext this would “protect herself from seamen”, but he raped her himself. Died of wounds at the age of thirty.

Source: Burl; Druett.

Talbot, Silas

Known for his privateering, possibly not a pirate.

Source: NMM.

Talisman Reis (Barbary corsair)

Raider and ship-owner. Active on the coasts of Southern Italy. Captured by the Maltese in 1542.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Tambarskelf, Einar (Viking)

Excelled at archery. Was able to shoot a headless arrow through a hide. Sniper and javelin-thrower on board *see* Olaf Tryggvasson's drakar *Long Serpent*, when it was attacked by *see* Sven and others in the year of 1000. Probably fiction.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath, 91–92, 100.

Tambyse *see* Hembyse, Willem van

Tammes, Juw (Watergeus/sea-beggar; active 1566–68)

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 41.

Tan, Robert

White-collar pirate. As an executive of a Singapore plywood supply company, Royal Timber Ltd., was meant to arrange that a major order for plywood his firm received would be carried by vessel of a certain *see* Shiu. No cargo would be loaded, but suitable forged bills of lading would be supplied in order to enable him to draw on the letters of credit. The vessel had then to sail out of Singapore and sink in mid-ocean. The proceeds would be split between him and Shiu. On November 23, 1977, Royal confirmed a cargo of seven thousand tons of timber was being loaded on MV *Amarantos*. The bills of lading were presented to a bank in Singapore that paid up two letters of credit supplied by one Plaut. The proceeds were split between Shiu and Tan. Finally the vessel was burnt, April 16, 1978. Tan ran into a long chain of civil prosecutions only to fail at achieving his dream of getting rich quick.

Source: Conway.

Tan Cheng Meng (Singapore)

Executive director of Petroship, owner of tanker *Petro Ranger* that was attacked in April 1998 while sailing from

Ho Chi Minh City to Singapore with a cargo of oil and kerosene. Twelve men overpowered the vessel and dragged the crew to the bridge. The captain was strapped to a chair and Meng held a machete to his groin and throat. The pirate leader called at nearby Hainan Island, known for smuggling and corruption scams. Some days later, a barge pulled up and began to unload the tanker's \$1.5 million cargo. Captain Blyth suspected that the authorities were involved. "They [the pirates] knew the names and address of my family in Australia. I was supposed to be disposed of". (After this incident, he gave up on the sea.) Tan Cheng Meng denied any involvement. "The Chinese let the pirates go despite overwhelming evidence. They got their money and want to wash their hands of the whole mess".

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 203ff.

Tan Chin Chiao (China)

Aka the Queen of the Pirates. Was arrested at Bias Bay in 1935. Was said to have organized piracies in several ships. It was also said women pirates in China seemed particularly successful in escaping punishment.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 241.

Tape-cul (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Tapía, José (Chile)

A tally clerk serving the Capitanía de Puerto de Punta Arenas in the Straits of Magellan and a dedicated follower of *see* Cambiazo's seizure of power in 1851. Became a commander of one of Cambiazo's pirate vessels plundering in the Strait and the waters round Cape Horn, selling the prizes and booty at Valparaíso. Was arrested and condemned to death July 4, 1852 at Valparaíso. With *see* Aguilera, Aréstegui, Jiménez, Briones, and Riquelme on the way to the firing squad "se mostraban aterrados y lividos ... y a quienes los sacerdotes que les acompañaban con sus fervorosas oraciones no logroban consolar" (showed themselves discouraged and ash pale, the priests with their fervent lamentations were not able to console them).

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Tara George *see* Te Ara

Tariq, Mohammed *see* Mohammed Tariq Reys

Tarlton, Edward

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton* from Liverpool at Cape La Hou, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Tatar *see* Ali Tatar

Tating

No human being in the world is more sensitive to insult than a Malay noble, or more ruthless in avenging a slur. Tating, a first cousin of the sultan, ruler of the Sulu Archipelago, might never have got beyond scheming for the expulsion of the English from Balambangan Island, North of Borneo, had he not been incensed by hearing his ruler contemptuously referred to as "a sweet potato root".

Sought the company of his cousin *see* Dacula on a neighboring island. There the two men assembled some three hundred Sulus as their striking force. Tating knew the weak spot in the fort of Balambangan: the rear lay open, fringed by a belt of scrub protecting attackers from being seen. Began to bring his men over to the island in small boats and told them to hide themselves and wait. Not too long ago, the garrison had amounted to four hundred European and native troops, but three hundred had succumbed to the unhealthy climate and the heat. March 4 (1775) was the governor's birthday. Governor Herbert was a sort of pirate himself. In July 1774, 360 bales of broadcloth and 309 bales of piece goods, to a value of thirty-four thousand pounds, were received from Bombay, yet not one penny for the sale of these cargoes was entered in any book. Herbert was a happy man. It had pleased him to invite his officers to a feast. So Tating planned the attack for the following morning.

At dawn Tating led a charge from the jungle at the rear of the fort. They overtook the sepoys in their quarters before they even could grab for their arms. Assisted by attacks of a second party and a third party from the boats at sea, yelling their war-cries, the attack was a success. The pirates – or: rebels? – hacked their way to the stockade, storehouses, and other dwellings, with the flames blazing from the wooden buildings behind the stockade. Overwhelmed by the suddenness of the assault, there was no effort made by the English, Indians, Chinese, and Bugis to save anything from the governor's house, which lay a mile from the fort. An immense booty fell into Tating's hands, a booty being estimated at nearly a million Spanish dollars.

Source: Rutter.

Tatum, Will

Committed piracies on the Iberian coasts in 1665 after having survived the atrocities of the Spanish Inquisition. Made it to the West Indies, where he joined *see* Morgan, 1666.

Tavares, Ricardo Colares *see* Colares Tavares, Ricardo

Taverner, William

Participated in the capture of the floating goldmine *Reniera e Soderina* (see Ward), but back in England was rounded up by the vice-admiral of Plymouth. Sent to London for trial but not before this man relieved him and see William Longcastle of £600 of tobacco. About to be hanged as one of nineteen convicted pirates in a mass execution, December 1609. Determined to die well. Kept his eyes on the sky all the time, declared “this is Jacob’s ladder, on whose steps I assure I shall be reared up to heaven”.

Source: Hewitson; Tinniswood.

Taws (flibuster)

Was shot during an engagement; had the rim of his pelvis carried away and held his bowels in his hands. Not much could be done for him, to throw shipmates over the side must have been a distasteful business. Dr. R. Thrower gives us this description in his *The Pirate Picture* (London 1980, p. 115), without details on dates or on which ship.

Tay, Jeremiah

Said that the best way to take a vessel was by “surprise”, for it avoided the obvious and turned the odds to the attacker’s advantage. Active March 1691.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Tây So’n (Vietnam)

In 1771 the three brothers Tây So’n of the Ho family started a rebellion against the Vietnamese rulers when they were accused of fraud. Their initiative was local in character but became a national movement known as the Tây So’n Rebellion (1771–1802). The Tay Son constructed a plunder-based political economy that relied largely on Chinese pirates for military and financial support. “The rebel leader connected himself to the Chinese pirates as their [his] protector”, indeed, the pirates were integral to the Tây So’n military successes during this period. One of their greatest fighters was see Cheng Ch’i.

Source: G. Dutton, *The Tây So’n Uprising*, Hawaii (2006): 227; D.H. Murray, 32–55.

Taylor

Captain of 4-gun, 60-ton *Abrahama Offeranda* with a crew of thirty-five in the raid on Panama, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Taylor

Captain of 20-ton *Bonadventure* with a crew of twenty-five, serving see Henry Morgan in the raid on Panama, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Taylor

One of the unhappy sailors in see Captain Green’s *Worcester* who all fell sacrifice to the megalomania of the Scots, which was caused by the failure of the Darien project. Hanged April 11, 1705, as a pirate he never was.

Source: Grey, 246ff.

Taylor

One of see Phillips’s men, 1714.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 344.

Taylor

One of see John Williams’s men, 1722. Probably mixed up with see John Taylor of see England fame.

Source: Grey, 56.

Taylor, Edward

One of the sailors in the “Pirate Round”. Sailed from Rhode Island at the end of December 1690 in see Captain Mason’s *Jacob*, sponsored by the New York governor Jacob Leisler. Returned July 1693, during which time Leisler had been convicted of treason. Now the crew feared *Jacob*’s commission was worthless. Taylor was sent ashore to negotiate; he received a willing reception from a political leader and member of the governor’s council. Paid Governor Fletcher seven hundred pounds to let the ship enter the port of New York. There the vessel was presented to Fletcher who sold it for eight hundred pounds and accepted an additional fee to issue safe-conduct passes for the crew. In 1695, Taylor brought his spoil to New York and faced a member of the council, Nicholls, who demanded a price of seven hundred pieces of eight to enter and discharge his cargo. Said: “The promise could not be fulfilled because the crew had dispersed, so the owners made the Governor a present of the ship”. Nicholls was reduced to silence. In 1698, the price was upped to eight hundred.

Source: Burgess, 191, 195ff.; Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Taylor, George

Mate in see Clipperton’s *Success*. Entered the Pacific through the Straits of Magellan in August 1719 and reached Juan Fernández Island three weeks later. By this time, thirty of the men had died from scurvy and exposure. After a month spent careening and refitting, *Success* crossed to the mainland and took several prizes on the coast of Peru. After many adventures, crossed the Pacific Ocean to reach Guam, May 1721. Deserted the company in China when the vessel was condemned. Kept a journal of the epic voyage. Used by see W. Betagh for *A Voyage Round the World: Being an Account of a Remarkable Enterprise*,

Begun in the Year 1719, Chiefly to Cruise on the Spaniards in the Great South Ocean (London, 1728).

Source: Gerhard, 220n.

Taylor, John

One of a gang of five men outlawed in Maryland on charges of high treason. In 1705, he seized the sloop *Little Hannah*, “suspected to be going on a Pyratrical design”. Described as a “tall, thin brown man”. The gang’s leader was *see* Richard Clark.

Source: Shomette, 167.

Taylor, John

One of *see* England’s men. Described as “A most cruel man”, “a villain of the deepest dye”. Was given command of England’s *Royal James* when England had transferred his interests to a prize ship renamed *Victory*. The two ships kept company.

With England, Taylor took *Calabar Merchant* on December 11, 1719. Sailed for the Malabar Coast, taking several Indian-owned vessels and one Dutch ship called *Vrolijke Kerst* (Merry Christmas). Moved over into it and renamed it *Fancy*. Still in consort, sailed to Madagascar for water and provisions and for careening. Then to Johanna Island, planning to make it their base for cruises against Muslim pilgrim ships. Met with three East Indiamen and decided to attack, August 17, 1720, *Fancy* flying the skull and crossbones at the mainmast head, the red flag (no quarters given) at the foremast head, and St. George’s flag on the ensign staff right aft. Tried to board the 40-gun *Cassandra* from his boats. The battle raged for hours, from 1 to 5 PM, *Victory* pouring broadsides into *Cassandra*. Its master decided to beach his ship to give the survivors an opportunity of getting ashore. *Victory* followed and ran aground first. *Fancy* sent three boats full of men to assist *Victory*. By 7 PM, all had landed after one of the “bravest fights with the most accurate gunnery that a merchant ship ever put up against pirates”. *Cassandra* had thirteen men killed and twenty-four wounded; the survivors took refuge among the islanders. Taylor was all for killing the captain when he showed up to arrange for his crew to leave the island. But a “Fellow with a terrible Pair of Whiskers, and a wooden Leg, being stuck round with Pistols, like the Man in the Almanack with Darts” came stamping on to the quarter-deck and took *Cassandra*’s captain by the hand, threatening anyone who raised a hand against him. Having drunk heavily, Taylor did not react when this Captain Macrae was given his *Fancy*, out of sympathy for his brave defense.

Stirred up the company in England’s *Cassandra* and *Victory* to turn out England. Chose the Indian coasts for

his hunting grounds. Arriving at the Malabar Coast in October 1720, he captured two small vessels before getting mixed-up with *see* Angria’s native pirate fleet. After the fight, he had to face a Bombay squadron of five well-armed East India Company vessels. Managed to chase them away in confusion. Spent Christmas 1720 at sea, “carousing in forgetfulness”. Put into the Amindivi Islands of the Laccadives for water and provisions, treating the women there “as other pirates had done before”. Sailed to Dutch Cochín, India, for refreshments, “John Trumpett supplied them with fresh food and liquor in return for 7,000 pounds”; a large gold watch and a table clock was sent to the Dutch governor.

After capturing several Arabian and European vessels of modest size, he repaired to Mauritius and Madagascar’s St. Mary’s, where *see* La Bouche took over command of *Victory*. Sailing in consort, the Portuguese 70-gun *Nostra Senhora de Cabo* was captured at Mascarene Island, April 1721. This large vessel had encountered a cyclone and was forced into port for repairs and a new mast. One of the passengers in this ship was the retiring viceroy of Goa, with no less than \$4,000,000 in diamonds in his luggage. Taylor and La Bouche sailed into the anchorage flying English colors and answering the salute from the Portuguese vessel. Boarded and took it with scarcely any resistance. With four warships on his trail, sailed to the Bay of Delagoa, spending the winter of 1722 there. *Victory* was burned and replaced with *Cabo*. The crew considered their plunder sufficient to quit. It is said that the 240 pirates received up to forty-two diamonds each, and that one man felt cheated because he received only one large diamond instead of forty small ones. *Cabo* yielded 875,000 poundes, *Cassandra* 41,000, and the others totaled 130,000.

With 140 men, sailed in *Cassandra* for the West Indies. Reached Panama in May 1723 and presented his ship “to the king of Spain”. Lent his services to the Spaniards who gave him the command of a *guarda costa* to survey the Central American coasts and attack and take logwood cutters in Honduras Bay.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Taylor, John *see* Mortelman

Taylor, William

One of *see* Phillips’s crew. On February 4, 1714, ninety-five sea miles S from Sandy Hook, a brig was captured, and *see* Thomas Fern, James Wood, and *see* W. Phillips were sent on board to sail it in consort with John Phillips’s *Revenge*. Was wounded in the leg in an attempt at desertion. With no surgeon to consult, the crew decided to

amputate the leg relying on the skill of “chips”: the carpenter. “Upon which he [the carpenter] fetch’d up the biggest saw, and taking the limb under his Arm, fell to Work, and separated it from the Body of the Patient in as little Time as he could have cut a Deal Board in two”. And “after that he had heated his Ax red hot in the Fire, cauteriz’d the Wound but not with so much Art as he perform’d the other Part for he burnt the Flesh distant from the Place of Amputation that it had like to have mortify’d”. Tried at Boston, May 12, 1714. Reprieved and pardoned. A William Taylor was active in 1723, in company with see William Phillips and James Wood.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 350.

Taylor, William

One of see Roberts’s men, taken out of the ship *York* from Bristol, May 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 284.

Tchelbi *see* Chelbi

Tchiao Kuo Fu Jen (China)

Female pirate; active sixth century.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 65.

Te Ara (New Zealand)

Aka Tara George. The lover of one of the four female passengers in the 392-ton transporter *Boyd*, sailing in November 1809 from Sydney for New Zealand with a load of timber, coals, seal-skins, and sperm oil for the Cape of Good Hope. Was one of the five Maoris who had left whaling vessels in Port Jackson and were working their passage home. Fell ill, but Captain Thompson flogged him for laziness. *Boyd* dropped anchor in the harbor of Whangaroa in December and was surrounded by native canoes. The scars of the flogging must have been obvious. Three days later, three boats were lowered with most of the crew to go and fetch spars from the forests to top up *Boyd*’s lading. None of the crew came back. Dressing up in the dead men’s clothes, the vengeful Maoris in *Boyd*’s boats set sail to the Thames-built three-decker and clambered on board. Killed the officer of the watch and the rest of the crew one by one. Four or five men managed to escape, climbing in the rigging. The Maoris rampaged through the cabins. One female passenger was killed. The sounds of her fall alerted others. Running about, they were slaughtered. Te Ara’s lover Ann Morley was spared. She sailed away later but never made it home. When the ship she sailed in called at Lima, she died “as a consequence of her own irregularities”.

Source: Druett, 146–48.

Te Puhī (New Zealand)

In command of the Maori party that attacked *Boyd*. Brother of see Te Ara. Had just glimpsed the surviving seamen running out onto the beach but first agreed that his brother’s lover would be spared. Went in pursuit of the sailors. Killed them all. One of the Maoris fooled around with a powder keg, poured powder into the pan of a musket, and struck a flint. The explosion caused pieces of butchered flesh to fly all about, with fourteen Maors killed. Te Ara’s father tried the same trick. The explosion killed most of the Maoris on deck and caused a fire that burned *Boyd* down to the waterline.

There were not many white survivors of this disaster. The second mate was held prisoner, during which time he showed the tribe how to make fishhooks out of iron hoops. But the Maoris got hungry and ate him. Or so the story goes. Anyway, he did not make it back. A child among the passengers also survived, but “the poor child was greatly emaciated”, having refused to eat. In later years, she declared that she vividly remembered watching her mother being slaughtered.

Source: Druett, 146–49.

Teach, Edward *see* Thatch, Edward

Teague, Robert (Scotland)

One of see Gow’s men. Tried with the crew, May 26, 1725. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 368.

Teat, Josiah

One of see Dampier’s shipmates during one of his circumnavigations. Mate in see Swan’s *Cygnēt*, and elected commander of a prize *barque*. On March 31, 1686, he sailed out of Cape Corrientes in Mexico with a crew of fifty; 4,975 miles out, they sailed over a rocky shoal teeming with bright fish “in just 4 fathoms of clear water”, May 20. At 4 PM, they sighted a smudge on the horizon: Guam. When in Mindanao in the Philippines, Swan started to lose his head and began punishing his own men to “show his power to a heathen prince”. Teat and others were “tied and whipped at a coconut tree”. It did not come as a surprise that Teat persuaded his men to depose Swan. They left on January 13, 1687 in Swan’s *Cygnēt*, abandoning not only Swan but thirty-six men and the six or eight who had run off. In 1689, it was Teat’s turn to abandon ship, “in favor of serving the Great Moghul”. He did so when on the Coromandel Coast, India. Probably returned to Madagascar to settle there.

Source: Dampier; Kemp; Merrien, 263; Preston.

Tegna

Said to have been one of the commanders in *see* Morgan's raid on Panama, 1670–71.

Teh, Peter *see* Neoh, Peter

Teh Kheng Leong *see* Neoh, Peter

Teil *see* Tyle, Ort van; *see* Tyle, Jan van

Tejida, Ant. *see* Godard, Antony

Tekeng

Piracy in the Philippines peaked in the eighteenth century, partly due to the threat of the Spaniards. Pirates did reside in the territories of a leading sultan in the islands, like Sulu, a main pirate base. Many chiefs engaged in piratical enterprises. In 1775, Tekeng destroyed a British warehouse in Balambangan, the sultan receiving a share amounting to forty-five pieces of artillery, powder, and, as a voluntary contribution, two thousand pesos.

Source: Starkey, 70.

Telamon

One of *see* Jason's men on board *Argo*, BC. Part of Greek mythology.

Telemachus (Mycenae, Greece)

Son of *see* Odysseus. Fiction. Owned a galley constructed by a shipwright called Noeman. A twenty-oared galley in ancient Greek days was around forty feet long with a beam of nine or ten feet amidships; a fifty-oared galley measured a length of ninety feet. L. Casson, expert on ancient warfare at sea, tells us that the stores (wine in jars and barley-flour – the marrow of men – in well-sewn skins) were stowed beneath the thwarts, and arms on the thwarts to keep them from bilge water.

Téméricourt, Gabriel d'Abos de (Malta corsair from France [d.1672])

Aka Scourge of the Sea. Sailed in consort with brother *see* Maximilien Téméricourt, each commanding a 20-gun frigate. Like his brother, was described as “handsome, chivalrous and totally fearless”. Both died young. Became a Protestant but was allowed to sail for the Roman Catholic order of the Knights of Malta. Active in the Greek Archipelago and the Levant. Captured four vessels off Rhodes, 1664. Sailing with eleven others, attacked a merchant fleet escorted by seven large warships. Captured one galleon and some smaller vessels, but was wounded

during the action. Withstood attacks from Muslim vessels in 1668 and 1671. Wrecked on the African coast. Taken prisoner and executed after refusing to “commit apostasy”.

Source: Earle.

Téméricourt, Maximilien d' Abos de (Malta corsair from France [d.1669])

Cruised with younger brother Gabriel, each commanding a 20-gun frigate, on occasion attacking and overcoming Muslim fleets. Pillaged a well-convoyed merchant fleet sailing from Alexandria for Istanbul, 1664. In 1665, the two, in consort with two other valiant captains, attacked a fleet of around fifty Turkish galleys and after four days of fierce fighting became the victors. In 1669, again pillaged a fleet, and also took a 40-gun Turk off Karpathos and made it his admiral ship. Engaged two large Ottoman ships South of Crete, burning one of them. Was killed in this action, 1669.

Source: Earle.

Temple, Richard (gentleman/adventurer from England)

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. One of ten hostages brought out to the Spanish at Veracruz, September 1568. The Spaniards did not live up to their promises, and the Veracruz affair for the English ended in disaster.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Templeton, John (b.1691)

One of *see* Quelch's men in the ship *Charles*. When tried at Boston in 1704, Templeton was acquitted because of his age and because he had only been a cabin boy.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Tengan (Matan, Borneo)

Panglima (warrior, front fighter, “a man who goes first”), captain of a *prahu* in *see* Tjekra's fleet, c.1820.

Tennis

Captain of a brigantine taken by a Spanish warship in the Bay of Honduras, 1716. Joined the international company of logwood cutters and “meeting with the Pyrates, took on with them”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Teoderic *see* Tjodrik**Terranova**

Marquis Terranova brought two galleys into the fifty-galley fleet that went a-roving on the Muslim coasts of North Africa, 1559–60; *see* Piale Pasha.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Terre, Jaune (Spain)

Active c.1450.

Source: Unaldi, 175.

Terrian, Jean (France)

In 1523, sailed in company with *see* Jean Fleury in a fleet of eight ships, conquering some thirty Iberian vessels. Probably the same person as *see* Jean Terrier.

Terrier, Jean (France)

One of the first French seamen to learn the routes of the gold-laden Spanish galleons, as well as identifying the Northern coast of Hispaniola as a suitable base to careen and revictual; active sixteenth century. The names of Jean Terrier, *see* Jacques Sores and *see* François Le Clerc were as detestable to Spanish ears as were to become those of *see* Francis Drake or *see* John Hawkins, writes Ph. Gosse in his *History of Pirates* (144). Often sailed in company with *see* Jean Fleury.

Terrill, Thomas

One of *see* Hornigold's men in his *periagua* days.

Source: Woodard.

Tessières, Carlo

Master of five galleys from Malta in a crusade on Muslim possessions on the North African coasts, 1559–60.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 151.

Testaso (flibuster from France)

One of *see* J. Cassard's men. Wounded during a raid on Paramaribo in Dutch Suriname, October 1712.

Source: Nicollière.

Testu, le (France)

“Los capitanes franceses Le Testu y La Motta [Motte] atacan Lanzarote en marzo, al mando dos navios” (The French captains Le Testu and [see] La Motta [Motte] attacked Lanzarote in March [1581]). Pilfered all the vessels in the port of Arrecife, later attacked Teguisé, but were repulsed by the local militia with soldiers of Moorish descent.

Source: Paz Sánchez, 29.

Testu, Guillaume le (Le Havre, Normandy, France [1509–73])

Aka Giraldo Testu, Tetû. “Patrocinado por Ph. Strozzi” (Favorite of *see* Strozzi). Experienced sailing master who piloted ships that explored South America's East coast in 1551 and sailed with an expedition that founded a short-lived colony near Rio de Janeiro, 1555. Was appointed

royal pilot of Le Havre in 1556 and created a carefully detailed world atlas, called *Cosmographie universelle*. However, one or two years later raided shipping during the French wars of religion. Was imprisoned until 1572 and then “thought those Frenchmen the happiest which were farthest from France”. In command of an 80-ton warship, manned by seventy, and in want of water when he ran into one of *see* Drake's plunder parties off Panama, April 1573. In return for the water, sent Drake “a case of pistols, and a fair gilt scimitar”, a weapon he had once received from Strozzi. Also informed him that three caravans of more than 150 mules were carrying treasure from the Pacific to the Caribbean. Found that every mule bent under the weight of three hundred pounds of silver, so seized a substantial loot, bringing gold and silver worth about forty thousand pounds to divide between them. Unfortunately, he was hit in the belly with a charge of hail-shot and was left behind “in hope that some rest would recover him better strength”. His head was cut off and impaled in the marketplace of Nombre de Dios.

Source: Appleby; Masfield; Williams.

Têtard

One of *see* Levasseur's (aka La Buse) men.

Source: Viala, 99.

Tête-de-Bois (Wooden Head; flibuster from France. Fiction)

Source: Treich, 24.

Tête-d'Épingle (Needle Head; flibuster from France. Fiction)**Tête-de-Mort** (Skull; flibuster from France. Fiction)**Tête-noir** (Blackhead; flibuster from France)**Tetû, Guillaume** *see* Testu, Guillaume le**Teukros**

Adventurer, raider, and pirate in ancient times, active in Greek waters BC.

Source: Mondfeld, *Piratenkochbuch*, 13.

Teuta

After her husband *see* Agron, king of Illyria (a land on the Adriatic Coast from the Dalmatian islands as far as Epirus), died during a drunken orgy, Teuta seized the throne as a regent for their son. Continued the Illyrian

aggression on sea and on land, piracy on a royal scale. Sent out plundering expeditions to attack all her seamen might meet. When reproached by Roman ambassadors, she

“listened to them in a most arrogant and over-bearing manner, and when they had finished speaking, she said she would see to it that Rome suffered no public wrong from Illyria, but that, as for private wrongs, it was contrary to the custom of the Illyrian kings to interfere with the normal pursuits of their subjects at sea.”

During the return voyage, the Romans were attacked by Teuta's pirate vessels, probably led by herself. Which resulted in the First Illyrian War (229–28 BC). For the first time, the Romans crossed the sea to Greece, sending two hundred warships with twenty thousand troops (including two hundred horses). Teuta was defeated and agreed to leave Illyria.

Source: Druett; Ormerod; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 23.

Tew, Thomas (Rhode Island, North America [c.1660–96]) A gentleman, his grandfather an administrator for Rhode Island. Moved to Jamaica in the 1680s. Not much is known about him until December 1692, when he bought a Bermuda privateer commission. Purchased the eight-gun seventy-ton sloop *Amity* with ready cash. On the Guinea coast to attack French shipping and a French factory at Gorée, Gambia. Lost his consort (a sloop under command of *see* Dew) in a storm and turned pirate with the blessing of his sixty “hard-bitten” men: “A Gold Chain or a wooden Leg, we'll stand by you!” Sailed around the Cape of Storms, now known as Cape of Good Hope, heading for the Red Sea. On his way, captured a richly laden Arab vessel, “her holds groaning with all manner of riches from gold, silver, gems and pearls to elephant's teeth and a vast array of spices”; this fortune made him and his crew millionaires by today's standards. Each of his men received as his share three thousand pounds, and in October 1693 they all lived it up at St. Mary's off the Madagascar coast, the infamous pirate haunt and bolt-hole of *see* Baldrige. Some of Tew's men signed off at St. Mary's to become a reserve body of seamen from whom visiting pirate vessels drew their complements. Tew chose to return to settle down in Newport, April 1694, and live the life of a well-to-do citizen, intermingling (illegally dealing) with governors and the local gentry. With wife and daughters, he attended gala-evenings, swathed in silks and jewels. Sent a part of the loot to his partners in Bermuda, who in turn purchased plantations on the island.

When Tew and family exhausted the welcome of the people of Newport, they traveled to New York. In 1692, B. Fletcher had become the British governor of New York. With him, piracy became a leading economic tool in the city's competition with the ports of Boston and Philadelphia. In Fletcher, the adventurers found a willing host, who could be bought for a hundred Spanish dollars. Pirate money pulsed through New York. Tew refitted his *Amity*. Was mentioned by name in the royal warrant *see* “to go hunting for pirates”, as a specially “wicked and ill-disposed person”. In 1694, sailed in consort with *see* Wake and *see* Want to the Red Sea; in June 1695, linked up with *see* Avery and died the following year during an engagement with an Indian merchant vessel in September. As Captain Johnson (D. Defoe) has it: “A shot carried away the rim of Tew's belly, who held his bowels with his hands some small space; when he dropped, it struck such terror in his men that they suffered themselves to be taken without making resistance”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Thacker, John

One of *see* Harris's men in the Pacific and one of *see* Swan's men in the great South Pacific adventure. At Mindanao in the Philippines, *Cygnets* stayed a long time, and the crew was entertained by the local women “every Night with Dances. Capt. Swan, to retaliate these favours, sent for his Violins, and some that could dance English Dances”. One of the seamen “that did use to dance thus before the General” was Thacker, “Who was a Seaman bred, and could neither write nor read; but had formerly learnt to dance in the Musick-houses about Wapping”. He had assembled “a good Quantity of Gold, besides what he laid out in a very good Suit of Cloaths”. The native chief supposed by Tacker's clothes and dancing that he had been of “noble Extraction”. One seaman replied that most of this ship's company were of the like extraction, “and that they came aboard only to see the World, having Money enough to bear their Expences where-ever they came”.

Source: Dampier.

Thatch, Edward (Bristol [c.1680–1718])

Aka Blackbeard, Drummond, Teach, Thach. The shifting of North American piracy from the far-flung Red Sea-stage to the colonies' own backyard was an *omen* that the turbulent days and the call of the individual pirate were over. Also: the proximity of prey drew a different sort of character to the job: captains no longer needed the skills nor the vessels for long transatlantic voyages. Piracy shrank, with vessels of modest dimensions and relatively close to inlets

and shoals, used as bases – like in the Mediterranean in the days of old.

West of Tortola in the British Virgin Islands, there are two little islands: Great Thatch Island and Little Thatch Island, divided by the Thatch Island Cut. The name is certainly connected with this person. Thanks to his talent to make himself known, Thatch was, and still is, a famous man for reasons other than his piratical career, which was rather brief and not marked by great successes.

Settled in Jamaica. A tall, strong man, broad-shouldered. Sailed in privateers before the mast. Must have been a man of some education because he could read and write, and navigate. Born leader. Took to piracy in 1716, sailed with and in consort with *see* Hornigold up and down the East American coast in 1717, taking a decent number of prizes. After careening on the Virginia coast, the couple took a French slaver bound for Martinique. Decided to use this 40-gun vessel for his own and named it *Queen Ann's Revenge*. Plundered a large vessel and some days later drove off a 30-gun warship after an engagement lasting some hours. Then met and sailed with *see* Bonnet, the gentleman-rover. When Bonnet turned out to be an amateur, Thatch took him aboard to learn the trade. Stuck to the American coasts from Newfoundland to Trinidad, looting some vessels. Meanwhile worked on his image. Enlarged his body with a long, black beard, which grew from "below his eyes and hung down to a great length, plaited into many tails, each one tied with a coloured ribbon and turned back over his ears".

That is: in Defoe's phantasies or in the exaggerated words of his informants. In *General History* Daniel Defoe/Johnson paints a picture of Thatch as one out of a Viking-saga. Defoe himself knew better: long hair and long, big beards are not done in the days of sail, with sticky rigging and running gear all around such attires form a thread for the seaman at work.

As Defoe continues his tale: in action Thatch wore a sling over his shoulders with three pairs of pistols, "and struck lighted matches under the brim of his tricorn hat". One day, he descended to the hold and set fire to several pots of brimstone. "Come let us make a Hell of our own", he said, "and try how long we can bear it". Of course Thatch was the last to give up, although he nearly choked to death. Another tale concerned his shooting his pistols under the table, severely wounding someone in the knee: "If I do not shoot one or two of them now and then they'd forget who I am". Thatch did not need such practices, he possessed a natural air of authority, was by all means a leader.

Defoe wants us to believe that Edward Thatch had no fewer than twelve wives up and down the West Indian

islands. Which did not prevent him from marrying a sixteen-year-old, the ceremony being led by the governor. "According to the rumors", she was also used by any man of his crew who felt the urge to do so.

Blockaded Charleston, South Carolina, January 1718, "striking great Terror to the whole Province of Caroline" to send his lieutenant ashore to collect a medicine chest, requiring a quicksilver cure of syphilitic ills. If not, he would murder all his prisoners taken from vessels trying to enter or leave the port. Many of these men were chief persons of the colony; nevertheless, he threatened to send their heads to the Government House. Strong words – he seldom harmed victims and/or captives.

Pirates rarely kept a log or journal, but Thatch apparently did, because two pages are still with us. One reads: "Rum all out – our Company somewhat sober – a damn'd Confusion amongst us! – Rogues a plotting – a great Talk of Separation – so I look'd sharp for a Prize". And: "Took one, with a great deal Liquor on Board, so kept the Company hot, damned hot, then all Things went well again". In command of three vessels, he sought to keep the loot for fewer men. Wrecked his sloop and one of the other two on a small sandy island. Took off to North Carolina. Most certainly bribed the governor for a royal pardon.

In March 1718, burnt a vessel from Boston because some pirates had been hanged in that city. In June, he plundered six ships on his way to the Bahamas before returning to his bride and governor, sharing the spoils with them. Was given a second pardon. Bought a house across from the governor's home but stayed on his ship most of the time, exacting a toll from all the shipping. He "often went ashore to make merry at the expense of the planters". This proved to be too much for the North Americans to bear. The governor of the neighboring colony of Virginia was asked to rid them of the Thatch-curse.

Brought some captured ships into Bath, September 1718. Celebrating this success at Ocracoke, a Virginia force traveled overland while two armed sloops set sail in the same direction. The commanding officer, *see* Maynard, had sixty men, Blackbeard fewer than two dozen. They met at the mouth of Ocracoke Inlet, November 21, 1718. Thatch raised a glass and toasted Maynard: "Damnation seize my Soul if I give you Quarters, or to take any from you". The navy sloops ran onto a sandbar, and Blackbeard poured a broadside into them. One sloop got disabled, and suffered twenty killed or wounded. In the other sloop, Maynard ordered his men below. When Thatch boarded with a dozen of his men, the hidden sailors swarmed up from underdecks. Maynard's shot entered and left Blackbeard's body, apparently with not much result. The pirate's sword

snapped off near its hilt. A Britisher hit him from behind, with the blood spouting from his neck the pirate continued swaying a new cutlass and only fell after having received sword wounds and pistol shots, or so legend says. The navy man returned in triumph to Bath Town, having confiscated 2,238 pounds worth of booty, and with Thatch's head dangling from the bowsprit's end.

Source: Burgess; Butler; Defoe/Johnson; NMM; Woodard.

Theopompus (Miletus, Asia Minor)

Pirate and raider active in the Greek Archipelago. Lent his ships to Sparta for use against the Athenians, c.405 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Theseus

Crafty with the knife. Pirate and pirate-king in the Greek archipelago, BC. The hero who defeated the Cretan Minotaur, a mythological monster (of ancient moon religion fame) in a mythological tale. After his victory, he looted the capital of Crete.

Source: Little, *Hunting* 25, 32; Tippelskirch, 24ff.

Thiel, A.

Young seaman among *see* St. Faust's men.

Thibault (flibuster)

"Cousin" to *see* Captain Martin, both of them the favorite officers, or "children", of *see* Governor Le Vasseur, whom he had made his heirs. Ran into trouble with Le Vasseur in an argument about his mistress, 1641. Wounded him with his musket. Said Le Vasseur: "C'est donc toi, mon fils, qui me tue" (So now it is you, my son, who will kill me). Martin attempted to defend Le Vasseur. Thibault wounded him with his sword. The "fracasse" later drank it off with "a solid nip of rum". When the Spaniards subsequently attempted to dislodge the French from Tortuga Island, Thibault lit a grenade with the intention of throwing it. However, the grenade burst in his grasp, severing four fingers and his thumb. The hand had to be amputated. Thibault lived, only to see all his gains disappear.

Source: Lepers, 24; Mousnier, *Journal*, 334, 336.

Thickpenny

With *see* Jolliffe and *see* Lumley, openly paraded in the streets of Youghal, on the Munster coast of Ireland, exposing their ill-gotten loot, 1606–10. And, "worst of all", the vice-admiral of Munster "had not lifted a finger to stop them". The vice-admiral in question – Richard Jobson by name – had employed pirates on admiralty business and pirates had sat as jurors at an admiralty court.

Source: Senior, 139.

Thixton, Henry

After the successful attack on a Sierra Leone fort of the Royal African Company, March 1719, the men of *see* Cocklyn (working in concert with *see* Howell Davis and La Bouche) were in good spirits. Fires were lit, over which bowls of punch simmered as the wines, milk, juice, and spices mingled. Turtles baked succulently in their shells as pirates came ashore bright with fine silks and suits, silver buckles, jewels, brooches, sparkling chains. A local trader (*see* Leadstone) brought "strawny cattle and stringy hens". "Negroes watched, the women bare-beasted, garbed in a loose skirt hanging to halfway down their thighs. It was a life no honest sailor would know". But Thixton, an enforced man in Cocklyn's galley-ship *Mourroon*, fled with a friend into the woods. After three days, Thixton returned, half-conscious from lack of food; the other man had died. Cocklyn wanted Thixton killed, but a skilled carpenter was too valuable on board to be wasted. Davis took him in his *Royal James*. After some rough months Thixton, with many others, "compeared [appeared] before the Lord Judge Admiral" at Edinburgh, December 1720. The prisoner responded in words to show how they had hated piracy and had plotted together to get away. The charges were proved against all defendants. The Court, however, exculpated seven of the accused, Thixton among them.

Source: Burl, 33, 93, 96.

Thoby, Rence

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of a French ship in Whydah road, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252.

Thomas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rossum, Holland)

Thomas

In command of *Marygold* in *see* Francis Drake's fleet during the famous circumnavigation. In the Pacific, the fleet faced a gale that lasted a full month. *Marygold* became detached from the others and was lost, 1578.

Source: Williams, 121, 125.

Thomas (flibuster from France)

Sailed with *see* Pierre le Grand.

Source: Treich.

Thomas *see* Child, Thomas

Thomas

One of *see* Bonnet's crew.

Thomas

In command of a *brigantine* taken by *see* Roberts, July 16, 1721. Pressed by Roberts, who “took all the Men out of the Brigantine, and sunk the Vessel”.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 217.

Thomas, Denis

One of *see* Jean Lafitte’s captains sailing from Galveston, 1820.

Source: Davis.

Thomas, John (Wales)

One of *see* Bonnet’s men in *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Thomas, Nicholas

One of *see* Woodland’s associates. Arrested in Bristol, 1555.

Source: Appleby.

Thomas, Pierre de

Archbishop. As papal legate in full armor and a cross in his hand, Thomas served as the director of an expedition of a combined European fleet of some 165 vessels under the sponsorship of *see* Peter, king of Cyprus, 1365. Piracy on royal scale. Alexandria was taken: “Blood flowed into the rain-pipes and coagulated and dried for days afterwards”.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 87, 91, 95.

Thomas, Richard (Penryn, England)

The peculiar criminal characteristics of piracies are one of the underlying problems, observes historian J.C. Appleby Ph.D., “it often begins in violent and random circumstances, for many it is a casual form of employment”. At his trial, Thomas insisted he was taken by *see* Charles Johnson while fishing in Falmouth haven with three other men, 1584. This pattern of recruitment was one of the features of local piracy in sixteenth-century life in England.

Thomas, Richard

After a harsh life in a merchantman, Thomas chose a piratical career, embracing *see* Roberts’s motto: “A merry life and a short one”. When asked to repent on the gibbet, replied: “Yes, I do repent that I had not done more mischief, and that we did not cut the throats of them that took us, and I’m extremely sorry that you ain’t hanged as well”.

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Thomas, Stephen

One of *see* Roberts’s men – a forced man, taken out of the boat *Diligence*, January 1722.

Source: Burl, 260; Defoe/Johnson, 257; Pringle.

Thomas, William

One of *see* Roberts’s men, taken out of a vessel lying in Whydah road, February 1722. When arrested, he had been “a very few Days on board the Pyrate, and no Capture or Robbery done by them”. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 262.

Thomas de Gauwdief (The thief; Barbary corsair from Harlingen, Friesland)

Aka Seffar Reis. Renegade. Active from Algiers, c.1620.

Source: Vrijman, 255ff.

Thomasz, Ellert (Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Captain and owner of pirate and privateer vessels, c.1610.

Thomasz, Hendrik (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

With *see* Sonoy, he received his first commission from rebellion leader Lodewijk van Nassau, July 1, 1568. Present at the taking of Brielle, April 1, 1572.

Thomessin

Seized the Scilly Islands and from there attacked the shipping of all nations. In April 1547, an expedition was sent led by an English lord admiral. Came to “an understanding” with this lordship whereby the two shared control of the islands and of the spoils. *See* Lord Seymour continued to devote time to piracy until executed for treason in 1549.

Source: Pringle.

Thompson

During the first two decades of the 1600s, Thompson held, with *see* Blomley, Bonyton, Jennings, and Saxbridge, the entire South coast of Ireland in terror.

Source: Ekin, 102.

Thompson (Barbary corsair from England)

Renegade, turned Muslim. In command of a vessel taken off the coast of England. Hanged at Wapping.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Thompson, John (England)

Active 1546. With *see* Trymel, Thompson exploited the potential of Calais as a cross-Channel haven, disposing of plunder in markets in the coastal regions of England and Ireland, forming a loose network of rovers and pirates. Late that year, he assaulted Spanish vessels. In 1548, in response to receiving too many complaints against his piracies, the council started to regulate the actions of private men-of-war, one year later the council offered rewards for Thompson’s capture. Thompson was finally

arrested shortly after reports that he was cruising off the Scilly Isles with three ships.

Source: Appleby.

Thompson, Joseph

In command of a *sloop* called *Eagle* active in the West Indies. In 1718, he accepted a pardon, however, along with *see* Vane and a few others returned to piracy. Looted several ships in the vicinity of New Providence. Had the guts to attack and take a merchantman within sight of Kingston Harbor, Jamaica. The booty was worth over £20,000. In December, two sloops were sent to try and take him. His 150-man crew “threw vast numbers of powder flasks, granado shells, and stinkpots in her which killed and wounded several and made others jump overboard” in the first sloop, and the other was so demoralized by this performance that it fled back to port.

Now four sloops were sent to get him, crewed by more than two hundred men, assisted by HMS *Ludlow Castle*. *Eagle* was cornered and Thompson killed. His surviving crew hanged in 1720.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*.

Thompson, Nicholas

For a while Marmora on the Moroccan West coast was a great pirate hide-out, where seamen used to celebrate their successes, spending much of their leisure time in drinking and whoring. Someone testified that pirates paid him forty gold ducats if only he “attended upon them, and did many base offices them when they were druncke and disordered themselves”. The pirates were used to taking opium, and women were in great demand. Prostitutes traveled from all over Europe to Marmora and did brisk (and risky) business, bringing all kinds of pleasures. And diseases – as Thompson experienced, he fell “very ill of burneing by whoores”, 1613.

Source: Senior.

Thompson, Richard

In command of the brig *Mary Dear*, hired by the church and the authorities of Lima, Peru, to bring their treasures in safely, for these were the days of the revolts in Spanish America, c.1820. With this cargo, Thompson was lured to pass the laws. Murdered the priests on board of his ship and soothed the soldiers. Hid the objects and coins in gold and silver in a cave at Cocos Island, five hundred kilometers West of Costa Rica. This island was known by all seafarers for its wealth in fresh water and edibles. Used a cave in Chatham Bay as a hiding-place and then sailed away, as usual in all pirate stories about buried treasure. Passed Cape Horn and worked his way up the East coast of South America where he had to face a British warship. No one

aboard the brig *Mary Dear* lived to tell the tale except for one *see* Keating. Here versions of the story begin to differ. Thompson was the only survivor of the engagement and later, after a long and strenuous struggle to get back to his hoard, used a vessel commanded by this Keating. There was a curse on the gold, for Thompson never made it, his last words being reserved to Keating, when he revealed where to look and dig. In other versions, there are tales of a woman called *see* Eliza Welsh, and a captain *see* Bennett Graham (aka Benito Bonito) mixing up with the *Mary Dear* and Cocos epic.

Source: Burke, 56ff.; Platt, 18–19.

Thompson, Thomas L.

Tried in 1835 in New Orleans for a piratical attack upon the American schooner *San Felipe*.

Thoon, Thomas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England)

Thorbjorn *see* Vifilsson, Thorbjorn

Thorbrand (Viking from Altafjord, Norway)

With his sons, supported *see* Erik the Red against *see* Thorgest.

Thorbrandsson, Snorri (Viking from Altafjord, Norway)

One of *see* Erik the Red's men. Joined *see* Thorfinn's expedition to Vinland and fought the Indians.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 111.

Thord (Viking)

Aka Horsehead.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 100.

Thordulf (Viking)

Active ninth century. Sailed with *see* Hastein for plunderages in the lands of Flanders and France and also navigated the Medway River for some adventures ending under the walls of Rochester.

Source: Gilbert, 106.

Thorfinn (1014–64)

Aka Thorfinn the Mighty. First Lord of Orkney. His victories brought him enormous prestige and the sovereignty of Norway. In later years, he sought to give his domains a unified administrative and ecclesiastical structure.

Source: Haywood.

Thorfinn (Viking)

Aka Thorfinn Skullcleaver.

Source: Wernick, 20.

Thorfinn, Karlsefni (Viking from Norway)

Aka Thorfinnur Karlsefni Thórðarson. Led a single-ship expedition to Vinland. Took land there, killing natives. Returned to Greenland to outfit a three-ship expedition to Vinland again, indulging in the same activities, c.1010. Probably visited Labrador (Markland). Settled in Iceland.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 102, 112.

Thorgeir (Viking from Hitardale, Norway)

Supported *see* Thorgest against *see* Erik the Red.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 77.

Thorgest (Viking from Breidabolstead, Norway)

Borrowed bench-boards from *see* Erik the Red but did not return them. The latter went to his location and seized them. Pursued him and fought a battle, in which two of his sons and several other men were killed. This was the reason Erik was outlawed from Iceland in the tenth century.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 49, 76ff.

Thorgils (Viking from Norway)

One of the first Norsemen to raid Ireland. Arrived with a fleet of 120 vessels and ten thousand men, which is an enormous force. Took the richest monastery of the land, Armagh, center of church life in Ireland. Installed himself as a pagan priest. Had a chain of bulwarks erected in a straight line of 150 kilometers long, thus symbolizing his mastership of Northern Ireland. Was defeated by a clever woman, Maelsechlainn, who with fifteen male companions dressed up as females, lured Thorgils and some of his commanders to a lake and drowned them. Or so legend tells us; if not the truth, it is a matter of fact that Thorgils was killed soon after his victory. But his vessels, scattered over the coasts, stayed there for their men to build wooden fortresses that became small and big towns, like Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, or Limerick.

Source: Wernick.

Thorgrimsson, Styr (Viking from Norway)

One of *see* Erik the Red's men.

Source: Magnusson, *Sagas*, 49, 77.

Thorgud *see* Turgut**Thorhall** *see* Gamlason, Thorhall**Thorir** (Viking)

Aka Thorir Longchin. One of *see* Harald Harfagri's leaders. Deposed the king of Agdir.

Source: *see* selected bibliography in Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath's *The Vikings* and Jones's *A History of the Vikings*.

Thorkell (Viking from Denmark)

Aka Thorkell in hávi (Long one), Thurgut, Thurkil. Jarl of *see* Sven Forkbeard (Sveinn tjúguskegg). In 1009, he led an invasion-army to England via Friesland. Was made the ruler of East Anglia under the guidance of King Knútr Sveinsson. Spoken of in *Heimskringla*, the saga of *see* Ölafr Tryggvason (Norway).

Source: Haywood.

Thorkell

Aka The Stubborn. *See* Hetha Wigbiorg.

Thorlak (Viking; active ninth century)

Source: Gilbert, 71.

Thornbury

Captain of a vessel in a fleet with many vessels, large and small. One thousand adventurers met at a rendezvous off Île-à-Vache (Cow island) on January 12, 1669. Several captains assembled on *see* Henry Morgan's 34-gun flagship *Oxford* to plan to attack and plunder Cartagena on the Spanish Main. Celebrated this forthcoming expedition and also the New Year (it being January 2 in the Old Style Calendar): "They drank the health of the King and toasted their good success and fired off salvoes". A spark ignited *Oxford's* magazine, blowing up the entire ship and killing the crew. Of the captains, only *see* Bigford, Morgan, and *see* Morris survived.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*.

Thornden, Ed.

One of *see* Roberts's enforced men, taken out of the ship *Elizabeth*, January 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Thorolf *see* Kveldulfson, Thorolf**Thorolf** (Viking)

Aka Thorolf Butter. Pirate and discoverer. Told stories of butter dripping from the grass spirits in some enchanting land. Hence his nickname. Brother of *see* Egil Skallagrim.

Source: Wernick.

Thorstein (Viking from Norway)

Aka The Red. Warrior king, son of *see* Olaf the White and *see* Aud. Allied with *see* Sigurd the Powerful; active c.875.

Source: Magnusson/Palsson, *Sagas*, 75, 113.

Thorvald (Viking from Norway)

Son of Asvald, son of Ulf, son of Oxen-Thorir, says the *Grœnlendinga Saga*, “who was the father of [see] Erik the Red. He and Erik left their home in Jaederen, in Norway, because of some killings and went to Iceland”.

Source: Magnusson/Pálsson, *Sagas*, 49, 76.

Thorvald (Viking)

Aka Thorvald Eriksson. Son of *see* Erik the Red. Explorer, sailor and farmer. Joined *see* Thorfinn's voyage to Vinland, c.1010. From *Erik's Saga*:

“One morning Karlsefni and his men saw something glittering on the far side of the clearing, and they shouted at it. It moved, and it proved to be a Uniped; it came bounding down towards where the ship lay. Thorvald was sitting at the helm. The Uniped shot an arrow into his groin. Thorvald pulled out the arrow and said, “This is a rich country we have found; there is plenty of fat around my entrails”. Soon afterwards he died of the wound.”

It is hard to say whether Eriksson was a pirate or not, as many a scholar considers “occupying and/or colonizing” as a form of theft, inhabitants were victims ere they realized it.

Source: Magnusson/Pálsson, *Vinland Sagas*, 60, 76, 102, 113.

Thorvaldsson Raudi (the Red) *see* Erik the Red**Thorvard**

According to the *Groenlendinga Saga* married *see* Freydis, daughter of *see* Erik the Red. In concert with Helgi and Finnbogi, two brothers, set sail for Vinland. Arriving there, Freydis talked Thorvard into slaying the brothers and their crew and taking over their vessel. Did so but shrank from killing the women on board. Whereupon Freydis “took an axe and finished the job herself”.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath.

Thorwill (Viking)

Active from Norway, c.750. His *drakar* was destroyed by *see* Olo.

Source: Neukirchen, 40.

Thresher, Robert

Companion of *see* John Calles in a successful attack off Belle Isle on four French vessels, 1576. Arrested in Poole.

Source: Appleby.

Throston

In command of the 50-ton 8-gun vessel *Thomas*, manned by forty-five, in *see* Henry Morgan's fleet, 1670–71.

Source: Allen.

Thunderbolt

One of the pirates who attacked the English steamship *Nanchang* within sight of the harbor of Newchwang (Yingkou), China, and carried several officers off for ransoming, 1933; *see* Li When Chi.

Source: Davidson-Houston.

Thurbar, Richard

One of *see* Quelch's men who

“have lately Imported a considerable Quantity of Gold dust, and some Bar and coin'd Gold, which they are Violently Suspected to have gotten & obtained by Felony and Piracy, from some of Her Majesties Friends and Allies, and have Imported and Shared the same among themselves, without any Adjudication or Condemnation thereof, to be lawful Prize.... All officers, civil and military, were commanded to apprehend the said persons and secure their treasure.”

Tried for piracy at Boston in 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Thurgut *see* Thorkell**Thurot, François** (Burgundy, France)

More a privateering adventurer, musician, and mathematician than a genuine pirate, but one who nevertheless scoured the Scottish coasts at his heart's delight. Was killed in a sea battle off Luce Bay, Wigtownshire, 1760.

Source: Hewitson, 209.

Thurston, Humphrey (flibuster and/or buccaneer)

Appeared in front of Port Royal with a 30-ton vessel owned by a Dr. G. Holmes to transport logwood from the Gulf of Campeche, 1670. Instead took to plundering the Spanish 40-tonner *San Tomás* laden with silks and wines. Sold the cargo and took the vessel for his own use to fall into *see* Henry Morgan's expedition to Panama. Refused to accept a pardon. Accepted a French commission and from Tortuga Island continued to prey upon Spanish shipping with *see* Diego, bringing the prizes to Tortuga, then in French hands. Associated with the Dutchman *see* Johnson, aka Jansen.

Source: Bosch, 82; Gosse, *Who*.

Thwaite

Commanded the vessel *Nellegree*. In 1689, arrived from Bengal in Achin on the Chinese coast with a cargo of butter made from buffalo's milk, "much esteemed" by the people of Achin. Unfortunately, the port, recently having crowned a new queen, was attacked by a force of powerful warlords who wanted a king instead. Using the chaos, he attacked and took a vessel belonging to the Great Moghul of India, reputedly laden with treasure. Its crew fled to the royal court to demand satisfaction. It was here that *see* Dampier, who was in the city, sought refuge with Thwaite. He was sick and spent four days lying weak and helpless in one of the ship's boats. During this time, the affair with the Moghul's ship was settled. Thwaite had to return the vessel and left Achin. Dampier, on shore again, regained his health by "munching dishes of binding salt-fish and boiled rice mixed with cooling sour milk ... as the proper food for the common people when they have fluxes". In September, Thwaite left the port as mate on board an English trader bound for Malacca.

Source: Preston.

Thwaites, Joseph (Barbary corsair from England)

Midshipman in HMS *Zealous*. In 1763, he left the vessel in Algiers to embrace the Muslim faith and enter the service of the *dey* or *bey*. Was put in command of a 44-gun frigate. Took the Tunis flagship and more prizes. "And so pleased the Dey that he presented him with a scimitar, the hilt of which was set with diamonds". Turned out to be a cruel man, tying a double-headed shot round the necks of prisoners and throwing them into the sea. Killed a former shipmate and even children. In Gibraltar, transmitted sums of money to his wife and children in Great Britain. Lived in Algiers with a harem in his splendid home. Carried on very successfully until he, twenty years later, managed to procure a passage to New York in the American frigate *Constitution*. Now a rich man, Thwaites built himself a "handsome mansion". Suffered a painful end: by a bite of a rattlesnake.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Thyes, Lucas *see* Ties, Lucas

Tialke, Pipe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Tibbot ne Long *see* O'Malley, Tibbot

Tieri (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Aka Tieri Reis. Active in Italian waters. In June 1562, his fleet of five *fustes* was captured by Venetian warships.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Ties (Tyes), Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, the Spanish Netherlands)

Ties (Thyes), Lucas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kampen, the Spanish Netherlands)

Tiessens (Tyessens), Sikke van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Tifoerie (Moluccas)

Lieutenant to *see* Abadeunoe.

Tiger

Aka Tiger the Great. One of *see* Hsin-Chun's men. Involved in the taking of the British steamer *Nanchang*, March 28, 1933 in the port of Newchwang (Yingkou), Manchuria. One of the crew in two *junks* that pulled up against *Nanchang's* side, with them swarming out from the holds onto *Nanchang's* decks. Carried a variety of firearms, from antique flintlocks to modern Mausers. Shot wildly across the deck. Two Chinese crewmen fell wounded; the only ones to escape capture were Captain Robinson and chief engineer Jeffrey. The pirates tried to force the Chinese crew to reveal the hiding-place of their valuables but, scared that help might be on the way, looted the cabins, loaded the European captives into a locker in one of the *junks*, and left for the mouth of the Liao River. Tiger was one of five thieves and hijackers who signed a letter to the British consul asking, in return for the release of the hostages, one million Chinese dollars (£50,000) along with one hundred machine-guns, three thousand rifles, 120 German rifles, and twenty trench-mortars. The ordeal of the four European officers would last half a year. Finally their freedom was settled for a sum of twenty thousand Chinese dollars, September 7, 1933. The farewell became a "touching affair". The pirates insisted on shaking hands with each of the hostages. The final words were: "Please join us next year, and together we will kidnap others".

Source: Davidson-Houston; Hepburn.

Til, Jacob van (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Active in the Battle of the Zuiderzee, 1573.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 173.

Tillert, Edward

Like his brother Walter, one of *see* Thomas Cavendish's men. Arrested on Puná Island, S of Guayaquil, 1582. Spent five years in a jail in Lima, Peru. Being a hardy Protestant, Tillert was sentenced to death by the Inquisition. Lost his nerves when at the stake. Was strangled instead before being burnt.

Source: Carse, 95.

Tillert, Walter

Same story as his brother Edward's. And like him lost the courage they had shown in all those terrible years. Was strangled as a less painful way to heaven.

Timasitheus

Led a pirate community on the Lipari Islands, c.396 BC.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Timberhead *see* Brierly, John

Timbinoka *see* Murdock

Timmons, William

Chief lieutenant of *see* Joseph Wheland Jr. Preferred the mobility of a *whaleboat* to their larger barge to visit the Wicomico or any other place along the Eastern Shore to their liking, defended or not, c.1781.

Source: Shomette, 273.

Timocles

Mercenary-leader in the Greek Archipelago and the Levant who, as opportunity offered, was not averse to plundering on his own account. Lent his services to any state that paid well; active c.300 BC. The crews of his three undecked vessels were considered the best in the service of *see* Demetrius of Pharos. Was captured by Rhodes vessels.

Source: Ormerod.

Timofeyevich, Yermak (Russia [c.1532–85])

Active c.1582 on the Don River.

Timoja (Malabar)

Historian D. Hannay observes in his *The Sea Trader: His Friends and Enemies* (p. 138):

“For the heathen they [the Portuguese] had more toleration than for the Moslem, who had once been their masters. They would join with the “pirate” chief Timoja to seize Goa ... Holding as they did, that the Christian had every right, and the unbeliever none, the Portuguese recognized no moral obligation towards those they looked upon as fair spoil. What they could take by open force they took.”

Ting Ah Sen (China [b.1909])

A *nom de guerre*; *see* Tsjau Ah So.

Source: Lilius, 30.

Tiphys (Greece)

One of *see* Jason's men, *Argo's* helmsman. Could foretell the winds and waves of the sea. Fiction.

Tise, Jean

Sailed with *see* Howell Davis and settled in New Providence Island, c.1715. Accepted a royal pardon, 1718. Was knifed by his own crew.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 411.

Tjaerts, Ebbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Joure, Friesland)

Tjallinck, Berend (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland)

Tjamarang (Mindanao, the Philippines)

Brother of the sultan of Sulu. Roamed for years along the coasts of Borneo, sacking towns and plundering. Settled as a *datoe* (local chief) at Soekadana, without interrupting his expeditions. With some other *datoes* from Sulu led a fleet of sixteen vessels manned by hundreds. Planned to cultivate Soekadana into an agricultural center (rice), choosing Panembangan as his naval base. Leased his army to the sultan of Sambas who fought the sultan of Pontianak, or vice versa. Had twenty-four *prahus* in 1818–19 and almost a thousand men, waiting for action in the mouth of the Sambas River, Borneo. Had houses built, on stilts; brought his vessels to the shore for repair, had new ones constructed and iron melt in a smithy. In short: he took to living there as if this were his native ground. No one dared to challenge him. As a matter of fact, Tjamarang was never challenged. But for some reason he moved his territory to Brunei.

Source: Teitler.

Tjarrels, Wibbo (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bolsward, Friesland. Active 1571)

Tjebbes, Ulke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wierum, Friesland. Active 1571)

Tjebbesz, Wicke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Marum, Friesland)

Tjeng *see* Tsjang

Tjerka (Borneo)

Probably from a *rayat* (boat- or sea-people, living solely in their vessels, never to touch the land). *Pangeran* (chief), in command of a fleet consisting of eight to nine large *prahus*, crewed by four hundred men all together, c.1820. Under his captains were found men like *see* Boyang, Matti, Oemar Ismael, Spalla, and *see* Tengan. When on their annual expedition for plunder and slaves, they left their women, children, and feeble old men behind on large

vessels (like the Philippines-*bancas* we still see today in Philippine waters and off North Borneo) on a river, protected by one well-manned and -armed *prahu* cruising the mouth of the river. These people had to fend for themselves (catching fish, eating tree-leaves and rice left by the men). Children were trained in weaponry and warfare. Piracy was to be their way of life, their source of survival.

Source: Teitler.

Tjodrik

Aka Teodorik. Adventurer to become a ruler of the East Goths, according to a rune stone at Rök, Sweden.

Source: Historia, 68.

Toby

One of *see* Roberts's black men.

Toccart, Jean (flibuster from France)

Aka Nicolas Amon, Grénezné, Tocard. May 1676 in command of a small craft, sailing in consort with *see* Jean le Gascon, Coxon under the overall command of *see* Maintenon, in 1677 against Spanish possessions on the Main. Under the alias Grénezné present in the famous Aves-shipwreck. Immediately thereafter joined *see* Grammont in the Maracaibo venture, 1678. Captain of a 6-gun *brigantine* in a French/English fleet assembled in the San Blas Archipelago. Sailed in concert with *see* Archambault and Wright off San Andres island, 1682. In 1683, he was active in attacking fishing vessels and traders from Jamaica. Then cruised the coasts of Cuba. Lost his vessel in a storm close to Petit-Goâve. Played an important role in the Veracruz venture, 1683, after De Graaf had presented him with a small prize gained off Honduras. With De Graaf, he had led the vanguard of the forlorn (*enfants perdus*) into the town. Was then a "Grand Ténor" in the "Grand Flibuste". After the fights and adventures off Cartagena, he was presented with *see* Jan Willems's vessel, the 18-gun *La Ladarama*, renaming it *L'hirondelle* (Swallow). Left Petit-Goâve with 110 men on board. Was back in February 1685. Suffered a shipwreck with a smaller ship and forty men off Saint-Domingue. Then sailed the barque *Hardy* in company of Grammont, careening at the coast of the isle of Roatán, 1685. Joined Grammont in the St. Augustine adventure on the coast of Florida and like him vanished beyond the horizon.

Source: Bris, 216, 226, 229, 235–36, 239, 240, 244, 249; Georges du Loup, 7, 9.

Tocco, Antonio di (Italy)

Member of an Italian family that ruled some islands in the Ionian Sea: Cephalonia, Leucadia, and Zante, from 1353 to

1452. Active from 1452 to 1484. When the islands were lost to the Turks, he assembled a force of Italian and Catalan corsairs, operating as pirates. Reconquered Cephalonia and Zante. Venice interfered and returned Cephalonia to the Ottoman Turks.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Toewanna-I-Dondang

Leader of a gang operating from the island of Ceram in the East Indian Archipelago, c.1815. Shared his power with *see* Aroe Bakoe and lost it in 1823 after a months-long siege by Dutch warships helped by Lanong forces.

Source: Teitler, 61, 64.

Tolomovich *see* Márques, Jayme

Tom

One of *see* William Cobbs's men. Carpenter. Active 1635.

Source: Grey, 83.

Tom, Tokie (England)

Active in China.

Source: White, 6.

Tomás, Artillio (La Mosquitia, Honduras/Nicaragua)

A hardworking man of all trades in a poor country. With many talents. His actions are examples of piracy as a simple way to survive. As a fisherman took occasion to rob small craft; did not shy from hunting people down. Active in the 1990's. La Mosquitia is the most Eastern part of Honduras on the Mosquito cast, NE Nicaragua, a region of tropical rainforests and swamps.

Source: Visser, 68–69, 134.

Tomaso, Zuan (Italy)

Active from Napoli, licensed to prey on Ottoman shipping but also captured Christian vessels. Active in the Levant.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Tombasis, Jacob (Greece)

Rebel pirate against Turkish shipping and forces; active 1820.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 408.

Tompkins, John (Gloucestershire, England [1700–23])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Hanged at Rhode Island.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330.

Tompkins, Thomas (gentleman adventurer from England)

Aka Tomkins. In 1603, Tompkins sailed from La Rochelle, France, with a crew of French, English, and Dutch. Off the

island of Cyprus, they captured a Venetian vessel called *Balbiana* with a cargo of textiles to the value of three hundred thousand ducats. The loot was landed in England at the cost of six pirates caught and hanged. Tompkins's share consisted of 2,600 pounds in silver. Spent his money well. Arrested seven years later and sentenced to death by hanging. Pardoned thanks to influential connections.

Source: Berckman; Senior.

Tomsits, Godfrin (Germany)

White-collar adventurer. Involved with *MV Georg Handke*, *MV Osia Irini Chrysovalandou II*, *MV Camellia*, and *MV Anna M*; see Osborne, R.P.

Source: Conway.

Tondu, Matthieu

One of *see* Misson's men. Fiction.

Tongerloo, Philippe van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Flanders. Captain. Active 1570–72)

Tongkoe Long

Panglima (warrior, front fighter). Led a pirate fleet based at Reteh (Retih) on the Eastern Sumatran coast opposite the Lingga-Riau Archipelago. At first, this was a mere shelter, later developing into a genuine pirate settlement and therefore destroyed by the Dutch in 1858; *see* Tongkoe Long Poetie.

Tongkoe Long Poetie

One of the two leading chiefs of a fleet of about forty pirate *prahus* in Siak, Sumatra. The sultan of Siak was permitted to lead the fleet, and his power then doubled the number of *prahus*, c.1850. 10-ton *prahus* were crewed by around thirty men and armed with two or more guns, 6- or 8-pounders, and sometimes guns of a lighter caliber.

Source: Teitler.

Tongkoe Mohamath

One of *see* Tongkoe Long Poetie's men.

Tonneau

One of *see* Olivier La Bouche's men.

Source: Viala, 70.

Tonnys (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany)

Tonnysen, Job (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brouwershaven, Spanish Netherlands)

Toodle *see* Twirle, John

Took, Tongrelow

Probably only existed in the fantasy of artist Howard Pyle.

Topping, Dennis

Aka Dennis Toppen. Joined the crew of the sloop *Buck* at New Providence, 1718, to sail in company with *see* Anstis and other infamous pirates. Was killed in an engagement with a Portuguese merchantman off Brazil. Tried in Edinburgh, Scotland, November 8, 1720.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Tordu, Jean le (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Source: Treich, 24.

Toré (buccaneer and flibuster from Franceo)

Often using a famous boucan called Lacul des Pins. From this base, the buccaneers set sail for Tortuga, Port-de-Paix, or other ports to sell their hides and dried meat. One time, the Spaniards had observed Toré's party and attacked when the men traversed Savanes de Bahia. No one escaped death. Toré and his men were avenged when the buccaneers went so far as to Santiago to search for them. On hearing they were all slain, they killed any Spaniard in the neighborhood, and also their cattle and slaves. No date given.

Source: Lepers, 62.

Torghud *see* Turgut

Tornel, Alain (France)

Graduate of the Aspretto Training Center at Corsica, the "combat frogman" course of the Direction Générale des Services Extérieurs (DGSE), the French secret service. Assistant of *see* Jacques Camurier in the sinking of *Rainbow Warrior*, July 10, 1985.

Torre, Juan Carlos de la (Fajardo, Puerto Rico [1803–25])

Aka Carlos Torres. One of *see* Roberto Cofresí's men in the vessel *El mosquito*, 1825. Executed at San Felipe del Morro, Puerto Rico, March 28, 1825.

Source: Ferreras, 412, 465.

Torrelles, Johan (Barcelona, Spain)

Captain of a galley with a crew of 232, among them 172 oarsmen and 34 bowmen, October 1449.

Source: Unaldi, 177.

Torres, Hipólito (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Torres, José

One of the three mutineers in the schooner *Amelia*, sailing from Mazatlán, Mexico, to Hong Kong carrying among other cargo sixty thousand pounds of sterling (Mexican money), 1848; *see* Baldibegge, *see* Calero.

Source: Gibbs, 52.

Torres, José María (Chile)

Exiled from his country and joined *see* Cambiazo's men, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Torres, Manuel (Chile)

Described as a "vagabund"; an exile, like *see* José María Torres. Promoted to command a sloop in *see* Cambiazo's fleet.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Toscan, Bonaparte (Cuba; active nineteenth century)

Source: K. Scott, "Bonaparte Toscan and the Cuban Pirates", in *American Neptune* (1946), 6:93ff.

Toscanini *see* Carducci Toscanini, Baccio**Tosh, William**

Was, with *see* George Mitchell and Dr. James Sweet, beguiled on board *see* Paulsgrave Williams's vessel, the escort of *see* Bellamy. However, the justice of peace did not report the incident, so it seems likely the three men volunteered to join the adventurers in 1717, Block Island, Massachusetts.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Tostig (d.1066)

Brother of *see* Harald Hardrada. Banished from England in 1065 Tostig encouraged his brother to launch a campaign against the English king one year later. In 1066, he arrived in Norway in search of military support to regain his lost earldom. A large fleet was assembled in the South of Norway, apart from supply-vessels about two hundred ships, carrying "a great pirate host" transporting nine thousand men and perhaps some thousands more. Joined this fleet with twelve vessels, crewed by his household troops and Frisian and Flemish pirates. The whole lot sailed to the Humber River and upriver, plundering as it went. Harald offered Tostig a third of his kingdom if he would stay with him. Replied: "Seven feet of English soil, or as much more as he is taller than other men". In the next battle, Harald was struck in the throat by an arrow. Tostig took over command. The saga said: "At length they [the Norsemen] even threw off their mail corselets, and after

that it was easy for the English to land blows on them; but others fell and died of exhaustion without so much as a wound on them. Nearly all the leading Norwegians were killed there". So was Tostig.

Source: Chartrand/Durham/Harrison/Heath; Meier.

Tosto (Viking; active c.750)

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 56.

Tottle, Aristotle

For quite some time, Wales was a pirate's paradise: "Each haven had its small-time rovers who envied the success of [see] John Calles, but lacked both his daring and the necessary financial backing for operations on more than a limited scale", says historian N. Williams in *The Sea Dogs*. Such a small-time rover was Captain Tottle, "who gave himself airs by assuming the name, as he understood it, of a famous seaman from classical mythology!"

Toublanc, Joseph (flibuster from France, aka Pulvérin. Fiction)**Tourne au Vent (flibuster from France)**

Source: Treich, 24.

Tourville, Conte de *see* Contentin, Anne-Hillaron de**Touslé (flibuster from England; active 1685–87)**

Source: Charlevoix, 160, 163–67.

Touwart, Jehan de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Tournai, Spanish Netherlands. Lawyer)**Towke, Tiepke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)****Townley (flibuster [d.1686])**

In command of a vessel with a crew of 180 in a French/English fleet blockading Panama, 1684. Surprised two prize ships, "one laden with flour, the other with wine, brandy and sugar". Partook in the sack of Guayaquil, May 1685. With *see* Swan, sailed toward the entrance of the Gulf of California in the hope of meeting the Manila galleon, the total of the crews being 340 men. At Ria Lexa, he suffered from a malignant fever. On October 6, with 140 men, marched fourteen miles inland, and all they found was a small Indian village. In search of Port de Angeles, they traveled as far as Acapulco in canoes. Tried to take the Lima ship there. On November 26, he went in canoes with two hundred men to seek the city of Colima, which was reported to be a rich place, "but their search was fruitless".

Had some misfortune against the Spanish after landing in the Bahía de Vnderas to hunt for beef: four killed and two wounded. Failed in the hunt for the Manila galleon *Santa Rosa*. Townley and his crew of 115 resolved to turn their ship and five large canoes Southward, January 1686. Experienced problems with 350 Frenchmen under command of *see* Grognet and was surprised by Spanish forces when attacking Quibo the same month. Marched for Granada sixty miles inland of Nicaragua, April 7–15, and burnt the place when the gains proved to be poor. Took a rich cargo left ashore near Panama by the viceroy. In August, he was attacked by three warships from Spain. This furious fight ended with two of the Spanish ships captured, the third burnt, and Townley dead.

Source: Burney, 201, 210ff., 228, 249ff., 311, 324; Dampier.

Toyle, Otto van *see* Tyle, Otto van

Trabelsi (Barbary corsair)

Based at Salé, Morocco.

Trablesi *see* Selim Trablesi, *see* Yusuf Trablesi

Trachinus (Greece, BC)

Pirate-hero in the ancient Greek novel *Aethiopica* by Heliodorus. The situation is as follows: a merchantman had been overtaken by a barque

“for every one on board her, I think, was at the oars, while she was a light boat and answered better to the rower’s efforts. When she was now close to us, one of the men of Zakynthus who had come aboard with us, cried: “We are undone, comrades; this is a pirate craft; I recognise Trachinus and his barque”. All our ship was moved at the news, and filled with stormy tumult in calm weather. The men on board or ship, as long as they were without danger and the battle without blood, were very stout and said plainly that they would not depart. But when one of the pirates bolder than the rest leapt aboard, and with his sword slew all he met, teaching them that wars are usually made with slaughter and death, and the rest leapt after him, then the Phoenicians repented of their ways and falling flat on their faces begged for mercy, for that they would do whatsoever they would have them. The pirates were now greedy to kill – for the sight of blood is a great incentive to fury – yet contrary to all hope, on command of Trachinus they spared them.”

Source: Ormerod, 269.

Tranguaz, Enrriex *see* Strangeways, Henry

Treadway, Jonathan (Boston, New England)

Aka Tredway. Born 1663. One of *see* Kidd’s men. Shipped back from India for Kidd’s trial.

Source: Zacks, 38, 128, 134, 136.

Trebellianus (Cilicia; active c.250 BC)

Trébutor, François (Dieppe, France)

Considered to be the best pilot in the Antilles. In command of the frigate *Sainte Catherine* with *see* Henry Morgan in the line of order at the Panama Assault, 1670–71. Took a Portuguese vessel; was arrested September 1671. Was killed during a foray at Yucatán, 1673–74.

Treehill, Henry

It is not certain whether Treehill was one of *see* Finn’s or *see* Anstis’s men. When tried at the Old Bailey, he turned king’s evidence, saving himself and condemning others, 1723.

Source: Burl.

Tregarthen, Thomas

One of the “Gallants of Fowey”, a group of sea-rovers (*see* John Trevelyn) operating from Fowey, Cornwall, during the Hundred Years’ War.

Source: Fogg.

Trelawny, Edward John (England [1792–1881])

Navy man until 1811. Befriended the romantic poet Byron. Claimed to have fought in the Greek/Turkish wars, and to have been a pirate active in the Greek/Turkish area. Wrote an autobiography called *The Adventures of a Younger Son* (London, 1831). In the French translation: *Un cadet de la famille* (Paris, 1860).

Tremay, Charles *see* Ivermay, Charles

Tremayne (West Country, England)

A family like the *see* Killigrew’s, *see* Carew’s, and others with family names still known today, formed pirate syndicates, sixteenth century. Piracy was part of a sort of patriotic industry, with a religious dimension.

Source: Thrower.

Tremayne, Andrew

The relations among the collection of pirates operating off the coasts of sixteenth-century England were based on a superficial coincidence of interests. The leading figures of such overlapping groups sought service in the interests of pirate sponsors. Such men were Andrew and Nicholas Tremayne.

Source: Appleby, 68ff.

Tremayne, Nicholas

In 1556 was, with brother *see* Andrew Tremayne, arrested for piracy and accused of participation in a plot against the queen.

Source: Appleby, 77.

Treslong *see* Blois van Treslong, Willem

Treti (corsair of Malta. Active c.1676)

Tréval, Jean le (flibuster from France)

Nephew to P. de Poincy, “lieutenant-général des îles”. In 1652, he came to Tortuga in company of *see* De Fontenay.

Source: Moreau, 1554.

Trevaskiss

Aka Johns[t]on. Tried and executed for piracy and murder on board the bark *Saladin*, 1844.

Trevelyn, John (England)

Pirate and ship-owner, member of the “Gallants of Fowey”, a group of sea-rovers (*see* Carminow) operating from Fowey, Cornwall, during the Hundred Years’ War. Highly regarded by Henry VI. Trevelyn owned considerable property in Devonshire. Made a rich haul in 1449, taking a Spanish ship in the Channel. It carried a cargo valued at twelve thousand pounds. Arrested but due to his connections acquitted; the stolen goods were not restored.

Source: Fogg.

Trévère, Yves

One of *see* Kérazan’s men.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 378.

Trevor, Richard

Was tried for piracy in March 1606 and sent to prison. Usually, the guilty were hanged, and the not guilty go free. Maybe Trevor was waiting for a new trial.

Source: Berckman.

Trewinnard, Elizabeth (England [1525–c.1582])

Aka Elizabeth Killigrew, Old Lady Killigrew. Married to *see* Sir John Killigrew (1). Played an active role in the Killigrew’s piracies, and apparently enjoyed this more than her husband did. On New Year’s Day 1582, a storm drove a Spanish-owned ship into Falmouth that anchored opposite Arwenack House. Made inquiries and was told there was a rich cargo on board. John was not home at the time, so Lady Killigrew steered a boat filled with nine men to the vessel, boarded, killed the crew, and threw them overboard. The Spanish owners protested in London with

the result that Killigrew and two of her men were arrested, tried, and sentenced to death. The two men (*see* Hawkins and *see* Kendal) were executed, but the lady was reprieved after two of her sons paid substantial bribes.

Source: Gosse, *History*; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 30.

Triana, Jacinto de (buccaneer/flibuster from Mexico)

Joined *see* Laurens de Graaf in the Veracruz expedition, 1683. Murdered a servant of Juana Sarmiento, to whom Triana had been married for ten years. Was recognized by a captive who had sailed with him: “He did not call out nor speak to me, not give any other sign than to laugh”.

Source: Marley, *Sack*, 38.

Triboult (flibuster from France)

Aka Tributor. “Vieil aventurier, et fort expérimenté dans les courses” (old adventurer, experienced corsair). With *see* Rock Brasiliano, planned to attack and capture the city of Mérida on the peninsula of Yucatán. Brasiliano had often been there, and knew it to be a city of wealth and treasure. Their scheme was to make a rush attack from landward, during the night. But no sooner had they crawled out of the bush than they found themselves set upon by the entire garrison of Mérida. They had been betrayed by Indians and were utterly defeated, suffering many deaths and prisoners. “Fueron deshectros, muriendo Triboult”. Triboult was one of the first to fall and Brasiliano thrown into a dungeon.

Source: Charlevoix, 80; Davidson, *Daring*, 30; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 63.

Tributor *see* Triboult

Trien, Abraham de (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland, part of the Spanish Empire)

Sailed with *see* Spiering and *see* Meynert de Fries.

Trieu, Abraham de (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Sailed with *see* Spieringh and *see* Meynert de Fries.

Trik (Barbary corsair)

Aka De Jonge (The younger). Active from Algiers, 1676. Captain.

Source: Hardenberg, 47, 66, 71.

Tristan *see* Christian

Tristian (France)

Privateer-captain with a French commission. Sailed in company with English buccaneers led by *see* John Cook and Edward Davis, 1683. Probably a want of hands induced

Tristian to receive into his ship eight or ten of the English rovers. With him and most of his men ashore Cook and Davis found means to seize his ship, sent the remainder of the French crew ashore, took on board their old company, and then, in Tristian's vessel, stood away immediately for Île à Vache, "before any notice of this Surprise could reach the *French Government*". "Thinking it unsafe to continue longer in the West Indies Cook and Davis", wrote James Burney in 1816, "directed their course for Virginia", Davis to use Tristian's commission to his advantage.

Source: Burney, 154–55, 200; Dampier; Shomette, 80.

Tristian *see* Christian

Trondsen, Kristoffer (Norway [c.1500–65])

Active in the North Sea and Baltic Sea. Became admiral of the Danish fleet in 1542.

Source: Ebbesvik Eisenträger.

Trotter, John (Scotland)

One of the Jacobite Bass Rock prisoners and pirates; *see* David Dunbar. Trotter was caught and hanged on a gallows on the clifftop opposite the Bass Rock. Some shots from the fortress halted the execution. Was probably hanged at a different spot.

Source: Hewitson, 205.

Troyen, Jan Jansz. van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Rotterdam, the Spanish Netherlands [1535–70])

Son of a carpenter. Appeared March 1570 in the Goereese Gat, boarded a vessel from Enkhuizen, and took it. One year later, he was in command of a vessel manned by a crew of twenty-five. Associated with *see* Menninck and Ruychaver in a joint venture to serve a military goal rather than solely robbery. Seized a warship carrying weapons and money and also important documents and messages to the Spanish commanders of Antwerp and Amsterdam. Attacked three Spanish warships in the Vlie, June 1570. Boarded with some of his men. Unfortunately, the ropes connecting both vessels broke. Fell into the sea. Swam for his life but was taken prisoner by a merchant vessel nearby. The Watergeuzen/sea-beggars let their opponents know they would throw all their prisoners over the side when Van Troyen should be put to death ("indien men hem om 't leven brochte, zij alle overboort zouden werpen die zij krijghen konden"). "Iron Duke" Alva, the military leader of the Spanish forces in the Low Countries, was not impressed; he had Van Troyen march to Brussels and then to Amsterdam to be executed, November 23, 1570.

Source: Meij; Zuidhoek, *Sea-Beggars*, 72–73.

Trumbal, John

One of *see* Clipperton's men in *Success*. Sergeant of the marines. Drowned when the ship's boat sank in Puerto Velas, March 8, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Trumble, James

One of *see* Avery's men. Came home in the sloop *Isaac*. Landed on Achill Island off the W coast of Ireland, June 1696. Twelve pirates disembarked, piling up bags of silver and gold coins onto the beach. Trumble made it to Dublin, while the rest sailed down to Westport, County Mayo, where they parted. Some paid a fortune for a "nag of a horse" and exchanged bags of shiny coins for purses of gold guineas, simply to lighten their wealth. Officials later estimated *Isaac* had arrived with £20,000 in gold and silver, plus several tons of logwood, a valuable sort of cargo. *Isaac* was sold, and *see* Holsingworth, the leader of this party, left to who-knows-where. Only two men ran into trouble. One of the two was Trumble, the other *see* Edward Forsyth. The latter's name appears among a list of Avery-men who were tried at London: October 19, 1696. Not Trumble. Somehow he had vanished.

Source: Woodard.

Tryer, Matthew

Active from Carolina. Accused of having captured a sloop in 1699. Acquitted.

Source: Rankin, *North Carolina*.

Tryggvason, Óláfr (Viking from Norway [c.965–1000])

Aka Crowfoot. Was crowned king of Norway in 995. Led a fleet of ninety-three ships to the SE coast of England during the last phase of Viking expansion that coincided with the creation of organized forms of statehood in Denmark and Norway. Colonization, war or piracy? Tryggvason was not a gentle man. He plundered and ravaged coasts and maidens. According to the *Heimskringla*, his "broad axe of shimmering steel had left many a meal for hungry wolfs", this meal consisting of dead Saxons, Flemings, and Frisians alike. "Their bodies lay like carrions for the ravens stacked in pools of blood". In 998, Tryggvason ordered the construction of the famous long ship *Long Serpent*, around forty-eight meters long, propelled by thirty-four rowers at each side. Stem and stern were gilded. The building-master was Thorberg, who oversaw the building of this *drakar* at the foot of the slopes of the Trondheim Fjord nicknamed *Scafhogg* (Smooth flow). Tryggvason had many enemies, among them *see* Sven Forkbeard, King Olaf from Sweden, and one Eric. These men concocted a plan

to take the vessel. After a Viking called Sigvald lured the great vessel and its master into a trap, a long and bloody battle followed. Seeing nearly all his comrades had been slain, Tryggvason and his few surviving men jumped into the sea to drown rather than to give their enemies the joy of piercing them with their swords or lances. Tryggvason's vessel and a large part of Norway became Eric's loot. He cherished *Long Serpent* as a symbol of Viking courage. In the thirteenth century, its heart of oak was still visible in the fjord.

Source: Haywood, 111; Meier; Wernick.

Trymel, William

One of the piratical merchants using Calais as a cross-Channel haven for their predations; *see* Thompson.

Source: *see* selected bibliography in Appleby.

Ts'ai Ch'ien (China)

Dominated the seas during the period 1795–1810.

Source: Starkey, 105.

Ts'ai Hsieh-fou (China)

Fisherman. On February 5, 1796, he was captured by *see* Ch'en Ya-tsung and "forced to commit sodomy".

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 24.

Tschen Tsche Lung *see* Chen Chi Lung

Tschiao Kuo-fu-en *see* Tchiao Kuo Fu Jen

Tseraerts, Jérôme (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland in the Spanish Netherlands)

Arrived April 22, 1572 at Vlissingen with one thousand men. Eventually became the governor.

Source: Meij, 102; Vrijman.

Tsjang Ah Sing (China)

A nom de guerre *see* Tsjau Ah So.

Tsjang Lioe (China [1899])

Educated in England and the United States. Involved in many pirate operations planned and ending in Bias Bay and Hong Kong, 1920–40. Also active from Kanton, where he lived. Possessed houses in Kanton, Macao, and in many more Chinese cities. Had four wives.

Source: Lilius, 30ff., 61ff., 144ff.

Tsjang Tin Si (China [b.1899])

A nom de guerre; *see* Tsjau Ah So.

Source: Lilius, 63.

Tsjau Ah So (China)

A nom de guerre. Born 1889. Described as having two golden teeth in his upper jaw. Tsjau left a place described in the sources as Wong Fau to go to Sioe Mok by foot, May 3, 1929. In Swatow (Shantou) lodged in a pension in the Tsjang Pongstreet. Assembled with others in Kem Kie's teahouse before leaving for Singapore, there to stay in Tek Kie's pension at Ngau Tsjé Sjuí and wait to book passage on a passenger ship, with the object of assaulting officers and passengers to rob and steal from them.

Source: Lilius, 63.

Tsjau Ah Tsjoi (China [b.1899])

A nom de guerre. Worked in company with *see* Tsjau Ah So.

Tsjen Ah Tsjeung (China [b.1899])

A nom de guerre. One of *see* Tsjau Ah So's men.

Tsjen Wai (China [b.1899])

A nom de guerre. One of *see* Tsjau Ah So's company, also "with two golden teeth in upper jaw", according to a fake police report.

Source: Lilius, 63.

Tucker (flibuster from France)

Sailed in consort with *see* Coxon, *see* Paine, and others, 1681.

Source: Dampier.

Tucker, François

One of *see* Drake's men, 1573.

Source: Masefield.

Tucker, Richard

Belonged to a band of seven pirates, having detached themselves from a complement of 142. Secured a pardon in New Providence, April 1718.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Tucker, Robert

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Hanged at Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104; Woodard.

Tucker, Thomas (Newcastle, England)

"Excellent in his art and profession". Master-mate with *see* Peter Easton who retired with a fortune but dismissed his crew with a pittance, 1613. Drifted to Marmora's pirate nest on Morocco's West coast, 1614, and gained his own command to maraud in company with *see* John Woodland

as far as the Faroe Islands. Lost his ship in a storm. Was robbed by Woodland of everything he owned, having “no pity of him than of a Spaniard, who were most obnoxious to pirates in those day”. Returned to England in 1615. Was pardoned and eventually managed to find a regular job.

Source: Senior.

Tuckerman

Was known to have associated with pirates. Helped *see* Bonnet to escape from prison. Sailed in concert with *see* Porter and Roberts in a puny ship, a *sloop*, on the cast of Hispaniola, January 1721. “Put in there [now the Dominican Republic] to learn his Art and Wisdom in the Business of Pyrating, being Vessels on the same honourable Design”. Had no intention of staying long. Departed for his home in Jamaica where he assumed the role of an honest merchant. Was sent to England to stand trial. Fate unknown.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Tudor, Elizabeth *see* Elizabeth

Tugmutton *see* Simpson, David

Tuin, Jean

In command of the vessel *Qui qu'en groigne*. Active from Tréport, France, fifteenth century.

Source: Merrien, 96.

Tulaji *see* Angria

Tulford (Fulford), Richard

One of *see* John Rhoades's men. Tried and found guilty of piracy and so directed that he and three others be hanged “presently after the lecture”. But the executions were postponed, and before long he was released without conditions, 1675.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Tulley, Samuel

Aka Tully. Tried with *see* John Dalton at Boston, January 21, 1812, but only Tulley was hanged, at South Boston, December 10, 1812.

Source: NMM; Little, *Hunting*, 4, pl. 31.

Tummi (Denmark)

Aka The Sailmaker. Sailed with *see* Hetha Wigbiorg from Schleswig, Denmark.

Tung Hai Pa *see* Woo Chetsing

Turc, Pierre le

Rather a privateer.

Source: Bijl, 106.

Turcha, Percival de la

In 1303, in concert with *see* James Bianco, assaulted a Venetian vessel. Was captured near Rhodes after seizing some more ships from Venice and taken to Cyprus to stand trial.

Turck, Salee de *see* Jansen, Anthony

Turenge, Alain *see* Mafart, Alain

Turenge, Sophie *see* Prieur, Dominique

Turgesius (Viking from Vestfold, Norway [died c.845])

Aka Turgeis, old Norse for Thórgestr, Thórgils; aka the Gaill (Stranger). Active from 820. Sailed up the Shannon with a fleet of sixty-five to one hundred-twenty vessels, took the lands of Ath-Cliath and built a fort there, the forerunner of Dubh-linn (black pool), and a chain of bulwarks erected in a straight line of hundred-and-fifty kilometers, 838. Next to “King of all the Foreigners in Erin” appointed himself abbot of Armagh, the patrimony of St. Patrick, the richest monastery around and the centre of church life in the land. With him came his wife Ota (*see* Aud), priestess-prophetess, setting up the Scandinavian gods in place of Irish christianity.

A diplomat of Spanish/Moorish Córdoba, Al Ghazal, visited his court in 845, having “sailed between waves like mountains [as] he looked death in the eye”. And in Aud's. (The Arabic account calls her Nūd.)

From Dublin Castle Turgesius launched further conquests into Ireland and across the Irish sea to Wales. A warlike Irish clan, the Hy-Njall (O'Neil) challenged Viking power on the battle-field, at sea and in the bedchamber. Being enamored of a daughter of a king called Melaghlin, Turgesius paid her a visit on an island in Loch Uair. As a welcome fifteen “beardless youths in female attire” danced around him. Under their garments, they carried arms. When Turgesius advanced to embrace them, “they took him and drowned him in the lake”. Other sources say Turgesius was killed by Máel Sech Njall, king of Meath.

Source: Gosse, *History*; C. Haliday *The Scandinavian Kingdom of Dublin* (Dublin/Shannon 1882/1969); Wernick.

Turgut (Barbary corsair from Charabulac, Asia Minor [1485–1565])

Aka Thorgud, Darghout, Dragut, Drawn Sword of Islam. Most outstanding figure of all Barbary corsairs – “the man

above all others feared and hated by his contemporaries in Christendom". Started his career as a common seaman and ended up as the sultan's right hand.

Graduated in the school of the brigantine and completed his sea life education on board of the war-galley. Served as a master gunner in the galleys of the Grand Turk, owing to his fighting abilities and expert knowledge of this Eastern portion of the Mediterranean. Looked for a wider horizon. Offered his services to the Barbarossas at Algiers:

"From thenceforward this redoubtable corsair passed not one summer without ravaging the coasts of Naples and Sicily; nor durst any Christian vessel attempt to pass between Spain and Italy; for if they offered it he infallibly snapped them up, and when he missed his prey at sea, he made himself amends by making descents along the coasts plundering villages and towns and dragging away multitudes of inhabitants into captivity."

In the course of the sixteenth century, piracy had become commonplace in the Mediterranean under the able guidance of the two *see* Barbarossas, and Turgut played his part to perfection. Became the Barbarossas' advisor. The Istanbul sultan did not hesitate to lend him his picked troops, the Janissaries. Commanded the Ottoman right wing at Preveza, 1538. By 1540, he had succeeded in making himself so dreaded that Emperor Charles v ordered star admiral *see* Andrea Doria to seek him out and destroy him. Andrea fitted out a fleet led by his nephew *see* Giannettino Doria. This young man met Dragut when at anchor at Andior on the coast of Corsica. Dragut surrendered and was sent to one of the benches of Doria's private galley. Was recognized by a Monsieur Parisot, better known as *see* J. de la Valette, of the Knights of Malta fame and an old enemy. "Ola, señor Dragut, usanza de guerra [usage of war]", said he. Dragut's reply came with a laugh: "Y mudanza de fortuna [And a change of luck]". Indeed, the wheel of fortune, for, after rowing Doria's boat for three long years, was recognized again, in Genoa, and this time by *see* Cheyr-id-Din (Barbarossa) himself, a man then in command of a hundred Turkish galleys. He paid Doria three thousand gold ducats to secure Turgut's release and on top of that had to grant the Genoese house of Lomellini the concession to establish a coral fishing port and factory on the island of Tabarka (off the coast of Tunisia). Went home as commander of the North African corsair fleets.

In 1546, Barbarossa died; Sultan Suleyman the Magnificent ordered all the mariners in his dominions to

acknowledge Turgut as their admiral. In 1548, he entered the Bay of Naples, seizing a galley and seventy thousand gold ducats belonging to the Knights of Malta. In the depth of the winter of 1548–49, he fell upon the Spaniards at Tunis, at Sousse, Sfax, Monastir, and Djerba. In September 1550, he took the town of Mehedia (Mahdia), East of Tunis, strengthened by towers and bulwarks of great thickness, height, and solidity. In the following year, he lost the town to Andrea Doria, making a famous escape hauling his galley-fleet overland and dredging a sort of canal through an unnavigable bog on the Southern side of Djerba Island. On his way to Istanbul, he met and joined a Turkish fleet to attack Malta. Seeking to compensate the failure of this attack, he occupied Tripoli (1551) and established the port as a major corsair base. Active from Tripoli from 1556. Used the loot to erect a mosque, a fort, and many houses. In 1561, he took seven war-galleys from the Malta Knights. Besieged Oran on the sultan's orders. Died during the siege of Malta, 1565. His military record was legendary, as a leader of men his authority was unquestioned. Nearly all his years as a Barbary corsair can be considered as being a part of a jihad, that is, war.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 136, 146ff., 164; Currey; Gravière, 189–92; Lane-Poole; Seijo Alonso, 77ff.; *see* a selected bibliography about Turgut and the days of Turgut in Al-Djazairi.

Turn Joe (Ireland)

Both privateer and pirate, "a bold enterprising Fellow". Crossed over to the Spaniards with the task of hunting for pirates. In command of three sloops, "capturing three sloops in a single day". Was killed in an engagement with the privateer John Bonnavée from Jamaica, 1718.

Source: Course, *Western*, 83.

Turner

One of *see* Bonnet's men. When *see* Thatch met Bonnet off the Carolinas, he took Bonnet on board, "got him hopelessly drunk and persuaded *Revenge's* crew to vote Lieutenant Turner captain instead".

Source: Cawthorne, *History*.

Turner

In 1818, a vessel named *Victory* arrived in the Hawaiian Islands, commanded by "a swarthy character who gave his name as Captain Turner". The crew said there were items on board of solid silver and gold. Proceeding to get drunk and boisterous, they boasted of having captured this vessel and changed its name. After raising considerable mayhem in Honolulu, these men sailed away with other ships

or disappeared between the islands. In September, *see* Le Bouchard in an Argentinian privateer dropped the hook in the road and told the Hawaiian king he chased this *Victory* around Cape Horn to “these here paradise islands”. *Victory* was the former *Santa Rosa*. It is said that Turner “was found in the house of an islander, taken to a suitable place and shot to death for treason and piracy”.

Source: Gibbs, 50.

Turner, Nicholas

In command of a vessel that partook in the chase and taking of the richly laden *Great Mohammed* off Surat, September 23, 1698. The merchantman yielded a cargo worth 130,000 pounds sterling. Turner’s company had to share the loot with the crews of *see* George Ogle and *see* Culliford.

Source: Harris.

Turner, Theophilus

One of *see* Culliford’s men, seaman in *Mocha*. Arrested. Pardoned, 1699. Returned to his trade as a joiner.

Source: Ritchie.

Turnley, Richard

Active from New Providence. Accepted a pardon from *see* W. Rogers, 1718. Is said to have brought the news of the *see* Rackham/Bonny affair to the island. Not much later, when Turnley was turtle-fishing and pig-hunting, Rackham and his betrothed took his *sloop* and sank it.

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 80ff., 100, 115.

Turqui Ræz (Barbary corsair from Turkey)

Aka Achmed Turqui Reis. In command of a 5-gun *galliot* active from Salé, Morocco, c.1773.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Tusley (flibuster from England)

Member of one of the companies that marched through the Darién isthmus via Granada to pillage the Pacific side of South America.

Source: Besson, 37.

Tuthill, John

Justice of the peace. Accused of concealing *see* Kidd’s treasure, 1699.

Source: Bonner.

Twirle, John

Aka Toodle. In 1633, he sold “one Agate Cupp like a small boke, sett in gould with 43 pearles in it”, stolen from the French barque *Magdalen*, in company of *see* Henry

Robinson and *see* Samuel Sweetinge. All three were “found guilty *modo et forma su*”, and condemned to death.

Source: Berckman.

Tyes, Dirck *see* Ties, Dirck

Tyessens, Sikke van *see* Tiessens, Sikke van

Tyle, Jan van (New York)

Aka Jan van Teil, Toyle. Of Dutch origin. One of the “Pirate Round”. Brother of *see* Ort or Otto van Toyle. Established himself with his loot at St. Mary’s, Madagascar, c.1700. Became an important trader, concentrating on the commerce with the English territories in North America. Many deals with *see* Philipse. Invited the *Prosperous*-crew captained by *see* Thomas Howard to the baptism of two of his children, 1703. “Because it was known that he had murdered some adventurers”, Howard came with some inland canoes, took him prisoner, and pillaged his house, throwing all the goods they were not able to carry into the river. Van Tyle was nearly hanged, but one of his pirates helped him escape to the woods. Immediately retaliated and attempted to take Howard’s 36-gun *pinas*. “The Pirates set the women to the paddles and the canoe was upset on the bar. The women went home”. Not all of Howard’s men came back. Van Tyle had them toil on his plantations. Some may say the *Prosperous* captain’s name was *see* David Williams, not Howard. Williams labored for at least six months planting potatoes in revenge for the damage done by his *Prosperous*-crew. Chances are, however, that David Williams, like the Thomas Howard-story, is a concoction made up by Daniel Defoe.

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Schönhorn; Grey, 52, 222, 255ff., 296.

Tyle, Otto van (New York)

Aka Ort van Toyle. Sailed under *see* John Hoar in the ship *John and Rebecca*. Active in the Indian Ocean and the Red Sea. Took a vessel with a rich cargo, November 1695. From then on a commander and ship-owner. Seemed to have sailed to St. Mary’s, Madagascar, to provision the stock of brother *see* Jan van Tyle. Sailed in consort with *see* James, taking several prizes in the Indian Ocean, selling ships and goods with a good profit at St. Mary’s to North American trading vessels owned by *see* Phillipse. Also ran a plantation on St. Mary’s. Estimated in December 1696 that there were “about 170 English, French and Hollanders” on that island. Had the habit of putting the prisoners to work as slaves.

Van Tyle went home in the ship *Nassau* in the early 1700s.

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Schonhorn, 475, 492, 502, 688ff.; Ritchie.

Tyrril

Tried at the Old Bailey together with Caddiz and Laws. Tyrril's trial was deferred until April 1720, "part of his witnesses being beyond the sea".

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 228–29, 244.

Tyse

Complaints were heard in 1570 against Tyse, who had plundered French traders of goods valued at £300.

Source: Appleby.

U

When brought to trial W. Fly did not excuse his deeds but *UNDER* oath announced: "I can't charge myself – I shan't own myself guilty of any murder. Our captain and his mates *USED US* barbarously. We poor men can't have justice done to us. There is nothing said to our commanders, let them never so much abuse us, and use us like dogs". *UNDER* the eyes of thousands of people Fly reproached the hangman for not setting the gallows correctly. He proceeded to do so himself.

∴



Uan *see* Oean

Ubba *see* Lodbrog, Ubba

Ubbe (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Norden, Germany)

Ubbe Jacobs *see* Jacobsz, Ulbe

Ubbi *see* Lodbrog, Ubba

Ubbi (Viking from Denmark)
Plundered Jylland. *See* Ubbi inn Friski probably the same person.

Ubinet, Pierre (France)

Was captured by the Spaniards near Cartagena in the West Indies. Confessed that the Cayman Group was used by French pirates as a base, cooperating with the English, raiding Spanish settlements, guided by local Indians.

Source: Carter, 84.

Ubbo (Friesland)

Duke. Active c.855.

Ufkens, Popko (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam in the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1566–68)

Ukena, Focko (Victual Brother)

Supported Kenno and *see* Ocko ten Broke.

Source: Zimmerling.

Ulbe *see* Jacobsz, Ulbe

Ulenspiegel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Wierum, Friesland)

Ulf (Uppland, Sweden)

Active c.1000. According to a rune stone at Borresta, Sweden, Ulf was the leader of one the parties sent out to collect tribute money from the English and Icelanders, victims of the raids of the Norsemen.

Source: Chartrand; Historia, 11, 34.

Ulf (Viking from Norway)

Aka Ulf the Red. One of *see* Thorkell's men in three expeditions to England. Bowman in *see* Olaf Tryggvasson's *Long Serpent* when this vessel was attacked by *see* Sveinn Tjúguskegg and others in the year 1000 in the East Sea. Killed during this epic sea battle.

Source: Wernick.

Ulfhednar

Active in a foray that ended in the Battle of Hafrsfjord, facing *see* Onund, 872.

Source: Chartrand/Durhm/Harrison/Heath, 111.

Ulgers, Dulmer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Active 1566–68)

Ulgers, Herman (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Groningen. Active 1566–68)

In September 1570, in consort with *see* Grus, responsible for the theft of three women from Groningen to Norden, East Friesland, and the rebellion that followed this act.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 11, 57.

Uluj Ali *see* Ochiali

Ulysses *see* Odysseus

Umar (1309–49)

Aka Amur, Omer, Umar Bey, Umur. In 1317, the citadel of Smyrna in Western Asia Minor was taken by *see* Mehmed (Mohammed) Bey, founder of the Aydin dynasty. His son Umar took to the sea, and after some adventures, after having taken Smyrna, established a naval station there, 1329. His father made him the governor (bey). Continued his father's pirate activities, building up a fleet of 250 to three hundred sail. Emir in 1334. From Smyrna, attacked and plundered Greek waters and lands. In 1335, made a treaty with the East Roman emperor and helped him raid Bulgarian territory in 1341. When allied Christian crusaders attacked the pirate nest, Umar was killed while leading a counter-attack.

In 1402–3, the Seljuk Aydins took the town over again, until Sultan Mehmed I Celebi incorporated Smyrna into the Ottoman Empire, 1415.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!; Southern Europe: International Dictionary of Historic Places*, 351.

Umar (Barbary corsair from Sicily)

Renegade. In command of the 6-gun *Palm*, 1677.

Umper, Tom

West Indian. One of the thirty-six men with *see* Charles Harris's *Ranger*. The whole company was arrested by HMS *Greyhound* and confined to Rhode Island's jail, 1723.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Umur *see* Umar

Un, Armando (Cuba)

One of *see* Luis Rodríguez's men. A refugee from Cuba who lived in Miami, Florida, United States. "Although a little short in the top storey, was a reliable man in a fight". Second-in-command in the assault on *Mitzi Ann*, a converted US coastguard cutter expected to moor at Tamiami Marina on a tributary of the Miami River, Florida, July 12, 1985. Rodríguez recruited ten Cuban Americans, all wearing the uniform of the Miami Metro-Dade area police force, since they were serving members of Miami's law-enforcement community. Un's annual patrolman's salary was about \$27,000. The cutter moored in time. The company waited for three hours, but at 00:00 lost patience and boarded the vessel. The three-man crew was thrown over the side into the "oily ooze" of the river. Helped to bring a number of black nylon sacks containing four hundred kilograms of cocaine over the fence to the waiting patrol car, only to find that it was not possible to fit all of the bags into the vehicle. Piled the rest into his car. Lost his way when traveling to the address that was to be used to stash the load. Could hardly move his elbows to drive with the sacks between him and partner *see* Estrada on the front seat. Panicked. Estrada kept his head and directed Un to what he thought was a safe place. Each of the company fetched around \$800,000.

July 27, 1985. With *see* Pedro Ramos and twelve members of the Miami River Police in place for an assault on the forty-foot fishing boat *Mary C*. This vessel also moored at the expected time in sheer daylight. The company waited from 10 PM until 1:30 AM. The drug dealer had thought it better to minimize the risk of observation by casual passersby. The fourteen men charged from the yard office in a rather aggressive manner. The six dealers dropped the drugs and jumped over the side. Three of them drowned. The cocaine sacks represented a value of \$13,000,000. Which made the men millionaires. However, Luis Rodríguez, who had not joined the boarding-parties, boasted about the *Mary C*-success to a fourteen-year-old prostitute. The trials began in September 1986 and lasted over three months. Un and Ramos turned State's evidence.

Source: Hepburn.

Untenhove, Antoine *see* Uytenhove, Antonie

Upton, John (Deptford, England [1679–1729])

Born "of honest parents", was apprenticed to a waterman and went to sea in a man-of-war to reach the rank of petty officer. Lived an ordinary life until 1725, two years a widower, Upton took to seafaring again when he found he was in danger of being arrested by the creditors for debts accrued by his wife. When sailing in the frigate-galley

Perry as a boatswain, this vessel was taken by a New Providence-searover called *see* Cooper, 14 November 1725. According to a witness in a later trial, Upton had willingly joined the crew of Cooper's *Night Rambler*. He himself declared he was forced to sign the pirate's articles under threats of instant death. Escaped from the pirates on the Mosquito Coast, Honduras. Arrested by the Spanish as a spy and sent from one prison to another in Central America and then to Spain. Escaped with his life in a New York sloop, arriving at Jamaica, December 1726. Pressed on board the British warship *Nottingham*, serving in it more than four years as quartermaster, until one day someone found out he had been a pirate. Was brought to London to face trial. Protested his innocence, but was hanged.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Stanley, 149.

Uran, Edward (Boston, Massachusetts, North America)

Fisherman of the Isles of Shoals. Sailed with *see* Thomas Mitchell on an expedition from the St. John river to Twelve Penny Harbor, plundering and killing some cattle, 1675. Was arrested and found guilty of piracy. Uran was to be "whipt with twenty stripes".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Urau (Illanun/Iranun)

One of *see* Memadam's men who took and sailed the schooner *Dolphin*, 1852(?). When anchored at Bongay, saluted the local chief *see* Yassin with seven guns. Yassin sent a boat to inquire what vessel this *Dolphin* was. It did not take long to find out that the *schooner* had recently been taken. Memadam fled into the jungle and the rest of his crew was brought before Yassin who ordered them to surrender the vessel. "Never!" cried Urau, "it is our good fortune to have taken her. We will never give her up". Yassin immediately answered with his *kris* (sword) and killed Urau on the spot. *See* Krabau was killed likewise, and the remainder were seized and bound. Urau's and Krabau's heads were cut off and preserved in salt or gin and taken to Labuan as evidence that "Serip Yassin has assisted the Europeans".

Source: Rutter.

Urbina, Rafael Simon (Venezuela [1897–1952])

One of *see* Machado's men. Active c.1929.

Uring, Nathaniel (b.1682)

Merchant seaman since the age of fourteen. Captured by privateers three times, survived smallpox and a ship-board fire, had been a slaver and was pressed two times by a British man-of-war. Smuggler of slaves into Central American lands. In command of a *sloop* in the logwood

trade, suffered shipwreck on an offshore reef off Cabo Gracias a Dios on the Mosquito Coast, November 1711. (The pilot had been deceived by a cape twenty miles farther NW called False Cape.) He and most of his men survived the ordeals of this swampy coast, especially the scourge of it all: mosquitos. “There were millions of Muschetos and other biting flies about us. So that neither Mouth, Nose, Eyes or any Part of us was free from them; and wherever they could come at our Skin, they bit and stung us most intollerably”. The Miskito Indians ransacked the wreck for her cargo of rum. “I found most of them very happy; some of them were so drunk they could not speak”. Uring usually sailed a slaver or a “lettre-de-mart” vessel; genuine pirate tricks are not known of him. He is the author of journals that, say historians, are “unsurpassed in maritime literature”, among others *A History of the Voyages and Travels of Capt. Nathaniel Uring ...* (London, 1726).

Source: Little, *Practice*; Severin, *Seeking*.

Urk (Urck) *see* Orck, Jan van

Uruj *see* Aruj

Usain, Usein, Ussein *see* Hussein

Usman (Malaysia [d.1845])

Aka Ceriffe Hoosmaun, Serip Usman, Sherif Osman. In the nineteenth century, piracy persisted in the Malayan seas, the archipelago being divided into numerous petty kingdoms, many of whose sherifs, rajahs, and sultans boasted their own pirate fleets, also active in the South China Sea, the Philippines, and Indian islands. These marauders preyed on native craft and on European or American vessels as well. Usman had a strong position in the Marudu Bay, on the Northern tip of Borneo, situated behind a sharp bend in the river and protected by constructions made of large tree-trunks joined together with bolted iron plates and moored to trees on the banks with heavy chain cable. His fortress counted four eighteen-pounders, two twelve-pounders, and three nine-pounders, all trained on the river.

Usman was described as a “desperate fellow” of Arab descent, well respected due to his supposed descent from Muhammad – with a following of Arab, Malay, Ilanun/Iranun, and Sulu people. With two thousand men, he undertook long forays in a fleet of *prahus*, or *praos*, to attack all unarmed vessels and coastal villages they thought they could rob with impunity. They owned many slaves, for use and trade with the sultan of Brunei.

In 1845, Marudu Bay was described as a “deep bay, about 10 miles wide, surrounded by hilly country; some park-like scenery, and the great mountain Kinabalu high above the clouds”. On August 18, three navy steamers towed up two *brigs* and seven boats with guns to the mouth of a small river where, a few miles up, Usman had fortified himself. Here was a genuine pirate settlement, with a rectangular fortress with guns on the fork of the river and a ditch, protected by a double boom of tree trunks, an extra gun-battery on the opposite shore, and a floating battery.

This fort and his force under ten Arab captains, each with one hundred trained men serving them, was brought down by the English navy, August 1845.

“During the night we could hear that the enemy were on the alert, for they were beating their gongs every few minutes”, surgeon E.H. Cree in HMS *Vixen* witnessed. At daylight, the hostilities began, with a rocket-party landing on the right bank and firing with good effect into the stockades. The pirate discharges were accurately laid for the boom, against which the gunboats were forced by the tides, and caused havoc and death. But quick firing made their aim less certain, and as the “game became hotter the enemy’s courage cooled”. In short:

“The small-arm men and the marines rushed to the front and finished the business. Many chiefs were killed or wounded: Ceriffe Hoosmaun and another ceriffe are said to be among the latter ... One poor fellow had his right arm terribly shattered by a large ball. Nothing could be done to save the arm, so that I at once proceeded to remove the limb at the shoulder joint. Surgical operations on a crowded deck, by the light of half a dozen dip candles, with too many excited lookers on, are not done under the most favourable conditions, but my patient made a good recovery.”

With Usman dead, his followers formed a new settlement, a peaceable one, in the SW of Palawan Island (Philippines).

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 114–17; Cree, 15, 158, 160ff.; Rutter.

Usop (Borneo)

Aka Serip Usop, Pangeran (prince) Usop. Active from Brunei, North Borneo, c.1840–45, with permission of the sultan of Brunei (“a feeble-minded, avaricious character said to have the head of an idiot and the heart of a pirate”). Idiot or not, like with most princes in charge the English navy had to salute the sultan with gunshots when he passed by in his boat, a long, low *prao* with eighteen paddles, a

four-pounder in the bow, a silk umbrella with green fringe, a large yellow ensign, “and some of his ‘nobs’ wore sky-blue jackets and yellow pyjamas”. But Usop was no fool, and his followers, “light and muscular”, were “intelligent but not necessarily handsome”. Most of his men were smartly dressed; all armed with a *kris* (or *creese*, a short sword or long knife, often with a snake-like blade) stuck in their waist belts, under the jacket, and with a spear. “Some carry such a lot of arms that the jacket sticks out on one side. Their women have good figures, and wear only one garment (sarong), generally of blue cotton, like a wide bag without a bottom. They almost live in the water”. When, in August 1845, the sultan was forced to sign a treaty for the suppression of piracy, Usop, who was present at the meeting with the English, declined to sign. During the night of the ninth and tenth, the English fleet – laying in still water, with noiseless canoes gliding stealthily about in the shadows of the houses – was on the alert. At 2 PM, a gunboat fired a shot through the roof of Usop’s house behind the stockade, just a reminder, on which Usop opened fire (he had removed most of his valuables and his harem). This made a poor impression when the English gunboats opened their fire. The stockades and other defenses flew into splinters and dismounted the guns. Brave Usop and his followers might be, but soon they were defeated, their places riddled with grapeshot. Suffering at least twelve dead and many wounded, Usop fled into the jungle. As looting was forbidden to the navy men, they gave all goods to the natives, including a Japanese, who had been seventeen years in slavery among them, but he refused to leave. “The whole place presented a sad spectacle”, said E.H. Cree, one of the British surgeons, “the stench of the dead was already beginning to be very offensive”.

Usop attempted to return to Brunei but was defeated by Pangeran Bedrudin, a man who was interested in suppressing piracy and developing trade.

Source: Cree, 15, 156; Rutter.

Usta *see* Murat aka Osta Murat

Utenhove, Anthonius van *see* Uytenhove, Anthonie van

Uthman *see* Othman; *see* Otman

Utrecht, Robert *see* Robert aka Bruin

Uvert (Barbary corsair)

Active c.1606.

Source: Grammont, 149.

Uytenhove, Anthonie van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, Flanders)

Aka Untenhove, Utenhove. Nobleman. Described as being “petit and rousseau” (small and rosy). One of *see* Dolhain’s men and in command of 100-ton *Valk* from Amsterdam in a fleet of five more vessels, bought or hired from Calvinistic communities in England for a voyage to La Rochelle, France, May 1569. Was separated from them and joined *see* De Bergues. Together, they plundered any vessel that crossed their path in the spring and summer of 1570. Present at the taking of Brielle, 1572.

Source: Merrien, 115; Meij; Moerman, *De Piraten*, 109.

Uyter Wulghen, Olivier (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ghent, the Spanish Netherlands)

Barber by trade. Exiled by the Spanish Catholic government for religious reasons. Joined *see* Jan van Ransdorp. The entire crew was taken prisoner by Ostend fishermen assisted by Spanish soldiers, August 1571. Requests and testimonies that he was an “eerlic ende catholycq joncman” (honest and catholic young man) came to nothing. Was hanged with all Van Ransdorp’s men in the dunes of Ostend.

The entire record of sixteenth-century Europe is one of blood and fire plus torture and massacre, of “punic faith” and shameless treason. Appalling as they were, the sieges, the battles, and the sacking of towns that took place perpetually on the continent frequently found a counterpart in the deeds of rovers.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 86, 91.

Uzun Reis *see* Hussein

Uzun Ibrahim Reis *see* Hussein Ibrahim

V

The treatment meted out by pirates to their *VICTIMS* was not always simply wanton cruelty. Yet the Courts of Admiralty were, and still are, running great guns at periods when shipping is savagely being attacked by pirates, a bar of judgment before which appeared every inhumanity, rapacity and *VIOLENCE*, all powered by perhaps the guilt of pre-intention. With the ever-present risk of capture and execution, why did so many seamen who could otherwise have been employed in legitimate business, choose instead to turn to piracy?

∴



Vaack, Claes (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of the ship *Rebecca* from London. “Escried a Saile and gave chase thereto; and coming upp founde she was a Carvele of Seville, laden with yearthen dishes”. Not a very valuable cargo. However, not undaunted, Vaack and his crew searched the vessel and found “two hundreth and twenty iars [jars] of oile, fourscore of Spanishe lamce [lamps], 16 Spanishe saddles, 30 iars of olives, and some cables”. There was another ship in the neighborhood that had witnessed the event, and it came up and demanded a share of this loot. Vaack was clearly not a very bad man, because he granted this request royally. “We took all from the Carvel as lawfull prize”, Vaack said in his testimony. When tried later (c.1600), he added: “Savinge only the yearthen dishes”.

Source: Berckman.

Vacca, Manuel (Portugal)

Former slave trader. Controlled a fleet of African braves from jungle hideouts on the Congo River, 1870. Looted and burned the British schooner *Geraldine*, 1875. The outrage was revenged by the British West Africa Squadron: forty villages were burned, hundreds of canoes destroyed, and plantations cut down. Vacca had probably fled, and the “pacification” of the Congo delta was confirmed “by a solemn palaver with 8 tribal chiefs conducted to the accompaniment of martial airs played by a Royal Marine band”.

Source: Mitchell.

Vadrosque, Pierre

One of the first French pioneers on Hispaniola's Northern coasts. Among the twenty-four survivors after a battle against Spanish troops under command of Fadrique de Toledo. Saved himself in a small canoe and fled to Tortuga Island, 1629. Found only twenty-five Spaniards there. Was joined by *see* Baradel and *see* Esnambuc.

Source: Treich, 13.

Vaer, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Brouwershaven, Spanish Netherlands. Enforced)

Vaez, Antonio *see* Cohen Henriques, Mozes

“Moses Cohen Henriques alias Antonio Vaez is nothing but a spy to learn when the fleet comes and goes and when an assault can be made ... as he did at the capture of the fleet by Piet Heyn in whose company was said Antonio Vaez”.

Source: Kritzler.

Vagn (Norway)

According to the *Sagas*, Viking raiding parties sometimes included *beseerks*, says historian B. Little: “Norsemen known for their strength, prowess with arms, and in particular an apparently psychotic ‘animal’ or ‘beast-like’ courage in battle”.

“Vagn and his crew hurled such a volley of stones that [see] Sigvaldi and his men could do nothing but protect themselves and were hard put to do even that. Then they lay broadside to broadside. And when Vagn and his crew ran out of stones they fell upon their opponents with sword blows, and Sigvaldi was obliged to order his ships to fall back to land for more stones.”

Source: Hollander, 98; Little, *Hunting*, 76, 81.

Vailes, Alexander (Aldeburgh, England)

Took two Breton ships in 1579.

Source: Appleby.

Vaillant

Active from Mauritius in the corsair war in the Indian Ocean, 1798. Probably more of a law-abiding corsair than a pirate.

Source: NMM, 12.

Vais, Michel (France)

Merchant adventurer. With *see* Pierre d'Orange, chartered a vessel and captured two merchantmen from Venice, c.1600–1. Apparently enjoyed the protection of the viceroy of Sicily, who received sixty thousand ducats of the plunder (divided between him and his wife) and put him in command of a flotilla of galleons. In 1602, one of his merchantmen was taken by the Venetians.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Valdemar (Denmark [1131–82])

Aka King Valdemar I. Destroyed a trading settlement on a bank of the River Warnow, 1160. Destroyed the town of Wolin, then the commercial metropolis of the Baltic Sea, in 1173–74. Wolin (called Jomsburg by the Danes) was in 1098 also attacked by Danish Vikings. This time the inhabitants abandoned the town and resettled in nearby Kamin.

Source: Meier.

Valdiviessa e Maldonato, Guy (Spain)

Once took a Muslim vessel with the son of the sultan of Istanbul on board, 1504. Brought him as a slave to Rhodes, but the man drowned during an attempt to escape.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Valentine, William (England)

Aka Vaughan. Active from ports in Dorset and Wales. Sailed in consort with *see* Stephen Heynes, 1582. Took and plundered a richly laden German vessel and tortured its crew. In 1583, he captured a ship with a cargo of bibles. Presented Anglican priests with this cargo. Was captured in the same year and tortured to reveal his accomplices. Hanged in London.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Valette Parisot, Jean de la (Knight of St. John from Toulouse, France [1494–1568])

Became a Knight Hospitaller in 1515, the “epitome of a mediaeval soldier-monk”. The piracies of the fiercely dedicated Knights of St. John were meant as actions in a holy war against Islam, welcoming death as the “prize of Eternal Life”: “He who dies in the cause, dies a happy death”. Valette’s entire life was dedicated to this thought; he never left the convent except on cruises, which inevitably meant violence and death: “The knights were ruthless slavers, particularly La Valette”. When seventy years old, was described as “tall and well-made, of commanding presence. His disposition is rather sad, but, for his age, is very robust ... has a good memory, wisdom, intelligence, and gained much experience from his career on land and sea ... moderate and patient and knows many languages”. Helped defend Rhodes, 1522. The knights and their men were routed from this stronghold. Sultan Suleyman’s (also born in 1494) chivalry in allowing them to leave unharmed backfired on him forty-three years later at Malta. Malta was, and is, the largest of a group of small islands in the narrow neck of the Central Mediterranean. Valette had been one of the first to recognize that if the order was to survive, the Knights of St. John must make their base on Malta a pirate settlement of the like the Christian world had not seen before.

In command of a *galley* to harass Muslim shipping, 1534–36. In 1540, he purchased his own *galliot*. Was captured and put to sweat as a slave of a Turkish galley. Suffered with the common men under the boiling sun and the overseer’s lash. With greater fortune than thousands of others similarly dealt with, one day was recognized by *see* Turgut who ordered that he receive better treatment, and later set him free, 1541.

Made it a governor of Tripoli until the port was taken by Ottoman troops, 1551. General of the Malta galleys, 1554–56. His knights arrested *see* Abdul Rahman, who had once captured Valette. It was now the Muslim’s turn to sweat it out at an oar while Valette Parisot raided North Africa until elected grand master of the Malta order, 1557. Intensified piracy. Under his direction, the defenses were improved,

and the first permanent buildings were begun. War, not piracy. The Ottoman Empire, his opponent, included peoples of various religious and ethnic backgrounds: from Algiers to Aden, from Buda (pest) to Bahrain, taxed and administered by a central bureaucracy, they all paid tributes. With this wealth, Sultan Suleyman amassed expensive, well-armed vessels and supported troops equipped with fire-arms, giving the Muslim forces a military advantage. During the 1565 siege, Valette defended Malta “shooting the heads of prisoners from cannon”. After five months and staggering losses on both sides, the siege ended in a victory for Valette’s knights. The town Valletta in the island is named in his honor.

Source: Greenhill; Lane-Poole; Lochhead; for a general view of Malta in 1565, *see* Bradford, *Malta*.

Vali Reis (Barbary corsair)

Served as a lieutenant in a ship of the military commander of Tripoli, 1684, called *Infant Jesus*, previously taken near Malta.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Vallanueva (Santo Domingo)

In command of the small topsailschooner *General Morazan*, armed with a brass eight-pounder, 1831. His crew comprised French, Italian, English, and Creoles from Santo Domingo, forty-four men in all.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Valle Carvajal, Vicente del (Higüel, Santo Domingo [1792–1825])

One of *see* Cofresi’s men. Present at the taking of the *balandre Anne*. Tried and executed March 28, 1825, “en el Campo del Fuerte San Felipe del Morro”, Puerto Rico. Claimed to be a freedom fighter, not a pirate. “Y yo estaba pensando en lo que será de Juanita, mi mujer, y de Bernardina, mi hija” (I now come to think what will become of my wife Juanita, and my daughter Bernardina).

Source: Ferreras, 412, 453–55, 465, 523.

Van Horn *see* Hoorn, Nicolaas van**Van Horn** *see* Hoorn, Gerrit van**Van Saltbrugge** *see* Solsbrugge, Crispinus van**Van Tyle** *see* Tyle, Jan van; *see* Tyle, Ort van**Van Vin** *see* Wijn, Mozes van**Van Wijn** *see* Wijn, Mozes van

Vanburgh, Carleton (England [d.1710])

One of *see* Woodes Rogers's men. One of the ship-owner's agents. Signed on for a privateer expedition, and the discussion of whether Rogers committed piracies is still raging. I prefer to call Vanburgh a privateer. Ran into arguments with Rogers at Tenerife, where he had been seized by the Spanish authorities. Rogers had said that "if Mr. Vanburgh is detained, we can't help it". Vanburgh was sent back with a quantity of wine, grapes, and hogs, and not pleased with the fact that Rogers had been prepared to abandon him. Perished during this voyage from dysentery contracted at Batavia in the Dutch East Indies.

Source: Preston; Winston.

Vanclein, Moses *see* Wijn, Mozes van**Vanderbrull** *see* Brull, van der**Vanderdecken, Jacob** *see* Decken, Jacob van der**Vane, Charles** (England [c.1680–1721])

Aka Vaughan. Started his career as a pirate after being engaged in *see* Jennings's company stealing from the Spaniards the silver they had salvaged from a wrecked galleon in the Gulf of Florida, 1715. In 1717, he stole a *brigantine* and began a master's career. Chose Nassau, New Providence in the Bahamas as his base. Needlessly tortured several seamen of his prizes, and his impetuous and ill-tempered behavior made him unpopular even among his own men. In command of two *sloops*, seized "*John and Elizabeth*, taking several hundred Spanish pieces of eight and diverse goods from her", on April 14 the sloop *Diamond's* "money and a slave". Frustrated by this poor result, cut its mast and bowsprit, and brutalized the crew. It was said that no fewer than twelve vessels were treated in the same way. In May, reported to be cruising in the 6-gun sloop *Ranger* with sixty men. Returning to Nassau, his crew had swelled to ninety or more.

The year 1718 was the apogee of Vane's career. Having just taken a French merchant vessel and wanting to keep the loot, he did not feel like accepting a king's pardon offered by two men-of-war (commanded by *see* Woodes Rogers) in July. His victims testified to the violence of his utterances: "Curse the king and all the higher powers" and "Damn the governor". Loaded all his guns with double-round shot and partridge, then set it afire, first having shifted into a shallow-draft vessel to slip out of the bay by the East passage with much of his plunder. Fired at the British flagship and jeered at its navy crew. As the fire ship burned, the flames discharged the loaded guns without doing much damage to the other vessels in port.

Evading pursuit, Vane made it to the Carolinas. Seized four vessels in quick succession, handing over a sloop to *see* Lieutenant Yeats. Now sailing in consort, took and plundered four ships, but instead of feasting, the last capture ended in a quarrel between the two captains. Appeared off the harbor of Charleston in August and proceeded to plunder shipping coming in and out of port. Rampaged an Ipswich vessel, a sloop from Barbados, and a large brigantine just arrived from the Africa coast with ninety black slaves on board. These slaves Vane transferred to Yeats's sloop. The South Carolina authorities sent two armed sloops to go after them.

Yeats, having decided to take the royal pardon, sailed off with a good number of Vane's crew and a lot of the gathered loot, including the slaves. "Vane was highly provoked, and [his] brigantine sailing better, he gained ground of Yeats ... but just as he got over the bar Yeats fired a broadside at his old friend, and so took his leave". Vane lingered at Charleston, hoping to capture the turncoat, harassed the port, seizing two more ships. Arrived with his prizes at Turtle Cay near Abaco on September 23. Blinded by his successes, thought himself equal to the renowned *see* Thatch, whom he visited at Ocracoke, North Carolina. This compliment, says historian P. Gosse, "was returned in like kind and mutual civilities followed for several days, these civilities taking the form of a glorious debauch". News of this chance meeting reached the Carolina and Virginia governors in a garbled version that suggested that the combined forces of Thatch and Vane were scheming to build a pirate stronghold at Ocracoke Inlet. If the two indeed succeeded in doing so, they would control virtually all trade in North Carolina and possibly in Virginia and South Carolina too.

By October 1718, Vane was cruising in the vicinity of New York. In the following month, while in Cuban waters, "caught a Tartar", when a supposed victim ignored the black flag and brought his vessel alongside, dropped the gun ports and opened fire. Vane was wise enough not to face this well-armed French man-of-war and turned tail. His men thought differently, taking Vane for a coward, this statement mouthed by his quartermaster *see* Rackham. So the crew selected Rackham as their chief. Vane was given a small prize sloop; about fifty loyal men joined him to cruise off Honduras. In January 1719, he established a base called "Barnacko". Captured some logwood gathering vessels, but then succumbed to a sudden tornado one month later. Only Vane and a single seaman lived to tell their tale, surviving by eating turtles and fish, and by food from some fishermen in canoes several months later.

Blessed his luck when finally a ship showed up, commanded by *see* Holford, an old crony of his. Holford, who

had received the king's pardon, did not want to have him on board, saying: "Charles, I shan't trust you aboard my vessel, unless I carry you as a prisoner, for I shall have you caballing with my men, knock me on the head, and run away with my ship a-pirating". Soon, a trading sloop arrived with no one on the crew knowing Vane's face. These men were willing to take Vane with them, but then Holford came on the scene again. He glanced down the open hold and saw Vane toiling. Holford informed his host about the real identity of Vane, and with his consent tied him up and brought in.

Hanged in Jamaica at Gallows Point, Port Royal, March 22, 1720. His former shipmate Rackham followed on November 17. Their corpses swung within sight of each other, in chains on Gun Cay.

Source: Course, *Western*; Defoe/Johnson; Konstam, *Pirates*; Sherry.

Vanquelin *see* Wijn, Mozes van

Vanvorst, Simon *see* Vorst, Samuel van

Varasse

One of *see* Olivier Levasseur's men.

Vargas (Barbary corsair)
Based at Salé, Morocco.

Vargas, Juan de (Spain)

In command of a *galliot* owned by the son of the viceroy of Sicily, 1555. Plundered ships in the ports of Crete.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Varney, John

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Chosen as a hostage and brought to the Spanish fleet at Veracruz, September 18, 1568. Probably died in the ensuing battle on Thursday, September 23, or on a scaffold at a later date. In the sudden chaos of a full-scale battle, three hundred Spaniards tried to board Hawkins's *Jesus of Lübeck*, while others leapt across to *Minion*, and grappled in hand-to-hand fighting. *Minion*'s gunners struck the Spanish vice-admiral with their first shot. The next shots ripped through its broadside, shattering timbers. Seconds later, this ship exploded. As reinforcements from San Juan poured in, three English vessels were overrun. Under heavy fire, *Jesus*'s crew transferred much of its plunder to *Minion*, and *see* Francis Drake in his *Judith* was ordered to take on some men, slaves, and other goods. Hawkins was the last to climb aboard *Minion*, and saw *Jesus* sink with much of its treasure aboard. When the fog of battle cleared, *Minion* and *Judith* had succeeded in drifting away from the Spaniards. These ships and their

crews were the survivors of the battle, and England was on the road to war with Spain.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Varney, Peter

One of the pirates who lived it up at St. Mary's Island off Madagascar. Is reported to have bought from a New York merchant "a pair of matched pistols for 5 pounds and 8 shillings", around Christmas 1698.

Source: Zacks, 289.

Varnier

One of *see* Le Golif's men.

Vasa, Gustav (Stockholm, Sweden [1496–1560])

Fled from Stockholm after a siege by a Danish king. His father and uncle were beheaded or burned, like many other Protestants and heretics. Lived a life as a pirate in the East Sea, so is the story, to return as a king, 1523, to free Sweden. The Vasa family reigned over Sweden until 1654.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 121.

Vasco, Pedro de *see* Pedro

Vasseur, Jean le (Normandy, France [d.1653])

Aka Levasseur. There is some contradictory behavior in him: Pirate, yes or no? It is true that he refused to share plunder with the governor of St. Christopher (St. Kitts) and he indeed replaced a silver Madonna for his chapel with a wooden copy, but whether he braved the seas leading his filibusters to spoil and plunder is still to be seen. We do know he was sent to conquer Tortuga in August 1642, and indeed took the island from the English with a force of about one hundred men, including *boucaniers* picked up in Hispaniola.

Established Tortuga for future colonization: fortifications, industry (sugar and distillation), agriculture, labor systems (slavery), social organization (distribution of land). ("Construyó las bases de la colonización futura: fortificación, industria [azúcar y destilación], agricultura, sistemas de trabajo [esclavitud], organización social [reparto de la tierra], &c.") Having been taught military engineering, he fortified a hill overlooking the port of Basse-Terre, shaped terraces on that hill, and on top of it placed his own "palace", several guns, and a storehouse for ammunition. Halfway up the rocky hill (blessed with a fresh water source) was a stairway, carved into the stone, and at the end of the steps an iron ladder, raised or lowered from the top. This fortress was called "Dove-cot". In fact, Le Vasseur and his islanders offered little more than token allegiance to France and welcomed filibusters from throughout Europe. In 1643, the Spanish landed five

hundred soldiers to put this insult to Spanish power to the torch. Instead, the Spaniards were defeated, with two hundred men dead. From then on, Basse-Terre, Tortuga, became a haven for adventurers and freebooters, the very capital of Caribbean piracy. Dutch traders set up their businesses there, paying for pirate plunder with guns, ammunition, liquor, and clothing.

Le Vasseur was killed by compatriots, two heirs, apparently because he had snatched away a young mistress of one of them. Wounded by musket shot, was finished off with daggers. 1653.

Source: Arch. Nat., Paris; Colonies F2, A 15, November 15, 1640; Exquemelin; Moreau, 645, 668, div.

Vastertsz, Tarick (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Vauclin

Misspelled from Vanquelin, a Dutch pirate whose name was also spelled as Van Klijn or *see* Wijn, Mozes van.

Vaughan *see* Vane, Charles

Vaughan, Alexander

Proclaimed a “pirate king” in the early 1610s. A king in that age was usually a person believed to possess “The Divine Right of Kings”, but no doubt Captain Alexander Vaughan owed his kingship to sheer physical strength since he was described as “a greate and tall bigge thick man”.

Source: Senior.

Vaughan, Robert (England)

Active in 1554.

Source: Appleby.

Vaughan, William *see* Valentine, William

Vauquelin *see* Vauclin

Veale

In command of a *sloop*, Veale arrived in New London, July 1, 1685. Was recognized by one of the crew of a ship he had taken in Virginia some time before. Managed to escape with his life and his vessel.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Veale, Thomas

One of four men who rowed up the Saugus River, New England. This modest company landed at a location called Lynn Wood and built a hut and dug a well. Had a good-looking woman with them who died after a short while. The four were captured due to a rumor that they had once

been pirates. Veale escaped. The others were taken to England and hanged. Veale hid in a cave and later found work as a cordwainer (shoemaker). In 1658, there was an earthquake that removed pieces of rock and blocked up his dwelling. Was never seen again.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Veborg *see* Wigbiorg

Veenboer (Barbary corsair from Hoorn, Republic of the United Provinces [d.1620])

Aka Soliman, Selleman, Slemen Reis. Renegade. Started his career as a pirate in the position of a clerk, in *see* Simon de Danser's vessel, 1606. Embraced the Muslim faith in 1609, and like many other renegades, he adopted Arabic dress. When a captain (Reis), he had *see* Jan Jansz. among his crew.

After the capture of pirate nest Marmora on the Atlantic coast by the Spanish, Algiers became a base for square-rigged craft in the Mediterranean. Veenboer rose to be an important admiral leading these vessels. His fame reached the Grand Sultan at Istanbul who ordered him to see him and accept the command of the Turkish fleet that protected the Aegean waters. As a token of his dignity, Veenboer received a splendid, silken kaftan.

In 1617, he was back in Algiers, one of the first men in the “taifa reisi”, this powerful company of commanders and captains. His crews consisted mainly of Hollanders, and as a matter of fact Veenboer hoped, after having made a fortune, to be permitted to return to his fatherland. He never attacked Dutch vessels, and during all his raids he flew the flag of his native town from the masthead. In 1617, raided Madeira Island, enslaving 850 people for his bagnios. One year later, he backed off when attacked by five Dutch ships. Which act cost him his prestige in Algiers. With *see* Schram-in-de-Wang and Assan Reis (Veenboer's cousin *see* Meinart Dirksen) as his captains, he experienced some unlucky expeditions. Suffered a defeat by seven Italian/French war-galleys, which caused him to arrive empty-handed in Algiers, August 11, 1620. Left port again on September 19 for a cruise that proved to be his undoing.

Captain D.P. de Vries, also a citizen of Hoorn, witnessed Veenboer's last stand:

“At dawn we saw 8 vessels off Cape Gata. They gained the wind, and headed for us. I ordered my mate to read a prayer and we sang psalm 140. I ordered a dose of gin and spoke up: “Know yourselves, men, show that you can fight. Look at me! I will lead you as a soldier and a good skipper”. Then I climbed up the companion-way and called out: “Draw your swords, tar them pirate-ribs! Cut their heads

off!" ... With one pirate on the lee side and the other at the luff we played our guns as much as we could. At 4 PM I saw our admiral on fire. Later I learned only 7 of the 40 men would stay alive. Also I learned that my little comrade next to me fired a very lucky shot at the Algerian admiral. This cannonball killed a pirate and tore a leg off the admiral who was Veenboer, a famous renegade from Holland."

Source: dVries, 44; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Held*, 83–100.

Veenboer de Jonge (Barbary corsair from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Veenboer's son, or possibly mistaken for Veenboer's cousin *see* Dirksen aka Seffar or Assan Reis.

Source: Warnsinck, 172.

Vega, Placido de (Mexico; active c.1870)

Source: Barrow, 139ff.

Velalou, Taibi *see* Taibi Velalou

Velasquez, José

One of *see* Gibert's men.

Source: Wyeth, 258.

Velazquez, José Benito (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's "distinguished sergeants" in the rebel force at Punta Arenas, Patagonia, 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Velde, Cornelis Jansz van de (Holland)

Active seventeenth century.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Veldhuysen, Govert van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1571–72)

Velo Junquera, José

Venables, Thomas (Southampton, England)

In command of the ship *Dolphin*. Entertained good contacts with the men of the Isle of Wight. His plunder passed by way of Newport, and merchants had "little hope to recover the same", c.1550–60.

Source: Appleby; Williams.

Venacaldi (Barbary corsair)

Aka Venalcadi. One of *see* Aruj and *see* Cheir-id-Din's (the Barbarossa's) men, and the most loyal, but somehow lost Cheir-id-Din's confidence, for in 1518 the great corsair

gave orders for his execution. Being popular among the corsairs, they connived at his escape. Collected a following and drove Cheir-id-Din out of Algiers. Not outdone, Cheir-id-Din sought and found allies in the neighborhood of Bizerte, near Tunis, with men like *see* Jud, Cachidiablo (Catch the devil), Saleh Reis, and others. "With tears in his eyes did this accomplished actor reveal the base ingratitude of which he had been the recipient". Forty odd sail in strength, the pirates set out to avenge the wrongs done to the "gentle and long-suffering" tyrant. Disembarked and stormed Venalcadi's Algiers. A bloody battle ensued, with Venalcadi apparently gaining the upper hand. What then happened is connected to *see* Hamet, a Spanish soldier from Biscay who was captured with sixty comrades and "had to throw in their lot with fighting against Venacaldi ... Shoulder to shoulder and blade to blade in their disciplined valour they threw Venalcadi's men back to the 'white city'". The latter held out for four days longer, then was betrayed into the hands of his opponent. His former friend instantly had his head struck off, placed on a peak, and paraded in full sight of the garrison, who were promised their lives on condition of surrender. Algiers opened its gates for a new ruler, who entered in triumph

Source: Currey, 84, 96ff.

Veneziano Reis (Barbary corsair from the Republic of Venice)

Aka Venetia. Renegade. Active from Salé, the rovers' nest on the Atlantic Coast of Morocco. Noted for his audacity. Overpowered a much larger British vessel bound for Barbados from London after heavy fighting, 1685. So far, this account accords with J. Rogoziński's in his *Pirates!* (*see* p. 355). Another source, origin unknown, relates the discovery of four women on board, two of them mother and daughter. The daughter was immediately sent to the harem (of about five hundred women) in Fez of the Moroccan emperor, a remarkable but also a cruel man. This Muley Ismail sired one thousand sons by the time he died in 1727, the *Guinness Book of Records* claims 1042, the University of Vienna 1171. As for the lady: after some nasty Serail-adventures, she had to submit to his wishes. "[His] desire fulfilled, he inhumanly, in great haste, forced her away out of his presence". Further fate unknown.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Venieri (Venice)

Aka Venier. Family of entrepreneurs, merchantmen, rovers, and pirates. Owned extensive lands in Greece and Greek islands, joining their subjects in piratical acts, c.1335–65.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Venner

A Major and one of the many captains who picked New Providence as their base, c.1710. Did not accept the royal pardon in 1718 and left the island.

Source: Neukirchen, 186, 190.

Venner, James

One of the crew in the vessel *Adventure*, back in Virginia after a piratical cruise to the Red Sea, 1699. A warrant was issued for the arrest of this crew, who could well be *see* Kidd's men in the galley-ship *Adventure Galley*. This ship was left (after her hull had been stripped and burned for iron) at St. Mary's, November 1698, and its crew transferred to the bulky *Quedagh Merchant*. Venner was described as "short, well set, fresh-colored, pock-fretten, about 20".

Source: Botting; Gilbert, 277.

Venner, John

Joined *see* James Lancaster in his 1594–95 voyage to Brazil via the Cape Verde Islands. Surprised the Portuguese at Santiago Island, and as the booty taken was found to be more than the vessels could carry, a number of transports of the Netherlands were hired. This enterprise helped the interest in direct sailing to the Far East.

Source: Williams.

Vente-en-Panne (flibuster from France [d.1672])

Nom de guerre, meaning: frustrated by lack of wind. Said to be the most fanatic gambler in the history of piracy. Often lost his hard-gained fortune. Sailed with *see* Nau. During one expedition, he earned some six thousand écus. *See* Governor D'Ogeron, who knew his weakness, took this sum in return for a bank account and sent him to France to collect this enormous sum of money. Started a shop at Dieppe, which was doing very well. His business partner asked him why he was not going to the West Indies to pick up his own merchandise so that they could increase their profits. As a matter of fact, Vente-en-Panne was longing to return to the Caribbean and meet his former comrades-in-arms. So he bought a *caravel* and set sail. But he was attacked while still in the Channel by two Spanish *urcas* (hookers) from Ostend and killed while boarding one of these two.

Source: Davidson, *Daring*, 52ff.; Merrien, 166–67; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 60.

Ventura

One of *see* Kidd's men. Black slave.

Source: Cordingly, *Life*, 220.

Venturate, Juan

Lived in Campeche, Yucatán, when this town was attacked by *see* William Parker, September 21, 1597. Disclosed an easy entrance into the town by a passage in Bulearte (bulwark) San Román. However, the inhabitants, though taken by surprise, defended themselves bravely and after a terrible fight of two hours the pirates withdrew. Parker was severely wounded during the action, the fate of Venturate is unknown.

Source: Victoria Ojeda, *Piratas*, 31ff.

Vera, Antonio (Chile)

One of Cambiazo's "sargento segundo distinguido". Imprisoned in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Vera, Juan Lorenzo (Chile)

Soldier, one of *see* Cambiazo's men. Imprisoned in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Verbeeck, Cornelis (Republic of the United Provinces)

On July 22, 1646, Verbeeck took the 16-gun *De Crabbe* from Algiers, captained by *see* Chaban Reis.

Source: Wilson, 95.

Vergara, Antonio (Chile)

One of *see* Cambiazo's men, "capitán de Artillería". Arrested in 1851.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Verger, du *see* Mahé, Yves**Verhoeven, Hans** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Antwerp, Spanish Netherlands)**Verhousdonck, Adriaen** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ginneken, Spanish Netherlands. Tailor)**Verius, Albert Albertsen** (Barbary corsair from Vlissingen, Republic of the United Provinces)

Active from Algiers, c.1623.

Source: Vrijman.

Verlet, François (France)

Probably not his real name. Worked for the Direction Générale des Services Extérieurs (DGSE), the French Secret Service. Involved in the preparations to molest Greenpeace's *Rainbow Warrior* in Auckland Harbor, New Zealand, July 10, 1985. Not interested in plunder but in protest. On the night of the tragedy, he showed up at a party

on board the vessel as an uninvited guest. Said he was a pacifist in transit from Singapore to Hong Kong. His parting words were “Good luck with your campaign”. Some hours later, two explosions killed one man and wrecked the *Warrior*.

Source: Hepburn.

Verloren Kindt, 't (Watergeus/sea-beggar).

Nom de guerre (Lost child). Served in the crew of priest-murderer *see* Croocq, 1571–72.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Verney, Francis (Barbary corsair from England [1584–1615]) Aka Sir Francis Verney, a graduate of Trinity College, Oxford. In 1606, he sold his properties (some say because of a nagging wife and/or a fearsome row with his step-mother over the rights to a small field, which dispute went all the way to Parliament), as well as the family seat (exhausting his large patrimony) to lead the life of a wanderer. Spent his fortune in Europe. Became attracted to the activities of a roving life at sea and joined a relative, *see* Philip Gifford, who commanded a company of two hundred English adventurers fighting for Muley Zidane, one of the pretenders to the throne of Morocco, then joining the Barbary corsairs, having absolutely no experience in seafaring. According to the contemporary Dutch historian Van Meeteren: “Verney and others stayed there [Algiers], but as they were no longer free to go to sea, they gave the impression of remaining in the service of the Turks or even of becoming Turk themselves”. Converted to the Islam, 1608. Apparently cultivated a unique image by dressing himself as an Arab nobleman, abandoning the European fashion for long beards for a clean-shaven chin or a short-clipped beard.

Active from Tunis, he captured quite a lot of prizes, among them English vessels, including one vessel carrying a cargo of Bordeaux wine destined for King James's table. In 1609, he was reported to have taken “three or four Poole ships and one of Plymouth”. Became associated with *see* Ward. Defeated by a corsair from Sicily, he spent two years as an oarsman in a galley. Had the good fortune to be ransomed by an English Jesuit “upon a promise of his conversion to the Christian faith: When set at liberty, he turned common “Souldier”, but did not manage to pick up health and career again. Although in 1610 it was reported that Verney, “an Englishman of the noblest blood, had become Turk, to the great indignation of the whole nation”, Verney then lived in Florence, Tuscany, and in 1611 was described as a “miserable runagate”. Died in poverty in a hospital (of Holy Mary of Pity) at Messina, Italy. A professional traveler called Lithgow claimed to have met Verney in

Messina (but Lithgow in his book juggled more than once with dates and names):

“lying very sick ... here in the extraemest calamity of extream miseries, contracted Death: whose dead corpses I charitably interred in the best manner, time could afford me strength, bewailing sorrowfully the miserable mutability of Fortune, who from so great a Birth, had given him so meane a Buriall; and truly so may I say, *Sic transit gloria mundi*.”

On his premature death, his turban, pelisses, and curly toed slippers were returned to England.

Source: Lithgow; Lloyd; Senior; Tinniswood.

Vernon, John

Settled in Sierra Leone, where he served *see* John Pierce and W. Mead, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Verpré (flibuster from France)

In command of the two-gun ship *Le postillon*, crewed by twenty-five, to join *see* De Graaf's force, 1684.

Source: Bris, 226; Georges, 9; Gosse, *Who*.

Verrazano, Giovanni da (Florence, Tuscany [c.1485–c.1528]) Supposed to be the same man as *see* Jean Florin. Sponsored by French ship-owners, he seized three Spanish ships, two laden with Mexican treasure and the third with sugar, hides, and pearls from Hispaniola, 1522–23. In 1524, he explored the lands North of the West Indies in service of the French king. From Cape Cod returned to France. Disappeared during his next voyage.

Source: Kritzler; Mitchell.

Verres, Gaius

In the position of governor of Sicily, Verres took advantage of the illicit takings of his warships, c.70 BC. When, for example, one pirate ship was taken – in fact, it was so full of loot that it was unable to get away – he took possession of the loot consisting of silver plate, silver coin, woven stuffs, and handsome captives. Aided and abetted pirates by embezzling funds intended for the men of war and local defenses, and taking pirate bribes for so-called permits to scourge the waters surrounding Rome's trade routes. Tried in Rome on a corruption charge.

Source: Lucie; Thrower.

Verrier, Jean le

One of *see* Béthencourt's men.

Source: Tuchman, *Distant Mirror*, 462–77.

Verril

Sailed with *see* Rackham and *see* Vane.

Source: Nùñez-Jiménez, 64.

Verry, Romain

One of *see* Lafitte's men. Was indicted on May 16, 1815 for piracy. Heard the indictment read to him, entered a plea of not guilty, and was remanded into custody for trial two days hence.

Source: Davis.

Verrijn, Arent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland, in the Spanish Netherlands)

Verstelle (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, in the Spanish Netherlands)

Vert-de-Gris (flibuster from France. Fiction)

Ververen, Jan Jansen (Holland)

Captain of the privateer *Vliegend Hert*, 1624. Had the audacity to sell the cargo to a fluytship, was then at sea for pirating activities until he met up with the *fluyt* again at Salé, Morocco. There, the fluyt's captain unloaded from Ververen's vessel a variety of merchandise that he then put aboard other ships ready to leave port. Thereafter Ververen abandoned *Vliegend Hert* and his men and disappeared with a large sum of money. The admiral of Salé took command of the vessel, taking her out on corsair cruises. It was probably a renamed *Vliegend Hert* that brought *see* Morad Reys to Iceland, June 1627.

Source: Hreinsson/Nichols, *Northern*, 137–48.

Vetrano, Leone (corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Somehow made himself lord of Corfu Island, West of Greece, pillaging shipping that plied the Mediterranean waters from East to West and vice versa. In 1206, a Venetian naval force sought him out on his island and hanged him.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Veven, la *see* Vivien, M. la

Vicary, Leonard

One of *see* Francis Drake's men during the famous circumnavigation.

Vich, Guiseppe

Aka Shaban Reis. Active from Tripoli. Lost his vessel in 1684.

Vidal, John (Ireland)

Sailorman of "Desperate fortune" who settled in North Carolina to become a leader of a gang of robbers. In 1727, he set out in an open boat to take and plunder vessels entering or leaving Ocracoke Inlet, not so long before the hunting ground of *see* Edward Thatch. This wild bunch operated quite amateurishly, and it did not take long before Vidal and three more men were captured. Among them was a woman called *see* Martha Farlee. The criminal quartet was sent to Williamsburg to be tried before the vice admiralty court. Five witnesses testified against the culprits. Farlee, who said she had been forced, was acquitted, and the rest found guilty. It appeared that Vidal was a person of some substance. From his prison cell, Vidal wrote a letter of protest to the governor, August 31. It said:

"The dolefull and most miserable state that I am under, makes me with a very heavy heart write to your Honr.... The many misfortunes which happened to me and tenderness of youth in being overtaken by the temptations of the world together with the late loss I sustained by the master of my vessel, who run away with her from Potomack in Maryland ... this finishing stroke of my misfortunes almost bereaved me of my senses, which God forgive me for it, but I never intended to go a pirating, which was declared by [*see*] Edw. Coleman in his Dying minute – your Honr will be so good to me, as to give me longer time of Repentence than the Rest, which God bless you ..."

His two shipmates ("ordinary seamen") (one of the two being E. Coleman) had already been executed when Vidal was reprieved for the time being. After some debate, the council opinionated that "in respect of His Majestys Succession to the Throne, and the arrival of the Governor it is very fit to begin His Administration with an Act of Mercy". Even then, this accused pirate did not have the necessary funds to pay for his prison and other fees, and money had to be collected before he could be freed, October 27, 1727.

Source: Shomette.

Vidocq (France; active c.1810)

Source: Vercel, 211.

Vieille-Peau (flibuster from France)

Nom de guerre (Old skin). One of *see* Levasseur's men.

Source: Viala, 60.

Viele, Humphrey

One of *see* Kidd's men during the expedition to the East, 1696–99. Sailed home in *see* Samuel Burgess's *Margaret*

but was arrested at Cape of Good Hope with 1,100 pounds sterling in his possession. Reprieved.

Source: Harris; Ritchie.

Vienne, Jean de (France)

Source: J.J. Antier *Les Grandes Heures de la Marine* (Paris 1967), 44.

Vierssen, Hans van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Delft or Deventer, Spanish Netherlands)

Vierijn, Simon (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dieppe, France. Enforced)

Vifilsson, Thorbjorn (Viking from Norway)

One of *see* Erik the Red's men.

Source: Magnusson/Pálsson, *Vinland Sagas*, 49, 76ff., 84.

Vigeron (flibuster from France)

Aka Vignerón. Captained 4-gun barque *Louise*, crewed by forty, March 1684. In 1685, he sailed in a much smaller vessel with only two *patareros* (swivel guns), in company of *see* Laurens de Graaf, *see* Rose, *see* Anderson, and *see* Lagarde. Had to leave them since he had insufficient men left to fight with. Entered service of France until 1694 or later.

Source: Apestegui; Georges du Loup, 9; Gosse, *Who*.

Vignoli, Vignolo di (Genoa, Italy)

Active from a small castle on the island of Rhodes, then under Byzantine rule. Raided Cyprus. In command of the ships with which the Knights of St. John invaded Rhodes, 1306.

Source: Bradford, *Shield*, 57, 63ff.; Gosse, *History*.

Vigue, Francesco (Knight of St. John)

Active from Malta. Present at the siege of this island, 1565, in the eternal struggle between Christendom and Islam. One of the defenders of fortress St. Elmo.

Source: Greenhill, 14.

Vilagarut, Jaume (Spain)

Aka Vilaregut. From a noble, impoverished family in Catalonia. Active from Barcelona, c.1440. His crimes caused the fury of the seafarers from Flanders. The Catalan pirates and corsairs learned their cruel ways from the Muslim corsairs they confronted in the waters between the Balearic Islands and the Barbary coasts, partly due to the slave trade.

Source: Unali, 175.

Vilatorta, Anthoni (Spain)

Catalan corsair and pirate. Active from Barcelona, c.1438–44.

Source: Unali, 175.

Vilgerdaron, Floki (Viking from Norway)

Pirate and discoverer, a “vikingr mikill” (a Viking of standing). Tried to find the islands discovered by *see* Naddod and *see* Gardar Svavarsson. And so found Iceland.

Source: Wernick.

Villa Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Villa Rise or Villa Raïs. In command of a flotilla of five vessels. Intercepted and boarded the English *Nicholas* and *George Bonaventure* off Gibraltar, November 1621. Probably had taken *Jacob* and two prizes some weeks earlier. A prize crew of about ten to thirteen men was put into these vessels to sail them to Algiers. Bought *Nicholas*'s master John Rawlins for 150 doubloons (about 7.5 pounds). Rawlins was the last man to be sold on the slave market, probably because he nursed a disabled hand. After being put to work to repair Villa's ship over the winter, Rawlins was sold to an English renegade, *see* John Goodale, demanding \$300, twice the price that had been paid only a couple of months before.

Source: Tinniswood.

Villaret, Fulke de (Knight of St. John [d.1327])

Twenty-Fourth “Grand Master” of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem from 1305. Offered practical advice on how to conquer the Muslim world through economic starvation. His fleet would transport the troops who would disembark, raiding and ravaging the coastal regions. On August 15, 1310, seeking a firm base to assemble fleets and troops, Fulke conquered the island of Rhodes, which, nominally belonging to Greece, in that period was a refuge “for bad characters of all nationalities” as it commanded the sea-route from Istanbul to Egypt and the ports of Asia Minor, and was in close proximity to Caramania (southern Anatolia), the staple-place of timber necessary for the building of galleys and incidentally for the power (slaves) for the oars by which the galleys were propelled. From that time onward, the Knights of St. John were also known as the Knights of Rhodes. The sultan of Egypt descended on Rhodes in 1440 and 1444, but was beaten off. Less than a century later, the Grand Turk, Sultan Suleyman I, chased the knights from their stronghold.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 85; Currey, 48, 284.

Villegas, Luis (Chile [1802–52])

Officer in the Chilean army. Joined *see* Cambiazo in his attempt to establish an independent republic (Colonia de Magallanes) in South Patagonia. Promoted to the rank of “coronel” but had to refer to piracy to pay for the expenses. In command of the brigantine *Florida*. Served as a “presidente del gobierno provisional del Magallanes”. Was arrested in 1851 and condemned to die. Walked to the firing squad, July 4, 1852, “con aire grave y tranquilo talante, llevando en sus manos con unción un pequeño crucifijo. A su lado caminaba un sacerdote amigo quien lo exhorta a la resignación” (with a stern and quiet face; in his hand, respectfully, a little candle. At his side went a befriended priest who helped him to acquiesce in his fate).

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Villiers, Gaspar de

Not only master of the Tripoli galley fleet but also of Tripoli as the Hospitaller base, 1551. Had to surrender the place to *see* Sinan Pasha, on terms, he believed, identical with those that Sultan Suleyman granted to the Knights of Rhodes. That was not so. The knights were transported in chains to Istanbul.

Source: Al-Djaziiri, 149; Lane-Poole.

Villiers de l'Isle Adam, Philippe (Knight of St. John)

Aka Chevalier Villiers. Active from Rhodes. As a “Grand Master” of the knights, lost Rhodes to a Muslim army sent by Suleyman I (The Great), 1522. He and his men were permitted to leave the castle and island unharmed.

Source: Carini, 55.

Vin, Moïses van *see* Wijn, Mozes van**Vincent, John**

One of *see* David Jones's men. When Jones refused to go to Surat with 9,712 pounds in cash and jewels sealed up in barrels, Vincent agreed to accompany the money. In return for this delivery, the carpenters of prize ship *Swan* were sent to complete the repairs of Jones's *Roebuck* and the longboat. But as soon as he got to Surat, Vincent was arrested. Charges of piracy were laid against him. How he fared is not known, but “*Roebuck* departed from Johanna [Island, off Madagascar] with her longboat and hath gone to the Red Sea in pursuete of her villainous designs”. October 1636.

Source: Grey, 86.

Vinciguerra, Giacomo

Respected member of the clan of the Knights of Malta. Helped raid the North African coast from Egypt to Algiers, 1599. Saw his piracies as part of a holy war. Partook in an expedition by vessels from Napoli (Naples) and Malta against Muslim shipping, 1601. In consort with *see* Aragona, seized two Venetian vessels with valuable cargoes: “Plundered the first, enslaving Muslims and Jews and leaving the Christians naked”. The second vessel was taken back to Napoli. His warships – two large *bertones* – were financed by the wife of the viceroy of Napoli. Joined the 1603 raid led by *see* Cambiano on Greece. In 1604 Vinciguerra was in command of a squadron that marauded Muslim shipping in the Aegean Sea.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Vine, Moïse van *see* Wijn, Mozes van**Vine, Peter de** (Stepney, London, England [1680–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Executed “according to his Sentence, without the Gate of Cape-Corso-Castle”.

Source: Burl, 262–63; Defoe/Johnson, 252, 281.

Viola, Armand (New York [b.1675])

One of *see* Kidd's men in *Adventure Galley*, 1697. Surgeon's mate. Fell sick. Left Kidd for *see* Culliford. When arrested, could produce a get-out-of-jail-free card. Carried two thousand pieces of eight, eight hundred Lyon dollars, seven hundred pieces of gold, eighteen ounces of broken and bar gold, twenty-five pounds of silver, two gold chains, and a locket worth 105 pieces of eight. Explained he had so much because two of his friends had died at Madagascar and left him their shares and that “he had won a great deal at play”.

Source: Zacks, 120, 304–5.

Virgin, Henry (England)

One of *see* Bonnet's men. Mariner, “late of Bristol”. Hanged at White Point, Charleston, South Carolina, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Lovat Fraser, 113.

Vis, Edward de *see* Davis, Edward**Visbeek, Pieter**

One of the would-be pirates of VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733. *See* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 54, 153.

Visch, Jacques de (Watergeus from St. Omer, the Spanish Netherlands)

Visser, Willem de

One of *see* Compaen's trusted men. Bodyguard when Compaen retired from the pirate life and settled in Holland.

Source: Snelders, 40.

Vittfarne, Ingvar (Viking)

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 35.

Vitry (flibuster from France)

Leader of flibusters, used by Admiral D'Estrées in a campaign against Cartagena, 1680. Entered French service.

Source: Georges du Loup, 8.

Vivien, M. la (flibuster from France)

Aka Veven, La Vivion, La Vivon. In command of the 14-gun *Cerf Volant* (Soaring Stag) ("capturé par le capitaine [see] Collier"), crewed by forty-five men. Plundered a Virginia merchantman, and therefore sought by pirate-chaser *see* Edward Collier, 1668. Joined *see* Henry Morgan's fleet at Île-à-Vache (Cow island), South of Hispaniola, 1668. Was recognized there by someone from *see* Collier's men. The company was taken to Port Royal in Jamaica in their own vessel, which was renamed *Satisfaction* and returned to Morgan's ship collection. On trial, presented a Mediterranean commission. Sentenced to death. Reprieved.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 274.

Vivon, la *see* Vivien, M. la

Vlaanderen, Jeanne de *see* Montford, Johanna de

Vliechop, Ellert Jansz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Enkhuizen, the Spanish Netherlands)

Aka Vlierkop. Exiled by the Spanish authorities. One of the first men to join the pirates known as Watergeuzen. Said of the Spanish troops who terrorized the Netherlands: "De bloethonden ende paepisten sullen wy toch wel anders hebben; sy hebben my dus schandelycken uit myn goederen gestooten, soe dat myn kinderkens nyet behouden en hebben dan de cleederkens, die sy aen 't lijff draeghen" (The bloodhounds and papists we will have [punished]; they shamefully stole all my goods so that my children do not even possess the clothes they wear). Active from Emden in East Friesland. Participated in the descent at Ameland Island, February 1571.

Source: Meij; Vrijman; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 64, 70, 130.

Vlintsceep, Diderik

One of *see* Misznar's men in the ship *Tumedevige*, 1458.

Source: Zimmerling.

Vocrenard (flibuster)

One of *see* Esnambuc's men. Sent to England to seek assistance in colonizing a part of Hispaniola, c.1630.

Source: Mousnier, *Journal Exmelin*, 308.

Vogel (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Haarlem, the Spanish Netherlands)

Vogel en Steen *see* Bird-and-Stone

Voor de Windt, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Emden, Germany)

Vorst, Samuel (or Simon) van (New York [1693–1717])

Aka Vanvorst, or Samuel van Vorst or Voorst. Mutineer and rover in the Irish *Mary Anne*. Joined *see* Bellamy's company. When told that Bellamy held a commission from the king, said: "Yes, and we will stretch it to the World's end". However, the storm that also finished Bellamy's *Whidah* threw *Mary Anne* on the same coast. Was due to hang at Boston, November 15, 1717. Priest Mather approached him on the way to the gibbet: "Of all your past sins, which are they, that now lie most heavy upon you?" Replied: "My undutifulness unto my parents; and my profanation of the Sabbath". "You are murderers!" exclaimed the priest. Replied: "We were forced men". Added: "I saw many of the forced men crying and express their grief". Maintained his innocence. Sang a Psalm in his native Dutch and was joined in this by *see* Baker and *see* Hoof. "The scaffold fell and six twitching bodies, outlined against the sky, ended the spectacle".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Woodard.

Vos, Jacob (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the mutineers in VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733. *See* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

Voshol (Nieuwpoort, Republic of the United Provinces; active 1632)

Source: Bijl, 100, 197.

Vree, Simon (Vlissingen [Flushing], Republic of the United Provinces)

In consort with *see* David Jansz and *see* Stevens, boarded and took the English *Mary Fortune*, *Mary Martyn*, and *Mignon* off the coast of Devonshire, 1579. Exchanged forty

broadsides, which took the lives of two Englishmen. The marauders stripped the crew of their clothing and imprisoned them under-decks. Plundered the cargo of chests and bales. Fell to drinking, gambled away the Spanish ducats. Finally took the prizes to Vlissingen. The Admiralty called the capture illicit. Had to repair all damage done to the merchantmen.

Source: Korteweg.

Vries, Andries de (Republic of the United Provinces [1609–29])

Forced to participate in crimes after VOC ship *Batavia* had suffered shipwreck, 1629. The men, women, and children were lodged in make-shift tents on two of the islands of the Abrolhos Archipelago. “In that tent there are eleven sick men”, rebel leader *see* Cornelisz said, “These men are all useless. Here is a knife. Now go and cut off their throats so that you can show me you are my friend”. Cornelisz called the victims outside the tent, one by one, and De Vries cut some throats. But the price was high: he lost his wits. Made an attempt to obey the order “kill the rest”, but then fled. Was pursued by *see* Rutger Fredericx, *see* Jan Hendricxz, and *see* Leenart Michielsz. These rascals were laughing and brandishing their swords, and not in the slightest hurry. Threw himself into the sea, but Michelsz overtook him and finished him off. His bones were found 334 years later.

Source: Mollema, *Vlag*, 72; Veenman, 77.

Vries, Willem de

One of *see* Compaen's men. Bodyguard. Probably the same man as *see* Willem de Visser.

Source: Veenman, 77.

Vroegbedorven (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland) *Nom de guerre* (Rotten fastly). Sailed with *see* Michel Croocq, 1572.

Source: Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 135.

Vroome, Piter (corsair from Ostend, Belgium)

Overpowered a vessel from Dunkirk that had been made a prize by another corsair. Disarmed its crew and took the prize for his own. The owners of the vessel protested and saw their protest justified, c.1705.

Vulcanus

One of *see* Victor Hugues's pirate captains in the days of the French Revolution. A black man. Active from Guadeloupe. Like the other captains, he loved to dress up in an exotic way, with the clothing they stole from Spanish or Dutch and British merchantmen. Wore Indian cotton, turbans from Madras, shawls from Manila, silk, orange and green mousseline, and all such precious attires above his bare feet. And never without a huge hat with ostrich feathers, “painted in French colors”. In so doing, Vulcanus hid his by leprosy-deformed limbs under such finery that he resembled an emperor, ushered in triumph.

Source: Carpentier, 179.

Vurm, Vurmonus *see* Gormr

W

News came to London by way of merchants' letters, private communications to the trading companies' officials, reports to government boards and reprinting of the news from colonial newspapers. At times the report of a pirate attack reached London during the same week from two independent sources, a captain's notice in a Boston newspaper and "ship news" from a captain just docked in the Downs – and sometimes they were both **WRONG**.

M. SCHONHORN



Waal, Robert (Flanders, the Spanish Netherlands)

Captain in a fleet of six French vessels active in the Spanish Main, 1543. Attacked Nueva Cadíz in Santa Margarita Island, as well as the smaller pearl-island of Cubagua next to it. One month later, he was in Santa Marta (now in Colombia) with a force of five hundred men: “En ese estado se encontraba la ciudad cuando el 17 de Julio de 1543 se acercaron cuatro naves de guerra y un patache al mando del francés Roberto Waal”: attacked Santa Marta from four warships and a *patache*. Met no resistance and retired with much loot (*Sin resistencia ... a llevarse un buen botín*). Overpowered Cartagena de Indias (Venezuela) in the night of July 4–5. Its residents offered to raise 37,500 pesos in gold, plus a further two thousand if the buildings were left intact.

Source: Miguens, 195ff.

Wadani, Bile (Somalia)

Active from AD 2000. In 2008, pirates from Somalia collected some \$30,000,000 in ransom money from hostages taken out of thirty merchant ships and yachts. Said: “I never dreamt of having three women in my home, but now is the time. I can make as much money as I want”.

Source: *NRC-Next*, November 19, 2008, 6ff.

Waddell, James Iredell (Pittsboro, Chatham County, North America [1824–86])

Lieutenant in the Confederate States Navy. Circumnavigated CSS *Shenandoah* to perform hostile operations against the United States (*see* Lining), but the problem remained that most of his prizes had been seized after the war had ended, so was sought as a pirate. Decided to sail to Europe via Cape Horn. As weeks passed, the monotony and low morale bred rumors and led to drunkenness, dereliction of duty, and insubordination, even among the officers. On the approach of Liverpool, divided the prize money among the officers and crew, declining his share:

“At 09.00 AM on 6 November 1865 the raider dropped anchor, ending a round-the-world odyssey of 58,000 miles and returning with a war record of 38 captures valued at over a million dollars and more than 1,000 prisoners. *Shenandoah* had fired the last shot of the Civil War on 28 June to halt a neutral vessel. On 6 November Waddell mustered the crew for a ceremonial lowering of the last Confederate flag, six months after the war had ended.”

In December, Waddell wrote to his wife: “So ends my naval career, and I am called a pirate. I made New England suffer, and I do not regret it”.

Shenandoah lay at anchor at Liverpool until sold to the sultan of Zanzibar for \$108,000 for use as his luxury yacht. His majesty lost interest in it and had it outfitted as a merchantman. The former cruiser plied the SE Asian seas for over a decade until it foundered, in 1879, on a reef in the Indian Ocean. Waddell became a captain of passenger liners, and from 1882 performed the duty of commander of the Maryland State Fishery Force. On his death, naval officers and Confederate veterans were bound together in paying homage to “the last Rebel”.

Source: Butler.

Wade (flibuster from England)

From pirate to privateer. In April 1660, Wade sailed from Jamaica with a commission to hunt and capture Spanish vessels.

Waernard (flibuster from England)

Active from St. Christopher (St. Kitts).

Source: Treich, 11.

Wafer, Lionel (c.1660–c.1705)

Spent his younger days in Scotland and Ireland. Started his career at sea as a surgeon's servant in Indiamen, 1677. Deserted at Jamaica and set himself up as a surgeon at Port Royal, 1679. Enticed by noted rovers including *see* Linch and *see* Cook, he agreed to sail with them as a ship's surgeon, before joining a party of flibusters and buccaneers who had just plundered Portobelo and were about to march across the isthmus of Darién. Wafer's name is mentioned in books by *see* Dampier and *see* Ringrose concerning two voyages along South America's Pacific Coast, 1680–88. Made notes during his travels.

The results of the Pacific ventures were not great in terms of money. In February 1681, forty-seven flibusters elected to return home with Cook, Dampier, and Wafer. Left Ecuador on April 27, reaching Panama May 11. On May 31, wrote:

“I was sitting on the ground near one of our Men, who was drying of Gunpowder in a Silver Plate: But not managing it as he should, it blew up and scorch'd my knee to that degree, that the bone was left bare, the Flesh being torn away. I applied to it immediately such Remedies as I had in my knapsack: and being unwilling to be left behind by my companions, I made hard shift to jog on.”

Wafer and shipmates suffered many hardships as they struggled through the dense tropical jungle. When gangrene set in, he had to stay behind and was taken care of by Indians. Gained their eternal friendship after he had been allowed to exhibit his skill as a doctor when bleeding one of the chief's wives successfully. The chief showered Wafer with gifts and made him his "inseparable companion". Having spent four months with Cuna Indians, he described the birds, animals, fishes, and insects in minute detail. Won his freedom by promising to marry one of the chief's daughters. Managed to rejoin Cook to sail with *see* Jan Key. Later joined *see* E. Davis. This company took a French prize and reached Virginia April 1683.

Joined the adventure (August 1683) in which Cook set out for the Pacific again, this time by way of Cape Horn. On the way, took and used a Danish vessel for their own purpose (renaming it *Bachelor's Delight*), reaching the Pacific Ocean in March 1684. Remained in this ship for four years, raiding from Chile to Nicaragua under command of Cook and Davis. Made it back to the West Indies in early 1688. Voyaged to Virginia with Davis and *see* Hingson. The three were arrested there, and their loot seized to pay a fine to the government (used for building the College of William and Mary). The three petitioned the crown for return of their goods, and in 1694 Wafer regained his loot of years of hard work and suffering: 1,158 silver pesos, 162 pounds of silver, 1.5 ounces of gold, and cloth worth £40. Settled in London, 1690. In 1699, his notes were collected in *A New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America, Giving an Account of the Author's Abode There*.

Source: Burney, 95ff., 134, 155ff., 220; Dampier; Masefield; Preston; Wafer.

Waighte, Thomas

At a time when jewels were much in demand (no nobleman had been painted who did not wear necklaces, rings, and earrings and cloaks sewn with pearls), Waighte hauled in a valuable cargo from the ship *Cimba*, c.1604. Among the gems were 2,082 pearls worth £152, plus garnets set in gold, rubies, diamonds, and silver pomanders to a value of £105. And also: "1 kirtle of velvet; 1 kirtle tufted with taffeta; and 1 lady's toga in silver brocade".

Source: Berckman.

Waitling *see* Watling, John

Waits, William

Settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Wake, Thomas (England [d.1697])

Aka Weak, Week(-s). Accepted a royal pardon, c.1688, and settled at Boston. In command of *Susannah* in a squadron organized by *see* Tew. Other vessels were Tew's *Amity*, *see* Want's 6-gun *Dolphin* (a Spanish *brigantine* and sixty men), and *see* Farrell's 50-ton, 6-gun *Portsmouth Adventure* (twenty men). These ships all received commissions permitting them to attack French shipping off the coast of Canada, a fact later denied by the authorities.

Before the arrival of *see* Avery in the Red Sea to crown his piracies with the assault on the Indian *Gang-i-Saway*, the Red Sea saw several "European" ships preying on the pilgrim vessels, 1695. Among these vessels we find *Susanna*, "commanded by an old pirate Thomas Week". The party had left Rhode Island in January 1695 to arrive at the mouth of the Red Sea in July, where they linked up with Avery's *Fancy* at Perim Island. Captains and crew agreed to cooperate when dealing with the Muslim pilgrim fleets. A fleet of twenty-five vessels escaped on an August night with Avery lucky enough to spot a straggler the next morning. A large ship. After a chase of five days the rovers reaped a rich crop in goods and money equivalent to \$250,000,000 today.

Susannah had not taken part in chase nor battle, so did not share in the spoils. Yet Wake was named in a warrant issued 26 January 1696 authorizing *see* Kidd to go and hunt Wake and other pirates down. Wake was mentioned as one of the

"natives of New York or elsewhere in America, [who] do against all the Laws of the Nations commit many and Great Piracies upon the Seas in America and in other parts to the Great Hindrance of Trade and Navigation and the Great Danger and Hurt of ... Others, Navigating the Seas on their Lawful Occasions."

Susannah cruised in the Persian Gulf with not much success and then set sail for Madagascar. Arrived there in December 1696. Was left derelict when Wake and his crew died of a disease at St Mary's.

Source: Burgess; Defoe/Johnson; Grey, 158, 192.

Wakeman, William

One of *see* Kidd's men, 1696.

Waldemar (Denmark [d.1375])

King of Denmark. Aka Atterdag, so named after his usual observation: "I morger e ratter en Dag" (Tomorrow is another day).

Is said to have departed from the port of Visby in Gotland a rich man.

Rumor about an immense treasure, left in his shipwrecked flagship somewhere between the banks off the Swedish town of Tyuste, or off the Karl Islands, West of Gotland, still spook about. This is a song of Visby aka Rome of the North, 1361:

“Der Guthier hafner saa mogit Guld
De kunde det icke eino;
Swinen jätter aff Sjölfuer Trug,
Hustruen spinder met Guldthieno.

[People of Gotland possess so much gold,
it is beyond their comprehension
Swine eat from silver troughs
Their housewives spin with golden wheels].”

Arrived with a fleet at the walls of Visby, ten meters high, assumed to be impregnable. Its church of the Holy Spirit reached a height of thirty-three meters, resting on marble pillars. Two huge jewels marked the Dominican church of St. Claus. Waldemar won Visby after furious fighting, losing many of his men, the survivors lustily longing for plundering all the precious items waiting for them. However, decided on a different plan that asked a lot of the discipline among his men. Had three enormous oil barrels set up in the marketplace. Huge but empty. Told the inhabitants of Visby: “Have these barrels filled up with pure gold within three days. If not, the town will be plundered, the inhabitants slaughtered”.

The first day, the loot was little. The second, somewhat better. Clubs and halberds were brandished. On the third day, the three barrels were indeed filled up to Waldemar’s heart’s delight. Leaning on his sword, he mocked the inhabitants of the East Sea port, thanking them for their generosity, saying: was it not that priests always say that possession of too much gold is an unholy sin? Then ordered them to heave the treasure on board his vessel, with the utmost dispatch. The loot was not limited to gold. The pirates took all the fineries from the stores, stealing and robbing from the citizens, overloading the biggest ship of the fleet so that it sank when at sea. Atterdag did not moan about this loss, but quoted his motto: “Tomorrow is another day”.

Source: Nicollière Teijeiro; Tippelskirch, 100, 195; Wohldorf, 30ff.

Walden, John (Whitby, England [1698–1722])

Aka Miss Nanney. One of *see* Roberts’s most active men, taken out of the vessel *Blessing* (from Lymington) off Newfoundland, July 1720. Described as a bold and daring man, of violent temper. When boarding a prize, “was

remarkably busy at Mischief”, carrying a pole-axe with which he wrenched open locked doors and boxes. When ordered to get up the anchor, found the weather too hot to go straining, “and saying, Captain, what signifies this Trouble of Yo Hope, there are more Anchors at London”, and thus cut the cable. Became Roberts’s bed-fellow and confidant.

Roberts had captured eleven ships dealing in slaves at Whydah on the African coast, January 1722. Only one of the eleven captains refused to ransom his vessel, and in the commotion this ship was put to the torch. Walden was blamed for burning eighty black slaves alive. The truth was that Walden had ordered the ship’s carpenter to unshackle them but the keys were still in the possession of the captain who was on shore. “Those who jumped over-board from the Flames, were seized by Sharks, a voracious Fish, in plenty in this Road, and in their Sight, torn Limb from Limb alive”. During the attack on the navy vessel *Swallow*, a broadside of its 32-pound guns blasted into the pirate’s *Ranger*, February 1722. Walden was flung from the bulwark on which he was standing but “though he had lost his Leg in the Action would not suffer himself to be dressed, or carry’d off the Deck; but fought upon his Stump”. Hanged at Cape Corso Castle and his body later hung in chains.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson.

Waleran, comte (duke) of Saint-Pol (corsair from France. Active fifteenth century)

Married the king of England’s sister. After the execution of Richard II – the possessions of his wife taken – he fled to Grevelingen (Gravelines). Considered the next king Henry IV to be a usurper and joined the corsairs there fighting the “Chiens d’Anglais” (English dogs). Gave no quarter. Did not respect the laws of the sea; a cruel man and also “A Grand Seigneur”. Equipped and armed a fleet of twenty-nine barques, among his captains men like *see* Bart, *see* Bataille, *see* Hector, *see* Hurtibiliaut, and *see* Tuin. Although active in a “regular” war, backed by the king of France, the men enriched themselves in a piratical way.

Source: Vercel, 18; Merrien, 95–96.

Walker (England)

The late sixteenth-century pirates of the Atlantic were molded into what can be called “a pirate consortium”. At any one time, there might be as many as thirty to forty ships and one thousand or so sailormen. An admiral was elected for an overall command, and outstanding members were entitled to the rank of rear-admiral or vice-admiral. This, of course, was a kind of loose organization, but the participants were good for their word. When a captain seized a prize, he would man it as usual with some

of his men and one of the most trusted in command. In effect, this man could act as captain of his own ship, paid for by money earned from taking future prizes. Walker, now captain, handed his loot over to *see* William Baughe.

Source: Senior.

Walker

One of *see* Drummond's men in *Speedy Return*, 1717. Loading-clerk. After an unsuccessful attack on a Spanish vessel, Walker stepped up to Drummond. "Sir", he said, "the men decided to speake out and now say the trust in your designs has been lost. The men decided to ask quartermaster [*see*] North to lead them". As easy as that. From that moment on, Captain Drummond was gunner and quartermaster North captain. After some adventures, *Speedy Return* sailed for Madagascar and became engaged in some tribal wars in which Walker played a military role.

Source: Pond, 62, 69, 71.

Walker

Leader of a mutiny in the brig *Cyprus* off the British penal settlement of Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania, Australia), 1829. Acted as a captain during a long piratical voyage crossing the Pacific Ocean, including a visit to Japan, nineteenth century (*see* Swallow, *see* Watts, William).

Walker, Buck Duane

Aka Roy Allen. In 1974, the ketch-yacht *Seawind* failed to make prearranged radio contact with Hawaii. The coast-guard was alerted and discovered the yacht. When hailed, a woman rowed away and a man tried to reach the shore by swimming. The woman was Stephanie Stearns, the man Walker, an escaped bank-robber and drug-trafficker.

The two were ex-residents of a commune on the Big Island in Hawaii and had sailed their yacht to Palmyra Island, one thousand miles South of Honolulu. Later, some yachtsmen released information about the couple and their craft: "Those who made their acquaintance wondered how they would survive when left alone at Palmyra". After a while, there were only two yachts near the island: the Stearns/Walker yacht and the 38-foot *Seawind*, belonging and navigated by Mr. and Mrs. Graham, then forty-three and forty years old. This couple disappeared while on a fishing trip. Stearns, when interrogated later, said that she and Walker went to search for them and found the dinghy about a half mile down the beach: "It was overturned as if it had been flipped ... We found no sight or any sign at all of them".

Stearns/Walker sailed *Seawind* to Honolulu. Arriving at the Ala Wai Boat Harbor on Monday, October 28, 1974,

the *ketch* was given a new paint job at a local boatyard, during which its name and numbers were obliterated. The two did not notify the authorities concerning how they had obtained this handsome vessel. Stearns disappeared, while Walker (then Allen) was found in Hilo where he attempted to register the vessel under his alias name. Did not have much to say and refused to take a lie detector test. Blurred police photos of him showed him in religious clothing, but after his true identity was learned he turned out not to be a preacher, but a convicted robber, wanted on drug charges. An FBI party was sent to Palmyra but discovered nothing. No trace of the missing couple has ever been uncovered. Both Stearns and Walker were convicted of theft. Some years later, a different version of this story was heard: *see* Stearns.

Source: Gibbs, *Paradise*, 56ff.; Stanley, 263.

Walker, John

Quartermaster in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Galley*, sailing from New York in September 1696. When anchored off Perim Island, he took the ship's boat to scout the harbor of Mocha in the Red Sea, fifty miles North. Sighted seventeen ships preparing to leave. Kidd's first prize in this expedition was taken, after many mishaps, in November 1697, a "large" Moorish vessel run by Dutchmen. It carried little wealth, so Kidd needed to sell its cargo and did so in a modest port North of Anjengo (Anchuthengu) on the coast of India. The money from the sale was taken to the ship's great cabin. Kidd's men assembled there as Walker called off names and shares. Each man took off his hat or cap or piece of cloth to use it as a pouch to collect the coins that Kidd and Walker swept from the table. The men trooped back to count the gains on deck. "At last, after a year and a half of suffering, the men had something tangible".

Source: Ritchie.

Walker, Joseph

Aka Wallace. Fraud and swindler (*see* Smith and the *Ferret* case). When in West Australia information was finally received from Glasgow about the fraud, Walker tried to escape but was arrested at Seymour. At Melbourne, he was condemned to seven years' prison. *Ferret* was sold in Australia and served diverse owners until 1920 when it was shipwrecked near Adelaide.

Source: A.D. Edwards (art.); C. Hokke (art.).

Walker, Neale (Jamaica)

Wrecks tempt many a man into acts of piracy. In 1731, after the ship *Genovesa* was wrecked on Pedro's Point shoals, Neale Walker was employed by the ship's agent to go in search of the people who had rescued themselves on a

raft. Contrary to his instructions, Walker “stopt at the wrack, fish’d up a considerable quantity of Treasure which he carry’d with him and has not been heard of since”. Later, when a vessel called *St. Michael* was wrecked, Walker had “in the months of November and December last two several voyages to the Little Camanas [Cayman] and plundered [the vessel] on the said Camanas and belonging to the subjects of His Catholick Majesty, great quantities of wine brandy &c.” For a while, Walker hid himself carefully, but, being an industrious man, he eventually became active in the Dry Tortugas. The British authorities learned that Walker and his men “pray’d a pardon at Jamaica for their lives and would return to the King of Spain his Master everything they had carry’d from the wreck of said ship”. Had “obtained” more than sixty thousand pieces of eight, which two crews had divided equally between them. The Spanish were determined to stamp out the scourge of piracy, which appeared to threaten their trade, and the British agreed that checking out shipwrecks

“was a source of temptation to their most respectable citizens, underpaid and underemployed populations of mariners, and servants and even to their slaves ... he [Walker] ought not to be pardon’d because ... a pardon from the King can be of no effect to him so as to barr the subject or sufferers from the civil remedy given them by law.”

Source: Carter, 132.

Walker, Samuel

First mate in the sloop *John and Hannah*, anchored inside the bar off Cape Hatteras, June 3, 1726. When approached by a brig, Walker’s captain thought it might need a pilot and decided to offer his services. Went out with Walker and two men to the brig. Were invited into the cabin to share a bowl of punch. The brig’s captain, *see* Fly, told them his vessel was on the account, and if *John and Hannah* was a better sailer than the brig, he would take it. Was ordered to bring the sloop alongside the brig. However, Walker’s captain said the wind was unfavorable for this manoeuver. Fly went into a fury and ordered the captain to be stripped and thrashed. The pirates tried to sail the sloop to the brig but ran it on to the bar where it became a total loss. *John and Hannah*’s men came out to Fly’s *Fame’s Revenge*. Some weeks later, when Fly had taken too many prizes for his crew to oversee, Walker thought about doing Fly in. June 23: several other vessels hove in sight, and one forced man persuaded Fly to go forward with a telescope. When Fly tried to get his telescope focused, Walker and *see* Benbroke seized and secured Fly. The only other pirate present, Greenville, came up the scuttle to check out

what the noise was about; he was seized by *see* William Atkinson and put in irons. On July 4, all men were brought to justice at the Old Court House of Boston. The forced men, Walker included, were acquitted.

Source: Course, *Western*.

Walker, Thomas

New Providence Island in the Bahamas was for several decennia a pirates’ paradise. Attempts at suppression were laughed at. The decent, respectable captain Walker once arrested some adventurers and sent them to Jamaica for trial. This ship never entered Port Royal, and the pirates soon walked about as leisurely as can be, minding their own business. Walker was told that he better leave before his tent was burned – there and then, he made the decision to become a pirate himself. When *see* Rogers arrived at Nassau with a royal pardon for all (July 25, 1718), he changed his mind and made up a nice welcome speech. Behind him was a mass of stern men armed with muskets, pistols, and cutlasses. He hoped, or said so, that the governor had had a comfortable voyage and was in good health. He said that the notoriety of Nassau had been greatly exaggerated, and in fact it was hard to find a more law-abiding, peaceful community in this whole wide world. Walker explained he had served the island as a kind of unofficial chief justice and added, as a sort of afterthought, that every single one of the “privateers” here collected were more than willing to accept HM’s generous Act of Grace. For these warm words, Rogers confirmed his job as a chief justice for the Bahamas and told him to swear him in.

Source: Whipple, *Rascals*, 81, 98ff.

Wall, George

Active from Massachusetts. Devised a ruse to lure ships into submission. With some men and wife Rachel (*see* Wall), he used to anchor a schooner in a safe spot at the Isles of Shoals during storms. After the weather had cleared, he disarranged the sails and spars and hoisted the ensign in a knot (distress signal) and put out to sea. Rachel then stood on deck, dressed in a genuine female outfit, “looking like a pathetic survivor on a storm-battered hulk”. Sure enough, some coastal vessel would stop to offer help. The crewmen were killed, the cargo transferred, and the vessel sunk. The first victim was a schooner from Plymouth. The four-man crew was more than happy to offer the wretched souls passage into port. Instead, they had their throats cut, leaving \$360 in cash in the pirates’ hands. The plunder consisted of valuable fishing gear and supplies plus several hundred pounds of fish ready for the market. The culprits sold all this, saying the gear had

washed ashore after a big storm. The next strike occurred five weeks later, the victim being a merchantman from Penobscot with a seven-man crew. Rather than coming aboard with his men and woman in distress, Wall asked for the captain and the mate to come over to advise him on how to stop a leak. Ay, we are happy to oblige, captain and mate answered, but they were stabbed to death in the hold. Wall now called over that their captain was in need of some wedges. Two sailors rowed over and were also knifed to death. History says the remaining three men were “easily dealt with”. Which left \$550 in cash money in the pirates’ hands and the profits of the merchandise sold in Scituate, Massachusetts.

It seemed that the gang operated in this way for at least a year, murdering dozens of people and gaining quite a fortune until one storm was too hefty for Wall’s schooner to take. Or maybe he underestimated the storm. The mainmast snapped and went over the side and with it went George Wall and one of his men, leaving the schooner a helpless vehicle.

Source: Grant de Pauw, 40–44.

Wall, Rachel (Carlisle, Pennsylvania)

Aka Rachel Schmidt. Married *see* George Wall, a fisherman, in 1776. Worked as a servant, but after his return from his first voyage after the wedding was “enticed to leave my service and take to bad company”. This company was a gang of five sailors and their female following. These men had served as privateers in the revolution, fighting English vessels, and were accustomed to dividing parts of the loot among themselves. Now they were planning to go on the account again and keep 100 percent of the spoils for themselves. George Wall “borrowed” a fast fishing schooner in return for a share of the “catch”. How the gang operated is described in the text dedicated to George Wall. In the storm that ended the piratical raids of this company, “the grieving widow the next day on the deck was genuine”. She was put ashore at Boston and resumed her services as a servant. But somehow the bad and easy life of a criminal had affected her ways. She fell into the habit of boarding vessels at anchor in port and stealing what she could find. Once she found more than thirty pounds in gold coins wrapped in a black silk handkerchief in the captain’s head of a French ship while the crew was sleeping. And she also found a captain’s silver watch in a private place. Arrested, tried for robbery, and condemned to hang with two other malefactors on Boston Common. At the gallows, she confessed her piracies (insisting she had never actually murdered anyone) but denied the specific crime for which she was hanged, 1789.

Source: Grant de Pauw, 39–44.

Wallace *see* Walker, Joseph

Wallin, David

Adventurer who set sail in vessels of the Pirate Round. One of thousands of anonymous seafarers who occasionally pop up in some old texts, such as the following from the early eighteenth century:

“They [*see* Captain T. White and company] stayed at New Methelge [Madagascar] for some months in which time there came in three old Pirates in a boat, who were also old friends of theirs. These men [*see* Arthur Gardiner, John Pro and Wallin] had been trepanned by a boat from the Scarborough man-of-war out seeking for Pirates in November 1703. They had managed to escape from the ship to Mayotta where the King built them a small boat in which they went to Johanna and then came to New Methelge and joined White’s Company.”

Source: Grey, 214.

Wallis, Daniel

One of *see* Read’s men. *See* Dampier wrote (at Pulo Condore [Côn Sơn]; May 24, 1687):

“The Malayans, who were about 20 of them, seeing our Men all armed, thought that they came to take their Vessel; therefore at once, on a Signal given, they drew out their Cressets [kris], and stabbed five or six of our Men before they knew what the matter was. The rest of our Men leapt over-board, some into the Canao, and someone into the Sea, and so got away. Among the rest, one *Daniel Wallis* leapt into the Sea, who could never swim before nor since; yet now he swam very well a good while before he was taken up.”

An able seaman needs a lot of abilities. Somehow Wallis got lost along the way (May 1691):

“Here at the Cape [of Good Hope] I met my Friend *Daniel Wallis*, the same who leapt into the Sea and swam at *Pulo Condore*. After several Traverses to *Madagascar*, *Don Mascarin*, *Ponticherri*, *Pegu*, *Cunimere*, *Maderas*, and the River of *Hugli*, he was now got hither in a homeward *Dutch Ship*. I soon perswaded him to come over to us, and found means to get him aboard our Ship.”

And then disappeared from view.

Source: Dampier.

Walsingham, Robert

A scion of a respected English family and one of *see* Mainwaring's captains at Marmora, Morocco, 1613. Followed him to Villefranche after the Spaniards retook Marmora in 1614. Seized Spanish prizes valued at a million crowns in only six weeks. Split from Mainwaring to settle at Algiers, 1615. In June 1615, a vessel from London was savagely attacked by six Algerian warships off Cadiz, Spain. Five of the six were commanded by Englishmen, one of whom was Walsingham (*see* Clark, *see* Kelly). However, it is questionable, says historian C.M. Senior, whether English pirates who served on Turkish war ships were their own masters at all. Walsingham grew weary of the Barbary corsairs and surrendered with his men in Ireland, 1618. In 1621 in a fleet under Admiral Mansell, he was in command of five small fire ships filled with "fireworks, chains and grapnels of iron ... to go into the middle of the ships in the Mole", that is, the port of Algiers. However, a violent rains storm put an end to all hope of burning the ships in harbor.

Source: Senior; Tinniswood.

Walter, John

Active in Caribbean waters. Attacked Puerto Plata, Hispaniola, March 7, 1600.

Source: Mañon Arredondo, 69.

Walter, John (Gloucester, England)

Sailed with *see* Richard Bishop. Escaped from *see* Finche's company when the ship lay moored in the River Shannon, 1609. Claimed that on both occasions he had been pressed to serve against his will. Settled at Bandon with wife and family.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 289.

Walters, John (Devon, England [1688–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Quartermaster in the sloop *Ranger*. Executed July 19, 1723 near Newport, Rhode Island.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Lovat Fraser, 48.

Walton, Thomas (Norwich, England)

Aka Purser. Active from Dorset and Wales. Was driven out of Studland Bay by *see* W. Vaughan, 1581. One year later, he sailed a prize to a Welsh port but lost it to *see* A. Styles. In 1582, sailing in consort with *see* Ellis, captured a large French vessel laden with fish collected at Newfoundland. Traded the fish for cattle and bread at Studland, and repaired his prize at Baltimore, Ireland. In 1583, assaulted British and French vessels in Weymouth Road, capturing a French barque. However, "the outraged townsmen

slew seven of his men and maimed others". Bully-boys like Walton might not give to the poor, like Robin Hood did, but certainly robbed the rich of many countries, aping the manners of the rich, wearing their clothes. To see a pirate hanged was one of the sights of London. With *see* Clinton Atkinson, was in August 1583 brought up from Corfe Castle in Dorset to Execution Dock, Wapping, "in Venetian breeches of crimson taffeta, which he rented and distributed to such of his old acquaintances as stood about him".

Source: Williams.

Wana (New Zealand)

One of the chiefs who partook in *see* Emai's capture of the brig *Agnes*, March 1816. Some years later, he died in a fight with the same Emai. Wana's body was cut into pieces and packed into more than one basket to be placed in the *prahu*. One *prahu* brought the remains of the chief to the village where he had reigned.

Source: Eyries, 329.

Wanda (Russia, Colombia, or Cuba)

Aka Wanda de Cires, Rosa, La Sacerdotisa Pirata (Priestess-pirate), a white woman born in Russia or, as others say, a black woman born in Cuba.

Wanda had married the Spaniard Pedro de Cires in the U.S. In 1819, the couple traveled to Quito, Ecuador. Not happy with her husband, she had an affair with a Frenchman named Maurel. One night, a parish priest in Quito, *see* Domingo Muñoz, drove Maurel out of his house and returned a scantily clad Wanda to her husband. When the revolutionary troops of Simón Bolívar invaded Quito, the persons mentioned so far fled to Venezuela, where the husband was murdered, probably by Muñoz and his servant Congo. Muñoz and Wanda became lovers, c.1820.

In these years of the South American War of Independence (1815–25), the Caribbean was ablaze with pirate activity, in early 1822 strange reports were received about a particular pirate schooner called *Emanuel* operating in the Southern Caribbean. Its captain, Muñoz, "preached a sermon from the bible as he commanded his men to rape, murder and pillage" while "in the background was a blonde woman half naked with plundered rings on all of her fingers, laughing with hysterical joy". Wanda had become an object of devotion. Muñoz entertained three "chapels": one on his schooner *Emmanuel* ("where the cabin was fitted with an altar for voodoo-ceremonies"), one in a cave at Cerrito Colorado (Red Hill), Aruba, and one in the heights of Northern Cuba, where he celebrated "black masses", strange rituals led by crewmember Congo. Tales about Wanda grew tall: at the climax of the (voodoo?) ceremonies, Muñoz would hand her over to

the crew. By late 1825, the couple was supposed to have amassed a fortune to be reckoned with. Legend goes that they traveled to Europe to live to a respected old age. However, by 1827 rumors drifted down from the estuary of the Orinoco River, Venezuela, “that a white couple living with the natives ran wild and naked in the forests”.

Source: Lucie-Smith, 242; J. Merrien, *Histoire*, 397–402; Vázquez; Zuidhoek, *Lady Pirates*, 68–69.

Wandelman, Joachim (Mecklenburg)

One of *see* Claes Kniphof's men, 1525. Kniphof's undertaking had various goals; Wandelman was not aware of the political and piratical implications. So after being interrogated (“Desposicie Joachim Wandelman”, September 19, 1525), he was granted a pardon.

Source: Gouw, 41n2, 46, 93–99.

Wang Chong

Behind the attack on the ship *Black Joke* at Lantau (Lantau). Kidnapped a Mr. Stanton. Looted and burned the Spanish brig *Balbaino* in Taipa Harbor near Macao, 1839.

Source: Lubbock, *Opium Clippers*, 170.

Wang Zhi (China)

Aka Wang Chih. Made a fortune trading illicitly in Thailand, possessing bases in the Goto Islands West of Hirado, Japan. Around 1557, offensive measures against the wako pirates (wako literally means “Japanese pirates”) induced Wang to enter into negotiations with the state. Ultimately surrendered, but high-level court intrigue led to his execution in 1559.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Wang Ch'u (China)

For his sad capture, *see* Ya Man.

Wansell, Francis

One of *see* T. Green's and *see* Guyther's men. Sent to the Marshalseas, London, 1681, for “taking a ‘Galliot-Hoy’ called *The Love of Rotterdam* laden with 160 tons of wine, and prunes, on the 3rd of December last, bound for Dort [Dordrecht]”.

Wansley, Thomas J. (Delaware)

Black cook and steward in the brig *Vineyard*, sailing from New Orleans bound for Philadelphia with a cargo of cotton, molasses, and “54,000 dollars in specie”. Assisted Captain Thornby in secreting the specie in gold and silver coins into the bottom of the lazaretto underneath some old sails. Had sworn to keep the master's secret. But the *brig* had no more than reached the vicinity of the Dry Tortuga's

near Key West than he made it known to the seven-man crew. Among them was *see* Gibbs, a man who was treated harshly in his sailing days and now thought about taking revenge. A mutiny was minutely laid out and all, except Brownrigg, agreed to kill the captain and mate in order to collect the treasure. Off Cape Hatteras, November 23, 1822, the boy Dawes, who had the helm, called Wansley aft to trim the light in the binnacle. Wansley obliged to this request but, coming up behind Thornby, struck him on the back of his neck with the pump brake until the captain was dead. With the help of Gibbs, he then threw the man overboard. The mate came up the companion ladder and was treated likewise by *see* Atwell, *see* Church, and Gibbs. Wansley busied himself with mopping up the blood spilled on deck. After a round of drinks, the treasure was brought up from the lazaretto and was distributed in equal parts. The conspirators planned to bring the vessel to Long Island and scuttle it there. Gibbs, Brownrigg, and Dawes put off in the long boat. Atwell, Church, and *see* Talbot got into the jolly boat, but this nutshell swamped on a bar and all three men drowned. The men in the long-boat made it to Pelican Island and buried the money that was still in their possession. A native agreed to ferry them to Great Barn Island, where they rented a horse and wagon to transport them farther toward the mainland. It was here that Brownrigg started to complain about the killings to the horse-driver. This man said nothing but later sent a messenger to the local magistrate. Wansley expected something like this would happen and made his escape in the woods. It did not take long to chase him down and arrest him.

The execution of Gibbs and Wansley took place at high noon, April 22, 1823. The couple arrived accompanied by the marshal, his aids, and about twenty or thirty US marines. Wansley joined the two clergymen in singing a hymn. Then all witnesses watched the throes of the doomed men. (Sources differ about the date given: not 1823, but 1830; the vessel's name *Vanguard*, not *Vineyard*, and Wansley hung in 1831 at Ellis Island.)

Source: Beater, 34ff.; Gosse, *Who*.

Want, John

One of *see* Tew's men in 1691. In command of a brigantine sailing in consort with Tew, 1694. In command of a vessel from Carolina that appeared in the Red Sea in the same period of *see* Avery's tremendous successes, 1695. Probably partook in the taking of *Fateh Mohammed* from India and/or *Ganj-i-Sawai* (referred to as *Gunsway*). The latter put up a resolute hours-long fight, though crippled by a cannon shot through the mainmast. Hand-to-hand fighting ensued, and it is said that even *Gunsway's* slave

girls joined in the defense, proving themselves very effective in battle. The booty the pirates shared amounted to one thousand pounds per man. John Want, *see* Richard Want and *see* William Want may be the same person.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Want, Richard

From a respected family, Want's mercantile career made him solidly middle class. In 1694, he fitted out his ship *Portsmouth Adventure* in Newport, Rhode Island, to sail with a commission from Governor Jones of New Providence to fight the French and in 1695 with a same commission signed by Deputy Governor Green. Embarked for the Red Sea. Met with *see* Wake – also in New York governor Fletcher's favor – and *see* Tew, November 1695. In June, they arrived at Bab-el-Mandeb, the mouth of the Red Sea, where they met *see* Avery. Want participated in the famous struggle to win the Indian treasure ship *Ganj-i-Sawai* and was outwitted in the profits by Avery, who acted like a gentleman among thieves: "Better to secure your loot in my vessel", Avery proposed, "because your ship is so much smaller than mine – besides, she is feeble and weak, she will never make it home". In 1698, Want was still sailing his *Portsmouth Adventure*, but flourishing a commission granted from Rhode Island governor Cranston.

Source: Burgess.

Want, William

One of the flibusters in the *Bachelor's Delight* when that ship was wrecked off the Carolina coast in 1692. Married and settled in South Carolina. From Philadelphia, he served as a mate in *see* Tew's *Amity*. By January 1694, he was in command of the 6-gun brigantine *Dolphin* (originally taken from the Spanish) with a company of sixty men (mainly from Madagascar) sailing in a squadron bound for the Indian Ocean. Joined *see* Avery in the Red Sea, June 1695. However, *Dolphin*, worm-eaten and worn out, was burned. Want and his men were welcomed by Avery and helped him plunder two large Indian treasure ships. Acquired a new vessel and cruised in the Persian Gulf. Details about *see* John Want, Richard Want and William Want seem to be connected in such a way that it leads one to wonder whether these men are one and the same person.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Ward, John (Faversham, Kent, England [c.1553–1623])

Aka Yusuf Reis. When young, was "a poore Fisher's brat", but rose through the ranks of Elizabeth's privateers. Jailed for plundering a Danish craft in the Caribbean, 1602.

One year later, when the war with Spain had ended, he could be heard complaining in the streets and taverns of Portsmouth:

"Where are the days that have been, and the seasons that we have seen, when we might sing, swear, drink, drab and kill men as freely as your cakemakers do flies? When we might do what we lust, and the law would bear us out in't, nay when we might lawfully do that we shall be hanged for we do now."

Impressed in the navy (it is said this was in *see* Captain Sockwell's *Lion's Whelp*) for a pay of ten shillings a month, and the conditions very poor. With thirty others, stole a small vessel from Plymouth and sailed down the Channel, hoping for the best. Captured two large vessels one after the other. Was promoted to the leader of this band: "John Ward, fifty years old, married – yesterday a penniless soul with not too many highlights to expect in the near future" was now a commander of a ship with the whole world at his feet.

In November 1603, Ward came across the London ship *Violet*, captured it, and sold her and its contents in Southern Ireland. Off the Scilly's, he met a promising 80-ton, 6-gun French vessel and seized it by guile. "Hid the majority of his men below hatches while he engaged the other ship in conversation. Continued to do so for several hours until close enough to board and overpower his quarry". Took it for his own, calling it *Little John*. Sailed in to Plymouth harbor to crew it and then set out for the sun, the Mediterranean that is, taking a 100-ton flyboat before entering the Straits.

Offered his services to the dey of Algiers, but this offer was declined. Ward remained on his own, taking merchantmen from Italy as well as from Holland, laden with spices and silk, and increased in strength and wealth all the time. Was joined by many sailors from around the world. In December 1604, he visited the waters of Zante, captured a Venetian merchantman laden with currants and silk, and a Flemish merchantman laden with pepper, wax, and indigo. Frequenting Salé "to victuall and tryme his shippe haveing sould all their goodes", rescuing a countryman from Barbarian captivity in the process. Was joined at Salé by twenty-three Englishmen, with his numbers being further augmented at Larache, when another English crew threw in their lot with him. One of them was *see* A. Johnson, who became one of his most trusted men. There were a considerable number of Dutchmen to be found among Ward's crews, all of whom were in "worthy spirits, whose resolutions, if they had beene aimed to honourable actions might have beene preferred and

commended for service to the greatest Prince living". In 1604–5, Ward had made himself master of a flyboat of more than two hundred tons, fitted out as a 32-gun warship, crewed by one hundred men, and proudly bearing the name *The Gift*.

In 1605, he came to terms with ruler Kara Uthman of Tunis. From then on, Ward's fleet of sea wolves took rich prizes that he carried to a secure base where he could sell the booty and store the riches. The Barbary corsairs now welcomed hardy North European seamen like Ward and *see* De Danser, who repaid their hosts by instructing them in navigating the large square-sailed warships and in the methods of ship-building. Uthman and Ward enjoyed a good working relationship. In November 1606, he assaulted and took a London ship called *John Baptist*, followed two months later, on January 28, 1607, by a Venetian argosy grossing more than three hundred tons with a cargo of spices and three thousand pieces of gold. *The Gift*, flying the tricolor of the Netherlands, had sighted it forty miles off the coast of Morea; the adventurers boarded it "verie suddeine, desperate and without feare". Kara Uthman bought quarter shares in Ward's expeditions and provided him with guns, powder, match, and shot from the Turkish armory. Venice had more to suffer when Ward, with two forty-gun vessels, took a very large argosy of upward of six hundred tons. Among *Reniera e Soderina*'s fabulous cargo was found indigo, cinnamon, silk, and cotton. As if this was not good enough, Ward took another Venetian merchantmen before returning to La Goulette, the port of Tunis, with goods worth four hundred thousand crowns or more. This time Kara Uthman would not pay a decent price, so Ward "rode out of command of the castle, and kepte his sayles at the yards, untill they had concluded". Kara in the end paid a fifth of the real value.

Described as

"very short with little hair, and that quite white, bald in front; swarthy face and beard. Speaks little, and almost always swearing. Drunk from morn till night. Most prodigal and plucky. Sleeps a great deal, and often on board when in port. The habits of a thorough "Salt". A fool and an idiot out of his trade."

Had gathered some of the same staff around him: *see* Samson (in command of the prize ships); *see* Bishop (his first lieutenant); *see* Proctor and *see* John Smith (his gunners). Ward and De Danser had become the subject of ballads and pamphlets in London describing him as "very successful, living like a Bashaw in a stately house, more fit for a prince than a pirate". The king of France sent a

special mission to Tunis to protest against the activities of Ward. Yet he negotiated with England, offering £200 "in Barbary gold" (equal to forty thousand English pounds) for a pardon. Was annoyed when his proposal was turned down: "Go tell the king of England, go tell him this from me. / If he reign king of all the land, I will reign king at sea".

The year of 1607 ended badly for Ward, as some of his prizes foundered. In early 1608, he deserted his men and with an elite escort moved to a new French prize, after his flagship (the refitted *Soderina*) had sunk off Cerigo (Kythira), Greece, with the loss of 250 Muslims and 150 English. Two of his warships, commanded by *see* Carsten, were surprised and taken by Venetian galleys off Modone (Methoni). The victors killed 50 men, Carsten among them, and took forty-four prisoners. Still enjoyed the protection of the ruler of Tunis yet planned to retire in Tuscany. Had second thoughts and remained in Tunis, converting to the Islamic faith and being "rechristened" Yusuf Reis, 1609. Married a renegade woman from Palermo called Jessimina (but did not forget to send money to his wife in England). In 1609–12, undertook expeditions together with two Turkish captains to the Levant. By the year 1613, some thirty other English captains had followed his example, making their headquarters at the mouth of the Sebou River. The Scottish traveler W. Lithgow looked him up in 1615 in a "faire Palace beautified with rich Marble and Alabaster Stones". Ward's guest was served by fifteen English servants, all circumcised renegades, and some dancing and cither-strumming (slave) dames. A captive in Tunis reported that Ward always "had a Turkish habit on, he was to drink water and no wine, and wore little irons under his Turk's shoes like horseshoes".

Partook in raiding Mediterranean shipping and coastal towns until an old age. Retired in 1622; developed an interest in gardening and nature, especially in the "problem of incubating poultry eggs in camel dung". Lived in luxury until he fell victim of the plague. Died in bed and was buried at sea.

Source: Grandchamp, ii, iii; Lloyd; Pignon, 104ff.; Tinniswood; Wilson, 54ff., 103; for a view on Islam and England during the Renaissance, *see* S. Chew, *The Crescent and the Rose* (Oxford, 1937).

Ward, Luke

Pirate captain and adventurer. In 1560, said that the English sailor was "great in words and sufficiently crafty, bold as well as hard-working, irascible, inexorable, grasping". Served as vice-admiral in Admiral Fenton's ill-fated fleet, 1582–83.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Ward, Ned

In 1929, a certain H. Palmer occupied himself with lost and newly found sea charts linked to *see* Kidd, now known as “The Kidd–Palmer Charts”. Two years later, he found an “oak sea chest, 26 ¼ inches long, 13 inches wide and 16 inches deep, left by Captain William Kidd to his boatswain Ned Ward, with a threat that Kidd would haunt him forever if he broke the chest open after he was dead and gone”. Palmer noticed that some nails on the bottom of the chest were disguised screws. Removing these released a false bottom containing a slim book and a piece of ancient parchment. Another map. No interesting details. Palmer found new chests, and new ancient maps. And so on, including a final “key” chart. The legend about Kidd’s treasure will probably never come to a halt.

Source: Harris.

Ward, Philip (England)

A single stroke of the axe, the 15-minute agony of the rope, the drawing and quartering of men still alive – all terrible ways to die. And there is also something like “pressing to death”, also known as *pena fortis et dura*. It was passed on men or women guilty of barbarities, but also when the accused simply stood “mute”, not able or willing to answer the questions, or refusing to plead either guilty or not guilty in court, like *see* Gow did. But what are barbarities? Just about the same time of Philip Ward’s sufferings, a woman was pressed to death (*presso mori*) for nothing more than having stolen some £110 in goods (silver clocks, napkins, and “one box of diett bread”). July 2, 1604: Philip Ward stood dumb before the court, and sentence of death was issued on him for the very next day:

“For piratical depredations, spoil, rapine and murder of Nicho Zouch and William Pope, merchants: A hole shall be dug in which their [Ward’s and *see* Harvy’s] respective bodies shall lie naked and shall be weighed down with stones and iron as heavy as can be. And while they live they may have the worst bread and water of that prison, neither clean nor running. And on the day they drink they may not eat, and on the day they eat they may not drink.”

Source: Berckman.

Ward, Sibbel de *see* Weert, Sebald de**Warderick**

Excerpt from a yachtsman’s guide to the Bahama Islands:

“On the SouthEast side of Warderick Wells Cay [one of the Northern Exumas] there is a long thin cay lying about

one-quarter mile offshore ... one of the best harbours we ever saw for the practice of piracy. It can be entered in any weather, from either end, and there is 20 feet of water inside. As a matter of fact, legend has it that a pirate by the name of Warderick once made this his base, taking advantage of the good well water and careening his ships in the North harbour.”

Source: Linton Rigg, 168.

Ware *see* Wasse, James**Ware, John** *see* Weir, John**Warner, Edward**

One of the men who joined *see* John Rackham at Negril Point, Jamaica, bringing guns and cutlasses on board with them. When tried, said:

“That they had bought a Pettiauga [*piroque*] in order to go a Turtling; and when they saw a Sloop with a white Pendant coming toward them, upon which they took their Arms, and hid themselves in the Bushes: That one of them hail’d the Sloop, who answered, they were English Men, and desired them to come aboard and drink a Bowl of Punch; which they at first refused, but afterwards with much Perswasion, they went on board, in the Sloop’s Canoe, and left their own Pettiauga at Anchor; That they had been but a short Time on board, when Captain Barnet’s Sloop [the navy ship that had come out to catch pirates] heaved in Sight: That Rackham ordered them to help weigh the Sloop’s Anchor immediately, which they all refused: That Rackham used violent Means to oblige them; and that when Captain Barnet came up with them, they all readily and willingly submitted.”

A sterling and gruesome example of being in the wrong place at the wrong time: Warner and eight other men had not committed any piratical act, yet they were all sentenced to hang and hang they did.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 151.

Warner, Thomas (Antigua)

Son of Antigua’s English governor and a black mistress. Ran away to the family from his mother’s side at St. Lucia. There, says *see* Dampier, “confirming to their Customs he became one of their Captains, and roved from one island to another, as they did”. Roving does not necessarily implicate pirating. Was killed by half-brother Philip Warner who was sent by their father to St. Lucia to punish rebels. Under guile of friendship, Philip Warner offered the

Indians alcoholic drinks. When the Indians got drunk, he had them all slaughtered.

Source: Snelders, 59.

Warren, Ratcliffe

Master of the sloop *Cockatrice*, based in the Chesapeake. On April 23, 1635, Warren sighted a sail and prepared to take it. Surprised by a vessel belonging to St. Mary's, Maryland, but closed in and attempted to board. Was killed in the ensuing battle, fighting hand-to-hand, said to be the first naval engagement between English-speaking peoples in the New World.

Source: Shomette, 15.

Warren, Richard

With one Norton and Glynn, settled in Sierra Leone, c.1720. They owned "two Long-Boats, and two small Boats", and "they all keep gromettas, negro servants ... the women keep house and are obedient to any prostitution their masters command". Each trader had his own shack in the cooler shadows of the trees.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 227.

Warren, William

Sailed in the frigate *Rose* and deserted at Lovell's Island, Boston harbor, to join *see* Pound. Stood at his side when it came to blows with the sloop *Mary*, commanded by *see* Pease who was instructed to take *see* Pound and his men by surprise if possible and "to prevent ye shedding of blood as much as may bee". Pease and Pound met at Tarpaulin Cove, October 4, 1689. "With their Guns in their hands on the Deck, he [Pound] taking up his Gun, let fly a volley". Pound's opponents told them if they would yield "they would give them good quarter". Pound utterly refused to have it, saying "Ai yee dogs, we will give you quarter by and by". The fight started with several men wounded, and Captain Pease "so much wounded he went off the deck". Pease's lieutenant quickly after ordered all hands to get ready to board them, which was readily done: "Wee layed them on bord presently and at our Entrance ... discharging our Guns at them, we forthwith went to club it with them and were forced to knock them downe with the butt end of our musket. At last we queld them, killing four and wounding twelve". The fight was over, Pound lost, and so did Warren. "The weather coming on very bad and being desirous to get good Doctors or Surgeons for our wounded men, we [Mary's men] shaped our Course for Rhode Island and the same night we secured our Prisoners and got in between Pocasset and Rhode Island". Warren suffered several wounds. On February 20, 1690, the sentence of death was remitted on several of the rovers, including

Warren, to reimburse the charges of the prosecution and imprisonment "or else be sold into Virginia". Pardoned on payment of twenty marks (£13 6s 8d).

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Warsa (England; active fourth century)

Source: Gilbert, 79ff.

Warwick, Earl of *see* Rich, Robert

Waterdrinker, Jacob Jansz (Holland)

Obtained a *merkbrieft* (*lettre de marque*) in 1599 but went on to become a notorious sea rover.

Source: Weber, 48.

Waterman (Holland)

Even in early twenty-first-century New York, in the still of the night, one could hear the watery paces of a ghostly figure. People say these paces belong to Waterman, a pirate from the days when New York was New Amsterdam. Like an octopus, he slid into houses in search of treasures he once had hidden. (With such stories, the New Yorkers keep their children quiet.) There is not one fact known about this person called Waterman. I picked this story up when in New York, 1986.

Waters, John (Devon, England [1688–1723])

One of *see* Charles Harris's men. Quartermaster. Said he was taken by *see* Low on June 29, 1722 and "that they compelled him to take charge of a watch, and that he had 13 pistols when taken, which was given him, and that he said in the time of the engagement with his Majesties ship they had better strike, for they would have better quarter". When Low's company was in the Bay of Honduras, they took a sloop in which there was a man suffering from the small pox. Waters carried the man on board another vessel. "And when "he [the patient] begg'd of some of the company two shirts to shirt himself, the said Waters said: damn him, he would beg the vessel too, but at other times he was very civil". One of the twenty-four who were hanged with C. Harris at Newport, Rhode Island, July 19, 1723.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 330; Dow/Edmonds.

Watkin, Beniamyn (Ratcliff, England)

One of *see* Adey's men in the *barquette* (a little barque) *Cordelia* from London. There were 130 slaves on board, no goods, and the slaves were stolen from a plantation "nere Buta, in the Island of the Barbathos [Barbados, West Indies]", 1600. The slaves were sold back to their legitimate owner, and Adey, now with a new bright idea, threatened

the pearl-fishing people of “Ryo de Gatcha” that he would burn their vessels if they were not willing to pay some ransom. A sorry situation for poor fishermen, and indeed “they gave him one Bullion of sylver and goulde, to the valew of 100 poundes or there aboute”. *Cordelia* was seized when back in Albion and the crew sued. Now “Watkyn” came into sight, confirming the sale of the black slaves, but he also mentioned an additional sale of slaves at Margarita Island, and said they had “chased fyve or six pearle boates wch sunke them selves” and the ransom had been 150, not one hundred. Also recalled the rifling of “a Barque laded with Spanish and Portingall ales”, not mentioned before, nor was “a friggott [frigate] they chased, but it had not any goodes, money, pearles, Jewells or other things of accompte”. Not quite correct, as crewmember *see* Brouse explained. This vessel had been searched unmercifully, and coughed up “some Jares of wyne and other victuals”. Which is, to be honest, next to nothing to risk your life for.

Source: Berckman.

Watkin, David

One of the pirates who settled at Madagascar and became a known leader of a settlement, c.1700. The undisputed ruler of Masselege in the years 1703–6.

Source: Grey, 52ff.

Watkins, John (England)

Soldier, one of the garrison of Fort Loyal, Falmouth, Maine. Joined *see* Pound's crew. Killed in the fight at Tarpaulin Cove, 1689.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Watkins, Tho.

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Onslow*, May 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Watkins, William

One of *see* Roberts's men. Deserted him in Sierra Leone but was caught and brought back on board. “Received two lashes from every man in the company as a punishment”. At that time, there were over one hundred men in Roberts's crew.

Source: Earle.

Watling

One of the Bahamas bears the name Watling Island, “the first spot of America that Chr. Columbus ever saw”. So says a yachtsman's guide (*Bahama Islands* [New York, 1973], 223, 226ff.): “Originally named Guanahani, the island was renamed San Salvador by Columbus in 1492. Subsequently

the Bahamians named it Watling Island after a famous buccaneer of that name”. And a 2000 guide adds:

“A British pirate turned plantation owner, once built an extensive manor house at Sandy Point on the SouthWest corner of the island. Since this was headquarters for his freebooting operation, all admiralty charts bear his name as the proper one for San Salvador. The ruins of Watling's Castle, as it is called, are well worth a visit.”

Watling, John (d.1681)

Aka Watlin. One of the flibusters who invaded South America's Pacific coast, 1680. Present at Juan Fernández Island, early January 1681. When *see* Sharp's company had enough of their commander and put him down below on the ballast, the men opted for his successor, “an old privateer, and esteemed a stout seaman”. Articles were drawn up in writing between Watling and the crew, and subscribed, January 9, 1681. Being a “religious zealot”, he began his command by ordering the observance of the Sabbath, threw the dice over the side (“for many a man had lost all their money to their fellow-buccaneers at dice; so that some had a great deal and others just nothing ... and Sharp's party had money to lose, which the other party had not”), and imprisoned *see* Edmund Cook for sodomy. His piety did not keep him from shooting prisoners. The appearance of three sails, supposed to be Spanish, chased his vessel from Juan Fernández, leaving *see* William behind. On January 26, he plundered a small Indian village South of Arica, Chile, in search of provisions. Took two Spaniards as prisoners and shot one of them, whom he wrongly suspected of not telling the truth after some “examinations”. Departed with ninety-two followers in a small prize barque and boats on the night of the twenty-eighth, setting course for Arica. Remained concealed among rocks and proceeded next night. On January 30 at daylight, he headed the attack on the town and gained entrance at the cost of three men killed and two wounded. “The enemy marched with such daring and ferocity”, the Spaniards told the public later, that “the cavalry, terrified and fearful, took to flight before the battle so that our infantry lacked the protection of cavalry withdrew”. Watling neglected to take the fort next to the town, which mistake enabled the Spaniards to recover and collect no fewer than two thousand defenders. Then tried to take this fort, placing one hundred of the prisoners in front of the storming party. The defenders of the fort were not deterred thereby from firing on the rovers, who were twice repulsed. After four hours of intense fighting during the course of the retreat, Watling died after being shot in the liver, together with half of his outnumbered men,

February 9. Only forty-seven of the ninety-two staggered back to the ship, leaving their wounded comrades behind to be massacred. The two surgeons escaped the ordeal, for they were considered priceless by the South Americans. Sharp was reinstated in the command because he was esteemed a leader of a safer conduct than any other. Every hand was willing to quit the South Sea.

Source: Burney, 128ff., 132; Dampier; Masefield.

Watson (England)

In 1584 led a group of pirates that seized a ship off the coast of Dover which was later exchanged for a Flemish vessel.

Source: Appleby.

Watson, Henry (Dover, England)

One of *see* Lowther's men, taken out the brigantine *John and Elizabeth* from Boston, July 5, 1723. Struggled with *see* Kendale against being forced on board, and before this was accomplished, he was badly whipped and beaten. Served in the ship *Happy Delivery*. Hanged with ten shipmates at St. Kitts, March 20, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317; Dow/Edmonds.

Watson, John (d.1698)

Member of the piratical crew of the 18-gun *Pelican*, captured in Newfoundland waters and equipped with a French *lettre de marque*. After a sort of mutiny, he took it to Rhode Island, where its forming owners put in their claim. At length, a Scottish lawyer "did their business on their leaving in his hands £300 to meet the expenses of any future suit". The company now bought it and got a commission for its master to cruise Southward as far as the Line. The rovers went much beyond this limit. They crossed the line, passed Cape of Good Hope, and went into the Bay of Saint-Augustin to careen, victuals, and water. In charge was *see* N. North. At the Comoros, ran into trouble with diseases. On examining the water casks, found the hoops all worm-eaten and too rotten for repair. "However, this defect was remedied by the cooper [*see* Powell], a most ingenious fellow who went into the woods with some negroes who shewed him withies and other stuff with which he repaired the casks and made them water-tight". By way of a thank you, the happy cooper was elected captain, North now quartermaster. After some adventures with *see* Chivers and *see* Culliford, *Pelican* kept on station in the East Indies. It cruised for some time without much success. Many people thought that was why Powell went mad. No new captain was elected, the company leaving the navigation to the sailing master, and the fighting command to quartermaster Watson. Watson was

"eventually trepanned by the Natives on the Malabar Coast. An attempt to cut out the ship after the capture of Watson failed, after which taking no more risks, she sailed off down the coast, leaving Watson to his fate. Watson eventually found his way to the English Factory, where he died of dysentery."

Source: Grey, 179.

Watson, John

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of snow *Martha*, August 1721.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 257.

Wattiesz, Tjallinck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum or Workum, Friesland)

Watts, Edward (Dunmore, England; active 1700–2)

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262, 281.

Watts, John

Captain. Active 1588–91.

Watts, John (England [c.1550–1616])

Aka Sir John Watts. White-collar pirate. Sponsored many pirate expeditions in the late sixteenth century, thus emphasizing that war, commerce, and robbery are all connected. Active in peaceful ventures. Became lord-mayor of London in 1606. Died a rich man.

Source: Berckman.

Watts, Samuel

Sailed with *see* Warren in the frigate *Rose* and deserted with him to join *see* Pound's company then at Lovell's Island, Boston. His sentence of death was remitted on payment of a fine in money.

Source: Dow/Edmonds, 67, 71.

Watts, William (Ireland [1699–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged at Cape Corso Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Watts, William (England)

In 1817, Watts had been transported to Tasmania for stealing the bedding from a lodging house in Islington. The conditions of the penal settlement at Hobart did not do much to set him on the paths of righteousness. In 1829, he was put aboard the brig *Cyprus* with sixteen other convicts (among them *see* George Davis) to the more severe camp of Macquarie on the West coast of Tasmania.

Overpowered the brig en route and sailed it via Tahiti and Japan to China. There, he and Davis worked their way back to merry old England only to have the honor of being the last men hanged for piracy by British law at Wapping, December 16, 1830. The difference from this same ceremony in the 1600s was a gallows now equipped with a trap, making death by strangulation less likely; plus the practice of leaving corpses until three tides had washed over them had been discontinued.

Source: Tinniswood.

Waudry, Pierre (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Abbeville, France. Smith)

Way, John

One of *see* Quelch's men in the brigantine *Charles*. Hanged at Boston, 1704.

Weatherbourn, Francis

Took over the command of the sloop *Charity* from *see* David Martien, 1671. One year later, January, cruised in consort with *see* Du Mangles along the Cuban coast. Captured by the English vessels *Assistance* and *Lily*. *See* John Morris, one of *see* Morgan's leading privateer captains, was in command of *Lily*. The two pursued *Charity*, but "newly cleaned and tallowed, she outwent us all" (said Major Beeston who commanded HMS *Assistance*). *Assistance* lowered the pinnace, which "rowing stoutly caught up". But the officer had forgotten to bring the king's colors, so *Assistance* lowered another boat and this one captured *Charity* and its twenty-one men. The *Charity* men told about their consort and Du Mangles was also taken. Both were condemned in Jamaica to be shot to death for their takings of Spanish vessels without proper commissions. The executions were not carried out for fear of a violent reaction from the population of Port Royal, who were much in favor of free-spending pirates.

Source: Earle.

Weatherly *see* Whattley, William

Weaver, Brigstock (Hereford, England)

Aka Bridstock Weaver. In 1720, the notorious *see* Bartholomew Roberts sailed into the port of St. Christopher. His guns thundered, his drummers beat, his trumpeters fanfared. But St. Christopher was not impressed. Just a tiny boat rowed out to inquire what the fuss was all about. The two seafarers in this craft saw a dozen muskets and pistols pointing at them. One of the two men was the mate of the ship *Mary & Martha*, a man

called Weaver, the other its boatswain George Smith. The two men were made to come aboard (losing their fine boat in the process) and compelled to sign the rover's articles.

Later joined *see* Anstis. When the prize *Morning Star* was taken, Weaver rose to the post of commander of Anstis's *Good Fortune*. It is also said he was elected in Anstis's place when the latter was deposed as captain. Proved to be worthy of the job, taking some fifty-five vessels in the West Indies and off the banks of Newfoundland. Stole pieces of eight from Dutch (August 1722) and British vessels (November) and also a great quantity of valuable goods, among them gallons of rum. But when sailing in consort with *see* John Finn he was chased by the British *Hector* and *Adventure*, warships assisted by French warships and Spanish coastguards. Crept through shallows where they could hardly be detected. After capturing a sloop, Finn's *Morning Star* ran aground on Grand Cayman. When Weaver brought his *Good Fortune* in to take off the stranded men, HMS *Adventure* came into view, followed by *Hector*. Finn managed to reach Weaver's *Good Fortune* and took over command. Crammed on all canvas but the wind dropped, and the opponents lay maybe a few hundred meters apart from each other in a dead still calm. *Good Fortune* was a *galley-brig*; the men heaved and strained at the sweeps and slowly pulled away.

Later that year, Weaver was seen in Bristol, dressed in rags, begging in the streets. In exchange for money, he was ready to tell a tale about the way he was robbed by fellow pirates. Someone took pity on him and dressed him up in new or secondhand clothes. Feeling a lot better, Weaver trotted the streets of Bristol and was approached by a captain who invited him to a drink. In the bar, this captain said: "Yes, once I was robbed by you, Captain Weaver, I remember you lively, but so what, you treated me civilly, so now what if you give me four hogsheads of cider and we let the matter rest". Weaver "would not, or could not" produce such a load. So was arrested and brought to London. And hanged at Execution Dock.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; NMM.

Webb

Took a vessel of Danzig returning from Lisbon, the master and crew were tortured and then cast overboard, c.1590.

Source: Appleby, 238.

Webb, Christopher

In command of the ship *Blue Man of War*, active from Marmora on the Moroccan Atlantic coast. In 1610, he captured two well laden Brazilmen.

Source: Senior.

Webb, Richard

One of *see* Mackindes's (Mackintosh) men in a ketch that "proceeded on their Pyratting designs to the Streights of Malacca", 1686–89. "Off Achim they took a small prow bound for that place". As a matter of fact, this company took a lot of prows (*proa*) and *junks* and also "a great Portuguese shipp", firing only three shot: "The first cutt away their top gallant sayles, the next their topsayles, and the third hulled her all up". An astonishing result for seventeenth-century maritime gunnery. "After they had tayken the plate and jewels out of her, they burned her with her crew, and ran away by the light of the fyre". In this report, Richard Webb is mentioned only once: "Neere Pulo Chee they saw a Malay prow, manned theire boate in order to tayke her ... which caused one Richard Webb to fire his fusee into the Prow wiche returned a volley killing two men and wounding three".

Source: Grey, 107ff.

Webbe, Stephen

Master of a 14-gun *snow* called *Tartar*, manned by forty and sailing from Bristol in January 1757. "All Seamen or able-bodied Landsmen, that are disposed to enter on board the said Snow, let them repair to Mr. Edward Field, at the Sign of the Waterford-Arms ... where they shall meet with great Encouragement". Fitted out with a *lettre de marque*, there are no piracies reported of this ship or of its master.

Source: Neukirchen, 183.

Webiorg *see* Wigbiorg, Wisna**Webster, Andy**

One of *see* Teach's trusted men.

Source: Tracy, 175.

Weddemunkel, Hans von (Likedeeler [Glikedeeler] and/or Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Aka Weddemuckel, Wettemonkel, Wettemonkule. Active from Visby, Gotland, from 1395 in consort with *see* Hein Darow, *see* Godeke Michel, and *see* Störtebeker. Also sailed with *see* Boniface and *see* Rainbek. Chased with the others from Visby by a force sent by Queen Margaret from Sweden, 1398. Her eighty cogs carried large square sails with a black cross, and so did her five thousand men who chased the many "Vermaledeyte Heyloze Volck der Duivelskinderen" (cursed beings of the devil's children) from their "Baltisch Paradijs".

Source: Lüth, 29; Tippleskirch.

Wedel, Wilhelm von (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Germany)**Week, Thomas** *see* Wake, Thomas**Weert, Sebald de** (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Sibbel de Ward. Active 1598–1600 in South American waters. A pirate in the eyes of the Spanish, but in reality a reliable seaman working in Dutch fleets fighting a war against Spain. Gave his name to the Sibbel de Ward Islands, which (according to *see* Dampier, 1683) are

"3 Islands lying in the lat. Of n⁵¹ d. 25 m. South, and Longitude West from the Lizard in England, by my Account, 57 d. 28 m. the Variation here we found to be 23 d. 10 m. These Islands were so named by the Dutch. They are all three rocky barren Islands without any Tree, only some Dildoe-Bushes growing on them: And I do believe there is no Water on any of them."

Source: Dampier.

Weir, John (b.1656)

Aka Ware, Wier. A trader and a settled family man living at Charleston, Carolina; could write his name in a looping script. As a trader, Weir was passenger from London from September 1696 in *see* Kidd's *Quedagh Merchant/Adventure Prize*. One year later, witnessed a will of *see* Jan Cornelius in which Cornelius bequeathed Kidd a half-share of his proceeds coming from the voyage. Cornelius died shortly after this deed. "Believing the men had some ill design", Weir approached Kidd for permission to leave the ship in the early moments of the ill-ending voyage. Kidd refused. In 1699 as Kidd's master of *Quidah-Marchand* (*sic*), preferred to stick to the original mission of *chasing* pirates. Returned with Kidd to North America, 1699. Was also arrested and sent to England to stand trial. Fate unknown.

Source: Zacks, 26, 149, 187, 217, 221, 259.

Weiszen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from East Friesland)**Wekes, John** (England)

Accused of "disorderly plunder of Canary wines out of a Spanish vessel" to sell the wine in London, 1571.

Source: Appleby.

Weland

Norsemen chief with his base on the River Somme in France. Attacked the Seine Vikings at their base on Oissel. In 860, was offered a substantial bribe to let the Vikings escape. An offer he accepted. Next year, these Vikings were back again, raiding on the Marne River.

Source: Haywood.

Welbe, John

One of *see* Dampier's men in *St. George* when it and *see* Thomas Stradling's *Cinque ports* engaged with the well-armed (thirty-six guns) 400-ton French *St. Joseph*. Approached the Frenchman, impeding its line of fire. The French noted that "the smallest of the two fired but 8 or 10 guns at him and then fell astern, and did not come up again during the fight, for want of wind". *St. George* did come closer and exchanged gun fire. The French captain reported: "We fought broadside and broadside for more than 6 hours". The French took many killed and thirty-two badly wounded. Then Dampier abruptly ordered the attack to be broken off, making the excuse that the crew was weak from their ocean voyage. But sailing-master *see* Funnell said that Dampier was a coward, and his crew had urged him to end the fight. Welbe agreed with Funnell's assessment. After exchanging some sentiments, the two ships returned to Juan Fernández. It is said that John Welbe penned down his escapades on this epic voyage, which included *see* Selkirk's presence in the expedition, 1703.

Source: Severin, *Seeking*.

Welch, Edward

Settled at St. Mary's, NE off Madagascar, as a trader, c.1694. Dealt in Indian and European goods. In 1697, Welch took over *see* Adam Baldrige's position as a chief factor after an uprising. Rebuilt Balbridge's possessions, erecting a new fortress, about four miles from the natural harbor. Its walls of large logs pierced by loopholes held six guns (originally from *see* Bachelor's Delight, 1693). Within the fortress, some houses were to be found, usually owned or rented by a sailor/pirate. Most men (settlers or mercenaries) lived in encampments near the lagoon, and those who had found a Malagasy wife moved near the village of the woman. Welch lived at St. Mary's for years so had to hide money or loot. Also had to store coins while waiting for the vessels bringing supplies from North America. Where he hid his valuables, or whether he did hide treasure at all, we do not know. Maybe he never went "home" again.

Source: Rogoziński, *Honour*.

Welch, James (Ireland)

In command of the privateer *Saint Aaron*, April 1692. Operated under *lettres de marque* issued by a deposed king (James II) on the authorization of the Sun King of France. Sailed in consort with *see* René Duguay-Trouin, also in possession of English *lettres de marque*, authorized by Louis XIV to collect the Admiralty's tenth of all booty. All indications of how the system of commissions and the like could be "bent" to suit convenience.

Source: Macintyre, 89.

Welch, John

Chief mate in the 300-ton brigantine *Charles*, ten guns and around ninety men, commissioned for a cruise of the Guinea Coast from Boston, 1703. "Bad usage of the men" by the captain provoked a mutiny, in which the captain and some faithful men were killed. Elected captain. Went a-pirating for some months, capturing and plundering several ships from Portugal. Made the foolish decision to return to Boston, where the company had to answer for their deeds. This caused Welch and sixteen more of his men to be hanged.

Source: Grey, 269ff.

Welch, Mary

The story of this Mary Welch does differ in names and details of the tale of *see* Eliza Welsh. Welch or Welsh, Bennet or Grahame, on the whole it is just a good tale.

Source: Platt, *Schateilanden*.

Welder, Gijsbert van (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the eight conspirators to take possession of VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629. Planned to rob all passengers (men, women, and children) and soldiers and then murder them, employing the ship for going "on the account" in the Atlantic off the coasts of Spain or in the Mediterranean Sea. Took part in mass-murders as a member of "De Raad" (Council). Died during an attempt to gain West Wallabi.

Source: Edwards, 60, 66; Mollema, *De*, 33, 59, 71.

Welder, Olivier van (Republic of the United Provinces)

Sailed in VOC ship *Batavia*, 1629 (*see* Cornelisz). Probably a brother of *see* Gijsbert van Welder. Sentenced January 28, 1630 at Batavia to be "strengelijcken" (severely) flogged at a whipping-pole and three years of labor in chains.

Source: Edwards, 60; Mollema, *De*, 83.

Wells, Edward

In 1718, *see* Rogers sailed to the America's with a royal proclamation promising pardon for all piracies committed before January 1718 if offenders surrendered before September 5 of the same year. Those willing to surrender had to do so to any governor or lieutenant governor in the colonies. Any murders committed upon the high seas before January 5 would also be forgiven. The proclamation was received with mixed feelings in these colonies, especially when pirates began to drift into the Chesapeake Tidewater. From New Providence arrived 142 pirates, and one band of seven, mostly Englishmen mixed with a few colonials, detached themselves from this 142-complement. Wells was among the seven. This band purchased a boat,

allegedly to transfer them to Pennsylvania but in reality to seize a “better sloop”. The authorities issued warrants for their arrest. But arrested these men were not, and the question whether they were really planning a renewed career as rovers has never been answered. The seven just disappeared.

Source: Shomette, 189.

Wells, Joseph

One of *see* Quelch's men in the brigantine-galley *Charles*. Lieutenant. Escaped at Gloucester, Massachusetts, but was captured and brought to Salem. Secured in prison until tried for piracy at Boston, June 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Welsh, Eliza (Spain[?] [b.1806])

Said to have lived with *see* Captain Graham or Grahame, a navy commander who had convinced his crew (HMS *Devonshire*) to turn pirate. He became quite successful in that profession. She met him, sailed with him, and shared his piracies. The day arrived that their vessel had to give in against three warships sent to capture her and her company. Grahame and his officers were hanged at London, and Eliza followed the seamen to a prison camp at Tasmania. In 1871, after twenty years in Tasmania and having married Captain T. Welsh, Eliza Welsh started telling tales about treasure hidden on one of the Cocos Islands off Panama (also *see* Thompson, Richard). She must have told the story in a convincing way, for the very same year a treasure-hunting expedition sailed from Costa Rica to Cocos Island, and one year later such an expedition sailed from California. No treasure was found. After the two failures, the couple disappeared from the scene. Also *see* Mary Welch.

Source: Burke; Zuidhoek, *Lady*, 71.

Weltevree, Jan Jansz (De Rijp, Holland, Republic of the United Provinces [1596–1667?])

Aka Pak Yŏn. Sailor of the Dutch East India Company (VOC). In 1627 chief in East Indiaman *Ouwerkerck*. In the East Chinese Sea, *Ouwerkerck* took a Chinese *junk* bound for Amoy, manned by 150 men. Was tasked to bring this prize to Formosa (Taiwan) but got stranded in Korea. Said “he was with two shipmates ashore to collect water and [then] overpowered by locals”. Which was not true, as he was done in by the victims of the *junk*. Korea in those years was “a closed empire”, never to permit foreigners to return to patria. Was brought to Seoul and enrolled in the Military Training Directorate as an expert-gunner and also an expert in the manufacture of cannon. Served in the

Korean army and reached a high position, took a Korean name and married a Korean woman. Was described (by Koreans) as “larger than average. Intelligent and serious in all he did or wrote, equal to eminent people”. When discussing good or bad in public, he always closed his observations with a “Heaven will decide”. His shipmates died during the Manchu invasion of 1636.

In the year of 1653, VOC ship *Sperwer* (sparrow hawk) got shipwrecked on the Korean coast. It is interesting to see how these men were viewed by the Koreans:

“The Ocean men have blue eyes, high noses, and red moustaches ... Their singing resembles the tunes of the Chinese. They cry but do not wail ... their language is not intelligible and their writing is also strange. Horizontal! All they say is “Ja, Ja”. One of them was able to dance and wobble his foot at the same time. They all had to tie their noses behind their ears to enable them to drink.”

The Dutch officers were called to a meeting with the governor of Cheju. According to Captain H. Hamel, there “they found a Man sitting, who had a great red Beard. The governor ask'd us, who we took that Man to be? We suppos'd him to be a Dutch-man; he fell laughing and said, we were mistaken, for he was Korean”. Pak Yŏn was permitted to disclose his identity.

Died in Korea and left a family both in Holland and in Korea. When in Seoul, I admired the statue of Jan Jansz Weltevree, unveiled in 1991, commemorating the extraordinary life of this first Nederlander and indeed the first man from the West, to arrive in Korea.

Source: Ledyard.

Wenamon (Egypt)

A priest in an Amon temple at Karnak who was sent to Byblos on the Syrian coast to purchase cedar wood, c.1100 BC. When at Dor in Palestine, a sailor of the Tjekker clan ran off with the golden and silver coins Wenamon had been given by the temple officials for his trade. Continuing his voyage, he ran into another Tjekker and robbed him of seven pounds of silver. “I have seized your silver”, he said, “and this will stay with me until you will find my silver or the thief who stole it from me”. Wenamon lost his cargo when on his way back to Egypt. Wrote about this adventure, and this papyrus is the first description of piracy surviving to this day.

Source: R.A. Caminos, *A Tale of Woe ...* (Oxford, 1977).

Wendelsen, Jan

Source: Heeringa.

Weng (Hong Kong, China)

Being hired by *see* Aleko Lilius as his valet, became involved in piracy, 1927. Lilius was tasked with carrying money and a chit to an address in Macao, escorted by four guards. They set off in a *sampan*. At sunset, sighted a *junk* on the horizon. So took refuge in a hut on a deserted islet. Four long war canoes slipped from the junk's side toward the shore. The four guards ran for the undergrowth, and Weng and Lilius hid beneath the floor. The junk's men riddled the walls with bullets. As the two itched and rolled, they heard some shooting from farther away. *See* Wong To Ping did not trust Lilius and had sent a band of twelve to keep watch on his progress. Weng and Lilius now jumped up. As the attackers fled for their vessel, they shot wildly back to the hut. Weng fell. It took a day to sail to Macao, and Weng did not make it. The gang threw the body overboard. Lilius's adventures were summed up in *I Sailed with Chinese Pirates* (1930), the book was "dedicated to the memory of plucky Weng. Only a Coolie, But a Faithful Friend Who Died in My Service".

Wenzel, Herbert (Sweden [b.1939])

One of *see* Gerd Gummerlich's men in the 211-ton coaster *Seefalke* from Hamburg. This company used to steal objects of value in ports of Scandinavia and Germany, 1968. Arrested and tried for theft and plundering and punished with a six-month sentence in a Swedish jail.

Source: *Der Spiegel* no. 12, March 13, 1968.

Werth, Georg von

One of *see* Kniphof's men, 1525.

Source: Gouw, 59.

Wesselsz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Kollum, Friesland)

Aka Wesselsen. One of the first exiled noblemen fleeing from Spanish terrorists to the companies of pirates better known as Watergeuzen (sea-beggars) and one of the first to fall into Spanish hands. In 1569, he was in command of a *caravel*, crewed by thirty men, taken in the month of April. Executed in May.

Source: Meij, 25.

West

One of *see* John Ward's men. Master's mate. When stabbed by Ward, the men mutinied (according to one of the pamphlets about Ward: *Newwes from Sea*).

Source: Wilson, 65.

West, Igebi *see* Dappe, M. Eresia**West, Levi**

Aka Blueskin. Main character in the tale "Blueskin, the Pirate" in H. Pyle's *Book of Pirates* (New York, 1903), 158ff. Fiction.

West, Richard

One of *see* Lowther's men. Hanged on March 20, 1724, St. Christopher Island in the West Indies.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

West, Thomas (England)

In 1596 took a Dutch vessel off Santo Domingo, Hispaniola, in the Caribbean Sea, laden with a cargo of ginger and other commodities.

Source: Appleby.

Wethemonkule, Hans von *see* Weddemunkel, Hans von**Wetherby, Nick**

One of *see* Bowen's men. After *Prosperous* had been destroyed by fire, joined *see* North's company then in Madagascar, probably in *Speedy Return*. Partook in a raid on several Malagasy villages such as Bongaville and Citaldel Juka in Half Moon Valley.

Source: Pond, 67, 71.

Wetherley, Tee *see* Witherley, Tee**Wettemonkel** *see* Weddemunkel, Hans von**Weyes, Jacob Janssen** (Zeeland, the Republic of the United Provinces)

Condemned to hang at Vlissingen, 1617. Acquitted on condition that he surrendered his ship and all in and on it to the authorities.

Source: Vrijman.

Whaley

One of *see* Culliford's men. Died during the expedition. Culliford wrote to the dead man's wife, stating "that Captain Shelley of New York would bring his possessions to her".

Source: Ritchie.

Whattley, William

Aka Weatherly. Arrested after coming to North America from the Indian Ocean in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Prize*, 1699. Arrested and with *see* Kidd, *see* Bradish, and *see* Gilliam sent to England to stand trial charged with piracy. Fate unknown.

Source: Grey, 206.

Wheeler, Benjamin (Boston, North America)

One of *see* Sprigg's men, with *see* Joseph Cole taken out of the brigantine *Daniel* from Boston, May 2, 1724. Seaman. Forced "notwithstanding their importunate Prayers & Tears to him to dismiss them". The brigantine was rifled, then burned.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Wheland Jr., Joseph

Active during the revolution, 1776–83. Was described as "a tall, slim, gallows looking fellow" whose first efforts to raid began in June 1776 when he joined the king's men and was put in command of a loyalist squadron of *tenders* charged with foraging and raiding. Commanded two 10-gun *sloops*, an armed *schooner*, a pilot boat, and possibly a fifth vessel. His picaroons laid hands on "every thing that was valuable". Landed at night to drag unfortunate farmers from their beds, tied hand and feet, to hustle them off as prisoners along with a number of slaves and much of their property. Basically a privateer, but his piratical methods made the difference from a regular soldier:

"Occasionally preferred the mobility of a small whale-boat to the larger barge, and visited the Wicomico or any other place along the Eastern Shore [of the Chesapeake] to his liking, defended or not, with relative impunity. They [Wheland was supported by his lieutenant Timmons] did not discriminate in the selection of their men, and frequently employed black slaves whom they had freed during their attacks as crewmen. Indeed, the black picaroons proved to be so ferocious in battle as to intimidate their white opponents, a trait that frequently played in Wheland's favor. Neither were the picaroons particular in the selection of their victims, be it a helpless widow or a patriot militia officer of local political or economic stature. Eventually, for Joseph Wheland, it wouldn't even matter whether his prey was patriot or Tory,"

explains D.G. Shomette in *Pirates on the Chesapeake*.

Whetstone, Thomas (England [1630–67?])

Aka Sir T. Whitstone. Described as "an extraordinary rascal". Had got himself heavily into debt, being clapped into prison. Eventually released by a new king, received one hundred pounds to satisfy (some of) his creditors, and was then urged to emigrate to seek "the American Dream". In other words: turned pirate. In command of a ship that joined *see* Myngs's fleet in an assault on Santiago de Cuba, October 1662. Myngs: "We decided to land under a platform 2 miles to windward, and march upon the town on all that rocky coast. We found no resistance, the enemy

expecting us at the fort and the people flying before us". Next day approached the town:

"We soon beat them from their station and with the help of Don Christopher [opponent with five hundred men in reserve] who fairly ran away, we routed the rest ... and next day I dispatched parties in pursuit of the enemy and sent orders to the fleet to attack the harbour, which was successfully done, the enemy deserting the great castle after firing but two muskets."

The rovers razed the town and demolished the harbor castle built upon a rocky projection that controlled the entrance of the port.

In 1663, commanded a seven-gun Spanish prize carrying a crew of sixty men and a small flotilla of pirate vessels to join Myngs's Mexican raid. It is said that most of his crewmen were renegade Indians. In May 1665, he was the master and commander of a ship and a small English garrison active in *see* Mansvelt's attempts to create a pirate settlement in Providence (Catalina) Island. When Mansvelt left, the Spaniards counterattacked with a large force, and Whetstone had to surrender with his sixty men after a siege that lasted three days. Was taken in chains to Panama. Along with two officers, he had to parade the streets while the townspeople threw stones and dirt. Spent more than seventeen months in irons in a filthy dungeon, with deadly consequences.

Source: Snelders, 73; Talty.

Whiddon, Jacob

One of *see* Humphrey's men during a West Indies expedition, 1578. Sailing-master. Described as "a man most valiant and honest" by *see* Walter Raleigh. In command of a vessel that fought the Spanish Armada, 1588. In 1590, he was in command of Raleigh's *Pilgrim*; sailing in consort with *see* Raymond, he captured a rich Brazilian prize. Raided the Azores with others in 1591. Died in Raleigh's service and was buried on the island of Trinidad, 1595.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Whip of the East Sea (China; active c.1800)**White**

Captain. Sailing in consort with captain *see* George Phipson in July 1577 "spoiled fourteen Dutch vessels of linen, cheese and other goods. Both pirates resorted to a safe haven along the coast of Yorkshire, near the mouth of the River Humber, where they received assistance from local people".

Source: Appleby, 153.

White, Alexander

Executed at Cambridge, New England, on Thursday, November 18, 1784.

White, Henry

One of the New Providence pirates accepting a royal pardon from *see* Woodes Rogers, 1718. White, in command of the schooner *Bachelor's Adventure*, was charged by Rogers to sail with three vessels, laden with a general cargo (goods accumulated from piracies) to get supplies of beef, pork, and rum. The vessels needed a rest, and therefore choose Green Key, about seventy-five miles from New Providence. Some men under *see* Turnley went ashore for fresh meat and returned with a big hog. After dinner, some of the ex-pirates paid visits and had a nice time together, boasting of their former exploits, and actually saying they were apt to go a-pirating again. Some started to strut around the decks, brandishing swords and pistols, others sang popular songs of the time, not knowing that one of these songs was the signal for the start of an attack made with cutlasses and pistols to capture *Bachelor's Adventure* or some other vessel. White, who was visiting *see* Captain Greenaway of *Lancaster* fame, was kindly asked to come on board on important business, and then made a prisoner. Was marooned with seven others who did not want to join new pirate ventures.

Later, *see* Phineas Bunce and some of his shipmates landed on the island, bringing food, some beer, and wine. Ate it in front of the starving men who had had no food in forty-eight hours, then beat them up, and, after giving each a biscuit and a sip of wine, returned to their vessel. Soon after, a turtling sloop entered the anchorage. The eight pirates captured the vessel and kept the skipper as a forced man because of his local knowledge.

Source: Course, *Western*.

White, James

One of *see* Thatch's men. Wounded in the battle at Ocracoke and afterward hanged in Virginia, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 86.

White, James

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the galley-frigate *Cornwall* at Calabar, October 1721. It was his "business as music upon the poop in time of action" as he indeed was when Roberts was challenged by HMS *Swallow*. Probably a fiddler. Music included singing, with Roberts's party once in a while getting so drunk that they sang "Spanish and French songs out of a Dutch Prayer Book".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 262, 267.

White, Robert

One of *see* Lowther's men. Hanged at St. Kitts, March 20, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

White, Thomas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from England; active 1571)

White, Thomas (Plymouth, England [d.1708])

White: "As a young man [I was] taken prisoner by a French pirate off the Guinea coast. These pirates massacred their prisoners by painting targets on their chests and using them for rifle practice". Stranger still: "Me myself was saved by a heroic Frenchman throwing himself in front of me and receiving the volley in his own body". Sailed with these pirates until wrecked on the coast of Madagascar. Managed to escape by hiding with a native king while all French pirates were slain. Joined a pirate *brigantine* captained by *see* Read and enjoyed a successful career as a full-blooded pirate. Settled at Madagascar with a "considerable" fortune. Married a local beauty and went on to lead the peaceful life of a planter with a substantial number of slaves. Yet could not forget the sea, nor could he forget the pirates. So joined *see* Halsey as a modest seaman. When on shore leave, fell victim to one of the fierce fevers on these coasts and died in the arms of his lady. Was buried with the ceremonies of the Church of England, sword and pistols being carried on his coffin, and three English and one French volley fired over his grave. A respectable man after all, asserts P. Gosse in *The Pirates' Who's Who*, leaving legacies to various relatives and friends, and appointed three guardians for his son, with instructions that the boy should be brought to England to be educated, which indeed was done. No dates given.

White, Thomas (Plymouth, England [d.1708])

Possibly the same Thomas White as mentioned above but with different data.

Served in British navy vessels. Migrated to the island of Barbados. In command of a vessel taken by French pirates in 1698. Somehow managed to change ships to serve as a "forced man" in the ships under command of *see* Bowen and *see* Booth during cruises in the Red Sea. Bowen's ship was wrecked in 1701. Voluntarily joined gallant adventurers like *see* Howard as a quartermaster. Enjoyed several good prizes in 1703. Did not join the shipmates who decided to retire at Mauritius or India. Joined *see* North. In the vicinity of Cape Dauphin, Madagascar, he was accidentally marooned with thirty others ashore for water and provisions. The company found an abandoned vessel

and elected White their captain. Undertook an expedition to the Red Sea, 1704. Valuable prizes were taken, the adventurers sharing £1,200 each in August 1705. Sailed one year later as *see* Halsey's quartermaster, again hauling in rich booty. Died somewhere on the immense island of Madagascar due to "excessive drinking and other irregularities", 1708.

Source: Grey, 211ff., 264ff., 271, 297.

White, William

Sailed in Newfoundland fish-splitters and, sick of this harsh life with low pay, assisted *see* John Phillips and three others in stealing a fishing-boat at St. Peter's Harbor in Newfoundland, August 1723. White solely constituted the crew, the four others as captain and officers. Probably was an obedient employee because we do not hear from him until he stood under a gibbet at Boston, June 2, 1724. "My Drunkenness has had a great Hand in bringing my Ruin upon me. I was drunk when I was enticed aboard the Pyrate", and after having said this and a lot more he "dy'd very penitently, with the Assistance of two grave Divines that attended him". White did not do much wrong, someone said, "so please, god, admit him in your heaven".

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Stephens.

Whiteman, Andrew (d.1818)

One of *see* Jannet's *schooner* men, 1811, and one of *see* Jean Lafitte's men at Barataria. On October 14, 1813, he was sent with *see* Scot and another man to chase a *keel-boat* with the order to "fire in case of being fired at". The wide-bottomed cargo-craft was crewed by two black men cordelling the boat and another three on top of the cabin. The master was a man called Gilbert who had stolen or smuggled some of Lafitte's goods. Gilbert hid in the cabin. Whiteman rowed up the boat and started to board it. Scot stuck his head in the cabin and Gilbert fired. However, his musket was loaded with buckshot, and Scot was not seriously wounded. Scot fired his two pistols and hit another man in the thigh, then Whiteman fired his musket and demanded that Gilbert give up "Mr. Lafitte's" goods. For some reason, Whiteman changed sides and on April 25 and 30, 1814 testified against Lafitte's men, including the Lafitte's as well. Explained how the rovers changed the names of their vessels, sometimes after every expedition, to confound later efforts to recover prize goods and prize ships in the district court at New Orleans. Hanged in 1818.

Source: Davis.

Whiterly, Tee (1681–1700)

Aka Tee Wetherly. "Short, very small, black, blind of one eye". Active from Massachusetts. Sailed with *see* Joseph Bradish in a ship called *Adventure*. Coming home from

Madagascar, unloaded on Long Island, sank the vessel, bought horses, and got away. Both were arrested in Boston, Massachusetts, 1699. Escaped from prison on "Midsummer Day at 9, thanks to a Maiden smuggling in a file that helped them out". Fled into Indian territory. There was a price for the capture of the two of them, and a Kennebec Indian called Essacambuit (in town to submit to the British) collected the rewards (the governor was delighted with the catch and gave him £300). The two attempted to escape: "They broke through the floor, whereupon they were manacled and chained to one another". On February 3, 1700, warship *Advice* arrived in Boston for the express purpose of conveying Whitherly, Bradish, *see* Kidd, *see* Gillam, and other men to London to stand trial for piracy. During the passage, "every so often a rumble of gruff voices or of rowdy songs came from the 31 prisoners locked up in the gunroom; each man got a half galleon of beer and a couple ounces of rum a day".

"Justice was summarily meted out to them, and their fate [hanged in London, 1700] became well-known to sailormen and pirates in all seas".

Source: Bonner, 51ff.; Dow/Edmonds; Zacks, 255, 273, 314.

Whiting

One of the captains on the quarterdeck of HMS *Oxford*, celebrating with *see* Morgan "a Happy New Year" and the design to attack Cartagena. Surgeon *see* Browne: "I was eating my dinner with the rest, when the mainmast blew out, and fell upon [see] Captains Aylett, [see] Bigford and others, and knocked them on the head". Whiting was killed on the spot, January 2, 1669.

Source: Marley, *Pirates*.

Whiting, William

Attacked, captured, and plundered a Spanish vessel in peacetime and brought it into a West Indian port, October 1665. When in Virginia, he anchored in the Elizabeth River. Virginia seemed to have been following instructions from England more than some other colonies. Investigators found aboard a number of Indian slaves who were to have been sold as slaves by the Spanish. The Indians were "declared free Indians and accordingly to have their liberties". Whiting was ordered back to London to face trial in Admiralty Court.

Source: Rankin, *Golden*; Shomette, 38.

Whitley, William

One of *see* Kidd's men. When back in Boston, he sold ten bales (of valuables?) for the bargain price of one thousand pieces of eight.

Source: Zacks, 259.

Whitting, William

One of *see* Quelch's men. Arrested. Fell ill in prison at Marblehead, "like to dye, not yet examined".

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Whittle Jr., William C.

One of *see* Waddell's men. Executive officer of CSS *Shenandoah*, 1865.

Source: Butler, 212ff.

Whyte, Andrew

Arrested in Wales. Was sent up to London for examination, October 1565.

Source: Appleby.

Wiben *see* Peter, Wiben**Wichmann, Hennig** (Likedeeler/Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Germany [c.1370–1401])

Aka Wiechmann, Wiegmann. A famous name, associated with the Frisian *see* Vitalienbrüder. "Desser zeerovere hovetlude weren gheheten: [*see*] Godeke Michels, Wichmann, Wyholt [*see* Wigbold] unde [*see*] Clawes Stortebeker" (These pirate chiefs were called ...). Captured by a Hansa fleet in 1401 and beheaded at Hamburg. According to sixteenth-century historian C. Tratzinger:

"Vochten de Engelandesvarer von der stad Hamborch uppe der zee ... by Hilgelande, unde vingen erer by seventigen. De brochten se mit sik to Hamborch, unde leten en alle do hovede afslan; ere hovede setten se by de Elve up ene wisch to eme tekene, dat se de zee gerovet hadden. Desser vythalien hovetlude waren genommet Wichmann unde Cawes Stortebeker [The England-farers from Hamburg came upon a number of rovers off Helgoland, who called themselves Vitalienbrüder and caught seventy of them. These men were brought to Hamburg, where they were beheaded; their heads were shown on poles as a warning to others]."

Source: Lüth, 29, 40, 44, 70ff.

Widderich, Cord (Büsum, Dithmarschen)

Aka Kort Widerick. Active c.1390. With a hoard of adventurers, took to the island of Pellworm, making a livable base from the ruins of a church. Had a soft spot for churches. Some items of his Christian loot are still on exhibition in the St. Clemens Church, Büsum. Was hung from a treetop.

Source: Lüth, 93ff., pl. 16.

Wiebesz *see* Wybesz, Gercke**Wiechmann** *see* Wichmann, Hennig**Wiegbold** *see* Wigbold**Wieger, Rooie** (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Holland, the Spanish Netherlands)**Wiel, Willem van der** (Netherlands [1763–1810?])

From 1797, Wiel was an active member of "De Hollandse Bende" (Holland Gang), a bunch of river and coast pirates: "5 feet 6 thumb tall, fair hair, weak eyes, broad nose and a round facie", "troubled by gout". Married, four children. Worked as a seaman in the merchant navy, also as a long-shoreman. Ran a tavern. Supplied the gang with three vessels, one of the *hengst*-type, a small un-decked craft, and two decked little vessels with a cabin with portholes in the fore end. His knowledge of the waters in the Southern parts of the province of Holland was greatly appreciated. Took part in well-planned robberies in houses along the rivers and coasts of South Holland and Zeeland. Late 1798, with some of the gang arrested, moved to 's-Hertogenbosch. Was arrested in company of *see* Jan Baas, July 20, 1799. Shared a prison cell with *see* Abraham Levi Singer. The latter betrayed the couple in an attempt to escape. Confined in a darker cell, chained. Transferred to Gouda, again chained. His name is mentioned in a list of Gouda prisoners in 1810, but not in the list of 1811 or later.

Source: Egmond, 23, 160.

Wiemken, Edo (Friesland [d.1414])

Aka Ede Wimmeken. One of the chieftains (*hovetlinge*) with some power over a rural parish on the North Sea coast. Offered the *see* Vitalienbrüder a secure port, hide-outs, and a market for plundered goods. It is not known whether he sailed as a pirate himself; active c.1395.

Source: Meier; Zimmerling.

Wiemken, Sibet (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Aka Sibet Wimmeken. Related to *see* Edo Wiemken and *see* Ocko ten Broke. Inherited the warlike character of his grandfather. From his base at Sibetsburg, he resisted the power of the merchants and of the Christian priests who reigned over Friesland, attacking churches and abbeys to plunder and destroy, later to use as his territory, and terrorize shipping on rivers like the Weser. The seaport of Hamburg sought to take Sibetsburg and wipe the Vitalienbrüder organization out. Defended himself with the assistance of Udo Focken from Norden, his brother-in-law. Both lost their lives during a battle, on land, at Lütetsburg, July 1433; the days of the Vitalienbrüder were over.

Source: Zimmerling, 315–18.

Wier, John *see* Weir, John

Wierd, Grote *see* Wyerd, Lange

Wife, Francis

Unwilling mutineer in a French vessel, 1721; *see* Roche, Philip.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Wigbiorg, Hetha (Schleswig, Denmark)

Aka Heid Webiorg, Hed Veborg. Sailed from Danmark to Sweden to follow king Harald, leading her forces to the battle-field. Served as a “shieldmaiden”, according to some *sagas*. Hetha probably was a fictitious character. Saxo gives us some words of a band of women warriors during the Swedish War at Barvålla, 750: “Under the captains Hetha and Wisna, with Hakon Cut-Cheek came Tummi the Sailmaker. On these captains who had the bodies of women, nature bestowed the souls of men ... Hetha, guarded by a retinue of very active men, brought an armed company to war”. During this battle Ubbe from Friesland, who had defeated three Swedish princes before he was killed by one of the greatest fighters, the warrior Starke, “was pushed away dying when Hetha rushed forward to kill Starke. She cut off his jaw but he managed to escape her and cut off the arm of shieldmaiden *see* Wisna”. Then Hetha met Thorkell the Stubborn who, after a long and furious fight and “much verbal arguing” managed to kill her.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*; Stanley.

Wigbiorg, Wisna (Schleswig, Denmark)

Aka Wisna Veborg. Female pirate in the time of *see* Halfdan. Joined her sister *see* Hetha Wigbiorg in the forays on Swedish soil. “Wisna, a woman, filled with sternness and a skilled warrior, was guarded by a band of Sclavs” and held king Harald’s banner in the Battle of Barvålla, 750. However, she had this arm cut off by the warrior Starke.

Source: K. Friis-Jensen (ed.), *Saxo Grammaticus. Gesta Danorum*, Oxford, 2015.

Wigbold (Likedeeler/Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from Germany [d.1401])

Aka Wigbald, Wigbolden. A professor at Rostock (having studied at Oxford) in the Holy Roman Empire (Germany). In 1395, he was a known Vitalienbrüder captain. Around 1560, an account of the year 1402 was written: “Noch im selbigen Jahr fingen die Hamburger Englandfahrer noch bey 80 Vitalienbrüdern met deren Hauptleuten Godeken Michael und Wigbolden, welcher war ein promovierter Magister in den freyen Künsten. Sie wurden alle gegen

Hamburg geführt, daselbst enthauptet und ihre Häupter zu den anderen auf das Brook gesetzt” (Not long afterward, the men of Hamburg captured a further eighty Vitalienbrüder with their captains, *see* Godeken Michael and Wigbolden, the latter being a graduate in the liberal arts. Thereupon they were taken to Hamburg, there beheaded, and their heads placed with the others on the Grasbrook meadow).

Source: Lüth, 44ff., 58, 70ff.; Zimmerling.

Wigger (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland) Captain. Died in a fight with Spanish vessels off Vlieland. With that of thirty other captains, his head was forcedly cut off by the youngest seamen on board to be laid in salt and brought to Groningen. There to be carried around by arrested sea-beggars before they were beheaded too. Then exposed on poles.

Source: Doedens, 143.

Wiggers, Bouwen (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Wij ... *see* Wy ...

Wilckerts, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Wilcocks

One of *see* T. Green’s men, hanged despite their innocence. As one witness had it:

“And what is remarkable ... he was 18 Months after this in the said Ship, and own’d on the Tryal, that he never heard in all that Time one Word spoken of a Fight with another Ship, or a Prize taken, or any Thing relating to such Action, which must be very strange, if the Matter had been true.”

However: “In short, Captain *Green* and the rest of the Crew were convicted, and received Sentence for the supposed Crimes, as [here follow names] and *Brown, Bruckley, Wilcocks, Ballantyne* and *Linsey*, on *Wednesday, April 18*”, 1705.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 456.

Wilcox, Cod

Not every seaman who sailed into the Bay of San Francisco fell into the hands of runners and crimps to find himself drugged and shanghaied on a vessel bound for nowhere-to-run. Many common a seaman was given shore leave and returned to his ship. The “Whale” was a tough barroom; sailors were notoriously free spenders and not over-cautious about the quality of the liquor served

to them. And a tough seaman was able to cope with the “Whale”-visitors, San Francisco’s worst citizens during a period of some ten to twenty years, around 1880–1900. One of the most notable of the “Whale”’s habitués was Cod Wilcox. In the late 1870s, he stole a sloop and thereafter enjoyed a prosperous career as a rover in the Bay as far as the Golden Gate. Arrested and sent to San Quentin prison for twenty years.

Source: Asbury, 224.

Wilcox, John (England)

Active from Fowey. Active 1469–71. Pillaged sixteen ships on the coasts of France and seized goods belonging to Bristol merchants.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Wild Cat (China)

One of the men who attacked the English steamer ss *Nanchang*, 1933.

Source: Davidson-Houston; Hepburn.

Wild Tiger

One of the Chinese pirates who attacked the English steamer *Nanchang* within sight of the harbor of Newchwang (Yingkou). Carried some officers away for ransoming; see Chung Hou.

Wild Wolf (China)

Source: Innes, 91.

Wilday, Richard

One of see Kidd’s men.

Source: Ritchie.

Wilde

One of see Quelch’s men. After his arrest, he broke out of prison, September 1704. Was apprehended the following June and again committed to prison. Most of his crew was condemned to hang.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Wilde, Edward

Aka Edward Macatter. See Luke Ryan’s best friend. With Ryan and see Patrick Dowlin, he had commanded a series of six privateering vessels under the flags of three different nations and on opposite sides in the same war (between England, France, and the United States). “They took 140 prizes in the home waters of the most powerful navy in the world. Theirs is a record unparalleled in four centuries of European and American privateering history”, states seaman and publisher D.A. Petrie (in *The Prize Game* [New

York, 1999]). Ryan, Wilde, and others juggled too much with their nationalities when chasing their prey and had to stand trial for overstepping the privateering rules. Judge and jury sent them to the gallows, then decided that all of the condemned men should be respited for ten days, but promised the king that they would hang one of the culprits “for the example”. On March 2, 1782, a “free pardon” was issued for Ryan and Wilde by command of George III.

Wilder, Thomas

One of see Moody’s men. Enforced in 1719. Or so he said.

Source: Stephens.

Wiles, William

One of see Quelch’s men in the brigantine *Charles*. Tried at Boston, 1704.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Wilgress (Jamaica)

Accepted a commission from the governor of Jamaica “to chase, sink, or kill the Dutch pirate [see] Yallahs”. Instead went a-pirating himself, chasing Spanish vessels ashore, stealing logwood in the Bay of Honduras, and burning Spanish houses along the coasts, 1670.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Wilken (Denmark)

Accompanied by some Englishmen, Wilken was one of the first Caribbean pirates to settle on Madagascar, c.1690.

Source: Merrien, 263.

Wilking, Paul (Nederland)

Aka Pistolen Paultje. One of the party that attacked the principedom of Sealand, 1978; See Bates, Roy.

Wilkinson

Captain. Active in the seas between Ireland and Morocco. In 1613, he accepted see Jonah Prophet as master of his vessel.

Source: Senior.

Wilks, William

One of see Anstis’s men. In January 1723, the company sailed to the island of Tobago to careen and discuss the future. Some of the adventurers, led by Wilks, were discontented. Wilks had earlier made an attempt to leave the pirate vessel but was recaptured “and tried by the jury for desertion for which they were severely whipped”. Now with the guns ashore and the brigantine hove over, Wilks took his chance, manned a boat, and sailed for England, “there to disperse themselves and conceal’d by running

their sloop ashore and pretending themselves cast away seamen". The remaining pirates quarreled among themselves and eventually split up into two groups, one led by Anstis who did not want to give up roving; the other group under *see* John Fenn stating that it would be better to remain on the island. In the end, all went wrong. Anstis's men "mutinied among themselves about surrendering and, in the scuffle on board", Anstis was killed; Fenn's men were to be hunted by no fewer than four ships, two men killed, the rest to disappear in the thickness of the woods of some island. Wilks and his men reached England but wrecked their boat near Minehead in Somerset and were captured.

Source: Earle.

Will

Aka Black Will. Active c.1600–10. Got his pseudonym from his black hair and apparel. Such extroverts were to be expected of men who constantly sailed on the brink of disaster; they poked fun at most of the clothes and ornaments that came their way and wore them when the fun was over.

Source: Senior.

Will the Miskito *see* William

Willekens, Henrick (Republic of the United Provinces)

In 1609, owned and captained Indiaman *Het Craentgen*, manned by thirty-six men. Sailed it from Amsterdam to the West Indies. In August 1610, he was brought to Rotterdam and there hanged. Examinations brought to light that wealthy merchants in the city of Amsterdam (among whom a Dane: J. Guldenstern) were his employers. Being "folk of quality", these "gentlemen" were never punished.

Source: Vrijman; Weber.

Willem

Captain; *see* Sartogenbossche

Willem (1307–45)

Aka Duke Willem IV and Fou Furieux (Furious Fool). Ruler of Holland, Zeeland, and Henegouwen (Hainaut) from 1337. Ignored his duties to do some fighting elsewhere. Fought the Moors in Spain and the infidels in Prussia. When there was nothing to fight, he loved to joust or would look for some excuse to trouble the bishop of Utrecht (one of the Netherland provinces). Once had his army batter Utrecht's city walls for five weeks, with the result that the bishop had to pay for some peace. Four

hundred prominent citizens had to come bareheaded and barefooted, to fall on their knees and beg forgiveness for not paying more. Having this feat accomplished, the duke set sail for Friesland and forced the bishop to join him. Disembarked not far from Stavoren, where an arrow finished his life.

Source: Moerman, *Geschiedenis*, 48ff.

Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Appingedam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Willem

"I think I have two brothers in the church, two in the service of the Prince, and three dead sisters, buried underneath our large oak tree at home. My father did not bewail our mother, he sent his children into the world. He dissolved our family with a glimpse of gold. I received 50 rix dollars and a letter of introduction to a man of some stature living at the Nieuwe Gracht [New Canal] in the bishopsee of Utrecht.

I was contented. I slept in a meadow close to Vreeswijk, not far from Utrecht, and awoke without money, letter or coat. To my surprise I still was contented. Did I think then about my brothers? If you had asked them for a description of me, they had looked to each other and in the end had said: "Willem, ah, Willem is the younger". One of them should nod and thereafter they all would nod.

You would take my expectations for pride, but for me this is a mixture of patience and longing. How many men were there who did precede me? Did they not rise in adventure & respect? Did they not return from their travels in glory? I think this is an honest intention, the wish to return and be able to say "Think not that I am the same man now as I was before."

Words taken from an affidavit, early eighteenth century, in the archives of the city of Utrecht, the medieval town where I live. Who was this Willem, I wonder, who was this freebooter, this rover, for whom the world held no dangers but only promises of knowledge, and fortune?

Willems, Jan *see* Bairan

Willems, Jan *see* Key, Jan

Willems, Willem (Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka William Williams. One of *see* Bartholomew Roberts's men. On board during the taking and plundering of the ship *Gertruycht*, December 1721, at Gabon; and the Zeeland

ship *Vlissingen*, early January 1722, at Axim (a Dutch factory on the West Africa coast). Condemned April 20, 1722 at Cape Corso Castle to hang.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 262, 279, 282, 287.

Willemse, Jan (Barbary corsair from Amsterdam, Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Bairan (Feast). Active from Tunis, c.1663.

Source: Schokkenbroek, 54.

Willemsz, Cornelis (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Zeeland, Spanish Netherlands)

Willemsz, Gerrit (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of *see* Cornelisz's men. Active 1629.

Willemsz, Johan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Schoonhoven, Utrecht, Spanish Netherlands)

Willemsz, Reyer (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Willemsz, Sybolt (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Willemsz, Thomas (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Willemsz, Willem (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hallum, Friesland)

Willers, Charles de (Knight of the Order of St. John, Malta)
His license to be a piratical corsair, dated February 27, 1696, read:

"[De Willers] empowered by the Most Eminent Grand Master to wage war against the Infidel with an armed ship flying the banner of Our Most Sacred Religion ... and whereas, finally, the same Knight-Captain was permitted to equip two oared vessels under the Order's flag for the continuation of the war against the Infidel during the above mentioned period, after having taken the customary oath and undertaken, as usual, not to molest Christians, We, therefore, do confirm and ratify the above named authority."

Source: Lloyd; for a selected view on the Order and bibliography, *see* Bradford, *Malta*.

William *see* Robertson, Andrew Gordon

William

Aka William Longsword. Inherited his father *see* Rollo's realm (lands around Bayeux) in 924. Seized the Cotentin Peninsula, France, in 933. Attempts to expand Eastward were defeated.

Source: Haywood.

William (Normandy [c.1028–87])

Duke of Normandy, aka the Conqueror. After a mass raid in 1066, he became king of England. The *Anglo-Norman Orderic Vitalis*:

"I fell upon the English of the Northern shires like a ravening lion – I commanded their houses and corn and all their chattels to be burnt without distinction and the herds of cattle and beasts of burden to be butchered wherever they were found. It was then I took revenge on multitudes of many thousands both young and old. Having therefore made my way to the throne of that kingdom by some many crimes, I dare not to leave it to anyone but God."

It is hard to become a king without thievery and bloodshed, and this may be a good example of an act of so-called "legal war". William claimed the English throne by birthright: "Glorious conquest and hordes of treasure await us in England. Prepare for war! Prepare for victory!" The true scale of the atrocities committed by King William the Conqueror will never be known, but the brutality of the crimes shocked the whole of Europe.

Source: Cornwell.

William (Barbary corsair from England)

When the English king's agent on the coast of Barbary learned that William, a gunner in the Tripoli vessel *Francis and Benjamin*, had decided to convert to Islam, he immediately set out to find the man. Indeed, William had already presented himself to the dey and had made the *shahada*. Too late. But the agent did not bother about the time and dragged William away from the official, down to the port, and aboard his ship where he was locked up until *Francis and Benjamin* sailed some weeks later.

William (Mosquito coast, Nicaragua)

Aka Will the Miskito. Indian. One of *see* Sharp's and Watling's men. Was hunting goats on the Juan Fernández Islands and left behind when the company was surprised by three Spanish warships, 1680. Watling's Spanish pilot affirmed that once "many years before a ship had been cast away here, and only one man saved, who lived alone upon the island five years, when another ship coming that

way took him off". And indeed, four years later (March 22, 1684), William was picked up by *see* Cook and *see* Eaton, in whose ships were several men who had served with Sharp. One of these was *see* Robin, also a Mosquito; he saw William come down to the beach and "threw himself flat on his face at his feet ... and was by him taken up also". "We stood with pleasure to behold the surprise, tenderness, and solemnity of this interview", added pirate-author *see* Dampier, "and we also, that stood gazing at them, drew near, each of us embracing him we had found here, who was overjoyed to see so many of his old friends come hither, as he thought, purposely to fetch him". Thereafter, "Cook's men killed and took aboard goats, fur seals, elephant seals, and fish, as well as wild vegetables". William had almost forgotten how to speak. When his ammunition had run out, he cut up the gun to create utensils like a saw. Using his gunflint to make fire, he heated the pieces of metal to make "harpoons, lances, hooks and a long knife". Survived on goats and on fish that he caught with ease using lines cut from the skins of seals. Lived in a small "hut lined with goatskin, a couch or barbecue of sticks raised two feet above the ground and spread with skins. We feasted on the three goats he had slaughtered and dressed with cabbage in our honour". Defoe's Robinson Crusoe *avant la lettre*.

Source: Preston.

William

One of *see* Robertson's men.

Williams

Captain of a *barca longa*, anchored off the Islas de San Blas, aka Samballoes Islands, in the West Indies, 1681.

Source: Dampier.

Williams

See La Bouche's quartermaster. Threatened to kill a captured ship's master, "but capt. Elliott said that Williams always talked like that, and advised to call him 'captain'. This had a wonderful effect, and Williams 'gave me a keg of wine and was my friend ever after'".

Source: Pringle; Thrower.

Williams

One of *see* Robertson's men.

Source: Platt/Wright, 136.

Williams, Chalonce

In 1721, three vessels arrived in Virginia from the pirates' nests of Madagascar. The captains were arrested for they had traded "at that place" with the rovers for guns and

stores of war. One of the masters was Chalonce Williams of the galley-ship *Gascoign* of Bristol.

Source: Shomette, 239.

Williams, David (Wales)

Served in a merchantman bound for India but was accidentally left on Madagascar. Joined a native tribe. Was taken prisoner by men of another tribe to fight for them. Taken prisoner again and made commander of over six thousand men. Escaped in *see* Culliford's *Mocha*, 1699. Joined *see* George Booth in his *Speaker*. In 1701, he traveled back to Madagascar and enlisted with *see* Thomas Howard but was captured by *see* Ort van Tyle (pirate and settler from New York). Made to work on his plantations, 1702, but escaped. Then worked for one "prince" Rebaiharang and the Hollander *see* John Pro. Was pressed into an English warship, November 1703, but escaped at the Comoro Group four months later to sail with *see* Captain White as his quartermaster and with *see* John Halsey in 1707. Took over the ship *Neptune* after Halsey died. Which is remarkable because of his "knowing as little of the sea or ships as he did of the Arts of Natural Philosophy". Williams was found to "be morose, sour, unsociable, and ill-tempered". It is better not to put much faith in his adventures, for David Williams's life, after all, is a clever concoction made up by Daniel Defoe.

Source: Defoe/Johnson/Schönhorn; Grey, 178, 282, 294ff.

Williams, Edmund

Leader of a company of six, including the female pirate *see* Mary Crickett. The gang was transported as felons to Virginia in late 1728.

Source: Johnson, *Petticoats*.

Williams, Edward

One of *see* Lafitte's men. Seized at Barataria, December 1814.

Source: Davis, 551.

Williams, Eric

One of *see* Lafitte's men. Seized at Barataria, 1814.

Source: Davis.

Williams, James (Wales)

Conspired with *see* Gow to take over the frigate-galley *George* from Amsterdam, 1724. Took an active part in murdering its captain, mate, super cargo, and surgeon. Was promoted to the position of mate for his assistance. Described as a "violent man, a bully". Accused Gow of cowardice and snapped his pistol in his face, but the weapon failed to go off. Two men shot him, wounding him in the arm and belly, and put him into the hold, heavily

manacled. Was delivered to the authorities at Lisbon and carried to London to meet the judge. When on trial, Gow and his crew also arrived at the Marshalsea Prison. Williams was hanged on June 11, 1725 at Newgate, his body hanged in chains at Blackwall.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 359ff.

Williams, John (Cornwall, England)

Sailed with *see* Roderigo in the Boston ship *Edward and Thomas*. Arrested in 1674. Acquitted.

Source: Dow/Edmonds; Gosse, *Who*.

Williams, John *see* Willems, Jan

Williams, John

Captain of the sloop *Terrible* sailing from Rhode Island, one *see* Roberts the quartermaster. Anyone on board had to be willing to sign the articles of agreement, "which in effect is to renounce all honour and Human Compassion for they seldom shew mercy to any who fall into their hands". Took three vessels during the passage to the Guinea coast. The ships' crews were free to go or stay with the pirate vessel, and so did many a man. The surgeon and carpenter were forced with their vessel, which Williams kept, for it was a 300-ton vessel that sailed very well. It was now called *Defiance*. On the African coast, a grand ship was met, called *Onslow*, with which they sailed a considerable time. In the end, *Onslow* was taken and one of its crew joined the pirates, a man who "had been mate of several good ships". This man's name was *see* England, elected captain in Williams's place.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Williams, John

One of *see* Shelvocke's men to bring the prize ship *Holy Sacrament* in, May 1721, off the Panama coast. The ships became separated. After some days, Shelvocke bore down on it and felt that there was something wrong with it. No one on deck there. That the ship had been interfered with soon became clear: "Five unarmed Spaniards, two of them boys, had somehow managed to outwit and murder four well-armed tars" in a ship off the Panama coast, May 22, 1721. The others were: *see* George Chappell, *see* John Emblin, and *see* John Giles.

Source: Poolman, 135.

Williams, John

Tried at the US Circuit Court at Boston, Massachusetts. Sentenced to death, January 21, 1819. Afterward reprieved until February 18, 1819.

Williams, Joseph

Serving in a slaver with four hundred slaves aboard, met a pirate vessel under command of *see* John Cornelius, c.1700. Having been on the Guinea coast for three years, Williams knew the "Negro tongues" well. Picked out fifty slaves and told them this approaching vessel was there to kill them. Gave them small arms and lances to fight for their lives. A running fight began that lasted for ten hours. The slaves discharged their firearms so briskly that Cornelius did not dare to board. At about eight in the evening, the slaver blew up. Williams was swept down by the mizzen truss but got clear and swam after the long boat in which there was one black man and fifteen whites who "either cut off the hands or knocked on the head all that clung to the sides of her". Was permitted to lay hands on the gunnel. The survivors made it to the pirate vessel. Cornelius refused to receive any who would not sign the articles with them; they all agreed to do so. Hence was witness to the actions in the next few days when three Portuguese ships were taken, all of which were plundered and burnt. In the process, Williams was severely drubbed by *see* Robert Bland with the lanyard of the whipstaff for refusing to help him. Challenge Bland with a duel, thus entered himself on the "Pirate Book" (the articles of agreement). "But Bland was too hard for him, so that Williams only turned Pirate to be heartily thrashed".

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Williams, Maurice

Aka Morris Williams. Active from Jamaica from 1659, concentrating on Spanish shipping. In November 1664, however, he was denied permission to bring the patache *Santo Cristo de Burgos* laden with logwood, indigo, and silver into the rovers' nest. The reason was that at that time the Jamaican government was doing its best to stamp out the filibusters and other pirates. Saw the goods sold in the interest of the Spanish owner. Was arrested and condemned to hang. Pardoned on new instructions from London. Renamed his last prize *Streaker*. In 1665, partook in *see* E. Morgan's assault on the Dutch islands of Saba and St. Eustatius, an act of war. Was arrested for piracy by the French.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Williams, Owen

Carpenter. Was taken out of the British merchantman *St. Michael* by *see* Bellamy, December 19, 1716. As the vessel was lightly armed and manned, resistance made no sense. Begged the adventurers to let him go and was promised that, if he came quietly and helped the pirates with their

repairs, they would release him to sail home with the next prize they should meet. No further details known.

Source: Woodard.

Williams, Paul (or Paulsgrave)

"A dark-complexioned man who wore a peruke". Active from the Carolinas. Started his career as a wrecker with *see* Bellamy in the West Indies. Raided in company with *see* Hornigold and accepted the command of one of Bellamy's captured sloops. Together, they seized the slaver *Whydah*, March 1717. On April 9, took the vessel *Tryal*. Its cargo was plundered until late that afternoon, when a strange ship was sighted steering for them, but with a favorable wind springing up, *Tryal* slipped away. Reunited with Bellamy and searched for a suitable careening shore. In May, he lost contact with Bellamy, who had to face the hurricane that killed him and most of his crew. Visited the location of the disaster some days later and salvaged a bit of Bellamy's loot. Returned in June, pillaged two ships, and sought refuge in Cape Cod Harbor. Agreed to behave after accepting a royal pardon at New Providence in 1718 but returned to his piratical ways. However, the "Golden Age of Piracy" was over: the bookkeepers of the day estimated the worldwide white pirate population at around two thousand between 1716 and 1718 but fewer than two hundred by 1725. Wound up in West Africa; in April 1720, he became quartermaster in *see* Levasseur's brigantine. Someone described him as being "grouchy and despondent, threatening him with violation without provocation". Another man said: "Don't be afraid of him, it's just his way of talking. Be sure [to] call him Captain as soon as you get aboard". It is possible Williams followed Levasseur to Madagascar. Never regained a post as a captain and never saw his wife and children in Rhode Island again. Some reported he was hanged at Eastman, Massachusetts. One of his sons never forgot him: Paulsgrave Junior became a wig-maker, specializing in the perukes his father loved to wear.

Source: Course, *Western*; Defoe/Johnson, 41, 585; Shomette; Woodard.

Williams, Richard

One of *see* John Hawkins's men. Arrested with sixty-seven men during the disaster at Vera Cruz, 1568. Williams escaped death because of his youth, the Inquisition placing him in a monastery for better not for worse. Settled down in Mexico City after marrying "a rich widow" from Biscay. The Spaniards in their American colonies behaved like "Dons" and "Caballeros", not fit for any work. The captured Englishmen, forced to stay in America, formed a new class of men, serving their masters as loyal lackeys.

Getting accustomed to this way of life, they gained in trust and respect with the Spaniards.

Source: Carse, 92, 97; Hakluyt, *Voyages*, 149ff.; about the Inquisition and the English in the Americas in that period, *see* R. Carse, *The Age of Piracy* (1957).

Williams, W.

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Sudbury*, June 1720. Not the same man as *see* Williams, William.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256.

Williams, William *see* Willems, Willem

Williams, William (England [1680–1722])

Lived in the vicinity of Plymouth. One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Sudbury*, June 1720. Deserted him at Sierra Leone. Was brought back on board. As a punishment, he received two lashes from the ship's company. Tried and executed (behaving "with a great deal of seeming Devotion and Penitence") "without the gate of *Cape-Corso-Castle*, within the Flood-Marks, *viz*".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 256, 262, 279, 287.

Williams, William

One of *see* Swan's men "that had a wooden leg". Active 1687.

Source: Dampier.

Williams, William

One of *see* Kennedy's men when his *Royal Rover* fell in "with a very peaceable 150-ton merchantman belonging to Virginia" called *West River Merchant*, January 1720. The vessel was commanded by a peace-loving Quaker-captain, who strictly forbade any type of arms aboard his vessel. Somehow Kennedy was impressed by the Quaker's passive cooperation. He offered him compensation for the merchandise and the provisions which the pirates had removed and also "Obliged Knott [the Quaker captain] to take 8 of his Men on board, and made him give an Obligation under his Hand, that he Ship'd them as Passengers from London, to Virginia". Williams was one of the eight men, with them took "as part of their booty three Negro men and a boy, a sizable quantity of gold dust, and a large sum of money". To cut a long story short: "As soon as they [the pirates] came ashore [Virginia] ... and there being in the House English Women Servants, who had the good fortune by some Hidden Charms, to appear pleasing to these Pirates, they set them [the women] Free". Thus, within two or three days of their arrival, Williams and his mates found themselves prisoners in the country

jail, then facing the Virginia Vice Admiralty Court. Each of the eight claimed that they had been forced into pirate service, being unfortunate victims of buccaneers on the Guinea coast, but the verdict was a foregone conclusion: the company was found guilty of piracy. Only two men (*see* William Lake and *see* Peter Minshal) were sentenced to serve onboard one of the guardships of the Virginia station. The others died as they had lived, without any sign of remorse or repentance. Their final toast was: "Damnation to the Governor and Confusion to the Colony".

Source: *American Weekly Mercury*, 17 March 1720; Shomette, 221–24.

Williams, William (Holland [1692–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men. Hanged "according to the Sentence" at Corso Castle, 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 282.

Williamson, James

One of *see* Eaton's men. Killed by the Portuguese.

Source: Grey, 109.

Willis

Flibuster and/or buccaneer. Known for his bravery and judgment. When returning from the sea with his men, he learned the fate of fellow buccaneers and found their settlement at Tortuga Island destroyed by Spanish forces. Was determined to form a regular organization. In 1639, established his company on the island while he himself pioneered at an islet nearby named Port-Margot Island. Was taken prisoner by troops under command of *see* Levasseur in the name of the French nation, August 11, 1640. France apparently wanted Tortuga Island as a base in the Antilles. The French buccaneers flew to arms and joined Le Vasseur. The English, dumbfounded at this turn of events, left Tortuga, taking only their most cherished possessions.

Source: Davidson, 32; Lepers, 17; Moreau, 645.

Willis, Joseph

With five others, was forced into *see* George Lowther's company, January 10, 1722. The *Greyhound* crew was whipped, beaten, and cut.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Willis, Robert

One of *see* Lowther's men. Tried at St. Christopher (Kitts), March 1724. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 317.

Willis, Thomas *see* Wills, Thomas

Willoby (Dover, England)

"A tawl [bold] feloe". Sailed among the crew of captain *see* Watson who in 1584 took a vessel which was exchanged for a Flemish ship.

Source: Appleby.

Willocks, John

One of the "Fowey Gallants", a group of pirates and privateers operating from Fowey, Cornwall, during the Hundred Years' War in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Seized fifteen ships in two weeks with his ship *Barbara* in 1469.

Source: Fogg.

Willocks, William

Taken from the vessel *Satisfaction* and kept onboard *see* Culliford's *Mocha*, 1697. Told the court about the confrontation with East India Company's 20-gun ship *Dorrill*. "Hell had broken out on the quarter-deck. Some pirates wanted to fight under French colours, some wanted to show no colours and some did not want to fight at all". Culliford gave up his command because of the confusion, but eventually the crew agreed to fight and Culliford resumed command.

Source: Course, *Eastern*.

Willocks, William

One of *see* Green's men in *Worcester*. Hanged despite being innocent, 1703. "Upon the Condemnation of these unhappy Men, there seemed a universal Joy in and about the City ... *Now*, said they, *we'll* Darien'em ..."

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 456; for general information on "the lamentable episode of the futile Darién scheme" and the sad fate of *Worcester's* men, *see* Grey, 241–49.

Wills, Henry

Captained 4-gun, 16-ton brigantine *Prosperous* with a complement of thirty-five in *see* Morgan's assault on Panama, 1670. On his return to Jamaica, was asked by Captain Erasmus (*see* Reyning) for his vessel "for the use of the Governor" to hunt down Captain Lecat (*see* Jollesz).

Source: Allen.

Wills, John

In 1715, in command of the 35-ton sloop *Eagle*, sailed out of Bluefields, Jamaica, in the company of *see* Henry Jennings. Sailed along the shores of Cuba, stopping in the wild harbors of Honda and Mariel. After Christmas, they began making their way into the Florida Straits, looking

for wrecked galleons of the treasure fleet. Landed at the Spanish divers-camp Palmar de Ays, Florida, attacked, and collected eighty-seven thousand pounds in Spanish gold and silver. On returning to Jamaica, January 26, 1716, found that the situation had changed there because “at home in London” things had changed. Revolts, rebellion, and so on. Then came the news that (a) the uprising was failing, and (b) the king had placed a price on the head of the brother of the governor of Jamaica. Wills and Jennings had brought their treasure to Governor Hamilton. The activities of the adventurers sent treasure hunting with legal commissions generated a waterfall of letters from the governors of Cuba and French Hispaniola. Accusations of blood and murder, saying that Hamilton “was part owner of all the vessels which have been sent to our camp at Palmar de Ayz”. Lord Hamilton was to be arrested and transported to England in chains; Jennings, Wills, and others were declared to be pirates.

Source: Woodard.

Wills, Thomas

Aka Willis. One of *see* Roberts's men in *Ranger*, taken out of the vessel *Richard* of Bidford, July 1720. When on trial, said he “was no pirate in heart, never swearing or drinking but on the contrary commonly reading of good books”, being secretly willing to change his loyalties. The court commented that it was “a pity so godly a man should been so long in such ill company”. Acquitted.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251; Earle.

Wilmer (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother or Likedeeler)
Leader of the standing of *see* Godeke Michels, *see* Wichmann, *see* Wyholt, and *see* Claus Störtebeker.

Wilner (England)

Active on the West coast of South America, 1685–88.

Source: Charlevoix, 171.

Wilson, Alexander

Mutineer in the ship *Antonio*. Hanged at Boston, 1672.

Source: Dow/Edmonds.

Wilson, Charles (London, England)

Active from Holy Island. Did business with Edinburgh merchants in sugar and sweetmeats. Claimed to act under *merkbrieven* (*lettres de marque*) issued by the king of Sweden. Made such a nuisance of himself that Queen Elizabeth told the governor she would rather have him caught than any other pirate.

Source: Williams.

Wilson, Charles

Active c.1750.

Source: Carlisle/Michelson (art.), 38ff., 55.

Wilson, Francis

One of *see* Avery's men.

Source: Grey, 164.

Wilson, George

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of the ship *Tarlton* from Liverpool at Cape La Hou, January 1722. Surgeon. Voluntarily signed the articles. Was left by accident at Sestos, West Africa, and stayed there five months. Was bought by a British vessel (against a value of £3 5s in goods). Was again captured by Roberts. “Very cheerful at meeting with Roberts, hailed him, told him he was glad to see him”. When the election of a senior surgeon was discussed, wanted to be appointed “as then he would receive bigger share of the booty”. Became intimate with the great rover and told him they should blow up their ship if they were taken by a warship “and go to hell together”. Interesting character, who also proved to be a lazy “ruffian”. Roberts threatened to have his ears cut off when he kept on neglecting to dress the wounded crewmembers. Of course he was arrested with the rest of the crew. In prison, he tried to raise a mutiny. Hanged.

Source: Burl; Defoe/Johnson, 273–78, 257, 285.

Wilson, James (Dublin, Ireland)

One of *see* Bonnet's men in *Royal James*. Hanged at Charleston, Carolina, and buried in the marsh below the low-water mark, November 8, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 104.

Wilson, John

One of *see* Shelvocke's men in *Speedwell*, 1720.

Source: Poolman.

Wilson, John (New London County, England)

Tried for piracy at Newport, Rhode Island. Acquitted, 1723.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Wilson, Thomas

In command of the ship *Swan* of New York. Fraternized with a pirate ship called *Mary*, off Calicut, November 3, 1696.

Source: Grey, 174.

Wiltschut, Ritschke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Anjum, Friesland)

Wimarius

In very old days, there lived – and this we know on the authority of N.C. Witsen, an Amsterdam mayor and expert in shipbuilding – “een zeker Nederlandts Zee-roover, Wimarius genaamd, [die] acht jaren lang op zee roofde, met een groot aantal Scheepen, en menigte van Hollandtsche, Vriesche, en Vlaamsche ballingen” (One Netherlandish sea-rover called Wimarius, who ravaged the seas for eight long years, with many ships, and many exiles from Holland, Friesland, and Flanders). Probably ninth century.

Source: Witsen, 1:65.

Wimmeken, Ede *see* Wiemke, Edo

Wimmeken, Sibet *see* Wiemke, Sibet

Wimund (England. Bishop)

Wingen, Jan van (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Ronse, the Spanish Netherlands)

Former tailor. One of *see* Van Ransdorp's men, 1571. Executed in the dunes near Ostend, Flanders.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*, 86; Zuidhoek, *Watergeuzen*, 50.

Wingfield, Nicholas

Executed at Execution Dock, Wednesday, March 28, 1759.

Source: NMM, 125.

Winnimer (Boulogne, France. Active eleventh century)

Winter

Second-in-command in *see* Francis Drake's 1577–80 venture around the world.

Source: Ronald, *Queen*.

Winter, Christopher

Active from New Providence Island, Bahamas. Took a *sloop* bound for Providence Island off Jamaica. The mate of this vessel was named *see* Edward England. Accepted the king's pardon in 1718 but changed his mind. Offered his services to the Spanish king and turned papist. Carried on piracy from Cuba, preying on English vessels. Performed forays on Jamaica, stealing slaves from the plantations to sell in Cuba.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Earle.

Winter, George (England)

Together with his brother *see* William Winter, freebooters of some renown, also sailed in the fleet of the Dutch Watergeuzen.

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*.

Winter, James (Sweden)

Pursued by *see* Gow into the conspiracy of murdering the officers of the ship *George Galley*, 1724.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Winter, John

One of *see* Drake's men.

Source: Davidson, 8off.; Latcham, 135.

Winter, John

One of *see* Gow's men. Hanged at Wapping, 1725.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Winter, William (England [1521–89])

Brother to *see* George Winter. In 1565, the brothers sailed their vessel *Mary Fortune* to Guinea, most probably in the hunt for gold rather than slaves. Within the month, most of the crew had been killed by the Portuguese. Later joined the sea-beggars and after leaving them took to independent freebooting: “April 1571. El almirante y corsario ingles William Winter ataca Tenerife. Se dedicaba a la trata, cargando esclavos en Ginea para su transporte a Santo Domingo” (The English admiral and corsair ... attacked Tenerife, took slaves from Guinea for the Santo Domingo-trade).

Source: Meij, *Watergeuzen*; Paz Sánchez; Ronald, *Queen*.

Winter, William (Barbary corsair from England)

Aka Mustapha. Renegade. Carpenter. Active from Algiers. No date given.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Winthrop, Thomas

Active in the mutiny aboard *Elizabeth*. When *Elizabeth's* captain begged for his life, ringleader *see* Fly, impatient and impertinent, shouted to the man to repeat after him the words “Lord, have mercy on my soul”. No sooner had Captain Green mumbled these words than he was picked up and thrown overboard. His hand, thrown out in desperation, grasped a trailing rope. Winthrop chopped off Captain Green's hand with a broad axe. The mate Jenkins was next brought out on deck. Winthrop severed the mate's shoulder with the same cooper's axe and then threw him over the side. Hanged at Boston, July 4, 1726.

Source: Dow/England.

Wipperfuss, Jan (Cologne, Germany [b.1765])

Aka De Rode Mof (The Red Hun). "Short in statue and thick set; reddish hair, thick reddish whiskers and hair in a tail; addicted to tobacco". "Speaks poor Hollandish". His wife was whipped publicly for prostitution and stealing. Lived until 1791 at Cologne and then moved to The Hague to work in an inn. Then started a rover's life. Sometimes partook in the activities of the "Hollandse Bende" (Dutch Gang), harassing from three small craft the coasts of the Southern Low Countries. Arrested February 5, 1799 to spend the rest of his life in jail, at least until 1810.

Source: Egmond, 80, 161.

Wise

Captain who in consort with *see* Beare, Cole, Cooke and others operated off the coast of North Wales, 1586–7.

Source: Appleby, 223.

Wise, Francis

Was reluctant to take part in *see* Philip Roche's mutiny.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Wise, William

Sailing in company of *see* George Fenner captured a Portuguese prize off the coast of Spain, 1584.

Source: Appleby, 190.

Wisna *see* Wigbiorg, Wisna

Wistbrowe, Philip

One of *see* William Greene's men in the taking of the *St. John Baptist* of Chios, 1597. Back on board of the pirate ship *David* acquired a bag of money and a cap nearly full of money, which he hid in a jar in the gunner's room. Later to be discovered by Greene.

Source: Appleby.

Wit (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Hemelum, Friesland)

Witherborn, Francis

Commander. March 1672 was captured and brought to Jamaica. Was accused as follows:

"That having notice of the Peace, he took command of the bark *Charity* to continue privateering, that he consorted with Yallahs [*see* Jollesz] and fled when chased by the Assistance; that he took a Spanish canoa, and his mate Thomas Wright took another canoa which is still out privateering; that there were articles of consortship between Witherborn and one [*see*] Captain De Mangle, a Frenchman, obliging each other to continue privateering;

and that he would not have surrendered if not forced. To which Witherborn only made this defence, that his men governed him, that his mate Wright had greater influence over them than he had, and the articles were only to blind the Frenchman."

Tried at Port Royal and found guilty: "Upon consideration of the whole matter all were opinion that having committed piracy and broken the articles of peace, Captain Witherborn ought to suffer death according to the law". Sent to London.

Source: Gosse, *Who*; Talty.

Withrington, Robert (England)

In command of one of the two vessels outfitted by *see* George Clifford, 1585.

Source: Gerhard.

Withstandenot, T.

One of Roberts's men in *Ranger*. Taken out of the galley-ship *Norman*, October 1720.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 251.

Wittebol, Cornelis (Republic of the United Provinces)

Served in Spanish ships, c.1600.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Witteloo, Dirck (Watergeus/sea-beggar from the Spanish Netherlands)

Former inn-keeper.

Witveld, Claes (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Denmark)

Witveld, Pieter Cornelisz (Watergeus from Dokkum, Friesland)

Captain. Active 1566–70.

Wizbald (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Wogan, John (England)

Aka Sir John Wogan. Vice-admiral of South Wales, 1560. Did not necessarily sail the seas. A pirate magnate. He put up the money, provided the ships and provisions, and arranged port facilities by bribing local officials, from the vice-admiral downward. Basically headed a syndicate to act as receiver and arranger of the disposal of plunder. Also took the main share of the profits, the usual arrangement being four-fifths for the syndicate and one-fifth for the captain and his crew. Arranged for accommodation for the pirates, certainly the captains, in lodging-houses when in port.

Source: Gosse, *History*.

Wolf, Jim de *see* Dewolf, Jim

Wolf of Badenoch *see* Stewart

Wollervy, William

Active from New England, sailing in consort with *see* Captain Henley, 1683, off the island of Eleuthera, Bahamas. Burnt his vessel near Newport, Rhode Island, and disappeared with crew and plunder.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Wolmer

Active from Leamcon, Munster, Ireland, in the Atlantic waters to the Straits of Gibraltar.

Source: Senior.

Wolverston, Mary (Cornwall, England [1540–c.1571])

Daughter of *see* Philip Wolverston. Married to *see* John Killigrew (II), son of *see* John Killigrew (I) and *see* Elizabeth Trewinnard. Charged with having engaged in acts of piracy.

Source: Lorimer, 71ff.

Wolverston, Peter (England)

Son of *see* Philip Wolverston. Active in the Irish seas.

Wolverston, Philip (England [b.c.1514])

Aka the Gentleman Pirate of Suffolk. Daughter Mary married *see* John Killigrew (II).

Source: Gosse, *History*; Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 181.

Wong

“Mr. Wong. Pirate or law-abiding citizen?” is the question in: *World Sources Online*, 1999.

Wong

Female leader of at least fifty junks. In 1922, joined the fleet of *see* Lo Hon-cho, aka Honcho Lo.

Source: Korteweg.

Wong, David *see* Chew Cheng Kiat

Wong Kiu (Fu San, China)

Chief of the West Canton River pirates, c.1920–40. Described as “an ugly badly scarred man of middle age with piercing eyes”. Based in Fu San, two days sail up the river. Lived the life of a feudal baron. His word was law. Had two loves in his life: smoking opium and keeping pigs – huge black, glossy pigs. Fought with Russians during the Sino-Japanese War. Now, in 1927, wanted a group of Russians who owed allegiance to him. Had a flower-boat

on the river, a floating brothel used by his and other *junk*-men.

Source: Hepburn; Lilius, 163, 171.

Wong To Ping (China)

Chief of Canton River pirates, c.1920–40. Enemy of *see* Wong Kiu. The latter had killed two of his sons. In 1928, he held two hundred of Wong Kiu’s men on what he called Prison Island, guarded by two *junks* circling the rocky shores. Needed a man to carry profits to his sponsors in Macao. Hired an American Russian for the job, *see* Aleko Lilius. This man said he had previously served Wong Kiu. Had escaped from his clutches at night in a stolen sampan. At dawn, he hailed a junk and asked for passage. Lilius told his story in the following way:

“They moored that night among a fleet of pirate junks at the mouth of the river. In the still darkness each boat was lit by flaming torches. The sound of strange unchanging melodies from single-string guitars came over the water from neighbouring decks, drowned at intervals by the explosions of fire-crackers. Swarms of hundreds of bats flew low between the masts in search of insects that hung in clouds above the yellow water of the estuary. Beside him the song-girl smoked a seamless chain of cigarettes, blowing the smoke across his face to ward off the mosquitoes.”

Before this man Lilius could be trusted by his new employer, he had to be bound inextricably to the pirate cause. So, to enter Wong To Ping’s company, some ceremony was necessary in the “Hall of the Righteous Heroes”. Lilius was forbidden food and drink for a whole day. At dawn, five men walked into the room, each holding a bunch of white feathers that were given to Lilius. Presented a feather to a man who stood watch over a hut. Was ushered inside. “They removed their coats and each held a dagger over a bowl of smoking incense. There Lilius swore to obey the rules of the benevolent society”. Was warned that “to break the rule of the Hall was Death”. Now the five men made cuts in their shoulders and with the feathers wiped the blood away. Lilius followed all their movements and actions. Then had to carry a bowl with some unidentifiable liquid tot the courtyard where he was surrounded by a circle of gang-members. These men asked him questions, which were answered with a short “Hon!” The five dipped a bunch of feathers in the liquid, told the white man to open his mouth, and tickled his throat with the feathers. Which made him sick. A yellow-robed person emerged carrying a bucket covered with a cloth. Lilius was handed his dagger and told to pull back the cloth. Two roosters in the bucket started to crow. Lilius was instructed to cut

their throats while Wong To caught the blood in the emptied bowl. Had to drink the blood. Was not able to perform this deed. The men showed him how to cut up a rooster and give the heart to Wong. Wong To swallowed the heart, put a white feather into his mouth, and pulled it out. Red of blood. Lilius blew the feather into the air, the yellow robe picked it up, burned it. That was all. What happened next is mentioned in *see* Weng's story.

Source: Hepburn; Lilius, 171, 192–98, 201ff.

Woo Chetsing (Tung-hai, Kwangtung, China)

Aka Tung haepa, Tung-hai Pa (Uncle from Eastern Sea Village). Green leader in the fleet of *see* Cheng I Sao.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*; Stanley, 213.

Wood, Andrew (Kirkton of Largo, Fife, Scotland [d.1515])

Aka Sir Andrew Wood. Feudal baron, merchant, land-owner. Traded with the towns of the Hansa organization, c.1480, exporting wool and importing woven goods, and, from Flanders, wheelbarrows and wagon wheels. On his way to and fro the continent, fought with English pirates, but did not eschew from piracy himself while defending his lands against English aggression. Both countries were officially not occupied in warfare (the kings had their seafarers work in expeditions for their own gain, in this way avoiding the maintenance of a navy). Wood spoiled an English squadron under Stephen Bull in a glorious way and was rewarded by the Scots king James III or IV for his “faithful services, which he gratuitously rendered by land and by sea, in peace and war within and without the kingdom and especially against the English, the king's enemies and because of the loss he had hereby sustained in exposing himself to the peril of his life”, 1490. Was knighted and received many lands in and around Largo. Bull and his men were imprisoned for some time and gracefully sent back to Britain.

Source: *History of Scotland* (Cambridge, 1911 [Edinburgh, 1841]).

Wood, Arthur

Active 1796.

Source: Hill, *Voyages*, 10.

Wood, Benjamin

Born for misfortunes. Although an expert seaman, he usually joined the wrong expeditions. Sailed as a master-commander, in consort with *see* John Childley and *see* Walter Raleigh. Explored the Virginia coast, 1584, raided the Azores, 1586.

Wood, George

Aka Justice, aka Geery. Among the “Malefactors who were executed” at Execution Dock on Wednesday, November 22, 1769 “for Piracy on the High Seas”.

Source: NMM, 125.

Wood, James (d.1724)

One of *see* Phillips's men. Taken out the sloop *Content* with the mate *see* John Masters and two others, October 1723. On February 4, 1724, ninety-five miles S of Sandy Hook, a brig was captured, bound from New York for Barbados. Cloth and provisions were taken from it, and Fern, the carpenter, Wood, and two others were sent on board to sail the brig in company with Phillips's *Revenge*. Somewhat later (at 21° S) this lot decided to leave *Revenge*. Phillips, realizing the brig was leaving him, gave chase and opened fire on it. This fire was returned. *See* William Phillips was badly wounded in the left leg. The brig was recaptured. Ran away to a ship commanded by Captain Laws. Was killed in an ensuing battle.

Source: Burl 19, 201; Defoe/Johnson.

Wood, John

One of *see* Pierre Lafitte's men in the schooner *Pegasus*. Had to approach sailors in the city asking if they would like to “go a privateering”. Such men were told to meet “at Harvey Norton's Jackson Inn on Tchopitoulas Street in the lower Faubourg St. Mary, close to the river on the outskirts of New Orleans”. There, on March 15, 1820, some 102 men signed on for a four-month cruise with Lafitte's 20-gun brig under the defunct ensign of *see* Humbert and some rebellious new republic – whether that would be Cartagena, Mexico, or Colombia, no one yet knew. Each man was given \$30 enlistment bounty and the promise of a sum as much as \$1,000 in shares before this expedition was completed.

Source: Davis.

Wood, Richard

Returned to North America from cruising in the Indian Ocean in *see* Kidd's *Adventure Prize*, 1699.

Source: Harris.

Wood, Richard

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Porcupine*, February 1722.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 258, 262.

Wood, William (York, England [1695–1722])

One of *see* Roberts's men, taken out of *Onslow*, January 1722. Hanged at Cape Corso Castle.

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 252, 260, 282.

Woodall, Nicholas

After obtaining a royal pardon, Woodall took to smuggling, 1718.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Woodard.

Woodland, John (England)

Aka Monnocho. Allied with *see* Thomas Tucker, planned a voyage of plunder to the “Seven Islands” of Russia. Tucker’s vessel was wrecked in a storm off the Faroe Islands, and this disaster was fine to Woodland. He robbed Tucker of everything he owned, having “no more pity of him than of a Spaniard, who were most obnoxious to pirates in those days”, c.1610. There was not any honor or trust among these two pirates.

Source: Senior.

Woodman, Edward

Trader/pirate in the Pirate Round. Dealt with *see* Abraham Samuel, the “Pirate king of Port Dauphin” in Madagascar.

Source: Lucie-Smith.

Woodriffe

In command of the 12-gun vessel *William*, thirty men, in the assault on Panama, 1670.

Source: Allen.

Wooley, Thomas (flibuster from England)

Aka T. Woollery. Arrived at New Providence in a large ship, May 1687. Came back from the South Sea, he stated. *See* C. Goffe was on board, “pourrait permettre de l’identifier au capitaine [*see*] Handley”. Was refused permission to enter the port. Went to Andros Island and burned his vessel.

Source: Gosse, *Geschiedenis*, 3:144.

Woollerley, Conway

In March 1683, five vessels had rendezvoused in the Bahamas to search for the wreck of a Spanish galleon that had gone down with a fortune in silver. The five were *see* Jan Corneliszoon, John Markham, Thomas Paine, Conway Woollerley, and a Frenchman known as Bréha. The five decided that there were better ways to collect a fortune. St. Augustine in Florida would be a good place for a start.

Source: Clifford, *Lost*, 109.

Woolworth

Captain Woolworth was described as “a tall man, and well set, and hath a blacke head and bearde, and weareth a longe locke on one side of his head”, c.1610.

Source: Senior.

Wootley, Thomas

One of *see* John Hawkins’s men.

Source: Nùñez Jiménez, *Piratas*, 81.

Wor, Dirk Cornelisz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dordrecht, the Spanish Netherlands. Active 1571–72)

Wor Che Ting (China)

One of *see* Madame Cheng’s men, 1810. Commander of one of the six squadrons, each flying its own colours: red, yellow, green, blue, black, and white. Carried the yellow banners.

Source: Course, *Eastern*.

Worald

In the 16th century “pirate captains were capable of combined action, operating in hunting packs of two or three ships”. In this way the vessel *James* from London was attacked by Worald, accompanied by *see* Clarke and Hodges. Historian/writer J.C. Appleby adds: “The scale and prevalence of piracy thus suggests that these years [c.1575] were a formative period in the development of pirate culture, creating a lifestyle which was elaborated and enriched by subsequent experience”.

Worley, Richard (England)

From New York, Worley set out in a small open boat with eight desperadoes, September or October 1718, provided “with a few biscuits, a dried tongue, and a keg of water, half a dozen old musquets and some ammunition”. Sailed down the coast for 150 miles, entered the Delaware River until Newcastle, where they took a *shallop* (sloop). Travelled down the river again, still in their open boat, and took another sloop that they used to carry on with their venture. The next day, they again took a sloop that suited their pirate business better. With the country alarmed, HMS *Phoenix* was sent to intercept Worley’s sloop, which, on its way to the Bahamas, took another sloop and a *brigantine*. Maybe Worley’s career went too fast here, being now in command of a nice and fast six-gun sloop, manned by twenty-five sturdy seamen, and flying a black flag from the masthead. Off the Cape of Virginia, he met two well-armed sloops looking for him. The people of Jamestown thought that three pirates were about to attack their town so hurried to prepare for defense. Other sources say that Worley was chased by the New England governor in person, in command of a colonial cruiser. About seventy-five miles North of Charleston, the two met. Whatever the case, Worley fought with the ferocity of despair, knowing the fate that awaited him in case of capture. Although inferior

in force, he killed and wounded a number of his opponents and inflicted great damage. Saw all of his men killed except his lieutenant. Fought on desperately until they were overpowered and put in irons. Taken to Charleston and “hanged before death from their wounds could save them from just punishment”, February 1719. Other sources say he was killed in the *melée*. One week later, *see* Thatch was killed at Ocracoke Inlet in a fight with a war vessel.

Source: Defoe/Johnson.

Wormall, Daniel

One of *see* Quelch’s men. Sailing-master in the brigantine *Charles*. Avoided arrest and escaped from Gloucester but was caught and taken to Salem, Massachusetts. Kept in prison until sent to Boston for trial, June 1704.

Source: Gosse, *Who*.

Wormuths, Peter (Dunkirk)

Lost his *La royale* on the Elbe River, 1705, taken by some vessels from Hamburg.

Source: Leip, *Bordbuch*, 365.

Worrall (England)

Active from Dorset. Lost half of his crew when boarding a much larger vessel from France. Captured and jailed, 1582.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*, 370

Worsley *see* Worley, Richard

Worst, Ewout Pietersz (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Vlissingen, Spanish Netherlands)

After having sailed with the Watergeuzen, Worst became chief of the freebooters of Vlissingen (Flushing) in 1573 when the Watergeuzen were disbanded. Hated the Spanish so much that he had all Spaniards who had the misfortune of falling into his hands thrown into the sea “sonder rantsoen en sonder aen te sien van wat staet ende qualiteijt die waren” (not minding their status or ransom). Picked two merchantmen out of a large Spanish fleet consorted by sixteen warships, also burnt two vessels out of this fleet. The loot consisted of salt, nutmegs, cotton, wool, and many more goods.

Source: Vrijman.

Worst, Hendrik (active sixteenth century)

Source: Arroya/Zamboni, 52.

Worthington

Settled at Nancowry Island in the Nicobar group among the Nicobarese with a gang of Malaysians after having deserted from a British navy ship. Took to plundering.

His technique was to allow vessels to enter the port and to attack when the crews least expected it. Usually butchered the crews, had any contents considered of value removed, then took the vessel out to sea and scuttled it. This practice was akin to the technique used by Malay pirates. No witness escaped, so nobody could tell the tale to any authority. The shipping losses were attributed to gales and cyclones that beset the region once in a while. Retired from business a wealthy man. In 1869, the Nicobar Islands were controlled by the British.

Source: Archaeology and History, *Early Settlements in the Andaman Islands* (Oxford, 2002), 17.

Wouters, Gerrit (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Breda, the Spanish Netherlands)

Woutersen, Claes (Medemblik, Republic of the United Provinces [b.1590])

In the winter of 1613–14, three vessels of an organization called De Nieuw Nederland Compagnie got stuck in the ice of the Hudson River (Virginia), North America. In February 1614, one ship, *Tijger* (Tiger), was lost by fire. The carpenter did construct a new vessel, but on March 7 part of the crew took the ship *Nachtegaal* (Nightingale) to “go on the account”. One year later, seaman C. Woutersen visited a notary at Amsterdam and deposed that, among other things,

“he had been a member of the ship *Tijger*; he had been informed about this mutiny and went there but when approaching they threatened to shoot him; he could not understand how A. Blok [*Tijger*’s skipper] had to suffer a mutiny; on the contrary, Blok had always done his best ... after the ship had been won a sick man was brought ashore. When he had offered to carry his clothing and thugs came near the ship so that they could shoot at him with their musquets, he was ordered to come on board; and thus he had to sail with them against his will to West India. They sailed for a couple of months and after careening the ship returned to the river in Virginia from whence they had come, but without any merchandise or attempts thereof. After three weeks and cleaning the ship again they set sail bound for Terra Nova [Newfoundland]. Because they could not find the island, they set course to Spain and finally made it to Ireland where he left the ship.”

Source: Hart, 97ff.

Woutersz, Rijck

Boatswain in VOC ship *Batavia*, bound for the East India Archipelago, 1628. On May 15, 1629, organized a

revenge-party when a good-looking female passenger did not answer to *see* Adriaen Jacobsz's advances. Helped by *see* Cornelis Jansz, *see* Allart Jansz, and others seized the young lady, dragged her at her legs to the forecastle, tore off her clothes, nearly strangled her with her own hair, and tarred her body. The scoundrels were not recognized so could not be punished. Contemplated a mutiny to "go on the account". Later, when *Batavia* ran aground at the Abrolhos West of Australia and the survivors had to live on a sandbank, assisted Cornelisz in his reign of terror. Hanged January 1630 at Batavia, Java.

Source: Mollema, *Vlag*, 31, 33, 40, 46, 50, 88.

Wright

Aka Edward Rashleigh; *see* Carlyon.

Wright, John

Worked as master in a pirate vessel formerly led by *see* John Graham as captain. The company captured a French fishing barque and two French *shallops* NE of Boston, 1683. At this point, an argument arose. Most of the crew sided with him, so that Graham and seven others were given the French barque and sent on their way. Stopped at the Cape Verdes, where they raided three towns and kidnapped as many people as they could. After adventures on the African coasts, returned to the Cape Verde Islands. Now ran into arguments with *see* Captain Anderson. Won. So Anderson with four others joined *see* Captain Strong in the consort. Resolved to go back to the America's. His path crossed that of a 250-ton Dutch vessel. Did not manage to win this one. Struggling to get inside the port of Charleston and in the Carolinas wrecked his *Resolution*. Eight of the forty-four crew and seven of the fourteen slaves on board drowned.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Wright, John

Entrusted with the vessel *Quedagh Merchant* in January 1698, the vessel that would fall into the hands of *see* William Kidd. It was Kidd's job to hunt down pirates in the Atlantic and the Indian Ocean. With two vessels, Kidd attacked *Quedagh Merchant*. Wright refused to fight, put up his set of French flags, and sent his gunner over with a French pass. The man failed to convince Kidd and *see* Mons. Le Roy he was the captain. Wright went over to learn that his ship was claimed as a prize. *Quedagh Merchant* carried a rich cargo, and the merchants on board offered Kidd twenty thousand rupees to set the ship free. Months later, when Kidd's men captured "another Moorish ketch" and stripped it of food and water, Kidd allowed

Wright and another captive to board it and depart the late fleet.

Source: Ritchie.

Wright, Peter *see* Wright, William

Wright, Robert *see* Carlyon

Wright, Thomas

One of *see* Francis Witherborn's men. Mate. When a *canoe* was captured, March 1672, took this vessel out for adventuring on his own initiative.

Wright, William (flibuster from England)

Aka Peter Wright. Obtained a French privateer's commission to go and hunt down Dutch and Spanish vessels in the early 1670s. At the head of 150 flibusters and buccaneers, plundered Segovia, Nicaragua, 1675. Frequented the coasts of the Spanish Main (Santa Marta, Cumana, Caracas). In 1680, joined *see* Grammont at La Guaira and *see* Jan Willems. In concert with *see* Paine, attacked the city of Rio de la Hacha, about one hundred miles E of Cartagena in present-day Colombia, also hit Santa Marta. From there, sailed for Jamaica. Allied with some formidable pirates (among them Paine, Willems, *see* Archambault, *see* Tucker, *see* Rose, and *see* Tristian) to discuss a Panama-isthmus crossing, using the assistance of the Kuna Indians. The latter had recently rescued *see* Dampier. Dampier stayed with the rovers for about a year and gave a firsthand account of the organization of a raid. Wright was sent to the coast of Panama to find a prisoner from whom they might gather intelligence. Came back with two prisoners and a canoe laden with flour. The captains interrogated the captives as to the condition and strength of Panama. The plans came to naught but in trying to do so Wright managed to take a little *tartane* belonging to a fleet of small war ships sorted to rout out the pirates of whom word had reach the Spanish authorities. Dampier and his fellow adventurers, expert in South Sea adventures, "desired Captain Wright to fit up his prize the tartan and make a man-of-war of her for us".

Wright said farewell to the sea in 1682 to settle in Virginia. In April 1683 had contacts with *see* Captain Cook who planned an expedition around the Horn to cruise against the coasts of Chile and Peru. Able recruits were enlisted from Wright's company (which had arrived at Accomac and chafed from boredom and inaction). Among them Dampier. In July 1683 "20 pirates commanded by a Captain Wright arrived in Virginia in a bark from the island of Tortuga and settled peaceably on the Eastn Shore".

Source: Dampier; Kemp/Lloyd; Shomette, 65, 67, 81.

Wu Chih-ch'ing *see* Woo Chetsing

Wu Shih Erh (China)

Aka Mai Yu Chin. Captured by pirates at a young age and forced to serve them in extorting protection money in the ports of Kwantung. Soon became a convinced pirate himself. Rose to squadron leader of a large gang of rovers, hired to fight with the rebels of Vietnam. Fled with the rebels to Hanoi where he joined *see* Cheng Chi's forces raiding salt fleets from China. Affiliated with *see* Cheng I after Cheng Chi had died, becoming his lieutenant, in command of more than 160 junks in 1805 and leading the Blue Flag Fleet in the great pirate confederation formed that year. Often sailed, fought, and stole in consort with Yellow Flag's leader *see* Tung Hai Pa. Change of power occurred in 1807 when Cheng I died and *see* Chang Pao took overall command. However, the latter accepted an imperial pardon in 1810 and was sent to fight against his former colleagues. Wu was unsure what to do, since he feared treachery after accepting a similar pardon, and was challenged by Chang Pao and fought a battle off Hainan Island. Defeated and taken prisoner with 490 of his men and 128 women. At least eighty-six junks fell into Chang Pao's hands, carrying 291 guns. It did not take long before Wu and seven of his squadron leaders were beheaded at the town gate.

Source: Cordingly, *Pirates*.

Wulf *see* Froddoson, Wulf

Wulf, Matthieu de

In command of a *barcolongo* of twenty tons "or thereabouts" named *Revenge*. No date given.

Source: Little, *Practice*.

Wurm *see* Gormr

Wybe *see* Jonghama, Wybe

Wybesz, Gercke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Workum, Friesland)

Wybo (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Bolsward, Friesland)
Captained a fifty-crew vessel participating in the February 22–23, 1571 raid on Ameland Island.

Wybrandt, Georgen (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Wybrant, Barent (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Medemblik, North Holland, Spanish Netherlands)

Wybrantsz, Egbert (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)
November 26, 1570, plundered the small town of Workum. Imprisoned the abbot of the Hemelum monastery near Stavoren. The preacher wrote his monks they had to pay six thousand thalers within two weeks, "anders soe sal ick arme mensch moeten hangen" (if not, they will hang me, poor soul). The messenger also brought a letter from the pirate captain:

"Ik, kapitein, Egbert Wijbrantsen [*sic*] laat u weten dat zoozeer gij zijn rantsoen niet op en brengt, binnen de tijd van veertien dagen, zoo zal hij hangen, al waren er geen Abten meer in de wereld! Dus haast u, want wij willen niet langer wachten. Metter haast, den Sonndach, na Katherinendag A^o 1570 [I, captain, Egbert Wijbrantsen, let you know that when you do not collect the ransom, within fourteen days, he will hang, even when there are no abbots left in this world – So hurry, we won't wait that long. In haste, this Sunday, after Catherine day Anno 1570]."

The abbot was not hanged, for an armed force came to his rescue and the Watergeuzen/sea-beggars had to flee from their vessels now the ice kept the ships in his grasp.

Source: Moerman, *De Piraten*, 63.

Wybrantsz, Jurriaan (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Amsterdam, the Spanish Netherlands)

Wycher (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Dokkum, Friesland.
Active 1571)

Wychers, Tjepke (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Wye, Edward (England)

English rovers were active in the slave trade. In 1631, only one hundred days after having stolen 107 persons from the South coast of Ireland, Murat Reis (aka *see* Jansz) complained to London about two English pirates, "one Madork and Edward Wye, as in their taking of a ship of Salley [Salé] and selling the men therein 56 into Spaine for slaves".

Source: Al-Djazairi, 186; Ekin, 371.

Wyerd (Kimsward, Friesland [c.1500–18])

Aka Wierd, Lange, or Grote Wyerd. Lieutenant of *see* Grote Pier. Got stuck with his vessel at Balgzand, October 1518. Attacked by some warships and had to surrender. Brought to Leeuwarden, Friesland, and executed without much ado. After hearing this news, Grote Pier flew into a rage and sailed to avenge his trusted friend. The winds frustrated

his course. Instead ravaged Medemblik in West Friesland: *En waar zijn wilde vloot ook voer / was dood en duister en verderve. / hij vocht voor 't recht van eigen erve / en voor de vrijheid van den boer* (And no matter where his fleet sailed / [it] was death and darkness and ruin / he fought for the rights of his land / And for the farmer's freedom) (excerpt from a ballad by T. Oegema).

Source: Broeder, 30, 52, 121, 177; Ritsema, 10ff.

Wyholt (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother)

Aka Wigbold.

Source: Lüth, 29.

Wijke (Watergeus/sea-beggar)

Captain. Took *see* Claes Koene in his crew, June 1571.

Wijn or Wyne, Mozes van (flibuster from the Republic of the United Provinces)

Aka Van Vin, Vanclein, Van Klijn, Vanquelin, Vauquelin, Moïse Vauclin. In 1667, in his own ship, served in *see* Nau's fleet of six vessels and seven hundred men. On their way to Puerto Cabello, they robbed the turtle-fishermen of Matamano in the South of Cuba of their canoes, since the pirates needed their craft for their journey onto the rivers of Nicaragua. Currents and calms forced the rovers into the Gulf of Honduras. Attacked Indian villages and modest Spanish settlements. With some *piaguas*, they ravaged the borders of the Xagua River for food, leaving the inhabitants short of food. Ate monkeys. Finally reached Puerto Cabello, took a twenty-gun Spanish ship (with sixteen organ-pipes: bundles of muskets fired like a machine-gun). Burnt, looted, tortured, and murdered the locals. Nau committed some atrocities. A victim tried to save his life by saying that San Pedro, no more than six miles inland, concealed better loot. Nau took the main body of the pirate force, some three hundred men, to San Pedro, leaving Van Wijn to govern the rest of his men. This was the expedition in which Nau is believed to have cut the heart out of a living victim with the words: "If you do not reveal the whereabouts of your treasure I will do this to all of you!" San Pedro did not bring many profits.

Spent three months at the Guatemala River in wait for a merchantman, killing time by canoeing along the coast stealing the amber-gris from the Indians. With Nau, boarded the merchantman when it finally arrived. The Spaniards defended themselves bravely, although there was not much booty to be taken, save for a great supply of wine. Now one year out, and not that much success. Some rovers were tired of this expedition or the company, some preferred to starve rather than give up, some lost faith

in their leader. Van Wijn persuaded the malcontents to sail with him and left with the prize ship taken at Puerto Cabello, planning to go a-cruising off Tortuga Island. Instead marched to the town of Veraguas in Costa Rica, which was taken and pillaged. It proving a poor place, the company got little loot: only eight pounds in gold. Legend has it that Van Wijn invented a special pirate treat: eating a shark. "Just take a shark-steak in your left hand, and a pair of tongs holding a red hot piece of coal in the right hand. Now coat the meat with the coal – and: eat it!"

Source: Charlevoix, 80; Exquemelin; Núñez, *Archipel-ago*, 47, 106ff.

Wyndham, Thomas (England [1508–54])

In command of royal warships fighting the Scots, combining his commissions with piracy against neutral nations. By 1545, he led a syndicate that outfitted raiders and fenced their loot while in command of a man-of-war owned by Sir Russell. In consort with *see* Landy, captured a Spanish prize with a valuable cargo of wines and dyes. One year later, he looted a Portuguese ship. And so on. In 1551, he was rebuked for plundering Danish vessels when on a journey to Morocco to open a trade there. Returning home, he assaulted Lanzarote in the Canary Islands, 1552. Sponsored and supported by merchants and the government, seized two ships off the coast of West Africa, also raiding more Portuguese merchantmen and African villages. But he stayed too long in Africa, "grave of the white man". Fevers finished him off, together with most of his crew, 1553.

Source: Appleby; Ronald, *Queen*.

Wynn, Henry

One of *see* George Lowther's men, taken out of the slaver *Princess*, September 1723. Wynn was among some men (*see* Robert Corp) who "did as these deponents believe go with the said pirates voluntarily". Was charged with piracy when standing trial on March 11, 1724. Pleaded not guilty. However, other forced men testified that they "had seen the accused voluntarily sign a Paper which the said Pirates called their Articles of Regulations". Was sentenced to hang. Then reprieved:

"Recommended to his Excellency as objects of his Majesty's mercy, it not appearing that they [Wynn and Corp] had ever acted any piracy after they had consented to associate themselves to the pirates, and as they were very young, it's uncertain how far the apprehension of ill usage might prevail over their fears to gain their consent."

Source: Cordingly, *Under*, 105, 262n1.

Wynne, Emanuel (France)

Described as “a resourceful and tenacious man”. The first well-known pirate to be strikingly creative with a skull plus bones, an hour-glass, and a sable all on a wide flapping black background. Began his career attacking English merchantmen in the late seventeenth century. In July 1700, was chased by HMS *Pool*, for days on end. His vessel, with a complement of 150, was faster, but every morning his opponent guessed his intended course well. In desperation, Wynn fled into a cove on Brava Island in the Cape Verdes, with an entrance that was too narrow for him to be followed. Brava is nothing but a volcano, so outside the cove the water is much too deep to anchor. *Pool* cruised back and forth, firing and killing several adventurers. The English master decided to sail for the nearest island, Fogo, another volcano island, and the Portuguese there promised their help. One hundred soldiers invaded Brava on the other side of the island while *Pool* stood guard at the

entrance of the cove. When the pirate hunter sailed away to see if the Portuguese were making any progress, Wynne slipped out to sea at night. Unfortunately had to leave a quarter of his crew ashore. All these men were mercilessly massacred by the Portuguese soldiers, from spite at *Pool*'s mistake.

Source: Carini; Earle.

Wynter, John (England)

On of *see* Francis Drake's men, 1577. Captain in the 80-ton *Elizabeth* during the circumnavigation. The vessel did not survive the voyage.

Source: Williams.

Wijs, Gregorias

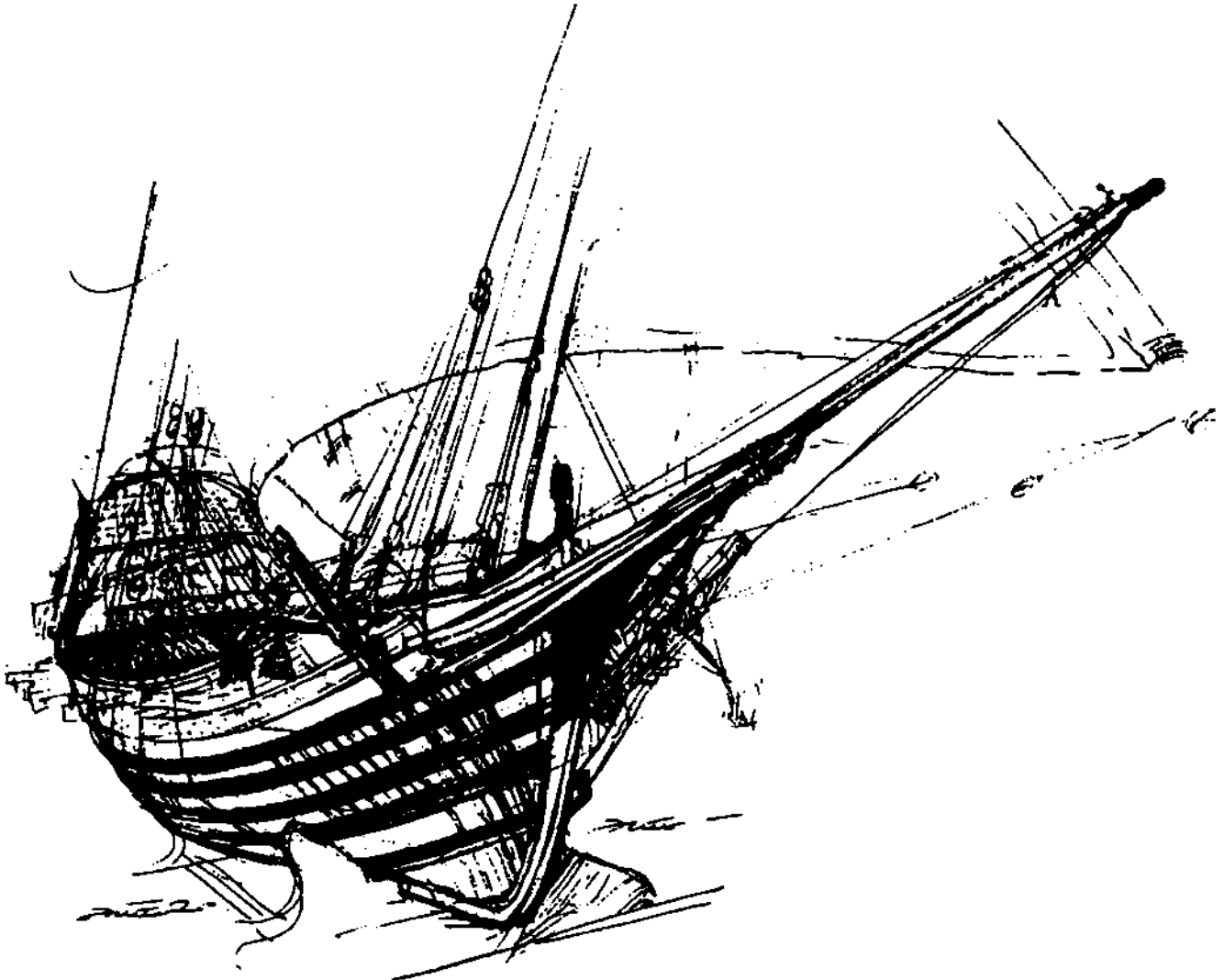
Mutineer and would-be pirate of VOC ship *Windhond*, 1733; *see* Baraasser.

Source: Bruijn, 153.

X, Y, Z

The *XEBEC*, a vessel whose North African origins are obscure, is the “crown of creation” in naval architecture. A relatively small, shallow-draught craft with concave waterlines in the bows and semi-concave in the stern. The Barbary Corsairs used the elegant *xebec* aka *chébeque* from c.1700; during the eighteenth century, Spain, France, Malta and the Adria Sea powers all fought the Algiers fleets with their own weapon. The *XEBEC* may have inspired the clipper ship.

∴



Xabán Reis (Barbary corsair)

Aka Xabán Arráez. On August 16, 1593, he led a flotilla of seven galleys and some brigantines to Fuerteventura in the Canary Islands. Disembarked a force of 230 men flying flags and beating drums. Overpowered the town of Santa María de Betancuria, seizing sixty people or more for the slave trade and burning the grain supplies. The militia sent by the governor of the island took to his heels when confronting this Maghreb force. After a couple of days, Xabán left with his loot.

Source: Paz Sánchez.

Xeruel, Tomás

Sailed with *see* Oxenham and the brothers *see* Henry and John Butler. Unfortunately captured in the Acla Bay. Sent to Lima to face the Inquisition, 1577. The Butlers were sent to the galleys, three boys enslaved, Captain Oxenham, skipper *see* Thomas Harvey and Xeruel executed.

Source: Apestegui.

Ximénes, Fernando

Captain. Sailed in consort with *see* Roger de Flor, late thirteenth century.

Source: Mondfeld, *Drieduizend*, 107.

Y

Ya Man

One of *see* Chén Ya-tsung's men:

"On February 25, 1796, in the ocean off Wu Shan-t'ou, robbed a black-masted boat and captured Li Fa-ch'ing whom crew member Ssu Lan forced to commit sodomy. The next day ... attacked another fishing vessel and captured and imprisoned Wang-ch'u and Shih Ya-shuang. Wang was ordered to wash dishes and cook while helmsman Ya-man forced Shih Ya-shuang to commit sodomy."

Homosexual relationships seem to have functioned as a kind of initiation rite for new gang members and as a means through which some of the patron-client relationships and male bonding occurred, essential for the solidification of a confederation. Each act of sodomy perpetrated aboard Ya Man's vessel was initiated by either the leader himself or a high-ranking crewmember. It initiated three captives into piracy by sodomizing them.

Source: Pennell, *Bandits*, 226, 249; for a general view on homosexuality among sea-rovers, *see* Burg.

Ya Tsung *see* Ch'en Ya-tsung**Yahya Reis** (Barbary corsair)

Active from Algiers and Béjaïa (Bougie). On the Italian coasts collected four thousand people for the slave trade. Active 1558–62.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Yajiro (Japan [d.1552])

Aka Anjiro, Silver Bell, Paulo de Santa Fé. One of the many sixteenth-century Japanese sailors ("wakos") who built up an impressive name as a pirate. Active from Japan to the Straits of Malacca. China was richer than Japan so it seemed a logical affair for the *wako* to raid Chinese towns as well as ships. Commanded a fleet of *junks*, his men wearing uniforms including coats and caps of the same color. Fought with a sabre in each hand. To the Chinese, the Japanese pirate ships were known as "bahan", a corruption of the word Hachiman, the Japanese god of war, the characters of which were displayed on the flags of the Japanese at sea. In 1547, at an island in the Portuguese Moluccas, Yajiro met with Francis Xavier, a Jesuit priest and close friend of Ignatius of Loyola. Became the first Japanese to be Christened (Xavier blessed him with the name Silver Bell and Paulo de Santa Fé). Brought Xavier to his fatherland and began to preach the holy message there, 1549. Was made head of the Christian church Xavier had founded. After Xavier had left, for some reason he became disappointed in the Christian faith and took to the sea and piracy again. Was killed during a raid in China. Others say he perished in turbulent waters.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 127–28; Leip, *Bordbuch*, 82ff.

Yallahs *see* Jollesz, Jolle**Yang Jingtao** (China [1975–2000])

Member of a gang of thirteen pirates that operated off Taiwan Island. Disguised as custom officers, boarded cargo ship *Chang Sheng* from Hong Kong, November 19,

1998. Bludgeoned the twenty-three sailors to death, dumping their bodies over the side. Sold the vessel for \$300,000. Was arrested in Shanwei, a port in Southern China. It was reported that the gang was laughing, joking, and falling down drunk when they were brought to justice. Yang was “jumping up and down in his rattling chains [and] led the chorus with a boisterous rendition of the theme song for the 1998 World Cup (soccer), called ‘The Cup of Life’”. The rovers were trucked away to the outskirts of Shanwei, “forced to kneel in a row, and dispatched one by one by an executioner with a Kalashnikov – one bullet through the back of the head, one bullet through the heart”. In accordance with Chinese tradition, the families were billed for the price of the bullets.

Source: A. Perry (art.).

Yang Yandi (China [1644–88])

Aka Durong Ngan Dich, Yang Er, Yang Yi (righteous Yang). Labeled pirate, rebel and hero. From c.1645 active in the Gulf of Tonkin or as far away as Taiwan. In the first month of the Year of the Goat (1679; Chinese sources say 1682) the Vietnamese authorities (the Qing military) drove his gangs from Yang’s bases in SW coastal China. Yang led about three thousand followers and over fifty warships to Vietnam where he sought asylum from the Nguyễn lords. With him came his lieutenant *see* Huang Jin, leader *see* Chen Shangchu and his lieutenant *see* Chen Anping. Yang and his men introduced themselves as stateless subjects of the Ming who refused to surrender to the Qing and wished to become servants of the Nguyễn lord. Would it not be a good idea to use them to open up the land?, the Nguyễn lord thought. “The lord then ordered that they be treated to a banquet and then turned them over to officials”, historian R.J. Antony writes, “to take them to Đồng Po”.

Settled in the Mekong Delta, engaged in trade, fishing and farming as well as plundering of passing vessels and helping the Nguyễn lords to consolidate control over S Vietnam by fighting their Cambodian rivals. In 1688 Yang was assassinated by his lieutenant, Huang Jin in a power struggle.

Source: Antony, *Righteous*.

Yankee, Yankey, Yanky (or Yanchy) *see* Key, Jan; *see* Willems, Jan

Yankee Jim *see* Robinson, Jim

Yapiro *see* Yajiro

Yarland, John

Aka Marland. One of *see* Tew’s men, master (navigator), in the 170-ton, 22-gun *Amity*, ninety men. When Tew had been killed in the Red Sea, brought *Amity* to St. Mary’s NE of Madagascar. Met the ship *Charming Mary* at Maritan and changed vessels, with command being given to *see* Richard Bobbington. Progressed to the East Indies where the vessel had been before. December 1696: “A boat’s crew of Pirates landed near Cape Jask in the Persian Gulf of Oman for provisions”. Persian soldiers killed three of the rovers and took their commander (Bobbington) and the rest prisoner. “Leaving their comrades without any attempt to rescue them, *Charming Mary* [manned by Yarland and his crew] decided to try new cruising grounds, and are next heard of as on the coast of Sumatra and the Straits of Malacca”. The crew voted to manage without a commander, and day-to-day authority was shared by Yarland and quartermaster *see* Henry Smith.

Decided to cruise in the Straits of Malacca where they joined up with *Mocha* in the summer of 1696. Captured a large Portuguese with the governor of Malacca on board. Ransomed the ship for three hundred thousand rupees and the governor for one hundred thousand. After having failed to take a Malay prahu, seized a little East Indiaman that put up a good fight had, its mainmast shot down and its hull badly holed. Contrary to pirate custom of “no quarter given in the event of bold resistance”, this *Satisfaction* was released after depriving it of one hundred thousand rupees and a spare set of sails, as well as its master since *Charming Mary* stood in want of a man who knew the Eastern waters. In February 1697, the pirates took a rich Portuguese, torturing the passengers. It was said that God punished one of the pirates, who had done something outrageously, “for in three days his flesh turned to corruption so that he died gnashing his teeth”. To careen their ships (hacking the weed and barnacles off their bottoms), sailed to the Maldives and, “as usual, treated the natives badly, burning their villages, murdering the men and raping the women”. On March 29, looted two ships and then parted. *Charming Mary* sailed down to the West coast of Sumatra. At the end of November, met *Mocha* again and plundered a European ship on December 2. Then parted definitely, now heading for St. Mary’s off Madagascar. Yarland probably settled on the island, it was *see* William Mason who took the vessel and its crew home.

After all Yarland’s expeditions had done rather well: in October 1697, on his return to Barbados in the West Indies, Yarland had the crew shared out seven hundred pounds a man. In December 1699, *Charming Mary* returned to New York with a booty estimated at £300,000, shared out at

three thousand a full part. It certainly was high on the list of successful pirate ships.

Source: Course, *Eastern*, 15; Grey, 119, 129.

Yassin (Bongaya, Borneo)

Aka Serip Yassin. The passage to the East coast of Northern Borneo is said to be one of the most dangerous in the world. Even today, ships prefer to make their way through that maze of tiny islands and sunken reefs by daylight. In 1851, schooner *Dolphin* was on a trading mission, flying British colors. Its fourteen-man crew had experienced some nasty adventures. Blood was spilled, the captain and some of the crew dead, among them a native woman, and in the end *Dolphin* was taken over by Java pirates under the leadership of *see* Memadam. This man intended to use the schooner to his advantage. He knew the Borneo waters well, wisely anchored each night and kept watch night and day. One night, the party reached the mouth of the Bongaya River in Labuk Bay. Memadam anchored and saluted the local chief, Serip Yassin, with seven gunshots. Yassin was a young man, “pale, with a dissipated look (the result of opium-smoking) but with quiet and pleasing manners”. Had once been a pirate and had helped *see* Usman to defend his fortress against the British navy. Yassin sent a *prao* to inquire whose vessel this *Dolphin* was. Memadam replied it was his. One of Yassin’s men said he believed it to belong to a white trader, whereupon Memadam swore “he had captured her from Spaniards”. One day later, Yassin sent twenty-four men on board. The only one to resist was Memadam, who then managed to escape to the jungle, shouting that within forty days he would return with a fleet of war-boats. Yassin had no more than seventy fighting-men and felt quite uneasy by this threat. He ordered the remainder of the pirates to surrender the schooner. “Never!” one of them (*see* Urau) cried out, “it is our good fortune to have taken her”. Yassin drew his *kris* and killed the man on the spot. After some fight the others gave up and were bound. Now ordered one of *Dolphin*’s crew to cut off the dead pirates’ heads, saying: “These men are murderers. Preserve their heads in salt or gin and take them to Labuan as evidence that Serip Yassin has assisted the Europeans”. Memadam never came back to claim “his” schooner.

Source: Rutter, 271–73.

Ya-tsung *see* Ch'en Ya-tsung

Ybanes, Phelipe

Seized and plundered the Spanish vessels *La Virgen de Rosario* and *Santo Cristo de Ben Viaje*. Was captured and tried in Havana. Released after the testimony of an Irish

widow (Elizabeth Berrow alias Isobel Verroa) that enabled a judgment to be reversed in the appeal court. No date given.

Source: Stanley, 129.

Yeats, Charles

One of *see* Vane’s men. Quartermaster. In July 1718, on board of a swift Bermuda-built 8-gun sloop called *Katherine*, one of four prizes taken off Charleston, Carolina. Owned the vessel, as a matter of fact, under the condition that he continued sailing in consort with Vane. Vane’s men had loaded their possessions into the sloop and augmented its armaments to ten or twelve guns. A month later, took the ship *Coggershall* of Ipswich, laden with logwood. This vessel was considered convenient for the business of piracy, and therefore “[they] ordered their Prisoners to throw all the Lading over-board; but when they had more than half cleared the Ship, the Whim changed, and then they would not have her”. The London *Weekly Journal* reported that Yeats had wanted to sink two London-bound ships “with their commanders and men”; his crew would not consent “to such an inhuman piece of barbarity”. Kept the vessels for five days, promising his men that they would seize two more London ships that were expected to come to Nassau and “would cut ‘em into pound-pieces”. A vessel arrived with supplies plus “news where other pirates cruiz’d and what Men of War [were] out in chase after them”. Was heard to brag “that if there came two Men-of-War to attack him he would fight ‘em and if he could not escape ‘em he would go into his Powder Room and blow up his ship, and send all on board and himself to Hell together”.

With Vane in his 12-gun brigantine, blockaded Charleston harbor August 30, 1718, Yeats leading from his *Katherine*. Over a thirty-six-hour period, took eight vessels, from a little 15-ton sloop from Barbados to a 300-ton ship from London. Vane seized ninety-five black slaves from a large brigantine and forced them aboard Yeats’s sloop, which he intended to use as a floating warehouse. Thinking himself too great a pirate for such an inferior position, Yeats determined on his independence and slipped away in the dead of night, taking with him all the slaves and a substantial part of the loot plus a good number of Vane’s crew. Sailed into the North Edisto River and to Charleston to give himself up, accepting a royal pardon, “with the rescued slaves as a sweetener”. The slaves were restored to the owner, including the commander of the slaver. In his 8-gun sloop, manned by twenty, active off Rhode Island in October 1718. Other sources have it that Yeats, in a ship with a thirteen-man crew, was intercepted by *see* Hornigold. After a fight, was brought to New Providence for trial and execution – the first test of *see*

Governor Rogers's authority. The hanging took place without trouble, demonstrating that the Nassau-piracy days had come to an end.

Source: Defoe/Johnson; Woodard, 265, 272–73.

Yeats, George

Aka Yeates. Settled at Kidham in Sierra Leone as a trader, c.1720, living in a roomy shack in the cooler shadows of the trees. "Traders all keep gromettas, negro servants ... the women keep house and are obedient to any prostitution at their masters command".

Source: Defoe/Johnson, 226–27; Burl, 28.

Yellows *see* Jollesz, Jolle

Yen Ssu-Chi *see* Li Han

Yeung Fok (China)

Known for having two gold teeth in the upper jaw:

"3 May 1929 (the 24th day of the 3rd moon) travelled by foot for 30 li to Sioe Mok, there hired a boat for [to bring him to] Swatow. Lodged in an inn at Tjang Pongstreet near the New Road and the Tearoom. [They] came together in Kem Kie Tearoom at To Toi Yamun and decided to travel to Singapore. They will arrive at Singapore shortly where they will lodge with Tek Kie's inn at Ngau Tje Sjoei."

Thus reads a police report warning East Indian shipping of expected freebooter activity in the South China Sea.

Source: Lilius, 63.

Yeung Lu

Aka Mister Sinister. An "evil-visaged creature, addicted to opium-smoking". One of a pirate band that captured ss *Nanchang*, March 1933, and kidnapped four white officers:

"The pirates continued to crowd round and examine their prisoners, peering down through the hatchway and pulling their hair. The usual comments and gestures were made on their appearance: what deep-sunk eyes they had, what large ears and long noses. A square hole was cut in the wooden partition dividing their quarters from the next compartment [in the *junk*], [through] which a sinister-looking man ... continually watched them and grudgingly passed food to them through the opening."

This man was the only member of the gang whom the captives really disliked, "unpredictable and vaguely frightening". "The prisoners took every opportunity of getting

on deck, [within] the sight of the junkmen cracking and eating their lice".

Source: Davidson-Houston, 75, 96, 119, 129.

Yeung Pet (China)

Born in 1899. One gold tooth in the lower jaw. *See* Yeung Fok.

Yhallahes *see* Jollesz, Jolle

Yiannouzas, Yiannis (d.1825)

Freedom fighter. Son of *see* Laskarina Pinotsis. Died at Argos, battling Turkish troops.

Yih, Cheng *see* Cheng I

Yih Sao, Cheng *see* Cheng I Sao

Yip Shun Wah

New Golden Bonanza Shipping was supposed to own mv *Bonanza*; the company was incorporated in Panama on November 9, 1979. Miramar Oriental, *Bonanza's* agents in Hong Kong, also existed. The latter firm was formed on November 13, 1979, the very same day that *Bonanza* was supposed to leave Hong Kong for Singapore with a cargo of castor seed oil, caustic soda, and copper wire, paid for by a British firm. The cargo had been sold by Hop Wah, a Hong Kong company controlled by Yip Shun Wah, who had been involved in abortive marine business deals before. From then on, all investigations into *Bonanza's* whereabouts, or even its existence, resulted in blank papers or minds. *Bonanza* and its cargo remained untraced, so was Yip Shun Wah.

Source: Conway, 134.

Yosuf *see* Yusuf

Yosuf Ali Mohammed (Somalia)

With *see* Hasan Abdi Ali, signed a fax demanding \$50,000 ransom for the yacht *Violetta*, hijacked April 28, 1999 off the coast of Puntland, Somalia. It is not sure whether this Yosuf was one of the three pirates who attacked the pleasure vessel owned by a Finnish couple. At the end of 1999, *Violetta* was brought to Aden, Yemen. No money paid, except by the insurance company to the authorities at Bosaso, Somalia, where the yacht remained moored for more than five months.

Source: Hympendahl, 204.

You *see* Youx, Frederick Dominique

Young (England)

Shipmate of *see* John.

Source: Eyries/Faye, 181ff.

Young, John

One of *see* Simon Metcalf's men in the frigate *Eleanora*, 1790. Boatswain. After the massacre at Maui in February, he was given leave to go ashore in Hawaii, March 7. Unaware of the *Fair American* incident (*see* Kameeumoku), Young walked directly into a taboo area. Was taken prisoner but, like *Fair American's* mate Davis, treated with respect and kindness. However, escaping was not possible. Eventually, the two American captives came to accept their new society, as being "superior to the rugged career of seafaring". Became a chief, and Davis a trusted counselor. When the two were finally rewarded with freedom to leave, elected to remain, and through their skills with armament often turned the tide in the tribe's favor.

Source: Gibbs, 44ff.

Young Moor of Alexander *see* Canale**Younson, Halligert**

One of *see* Jean Douglas's men. Testified that *St. Jean* already had been in pursuit of *Blauwe Duif* (Blue Dove), a freighter from Amsterdam. Douglas indeed took the vessel, manned by a ten-man crew, arguing that the vessel had been "looted by the Jues under the King of Spaine". Douglas had bought a Portuguese commission that covered the taking of Spanish–Portuguese vessels or vessels carrying cargoes owned by Iberians, so petitioned the Boston court in August 1664 to come to a decision on whether his prize was lawful. The court declared the capture illegal.

Source: Carter, 58.

Yousen, Thomas

A settler on Réunion Island in the Indian Ocean. Joined *see* Captain White, December 1706.

Youx, Frederick Dominique (Port-au-Prince, Saint-Domingue [d.15.11.1830])

Aka Dominique You. Little man with a brown face, brave and astute. Never learned to read or write or sign his name. There is this recurrent myth that the *see* Lafitte's and Dominique were brothers.

Served in Haïti under Napoleon's brother-in-law, General Leclerc, during the war against the leader of the Haitian Revolution Toussaint l'Ouverture, before taking up the life of a privateer in the ship *Pandoure*. Began appearing in the West Indies prize courts in 1805 as commander

of the privateer *La Superbe*; took three American vessels condemned in the prize court at Guadeloupe, sold them in Cuba. Lost his ship in action, October 1806, and escaped to his home in Baracoa, where he would prove to be a hero of the defense of the port against British attack in 1807. Having made several "miscalculations", preferred to associate himself with *see* Jean Lafitte at New Orleans and his hidden base in the Mississippi swamps called Barataria. Eventually landed in prison – after an action that ended the days of Barataria. Was set free on condition he would fight with Lafitte's men against the British. Distinguished himself in the Battle of New Orleans, January 1815. Legend says that the Americans won the battle thanks to the heroic feats accomplished by Lafitte's "devilish bandits" who manned ten guns on the American side. The English commander had four times as many troops at his disposal as the Americans had but saw his infantry mowed down by cannon and precise musket fire. Lafitte's role in the battle (and that of his men) was exaggerated, yet the Baratarian gunners played some role in breaking up the British assault. Dominique, with *see* Beluche, commanded battery no. 3, situated about 150 yards from the Mississippi. Was looking through a telescope when a shot fragment struck his arm. Bandaging the wound on the spot, told his gunners: "I will pay them for that!" Personally directed the fire of one of his 24-pounders until it hit and disabled a British fieldpiece.

In the general euphoria, Dominique was made honorable citizen of Louisiana, yet followed Lafitte to Galveston, Texas. Fitted out the Baltimore clipper *Seraphine* in order to effect an attempt to carry off Napoleon from St. Helena. The ex-emperor's residence had already been chosen in Louisiana and a double was to have been substituted on the island to mislead the English. However, two days before *Seraphine* set sail, news was received of Napoleon's death. Gave up the sea by 1823 to live in a modest home in the Faubourg Marigny, New Orleans. Became a local character. People thought him a man "to whom fortune had never been very favorable". Died in poverty in New Orleans, to be buried on the charity of the city. The municipality, suddenly remembering the great hero of fifteen years before, saluted him with a military ceremony and had a special tombstone erected, complete with the Masonic emblems and a stanza from Voltaire's *La Henriade*:

"Intrépide guerrier sur la terre et sur l'onde
Qui sut dans cent combats signaler leur valeur
Et ce nouveau Bayard sans reproche et sans peur
Aurait pu sans trembler voir s'écrouler le monde!

(Brave soldier on land and the waves / Showing his valor in hundred battles / A new knight without fear or blame / Without trembling he could watch the world crash down!)”

Source: Blond, *Zeilend*, 284, 290–98, 301, 324; Davis.

Ijsbrandt *see* Peer

Ijsbrandtsz, Ijsbrandt (Purmerend, Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the mutineers and would-be pirates before, during, and after the *Batavia* shipwreck, 1629 (*see* Cornelis, Jeronymus). Condemned to watch the executions of those who were hanged at Batavia, Java, in the Dutch East Indies, with a noose around his neck.

Source: Edwards, 60; Mollema, *Vlag*, 83.

Ijsbrantsz, Gerrit (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland. Enforced)

Yuluh, Isse (Somalia)

In 2011, Isse Yuluh's gang hijacked a Danish yacht. The family (five persons) was eventually freed for a ransom of three million dollars. In 2014, Yuluh's gang hijacked a Liberia-flagged tanker and an Emirati chemicals carrier. After ten months of negotiations and a handover of twelve million dollars, all forty-eight crewmembers were released. In May 2014, Yuluh, being one of the most feared and wealthiest gang leaders in the Somali pirate trade, announced that he would leave “this dirty business”.

Source: Bahadur.

Yung Lu *see* Yeung Lu

Yusuf (Mogadishu, Somalia)

One of eight attackers in a pirate group with a history of a SomCan-training (Somali–Canadian Coastguard), a private security firm. Most experienced at attacking and capturing. Yusuf had a dual responsibility of communicating with the crew as well as handling the ransom negotiations with ship-owners. Involved in the kidnapping of the German sailing yacht *Rockall* in the Gulf of Aden, June 23, 2008. The Germans were released after being held for fifty-two days for a ransom of \$1 million.

Source: Bahadur, 59.

Yusuf (Puntland, Somalia [b.1985])

Fisherman. Married with children. Bereft of his living when European and Asian fishermen worked (plundered)

Somalian waters. Belonged to a group of adventurers armed by an organized gang (one Kalashnikov, two machineguns). Took to sea with four comrades (*see* Farah, Ahmed Y.) to try to seize the merchantman *Somanyulo* for ransom. Had no idea how to use stolen money or how to organize the ransom money. Had to deal with engine-failure, ran out of gas and food. A Danish navy vessel interfered and delivered the men to a navy ship from the Dutch Antilles. Was taken to the Netherlands to stand trial. Jailed at Alphen aan den Rijn. The trial would cost the Netherlands a half million euros. In the end, the five pirates sought asylum in this European country, 2009.

Source: AD (art.).

Yusuf Kuciuk Reis (Barbary corsair from Italy)

Renegade. Active from Algiers raiding the familiar coasts of South Italy and Sicily. Took many slaves whom he treated cruelly. His galliot – a small galley – was captured by *see* Malteser Lescout-Romegas. His oarsmen tore Yusuf apart, 1562.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Yusuf Reis (Barbary corsair from Genoa, Italy)

Aka Borrassquillo (Stormy). Captain in a fleet belonging to *see* Ochiaí, 1574. When ashore in Bone (now Annaba), his oarsmen seized his sleek galley and brought it to Mallorca, one of the Balearic Islands, 1579.

Source: Rogoziński, *Pirates!*

Yusuf Reis *see* Jacobsz, Gerrit

Yusuf Reis *see* Ward, John

Yusuf Trablesi (Barbary corsair)

Aka Yusuf Reis. Active from Tripoli, later from Salé on the Moroccan Atlantic coast as a captain of oceangoing vessels: of a 12-gun *xebec* in 1766, a 24-gun *frigate* in 1769, and a *galliot* in 1772. The Irishman Cathcart, captured in 1785, wrote: “Forty-two men shut up in a dark room in the hold of a Barbary cruiser ... filthy in the extreme, destitute of every nourishment and nearly suffocated”.

Source: Ekin.

Yvon (Lantriguet, France)

Somehow had fallen into the hands of the Algerians to become a slave of the corsair *see* Salifica who “liked him very much” and forced him to “turn Turk”. Had to follow his master on board and participate in the actions. Fled

when on a deserted island called Bayonne de Galice, near Spain. Was caught and brought to Algiers to be burned at the stake. Which fate Salifica tried to prevent. Yvon insisted on dying as a Christian: “Il ne cessa d’implorer la miséricorde de Dieu, avec tous les témoignages d’une âme véritablement repentie”. Executed July 22, 1633.

Source: Merrien, 318–19.

Yvon, Jacques (flibuster from Lude, Sarthe, France [1645–98])

Aka Sieur Des Landes. Came to Saint-Domingue (Hispaniola) in 1661. One of the first citizens of Léogâne. Participated in many flibuster cruises. Major des milices in 1670, major de quartier in 1685, attorney-general of the town-council, lieutenant-du-roi in 1695. Married to Marie Ciret in 1684, two children.

Source: Moreau, 1:559.

Z

Zaccaria, Manuel

As an experienced rover was charged by the church authorities with forming a fleet to police the Levant coasts. 1307.

Source: Al-Djazairi, 86.

Zachawarns, Marnes

“Around 5ft 8in and muscular though potbellied”. Master of motorship *Sanho*, owned by a syndicate in the Malacca area, 1999. Crewed by thirty-five “cut-throats”, mainly Indonesians and Chinese, Thais, and Malaysians. In October, *Sanho* was after cargo ship *Alondra Rainbow*; off Sumatra, it deployed a speedboat carrying an assault team that sped up to the vessel from behind, October 16. “Once it reached the ship, the pirates boarded, shinning up bamboo poles or climbing rope ladders secured by grapple hooks”. *Alondra*’s crew was blindfolded and told all would be killed if they caused any trouble. After a week, these men were forced into a life-raft and let go to drift away; they were rescued ten days later. *Alondra Rainbow* changed into *Global Venture* and, much later, into *Mega Rama*, then in command of one of the pirates. On November 16, vessel and rovers were arrested. Sentenced to seven years in jail.

Source: Cawthorne, *Pirates of*, 174ff.

Zachlumia, Michael de (Serbia)

Controlled the Adriatic East coast from the Neretva River to Ragusa (Dubrovnik). In 926, sacked Siponto, Italy.

Zaen, Abraham van der (Republic of the United Provinces)

In command of the vessel *Dolphijn* from Zeeland, in possession of a commission. In 1692, took the Danish merchantman *Swarte Adelaar* (Black eagle). Mistreated its crew in such a way it could be considered as excessive

piracy (see Gillisen, Herman). Arrested at Vlissingen, Zeeland. Whipped, branded, and exiled.

Source: Korteweg.

Zakarios, Constantine see Kanaris, Constantine

Zaques, Juan (Republic of the United Provinces)

A corruption of Jan Jacques. According to a plaque in Castillo San Felipe de Lara at Puerto Barrios, Guatemala, the fort was attacked by Juan Zaques, “in the year 1683 with the Corsair Lorenzo” (see De Graaf?). And also in 1684: “Zaques took the fort at San Felipe de Lara, setting fire to it and stealing munitions and artillery pieces”, so says the local tourist folder.

Zeeland, Pieter van (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active in the seventeenth century.

Source: Bijl, 106.

Zeevanck, David (Republic of the United Provinces)

After the shipwreck of East Indiaman *Batavia* (June 5, 1629), Zeevanck was one of the first mutineers to concoct a design to grab the first vessel that came to their rescue and go “on the account”. Pledged his loyalty to see Jeronimus Cornelisz: “In all he wishes to command us, we will be the sole property of the Devil ... Actum Batavia’s Church-Yard, 20 August 1629”. Was instrumental in the fall of the young Lucretia van Mylen. She was forced to submit to the whims and lust of Cornelisz. Zeevanck became one of the “councilors” of the settlement; he killed men, women, and children. Was exuberantly attired during what later was called “The Battle of Wallabi”, a challenging meeting between the mutineers and the soldiers who had taken refuge on a neighboring island. Van Mylen was

forced to witness this feat. The soldiers attacked with no other weapons than sticks and stones, yet Zeevanck and all his men took to their heels. After this defeat, Zeevanck offered money to any of the soldiers to make them join his ranks. When the soldiers noticed he was trying to lead them into a trap, they grabbed him and four of his cronies. Was dragged through sand and seawater and then killed.

Source: Edwards, 59, 65ff.; Mollema, *Vlag*, 59, 63, 68–71.

Zegers, Jantien (Watergeus/sea-beggar from Friesland)

Zeigler

One of *see* Henry Morgan's men. Petty-officer. Aka Inn-keeper of the Ocean. Captaining a *barca longa*, stuck to the habit of not steering his craft at a port or road before his crew had drunk all available rum. Which he sold for affordable prizes. He once kept his vessel sailing for three months on end around some island. He could not help it because his men had some money left, and he had rum to sell. This is what author J. Steinbeck tells us about Zeigler in his novel *A Cup of Gold* (1929), p. 155.

Zekerman, André (Republic of the United Provinces)

One of the most brutal men in *see* Peter M'Kinley's company. Together with M'Kinley, *see* Gidley, and *see* Richard Quinten, murdered Captain Cochran, Captain Glass and his wife and daughter, the mate and his brother, and two boys of the brig *Earl of Sandwich*, bound from the Canaries to England. These misdeeds took place off the Scilly Isles, November 30, 1765. Glass had banknotes to a value of about £100,000 in Spanish dollars in his seaman's chest. After landing at Waterford in Ireland, the four took to celebrating in the Black Bull Inn, Thomas Street, Dublin, which drew attention from all around – spending their money too freely. The third day after their arrival, the inn was invaded by a force of policemen and the bandits arrested on charges of theft, piracy on the high seas, and murder. Condemned March 1, 1766 at Dublin, and executed two days later.

Source: Lockhart, 1–19; NMM, 11.

Zelluco (Greece)

A London journal (dated Saturday, April 16, 1836) had an illustration published, underlined with the words: "The mate of a French vessel tied to the mast and cruelly put to death, by order of Zelluco". Zelluco was pictured as a fellow in Greek attire, long hair with some braids and a long moustache, carrying two pistols in a broad belt. In his right hand a flag with skull and cross-bones; the left hand directs to the Frenchman. The poor sailor has his hands

high and tied to the mast, three long arrows stick in his breast, a fourth will be thrown by hand.

Source: Carini, 145.

Zeltbrugge, Kresijn van *see* Solsbrugge, Crispinus van

Zenicetes

Aka Zenoctes. Pirate leader in Lycia and Cilicia (Asia Minor), where plains border the sea to the Gulf of Pamphylia (Antalya Korfezi). The scene is dominated by a mountain range that falls steeply into the sea. The Cilicians practiced wrecking and piracy from early times, Zenicetes being active from a small port under Mount Olympus and a stronghold of the same name in the Solyma Range in the Gulf of Pamphylia. He extended his sovereignty along the coast to Phaselis and into Pamphylia by holding the passes to prevent attack by land. Controlled the major ports. Becoming a nuisance, his stronghold was stormed by Roman troops, 77 BC. Seeing all was lost, set fire to his bastion, then killed his entire family and himself.

Source: Ormerod, 216ff.

Zhang Bao *see* Ch'en Tien Pao

Zheng Yi *see* Ching I

Zheng Yi Sao *see* Cheng I Sao

Zheng Zhilong *see* Cheng Chih-lung

Zhou Yu (Haikou, China)

A pest to shipping in the Chinese waters. Took hundreds of fishermen, ruined military posts on the coasts, and plundered palaces, 1663.

Source: Carini.

Zickow (Vitalienbrüder/Victual Brother from East Friesland)

Zirksena, Edzart *see* Cirksena

Zounds

Possibly not a real name, but merely an expression used as a *nom de guerre*, as many pirates and soldiers of fortune do. It is also possible that this man Zounds is confused with one of *see* Low's men called *see* Arthur, one of *see* Defoe's fictional figures. In 1722, Zounds joined *see* Russel who told Low:

"This mate is a lusty young brisk man and has been on the account before, and fully resolved to go with us and would

not go any more in the sloop unless forced; and when he came out of Barbados, he said, his design was to enter himself on board the first pirate that he met with; and will you refuse such a man?"

But Low replied that to give the man his *sloop* and "with no hands to assist him, was putting him to a lingering death, and they had as good almost knock him on the head, as do it".

Source: Shomette.

Zulmiro (England)

Alias of a slaver and pirate who for some reason landed on Isla de Trindade, East of Rio de Janeiro, c.1828, and got mixed-up with *see* José Santos and *see* Benito de Soto.

Source: Platt, 274.

Zuñiga, José

One of *see* Cambiazo's men. Soldier promoted to the rank of aide-de-camp and "ayudante de artillería" in the pirate settlement at Punta Arenas, Patagonia. Arrested. Tried February 1, 1852. Fate unknown.

Source: Braun Menéndez.

Zurnagi (Barbary corsair)

Aka Mohammed Reis. Active from Tripoli, 1679–84. Captained the ship *Santa Margharita*.

Zuylen, Filip van (active sixteenth century)

Zwarte, de *see* Berchmans, Wensel

Zijp, Wouter Jan (Republic of the United Provinces)

Active c.1600.

Source: Arroyo/Zamboni, 52.

Bibliography

Titles marked with an asterisk are in A. Zuidhoek's library.

Books

A

- Aangium, S. van. *De Watergeus*. Groningen. N.p., n.d.
- Abbott, J.S.C. *Captain William Kidd, and Others of the Pirates or Buccaneers Who Ravaged the Seas, the Islands, and the Continents of America Two Hundred Years Ago*. New York, 1874 [London, 1880].
- Abella, R. *Los piratas del Nuevo Mundo*. Barcelona, 1992.
- Abella, R. *Los halcones del mar: La gran aventura de la piratería*. Barcelona, 1999.
- Abulafia, D. *The Great Sea*. London, 2014.
- Account of the Tryal of all the Pyrates, Lately Taken by Captain Ogle, on Board the Swallow, Man-of-War, on the Coast of Guinea*. London, 1723.
- Adolphe Roberts, W. *Morgan, amiral des boucaniers*. Paris, 1934.
- Airaldi, G. *Pirateria e rappresaglia in fonti savonesi dei secc. XIII e XIV*. Bobbio, 1979.
- Akindale, R.A. *Smuggling and "Coastal Piracy" in Nigeria*. Lagos, 1983.
- Alcalá, A. *Cuentas y leyendas sobre piratascorsarios del Caribe*. Madrid, 2016.
- Alcedo y Herrera, D. *Piratería en la América española*. Madrid, 1883.
- Alcocer, J.M. *El Asalto pira de Lorencillo y Agramonte a Campeche en 1685*. N.p., n.d.
- Alcocer, J.M. *El fin de la piratería*. N.p., n.d.
- Alcocer, J.M. *Piratas en la isla de Términos*. N.p., n.d.
- Alderman, C.L. *Rum, Slaves and Molasses*. Folkestone, 1972.
- Alexander, P.F. *The Earliest Voyages round the World*. Cambridge, 1916.
- Al-Djazairi, S.E. *Barbary Pirates: Myths, Lies, Propaganda*. N.p., 2015.*
- Alí Reza Seyfi. *Turgut Reys*. Istanbul, 1899.
- Allaines, C. d'. *Alexandre Exmelin, chirurgien et historien de la Flibuste*. Le Pays d'Auge, 1984.
- Allard, A. *Les flibustiers, embuscades et combats*. Paris, 1890.
- Allen, G.W. *Our Navy and the Barbary Corsairs*. Boston, 1905.
- Allen, G.W. *Our Navy and the West Indian Pirates*. Salem, MA, 1929.
- Allen, H.R. *Buccaneer: Admiral Sir Henry Morgan*. London, 1976.*
- Alleyn, W. *Caribbean Pirates*. London, 1986.
- Almgren, B., ed. *The Viking*. Vitoria, 1975.
- Al-Qasimi, M. *The Myth of Arab Piracy in the Gulf*. London, 1988.
- Alsedo y Herrera, D. de. *Piraterías y agresiones de los ingleses y de otros pueblos de Europa en la América española desde el s. XVI al XVII, deducidas de las obras de Dionisio de Alsedo y Herrera*. Zaragoza/Madrid, 1883.
- Al-Qasimi, M. *The Myth of Arab Piracy in the Gulf*. London, 1986.
- Álvarez, Jiménez. *El Reino pirate de los vándalos*. N.p., 2017.
- An exact narrative of the Tryals of the Pyrats; and all the proceedings at the late Goal-Delivery of the Admiralty, held in the Old-Bayly, on Thursday and Saturday, the 7th and 9th of Jan. 1674/5*. London, 1675.
- Andrade, J. *Memoria dos feitos macaenses contra los piratas da China*. Lisbon, 1835.
- Andrade, T. *Silver and Samurai: Maritime East in Global History, 1550–1700*. N.p., 2016.
- Andrews, K.R. *English Privateering Voyages to the West Indies, 1588–1595*. Cambridge, 1959.
- Andrews, K.R. *Elizabethan Privateering during the Spanish War 1585–1603*. Cambridge, 1964.
- Andrews, K.R. *Admiral und Pirat Francis Drake*. Frankfurt am Main, 1970.
- Andrews, K.R. *The Spanish Caribbean: Trade and Plunder 1530–1630*. New Haven, 1978.
- Andrews, K.R. *Trade, Plunder and Settlement: Maritime Enterprise and the Genesis of the British Empire, 1480–1630*. Cambridge, 1984, 1999.
- Angelomatis-Tsougarakis, H. *Women in the Greek War of Independence*. New York, 2008.
- Antony, R.J. *Like Froth Floating on the Sea*. Berkeley, CA, 2003.
- Antony, R.J. *Pirates in the Age of Sail*. N.p., n.d.
- Antony, R.J. "Righteous Yang": *Pirate, Rebel and Hero on the Sino-Vietnam Water Frontier, 1644–1688*. Macau, 2014.
- Apestegui, C. *Piratas en el Caribe. Corsarios, filibusteros y bucaneros 1493–1700*. Barcelona/Madrid, 2000.*
- Apestegui, C. *Piraten in der Karibik: Korsaren, Filibuster, Bukaniers*. Bielefeld, 2001.
- Apestegui, C. *Pirates of the Caribbean: Buccaneers, Privateers, Freebooters and Filibusters 1493–1700*. Secaucus, NJ/London, 2002.
- Appleby, J.C. *Under the Bloody Flag*. Stroud, Gloucestershire, 2009/11.*
- Aranda, E. d'. *Relation de la captivité et liberté du sieur Emanuel d'Aranda, jadis esclave à Alger*. Brussels, 1662.
- Arbman, H. *The Vikings*. N.p., 1961.
- Archenholz, J.W. von. *Die Geschichte der Flibustier*. Tübingen, 1803.

- Archenholz, J.W. von. *Histoire des flibustiers*. Paris, 1804.
- Archenholz, J.W. von. *The History of the Pirates, Freebooters and Buccaneers of America*. London, 1807.
- Archer, W. *The Pirate's Progress: A Short Story of the U-Boat*. New York, 1918.
- Archives Marine et Colonies. *Le Requin*. Manuscript, Paris, 1753.*
- Archives Marine et Colonies. *Mémoire sur une classe de Batimens propres à mîre au commerce dans l'Archipel, & dans la Méditerranée*. Manuscript, Toulon, n.d.
- Archives Marine et Colonies. *Plan et devis d'un chebec*. 1762. Manuscript, n.d.
- Arciniegas, G.A. *Biografía del Caribe*. Buenos Aires, 1947.
- Armero, A. *Piratas, Corsarios y Bucaneros*. Madrid 2003.
- Arnold-Forster, F.D. *The Madagascar Pirates*. New York, 1957.
- Arroyo, J.A., and Zamboni, P. *Piratas del mundo*. Montevideo, 2007.*
- Arthur, S.C. *Jean Laffite, Gentleman Rover*. New Orleans, 1952.
- Asche, S. *Our Own Pirates, Blackbeard and Bonnet*. Raleigh, 1902.
- Ashbury, H. *The Gangs of New York*. New York, 1928.
- Ashbury, H. *The Barbary Coast*. New York, 1933.*
- Ashbury, H. *Barbary Coast*. Amsterdam, 1960.*
- Austen, H.C.M. *Sea Fights and Corsairs of the Indian Ocean, Being the Naval History of Mauritius from 1715 to 1810*. Port Louis, 1934–35.
- Avermaete, R. *Les gueux de mer et la naissance d'une nation*. Brussels, 1944.
- Avi. *Captain Grey*. New York, 1977.*
- Ayers, P., ed. *The Voyages and Adventures of Capt. Barth. Sharp and Others in the South Seas*. London, 1684.
- Azcarraga y Bustamante, J.L. de. *El curso marítimo*. Madrid, 1950.
- B**
- Baaren, T. van. *De koning van Madagascar*. Utrecht, 1947.*
- Baasch, E. *Die Hansestädte und die Barbaresken*. Kassel, 1897.
- Badger, A. *Charlotte Badger – Buccaneer*. Briar Hill, 2002.
- Baer, J.H. *Pirates of the British Isles*. Brimscombe Port, 2005.
- Baer, J. *British Piracy in the Golden Age: History and Interpretation, 1660–1730*. London, 2007.
- Baer, J. *Pirates*. N.p., 2007.
- Baghli, S.A. *El Djezair*. Algiers, 1974.*
- Bahadur, J. *The Pirates of Somalia: Their Hidden World*. N.p., 2011.*
- Bak, G. *Barbary Pirate: The Life and Crimes of John Ward*. Stroud, Gloucestershire, 2006.*
- Baker, T. *Piracy and Diplomacy in Seventeenth Century North Africa*. London/Toronto, 1989.
- Baldwin, L.D. *The Keelboats Age on Western Waters*. Pittsburgh, 1980.
- Balen, W.J. van. *Hollandsche kapers op Amerikaansche kusten*. Leiden, 1942.*
- Bamford, P.W. *The Barbary Pirates*. Minneapolis, 1972.
- Barber, N. *De Sultans*. Bussum, 1975.*
- Barbini, T. *L'ultimo pirata della Patagonia*. Firenze, 2015.
- Barjot, P., and J. Savant. *Wereldgeschiedenis der zeevaart*. The Hague, 1961.
- Barker, A. *A True and Certain Report of the Beginning, Proceedings, Overthrowes, and Now Present Estate of Captaine Ward and Danseker, the Two Late Famous Pirates: From Their First Setting Forth to This Present Time*. N.p., 1609.
- Barnard, J. *Ashton's Memorial: An History of the Strange Adventures, and Signal Deliverances, of Mr. Philip Ashton, Who, After He Had Made His Escape from Pirates, Liv'd Alone on a Desolate Island for about Sixteen Months, &c*. Boston, 1725.
- Barnard, S. *Gaolbird: The True Story of William Swallow, Convict and Pirate*. N.p., 2008.
- Barnby, H.G. *The Prisoners of Algiers*. London/New York/Toronto, 1966.*
- Barrantes, V. *Guerras piráticas de Filipinas contra mindanaos y joloanos corregidas é ilustradas*. Madrid, 1878.
- Barrow, C.R. *America Spreads Her Sails*. Annapolis, 1973.*
- Bartlett, H.M. *The Pirates of Trucial Oman*. London, 1966.
- Baud, J.J. *Proeve eene geschiedenis der strafwetgeving tegen de zeerooverij*. Utrecht, 1854.
- Bealer, L.W. *Los corsarios de Buenos Aires*. Buenos Aires, 1937.
- Beardslee, F.B.C. *Piracy in the West Indies and Its Suppression*. Salem, MA, 1923.
- Beater, J. *Pirates and Buried Treasure*. St. Petersburg, 1959.
- Beckman, R. *Acts of Piracy in the Malacca and Singapore Straits*. Durham, 1994.
- Belavilas, N. *Limania kai oikismoi sto Archipelagos tis peirateis, 1508–1908 aionas*. Athens, 1997.
- Belcher, E. *Voyage of H.M.S. "Samarang"*. N.p., 1848.
- Belgrave, C. *The Pirate Coast*. London, 1966.
- Bennassar, B.L. *Les chrétiens d'Allah: L'histoire extraordinaire des renégats*. Paris, 1989.
- Benson, E.F. *Sir Francis Drake*. London, 1928.*
- Bérard. *Les Phéniciens et l'Odyssée*. N.p., n.d.
- Beraza, A. *Los corsarios de Artigas*. Montevideo, 1978.
- Beraza, A. *Los corsarios de Montevideo*. Montevideo, 1978.
- Berckman, E. *Victims of Piracy*. London, 1979.*
- Berlatsky, H. *Piracy on the High Seas*. Detroit, 2010.
- Bernaldez, E. *Reseña historica de la guerra al sur de Filipinas, sostenida por las armas Españolas contra los piratas de aquel archipelago desde la conquista hasta nuestros dias*. Madrid, 1857.
- Bertino, S. *Guide de la mer mystérieuse*. N.p., 1977.
- Besson, M. *Les Frères de la côte*. Paris, 1928.
- Besson, M. *The Scourge of the Indies: Buccaneers, Corsairs and Filibusters ...*. London, 1929.
- Betagh, W. *A Voyage round the World*. London, 1725.

- Bialuschewski, A. *Piratenleben die abenteuerlichen Fahrten des Seeräubers Richard Sievers*. Frankfurt, 1997.
- Bicheno, H. *Elizabeth's Sea Dogs*. N.p., 2012.
- Bickerton, D. *The Murders of Boysie Singh: Robber, Arsonist, Pirate, Mass-Murderer, Vice and Gambling King of Trinidad*. London, 1962.
- Biddulph, J. *The Pirates of Malabar*. London, 1907.
- Bierce, A. *The Devil's Dictionary*. New York, 1958 [1911].
- Bijl, A. *De Nederlandse convooiidienst*. The Hague, 1951.*
- Bik, E.A., and D. Roos. *Kromsluiting tussen de ijzers*. Amsterdam, 1995.*
- Black, C.V. *Pirates of the West Indies*. Cambridge/New York, 1989.
- Blake, N.F., trans. *The Saga of the Jomsvikings*. N.p., 1962.
- Block, W.T. *A Buccaneer Family in Spanish East Texas*. Nederland, TX, 1990.
- Blok, P.J. *Michiel Adriaenszoon de Ruyter*. The Hague, 1947.
- Blom, H.W. *Property, Piracy and Punishment: Hugo Grotius on War and Booty in "De iure praedae"*. Leiden, 2009.
- Blóndal, S. *The Life of the Icelander Jon Olafson*. London, 1932.
- Blond, G. *Histoire de la flibuste*. Paris, 1969.
- Blond, G. *Zeilend onder de doodskop*. Hoorn, 1972.*
- Bodenehr, G. *Tractats genandt Europens Pracht u. Macht unterschiedlicher Stätt, Festungen, Schlösser, Arsenal und Neuer Weege*. Dl. 1, III. Augsburg, n.d.
- Boer, M.G. de. *Jan de Lapper Een Haarlemsche Legende*. Haarlem, 1941.*
- Bohm, R. *Piraten*. N.p., 2003.
- Boissel, L. *La Course Maritime, son influence dans les guerres*. Paris, 1904.
- Bonner, W.H. *Captain William Dampier, Buccaneer, Author*. Stanford, CA, 1934.
- Bonner, W.H. *Pirate Laureate*. New Brunswick, NJ, 1947.*
- Bono, S. *I corsari barbareschi*. Turin, 1964.
- Bono, S. *Les corsaires en Méditerranée*. Paris, 1998.
- Bosch, J. *Composición Social Dominicana*. Santo Domingo, 1970.
- Bosch García, C. *La defensa de la Nueva España*. México, 1991.
- Bosi, R. *The Life and Times of Cortés*. Feltham, 1969.
- Botting, D. *The Pirates*. Alexandria, VA, 1978.*
- Bou Ali, M. *La sédition permanente en Tunisie*. Dl. 1. Tunis, 1972.*
- Boulenger, J. *Les aventures du Capitaine Alonso de Contreras*. Paris, 1933.*
- Bowling, T. *Pirates and Privateers*. Harpenden, Hertfordshire, 2008.*
- Bracewell, C.W. *The Uskoks of Senj: Piracy, Banditry and Holy War in the 16th Century Adriatic*. Ithaca, 1992.
- Bradford, E. *Sultan's Admiral, the Life of Barbarossa*. N.p., 2008 [1968].
- Bradford, E. *The Great Siege: Malta 1565*. Harmondsworth, 1970.*
- Bradford, E. *The Shield and the Sword*. London, 1974.*
- Bradford, E. *The Sword and the Scimitar*. London, 1974.*
- Bradi, J.M. de. *Mémoire sur la Corse*. Orleans, 1819.
- Bradi, L. de. *La Corse inconnue*. Paris, 1927.
- Bradlee, F.B.C. *Piracy in the West Indies and Its Suppression*. Salem, MA, 1923.
- Bradley, P.T. *The Lure of Peru*. New York, 1990.
- Bradley, P.T. *Pirates on the Coast of Peru*. N.p., 2008.
- Brady, C.T. *Sir Henry Morgan, Buccaneer*. New York, 1903.*
- Branch Johnson, W. *Wolves of the Channel*. London, 1931.
- Brandt, G. *Het leven en bedryf van den Heere Michiel de Ruiter*. Amsterdam, 1746.
- Bratberg, T. *Elise Eskildsdatter: Ridderfrue*. N.p., 2016.
- Braudel, F. *The Mediterranean and the Mediterranean World in the Age of Philip II*. London/New York, 1973.
- Braudel, F., and R. Romano. *Navires et marchandises à l'entrée du porte de Livourne (1547–1611)*. Paris, 1951.*
- Braudel, F., and R. Romano. *El Meditarráneo y el mundo mediterráneo en la época de Felipe II*. México, 1997.
- Braun Menéndez-Cambiazio, A. *El último pirata del Estrecho*. Buenos Aires/Santiago, 1984.*
- Brent, P. *The Viking Saga*. London, 1975.*
- Bresson, M. *Les Frères de la Coste*. Paris, 1928.
- Breverton, T. *The Pirate Dictionary*. Louisiana, 2004.
- Breverton, T. *Admiral Sir Henry Morgan*. Louisiana, 2005.
- Breverton, T. *A Gross of Pirates*. Stroud, 2019.
- Brewer, D. *The Greek War of Independence*. London, 2011.
- Bridenbaugh, C.R. *No Peace beyond the Line: The English in the Caribbean, 1624–1690*. New York, 1972.
- Bris, M. le. *L'aventure de la flibuste*. Paris, 2002.*
- Broeder, D.J. *Groote Pier*. Utrecht, 1940.*
- Bromley, J.S. *Corsairs and Navies*. London, 1987.*
- Brønstedt, J. *The Vikings*. Harmondsworth, 1960.
- Brooke, H.C. *Book of Pirates*. New York, 1841.
- Brooks, B.C. *Pirates & Slaves: Making America*. Morrisville, 2015.*
- Brooks, G., ed. *The Trial of Captain Kidd*. London, 1930.
- Brown, M. *Madagascar Rediscovered: A History from Early Times to Independence*. London, 1978.
- Brown, P. *Sins Dyed in Blood*. N.p., 2015.
- Bruijn, J.R., and E.S. van Eyck van Heslinga. *Muiterij: Oproer en berechting op schepen van de VOC*. Bussum, 1980.*
- Brule, P. *La piraterie crétoise hellénistique*. Paris, 1978.
- Brun, D. le. *Pirates, histoires vrais*. N.p., 2016.
- Brunner Parks, G. *Richard Hakluyt and the English Voyages*. New York, 1928.
- Buck, P.H. *Vikings of the Pacific*. Chicago, 1959.*
- Bühnau, L. *Piraten und Korsaren der Weltgeschichte*. Würzburg, 1963, 1968.
- Buhours, D. *The Life of the Renowned Peter D'Aubusson*. London, 1679.
- Burg, B.R. *Sodomy and the Pirate Tradition: English Sea Rovers in the Seventeenth-Century Caribbean*. New York/London, 1984.*

- Burgess, R. *The Pirate's Pact*. New York, 2009.*
- Burke, E. *De Schatgravers*. Utrecht, 1970.*
- Burl, A. *Black Barty*. Stroud, Gloucestershire, 2006.*
- Burnett, J.S. *Terreur op zee*. Haarlem, 2003.
- Burney, J. *History of the Buccaneers of America*. London, 1816.*
- Butel, P. *Les Caraïbes au temps des flibustiers XVI^e–XVII^e siècles*. Paris, 1982.
- Buti, G. *Histoire des pirates et des corsaires: De l'antiquité à nos jours*. N.p., 2016.
- Butler, L.S. *Pirates, Privateers, and Rebel Raiders of the Carolina Coast*. Chapel Hill, 2000.*
- Butter, N. *Newes from Sea of Two Notorious Pyrats Ward the Englishman and Danseker the Dutchman*. N.p., 1609.
- C**
- Cabal, J. *Piracy and Pirates*. London, 1957.
- Cabal, J. *Historia de piratas*. N.p., n.d.
- Cabeza, G.Z. *Esclavitud, piratería y fortificaciones en la Nueva España*. Puerto Vallarta, 1991.
- Cahill, R.E. *New England's Pirates and Lost Treasures*. Peabody, MA, 1987.
- Calcagno, F. *Diccionario biográfico cubano*. New York, 1878.
- Camporesi, P. *Il Libro dei vagabondi*. Turin, 1973.
- Camus, M.C. *L'île de la Tortue au coeur de la flibuste caraïbe*. Paris/Montreal, 1997.
- Canon Doyle, A. *Historia de piratas: El Club Diógenes*. N.p., 2004.
- Canot, T. *Avonturen van een Afrikaanschen slavenhaler*. Den Haag, 1928.*
- Carini, M., and D. Macallan. *Piraten: Die Herren der sieben Weltmeere*. Bath/New York, n.d.*
- Carletti, F. *Reis om de Wereld*. 's Gravenhage, 1965.*
- Carlova, J. *Mistress of the Seas: Ann Bonny*. New York, 1964.*
- Carpentier, A. *De guillotine op de voorsteven*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Carse, R. *The Age of Piracy*. New York, 1957.
- Carse, R. *De Gouden Tijd der Zeeroverij*. Utrecht/Antwerp, 1959.*
- Cartaret, G. *The Barbary Voyage of 1638*. Philadelphia, 1929.
- Carter, M. *The Pirates of the Cayman*. London, 2001.
- Casser, J., and P. Hrodej. *Dictionnaire des flibustiers des Caraïbes*. N.p., 2017.
- Casson, D. *Scheepvaart in de oudheid*. Utrecht, 2008.*
- Cawthorne, N. *A History of Pirates: Blood and Thunder on the High Seas*. Leicester, 2003.*
- Cawthorne, N. *Pirates: An Illustrated History*. Edison, NJ, 2005.
- Cawthorne, N. *Pirates of the 21st Century: How Modern-Day Buccaneers are Terrorising the World's Oceans*. London, 2009.*
- Chaillu, P.B. du, trans. *The Viking Age*. N.p., 1889.
- Chambers, A. *Granuaile: The Life and Times of Grace O'Malley c.1530–1603*. Dublin, 1991 [1979].
- Chambers, A. *Granuaile: Ireland's Pirate Queen*. Dublin, 2003.
- Chang, Thomas Chung-Shen. *Ts'ai Ch'ien the Pirate King Who Dominates the Seas*. Ann Arbor, 1986.
- Chapell, G. *Wirral: Smugglers, Wreckers and Pirates*. N.p., 2014.
- Chapelle, H.I. *The Search for Speed under Sail*. London, 1968.*
- Chapman, F.H. *Architectura Navalis Mercatoria*. N.p., 1768.*
- Charles, H., and A.M. Solaymân. *Le parler Arabe de la voile & la vie maritime sur la côte Libano-Syrien*. Beirut, 1972.*
- Charlevoix, P.F.X. de. *Histoire de l'île espagnole ou de S. Domingue*. Paris, 1730–31.
- Charnley, M.V. *Jean Lafitte*. New York, 1934.
- Charpentier, A. *De guillotine op de voorsteven*. Amsterdam, 1966.*
- Chartrand, R., K. Durham, M. Harrison, and I. Heath. *The Vikings*. Oxford, 2006.*
- Chatterton, E.K. *The Romance of Piracy*. London, 1914.
- Chatwin, B. *In Patagonia*. N.p., 1998.
- Chidsey, D.B. *The Wars in Barbary: Arab Piracy and the Birth of the United States Navy*. New York, 1971.
- Childs, D. *Pirate's Nation: Elizabeth I and Her Royal Sea Rovers*. N.p., 2014.
- Childress, D.H. *Pirates & the Lost Templar Fleet*. Kempton, Ill., 2003.*
- Chisolm, E. *The Pride of Baltimore*. Baltimore, 1977.*
- Chomsky, N. *Pirates and Emperors, Old and New: International Terrorism in the Real World*. Montreal, 1986.
- Chorlton, W. *Buried and Sunken Treasure*. London, 1974.
- Christian, P. *Histoire des pirates et corsaires de l'océan et de la Méditerranée*. N.p., 2017 [Paris, 1846–50].
- Cipolla, C.M. *Conquistadores, piratas, mercaderes: La saga de la plata española*. México, 2001 [1998].
- Cleugh, J. *Prince Rupert: A Biography*. London, 1934.
- Clifford, B. *Return to Treasure Island and the Search for Captain Kidd*. New York, 1995.
- Clifford, B. *Expedition Whydah*. New York, 1999.
- Clifford, B. *The Black Ship: The Quest to Recover an English Pirate Ship and Its Treasure*. N.p., 2000.
- Clifford, B. *The Lost Fleet*. New York, 2002.*
- Clifford, B., and P. Turchi. *The Pirate Prince: Discovering the Priceless Treasures of the Sunken Ship Whydah*. New York/London, 1993.
- Clissold, S. *The Barbary Slaves*. Totowa, NJ, 1977.
- Clissold, S. *De Barbarijse Slaven*. Bussum, 1979.*
- Clune, F. *Captain Bully Hayes: Blackbirder and Bigamist*. London/Sydney/Singapore, 1971.*
- Cochran, H. *Freebooters of the Red Sea: Pirates, Politicians and Pieces of Eight*. Indianapolis, 1965.
- Cochran, H. *I pirati del Mar delle Antille*. Milan, 1973.*
- Cochran, H. *Les flibustiers de la Mer Rouge*. Geneva, 1977.
- Codrington, E. *Piracy in the Levant, 1827–1828*. London, 1934.
- Coindreau, R. *Les corsaires de Salé*. Paris/Rabat, 1948.
- Coleman, B. *It Is a Fearful Thing to Fall into the Hands of the Living God*. Boston, 1726.
- Coleman, B. *A Sermon Preached to Some Miserable Pirates, July 10, 1726, on the Lord's Day before Their Execution*. Boston, 1726.

- Coll y Toste, C. *Leyendas Puertorriqueñas*. México, 1974.*
- Coll y Toste, C. *Puerto Rican Tales*. Mayagüez, 1977.*
- Coll y Toste, C. *Cofresí: The Pirate*. Mayagüez, 1978.*
- Collingwood, H. *The Pirate Slaver*. 2009.
- Conlin, D. *Pirates of the Atlantic Coast*. N.p., n.d.
- Conneau, T. *A Slaver's Log Book*. New York, 1977.*
- Connell-Smith, G. *Forerunners of Drake*. London, 1954.
- Contreras, A. de. *Vida de Capitan Alonso de Contreras, Caballero del Habito de San Juan, Natural de Madrid, Escrita por él Mismo (Años 1582 a 1633)*. Madrid, 1900.
- Contreras, A. de. *The Life of Captain Alonso de Contreras*. New York, 1926.
- Contreras, A. de. *The Adventures of Captain Alonso De Contreras*. New York, 1989.*
- Conway, B. *The Piracy Business*. London, 1981.*
- Cooke, E. *A Voyage to the South Sea and round the World*. New York, 1969 [London, 1712].
- Cooper, C.G.T. *Treasure Trove, Pirates' Gold*. London, 1951.
- Cooper, J.F. *De Rode Vrijbuiters*. The Hague, 1975.*
- Copeland, P.F. *Pirates & Buccaneers Coloring Book*. New York, 1977.*
- Corbett, J.S. *Drake and the Tudor Navy*. Aldershot, 1988 [London, 1888].
- Corbett, J.S. *Successors of Drake*. London, 1900.
- Cordingly, D. *Life among the Pirates*. London, 1985.*
- Cordingly, D. *Under the Black Flag*. New York, 1995.*
- Cordingly, D. *Pirates: Terror on the High Seas from the Caribbean to the South China Sea*. Atlanta, 1996.*
- Cordingly, D. *Seafaring Women*. N.p., n.d.
- Cordingly, D., and J. Falconer. *Pirates: Fact and Fiction*. London, 1992.*
- Corn, A.E. *Zonen van Neptunus*. Antwerp, 1946.*
- Cornell-Smith, G. *Forerunners of Drake*. London, 1954.
- Cornets de Groot van Kraaijenburg, Jean Pierre. *Notices historique sur les pirateries commises dans l'Archipel Indien-Oriental*. The Hague, 1847.
- Cornwell, B. *The Pale Horseman*. London, 2005.*
- Cotton, R.W. *Expedition against Pirates*. N.p., 1886.
- Course, A.G. *Pirates of the Eastern Seas*. London, 1966 [1933].*
- Course, A.G. *Pirates of the Western Seas*. London, 1969.*
- Coxere, E. *Adventures by Sea of Eward Coxere*. London, 1946.
- Cree, E.H. *The Cree Journals*. Exeter, 1981.*
- Creighton, M.S., and L. Norling, eds. *Iron Men, Wooden Women: Gender and Seafaring in the Atlantic World, 1700–1920*. Baltimore, MD, 1996.
- Croix, R. de la. *Histoire de la piraterie*. Paris, 1976.
- Croix, R. de la. *A History of Piracy*. New York, 1978.*
- Croker, W. *The Cruelties of the Algerian Pirates*. N.p., 2018.
- Crooker, W.S. *The Oak Island Quest*. Windsor, Nova Scotia, 1978.
- Cropp, W.-U. *Goldrausch in der Karibik*. Bielefeld, 2000.
- Crowley, R. *Empires of the Sea*. New York, 2008.*
- Cruikshank, E.A. *The Life of Sir Henry Morgan*. Toronto, 1935.
- Crummenerl, R. *Piraten*. N.p., 2005.
- Cruz Barney, O. *El combate a la piratería en Indias*. Cuauhtémoc, 1999.*
- Cunningham, W. *The Growth of English Industry and Commerce ...* Cambridge, 1896.
- Currier, T.S. *Los corsarios del Rio de la Plata*. Buenos Aires, 1929.
- Currey, E.H. *Sea-Wolves of the Mediterranean*. London, n.d.*
- Cutler, C.C. *Greyhounds of the Sea*. New York, n.d.*

D

- Dagh-Register int Casteel Batavia van passerende daer ter plaetse als over geheel Nederlandsch Indie Anno 1663*. Batavia, 1891.
- Dallas, H.R. *Piracy and the Middle Colonies*. Chicago, 1905.
- Dallas, R. *Pirates: Terror of the Seas*. London, 1991.
- Dalrymple, A. *Memoir concerning the Pirates on the Coast of China Drawn up at the Desire of Hon. William Fullarton Elphinstone, Chr. Court of Directors of E.I.C.* London, 1806.
- Dalrymple, A. *Further Statement of the Ladrões on the Coast of China*. London, 1812.
- Dalton, C. *The Real Captain Kidd: A Vindication*. New York, 1911.
- Damm, H. *Piraterías en América*. Madrid, 1929.
- Dampier, W. *A New Voyage round the World*. New York, 1968 [London, 1697].*
- Dampier, W. *Voyage to Campeache*. London, 1931 [1699].
- Dan, P. *Histoire de Barbarie et de ses corsaires*. Paris, 1637.
- Danckaerts, J. *Journal of Jasper Danckaerts*. New York, 1913.
- Darmon, R. *La Goulette et les Goulettois*. Tunis, 1969.*
- Davidson, N.J. *Daring Deeds of Great Buccaneers*. Philadelphia, 1926.*
- Davidson-Houston, J.V. *The Piracy of the Nanchang*. London, 1961.*
- Davies, C.E. *The Blood-Red Arab Flag: An Investigation into Qasimi Piracy 1797–1820*. Exeter, 1997.
- Davis, W.C. *The Pirates Laffite: The Treacherous World of the Corsairs of the Gulf*. Orlando, FL, 2005.*
- Daxecker, U. and Prins, B. *Pirate Lands. Governance and maritime piracy*. Oxford, 2021.
- De Morgan, J. *Taming the Barbary Pirates*. Springfield, 1933.*
- Dearden, S. *A Nest of Corsairs: The Fighting Karamanlis of the Barbary Coast*. London, 1976.
- Defoe, D. *Histoire des aventuriers flibustiers que se sont signalés dans les Indes*. Paris, 1699.
- Defoe, D. *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York, Mariner*. London, 1719.
- Defoe, D. *Captain Singleton*. Oxford, 1990 [London, 1720].*
- Defoe, D. *The King of the Pirates, Being an Account of Famous Enterprises of Captain Avery, with the Lives of Other Pirates and Robbers*. New York, 1935 [London, 1724].
- Defoe, D. *Madagascar; Or, Robert Drury's Journal, during Fifteen Years' Captivity on That Island*. New York, 1969 [London, 1727].

- Defoe, D. *The King of the Pirates and the Adventures of Captain John Gow*. Cambridge, 1903.
- Defoe, D. *Account of the Conduct and Proceedings of the Late John Gow*. London, 1920.
- Defoe, D. *De Avonturen van Kapitein Bob*. Amsterdam, 1920.*
- Defoe, D. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Edited by M. Schonhorn. London, 1972.*
- Defoe, D. *Histoire des plus fameux pirates*. Paris, 1992.
- Deive, C.E. *Tangomangos: Contrabando y Piratería en Santo Domingo, 1522–1606*. Santo Domingo, 1996.
- Dekker, J.C. *Beschryvinge van de voornaamste en merkwaardigste Voorvallen, welke JAN DEKKER in zyn 28-jaarige Slaverny in de Barbaryen syn overkomen*. Hoorn, 1747.
- Dekker, J.C. *Een Westfriese zeeman als slaaf in Barbarije*. Schoorl, 1987.*
- Dekker, R.M. *The Tradition of Female Transvestism in Early Modern Europe*. Basingstoke, 1989.
- Dekker, R.M., and L. van der Pol. *Daar was laatst een meisje loos*. Baarn, 1981.*
- Demand, N. *The History of Ancient Greece*. Boston, 1996.
- Denham, H.M. *Das östliche Mittelmeer*. Bielefeld, 1968.*
- Department for Transport. "The UK Government's Strategy for Tackling Piracy and Armed Robbery at Sea." London, 2005.
- Deschamps, H.J. *Pirates et flibustiers*. Paris, 1952.
- Deschamps, H. *Les pirates à Madagascar aux XVII^e et XVIII^e siècles*. Paris, 1972.
- Desjeans, J.B.L. de. *A Genuine and Particular Account of the Taking of Carthage by the French and Buccaniers, in the Year 1697 ...* London, 1740.
- Dethefson, E. *Whidah: Cape Cod's Mystery Treasure Ship*. Woodstock, VT / Key West, 1984.
- Devoulx, A. *Le Raïs Hamidou*. Algiers, 1858.
- Devoulx, A. *Registre des prises maritimes du beylik d'Alger*. Algiers, 1872.
- Días Barrás, A. *Los orígenes de la piratería islámica en Valencia, la ofensiva Musulmano trecentista y la reacción cristiano*. Madrid, 1993.
- Díaz de Gámez, G. *Chronica de Don Pedro Niño, Conde de Buelna*. Madrid, 1782.
- Díaz de Gámez, G. *The Unconquered Knight: A Chronicle of the Deeds of Don Pedro Niño, Count of Buelna*. Suffolk, 2004.
- Dictionnaire de marine à voile et à vapeur*. Paris, n.d.
- Dingle, A.E. *The Pirate*. N.p., n.d.
- Doedens, A., and J. Houter. *De Watergeuzen*. Zutphen, 2018.
- Dokali, R. *Les mosquées de la peride turque à Alger*. Algiers, 1974.*
- Dolin, E.J. *Black Flags, Blue Waters*. N.p., 2018.
- Donoso Bustamente, S.I. *Piratas en Guayaquil: Historia del asalto de 1687*. Quito, 2006.
- Donovan, F.R. *The Vikings*. N.p., 1970.
- Dossiers d'Aquitaine. *Histoire de la marine bordelaise: Tome 2, corsaires, pirates, négriers*. Bordeaux, 2018.
- Douglas, T. *The Lives and Exploits of the Most Notorious Pirates and Their Crews*. Halifax, 1850.
- Douin, G. *La Méditerranée de 1803 à 1805: Pirates et corsaires aux Iles Ionniennes*. Paris, 1917.
- Dow, G.F. *Slave Ships and Slaving*. New York, 1970.
- Dow, G.F., and J.H. Edmonds. *The Pirates of the New England Coast, 1632–1730*. Salem 1923/Glorieta, NM, 1993 [Salem, MA, 1923].*
- Downey, C. *Charleston and the Golden Age of Piracy*. N.p., 2013.
- Downing, C. *A History of the Indian Wars with an Account of Angria the Pyrate*. Oxford, 1942.
- Drake, P. *Amiable Renegade: The Memoirs of Captain Peter Drake*. Stanford, CA, 1960.
- Dreux, D. *De boekaniers*. Amsterdam, 1964.*
- Druett, J. *She Captains: Heroines and Hellions of the Sea*. New York, 2000.*
- Drury, R. *Madagascar; Or, Robert Drury's Journal*. Westport, 1969 [London, 1729].
- Dubner, B.H. *The Law of International Sea Piracy*. The Hague, 1979.
- Ducéré, E. *Journal de Bord d'un flibustier (1686–1693)*. Bayonne, 1894.
- Ducéré, E. *Corsaires sous l'Ancien regime*. Bayonne, 1895.
- Dujarric-Descombes, A., and J. Durieux. *Deschamps du Rausset, boucanier et gouverneur de la Tortue au XVII^e siècle*. Paris, 1926.
- Duncombe, L.S. *Pirate Women*. N.p., 2017.
- Dunham, J. *Journal of Voyages*. N.p., 1850.
- Dunlop, H. *Hollandsche zeeroovers in de zeventiende eeuw*. Zutphen, 1938.*
- Duplessis, P. *Montbars*. Paris, 1854.
- Dupont, E. *L'Aumôniers des Corsaires*. N.p., n.d.
- Dupont, E. *Le vieux Saint Malo: Les corsaires chez eux*. Vannes, n.d.
- Dupuy, E. *Américains et Barbaresques (1776–1824)*. Paris, 1910.
- Durand, L. *Pirates et barbaresques en méditerranée*. Avignon, 1975.
- Duro, L.F. *Armada española*. Madrid, 1814.

E

- Earle, P. *Corsairs of Malta and Barbary*. London, 1970.
- Earle, P. *The Sack of Panama*. London, 1981.
- Earle, P. *The Pirate Wars*. London, 2004.*
- Ebbesvik Eisenträger, S.A. *Fra sjóróver til admiral: Kristoffer Trondsen*. Oslo, 2011.
- Eck, O. *Seeräuberei im Mittelmeer: Dunkle Blätter europäischer Geschichte*. Munich, 1940/43.
- Eddison, J. *Medieval Pirates, Raiders and Privateers*. N.p., n.d.
- Edmonds, J.H. *Captain Thomas Pound*. Cambridge, MA, 1918.
- Edmunds, G. *Kidd: The Search for His Treasure*. Durham, 1996.
- Edner, B. *Révolution dans Saint-Dominique*. Paris, n.d.

- Edwards, H. *Islands of Angry Ghosts*. N.p., 1963.
- Edwards, H. *Eilanden der boze geesten*. Amsterdam/Antwerp, 1971.*
- Edwards, H. *Het wrak op het Halve Maan Rif*. Baarn, 1971.
- Edwards, P., and H. Pálsson. *Egil's Saga*. London, 1976.
- Egilsson, Ó. *The Travels of Reverend Ólafur Egilsson*. Translated and edited by K.S. Hreinsson and A. Nichols. N.p., 2016.
- Egmond, F. *Banditisme in de Franse tijd*. Soest, 1986.*
- Einfeldt, T. *Störtebekers Gold*. Hamburg, 1997.
- Ekin, D. *The Stolen Village: Baltimore and the Barbary Pirates*. N.p., 2006.*
- Ekin, D. *Ireland's Pirate Trail*. N.p., n.d.
- Eklof, S. *Pirates in Paradise: A Modern History of Southeast Asia's Maritime Marauders*. Copenhagen, 2006.
- El Hult, R. *Lost Mines and Treasures of the Pacific Northwest*. Portland, 1960.*
- Elie de la Primaudaie, M. *Le commerce et la navigation de l'Algérie avant la conquête française*. Paris, 1861.
- Ellen, E., ed. *Piracy at Sea*. Paris, 1989.
- Ellms, C. *The Pirates Own Book*. New York, 2002 [Boston, 1837].
- Esquemelin, J. *The Pirates of Panama*. New York, 1972.
- Estrada, A. *Piratas. México*, 2007.*
- Ewen, C.H. l'Estrange. *Captain John Ward, "Arch-Pirate"*. London, 1939.
- An Exact Narrative of the Tryals of the Pyrats; And All the Proceedings at the Late Goal-Delivery of the Admiralty, Held in the Old-Bayly, on Thursday and Saturday, the 7th and 9th of Jan. 1674/5*. London, 1675.
- Executive Documents printed by order of The House of Representatives*. 1868–9, 148.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *De Americaensche ZEE-ROOVERS*. Amsterdam, 1678.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *The Buccaneers of America*. London, 1923 [1684].
- Exquemelin, A.O. *The Buccaneers of America: A True Account of the Most Remarkable Assaults Committed of Late Years upon the Coasts of the West Indies by the Buccaneers of Jamaica and Tobago*. London, 1951 [1684].
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Histoire des aventuriers, flibustiers et boucaniers qui se sont signalés dans les Indes*. Paris, 1684.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Historia de los aventuros-flibusteros y bucaneros de América*. Ciudad Trujillo, 1953.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Journal de bord du chirurgien Exmelin*. Paris, 1956.*
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Piratas de la América y luz a la defensa de las costas de las Indias Occidentales*. Havana, 1963 [1682].
- Exquemelin, A.O. *De Americaensche ZEE-ROOVERS*. Laren, 1971.*
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Frères de la Côte: Flibustiers et boucaniers des Antilles*. Paris, 1980.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Histoire des Frères de la Côte*. Paris, 1984.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Les flibustiers du Nouveau Monde*. Paris, 1996.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *The Buccaneers of America*. Mineola, NY, 2000.
- Exquemelin, A.O. *Zeerovers*. Den Bosch, 2003.*
- Exquemelin, A.O. *The Illustrated Pirate Diaries*. London/New York, 2008.*
- Eyries, M., and Faye, E. *Geschiedkundige Verhalen van SCHIP-BREUKEN*. Drachten, 2003 [Utrecht, 1864].*

F

- Faber, G. *Piraten oder Staatengründer, Normannen vom Nordmeer bis zum Bosperus*. Gütersloh, 1968.
- Fairburn, E. *The White Seahorse*. London, 1964.*
- Farine, C. *Deux pirates au XVI^e siècle: Histoire des Barberousse*. Paris, 1869.
- Farrell, R.T., ed. *The Vikings*. London/Chichester, 1982.
- Fatah-Black, K.J., and A. Ruijter. *Ten exempel van anderen*. Linschoten and Vereeniging, 2019.
- Feder, J.B. *Pirates*. New York, 1992.
- Fenner, Phyllis R. *Pirates, Pirates, Pirates: Stories of Cutlasses and Corsairs, Buried Treasure and Buccaneers, Ships and Swash-bucklers*. 1951/54.
- Ferko, M. *Pod ciernou vlajkou zo zivata a dejín pirátov*. Bratislava, 1984.
- Ferreras, R.A. *Cofresí: El intrépido*. Santo Domingo, 1992.*
- Ferro, C.A. *Vida de Luis Aury*. Buenos Aires, 1976.
- Fiddler, K. *Tales of Pirates and Castaways*. London, 1960.
- Filliot, J.M. *Pirates et corsaires dans l'Océan Indien*. Antananarivo, 1971.
- Finley, M.I. *The World of Odysseus*. N.p., 1956.
- Fisher, G. *Barbary Legend: War, Trade and Piracy in North Africa*. London/New York, 1957.*
- Fitzhugh, W., and E.I. Ward, ed. *Vikings: The North Atlantic Saga*. N.p., 2000.
- Fitzhugh Millar, J. *Ships of the American Revolution*. Santa Barbara, 1982.*
- Flatexjarbók*. N.p., 1382–95.
- Fleischman, S. *The Giant Rat of Sumatra, or Pirates Galore*. N.p., 2006.
- Fleischman, S. *La Gran Rata de Sumatra*. N.p., 2006.
- Fogg, A. *History of Fowey*. N.p., 2013.
- Folayan, K. *Tripoli during the Reign of Yusuf Pasha Qaramanli*. Ife-Ife, 1979.
- Ford, R. *A Handbook for Travellers in Spain and for the Readers at Home*. London, 1845.
- Forester, C.S. *The Barbary Pirates*. New York, 1953/70.*
- Fox, E.T. *Pirates of the West Country*. N.p., 2007.
- Fox, E.T. *Pirates in Their Own Words*. 2014.
- Fox, E.T. *King of the Pirates: The Swashbuckling Life of Henry Every*. Stroud, Gloucestershire, n.d.
- Fox, G. *British Admirals and Chinese Pirates, 1832–1869*. London, 1940.

- Franchi, A. *Storia della pirateria del mondo*. Milan, 1952.
- Franco, J.L. *Corso y pirateria en el Caribe*. Havana, 1980.
- Frank, S. *The Book of Pirate Songs*. Sharon, MA, 1998.
- Fraser, G.M. *The Pyrates*. London, 1996 [1983].
- Freeman, H. *Pirates: The Golden Age of Piracy*. N.p., 2016.
- Freire, A. *Piratas de América y modo de guardar todas las costas de las Indias Occidentales*. N.p., 1681.
- French, J.L. *Great Pirate Stories*. New York, 1943.
- Frohock, R. *Buccaneers and Privateers: The Story of the English Searovers, 1675–1725*. Newark, 2012.
- Froidevaux, H. *Les Européens au Tunisie*. Paris, 1904.
- Full Account of the Actions of the Late Famous Pyrate Capt. Kidd, by a Person of Quality*. Dublin, 1701.
- Fuller, B., and A.R. Melville. *Pirate Harbours and their Secrets*. London, 1935.
- Funck-Brentano, F. *L'île de la Tortue*. Paris, 1979 [1928].
- G**
- Gaid, M. *L'Algérie sous les Turcs*. Algiers, 1974.*
- Gall, J. & F. *El filibusterismo*. México, 1978 [1957].
- Gallonye, Mons. *Historie van een SLAAF zynde een JOOD die te Salé vier JAAREN in de SLAAVERNY der Ongeloovigen gesleten heeft*. N.p., 1750.
- Galvin, P.R. *The Pirate's Wake: A Geography of Piracy and Pirates as Geographers in Colonial Spanish America, 1536–1718*. Louisiana, 1991.
- Galvin, P.R. *Patterns of Pillage: A Geography of Caribbean-Based Piracy in Spanish America, 1536–1718*. Bern, 1999.
- Gantz, Timothy. *Early Greek Myths*. Baltimore, 1993.
- García, M.A.M. *Piratas legendarios, 1650–1750*. N.p., 2016.
- García de León, A. *Contra viento y marea: Los piratas en el Golfo de México*. México, 2004.
- García Venegas, I. “Los ladrones de los mares y San Francisco de Campeche”. In *Enciclopedia histórica de Campeche*. Vol. 16. Campeche, 2003.
- García-Arenal, M.G. Wiegiers. *Samuel Pallache, a Moroccan Jew in Catholic and Protestant Europe*. N.p., 2003.
- Gardiner, K. *Swashbuckle: Real Women Pirates*. N.p., 2006.
- Garneray, L. *Voyages, aventures et combats*. Paris, 1851–53.
- Garnett, H. *Bloedrode Halve Maan*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Garnier, F. *Journal de la bataille Lepante*. Paris, 1956.*
- Gartner, C. *Anne Bonny*. New York, 1977.
- Gateau, A. *Atlas et glossaire nautiques Tunisien*. Dl. 1. Beirut, 1968.*
- Gayarré, C.E.A. *The Story of Jean and Pierre Lafitte, the Pirate-Patriots*. New Orleans, 1938.
- Gem. Archiefdienst Utrecht. *Recht en slecht (1550–1571)*. Utrecht, 1976.*
- Georges du Loup, M. *Les flibustiers, “fidèles sujets du Roy”*. Paris, 1928.
- Gerhard, P. *Pirates on the West Coast of New Spain*. Glendale, CA, 1960.*
- Geurts, J.H.F. *De schat op Aruba: Domingo en Rosa*. Almere, 1996.*
- Gibbs, C. *Confession of the Pirate Charles Gibbs*. New York, 1831.
- Gibbs, J. *Shipwrecks in Paradise*. Seattle, 1977.*
- Gibson, M. *The Vikings*. N.p., 1972.
- Gilbert, H. *The Book of Pirates*. London, 1986.*
- Glasspoole, R. *Mr. Glasspoole and the Chinese Pirates*. London, 1935.
- Goede, A. de. *Redbad*. Utrecht, 2018.
- Golif, L.A.T. le. *Cahiers de Louis Adhémar Timothée le Golif*. Paris, 1952.
- Golif, L.A.T. le. *Memoirs of a Buccaneer*. London, 1954.*
- Gollomb, J. *Pirates Old and New*. New York, 1928.
- Gomes, E.H. *Seventeen Years among the Sea Dyaks of Borneo*. Philadelphia, 1911.
- Gomez, J.D. *Historia de la Costa de Mosquito*. N.p., n.d.
- Gooch, S. *The Woman Pirates, Ann Bonney and Mary Read*. London, 1978.
- Gordeaux, P. *Madame Ching*. Geneva, 1970.*
- Goslinga, C. *The Dutch in the Caribbean and on the Wild Coast*. Gainesville, 1971.
- Gosse, P. *The Pirates' Who's Who*. New York, 1968 [1924].*
- Gosse, P. *My Pirate Library*. London, 1926/29.
- Gosse, P. *The History of Piracy*. London, 1932.
- Gosse, P. *Historia de la piratería*. México, 1946.
- Gosse, P. *Geschiedenis van de zeeroverij*. Dl. 1–III. The Hague, 1952.*
- Gosse, P. *Histoire de la piraterie*. Paris, 1952.
- Gosse, P. *Quién es quién en la piratería*. N.p., 2010.
- Gottschalk, J.A. *Jolly Roger with an Uzi: The Rise and Threat of Modern Piracy*. Annapolis, 2000.
- Gouges, M. *Guide historique de St. Cyprien*. N.p., 1967.*
- Gouw, J.L. van der. *Claes Kniphof*. Utrecht, n.d.*
- Gracewell, C. *The Uskoks of Senj: Piracy, Banditry, and Holy War in the Sixteenth Century Adriatic*. Ithaca, NY, 1992.
- Graham, E.J. *Seawolves: Pirates and the Scots*. N.p., n.d.
- Grammont, H.D. *Histoire d'Alger sous la Domination Turque (1515–1830)*. Paris, 1887.
- The Grand Pyrate: Or, the Life and Death of Capt. George Cusack the Great Sea-Robber ...* London, 1676.
- Grandchamp, P. *La France en Tunisie au début du XVII^e siècle (1601–1610)*. Dl. 1–VI. Tunis, 1921–28.
- Grandchamp, P. *Une mission délicate en Barbarie au XVII^e siècle*. Tunis, 1938.
- Grandidier, A.G. *Collections des ouvrages anciens concernant Madagascar*. Paris, 1903–7.
- Grant, N. *The Buccaneers*. London, 1976.
- Grant de Pauw, L. *Seafaring Women*. Boston, 1982.*
- Gras, M. *La piraterie tyrrhénienne en mer Egée*. 1976.

- Gravière, J. de la. *Les corsaires Barbaresques et la marine de Soliman le Grand*. Paris, 1887.
- Gravière, J. de la. *La guerre de Chypre et la Bataille de Lépante*. Paris, 1888.
- Gravière, J. de la. *Les Gueux de Mer*. Paris, 1893.
- Green, S.A. *Piracy of the Florida Coast and Elsewhere*. Cambridge, MA, 1911.
- Greenhill, B. *The Maritime Siege of Malta 1565*. London, n.d.*
- Grey, C. *Pirates of the Eastern Seas (1618–1723): A Lurid Page of History*. London, 1933.*
- Griffin, N. *The Requiem Shark*. London, 2000.
- Grout, J. *Dans le sillage de la flibuste, Léopard Normand aux Antilles*. Paris, 1970.
- Grummond, J.L. de. *The Baratarians and the Battle of New Orleans*. Baton Rouge, 1961.
- Grummond, J.L. de. *Renato Beluche, Smuggler, Privateer, and Patriot 1780–1860*. Baton Rouge, 1983.
- Gsell, S., G. Marçais, and G. Yver. *Histoire d'Algérie*. Paris, 1927.*
- Guarnieri, G. *Cavalieri di Sto Stefano*. Pisa, 1928.
- Guglielmotti, A. *La guerra dei pirati e la Marina Pontifica, 1500–1560*. Florence, 1895.
- Guichard, C.M.J. *Saint Vincent de Paul, esclave à Tunisie*. Paris, 1937.
- Gurstelle, W. *The Art of the Catapult*. N.p., 2019.
- H**
- Hack, W. *Collection of Original Voyages* [containing B. Sharp's narrative]. N.p., 1699.
- Hack, W. *A Collection of Original Voyages: DL IV; Mr. Roberts, His Voyage to the Levant, with an Account of His Sufferings amongst the Corsairs, Their Villainous Way of Living, and His Description of the Archipelago Islands; Together with His Relation of Taking and Retaking of Scio in the Year 1696*. London, 1699.
- Hack, W. *Cowley's Voyage round the Globe*. London, 1699.
- Haedo, D. de. *Histoire des rois d'Alger*. Algiers, 1881.
- Hakluyt, R. *Elizabethan Adventurers upon the Spanish Main*. N.p., 1912.
- Hakluyt, R. *Fighting Merchantman*. N.p., 1927.
- Hakluyt, R. *The Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffiques and Discoveries of the English Nation*. London, 1927.
- Hakluyt, R. *Hakluyt's Voyages*. Boston, 1929.
- Hakluyt, R. *Voyages*. London, 1962.
- Hakluyt, R. *Voyages and Discoveries*. Harmondsworth, 1982.*
- Hale, J.R. *Age of Exploration*. N.p., 1966.
- Hampden, J., ed. *Francis Drake, Privateer*. London, 1972.
- Hancock, R., and J.A. Weston. *The Lost Treasures of Cocos Islands*. New York, 1960.
- Hanna, M.G. *Pirate Nests and the Rise of the British Empire 1570–1740*. N.p., 2017.
- Hannay, D. *The Sea Trader: His Friends and Enemies*. Boston, 1912.
- Hansen, S.J. *Piracy in the Greater Gulf of Aden*. Oslo, 2009.
- Hardenberg, H. *Tussen Zeerovers en Christenslaven*. Leiden, 1950.*
- Haring, C.H. *The Buccaneers in the West Indies in the XVII Century*. Hamden, CT, 1966 [London, 1910].
- Haring, C.H. *Los bucaneros de las Indias Occidentales en el siglo XVII*. Paris, 1939.
- Harris, G. *Treasure and Intrigue: The Legacy of Captain Kidd*. Oxford/Toronto, 2002.*
- Harris, P. *When Pirates Ruled the Waves*. Glasgow, 2007 [Aberdeen, 1968].
- Harris, P. *To Be a Pirate King*. Aberdeen, 1971.
- Hart, S. *The Prehistory of the New Netherland Company*. Amsterdam, 1959.*
- Hart Dubner, B. *The Law of International Sea Piracy*. The Hague, 1980.
- Harte, B. *The Queen of the Pirate Isle*. N.p., 1886.
- Hatcher Childress, D. *Pirates and the Lost Templar Fleet*. N.p., n.d.*
- Haugaard, E.C. *Under the Black Flag*. Niwot, CO, 1995.
- Haugen, E. *Voyages to Vinland*. New York, 1942.
- Hawes, H.G. *The Bellamy Treasure*. Augusta, ME, 1940.
- Hawkins, J. *Troublesome Voyage*. London, 1571.
- Hawthorne, N. *El relato de un corsario yanqui*. N.p. [Spain], [2010?].
- Hay, J.C.D. *The Suppression of Piracy in the China Sea*. London, 1889.
- Hays, A.M., and R. Hazleton. *Chesapeake Kaleidoscope*. Cambridge, 1975.
- Hayward, A.L. *Lives of the Most Remarkable Criminals*. New York, 1927 [London, 1735].
- Haywood, J. *Dark Age Naval Power*. London, 1991.
- Haywood, J. *The Penguin Historical Atlas of the Vikings*. London, 1995.*
- Hazard, S. *Santo Domingo, Past and Present with a Glance at Haytie*. Santo Domingo, 1974 [1873].*
- Hebb, D.D. *Piracy and the English Government 1616–1642*. Aldershot, 1994.
- Heeringa, K. *Bronnen tot de geschiedenis van den Levantschen Handel (1590–1660)*. DL. 1–11. The Hague, 1910.
- Heers, J. *Les barbaresques: La course et la guerre en Méditerranée XIV^e–XVI^e siècles*. Paris, 2001.
- Heers, J. *The Barbary Corsairs: Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1480–1580*. London, 2003.
- Hellwald, F. de. *Voyage d'Adrien Matham 1640–1641*. The Hague, 1866.
- Hemming, John. *Conquest of the Incas*. N.p., 2004.
- Herrman, O. *Pirates and Piracy*. New York, 1912.
- Hervat, R. *Alexandre Exmelin, chirurgien et flibustier*. Paris, 1961.

- Hewitson, J. *Skull and Saltire: Stories of Scottish Piracy*. N.p., 2005.*
- Hill, A.T. *Voyages*. New York, 1977.*
- Hill, S.C. *Episodes of Piracy in the Eastern Seas, 1519–1851*. Bombay, 1920.
- Hill, S.C. *Notes on Piracy in Eastern Waters*. Bombay, 1923.
- Hiltebrandt, P. *Der Kampf ums Mittelmeer*. Stuttgart, 1940.
- Hinrichs, D. *The Fateful Voyage of Captain Kidd*. New York, 1953.
- Hirst, W. *The Man Who Stole the Cyprus: A True Story of Escape*. N.p., 2008.
- Histoire des états Barbaresques qui exercent la piraterie, contenant l'origine, les révolutions, & l'état des royaumes d'Alger, de Tunis, de Tripoli & de Maroc, avec leurs forces, leurs revenus, leur politique, & leur commerce: Par un auteur qui a résidé plusieurs années avec caractère public; Traduite de l'Anglais*. DL 11. Paris, 1757.
- Historia, Vikingen. Amsterdam, 2019.*
- The History of the Lives and Bloody Exploits of the Most Noted Pirates*. New York, 2013 [Hartford, 1836].
- Hobsbawm, E.J. *Primitive Rebels: Studies in Archaic Forms of Social Movements in the 19th and 20th Centuries*. New York, 1959.
- Hobsbawm, E.J. *Bandits*. Harmondsworth, 1969/72.
- Hobsbawm, E.J. *Bandieten*. Amsterdam, 1973.*
- Hofman, P. *Zeeschuiters der oudheid*. Den Helder, n.d.*
- Hofwijk, L. van. *De dertien dagen van de Santa Maria*. Utrecht, n.d.
- Hollander, L.M. *The Saga of the Jónsvíkings*. Austin, TX, 1955.
- Homer. *The Odyssey*. New York, 1965.
- Homer. *De omzwervingen van Odysseus*. Utrecht, 1978.*
- Homer. *Ilias: De Strijd om Troje*. Utrecht, 1979.*
- Homs, R. *El tesoro de Laurens de Graaf*. México, 2007.
- Hopkins, T.C.F. *Confrontation at Lepanto*. New York, 2006.*
- Hopkinson, C., ed. *Pirates*. New York, 1994.
- Horner, D. *The Treasure Galleons*. London, 1973.
- Horwood, H., and E. Butts. *Pirates & Outlaws of Canada, 1610–1932*. Toronto, 1984.
- Hourani, G.F. *Arab Seafaring in the Indian Ocean in Ancient and Early Medieval Times*. Beirut, 1963 [1951].
- Howell, J. *The Story of Alexander Selkirk*. London, 1829.
- Howse, D. *A Buccaneer's Atlas: Basil Ringrose's South Sea Wagoner*. Berkeley, 1992.
- Hoyt, E.P. *Hellfire in Tripoli*. New York, n.d.
- Hreinsson, K.S. and Nichols, A. *Northern Captives*. Saga Akadémía, Keflavík Iceland. 2020.
- Hreinsson, K.S. and Nichols, A. *Stolen Lives*. Saga Akadémía, Keflavík Iceland. 2021.B.
- Hubbard, B. *Viking Warriors*. New York, 2017.
- Hubert, J. *Los aventuros del mar*. Barcelona/Madrid, n.d.
- Hudson, L.F., and G.R. Prescott. *Lost Treasures of Florida's Gulf Coast*. St. Petersburg, 1973.*
- Hughes-Hallett, L. *Helden*. Amsterdam/Antwerp, 2008.*
- Hughson, S.C. *The Carolina Pirates and Colonial Commerce, 1640–1740*. Baltimore, 1894.
- Hugill, S. *Songs of the Sea*. Maidenhead, 1977.*
- Hult, R. el. *Lost Mines and Treasures*. Portland, 1960.*
- Humana, C. *The Keeper of the Bed*. London, 1973.*
- Hurd, A. *The Reign of the Pirates*. London, 1925.
- Hutchings, R.J. *Smugglers of the Isle of Wight*. Newport, Isle of Wight, 1973.*
- Huussen, A.H. *Het leven van Ogier Ghislain de Busbecq*. Leiden, 1949.*
- Hympendahl, K. *Yacht-Piraterie: Die neue Gefahr*. Bielefeld, 2002.
- Hympendahl, K. *Piraten aan boord! Alkmaar*, 2004.*
- Hympendahl, K. *Sünde au See*. 2005.
- I**
- Ientile, M.G. *La pirateria tirrenica momenti e fortuna*. Rome, 1983.
- Ingle, E. *Captain Richard Ingle, the Maryland's "Pirate and Rebel", 1642–1653*. Baltimore, 1884.
- Ingraham, J.H. *Lafitte, the Pirate of the Gulf*. New York, 1889.
- Ingraham, J. *The Journal of Jean Lafitte: The Privateer-Patriot's Own Story*. Woodville, TX, 1994.
- Innes, B. *The Book of Pirates*. London, 1966.*
- Islandica*. Vols. 1, 2, 24, 38. New York, 1908/1909/1935/1957.
- J**
- Jacq, J.F. *Pirates et corsaires*. N.p., 2011.
- Jacquier, H. *Piracy in the Pacific*. New York, 1976.*
- Jacquin, P. *Sous le pavillon noir: Pirates et flibustiers*. Paris, 2003 [1988].
- Jaegar, G.A. *Pirates, flibustiers et corsaires: Histoires et légendes d'une société d'exception*. Paris, 1987.
- Jaegar, G.A. *L'aventure maritime: Corsaires, flibustiers, pirates et Barbaresques*. N.p., 1992.
- Jal, A. *Glossaire nautique*. Paris, 1848.
- Jameson, J.F. *Privateering and Piracy in the Colonial Period: Illustrative Documents*. New York, 1923.
- Jamieson, A.G. *Faith and Sword*. London, 2006.*
- Jamieson, A.G. *Lords of the Sea: A History of Barbary Corsairs*. N.p., 2012.
- Jansson, S.B.F. *Sagorna om Vinland*. Lund, 1944.
- Jarmy Chapa, M. de. *Un eslabón perdido en la historia: Piratería en el Caribe, siglo XVI y XVII*. México, 1983.
- Jensen, O.K., and S. Ehren. *The World of the Vikings*. London, 1970.
- Johnson, C. *Histoire des pirates Anglois*. Utrecht, 1725.
- Johnson, C. *Pirates in Petticoats*. Excelsior Springs, 2000.*
- Johnson, Captain. *General History of the Lives and Adventures of the Most Famous Highwaymen to Which Is Added Voyages and Plunder of the Most Notorious Pyrates*. N.p., 1734.
- Johnson, Captain. *A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious Pirates*. London, 1972.*

- Johnson, D., and M. Valencia. *Piracy in Southeast Asia: Status, Issues, and Responses*. Singapore, 2005.
- Johnson, W. *Wolves of the Channel (1681–1856)*. London, 1931.
- Joines, S. *The Eighth Flag: Cannibals, Conquistadores, Buccaneers; PIRATES*. N.p., 2018.
- Joly, H. *La corse française au XVI^e siècle*. Lyon, 1942.
- Jones, G. *Eirik the Red and Other Icelandic Sagas*. London, 1961.
- Jones, G. *The North Atlantic Saga*. Oxford, 1964.
- Jones, G. *A History of the Vikings*. London, 1973.*
- Jones, S. *The Pirates*. New York, 2016.
- Jonson, W.B. *Wolves of the Channel*. London, 1931.
- Jónsson, B. *Tyrkjaráns-Saga*. Iceland 1643/1866.
- Jónsson, B., and A. Nichols. *The Story of ... Tyrkjaráns-Saga*. Unpublished manuscript, n.d.*
- Jowitt, O., ed. *Pirates? The Politics of Plunder*. Basingstoke, 2007.
- Juárez Moreno, J. *Piratas y corsarios en Veracruz y Campeche*. Seville, 1972.
- Judd, D. *De lotgevallen van Lange Jan Silver*. Utrecht, 1978.*
- Justo Zaragoza, D. *Piraterías y agresiones de los Inglesos y de otros pueblos de Europa en la América Española desde el siglo XI al XVIII*. Madrid, 1883.
- K**
- Kaiper, D.N. *Tlingit: Their Art, Culture & Legends*. Seattle, 1978.*
- Kalma, J.J. *Grote Pier van Kimsward*. Leeuwarden, 1970.
- Kampen, A. van. *Het Beest uit Zee*. Bussum, 1971.*
- Karraker, C.H. *Piracy Was a Business*. Rindge, NH, 1953.
- Kas, P. *'t Begin, Midden en Eynde, der Zee-rooveryen, van den alderfameusten Zee-roover, CLAES G. COMPAEN*. Utrecht, 1685.
- Keble Chatterton, E. *Pirates and Piracy*. New York, 2006.
- Kelley, J. *A Full and True Discovery of All the Robberies, Pyracies and Other Notorious Actions of That Famous English Pyrate, Captain James Kelley, Who Was Executed on Friday 12 July 1700*. London, 1700.
- Kelsey, H. *Sir Francis Drake: The Queen's Pirate*. New York, 1998.
- Kemp, P.K., and C. Lloyd. *Brethren of the Coast*. New York, 1961.*
- Kendall, C.W. *Private Men-of-War*. New York, 1932.
- Kendrick, T.D. *A History of the Vikings*. N.p., 1968.
- Kent, R.K. *Early Kingdoms in Madagascar, 1500–1700*. New York, 1970.
- Keppel, H. *Expedition to Borneo of H.M.S. "Dido"*. N.p., 1847.
- Keppel, H. *A Sailor's Life under Four Sovereigns*. London, 1899.
- Khalifa, Hajji. *History of the Maritime Wars*. N.p., n.d.
- Kindgren, M., and B. Tingdal. *Johanna Hård: En sjöörvarhistoria*. Falun, 2013.
- Kingsley, C. *Westward Ho*. N.p., n.d.
- Kinkor, K.J. *Black Men under the Black Flag*. N.p., 1998.
- Kirchenheim, A. von. *Piraterie: Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*. N.p., n.d., 1925.
- Klausmann, U., and M. Meinzerin. *Women Pirates and the Politics of the Jolly Roger*. New York, 1997.
- Klein, S. *The Most Evil Pirates in History*. London, 2006.*
- Klüver, H. *Piraterie: Einst und jetzt*. N.p., 2001.
- Knight, E.F. *The Cruise of the Alerte*. London, 1952 [1886].
- Knight, E.F. *The Cruise of the Falcon*. N.p., 1920.
- Koemer, A. *Piraterie vor der Nordseeküste*. Heide, 1991.
- Konstam, A. *Buccaneers*. London, 2000.*
- Konstam, A. *PIRATES: Predators of the Seas*. New York, 2007.*
- Konstam, A. *Scourge of the Seas*. London, 2007.*
- Konstam, A. *Pirates of the Seven Seas*. Basingstoke, 2010.*
- Konstam, A., and T. Bryan. *Lepanto 1571*. Oxford, 2003.
- Konstam, A., and T. Bryan. *The Pirate Ship, 1660–1730*. Oxford, 2003.*
- Koog, J. v.d. *Leven en bedrijf van de fameuze zeerover Claes Gerritszoon Compaen van Oostzaan*. Krommenie, 1984.
- Kopečný, A. *Fahrende und Vagabunden: Ihre Geschichte, Überlebenskünste, Zeichen und Strassen*. Berlin, 1980.
- Koppmann, K. *Der Seeräuber Klaus Störtebeker in Geschichte und Sage*. Lübeck, 1887.
- Korteweg, J.E. *Kaperbloed en koopmansgeest*. Amsterdam, 2006.*
- Koski-Karell, D. *The Boucaneers of Hispaniola*. Manuscript, Washington, DC, 1976.*
- Kraska, J. *Contemporary Maritime Piracy in Southeast Asia: International Law, Strategy and Diplomacy at Sea*. Westport, 2011.
- Krieken, G. van. *Kapers en Kooplieden*. Amsterdam, 1999.
- Kritzler, E. *Jewish Pirates of the Caribbean*. New York, 2008.*
- Kuhn, G. *Life under the Jolly Roger*. Oakland, 2010.
- Kupperman, K.O. *Providence Island 1630–1641*. Cambridge, 1995.
- Kurson, R. *Pirate Hunters*. New York, 2016.
- Kuttner, E. *Het hongerjaar 1566*. N.p., n.d.
- L**
- Labat, J.-P. *Nouveau voyage aux Îles de l'Amérique*. Paris, 1724.
- Labat, J.-P. *Memoirs 1693–1705*. London, 1970 [1931].
- Lacey, R. *Sir Walter Raleigh*. New York, 1974.
- Lambert, F. *The Barbary Wars*. New York, 2005.
- Landeata Rosales, M. *Los piratas y Escuadras Extranjeras en las Aguas y Costas de Venezuela desde 1528 hasta 1903*. Caracas, 1903.
- Landry, E. *Caribbean Adventures: Classic Cajun Cooking and Tales from the Reign of the Pirates*. Lakeside, 1994.*
- Lane, K.E. *Pillaging the Empire: Piracy in the Americas, 1500–1750*. New York, 2015 [1998].
- Lane, K.E. *Blood and Silver: A History of Piracy in the Caribbean and Central America*. Oxford, 1999.
- Lane Fox, R. *Travelling Heroes: Greeks and Their Myths in the Epic Age of Homer*. London, 2009.*
- Lane-Poole, S. *The Barbary Corsairs*. London/New York, 1896.*

- Langewiesche, W. *The Outlaw Sea: A World of Freedom, Chaos, and Crime*. New York, 2004.
- Lapouge, G. *Los piratas*. Barcelona, 1971.
- Lapouge, G. *Les pirates, forbans, flibustiers, boucaniers et autres gueux de mer*. Paris, 1991.
- Lapouge, G. *Pirates and Buccaneers*. London, 2004.*
- Last, J. *Strijd, Handel en Zeeroverij*. Assen, 1968.*
- Latchman Cartwright, R.E. *El tesoro de los piratas de Guyacán*. Santiago Concha, 2006.*
- Latimer, J. *Buccaneers of the Caribbean*. Cambridge, MA, 2009.*
- Laughton, J. Knox. *Studies in Naval History: Biographies*. London, 1887.
- Lazage, J.M. *Los piratas del defensor de Pedro*. Madrid, 1892.
- Lazard, M. *Brantôme*. N.p., 2014.
- Lazaris, N. *Tall Tales on the High Seas: Legends and Lore of the Golden Age of Piracy*. N.p., 2009.
- Lécurier, M. *Pirates et corsaires de Normandie*. N.p., 2011.
- Ledyard, G. *The Dutch Come to Korea*. Seoul, 1971.*
- Lee, R.E. *Blackbeard the Pirate: A Reappraisal of His Life and Times*. Winston/Salem, NC, 1974.
- Leeson, P.T. *The Invisible Hook*. Princeton, N.J., 2009.
- Leeuw, H. de. *Crossroads of the Buccaneers*. Philadelphia, 1937.
- Lehr, P. *Violence at Sea: Piracy in the Age of Global Terrorism*. New York, 2007.
- Leiner, F.C. *The End of Barbary Terror*. Oxford, 2006.*
- Leip, H. *Bordbuch des Satans*. Munich, 1965.*
- Leip, H. *Piratenparade*. Amsterdam/Brussels, 1967.*
- Lepers, P. *La tragique histoire des flibustiers* [c.1715]. Paris, 1922.
- Lerdo de Tejeda, M.M. *Apuñtes historicos de la heroica ciudad de Veracruz*. México, n.d.
- Les plus illustres captifs: Recueil des actions heroïques d'un grand nombre de guerriers et autres chrétiens réduits en esclavage par les mahométans*. Vol. 2, 1892.
- Lewis, W.H. *Levantine Adventurer, the Travel and Missions of the Chevalier d'Arvieux, 1653–1697*. N.p., 1962.
- Lewis-Jones, H. *The Sea Journal*. London, 2019.
- Leydi, R., A. Pollilo, and I. Giglio. *Piratas, corsarios y filibusteros*. Barcelona, 1961.
- Lilius, A.E. *I Sailed with Chinese Pirates*. Oxford, 1991 [London, 1930].
- Lilius, A.E. *Avonturen onder Chineesche Zeeroovers*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Lincoln, B. *Narrative of the Capture, Sufferings and Escape of Capt. Barnabas Lincoln and His Crew*. 1822.
- Lincoln, Margarette. *British Pirates and Society, 1680–1730*.
- Lindt, H. *Symon den Danser*. Amsterdam, 1938.*
- Linebaugh, P. *The London Hanged: Crime and Civil Society in the 18th Century*. Harmondsworth, 1991/93.
- Lingelbach, W.E. *The Merchants Adventurers: Their Laws and Ordinances with Other Documents*. New York, 1971.
- Linon-Chipon, S. *Les tyrans de la mer*. N.p., 2002.
- Linton Rigg, J. *Bahama Islands*. New York, 1973.
- Lisch, G.C.F. *Zur Geschichte der Vitalienbrüder und Landstädte am Ende des 14. Jahrhunderts*. Mecklenburg, 1850.
- Lithgow, W. *The Totall Discourse of the Rare Adventures & Painfull Peregrinations of Long Nineteene Yeares Travayles from Scotland to the Most Famous Kingdomes in Europe, Asia and Africa*. Glasgow, 1906 [1632].
- Little, B. *The Sea Rovers' Practice*. Washington, DC, 2005.*
- Little, B. *The Buccaneer's Realm: Pirate Life on the Spanish Main 1674–1688*. Washington, DC, 2007.
- Little, B. *How History's Greatest Pirates Pillaged, Plundered and Got Away with It*. N.p., 2010.
- Little, B. *Pirate Hunting*. Potomac, 2010.*
- Little, B. *Złoty Wiek Piratów: Prawda i mity o piratach*. N.p., 2017.
- Lives of the Most Remarkable Criminals, Who Have Been Condemned and Executed*. New York, 1927 [London, 1735].
- Livorno e il Mediterraneo nell'Età Medicea*. Livorno, 1978.
- Lizé, E.P. *Naufrages de légende: Les pirates*. Paris, 2013.
- Lizé, P. *La véritable histoire du pirate Bowen*. Grenoble, 1987.
- Lloyd, C. *William Dampier*. London, 1966.
- Lloyd, C. *English Corsairs on the Barbary Coast*. London, 1981.*
- Llywelyn, M. *Grania: She-King of the Irish Seas*. New York, 1986.
- Lochhead, I.A., and T.F.R. Barling. *The Siege of Malta 1565*. London, 1970.*
- Lockhart, J.G. *Strange Tales of the Seven Seas*. New York, 1930.
- Loney, J.K. *Wreckers, Smugglers and Pirates in South Eastern Australian waters*. Portarlington, 1989.
- López de Toro, J. *Los poetas de Lepanto*. Madrid, 1950.*
- López Nadal, G. *El corsarisme mallorquí a la Mediterrània Occidental, 1652–1698*. Barcelona, 1986.
- López Zea, L. *Piratas del Caribe y Mar del Sur en el siglo XVI*. México, 2003.
- Lorimer, S. *Booty: Girl Pirates on the High Seas*. San Francisco, 2002.*
- Lorrain, P. *The Ordinary of Newgate, His Account of the Behavior, Confessions and Dying Words of Captain William Kidd, and Other Pirates, That Were Executed at the Execution Dock in Wapping, Friday, May 23, 1701*. London, 1701.
- Lovat Fraser, C. *Pirates*. London, 1921.*
- Loviot, F. *A Lady's Captivity among Chinese Pirates in the Chinese Seas*. London, 1858.
- Loyn, H.R. *The Vikings in Britain*. N.p., 1977.
- Loyré, G. *Sultanats et piraterie dans les Philippines de Sud*. Paris, 1978.
- Lubbock, B. *Bully Hayes, South Sea Pirate*. N.p., 1931.
- Lubbock, B. *The Opium Clippers*. London, 1976.
- Lubbock, B. *Cruisers, Corsairs and Slavers: An Account of the Suppression of the Picaroon, Pirate & Slaver by the Royal Navy during the 19th Century*. Glasgow, 1993.
- Lucena Salmoral, M. *Piratas, bucaneros, filibusteros y corsarios en América*. Madrid, 2002 [1992].

- Lucie-Smith, E. *Outcasts of the Sea*. London/New York, 1978.*
- Luétic, J. *The Maritime Museum of the Yugoslav Academy of Arts and Sciences in Dubrovnik*. Dubrovnik, 1965.*
- Lunsford, V.W. *Piracy and Privateering in the Golden Age Netherlands*. New York, 2005.
- Lunshof, H.A. *Michiel de Ruyter*. Amsterdam, 1960.
- Luraghi, N. *Traders, Pirates, Warriors*. N.p., 2006.
- Lusci, V. *Der Schiffsmodellbau nach historischen Vorbildern*. Florence, 1972.*
- Lussan, R. de. *Journal du voyage fait à la mer de Sud, avec les flibustiers de l'Amérique en 1684. & années suivantes*. Paris, 1689/95.
- Lussan, R. de. *Journal of a Voyage into the South Seas*. Cleveland, 1930.
- Lussan, R. de. *Les flibustiers de la mer du sud*. Paris, 1992.
- Lüth, E. *Seeräuber und Geraubte*. Flensburg, 1970.*
- Lydon, J. *Pirates, Privateers and Profits*. Upper Saddle River, NJ, 1970.
- M**
- Macintyre, D. *The Privateers*. London, 1975.*
- Maclay, E.S. *A History of American Privateers*. New York, 1968 [1844].*
- Madras, D. *Au soleil du Marrakech*. Casablanca, 1950.*
- Maeder, S.W. *De zwarte boekanier*. The Hague, n.d.*
- Maeder, S.W. *The Black Buccaneer*. N.p., 1920.
- Magee, M.J. *Cavern of Crime*. N.p., 1973.
- Magnusson, M. *The Vinland Sagas*. London, 1965.*
- Magnusson, M. *King Harald's Saga*. London, 1966.
- Magnusson, M. *Orkneyinga Saga*. London, 1978.
- Magnusson, M. *The Vikings*. Oxford/New York, 2006.*
- Magnusson, M., and H. Pálsson. *Njal's Saga*. Harmondsworth, 1960.
- Maidment, J. *Analecta Scotia ... 2nd Series*. Edinburgh, 1837.
- Mainwaring, G.E., and W.G. Perrin. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. London, 1920.
- Mainwaring, H. *The Beginnings, Practices and Suppression of Pirates*. London, 1724 [1624].
- Malo, H. *Eustache le Moine*. Paris, 1893.
- Malo, H. *Un pirate Boulonnais au XIII^e siècle*. Paris, 1893.
- Malo, H. *Les corsaires Dunkerquois et Jean Bart*. Paris, 1914.
- Malo, H. *Le Grande Guerre des corsaires: Dunkerque de 1702 à 1715*. Paris, 1925.
- Malo, H. *Corsaires et flibustiers*. Paris, 1932.
- Mané, J.I.R. *Los piratas Lafitte*. Mexico City, 1938.
- Mañon Arredondo, M. de Js. *La fortaleza de San Felipe, Puerto Plata*. Santo Domingo, 1909.
- Maran, T. *Boekaniers in de Caribische wateren*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Maritieme Enclopedie*. Dl. 1–VII. Bussum, 1970–73.*
- Marley, D.F. *Pirates and Engineers*. Windsor, 1992.
- Marley, D.F. *Sack of Veracruz*. Windsor, 1993.*
- Marley, D.F. *Pirates and Privateers of the Americas*. Santa Barbara, 1994.
- Marley, D.F. *Pirates: Adventurers of the High Seas*. London, 1997.*
- Marley, D.F. *Modern Piracy*. N.p., 2010.
- Marley, D.F. *The Pirates*. N.p., 2012.
- Marlowe, S. *De mémoires van Columbus*. Baarn, 1987.
- Marquand, H. *Grandeur et misère de L'Ollonois, flibustier*. Paris, 1935.
- Marryat, F. *The Pirate*. N.p., 1836/89.
- Marsden, J. *The Fury of the Northmen*. New York, 1995.
- Marsden, R.G. *Documents Relating to Law and Custom of the Sea*. London, 1915.
- Marteilhe, J. *Galley Slave*. London, 1957.*
- Martin, P.J. *West Country Pirates*. Bristol, 2002.*
- Marx, J.G. *Pirates & Privateers of the Caribbean*. Malabar, 1992.
- Marx, R.F. *Pirate Port: The Story of the Sunken City of Port Royal*. London, 1967.
- Marx, R.F. *Shipwrecks in the Americas*. New York, 1971.
- Marx, R.F. *The Capture of the Treasure Fleet*. New York, 1977.
- Masefield, J. *On the Spanish Main*. London, 1972.*
- Masefield, J. *On the Spanish Main*. London, 1972 [1906].*
- Masia de Ros, A. *Historia general de la piratería*. Barcelona, 1959.
- Masz, K. *Die Deutsche Hanse*. Jena, 1926.
- Matar, N. *Britain and Barbary, 1589–1689*. Gainesville, FL, 2005.
- Mather, C. *Instructions to the Living, from the Condition of the Dead: A Brief Relation of Remarkables in the Shipwreck of Above One Hundred Pirates ...* Boston, 1717.
- Mather, C. *An Essay upon Remarkables in the Way of Wicked Men: A Sermon on the Tragical End, unto which the Way of Twenty-Six Pirates Brought Them*. New London, CT, 1723.
- Mather, C. *The Tryals of Sixteen Persons for Piracy & c.* Boston, 1726.
- Mather, C. *The Vial Poured Out upon the Sea: A Remarkable Relation of Certain Pirates ...* Boston, 1726.
- Mathes, W.M. *Piratas en la costa de la Nueva Galicia en el siglo XVII*. Jaisco, 1976.
- Maughan, P., and J. Turner. *Further Statements of the Ladrones on the Coast of China*. London, 1812.
- May, W.E. *Naval Swords and Firearms*. Greenwich, 1962.*
- Mazahèri, A. *Zo leefden de Moslims*. Baarn, 1969.*
- McCarthy, M. *Privateering, Piracy and British Policy in Spanish America 1810–1830*. N.p., 2013.
- McCarthy, T. *Incredible Pirate Tales*. Guilford, CT, 2006.*
- McCulley, E.A. *Pirate Queen*. N.p., 1998.
- McDonald, K.P. *Pirates, Merchants, Settlers and Slaves: Colonial America and the Indo-Atlantic World*. Oakland, 2015.
- McSherry, F., M.H. Greenburg, and C.G. Wright. *Pirate Ghosts of the American Coasts*. Little Rock, AK, 1988.
- McWilliams, K. *Pirates*. New York, 1989.
- Mean, P.A. *The Spanish Main: Focus of Envy*. New York, 1935.

- Meier, D. *Seefahrer, Händler und Piraten im Mittelalter*. Ostfildern, 2004.
- Meier, D. *Seafarers, Merchants and Pirates in the Middle Ages*. Woodbridge/Rochester, 2006.*
- Meier, J. *Schauplatz der Englischen Seeräuber in den Westindischen Gewässern, zuerst beschrieben von Capitain Carl Johnson*. Goslar, 1728.
- Meij, J.C.A. de. *De Watergeuzen en de Nederlanden 1568–1572*. Amsterdam/London, 1972.
- Meij, J.C.A. de. *De Watergeuzen. Piraten en bevrijders*. Haarlem, 1980.*
- Meijer, F.J. *Hellas, Rome en de Zee*. Purmerend, 1978.*
- Melegari, V. *Pirates, corsaires et flibustiers*. Milan, 1964.
- Mendes Pinto, F. *Peregrinacam de Fernam Mendez Pinto*. N.p., 1588.
- Merchant, G. *Pirates of Colonial Newport*. N.p., n.d.
- Merrien, J. *Tels étaient corsaires et flibustiers*. Paris, 1957.
- Merrien, J. *Histoire mondiale des pirates, flibustiers et négriers*. Paris, 1965 [1959].
- Merrien, J. *La course et la flibuste*. Lausanne, 1970.
- Meteren, E. van. *Historien der Nederlanden en haar Naburen oorlogen tot het Jaar 1612 met Heerlijker Konterfeijtsels dan ooyt verciert, en verbeterd*. Amsterdam, 1647.
- Michener, J.A., and A. Grove Day. *Rascals in Paradise*. New York, 1966.*
- Miguens, S. *Breve historia de los piratas, corsarios, bucaneros y filibusteros*. Madrid, 2010.*
- Mikovaro, E. *The Book of Pirates*. Racine, 1932.*
- Miled, M. Ben. *Le stratagème de Dargoud*. N.p., 1989.
- Milligan, C. *Captain William Kidd, Gentleman or Buccaneer?* Philadelphia, 1932.
- Mitchell, D. *Pirates*. London, 1976.*
- Mitchell, D. *Piraten*. Amsterdam, 1977.*
- Moerman, J.J. *Geïllustreerde Vaderlandse Geschiedenis*. Amsterdam, 1939.*
- Moerman, J.J. *Merkwaardige Tochten van Nederlandsche Schipvaerders*. N.p., n.d.*
- Moerman, J.J. *De piraten komen*. The Hague/Batavia, n.d.*
- Molina Arceo, S. *101 Villanos en la historia de México*. N.p., 2008.
- Mollat, M., ed. *Course et piraterie*. Paris, 1975.
- Mollema, J.C. *Met David Pietersz: De Vries in de vier wereldzeeën*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Mollema, J.C. *De Nederlandsche vlag op de Wereldzeeën: Deel II; De vlag in sjouw*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Mondfeld, W. zu. *Die Schebecke und andere Schiffstypen des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bielefeld, 1974.*
- Mondfeld, W. zu. *Das grosse Piratenbuch*. Munich, 1976.*
- Mondfeld, W. zu. *Drieduizend jaar zeeroverij*. Utrecht/Antwerp, 1979.*
- Mondfeld, W. zu. *Das Piratenkochbuch*. Herford, 1985.*
- Mondfeld, W. zu. *Piraten: Schrecken der Weltmeere*. 2007.
- Mondfreid, H. de. *Adventures of a Red Sea Smuggler*. New York, 1974.*
- Montero, E.G. *El Código de los piratas*. Lima, 1951.
- Montero y Vidal, J. *Historia de la piratería malayo-mahometana en Mindanao, Jolò y Borneo*. Madrid, 1888.
- Montpeyroux-Brousse, A. de. *Pirates d'hier et soldats de France*. Madrid, 1967.
- Morales, E. *Exploradores y piratas en la América del Sur*. N.p. [Spain], 2010(?).
- Morales Padrón, F. *Piratería en el Caribe*. N.p. [Spain], 2010(?).
- Moreau, J.-P., ed. *Un flibustier français dans la mer des Antilles (1618–1620)*. Paris, 1994.
- Moreau de Saint-Méry, M.L.É. *Description topographique, physique, civile, politique et historique de la partie Française de l'Isle Saint-Dominique*. Vols. 1–3. Paris, 1958 [Philadelphia, 1796].
- Morgan, J. *History of Algiers*. London, 1731.
- Morgan, J. *Several Voyages to Barbary*. 1736.
- Morgan, J. *A Complete History of the Piratical State of Barbary*. N.p., 1750.
- Morris, R.J. *Caribbean Piracy: Pirates and Privateers*. N.p., 2015.
- Mosca, L. *Slaving in Madagascar*. Naples, 2008.
- Mota, F. *Pirateas en el Caribe*. Havana, n.d.
- Mousnier, J. *Journal de Bord du Chirurgien Exmelin*. Paris, 1956.*
- Mousnier, J. *Journal de la bataille de Lepante*. Paris, 1956.*
- Mousnier, J. *Journal de la Traite de Noirs*. Paris, 1957.*
- Murphy, M.N. *Contemporary Piracy and Maritime Terrorism*. London, 2007.
- Murphy, T. *Old Bailey: Eight Centuries of Crime, Cruelty and Corruption*. Edinburgh, 1999.
- Murray, D.H. *Pirates of the South China Coast, 1790–1810*. Stanford, 1987.
- Murray Bakker, G. *Barbarijsche zeeroovers*. N.p., n.d.
- Musnik, H. *Les femmes pirates: Aventures et légendes de la mer*. Paris, 1934.
- Myers, J.M. *Saga of Hugh Glass: Pirate, Pawnee, and Mountain Man*. Lincoln, 1963.

N

- Nambiar, O. *The Kunjalis*. London/Calcutta, 1963.
- Nash, W.G. *America: The True History of Its Discovery*. London, 1924.
- National Maritime Museum. *Piracy and Privateering*. London, 1972.
- National Maritime Museum Catalogue of the Library. Vol. 4. London, 1972.
- Neruda, P. *Fulgor y muerte de Joaquín Murieta*. Buenos Aires, 2004 [1974].*
- Nerzic, J.-Y., and C. Buchet. *Marins et flibustiers du Roi-Soleil: Carthagène 1697*. Paris, 2002.

- Nesmith, R.I., and J.F. Potter. *Pirates of the Spanish Main*. Greenwich, CT, 1961.
- Neukirchen, H. *Piraten: Seeraub auf allen Meeren*. Berlin, 1976.*
- Neumann, C.F. *The History of the Pirates Who Infested the China Sea from 1807 to 1810*. London, 1831.
- Newark, P. *The Crimson Book of Pirates*. London, 1978.*
- Nicholls, F.F. *Honest Thieves*. London, 1973.*
- Nichols, A. *Jan Jansz. & the Raid on Iceland in 1627*. Unpublished manuscript, n.d.
- Nichols, A. *The Story of the Salé Corsair Raid as Told in "Tyrkjaráns-Saga"*. Unpublished manuscript, n.d.
- Nicollière-Teijeiro, S. de la. *La course et les corsaires de port du Nantes*. Paris, n.d.
- Nixon, A. *Newes from Sea of Two Notorious Pyrats*. N.p., 1609.
- NMM see National Maritime Museum.
- Norris, G. *West Country Pirates and Buccaneers*. Wimborne, 1990.
- Novak, M. *Daniel Defoe, Master of Fictions*. N.p., 2001.
- Nowag, W. *Raub und Beute in der archaischen Zeit der Griechen*. Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
- Núñez Jiménez, A. *Isla de Pinos, piratas, colonizadores, rebeldes*. Havana, 1976.
- Núñez Jiménez, A. *Piratas en el archipiélago Cubano*. Havana, 1986.*
- O**
- Oakes, [J?]. *A True Relation, of the Lives and Deaths of the Two Most Famous Englis Pyrats, Purser, and Clionton Who Lved in the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth*. London, 1639.
- O'Brien, W. *A Queen of Men*. London/Dublin, 1958.
- Oil Companies International Marine Forum. *Piracy: The East Africa/Somalia Situation; Practical Measures to Avoid, Deter or Delay Piracy Attacks*. London, 2009.
- Okeley, W. *Eben-ezer: Or, a Small Monument of Great Mercy*. N.p., 1675.
- Ong-Webb, G.G. *Piracy, Maritime Terrorism and Securing the Malacca Straits*. Singapore/Leiden, 2006.*
- Ormerod, H.A. *Piracy in the Ancient World*. London, 1987 [Liverpool, 1924].*
- Øystein, M. *Jakten på Sigurd Jorsalfare* (Oslo, 2014).
- Otero Lana, E. *Los Corsarios Españoles durante la Decadencia de los Austrias*. Madrid, 1992.
- Oxenstierna, E. *The Norsemen*. N.p., 1966.
- Ozanne, N. *Evolutions du vaisseau*. Paris, 1797.
- P**
- Paiewonsky, I. *Account of the Burning of a Pirate Ship, La Trompeuse, in the Harbour of St. Thomas, July 21, 1683*. St. Thomas, VI, 1961.
- Paine, R.D. *The Book of Buried Treasure: Being a True History of the Gold, Jewells and Plate of Pirates*. London, 1911.
- Paine, R.D. *Ships and Sailors of Old Salem*. N.p., n.d.
- Palmer, A. *The New Pirates: Modern Global Piracy from Somalia to the South China Seas*. N.p., 2014.
- Panzac, D. *Corsaires Barbaresques: La fin d'une épopée 1800–1820*. Paris, 1999.
- Parada Mejuto, J. *El último pirata*. Pontevedra, 1996.
- Paris, F.E. *Souvenirs de marine conservés*. Dl. 1–III. Grenoble, 1975–76 [Paris, 1878–86].*
- Parish, J.R. *Pirates and Seafaring Swashbucklers on the Hollywood Screen*. Jefferson, NC, 1995.
- Parry, D. *Blackbeard: Het echte verhaal van Zwartbaard*. Amsterdam, 2006.*
- Parry, J.H. *Trade and Dominion*. London, 1974.
- Partridge, E.H. *Pirates, Highwaymen and Adventurers*. London, 1927.
- Pascall, J. *Pirates and Privateers*. London, 1978.
- Paso, E. del. *Piratas en Veracruz*. N.p., n.d.
- Patriau, D.E.F. *El misterio de la Isla de los Lobos, la Ciudad Sumergido, y el pirata encantado*. N.p., 2018.
- Pawson, M., and D. Buisseret. *Port Royal, Jamaica*. Oxford, 1975.
- Paz Sánchez, M. de. *La piratería en Canarias*. Santa Cruz de Tenerife, 2009.*
- Pease, S. *Pirates: The Golden Age of Pirates*. N.p., 2017.
- Pelc, O. *Seeraüber auf Nord- und Ostsee*. N.p., 2005.
- Pellegrin, A. *Histoire de la Tunisie depuis les origines jusqu'à nos jours*. Tunis, 1948.
- Peña Batlle, M.A. *La Isla de la Tortuga*. Madrid, 1951.
- Peña Batlle, M.A. *La Isla de la Tortuga, plaza de armas, refugio y seminario de los enemigos de España en Indias*. Santo Domingo, 1988.
- Pennell, C.R. *Introduction to Piracy and Diplomacy in 17th Century North Africa: The Journal of Thomas Baker, English Consul in Tripoli, 1677–1685*. Rutherford/Cranbury, 1989.
- Pennell, C.R. ed. *Bandits at Sea*. New York/London, 2001.*
- Pennell, C.R. *Who Needs Pirate Heroes?* N.p., n.d.
- Pérez Galaz, J. de D. *Diccionario geográfico e histórica de Campeche*. Campeche, 2000.
- Perez Martinez, H. *Piraterías en Campeche, siglos XVI, XVII y XVIII*. México, 1937 [1926].
- Perez Martinez, H. *El Atraco de Lorencillo a Campeche*. Campeche, 1937.
- Pérez-Reverte, A. *The Nautical Chart*. New York, 2000.*
- Perkins, R., and K.J. Douglas-Morris. *Gunfire in Barbary*. Havant, Hampshire, 1982.
- Perri, F. *Capitan Bavastro*. N.p., 1944.
- Petersen, J. *De Norske Vikingesverd*. Oslo, 1919.
- Petrovich, S. *Henry Morgan's Raid on Panama: Geopolitics and Colonial Ramifications*. Lewiston, NY, 2001.
- Phelps, T. *A True Account of the Captivity of Thomas Phelps at Machaness in Barbary and His Strange Escape*. London, 1685.
- Philip, M. *Emmanuel Appadocca or Blighted Life: A Tale of the Boucaneers*. Amherst, MA, 1997.

- Phillips, R. *A Captain's Duty: Somali Pirates, Navy SEALs, and Dangerous Days at Sea*. New York, 2010.
- Piat, D. *Pirates et corsaires*. N.p., 1999.
- Pickford, N. *The Atlas of Shipwrecks & Treasure*. New York, 1994.*
- Piekalkiewicz, J. *De Boekaniers*. Bussum, 1974.*
- Pignon, J. *Un document inédit sur la Tunisie au XVII^e siècle*. Tunis/Paris, 1963.*
- Pijnacker, C. *Historysch verhaal van den steden Thunes, Algiers ende andere steden in Barbarien gelegen*. The Hague, 1975.
- Piouffre, G. *Pirates, corsaires, flibustiers et autres forbans*. Paris, 2009.
- Piracy Destroy'd*. London, 1701.
- Piri Reys, M. *Kitab-i Bahriye*. Istanbul, 1988.
- Pitcairn Jones, C.G., ed. *Piracy in the Levant, 1827–28*. N.p., 1934.
- Platt, C. *Schateilanden*. Baarn, 1993.*
- Platt, C., and J. Wright. *Treasure Islands*. London, 1992.
- Platt, R. *Pirate*. London, 1995.
- Pluchon, P. *Haïti, République Caraïbe*. Paris, 1974.
- Poel, P. van der. *"Hollandse kuyperijen" op de Venezolaanse kust*. Utrecht, 1991.*
- Pointis, J.-B.-L. Desjean. *Relation de l'expédition de Carthagene*. Amsterdam, 1698.
- Pointis, J.-B.-L. Desjean. *An Authentick and Particular Account of the Taking of Carthage by the French, in the Year 1697*. London, 1740.
- Poivre d'Arvor, O., and P. Poivre d'Arvor. *Pirates et corsaires*. N.p., 2006 [2004].
- Pond, S.G. *Beruchte Zeeschuijmers*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Poolman, K. *The Speedwell Voyage*. New York, 2000.*
- Pope, D. *Harry Morgan's Way: The Biography of Sir Henry Morgan 1635–1684*. London, 1977.
- Pope, D. *The Buccaneer King: The Biography of Sir Henry Morgan 1635–1688*. New York, 1978.
- Pope-Hennessy, J. *Sins of Their Fathers*. London, 2000.*
- Porter, C.W. *Adventurers to a New World*. Washington, DC, 1973.*
- Postgate, R. *Murder, Piracy, and Treason*. London, 1925.
- Potgieter, E.J. *Marten Harpertsz: 1607–1609*. Amsterdam, 1942.*
- Powell, J.W.D. *Bristol Privateers and Ships of War*. Bristol, 1930.*
- Preston, D.M. *A Pirate of Exquisite Mind*. London, 2005.*
- Pretty, F. *The Admirable and Prosperous Voyage of the Worshipfull Master Thomas Candish*. London, 1600.
- Prieur, A.-P. *Les Barbarousse*. Paris, 1943.*
- Pringle, P. *Jolly Roger: The Story of the Great Age of Piracy*. New York, 2001 [London, 1953].*
- Puhle, M. *Die Vitalienbrüder: Klaus Störtebeker und die Seeräuber der Hansezeit*. Frankfurt am Main, 1992.
- Pyle, H. *Buccaneers and Marooners of America*. London, 1897.
- Pyle, H. *Howard Pyle's Book of Pirates*. New York/London, 1903.*
- Pyle, H. *Adventures of Pirates and Sea Rovers*. New York, 1908.
- Q**
- Qasimi, I.M. al-. *The Myth of Arab Piracy in the Gulf*. London, 1986.
- R**
- Ramírez Aznar, L. *De piratas y corsarios: La piratería en la Península de Yucatán*. Mérida, 2001.
- Ramsay, J.C. *Jean Laffite, Prince of Pirates*. Austin, TX, 1996.
- Rankin, H.F. *The Golden Age of Piracy*. Williamsburg, 1969.*
- Rankin, H.F. *The Pirates of Colonial North Carolina*. Raleigh, 1976.*
- Raulin, G. de. *Le second Jean Bart*. Paris, n.d.*
- Ray, W. *Horrors of Slavery, or the American Tars in Tripoli*. Troy, NY, 1808.
- Rechid, E. *La vie de Khairredine Barbarousse*. Paris, 1931.
- Rectoran, P. *Corsaires basques et bayonnais du X^e au XIX^e siècle*. Bayonne, 1946.
- Rectoran, P. *Los piratas vascos: Isla de la Tortuga*. Bayonne, 2017 [1946].
- Rediker, M. *Between the Devil and the Deep Blue Sea*. Cambridge, 1987.*
- Rediker, M. *The Many-Headed Hydra*. Boston/London, 2000.
- Rediker, M. *Villains of All Nations*. London/New York, 2004.*
- Reglá, J. *Bandoleros piratas i Huguenots a la Catalunya del segle XVI*. Barcelona, 1969.
- Reid, A. *Pirates and Plate, a Miscellany concerning the Action against Pirates in the Gulf of Tongkin in October 1849*. Woodbridge, 1978.
- Reinhardt, R.A. *Tales, Treasures and Pirates*. Carmel, 1976.*
- Requemora, S., and S. Linon-Chipon. *Les tyrans de la mer*. Paris, 2002.
- Richards, J. *The Penguin Book of Sea Stories*. London, n.d.
- Richards, S. *Black Bart*. Llandybie, 1966.
- Rieger, A. *Die Seeaktivitäten der muslimischen Beutefahrer als Bestandteil der Staatlichen Flotte während der osmanischen Expansion im Mittelmeer im 15. und 16. Jahrhundert*. Berlin, 1994.
- Rieseberg, H.E. *Ik dook naar schatten*. Amsterdam, 1959.*
- Rigaud, P. *Pirates et corsaires dans les mers de Provence XV^e–XVI^e siècles: Letras de la costiera*. N.p., 2006.
- Rimbaud, P. *Turcos, enfants du feu*. Algiers, 1941.
- Ringrose, B. *The Dangerous Voyage and Bold Attempts of Captain Bartholomew Sharp*. London, 1684.
- Ritchie, R.C. *Captain Kidd and the War against the Pirates*. Cambridge, MA/London, 1986.*
- Ritchie, R.C. *Pirates: Myths and Realities*. Minneapolis, 1986.
- Ritsemá, A. *Pirates and Privateers from the Low Countries*. Deventer, 2008.*
- Riva Palacio, V. *Los piratas del Golfo de México*. México, 1974.

- Rivers, C. *Sir Francis Drake*. N.p., 2012.
- Rivers, C. *Legendary Pirates: Ward*. N.p., n.d.
- Rivers, C. *The Life and Legacy of Grace O'Malley*. N.p., n.d.
- Riza Seifi, A. *Dorghut Re'is*. Constantinople, 1932 [1910].
- Roach, P. *The Bridge Barbados*. Bridgetown, n.d.*
- Roberts, G. *The Four Voyages of Capt. Roberts ...* N.p., 1726.
- Robertson, S. *La vida de los piratas*. Barcelona, 2010.
- Robinson, S. *The Pirates Pocket-Book*. N.p. [UK?], n.d.
- Rocqueville. *Relations des Moeurs et du gouvernement des Turcs d'Alger*. Paris, 1675.
- Roder, H. *Piraten: Die Herren der Sieben Meere*. N.p., 2000.
- Roder, H. *Piraten: Abenteuer oder Bedrohung?* N.p., 2002.
- Rodríguez Vélez, B. *El capitán Diego Grillo o Diego Grillo, capitán de piratas*. Havana, 1962.
- Roesdahl, E. *The Vikings*. London, 1991.
- Rogers, W. *A Cruising Voyage round the World*. London, 1928.
- Rogers, W. *Life Aboard a British Privateer in the Time of Queen Anne*. London, n.d.*
- Rogoziński, J. *Pirates! An A–Z Encyclopedia*. New York, 1996.*
- Rogoziński, J. *Wordsworth Dictionary of Pirates*. 1997.
- Rogoziński, J. *Honour among Thieves*. London, 2000.*
- Roig Obol, J. *Atlas de historia*. Barcelona, 1973.*
- Roman d'Eustache le Moine, pirate fameux du XIII^e siècle. Paris, 1834.
- Romein, J.A. *De lage landen bij de zee*. Amsterdam, 1976.*
- Römer, M. *Piraten! Das Kochbuch*. Münster, 2007.*
- Romilly, G. *Étude sur la guerre contre les pirates au Tonkin*. Angoulême, 1910.
- Ronald, S. *The Pirate Queen*. New York, 2007.*
- Ronald, S. *Elizabeth I's Piratical Year*. N.p., n.d.
- Roncière, C. de la. *Le flibustier mystérieux: Histoire d'un trésor caché*. Paris, 1934.
- Rosenthal, E. *Cutlass and Yardarm*. Cape Town, 1957.
- Rossignol, K., and C. Johnson. *Pirate Trials*. Vols. 1–4. N.p., 2017.
- Rotalier, C. de. *Histoire d'Alger*. Vols. 1–2. Paris, 1841.
- Rothert, O.A. *The Outlaws of Cave-in-Rock ...* N.p., 1924.
- Rowse, A.L. *Sir Richard Grenville of the Revenge*. Boston/New York, 1937.
- Roy, B. *Deux documents inédits sur l'expédition Algérienne de 1628*. Tunis, n.d.
- Rubin, A.P. *Piracy, Paramoutcy and Protectorates*. Kuala Lumpur, 1974.
- Rubin, A.P. *The Law of Piracy*. Newport, RI, 1988.
- Rubio Mañé, J.I. *Los piratas Lafitte*. México, 1984 [1938].*
- Ruidavets y Tuduri, P. *Historia de la Isla de Menorca*. Mahón, 1988.
- Rumueu de Armas, A. *Piraterías y ataques navales contra las Islas Canarias*. Santa Cruz, 1991 [Madrid, 1947].
- Rumueu de Armas, A. *Los viajes de John Hawkins a América, 1562–1595*. Seville, 1964 [1947].
- Rumueu de Armas, A. *Canarias y el Atlántico: Piraterías y ataques navales*. Santa Cruz de Tenerife, 1991.
- Rush, P. *Vrouwen en piraten*. Bussum, 1947(?).*
- Rushby, K. *Hunting Pirate Heaven*. London, 2001.
- Rutter, O. *The Pirate Wind*. Singapore, 1987 [London, 1930].*

S

- Saint Pierre, I. de. *Chirurgien de la Flibuste*. N.p., 2009.
- Sáiz de Cidoncha, C. *Historia de la piratería en América Española*. Madrid, 1985.
- Salgari, E. *Sandokan: Los piratas de la Malasia*. N.p., 2016.
- Salgari, E. *La reina del Caribe*. Santiago, Chile, n.d.*
- Salva, J. *La Orden de Malta y las acciones españolas contra Turcos y Berberiscos en los siglos XVI y XVII*. Madrid, 1944.
- Salvago. *Africa overo Barbaria*. Padua, 1937.
- Sandbergen, F.J.W.H. *Nederlandsche en Nederlandsch-Indische Scheepsnationaliteit*. Leiden, 1931.*
- Sanders, R. *If a Pirate I Must Be: The True Story of Bartholomew Roberts*. London, 2007.
- Sanderson, M. *Piracy and Privateering*. London, 1972.*
- Sandler, M.W. *The Whydah: A Pirate Ship Feared, Wrecked, and Found*. 2019.
- Sandys, G. *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*. Glasgow, 1905.
- Sangnier, G. *Le brigandage dans le Pas de Calais de 1789 à 1815*. Blangermont, 1962.
- Santiago Cruz, F. *Los piratas del Golfo de México*. México, 1962.
- Sawyer, P.H. *The Age of the Vikings*. London, 1971 [1962].
- Sawyer, P.H. *Kings and Vikings*. London, 1982.
- Saxon, L. *Lafitte the Pirate*. New York, 1930.
- Saxon, L., and E. Dreyer. *Lafitte the Pirate*. New Orleans, 1950 [New York, 1930].*
- Scharf, T.J. *History of Delaware, 1609–1888*. Philadelphia, 1888.
- Scheurlen, U. *Über Handel und Seeraub im 14. und 15. Jahrhundert an der Ostfriesischen Küste*. Hamburg, 1974.
- Schlikker, G. *Völkerrechtliche Lehre von der Piraterie und den ihr gleichgestellten Verbrechen*. Erlangen, 1907.
- Schokkenbroek, J., and J. Brugge. *Kapers & Piraten*. Rotterdam, 2011.*
- Schreiber, H. *Kooplui veroveren de wereld*. The Hague/Brussels, n.d.*
- Schultze, E. *Engeland en het oorlogsrecht ter zee*. Amsterdam/Rotterdam, 1915.*
- Schurz, W.L. *The Manila Galleon*. New York, 1959.
- Schwartz, M.D. *The Jan Martense Schenck House*. Brooklyn, 1964.*
- Scott, B. *An Account of the Destruction of the Fleets of the Celebrated Pirate Chieftains Chui-apoo and Shap-ng-tsai on the Coast of China, in September and October, 1849*. N.p., 1851.
- Scott, W. *The Pirate*. Lerwick, 1996 [1821].*
- Scott Moore, M. *The Desert and the Sea*. N.p., n.d.

- Sebag, P. *Tunis au XVII^e siècle: Une cité barbaresque au temps de la course*. Paris, 1989.
- Secord, A.W. *Studies in the Narrative Method of Defoe*. Urbana, IL, 1924.
- Secord, A.W. *Robert Drury's Journal and Other Studies*. Urbana, IL, 1961.
- Seijo Alonso, F.G. de. *Torres de Vigia y Defensa*. Alicante, 1978.*
- Seitz, D.C. *The Buccaneers*. New York, 1912.
- Seitz, D.C. *Under the Black Flag*. New York, 1925.
- Seitz, D.C. *The Tryal of Captain Kidd for Murther & Piracy*. Mineola, NY, 2001 [Mineola, 1936].
- A Select and Impartial Account of the Lives, Behaviour, and Dying Words, of the Most Remarkable Convicts, from the Year, Down to the Present Time ...* London, 1745.
- Selinger, G. *Pirates of New England*. 2017.
- Selinger, G., and W. Thomas Smith Jr. *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Pirates*. N.p., 2006.
- Senior, C.M. *A Nation of Pirates*. London/New York/Vancouver, 1976.*
- Sententie ... Inhoudende toe-eygeninghe vande prijzen ghenomen inde Roode Zee en aen't Eylandt Martenycó door capiteyn Lavrens Davidts (&c.)*. Antwerpen, 1663.*
- Serrano, N. *Piratenschätzen auf der Spur*. 2000.
- Sestier, J.M. *La piraterie dans l'antiquité*. Paris, 1880.
- Severin, T. *The Golden Antilles*. London, 1970.*
- Severin, T. *Seeking Robinson Crusoe*. London, 2002.*
- Shapinsky, P.D. *Lords of the Sea: Pirates, Violence and Commerce in Late Medieval Japan*. N.p., 2014.
- Sharpe, B. *Voyages and Adventures*. N.p., 1684.
- Shay, F. *Mary Read: The Pirate Wench*. London, n.d.
- Shelvocke, G. *A Voyage round the World by Way of the Great South Sea*. London, 1930 [1726].
- Shelvocke, G. *A Privateer's Voyage round the World*. New York, 1930.
- Shermerhorn, E.W. *Malta of the Knights*. London, 1929.
- Sherry, F. *Raiders and Rebels: The Golden Age of Piracy*. New York, 1986.*
- Shomette, G. *Pirates at the Chesapeake*. Centreville, MD, 1985.*
- Shomette, G., and R.D. Haslach. *Raid on America: The Dutch Naval Campaign of 1672–1674*. N.p., 1988.
- Sierra O'Reylli, J. *El filibustero*. Mérida, 1932.
- Sigüenza y Gongora, C. *Infortunos que Alonso Ramírez, natural de Puerto Rico. padeció, así eno poder de los Ingles piratas que lo apresaron en las Islas Philipinas, como navegando por sí solo y sin derrota, hasta varar en Yucatán*. Madrid, 1891 [México, 1690].
- Silberstein, E. *Los constructores del capitalismo. Piratas, filibusteros, corsarios y bucaneros*. Buenos Aires, 1969.
- Simbula, P.F. *Corsari e pirati nei mari di Sardegna*. Cagliari, 1993.
- Simek, R. *Die Wikinger*. 2005.
- Sindbad de Zeeman*. Utrecht, 1978.*
- Sire, H.J.A. *The Knights of Malta*. New Haven/London, 1994.
- Sloane, H. *A Voyage to the Islands*. London, 1725 [1707].
- Slow, J.P. *Pirates and Oriental Slave Trading*. N.p., 2015.
- Smiley, J. *The Sagas of Icelanders: A Selection*. New York, 2000.
- Smith, A. *The Atrocities of the Pirates*. Cambria, CA, 1996 [London, 1824].*
- Smith, A.H. *Case of Piracy in the Sixteenth Century*. Norwich, 1983.
- Smith, J. *The True Travels and Adventures of Captaine John Smith*. Birmingham, 1884.
- Smith, R.P. *Lafitte: Or, the Baratarian Chief, a Tale*. Auburn, NY, 1834.
- Snelders, S. *The Devil's Anarchy*. Brooklyn, 2005.
- Snelders, S. *Het grijnzend doodshoofd: Nederlandse piraten in de Gouden Eeuw*. Amsterdam, 2006.*
- Snelgrave, W. *A New Account of Some Parts of New Guinea and the Slave-Trade*. London, 1971 [1734].
- Snow, E.R. *Pirates and Buccaneers of the Atlantic Coast*. Boston, 1944.
- Snow, E.R. *Amazing Sea Stories Never Told Before*. New York, 1954.*
- Snow, E.R. *True Tales of Pirates and Their Gold*. N.p., 1958.
- Snow, E.R. *Piracy, Mutiny and Murder*. New York, 1959.
- Snow, E.R. *Sea Tragedies*. London, 1960.*
- So, K.-W. *Japanese Piracy in Ming China during the 16th Century*. East Lansing, 1975.
- Sokol, H. *Unter der Flagge mit dem Totenkopf*. Herford, 1971.
- Sola, E. *Un Mediterraneo de piratas*. Madrid, 1988.
- Sola, E. *Cervantes y la Berbería*. Madrid, 1996.
- Souza, P. de. *Piracy in the Graeco-Roman World*. New York, 2000.
- Spate, O.H.K. *Monopolists and Freebooters: The Pacific since Magellan*. London, 1983.
- Spence, D. *Pirates*. Greenwich, 1995.*
- Spence, E. *Shipwrecks, Pirates, and Privateers: Sunken Treasures of the Upper South Carolina Coast*. Charleston, 1995.
- Spencer, W. *Algiers in the Age of the Corsairs*. Norman, OK, 1976.
- St. Augustine. *City of Gods*. Harmondsworth, 1972.
- Stackton, P.R. *Buccaneers and Pirates of Our Coasts*. N.p., n.d.
- Stanley, J. *Bold in Her Breeches*. London, 1995.*
- Stark, F.R. *The Abolition of Privateering and the Declaration of Paris*. New York, 1897.
- Starkey, D.J., ed. *Pirates and Privateers*. Exeter, 1997.*
- Steele, P. *Pirates*. New York, 1997.
- Steer, D.A. *Pirateology*. Cambridge, MA, 2006.*
- Stein, P. *Über Piraterie im Altertum*. Köthen, 1891.
- Stein, P. *Zur Geschichte der Piraterie im Altertum*. Bernburg, 1894.
- Stein, R. *Unter arabischen Seeräubern*. Berlin, n.d.*
- Steinbeck, J. *Een handvol goud*. Amsterdam, 1965.*
- Sténuit, M.-E. *Femmes pirates: Les écumeuses des mers*. Paris, 2015.
- Stephens, J.R., ed. *Captured by Pirates*. Cambria, CA, 1996.*

- Sternbeck, A. *Flibustier und Bukaniere*. Berlin, 1928.*
- Sternbeck, A. *Filibusters and Buccaneers*. New York, 1930.
- Sternbeck, A. *Histoire des Flibustiers et des Boucaniers*. Paris, 1931.
- Sterre, D. van der. *Zeer Aenmerkelyke REYSEN van Jan Erasmus Reyning*. Amsterdam, 1937 [1691].*
- Stevenson, R.L. *Treasure Island*. Oxford, 1985 [London, 1883].
- Stevenson, R.L. *Schateiland*. Utrecht, 2016 [Amsterdam, 1945].*
- Stevenson, R.L. *Schatteneiland*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Stockton, F.R. *Buccaneers and Pirates of Our Coasts*. New York, 1917 [1898].
- Storck, F.L. *Abolition de la piraterie*. New York, 1894.
- Storr, V.H. *Enterprising Slaves and Master Pirates*. New York, 2001.
- Straten, A. van der. *Piraten van de Noordzee*. Amsterdam, 2021.
- Strong, E. *The History of the Pirates*. Hartford, 1847.
- Strong, E. ed. *The History of the Lives and Bloody Exploits of the Most Noted Pirates; Their Trials and Executions*. New York, 2007 [Hartford, 1855].
- Subramanian, L. *The Sovereign & the Pirate*. New Delhi, 2016.
- Sugden, J. *Sir Francis Drake*. London, 2006.
- Sullivan, J.R. (ed.) *Lost Treasure*. Alexandria, 1991.*
- Sumner, G. *White Slavery in the Barbary States*. Boston/Cleveland, 1853.*
- Surcouf, R. *Un capitaine corsaire, Robert Surcouf*. Paris, 1925.
- T**
- Tallant, R. *The Pirate Lafitte and the Battle of New Orleans*. Gretna, LA, 1998.
- Talty, S. *Empire of Blue Water: Henry Morgan and the Pirates Who Ruled the Caribbean Waves*. New York, 2007.*
- Tangir, D.E. *Piratas, Corsarios y Filibusteros*. Barcelona, 2003.
- Tarling, N. *Piracy and Politics in the Malay World*. Singapore/Melbourne, 1963.
- Tassinari, S. *Historia de la piratería*. N.p., n.d.
- Tassy, L. de *History of the Piratical States of Barbary*. London, 1750.
- Tate, D.J.M., ed. *Rajah Brooke's Borneo*. Hong Kong, 1988.*
- Teenstra, A. *Fluisteringen van de zee*. Amsterdam, 1948.*
- Teitler, G., A.M.C. van Dissel, and J.N.F.M. à Campo. *Zeeroof en zeeroofbestrijding in de Indische archipel (19^e eeuw)*. Amsterdam, 2005.
- Telfer, G. *How to Speak Pirate*. N.p., 2008.*
- Tenenti, A. *Naufrages, corsaires et assurances maritimes à Venise, 1592–1609*. Paris, 1959.
- Tenenti, A. *Piracy and the Decline of Venice*. London, 1957.
- Tenenti, A. *Venezia e i corsari: 1580–1615*. Bari, 1961.
- Téramond, G. de. *La guerre sur mer: Corsaires, pirates, boucaniers, filibustier, négriers, etc.* Vincennes, 1912.*
- Tertre, du. *Histoire générale des Antilles habitées par les Français*. N.p., 1667.
- The Trial of Charles Christopher Delano and Others*. N.p., 1820.
- The Trials of Joseph Dawson, Edward Forsyth ... for Several Piracies and Robberies*. London, 1696.
- THE VOYAGES and adventures of Capt. Barth. Sharp and others in the South Sea: being A Journal of the same Also Capt. Van Horn with his Buccanieres surprizing of la Vera Cruz (&c.)*. London MDCLXXXIV.
- Thomas, G.A. *Pirate Hunter*. Barnsley, 2008.*
- Thomas, G.A. *The Buccaneer King*. Barnsley, 2014.
- Thomas, L. *De Zeeduivel*. Rotterdam, n.d.*
- Thomazi, A. *Les flottes de l'Or: Histoire des galions d'Espagne*. Paris, 1937.
- Thomson, J.E. *Mercenaries, Pirates, and Sovereigns: State-Building and Extraterritorial Violence in Early Modern Europe*. Princeton, 1994.
- Thorgilsson, Ari. *Íslendingabók (or Libellus Islandorum [Book of Icelanders])*. N.p., c.1127.
- Thornby, W. *The Monarchs of the Main*. Vols. 1–3. London, 1855.
- Thrower, R. *The Pirate Picture*. London/Chichester/Totowa, NJ, 1980.*
- Tinniswood, A. *Pirates of Barbary*. London, 2010.*
- Tippelskirch, W.D. von. *Totenkopf und Enterbeil*. Düsseldorf, 1973.*
- Tomić, J. *Iz istorije senskih uskoka, 1604–1607*. Novi Sad, 1907.
- Tomas, L.F.F.R. *Do Cabo Espichel a Macau: Vicissitudes do curso portugues*. Lisbon, 1993.
- Touret, C. *La piraterie au vingtième siècle: Piraterie maritime et aeriennne*. Paris, 1992.
- Toussaint, A. *Histoire des corsaires*. Paris, 1978.
- Toussaint, A. *Avant Surcouf: Corsairs en Océan Indien au 18^{ème} siècle*. Aix-en-Provence, 1989.
- Tramonti, S. *La piraterie e la fine della Republica Romana (145–33 AC): Hostes communes omnium*. Ferrara, 1994.
- Travers, T. *Pirates: A History*. N.p., n.d.
- Treich, L. *Les gentilshommes de la flibuste*. Paris, 1944.*
- Trelawny, J. *The Adventures of a Younger Son*. London, 1831.
- Trelawny, J. *Un cadet de la famille*. Paris, 1860.
- Trent, T. *Raubritter der Meere*. Göttingen, 1968.*
- Trial of Peter Heaman and François Gauthiez ... for Piracy*. Edinburgh, 1821.
- Trocki, C.A. *Prince of Pirates: The Temenggongs and the Development of Johor and Singapore 1774–1885*. Singapore, 1979.
- Trousset, J. *Histoire Illustrée des pirates, corsaires, filibustiers, boucaniers, forbans, négriers et écumeurs de mer, dans tous les temps et dans tous les pays*. Paris, 1994 [1880].
- Trousset, J. *Pirates et corsaires*. N.p., n.d.
- True, D.O. *Pirates and Treasure Troves of South Florida*. Coral Gables, 1947.
- Turley, H. *Rum, Sodom, and the Lash: Piracy, Sexuality, and Masculine Identity*. New York, 1999.
- Turnbull, S. *Pirate of the Far East*.

- Tuuk, L. van der. *Noormannen in de Lage Landen*. Kampen, 2008.*
 Tuuk, L. van der. *Noormannen in het rivierenland*. Kampen, 2009.*
 Tuuk, L. van der. *De Friezen*. Utrecht, 2013.*
 Tuuk, L. van der. *Vikingen*. Utrecht, 2015.*

U

- Ullivarri, S. *Piratas y corsarios en Cuba*. Havana, 1931.
 Unali, A. *Marineros, piratas y corsarios catalanes en la baja Edad Media*. N.p. [Spain], 2007.*
 Uring, N. *The Voyage and Travels of Captain Nathaniel Uring*. London, 1928.

V

- Vaissière, P. de. *Saint Domingue*. Paris, 1909.
 Valensi, L. *Le Maghreb avant la prise d'Alger*. Paris, 1969.
 Valensi, L. *North Africa before the French Conquest: 1790–1830*. London, 1977.
 Valenzuela Solís de Ovando, C. *Piratas en el Pacífico*. N.p., 1993.
 Vallar, C., ed. *Pirates and Privateers: The History of Maritime Piracy*. Keller, TX, n.d.
 Vambéry, A. *The Travels and Adventures of the Turkish Admiral Sidi Ali Reis*. London, 1963.
 Vandamme, J. *De affaire Degrave-Rorique (1892–1899)*. Antwerp/Baarn, 1992.*
 Vanderbilt, A.T. *Treasure Wreck: The Fortunes and Fate of the Pirate Ship "Whydah"*. Boston, 1986.
 Varende, J. de la. *La navigation sentimentale*. Paris, 1952.
 Varende, J. de la. *Romantische Scheepvaart*. Amsterdam/Brussels, 1960.*
 Vargas, H. *Piratas en el Caribe*. Cuauhtémoc, 2007.*
 Vasdravellis, J.K. *Klephts Armatoles and Pirates in Macedonia during the Rule of the Turks*. Thessaloniki, 1975.
 Vazquez, G. *Mujeres piratas*. N.p., 2004.
 Veale, R. *Barbarian Cruelty*. Exeter, 1787.
 Veenman, R., and G. Muijs. *Claes Compaen: Zeerover in de Gouden Eeuw*. Oostzaan, 2003.*
 Vercel, R. *Visages de corsaires*. Paris, 1963.*
 Verhees-van Meer, J.T.H. *De Zeeuwse kaapvaart tijdens de Spaanse Successie-oorlog*. Middelburg, 1986.*
 Verrill, A.H. *In the Wake of the Buccaneers*. New York, 1923/Glorieta, 1990.*
 Verrill, A.H. *The Real Story of the Pirate*. New York, 1923/New Mexico, 1989.*
 Verrill, A.H. *Love Stories of the Pirates*. New York, 1924.
 Vestdijk, S. *Puriteinen en Piraten*. Amsterdam, 1966.*
 Vestdijk, S. *Rumeiland*. The Hague, 1977.*
 Veurman, G.M.E. *Varen en vechten met Bontekoe*. Amsterdam, 1978.*
 Vezio, M. *Pirates, corsaires et flibustiers*. N.p., 1965.

- Viala, G. *La Buse*. St. Paul, 1997.*
 Victoria Ojeda, J. *Mérida de Yucatán de las Indias. Piratería y estrategia defensiva*. Mérida, 1995.
 Victoria Ojeda, J. *La piratería en la América Española: Siglos XVI al XIX*. Campeche, 2004.
 Victoria Ojeda, J. *Piratas en Yucatán*. Mérida, 2007.*
 Vignols, L. *La piraterie sur l'Atlantique au XVIII^e siècle*. Rennes, 1886.
 Villar, R. *Piracy Today: Robbery and Violence at Sea since 1980*. London, 1985.*
 Villaroel, A. *Invasión del enemigo en la nueva ciudad de Veracruz el día 17 de mayo de 1683*. N.p., n.d.
 Villiers, A. *Pirates and Adventurers in the South Sea*. London, 1938.
 Villiers, A. *De wilde oceaan*. Hilversum, 1961.*
 Villiers, A. *Het avontuur van de zee*. Bussum, 1978.*
 Villiers, P. *Pirates, corsaires et flibustiers*. Paris, 2007.
 Visiak, E.H. *Buccaneer Ballads*. London, 1910.
 Visser, C. *De kapers van Miskitia*. Amsterdam, 1997.
 Vitkus, D.J. *Piracy, Slavery and Redemption*. New York, 2001.
 Vogel, R.C., and K.F. Taylor. *Jean Laffite in American History: A Bibliographic Guide*. St. Paul, MN, 1998.
 Voigt, J.F. *Deutsche Seeleute als Gefangenen in der Barbarei*. Hamburg, 1882.
The Voyages and Adventures of Capt. Barth. Sharp and Others in the South Sea: Being a Journal of the Same. N.p., 1684.
 Vries, D.P. de. *Straat- en Bochtvaarders*. Utrecht, 1943 [1655].*
 Vries, S. de. *D'Edelste Verlostiging der Leer- en Lees-gierige Gemoederen*. Dl. I–III. Amsterdam, 1680.
 Vries, S. de. *Curieuse Aenmerckingen der bysonderste Oost en West-Indische Verwonderenswaardige Dingen*. Dl. II–IV. Utrecht, 1682.
 Vries, S. de. *Handelingen en Geschiedenissen voorgevallen tusschen den Staat der vereenighde Nederlanden en dien van de Zee-roovers in Barbaryen*. Amsterdam, 1684.
 Vries, S. de. *Historie van Barbarije en des zelfs Zee-roovers/Handelingen, Geschiedenissen, voorgevallen tusschen den Staet der Verenighde Nederlanden en dien van de Zee-roovers in Barbaryen*. Dl. I–II. Amsterdam, 1684.
 Vries, S. de. *De Doorlugtige Weereld, bevattende een zeer nette Historische en Politische Beschrijvinghe der voornaemste en bekendste Regeeringen, Staen en Republiken van Europa*. Dl. I–III. Amsterdam, 1700.
 Vrijman, L.C. *Kaapvaart en Zeerooverij*. Amsterdam, 1937.*

W

- Wafer, L. *A New Voyage & Description of the Isthmus of America*. Oxford, 1934 [London, 1699].
 Wagner, K. *Pieces of Eight*. N.p., 1967.
 Waldenmaier, J. *Houtebeen*. Amsterdam, 1949.*

- Wallinga, H.T. *Ships and Sea-Power before the Great Persian War*. N.p., 1993.
- Wandel, C.F. *Danmark og barbareskerne 1746–1845*. Copenhagen, 1919.
- Wanke, J. *Die Vitalienbrüder in Oldenburg*. Oldenburg, 1910.
- Wansbrough, J.E. *Lingua Franca in the Mediterranean*. N.p., 1994.
- Warburton, A.F. *The Trial of the Officers and Crew of the Privateer Savannah, on the Charge of Piracy*. New York, 1862.
- Ward, R.T. *Pirates in History*. N.p., 1974.
- Warren, H.G. *New Spain and the Filibusters, 1812–1821*. Chicago, 1937.
- Warren, H.G. *The Sword Was Their Passport*. Baton Rouge, LA, 1943.
- Wassenaer, C. *Historisch Verhael alder ghedenck-weerdichste geschiedenisse, die hier en daer in Europa, als in Duijtschlant, Vranckrijk, Enghelant, Spaengien, Hongarijen, Polen, Seven-Berghen, Wallachien, Moldavien, Turckijen en Neder-lant*. Dl. I–XVII. Amsterdam, 1622.
- Weber, R.E.J. *De beveiliging van de zee tegen Europeesche en Barbarijsche zeeroovers*. Amsterdam, 1936.*
- Weerd, H. de. *Waddenlegenden*. Hilversum, 1963.
- Wencker-Wildberg, F. *Raubritter des Meeres: Eine Weltgeschichte der Seeräuber*. Hamburg, 1935.
- Wernick, R. *De Vikingen*. Amsterdam, 1980.*
- West Lunsford, V. *Piracy and Privateering in the Golden Age Netherlands*. New York, 2005.
- Wheatcroft, A. *Ongelovigen*. Amsterdam, 2004.
- Wheeler, R. *In Pirate Waters*. New York, 1969.*
- Wheelwright, J. *Amazons and Military Maids*. N.p., 1994 [1989].
- Whipple, A.B.C. *Pirate: Rascals of the Spanish Main*. New York, 1957.*
- Whipple, A.B.C. *Famous Pirates of the New World*. New York, 1958.*
- White, W. *China Station 1859–1864*. London, 1972.*
- Wiens, E. *Leben der Korsaren Horuk und Chaireddin*. Leipzig, 1840.
- Wilkins, H.T. *Captain Kidd and His Skeleton Island*. London, 1935.
- Williams, G. *History of the Liverpool Privateers and Letters of Marque with an Account of the Liverpool Slave Trade*. Montreal, 2004.
- Williams, L. *Pirates of Colonial Virginia*. Detroit, 1971 [Richmond, VA, 1937].
- Williams, L.H. *Pirates of Colonial Virginia*. Richmond, VA, 1937.
- Williams, N. *Captains Outrageous: Seven Centuries of Piracy*. London, 1961.
- Williams, N. *The Sea Dogs: Privateers, Plunder and Piracy in the Elizabethan Age*. New York, 1975.*
- Williams, R. *Memoirs of a Buccaneer*. Glorieta, 1990.*
- Williamson, G.C. *George, Third Earl of Cumberland*. London, 1920.
- Williamson, J.A. *Sir John Hawkins: The Time and the Man*. Oxford, 1927.
- Williamson, J.A. *The Age of Drake*. London, 1938.
- Williamson, J.A. *Hawkins of Plymouth*. London, 1969.
- Wilson, D. *The World Encompassed: Drake's Great Voyage*. London, 1977.
- Wilson, D.M. *The Vikings and Their Origins*. London, 1970.
- Wilson, P.L. *Pirate Utopias*. Brooklyn, NY, 2003.*
- Wilson, P.L., and J. van Daal. *Utopies pirates. Corsaires maures et renegados d'Europe*. N.p., 2017.
- Wilson, T.W. *Piratical Descents upon Cuba*. Havana, 1851.
- Winkel-Rauws, H. *Nederlandsch-Engelsche samenwerking in de Spaanse wateren*. Amsterdam, 1936.*
- Winston, A. *No Man Knows My Grave*. New York, 1969.
- Winston, A. *No Purchase, No Pay*. London, 1970.
- Winston, A. *Pirates & Privateers*. London, 1972.*
- Wise, S. *Ships, Sharks & Pirate Gold*. Auckland, 1997.*
- Wismes, A. de. *Corsaires et aventuriers bretons*. N.p., 1986.
- Wismes, A. de. *Pirates et corsaires*. Paris, 1999.
- Witsen, N. *Achitectura navalis et regimen nauticum Ofte Aaloude en Hedendaagsche Scheepsbouw en Bestier*. Amsterdam, 1690.
- Wohldorf, J. *Klaas Stortebeker*. Amsterdam, n.d.*
- Wolf, J.B. *The Barbary Coast: Algeria under the Turks 1500 to 1830*. New York, 1979.
- Wood, M. *In Search of the Dark Ages*. N.p., 1981.
- Wood, P. *The Spanish Main*. Alexandria, VA, 1979.
- Wood, P. *De Boekaniers*. Amsterdam, 1980.*
- Woodard, C. *The Republic of Pirates*. Orlando/New York/London/Toronto, 2007.*
- Woodbury, G. *Isle of Pines*. Havana, 1910.
- Woodbury, G. *Historia documentada de San Cristóbal de la Habana en ... el siglo XVII*. Havana, 1930.
- Woodbury, G. *The Great Days of Piracy in the West Indies*. New York, 1951.
- Wright, I.A. *Santiago de Cuba and Its District, 1607–1640*. Madrid, 1918.
- Wright, I.A. *Historia documentada de San Cristóbal de La Habana en el siglo XVI, basado en los documentos originales existentes en el Archivo General de Indias de Sevilla*. Havana, 1927.
- Wright, I.A. *Nederlandsche Zeevaarders op de eilanden in Carai-bische Zee en aan de kust van Columbia en Venezuela gedurende de jaren 1621–1648(9)*. Utrecht Dl. I (1934) II 1935.*
- Wycherley, G. *Buccaneers of the Pacific*. Indianapolis, 1928.
- Wyeth, C. *Marauders of the Sea*. New York, 1935.*
- Wynd, O. *Das gefährliche Leben der Dame Tseng*. Cologne, 1958.
- Wynd, O. *The Gentle Pirate*. N.p., n.d.

X

Xanthouli, N.E. *Skyros*. Athens, 1992.*

Y

- Yachtsman's Guide to the Greater Antilles*, no. 3. Coral Gables, FL, 1978.*
- Yeh, L. *Cheng Pao – tsai ti chüan – shuo ho chen-hsiang*. Hong Kong, 1970.
- Young, A.J. *Contemporary Maritime Piracy in South East Asia: History, Causes, and Remedies*. Singapore, 2007.
- Young, E., and K. Helweg-Larsen. *The Pirates' Priest*. London, 1965.*
- Yüan Yung-lun. *Ching ha-fen chi* [Record of the pacification of pirates]. Canton, 1830.
- Yüan Yung-lun. *History of the Pirates Who Infested the China Sea, from 1807 to 1810*. London, 1831.

Z

- Zacks, R. *The Pirate Hunter: The True Story of Captain Kidd*. London, 2003.*
- Zapatero, J. *La guerra del Caribe en el siglo XVIII*. Madrid, 1990.
- Zaragoza, J. *Piraterías y agresiones de los ingleses, y de otros pueblos de Europa en la América española desde el siglo xvi al xviii deducidas de las obras de D. Dionisio de Alsedo y Herrera*. Madrid, 1883.
- Zeggelen, M. van. *Het zeeroversjongetje*. The Hague, n.d.*
- Zheng. *Zhong Guo Hai Dao Shi* [A history of Chinese piracy]. Shanghai, 1998.
- Zimmerling, D. *Störtebeker & Co. Die Blütezeit der Seeräuber in Nord- und Ostsee*. Hamburg, 1980.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Zeerovers van de Gouden Eeuw*. Bussum, 1977.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Piet Hein en de Zilvervloot*. Bussum, 1978.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *De West-Indische Compagnie en Piet Hein*. Baarn, 1999.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Piraten Encyclopedie*. Soesterberg, 2006.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Christenen voor Allah*. Soesterberg, 2007.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Goud en Roem*. Amsterdam, 2009.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Held of Schurk*. Utrecht, 2011.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *A–Z Pirate Encyclopedia*. Vols. 1–4. Utrecht, 2016.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Deprived of God & Country*. Utrecht, 2016.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Complete A–Z Pirate Encyclopedia*. Utrecht, 2019.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Sea-Beggars*. Utrecht, 2019.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Lady Pirates*. Utrecht, 2019.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *De Watergeuzen: Piraten of Partizanen*. Utrecht, 2019.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Vikings*. Utrecht, 2020.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *Jan Janszoon, Admiraal van Salé*. Maassluis, 2021.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Xebec, Pirate ship par excellence*. Utrecht, 2021.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Barbary Corsairs*. Utrecht, 2022.*
- Zuidhoek, A. *The Pirate Encyclopedia*. Leiden/Boston, 2022.*
- Zweig, S. *Magellan*. Amsterdam, n.d.*

Articles and Chapters

- AD. Algemeen Dagblad*, August 14, 2009, 8.
- Adventure* (February 2009), 52ff.
- Alderman, L.L. in *Rum, Slaves and Molasses*. Folkestone, 1972.*
- Antier, J.J. in *Les grandes heures de la Marine*, 44. Paris, 1907.
- Asiaweek* (May 27, 1988), 27–28.
- Beech, K. “Thai response limited. Pirates Prey on Countrymen Too.” In *Los Angeles Times* (May 17, 1980), 10–11.*
- Beeton, D. “Argentina Takes on Pirates and Vultures.” In *NACLA* (August 14, 2014).
- Belhamissi, Moulay. “Course et contre-course en méditerranée ou comment les algériens tombaient en esclavage.” In *Cahiers de la Méditerranée* 65 (2002), 53–67.
- Bertino, S. in *Guide de la mer*, 100; 417–21. Paris (1977).*
- Beyerman, J.J. “Een zeeroover als zee-officier onder de Ruyter.” In *Staat en letterkundig tijdschrift Nederland* 86 (1934).*
- Bialuschewski, A. “Pirates, Slavers, and the Indigenous Population in Madagascar, C. 1690–1715.” In *International Journal of African Historical Studies*, 38, no. 3 (2005), 404.
- Bie, M. “The Life & Crimes of Dan Seavy.” In *Classic Wisconsin*. N.p., 2009.
- Block, W.T. “The Legacy of Jean Lafitte in the Neutral Strip.” In *True West* (December 1979), 26–28, 62, 64.*
- Bourne Jr., J.K. “Blackbeard LIVES.” In *National Geographic* (July 2006), 146–61.*
- Bradford, E. “Barbarossa.” *History Book Club* (1969), 37.
- Breihan, C.W. “William Clarke Quantrill and His Lieutenants.” In *Best of the West Yearbook* (1973), 34–39, 56–57.*
- Brinton, J. “From Pirate Coast to Trucial.” In *Aramco World Magazine* (November–December 1973), 30–31.*
- Bruine, W. de. “Pierre Le Turcq en Capt. Jarry.” In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (1952), 246–48.*
- Carlisle, N., and D. Michelsohn in *The Complete Guide to Treasure Hunting* (1973), 8–39, 55.*
- Carrington, D. “A Jewish Buccaneer.” In *Jewish Chronicle*, (November 4, 1955).
- Clemens, J. “Pirates of the Southern Seas.” In *Orientations* (April 1973), 60–66.*
- Cohn, M., and M.K.H. Platzar in *Black Men of the Sea*, 33. New York, 1977.*
- Collection of documents, probably from the papers of Sir Evan Nepean, bt., governor of Bombay 1812–19, relating to proceedings against piracy in the Persian Gulf: 1817–19.
- Dagh-Register gehouden int Casteel Batavia vant passerende daer ter plaatse als over geheel Nederlandts-India Anno 1663. 's-Hage (1891), 306ff., 316ff.*
- Degryse, R. “Het avontuur van Meeuws de Grooc, stuurman van Lombardszijde (1403).” In *Med. van de Marine Academie van België*, book 13 (1961), 33–41.

- "Der Seeräuber, der nur die Damen schonte." In *Jasmin* (Sept. 1, 1969), 87–99.*
- Diaz Ugueto, M. "La captura de la Corbeta Ceres." In *Historia* (Dec. 1993–Jan. 1994), 72–74.*
- Ditchburn, D. "Piracy and War at Sea in Late Medieval Scotland." In *Scotland and the Sea*, edited by T.C. Smout. Edinburgh, 1992.
- Dolin, E.-J. In *Historia Extra* (May 30, 2021).
- Douglas, T. *The Lives and Exploits of the Most Notorious Pirates and Their Crews: By a Sea Captain*. Halifax, 1850.
- Dwyer, J. "New York Thrived as Pirate Haven in Early Years." In *New York Times*, 2014.*
- Dyer, F.E. "Captain John Strong: Privateer and Treasure Hunter." In *Mariner's Mirror* (1927), 145ff.*
- Edwards, A.D. "The Stolen Steamship Ferret." In *Walkabout Magazine* (December 1, 1957), 37–40.
- "Flandes contra Felipe II." In *Cuadernos historia* 16, 5.*
- French, M.J. "Privateering and the Revolt of the Netherlands." In *Proc. Hampsh. Field Club Archeol. Soc.* 47 (1991), 171–80.
- Freuchen, P. in *Boek van de Zeven Zeeën*, 488. Amsterdam, 1959.
- Gettleman, J. "Pirates de Somalie. Qui se cache derrière la Mafia des Mers?" In *GQ* (June 2009), 164–71.*
- Genio, E. "Piracy and Redemption in the Aegean Sea during the First Half of the Eighteenth Century." *Turcica* 33 (2001).
- Groom, W. "Saving New Orleans." In *Smithsonian* (August 2006), 56–63.*
- Gruppe, H.E. in *The Frigates*. New York, 1979.
- Guerrini, R. "Ancora sull' onda." In *Focus Storia* (2008), 80–86.*
- Gutierrez Zamora, R. "Quién fue Lorencillo?" In *Aleph Academica* (May 23, 2012).
- Haagse Post* (December 13, 1980), 55–63.
- Hazle, A.M., and H. Hazleton in *Chesapeake Kaleidoscope*. Cambridge, MD, 1975.
- Historia*. Venezuela (December 1993), 72ff.*
- Hess, A.C. "The Evolution of the Ottoman Seaborne Empire in the Age of the Oceanic Discoveries, 1453–1525." In *American Historical Review* 75, no. 7 (December 1970), 1906.
- Hokke, C. "Het drama van de Ferret." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (January 1967), 16–17.
- Holroyd, R. "Whatever Happened to Those Villains of the Indian Seas? The Happy Retirement of the Madagascar Pirates, 1698–1721." In *International Journal of Maritime History*, 29, no. 4 (2017), 752–770.
- Horeau, Y. in *Kuiffe, Haddock en de schepen*. Lannoo, 2001, 44ff.*
- Hortensius, L. in *De ondergang van Naarden*, 28, 38, 91. Baarn, 2015.*
- Howarth, D. in *Sea Shell: 1892–1922*. London, 1992, 50.*
- Isla Mujeres*. January 2009.*
- Jähnig, B. *Konrad von Jungingen*. In *Neue Deutsche Biographie*. Berlin, 1980, 517–18.
- Judd, J. "Frederick Philipse and the Madagascar Slave Trade." In *New York Historical Society Quarterly* 55, no. 4 (October 1971), 354ff.
- Kemp, P. *The Oxford Companion to Ship & the Sea*. London/New York/Melbourne, 1976, 415–16.*
- Kesler, C.K. "Commandanten van de Schotse marine of piraten? (c.1500)." In *Spiegel Historiael* (n.d.), 269ff.
- Knox-Johnston, R. in *Alleen op de wereldzeeën*, 15. Hoorn, 1969.
- Lamberty, E. "Einde van een 'piraten'-schip." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (October 1982), 348.*
- Leary, F. "The Last Days of Constantinople." In *International History Magazine* 11, no. 2 (1973).*
- Ledyard, G. in *The Dutch Come to Korea*. Seoul, 1971.*
- Leip, H. in *Die getreue Windsbraut*, 73. Bremen, 1929.*
- Leyland, J. "A German Pirate of the 16th Century." In *Mariner's Mirror* (1912), 233ff.*
- Linton Rigg, J. in *Bahama Island*. New York, 1973, 168.
- Lloyd, C. "Bartholomew Sharp: Buccaneer." In *Mariner's Mirror* 42 (1956), 291ff.*
- "Sir Humphrey Gilbert." In *Look & Learn* (August 31, 1974), 2–4.*
- Lubbock, B. in *The Opium Clippers*, 291ff., 311ff. London, 1976 [1933].*
- Lunshof, H.A. "Michiel de Ruyter." In *Elsevier* 51 (1961).*
- Lynam, E. "Hack and the S. Sea Buccaneers." In *Mapmaker's Art* (1953).
- Macdonald, R. "Hanged on Leith Sands for Piracy and Murder." In *Scottish Memories* (January 1994).
- Maritieme Geschiedenis der Nederlanden*, 1:34, 70. Bussum, 1976.*
- Mackay, J. "Pirate nations: Maritime pirates as escape societies in late Imperial China." In *Social Science History* Vol. 37, No. 4 (2013), 551–573.
- Marshall, M. "Anson and the Manila galleon." (Clipping of unknown origin), 14–20.*
- Marshall, M. "A Plague of Pirates." (Clipping of unknown origin), 28–32.*
- Marx, J.G. "The Pirate Round." In D. Cordingly, *Pirates*. Atlanta, 1996, 140ff.*
- Marx, R.E. "Discovery of the Admiral's Flagship." In *Sea Frontier* (March–April 1982), 80–85.*
- Masefield, J. "De piraten van de Santa Anna." In S. Vestedijk, *Verhalen van de Zee*, 155ff. Amsterdam, 1976.*
- Milberger, J. "A Presumed Pirate Treasure." In *Treasure World* (September 1973), 66–68.*
- Murray, D. "The Practice of Homosexuality among the Pirates of Late Eighteenth and early Nineteenth-Century China." In *International Journal of Maritime History* 14, no. 1 (1992), 121–130.
- Murray, D. "Cheng I Sao in Fact and Fiction." In C.R. Pennell, *Bandits at Sea*. New York, 2001, 253ff.*
- Nautique* (December 1997), 253–298.*
- "Nell Cowper." *News of Haiti* 7, no. 8, n.d.*

- Nieuwe Leidsche Courant* (concerning Claes Koene) (October 24, 1960), 13.
- Nieuwe Rotterdamse Courant* (November 9, 2008), 7.
- Northman, J. "Pirates of the Thousand Islands." In *Waterdown Daily Times* (1938–39).
- NRC-Next* (November 19, 2008), 6; (June 11, 2009), 4; (June 3, 2014), 12.
- Ons Zeewezen* (April 1962), 54–57.
- Pérez Martinez, H. "El Artaco de Lorencillo a Campeche." In *Documentos contemporáneos que lo Esclarecen Revista Mensual* (September 1927).
- Pérez Martinez, H. "Lorencillo Rubio: Lorencillo Mulato." In *Sol de provincia* (November 15, 1925; February 1, 1926).
- Pérez Martinez, H. "Piraterías en Campeche." In *Enciclopedia ilustrada mexicana*. Mexico (1937), 45ff.
- Perry, A. "A Brief Trip to Pirate Island." In *Adventure* (February 2009), 50ff.
- Petitjean-Roget, J. "Les Protestants à la Martinique sous l'Ancien Régime." In *Revue d'histoire du colonies* 42 (1955).
- Pluchon, P. in *Haïti, République Caraïbe*, 17. Paris, 1974.
- Plumb, J.H. introduction to C.R. Boxer, *The Portuguese Seaborne Empire: 1415–1825*. London, 1969.
- Potter, J.S. in *The Treasure Diver's Guide*, 161ff. New York, 1972.
- Quéroutil, M. "Pirates. Bandits des mers qui défient le monde." In *Le Figaro Magazine* (November 2008), 48–56.
- Raffaele, P. "The Pirate Hunters." In *Smithsonian* (August 2007), 38ff.*
- Ratcliff, J.D. "The Wicked City That Drowned." In *Reader's Digest* (? 1969), 42ff.*
- Ravine. "Médecine et Chirurgiens des boucaniers et des corsaires." In *La presse médicale* 8 (January 28, 1939), 149–50.
- Reitsma, T.D. "Een achttiende-eeuwse plundering." In *De Blauwe Wimpel*, n.d.
- Richard, J. "Madame Ching l'inconnue des mers de Chine." In *Echo* 35 (1972), 20–21.
- Romero, S. "Chasing Pirates in the Amazon." *Macapá Journal* (November 18, 2016).
- Schelven, A.A. van. "De Watergeuzen." *Neerlandia* 26 (1922).
- Semple, E.C. "Pirate Coasts of the Mediterranean Seas." In *Geographical Review* 2, no. 2 (1916), 134–51.
- Sjoerds, F. in *Helden der Mensheid*, 96–112. Utrecht, n.d.*
- Sörmlands Museum in *Pirater, sjörövare, kapare*, 2015.
- Stapel, F.W. "Hubert Hugo: Een zeerover in dienst van de Oostindische Compagnie." In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië* 86 (1930), 615–35.*
- Struys, J.J. in J. Douwes, *De schriklijke reis van Jan Jansz. Struys 1668–1673*. Zaandijk, 1974, 27, 30ff., 51ff.*
- Thompson, E.K. "The Lost Treasure of Agrigan." In *U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings* (February 1945), 209–12.*
- Treasure World* (January 1975), 29–31.
- Tucker, A. "Blackbeard's Treasure?" In *Smithsonian* (March 2011), 14–18.
- Utrechts Nieuwsblad, May 26, 1984.
- Veenendaal, A.J. in *Matthijs Sloot*. The Hague (1975), 44.*
- Vesić, D. "Podvizi legendarnih Uskoka." (?), 26–27.*
- Vlessing, O. "Samuel Palache: Earliest History of Amsterdam Portuguese Jews." In *Dutch Jewish History*.
- Wagner, K. "Drowned Galleons Yield Spanish Gold." in *National Geographic* (January, 1965), 1–37.*
- Weber, J. "Pirate Treasures of the Corn Islands." In *Treasure World* (January 1975), 29–31.*
- Weerd, H. de. "De kwade vier." In *Waddenlegenden*. Hilversum, 1963, 108–13.*
- Wilkeshuis, C. "Herleeft de Hansa?" In AO-series no. 38. Amsterdam (October 5, 1951), 378 (10).*
- Wilkins, H.T. "Chasing Chinese Pirates." In *Popular Mechanics* (October 1929), 554–557.
- Wilkins, H.T. "With the Chinese Pirates." In *Popular Mechanics* (February 1932), 266–271.
- Woodard, C. "The Last Days of Blackbeard." In *Smithsonian* (February 2014), 32–41.*
- Woodworth, C. "USS Potomac and the Pepper Pirates." In *America Spreads Her Sails*, edited by C.R. Barrow. Annapolis, MD (1973), 56–69.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "De Slag van Lepanto: 1571." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (December 1971), 362–367.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Verband tussen de piraat Lafitte, Karl Marx en het Communisme." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (February 1973), 60–63.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Glorie en ondergang der Uskoks." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (January 1974), 12–15.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Jan Jansz, Weltevree." In *De Blauwe Wimpel*, March 1975, 75–77 (April 1975), 122–125.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Het turbulente leven van Alí Pisseling." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (December 1976), 396–398.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "350 jaar geleden veroverde Piet Hein de zilverloot." In *Utrechts Nieuwsblad* (August 26, 1978), 27.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Het Communistisch Manifest en Jean Lafitte, zeerover." In *De Volkskrant* (November 11, 1978), bijlage p. 1.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Het bonte, tumultueuze leven van Laurens de Graaf." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (March 1979), 82–86.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Zeeroverij als voorbode en begeleidster van sociale revoluties." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (March 1980), 94–97.*
- Zuidhoek, A. "Moderne Zeeroof: Supertanker Salem." In *De Blauwe Wimpel* (April 1982).*